Margaret Carnegie
Library

Accession No. 31396
R
Class 920.042 Book D554
v.38

Margaret Carnegie
Library

Accession No. 31396
R
Class 920.042 Book D554
v.38

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

MILMAN——MORE

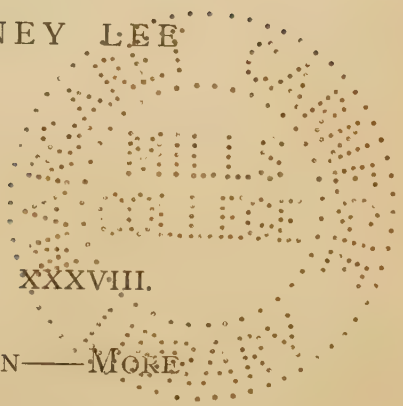
DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE



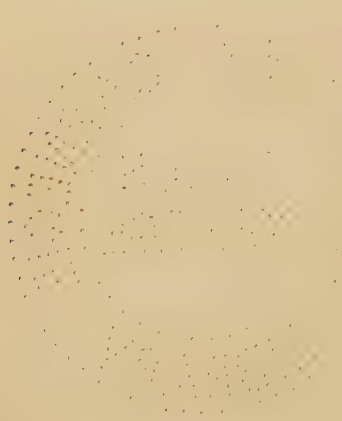
VOL. XXXVIII.

MILMAN——MORE.

Mills College Library
WITHDRAWN

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1894

[*All rights reserved*]



R
920.042
D554
1.38

31396

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE THIRTY-EIGHTH VOLUME.

G. A. A. . . G. A. Aitken.
J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.
W. A. J. A. . W. A. J. Archbold.
R. B–L. . . . Richard Bagwell.
G. F. R. B. . G. F. Russell Barker.
M. B. . . . . Miss Bateson.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
H. C. B. . . The Rev. H. C. Beeching.
H. E. D. B. The Rev. H. E. D. Blakiston.
G. C. B. . . G. C. Boase.
G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.
A. R. B. . . The Rev. A. R. Buckland.
M. B–S. . . . Professor Montagu Burrows.
W. C. . . . . William Carr.
H. M. C. . . The late Henry Manners Chichester.
J. W. C–K. . J. Willis Clark.
A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
J. C. . . . . James Cranstoun, LL.D.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
L. D. . . . . Major Leonard Darwin, R.E., M.P.
G. T. D. . . G. Thorn Drury.
R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.
F. E. . . . . Francis Espinasse.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
J. D. F. . . J. D. Fitzgerald.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D.
J. T. G. . . J. T. Gilbert, LL.D., F.S.A.
G. G. . . . . Gordon Goodwin.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
R. E. G. . . R. E. Graves.
W. A. G. . . W. A. Greenhill, M.D.
J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.
J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.
T. H. . . . . The Rev. Thomas Hamilton, D.D.
C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris.
E. G. H. . . E. G. Hawke.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
C. H. H. . . Professor C. H. Herford.
W. A. S. H. . W. A. S. Hewins.
W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
W. H. H. . The Rev. W. H. Hutton.
T. B. J. . . The Rev. T. B. Johnstone.
C. L. K. . . C. L. Kingsford.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
J. E. L. . . John Edward Lloyd.
Æ. M. . . . Sheriff Mackay, LL.D.

A. M. . . . . Alexander Mackie.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
H. W. M. . H. W. Monckton.
C. M. . . . . Cosmo Monkhouse.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
G. P. M–y. . G. P. Moriarty.
A. J. M. M. A. J. M. Morison.
G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.
K. N. . . . . Miss Kate Norgate.
E. O'C. . . . Captain O'Callaghan, F.S.A.
D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.
T. O. . . . . The Rev. Thomas Olden.
J. H. O. . . The Rev. Canon Overton.
H. P. . . . . Henry Paton.
J. F. P. . . J. F. Payne, M.D.
A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.
B. P. . . . . Miss Porter.
R. B. P. . . R. B. Prosser.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
L. C. S. . . Lloyd C. Sanders.
T. B. S. . . T. Bailey Saunders.
L. M. M. S. Miss Scott.
T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.
W. A. S. . . W. A. Shaw.
C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.
G. G. S. . . G. Gregory Smith.
E. T. S. . . Mrs. A. Murray Smith.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
G. S–h. . . . George Stronach.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
W. C. S. . . W. C. Sydney.
J. T–t. . . . James Tait.
R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E.
M. G. W. . The Rev. M. G. Watkins.
C. W–h. . . Charles Welch, F.S.A.
B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

MILMAN, Sir FRANCIS, M.D. (1746–1821), physician, was born on 31 Aug. 1746 at East Ogwell, Devonshire. His father, Francis Milman, was rector of that parish, and vicar of Abbots Kerswell, in the same county. On 30 June 1760 he matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. 9 May 1764, M.A. 14 Jan. 1767, M.B. 7 July 1770, M.D. 23 Nov. 1776. In 1765 he was elected to a college fellowship, and in May 1771 a Radcliffe travelling fellow. He was elected physician to the Middlesex Hospital (1777–1779), and a fellow of the College of Physicians of London 30 Sept. 1778. He had made the acquaintance of the Duke of Gloucester at Rome, and by his influence obtained practice in London. In 1785 he was made physician extraordinary to the king's household, and in 1806 became physician in ordinary to the king. At the College of Physicians he delivered the Gulstonian lectures on scurvy in 1780, was five times censor between 1779 and 1799, delivered the Croonian lectures in 1781, and the Harveian oration, which was not printed, in 1782. He was elected president in 1811 and 1812, and resigned 6 Oct. 1813. In 1800 he was created a baronet. His published works are only two, and appeared respectively in 1782 and 1799. The former, 'Animadversiones de Natura Hydropis ejusque curatione,' is dedicated to the Radcliffe trustees, and is in part based upon observations made during his travels abroad. It never rises above the level of a moderately good graduation thesis, and shows that its author did not distinguish between dropsies due to cirrhosis of the liver, to malignant growth of the peritoneum, and to renal disease. He recommends purgatives and tonics, and thinks that the patient's fluid food need not be restricted. His other book, 'An Enquiry into the Source from whence the Symptoms of the Scurvy and of Putrid Fevers arise,' is dedicated to Lord Southampton, and is a compilation showing little practical acquaintance with the disease. He agrees in general with James Lind [q. v.], whom he quotes, and almost the only original passage in the 230 octavo pages is one in which he comments on a passage of Strabo, bk. xvi., and shows that the disease from which the army of Ælius Gallus suffered in Arabia in the reign of Augustus was a form of scurvy. He died at Pinner Grove, Middlesex, 24 June 1821, and was buried in the church of St. Luke at Chelsea. He was a courtly person, of no great medical attainments.

Milman married, 20 July 1779, Frances, daughter of William Hart of Stapleton, Gloucestershire. His eldest son, William George, succeeded him in the baronetcy, and was father of Robert Milman [q. v.]; his youngest son, Henry Hart Milman [q. v.], was dean of St. Paul's.

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 316; Gent. Mag. 1821; Annual Reg. 1821; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Boase's Reg. Coll. Exon. xxiv. 107; information from Dr. J. B. Nias.] N. M.

MILMAN, HENRY HART (1791–1868), dean of St. Paul's, born in London 10 Feb. 1791, was the third son of Sir Francis Milman, bart. [q. v.], physician to George III. He was educated under Dr. Burney at Greenwich, and subsequently at Eton and Brasenose College, Oxford, where his career was remarkably brilliant. He matriculated 25 May 1810, and graduated B.A. 1814, M.A. 1816, B.D. and D.D. 1849. In 1812 he won the Newdigate prize with an English poem on the 'Apollo Belvidere,' which was considered by Dean Stanley the most

perfect of Oxford prize poems. In 1814 Milman was elected fellow of Brasenose, and in 1816 was awarded the chancellor's prize for an English essay on 'A Comparative Estimate of Sculpture and Painting.' He was an early and intimate friend of Reginald Heber, for whose 'Hymnal' he wrote 'By thy birth and early years,' 'Brother, thou art gone before us,' 'When our heads are bowed with woe,' and other hymns, which have acquired and retain high popularity. In 1821 he was elected professor of poetry at Oxford, but did not make the mark of Keble, who succeeded him in 1831. He had meanwhile taken orders (1816), and was in 1818 presented to the important living of St. Mary's, Reading.

Though attentive to his clerical duties, Milman continued for some time to be known principally as a poet. It was the day of Scott, Byron, and Moore, who irresistibly attracted all talent of the imitative order, to which Milman's poetical gift certainly belonged. His first poetical publication was a drama, 'Fazio,' composed at Oxford, and described by the author as 'an attempt at reviving the old national drama with greater simplicity of plot.' Though 'written with some view to the stage,' it was published in book form in 1815 (2nd edit. 1816). It was first acted at the Surrey Theatre, without the author's knowledge, under the title of 'The Italian Wife.' Having succeeded there and at Bath, it was appropriated by the managers of Covent Garden, who astonished Milman by the request that Charles Kemble might be allowed to read the part of Fazio to him. The imperfection of the law of copyright would have frustrated any objections that he might have entertained, but, though protesting, he was flattered by the compliment, and the play was performed for the first time in London on 5 Feb. 1818, with triumphant effect, mainly owing to the acting of Miss O'Neill, who had seen the piece before publication and had then discouraged Milman from anticipating for it any success on the stage. Fanny Kemble subsequently played the part of Bianca with great effect, both in England and America, while Madame Ristori, when at the height of her fame in 1856, had it translated into Italian and appeared with much success as Bianca both in London and abroad. The plot, indeed, which is taken from a story in 'Varieties of Literature,' reprinted in 1795 by the 'Annual Register,' where Milman saw it, is powerful, and much the most effective element in the play. The diction is florid, and full of the false taste which had come in by perhaps inevitable reaction from the inanimate style of the eighteenth century. Milman's next publication, 'Samor, the Lord of the Bright City' (1818; 2nd edit. same year), an epic of the class of Southey's 'Madoc' and Landor's 'Gebir,' though not recalling the manner of either of these poets, had been begun at Eton, and nearly finished at Oxford. The subject is the Saxon invasion of Britain in Vortigern's days. The 'bright city' is Gloucester. The poem contains much fine writing in both senses of the term, and the author in after life subjected it to a severe revision. Southey, in criticising the poem, suggested that Milman's powers were 'better fitted for the drama than for narration' (Southey, *Corresp.* chap. xii.), and he told Scott that 'Samor' was 'too full' of power and beauty. Milman's next works were more mature in thought and independent in style, and the vital interest of their subjects almost raised him to the rank of an original poet. In 'The Fall of Jerusalem,' a dramatic poem (1820), the conflict between Jewish conservatism and new truth is forcibly depicted (*Corresp. of John Jebb and Alex. Knox*, ii. 434–44). In 'The Martyr of Antioch,' another dramatic poem (1822), a no less effective contrast is delineated in the struggle between human affections and fidelity to conviction. The description of Jerusalem put into the mouth of Titus has been greatly admired, and with reason, but is unfortunately too fair a sample of the entire work. 'Belshazzar,' also a dramatic poem (1822), is chiefly remarkable for its lyrics; and 'Anne Boleyn' (1826), a poor performance, terminated Milman's career as a dramatist.

But he was still to render an important and an unprecedented service to English poetry by his translations from the Sanscrit. These he was led to make by having exhausted the subjects which he had prescribed to himself for his lectures as Oxford professor of poetry. Having gained some acquaintance with Indian poetry from the works of foreign scholars, he taught himself to a certain extent Sanscrit, whose resemblance to Greek delighted him, and, with the assistance of Professor H. H. Wilson [q. v.], produced some very creditable versions of passages from the Indian epics, especially the pathetic story of Nala and Damayanti. These were published in 1835. They have been long superseded, but the achievement was none the less memorable. At a later period (1849) he published an elegant edition of 'Horace,' and in 1865 excellent translations of the 'Agamemnon' and the 'Bacchæ.'

In 1827 Milman was selected to deliver the Bampton lectures, and took as his subject the evidence for Christianity derived

from the conduct and character of the apostles. The treatment was no more original than the theme. Three years afterwards, however, a book appeared from his pen, to which, though not in itself of extraordinary merit, the epithet 'epoch-making' might be applied with perfect propriety. It is his 'History of the Jews' (1830), written for Murray's 'Family Library.' In this unpretending book for the first time 'an English clergyman treated the Jews as an oriental tribe, recognised sheiks and emirs in the Old Testament, shifted and classified documentary evidence, and evaded or minimised the miraculous.' Consternation, which the author had not anticipated, spread among the orthodox; the sale of the book was not only stopped, but the publication of the series in which it appeared ceased. Bishop Mant and Dr. Faussett were among the more conspicuous of his assailants, and a greater man, John Henry Newman, who reviewed it in the 'British Critic' so late as January 1841, has recorded in his 'Apologia' the unfavourable impression it produced upon him at the time. It was, however, well reviewed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1830, i. 134–7) as an 'excellent work,' 'written upon those enlightened principles which alone will be regarded in modern times,' while some representative Jews presented Milman with a piece of plate in recognition of his liberal treatment of their history. The book was republished in 1863 and again in 1867, with great improvements, and an able introduction, in which Milman clearly defined his own position. This he further illustrated in his university sermon on Hebrew prophecy, preached in 1865.

Milman's preferment seemed likely to be long impeded, but in 1835 Sir Robert Peel took advantage of his brief tenure of office to make him canon of Westminster and rector of St. Margaret's, Westminster, dignities invariably conferred on men of special eminence. He was still, nevertheless, regarded with distrust and dislike, and when his 'History of Christianity under the Empire' appeared in 1840, it was, said Lord Melbourne, as completely ignored as if the clergy had taken a universal oath never to mention it to any one. In 1849, however, Lord John Russell advanced Milman to the deanery of St. Paul's. No position in the church could have better become him than the charge of a great historical cathedral, and he speedily obtained the general recognition which his talents and accomplishments had always merited.

The historical character of Milman's mind was shown by the principal literary labours of his later years. In 1838 he had edited Gibbon, a task which hardly admits of satisfactory performance. So vast is the theme, so enormous the amount of illustration supplied by recent research, that either the editor's labours must appear inadequate, or the text must disappear beneath the commentary. Milman chose the former alternative, but his edition, with the reinforcement of Guizot's notes, is still, perhaps, the standard one, though this is not a position which it can ultimately retain. In 1839 he published the 'Life of E. Gibbon, Esq., with Selections from his Correspondence and Illustrations.' There followed in 1855 his own great historical work, 'The History of Latin Christianity down to the Death of Pope Nicholas V.' Milman here selected a subject on which libraries might be written, but the necessity for a comparatively brief general survey will always exist, and Milman's book, while meeting this want, is at the same time executed on a scale and in a style answerable to the dignity of history. Macaulay deemed the substance 'excellent,' although the style was, in his opinion, 'very much otherwise.' The call for a second edition in 1856 was described by Macaulay as 'creditable to the age' (*Life*, p. 626). The task was one for which the cast of Milman's mind and the tenor of his studies fully qualified him. The shortcomings and minor inaccuracies are amply compensated by qualities till then rare in ecclesiastical historians—liberality, candour, sympathy, and catholic appreciation of every estimable quality in every person or party—which not only contributed an especial charm to the work, but may be said to have permanently raised the standard of ecclesiastical history. Milman also possessed the fine sense of historical continuity, and the power of endowing institutions with personality, so necessary to the historian of an august corporation like the Latin church. The fundamental distinctions between Latin and Greek or oriental Christianity and the parallelisms between Latin and Teutonic Christianity are admirably worked out. His great defect is the one visible in his dramas—the lack of creative imagination, which prevented him from drawing striking portraits of the great company of illustrious men who passed under his review.

The remainder of Milman's life was principally occupied in the discharge of the duties of his office, where his intellectual superiority acquired for him the designation of 'the great dean.' To him were due several innovations calculated to make the services at St. Paul's popular and accessible. On Advent Sunday, 28 Nov. 1858, he inaugurated evening services under the dome. He be-

queathed, moreover, such a memorial to his cathedral as few deans would have been able to bequeath, in his delightful history of the edifice, completed and published by his son after his death in 1868. In 1859 he had written, for the 'Transactions of the Royal Society,' a memoir of his friend Macaulay, which was prefixed to later editions of the historian's works. Some of his articles in the 'Quarterly Review,' to which in his early days he was a constant, and in later years an occasional contributor, including essays on 'Erasmus' and 'Savonarola,' were collected and published by his son in 1870. Milman died on 24 Sept. 1868 at a house near Ascot which he had taken for the summer. He was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, and a monument was erected by public subscription in the south aisle of the choir. On 11 March 1824 he had married Mary Ann, daughter of Lieutenant William Cockell, by whom he had four sons and two daughters.

Milman was highly esteemed in society, and his intimate friends included Macaulay, Hallam, Sydney Smith, Lockhart, and his publisher, John Murray. Mr. Lecky has eulogised him unstintedly, and has described the harmony and symmetry of his mind and its freedom from eccentricity or habits of exaggeration. Although he was far from contemptible as a poet, his reputation must rest on his historical work. 'That such a writer,' writes Mr. Lecky, 'should have devoted himself to the department of history, which, more than any other, has been distorted by ignorance, puerility, and dishonesty, I conceive to be one of the happiest facts of English literature' (*European Morals*, Pref. p. x). His intellect may have lacked originality, but he was a pioneer in the study of Sanscrit poetry and in the application of criticism to Jewish history.

A portrait by G. F. Watts belongs to his eldest son, the Rev. W. H. Milman. An engraving by W. Holl is prefixed to the fourth edition of the 'History of Latin Christianity.'

[Annual Register, 1868; Encycl. Brit. 9th edit.; North British Review, vol. l.; Blackwood's Mag. vol. civ.; Fraser's Mag. vol. lxxviii.; Dean Stanley in Macmillan's Mag. vol. xix.; Quarterly Review, January 1854; Smiles's Memoir of John Murray, vol. ii.; Milman's own prefaces to his writings.] R. G.

MILMAN, ROBERT (1816–1876), bishop of Calcutta, third son of Sir William George Milman, bart., of Levaton in Devonshire, by his wife Elizabeth Hurry, daughter of Robert Alderson, recorder of Norwich, and nephew of Henry Hart Milman [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's, was born at Easton in Gordano, Somerset, on 25 Jan. 1816. He was sent when young as a day-scholar to Westminster School, where in 1833 he obtained one of the Ireland prizes (Welch, pp. 520, 541). In the May of that year he matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, where he obtained a scholarship n 1834, and having taken a second class in 1837, graduated B.A. in 1838, and proceeded M.A. in 1867, in which year he was created D.D. (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, iii. 960). He was a good linguist, and found the acquisition of languages easy. In 1839 he was ordained to the curacy of Winwick, Northamptonshire, and in 1840 was presented to the vicarage of Chaddleworth, Berkshire, by the dean and chapter of Westminster, on the nomination of his uncle, then canon of Westminster. There he had daily service, and, while working conscientiously as a clergyman, found time for much study, and wrote a 'Life of Tasso' and some smaller books. In 1851 he exchanged Chaddleworth for the larger living of Lambourn, also in Berkshire, at that time a wild and neglected place (*Memoir*, p. 4). He worked hard there, building a church and schools in the hamlet of Eastbury, and restoring the chancel of Lambourn church, chiefly out of his own pocket, holding daily service and weekly celebrations, and doing all in his power for the welfare of his parishioners. In 1858 his sister, Maria Frances Milman, went to live with him, and remained his companion during the rest of his life. At the request of the Bishop of Oxford (Wilberforce), who esteemed him highly, he accepted in 1862 the living of Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, though the change was in every respect an act of self-sacrifice. While there he lectured frequently at Cuddesdon Theological College, being well versed in patristic learning and the history of the primitive church, and also conducted several clerical 'retreats.' His preaching was eloquent and his sermons full of matter.

Being appointed bishop of Calcutta in January 1867, he was consecrated at Canterbury on 2 Feb., and landed at Calcutta with his sister on 31 March. His diocese, which at that date included the Central Provinces, the Punjaub on the west, and British Burmah on the east, extended over nearly a million square miles. Milman performed the duties of his office with extraordinary energy, and during a large part of every year was travelling on visitation tours, visiting in the year of his arrival Burmah and the North-west Provinces. A dispute among the Lutheran missionaries in Chota Nagpore having led the Kôl converts to desire to join the English church, Milman received them in 1869, or-

daining three German pastors and a catechist, and administering the sacrament to 650 persons at Ranchi. In matters of order he desired that the church at Ranchi should retain all its former customs and observances that were not inconsistent with the English prayer-book. Though his conduct was not universally approved, the Chota Nagpore Church grew and flourished; he took great delight in it, and visited the district seven times during his episcopate (*ib.* pp. 95–104, 322). In 1870 he again visited Burmah, where the king was patronising a school at Mandalay under missionary superintendence, but he declined an interview with the king because he could not be received except with formalities that would have implied an inferiority to a Buddhist religious teacher. Thence he proceeded on a metropolitical visitation to Madras, Ceylon, and Bombay. He was anxious for an extension of the episcopate in India, and in 1872 vainly pressed the government to found a bishopric of Lahore, but was not pleased at hearing, in 1873, that the Archbishop of Canterbury had sanctioned a proposal for ordaining bishops to be sent out from England to act as commissary-bishops in India; the Bishop of Madras nominated two for Tinnivelly. The two great English church missionary societies proposed that each of them should have its own missionary bishop, which Milman saw would be highly objectionable. Having refused his consent to the archbishop's proposal and taken counsel with the viceroy and others, he held a meeting with the Bishops of Bombay and Madras in November, and the Bishop of Madras was induced to withdraw his nomination. Milman did not cease to urge a legal and canonical division of the Indian dioceses, but failing that, would have welcomed the appointment of suffragan bishops (*ib.* pp. 263–73, 375). He established a lay-diaconate and sub-diaconate in his diocese, and was anxious to see brotherhoods and sisterhoods formed in India. While desirous of unity between Christians, he would sanction nothing that might impair the position of his own church, insisting on a formal act of renunciation and profession from converts from Roman catholicism, and refusing to allow his clergy to minister in dissenting chapels. Though he refused in 1872 to join in a memorial against ritualistic practices, holding that it was vague and likely to engender disputes, he warned his clergy against practices that might offend others, and disapproved of the use of eucharistic vestments and incense. He did much for the benefit of the English artisans in his diocese, and for the soldiers of the British army. With the natives of all classes he was extremely popular, and the extraordinary facility with which, though landing in India after his fiftieth year, he learnt to speak in Bengali, Hindustani, Hindi, and various cognate dialects, increased his influence over them. Holding that the bishops in India should be 'a link between Europeans and natives' (*ib.* p. 299), he gave parties to which both were invited, and tried in every way to make the natives feel at ease in European society. While travelling on his duty from Calcutta to Peshawur in February 1876 he took a chill, was laid up at the house of Sir Richard Pollock at Peshawur, but getting better on 7 March was moved to Rawul Pindi, where he died on the 15th. He was buried the next day. The viceroy, Lord Northbrook, immediately published a 'Gazette' containing a warm acknowledgment of the excellence of his character and work, and the government of India erected a monument to him in the cathedral at Calcutta. He was at once zealous and wise, an indefatigable worker and a consistent churchman. While staunch in his principles he was conciliatory in his conduct, and large-hearted and liberal both in his acts and sympathies. He was never married.

Milman published: 'Meditations on Confirmation,' 12mo, and some other small books or tracts in 1849 and 1850; 'Life of Torquato Tasso,' 2 vols. 1850, a careful biography, but lacking references, exhibiting no great acquaintance with literary history, and avoiding any attempt at criticism; it is in places too rhetorical, in others rather slovenly in expression; the versified translations from poems of biographical interest are literal but not particularly graceful; 'Love of the Atonement,' 1853, 8vo; 'Mitslav, or the Conversion of Pomerania,' 1854, 8vo, also in 'Home Library,' 1882, 8vo; 'Inkermann,' a poem, 1855, 12mo; 'Convalescence,' 1865, 8vo; some sermons and an article in the 'Calcutta Review,' reprinted in the 'Memoir' (see below).

[Memoir, 1879, by the Bishop's sister and companion, Frances Maria; Welch's Alumni Westmon. pp. 520, 541; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, art. 'Milman;' Foster's Alumni Oxon. iii. 960; Honours Reg. of Oxford, 1883, p. 229; Times, 20 March 1876, p. 5; Guardian, 22 March 1876, p. 369; for reviews of Life of Tasso, Edinb. Rev. 1850, xcii. 533 sq., and Athenæum, 1850, 26 Jan. p. 95 sq.] W. H.

MILN, JAMES (1819–1881), archæologist, born in 1819, was the son of James Maud Miln of Woodhill, Barry, Forfarshire. He entered the navy, serving in the China war of 1842, and was afterwards a merchant in China and India. Returning to Scotland, where he inherited Murie, Perthshire, from his father, and Woodhill from his brother, he

interested himself in small arms, astronomy, archæology, and photography, designed rifles, and made telescopic lenses. In order to compare Scottish with Breton antiquities, he went in 1873 to Carnac, intending to stay only a few days, but remained, with short intermissions, for seven years. In 1874–6 he excavated the hillocks of the Bossenno, bringing to light a Gallo-Roman villa of eleven rooms, the upper story of which had evidently been destroyed by fire, probably in the third century. He also found traces of a villa on the flank of the adjoining Mont St.-Michel. Of these discoveries he published an account, 'Excavations at Carnac, Brittany,' in French and English versions, published respectively at Paris and Edinburgh, 1877. He next explored three circular sepultures at Kermario, finding pre-Roman buildings and defences. In November 1880 he left for Paris and Edinburgh, to arrange for the publication of a second volume, but was attacked at Edinburgh by typhoid fever and died there 28 Jan. 1881. The volume was issued, also in English and French, by his brother, Mr. Robert Miln. The Miln Museum at Carnac contains his collections of antiquities. He was a F.S.A. Scotland, vice-president of the Morbihan Philomathic and French Archæological Societies, and a member of other learned bodies, British and foreign. His manuscripts were handed by his brother Robert to the Abbé Luco of Vannes.

[Information from Mr. George Hay, Arbroath; Luco's J. Miln et les trois sépultures circulaires, Tours, 1881; Proceedings of Soc. of Antiquaries of Scotland, xvi. 7; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. ii. 232.] J. G. A.

MILN, WALTER (*d.* 1558), Scottish protestant martyr. [See MYLNE.]

MILNE, COLIN (1743?–1815), divine and botanist, was born at Aberdeen about 1743. He was educated at the Marischal College under his uncle, Dr. Campbell, and afterwards received the degree of LL.D. from the university. He removed to Edinburgh, and became tutor to Lord Algernon Percy, second son of Hugh Smithson, afterwards Percy, duke of Northumberland. He took Anglican orders, and soon made his mark as a preacher. He was appointed evening preacher to the City of London Lying-in Hospital, lecturer to both the Old and the New Church at Deptford, and subsequently rector of North Chapel, near Petworth, Sussex. He continued, however, to reside at Deptford (*Cottage Gardener*, viii. 185; NICHOLS, *Anecdotes*, iii. 760), where in 1783 he founded the Kent Dispensary, now the Miller Hospital, Greenwich. He was a prominent promoter of the Royal Humane Society, and several times preached the anniversary sermon for the society (NICHOLS, *Literary Illustrations*, i. 165). As a botanist he was chosen to preach the Fairchild sermon, and sermons which he delivered before the Grand Lodge of Freemasons and at the Maidstone assizes were also printed (cf. NICHOLS, *Literary Anecdotes*, iii. 760). He died at Deptford on 2 Oct. 1815.

He published: 1. 'A Botanical Dictionary, or Elements of Systematic and Philosophical Botany,' 1770, 8vo, dedicated to the Duke of Northumberland, 2nd ed. 1778, 3rd ed. 1805. 2. 'Institutes of Botany, a Translation of the Genera Plantarum of Linnæus,' pt. i. 1771, 4to, pt. ii. 1772, not completed. 3. 'Sermons,' 1780, 8vo. 4. In conjunction with Alexander Gordon (M.D. of Aberdeen, 'reader in botany in London,' son of James Gordon, the nurseryman of Mile End, who corresponded with Linnæus), 'Indigenous Botany . . . the result of several Botanical Excursions chiefly in Kent, Middlesex, and the adjacent Counties in 1790, 1791, and 1793,' vol. i. (all issued), 1793, 8vo.

[Hist. of English Gardening, by G. W. Johnson, 1829, p. 232; Records of the Miller Hospital, Greenwich, by John Poland, F.R.C.S. (in the press); Biog. Index of . . . Botanists, by J. Britten and G. S. Boulger, 1893.] G. S. B.

MILNE, SIR DAVID (1763–1845), admiral, son of David Milne, merchant of Edinburgh, and of Susan, daughter of Mr. Vernor of Musselburgh, was born in Edinburgh on 25 May 1763. He entered the navy in May 1779, on board the Canada, with Captain Hugh Dalrymple, and continuing in the same ship with Sir George Collier [q. v.] and Captain William Cornwallis [q. v.], was present at the second relief of Gibraltar, at the capture of the Spanish frigate Leocadia, at the operations at St. Kitts in January 1782, in the actions off Dominica on 9 and 12 April 1782, and in the disastrous hurricane of 16–17 Sept. 1782. On arriving in England he was appointed to the Elizabeth of 74 guns; but she was paid off at the peace; and Milne, having no prospect of further employment, entered the merchant service, apparently in the East India trade, and continued in it until the outbreak of the war in 1793, when he joined the Boyne, going out to the West Indies with the flag of Sir John Jervis. On 13 Jan. 1794 Jervis promoted him to be lieutenant of the Blanche, in which, under the command of Captain Robert Faulknor [q. v.], he repeatedly distinguished himself, and more especially in the celebrated capture of the Pique (5 Jan. 1795). When, after a very severe action, the Pique

struck, neither ship had a boat that could float, and the prize was taken possession of by Milne and ten seamen swimming to her. For his gallantry he was promoted to be commander of the Inspector sloop, 26 April 1795; and on 2 Oct. 1795 he was posted to the Matilda frigate in reward for his service as superintendent of transports, an office he continued to hold while the Matilda cruised under the command of her first lieutenant.

In January 1796 he was appointed, at his own request, to the Pique, 'the frigate he had so materially contributed to capture' (O'Byrne), and being stationed at Demerara for the protection of trade, the governor forwarded to him on 16 July a memorial from the resident merchants, to the effect that the admiral had promised them a convoy to St. Kitts by 15 July; that if their ships waited longer, they would miss the convoy to England; and that if they sailed without convoy they would forfeit their insurance. Under these circumstances, Milne consented to take them to St. Kitts; and arriving there too late for the convoy to England, on the further representation of the masters of the vessels, he took charge of them for the voyage home, anchoring at Spithead on 10 Oct. On the 11th he wrote to the admiralty, explaining his reasons, and enclosing copies of the correspondence with the governor and merchants of Demerara (*Captains' Letters*, M. 1796). His conduct, under the exceptional circumstances, was approved, and the Pique was attached to the Channel fleet. She was thus involved in the mutinies at Spithead in 1797, and when these were happily suppressed, was actively employed on the coast of France. On 29 June 1798, in company with the Jason and Mermaid frigates, she fell in, near the Penmarks, on the south coast of Brittany, with the French 40-gun frigate Seine, and brought her to action suffering severely before the Jason could come up. The three all got aground, and after an obstinate fight the Seine surrendered as the Mermaid also drew near. The Jason and Seine were afterwards floated off, but the Pique, being bilged, was abandoned and burnt. Milne, with her other officers and men, brought the Seine to England, and was appointed to command her, on her being bought into the English navy (James, ii. 247; Troude, iii. 137).

In October 1799 he went on the west coast of Africa, whence, some months later, he convoyed the trade to the West Indies. In August 1800 he was cruising in the Mona passage, and on the morning of the 20th sighted the French frigate Vengeance, a ship of the same size and force as the Seine. The Vengeance was under orders to make the best of her way to France, and endeavoured to avoid her enemy. It was thus close on midnight before Milne succeeded in bringing her to action. Twice the combatants separated to repair damages; twice the fight was renewed; and it was not till near eleven o'clock the next forenoon, 21 Aug., that the Vengeance—dismasted and sinking—hailed to say that she surrendered. It was one of the very few frigate actions fought fairly to an end without any interruption from outside; and from the equality of the parties, is aptly pronounced by James to have been 'as pretty a frigate match as any fought during the war' (James, iii. 23; Troude, iii. 215; Chevalier, iii. 25). But Milne received no reward. He continued to command the Seine in the West Indies and Gulf of Mexico till the peace, when he took her to England and paid her off, April 1802. He was reappointed to her in April 1803; but three months later, 21 July, she was wrecked on a sandbank near the Texel, owing to the ignorance of the pilots, who were cashiered by sentence of the court martial, which honourably acquitted Milne. He was then for several years in charge of the Forth district of Sea Fencibles. In 1811–12 he commanded the Impétueux off Cherbourg and on the Lisbon station. He was then appointed to the Dublin, from which he was moved into the Venerable. This ship was reported to be one of the dullest sailers in the service, but by a readjustment of her stowage she became, under his command, one of the fastest. Milne afterwards commanded the Bulwark on the coast of North America, returning to England as a passenger on board the Loire frigate in November, on the news of his promotion to flag-rank on 4 June 1814.

In May 1816 he was appointed commander-in-chief on the North American station, with his flag in the Leander, but his sailing was delayed to permit of his going as second in command under Lord Exmouth in the expedition against Algiers [see Pellew, Edward, Viscount Exmouth]. For this purpose, he hoisted his flag in the Impregnable of 98 guns, and in her took a very prominent part in the action of 27 Aug. 1816, in which the Impregnable received 233 shot in her hull, many of them between wind and water, and sustained a loss in men of fifty killed and 160 wounded. It was a curious coincidence that the ship which, after the Impregnable, suffered most severely was the Leander, commanded by Captain Chetham, Milne's old first lieutenant in the Seine. The loss of the two together in killed was more than half of the total loss sustained by the English fleet. For his services on this occasion Milne was nominated a K.C.B.,

19 Sept. 1816, and was permitted to accept and wear the orders of Wilhelm of the Netherlands and Saint Januarius of Naples. The city of London presented him with its freedom and a sword; and as a personal acknowledgment Lord Exmouth gave him a gold snuff-box.

In the following year Milne went out to his command in North American waters, returning to England in the summer of 1819. In 1820 he was elected member of parliament for Berwick. He was made vice-admiral on 27 May 1825, G.C.B. 4 July 1840, admiral 23 Nov. 1841. From April 1842 to April 1845 he was commander-in-chief at Plymouth, with his flag in the Caledonia. On his way to Scotland after completing this service, he died on board the Clarence, packet-steamer from London to Granton, 5 May 1845. A portrait by Sir Henry Raeburn, in the uniform of a rear-admiral, painted in 1819, is in the possession of the family; a copy, by G. F. Clarke, is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, to which it was presented by Milne's sons.

Milne was twice married: first, in 1804, to Grace, daughter of Sir Alexander Purves, bart.; and secondly, in 1819, to Agnes, daughter of George Stephen of the island of Grenada. By the first marriage he had two sons, the younger of whom is the present admiral of the fleet, Sir Alexander Milne, bart., K.C.B., and G.C.B. The elder, David Milne-Home (1805–1890), was one of the founders, and for many years chairman of the council of the Scottish Meteorological Society. It was he who, in 1877, first urged 'the singular advantages of Ben Nevis for a high-level observatory,' and it was largely through his energy and influence that the proposal was carried into effect in 1883 (*Report of the Council of the Scottish Met. Soc.*, 25 March 1891).

[Information from Sir Alexander Milne; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 681; Naval Chronicle, xxxvi. 353; James's Naval History (edit. of 1860); Troude's Batailles navales de la France; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française; Foster's Baronetage.] J. K. L.

MILNE, JOSHUA (1776–1851), actuary, born in 1776, was appointed actuary to the Sun Life Assurance Society on 15 June 1810. His great knowledge of mathematics well qualified him for the reconstruction of the life tables then in use, which were based upon the table deduced by Dr. Richard Price from the burial registers (1735–80) of All Saints' Church, Northampton. Milne took as the basis of his calculations the Carlisle bills of mortality, which had been prepared by Dr. John Heysham, and after a long correspondence (12 Sept. 1812—14 June 1814) with Heysham he published his famous work, 'A Treatise on the Valuation of Annuities and Assurances on Lives and Survivorships; on the Construction of Tables of Mortality; and on the Probabilities and Expectations of Life,' &c., London, 1815, 2 vols. 8vo. The result was a revolution in actuarial science. Milne's table, which, considering the narrow data from which he had to work, was remarkably accurate, was very generally adopted by insurance societies, and subsequent writers have been greatly indebted to his investigations.

Milne was the first to compute with accuracy, though with unnecessary complexity, the value of fines, and his notation for the expression of life contingencies suggested that afterwards adopted by Augustus De Morgan in his 'Essay on Probabilities.' His book may still be read with profit. Milne could never be induced to revise his algebraical calculations, although they to some extent marred by their complexity the usefulness of his work. He gave evidence before the select committee on the laws respecting friendly societies (1825 and 1827), but long before his death he appears to have abandoned the subject with which his name is identified. 'I am far from taking an interest now,' he wrote to Augustus De Morgan (May 1839), 'in investigations of the values of life contingencies. I have long since had too much of that, and been desirous of prosecuting inquiries into the phenomena of nature, which I have always regarded with intense interest.' He had an 'unusually minute' knowledge of natural history, and is said to have possessed one of the best botanical libraries in London. He resigned his position in the Sun Life Office, owing to growing weakness, on 19 Dec. 1843, and died at Upper Clapton on 4 Jan. 1851.

In addition to the work mentioned above he contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 4th edit., articles on 'Annuities,' 'Bills of Mortality,' and 'Law of Mortality.' The last was reprinted in 1827 (*Report from the Select Committee on the Laws respecting Friendly Societies*, 1827, App. G 3), together with a valuable statement on the Carlisle and Northampton tables of mortality (*ib.* App. B). The Carlisle table was largely superseded by that published by the Institute of Actuaries in 1870.

[Gent. Mag. 1851, i. 215; Engl. Cycl. 1856, iv. 251; Assurance Mag. xiv. 69; Report . . . respecting Friendly Societies, 1825, p. 56, and 1827, pp. 22, 24; De Morgan's Essay on Probabilities, x, xi, 197, Appendix, ii, xv; information kindly given by Harris C. L. Saunders, esq., of the Sun Life Office; Milne's correspondence with Heysham in H. Lonsdale's Life of John

Heysham, London, 1870. Numerous comments, &c., on his work will be found in the Assurance Mag. and Statistical Journal.] W. A. S. H.

MILNE, WILLIAM (1785–1822), missionary, was born in 1785, in the parish of Kinnethmont, Aberdeenshire, and employed in his early years as a shepherd. At the age of twenty he resolved to become a missionary, and passing through the regular course of studies at the college of the London Missionary Society at Gosport, he was ordained there in 1812. In September he sailed for the east, arriving at Macao in July 1813. An order from the Portuguese governor compelled him to leave the settlement, and Milne proceeded in a small boat to Canton, where he was joined by his colleague, Robert Morrison [q. v.] Shortly afterwards Milne made a year's tour through the Malay Archipelago. Settling down at Malacca he mastered the Chinese language, opened a school for Chinese converts, and set up a printing-press, from which was issued the 'Chinese Gleaner.' He also translated portions of the Old Testament into Chinese, and became principal of an Anglo-Chinese College, which he was mainly instrumental in founding at Malacca. In 1818 he received the degree of D.D. from Glasgow University, and in 1822 his health failed, and he went on a visit to Singapore and Penang, but died on 27 May, four days after his return to Malacca. Milne married in 1812 a daughter of Charles Gowrie of Aberdeen, who predeceased him in 1819.

Milne was author of : 1. 'The Sacred Edict,' London, 1817, 8vo. 2. 'A Retrospect of the First Ten Years of the Protestant Mission to China,' Malacca, 1820, 8vo. 3. 'Some Account of a Secret Association,' a paper read before the Royal Asiatic Society by the Rev. Robert Morrison, 5 Feb. 1825.

One of his sons, WILLIAM CHARLES MILNE (1815–1863), missionary to China, ordained 19 July, and appointed to Canton, sailed on 28 July 1837, arriving on 18 Dec. at Macao, where he assisted until 1842 in the Morrison Education Society's House. Proceeding *via* Chusan, Tinghae, Ningpo, and Canton, he arrived at Hongkong in August 1843, and was nominated with Dr. Medhurst [q. v.] to commence a station at Shanghai. In 1844 Milne visited England, but, returning to China in 1846, he served on the Translation Committee, part of whose work he subsequently attacked. In 1852 he again visited England, and terminated his connection with the London Missionary Society. He afterwards went back to China as an interpreter under the British government, became assistant Chinese secretary to the legation at Pekin, and died there on 15 May 1863. Milne married Frances Williamina, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Beaumont. He was author of: 1. 'Life in China,' 1858. 2. 'Critical Remarks on Dr. Medhurst's Version of the First Chapter of St. John,' and contributed to the 'Edinburgh Review,' of October 1855, an 'Account of the Political Disturbances in China.'

[Works in Brit. Museum Library; Memoir by the Rev. Robert Morrison, D.D.; Life and Opinions of Rev. William Milne, by Robert Phillip; Memoir in the Christian Library, vol. i.; Gent. Mag. 1822, ii. 649, 1863, ii. 381; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; information supplied by the Rev. G. Cousins.] A. F. P.

MILNER. [See also MILLNER.]

MILNER, ISAAC (1750–1820), mathematician and divine, was born at Leeds on 11 Jan. 1750. His education began at the grammar school, but on the sudden death of his father, who had been unsuccessful in business, he was taken away when only ten years old, and set to earn his livelihood as a weaver. He followed this trade until his eldest brother, Joseph [q. v.], who had been sent to Cambridge by the kindness of friends, had taken his degree, and obtained the mastership of the grammar school at Hull. As soon as he was established there he appointed Isaac his usher (1768). It is said that the friend whom he sent to make inquiries as to his brother's fitness for the post found him at his loom with Tacitus and a Greek author by his side. It seems certain that he had obtained considerable knowledge of Latin, Greek, and mathematics before he went to Hull, and that while there he became, as he said himself, 'a tolerably good classic, and acquainted with six books of Euclid' (*Life*, p. 523). In 1770 Joseph Milner found means to enter him as a sizar at Queens' College, Cambridge. The brothers came up together on foot, with occasional lifts in a wagon (*ib.* p. 128).

Milner found the menial duties then incumbent on sizars so distasteful, that when reproved for upsetting a tureen of soup, he exclaimed, 'When I get into power I will abolish this nuisance' (which he did). He refused to sign a petition against subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles; and, when keeping the 'opponency,' then required of all candidates for the B.A. degree, he used an argument so ingenious as to puzzle even the moderator, who said, 'Domine opponens, argumentum sane novum et difficile, nec pudet fateri meipsum nodum solvere non posse' (*ib.* p. 8). Hard reading combined with his natural talents secured for him the first place in the mathematical tripos of 1774, and enabled him to outstrip his competitors so com-

pletely that the moderators wrote the word *Incomparabilis* after his name. Like many men who have taken high degrees, he was so dissatisfied with his own performance that he thought he had completely failed (*ib.* p. 707). He also obtained the first Smith's prize. He was ordained deacon in 1775; became fellow of his college in 1776; and tutor and priest in 1777. In 1778 he was presented by his college to the rectory of St. Botolph, Cambridge, which he held till 1792. In 1780 and 1783 he was moderator. His reputation as an examiner stood very high in the university, and for many years he was constantly appealed to to settle disputed questions about brackets. His method of examination was peculiar. His keen sense of humour led him to joke over failures, especially those of stupid men, whom he called 'sooty fellows,' and when he had such to examine he would shout to the moderator in a voice which could be heard from one end of the senate house to the other, 'In rebus fuliginosis versatus sum' (Gunning, *Reminiscences*, i. 83). When he examined *viva voce* he interspersed his questions with anecdotes and irrelevant remarks. In spite of this habit, however, he had a wonderful instinct for discovering the best men.

In 1776, while still B.A., Milner was elected fellow of the Royal Society, and subsequently contributed four papers to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' But before long he gave up mathematics, and turned his attention to other subjects. He had a strong natural taste for practical mechanics, and is said to have constructed a sundial when only eight years old. After taking his degree he studied chemistry in Professor Watson's lecture room, and in 1782 lectured on it as deputy for Professor Pennington. In the following year, upon the university's acceptance of the professorship of natural philosophy founded by Richard Jackson [q. v.], he became the first professor. He took great pains with his lectures, working indeed so hard at the preparation of them as to injure his health, and those on chemistry are said to have been excellent. He corresponded with several scientific men, but his name is not associated with any important discovery. His lectures on natural philosophy, which he delivered alternately with those on chemistry, are described as amusing rather than instructive (*ib.* i. 236). It would seem that he could not divest himself of his love of burlesque, even in the lecture-room. Notwithstanding these defects Professor William Smyth [q. v.] thought him 'a very capital lecturer,' adding that 'what with him and his German assistant, Hoffmann, the audience was always in a high state of interest and entertainment' (*Life*, p. 32).

The close friendship with William Wilberforce [q. v.], which lasted during Milner's whole life, began at Scarborough in 1784, when Wilberforce asked him to be his companion in an expedition to the south of France. They left England in October 1784, and were absent for about a year, with the exception of a few months in the spring of 1785. Wilberforce says of Milner, at the beginning of their residence at Nice, that his 'religious principles were in theory much the same as in later life, yet they had at this time little practical effect on his conduct. He was free from any taint of vice, but not more attentive than others to religion; he appeared in all respects like an ordinary man of the world, mixing like myself in all companies, and joining as readily as others in the prevalent Sunday parties' (*Life of Wilberforce*, i. 75). In the latter part of their tour, however, Wilberforce and Milner read the New Testament together in the original Greek, and debated on the doctrines which it teaches. In those conversations the foundation was undoubtedly laid of the great change which about this time took place in Wilberforce's convictions.

In 1786 Milner proceeded to the degree of bachelor in divinity. His 'act' excited the greatest interest, on account not of his talents only, but of those of his opponent, William Coulthurst, of Sidney Sussex College, who had been specially selected to ensure an effective contest. Professor Watson, who presided as regius professor of divinity, paid them the compliment of saying, 'non necesse est descendere in arenam, arcades enim ambo estis.' The subject, St. Paul's teaching on faith and works, is said to have been handled by the disputants with a wonderful combination of knowledge, eloquence, and ingenuity, long remembered in the university, and referred to as a type of what a divinity 'act' ought to be.

In 1788, on the death of Dr. Plumptre, Milner was elected president of Queens' College. He set to work at once, with characteristic energy, to change the tone of the college, to increase its importance as a place of education, and at the same time to make it a centre for the spread of those evangelical opinions of which he was recognised as one of the principal promoters in the university. The tutorship was, by custom, in the gift of the president, and Milner, in order to effect the latter object, deliberately rejected, as he himself admits (*Life*, p. 243), several fellows who were intellectually well fitted for the office, because he thought them 'Jacobites and infidels,' and sought elsewhere for men whose opinions were identical with his own.

Those he forced the society to elect to fellowships. His proceedings excited considerable opposition at first, but gradually the society submitted, and to the last he ruled over the college with a despotism that was rarely called in question. Nor was he unpopular. The numbers steadily increased, and though sneered at as 'a nursery of evangelical neophytes,' Queens' College stood fourth on the list of Cambridge colleges in 1814.

In December 1791 Milner was presented to the deanery of Carlisle. He owed this preferment to the active friendship of Dr. Thomas Pretyman, afterwards Tomline [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, who had been Pitt's tutor. In consequence of his university duties he was installed by proxy—a beginning which might have been regarded as typical of his whole career as dean, for during his twenty-nine years of office he never, except once towards the close of his life, resided at Carlisle for more than three or four months in each year. He made a point of presiding at the annual chapter. He preached frequently in the cathedral, and energetically supported all measures for moral and material improvement, but this was all (*Life*, p. 101).

Milner resigned the Jacksonian professorship in 1792, and thenceforward gave up chemistry, and science in general, except as an amusement. To the end of his life he was, however, continually inventing something—as for instance a lamp or a water-clock—in the workshop fitted up for his private use in Queens' Lodge. He was also a member of the board of longitude. But after his election to the headship of his college he became daily more and more immersed in, and devoted to, university affairs. In November 1792 he was elected vice-chancellor. His year of office was rendered memorable by the trial in the vice-chancellor's court of the Rev. William Frend [q. v.] for publishing 'Peace and Union,' a tract recommending both political and religious reforms. Frend announced himself a unitarian, and objected to various parts of the liturgy. But the prosecution was political rather than religious. Mr. Gunning, who was present at the trial, says that 'it was apparent from the first that the vice-chancellor was determined to convict' (*Reminiscences*, i. 272). Milner hated what he called 'Jacobinical and heterodox principles,' and had, moreover, personal reasons for exhibiting himself as the assertor of law and order at this particular time. He was ambitious, and the piece of preferment that he most ardently coveted was the mastership of Trinity College. This is evident from a remarkable letter to Wilberforce, dated 13 May 1798 (*Life*, p. 161), in which he admits that he 'should not have been sorry to have been their master' in 1789, when Dr. Postlethwaite was appointed. In 1798 the office was again vacant, and the letter was written in the hope of influencing Pitt in the choice of a successor. In the course of it this sentence occurs: 'I don't believe Pitt was ever aware of how much consequence the expulsion of Frend was. It was the ruin of the Jacobinical party as a university thing, so that that party is almost entirely confined to Trinity College.' Then, after discussing various claimants, he adds: 'When I say that in all I have said, I have, on this occasion, whatever I might have had formerly, no respect to myself, I am sure you will believe me.' Wilberforce may have believed his correspondent, but it is difficult for posterity to be equally credulous.

In November 1797 Milner lost his elder brother, Joseph. The grateful affection with which he had always regarded him is one of the most pleasing traits in his character. During the rest of his life his best efforts were directed to preserve his brother's memory. He edited, with additions, the volumes of his 'History of the Church of Christ' which had already appeared, and continued it to 1530. He prided himself greatly on the importance assigned to Luther, and on his character as there set forth; but the writer's ignorance of German, and his religious prejudices, must throw doubt on the accuracy of his statements. In connection with this work he was led into a controversy with Dr. Thomas Haweis [q. v.]

In 1798 Milner was elected Lucasian professor of mathematics, a post which he held till his death. He delivered no lectures, but performed the other duties, such as examining for the Smith's prizes, very efficiently.

The remainder of Milner's life was apportioned, with undeviating regularity, between Cambridge and Carlisle. In 1809–10 he was again vice-chancellor, and in 1813 he had a brisk controversy with Dr. Herbert Marsh [q. v.] on the Bible Society. Marsh had addressed the senate on the impropriety of circulating the Bible without the prayer-book, and of allowing an auxiliary branch of the society to establish itself at Cambridge. Milner had spoken (12 Dec. 1811), at the meeting called to establish the auxiliary branch; and subsequently elaborated a volume of 'Strictures on some of the Publications of the Rev. Herbert Marsh,' in which he traversed almost the whole of his life and writings. Marsh replied, and his antagonist did not venture to enter the lists with him again.

Milner was fond of describing himself

as an invalid, and towards the end of his life rarely quitted his lodge. In the spring of 1820, while on a visit to Wilberforce at Kensington Gore, he had a more than usually severe attack. No danger was at first apprehended, but he grew gradually weaker, and passed away peacefully 1 April 1820. He was buried in Queens' College Chapel.

In person Milner was tall, with a frame that indicated great bodily strength, and regular features. In old age he became excessively corpulent. He was constitutionally gay; and his religious views, though they made him disapprove of amusements of various kinds, did not impose upon him gravity in society. He was 'the life of the party' (*Life*, p. 329), and if the official dinners which, as vice-chancellor, he gave on Sunday before the afternoon service at St. Mary's were very merry, his private parties were uproarious (Gunning, *Reminiscences*, i. 246). Sir James Stephen, who knew him well, says of his conversation: 'He had looked into innumerable books, had dipped into most subjects, whether of vulgar or of learned inquiry, and talked with shrewdness, animation, and intrepidity on them all. Whatever the company or whatever the theme, his sonorous voice predominated over all other voices, even as his lofty stature, vast girth, and superincumbent wig, defied all competitors.' He was a popular and effective preacher, and when he occupied the pulpit at Carlisle, 'you might walk on the heads of the people' (*Life*, p. 116). His thirst for knowledge prompted him to discourse affably with anybody from whom he could extract information or amusement. In charity he was profusely generous, and contributed annually to the distressed poor of Leeds. He delighted in the society of young people, and spared no pains to make their time with him amusing. In politics he was a staunch tory, and an equally staunch supporter of the established church as a state institution. His friendship with Wilberforce made him an abolitionist, but he nearly quarrelled with him over catholic emancipation. There is a portrait in oils of Milner by Opie, in the dining-room of Queens' College Lodge, and a second, by an unknown artist, in the combination-room. He was also drawn in chalk by the Rev. Thomas Kerrich [q. v.] in 1810.

He wrote: 1. 'Reflections on the Communication of Motion by Impact and Gravity,' 26 Feb. 1778, 'Phil. Trans.' lxviii. 344. 2. 'Observations on the Limits of Algebraical Equations,' 26 Feb. 1777, *ib.* p. 380. 3. 'On the Precession of the Equinoxes produced by the Sun's Attraction,' 24 June 1779, *ib.* lxix. 505. 4. 'A Plan of a Course of Chemical Lectures,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1784. 5. 'A Plan of a Course of Experimental Lectures Introductory to the Study of Chemistry and other Branches of Natural Philosophy,' 8vo, Cambridge, n.d. 6. 'A Plan of a Course of Chemical Lectures,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1788. 7. 'On the Production of Nitrous Acid and Nitrous Air,' 2 July 1789, 'Phil. Trans.' lxxix. 300. 8. 'Animadversions on Dr. Haweis's Impartial and Succinct History of the Church of Christ; being the Preface to the 2nd edition of vol. i. of the late Rev. Jos. Milner's History of the Church of Christ,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1800. 9. 'Further Animadversions on Dr. Haweis's Misquotations and Misrepresentations of the Rev. Mr. Milner's History of the Church of Christ,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1801. 10. 'An Account of the Life and Character of the late Rev. Joseph Milner,' 8vo, Cambridge, 1801. 11. The same, enlarged and corrected, 2nd edit. 8vo, Cambridge, 1802. 12. 'Strictures on some of the Publications of the Rev. Herbert Marsh,' 8vo, London, 1813. 13. 'The History of the Church of Christ, by the late Rev. Jos. Milner, A.M., with Additions and Corrections by the Rev. I. Milner, D.D.,' 8vo, London, 1816. 14. 'Sermons by the late Jos. Milner. Edited by I. Milner,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1820. 15. 'An Essay on Human Liberty, by the late I. Milner,' 8vo, London, 1824.

[Life of Isaac Milner, D.D., by his niece, Mary Milner, 8vo, London, 1842; Essays in Ecclesiastical Biography, by Sir James Stephen, 1849, ii. 358–67; Life of Wilberforce, passim, see index; Gunning's Reminiscences, 1855, i. 83–5, 234–51, 255–84; the Missionary Secretariat of Henry Venn, by W. Knight, 1880, p. 10.] J. W. C–k.

MILNER, JAMES (*d.* 1721), merchant of London, was extensively engaged in the trade with Portugal, and his commercial transactions with that country enabled him to render great service to the government in the remittance of money abroad. During the controversy on the eighth and ninth clauses of the commercial treaty with France (1713) he contributed to the 'British Merchant' several articles on the 'Methuen Treaty and the Trade with Portugal,' in which he combated the arguments advanced by Defoe in the 'Mercator.' He was returned to parliament for the borough of Minehead on 11 April 1717, and he voted for the repeal of the acts to prevent occasional conformity in January 1718–19. He died on 24 Nov. 1721.

Milner's articles on the trade with Portugal, which had first appeared in 1713–14,

were republished, under the editorship of Charles King [q. v.], in the 'British Merchant,' London, 1721, 8vo (i. 206–22, iii. 3–92), but there is no evidence to show to what extent he was aided by other writers in the same work. He also published 'Three Letters relating to the South Sea Company and the Bank,' &c., London, 1720, 8vo, in which he foretold the disastrous results of the South Sea scheme.

[The British Merchant, 1721, i. xiv; Boyer's Political State of Great Britain, xx. 411, xxii. 548; Guide to the Electors of Great Britain, 1722, p. 12; Return of Members of Parliament, pt. ii. p. 43; Calendar of Treasury Papers, c. 104, cxii. 40, cxxi. 12, cxxx. 17, cxl. 16, cxlii. 23, clvi. 3, 9, clxx. 3.] W. A. S. H.

MILNER, JOHN (1628–1702), nonjuring minister, second son of John Milner and Mary, daughter of Gilbert Ramsden, was born at Skircoat, in the parish of Halifax, and was baptised 10 Feb. 1627–8. He was educated at the Halifax grammar school and entered at Christ's College, Cambridge, 21 June 1642. He probably left without a degree before the parliamentary visitation of the university. Returning to Halifax he made the acquaintance of John Lake [q. v.], subsequently bishop of Chichester, whose sister he seems to have married. Milner was probably with Lake at Oldham in 1651. He is stated to have been curate of Middleton, but the Middleton registers contain no mention of him. In the accounts of the quarrel between Lake and the presbyterian classis of the neighbourhood, a John Milner is styled 'of Chadderton,' near Oldham, where a schoolmaster of that name is known to have been appointed in August 1641. Lake's friend was preaching at Oldham as late as 1654. Milner is said to have subsequently returned to Halifax, and at the Restoration was given the curacy of Beeston in the parish of Halifax by Lake, who had then become vicar of Leeds. In 1662 he obtained the degree of B.D. at Cambridge by royal letters. His petition for his degree states that he had been deprived of a good benefice during the rebellion. In the same year he was made minister of St. John's, Leeds, was inducted vicar of Leeds 4 Aug. 1673, and elected prebendary of Ripon 29 March 1681.

On the revolution of 1688 he joined the nonjurors, was deprived of all his preferments, and retired to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he lived in comparative ease and much respected. He died 16 Feb. 1702, and was buried in the college chapel on 19 Feb. with great state. He had a good reputation for skill in Eastern languages, but was exceedingly modest. His only son, Thomas, vicar of Bexhill, Sussex, proved a great benefactor to Magdalene College, Cambridge, under his will dated 5 Sept. 1721.

Milner published: 1. 'Conjectanea in Isaiam ix. 1, item in Parallela quædam Veteris ac Novi Testamenti in quibus Versionis LXX Interpretum . . . cum Textu Hebræo conciliationem meditatur Author,' a work of considerable learning, dedicated to D. Duport, master of Magdalene College, Cambridge, and Dr. Costel, professor of Arabic there, London, 1673. 2. 'A Collection of the Church History of Palestine from the Birth of Christ to the Beginning of the Empire of Diocletian,' London, 1688, 4to. 3. 'A Short Dissertation concerning the Four Last Kings of Judah,' London, 1687 or 1689, 4to, occasioned by Joseph Scaliger's 'Judicium de Thesi Chronologica.' 4. 'De Nethinim sive Nethinæis et de eis qui se Corban Deo nominabant disputatiuncula adversus Eugabinum, Card. Baronium,' Cambridge, 1690, 4to. 5. 'A Defence of Archbishop Usher against Dr. Cary and Dr. Isaac Vossius, . . . with an Introduction concerning the Uncertainty of Chronology,' Cambridge, 1694, 8vo. 6. 'A Discourse of Conscience,' &c., London, 1697 or 1699, 8vo. 7. 'A View of the Dissertation upon the Epistles of Phalaris, Themistocles, &c., lately published by the Rev. Dr. Bentley, also of the Examination of that Dissertation by the Honourable Mr. Boyle,' London, 1698, 8vo. 8. 'A Brief Examination of Some Passages to the Chronological Fact of a Letter written to Dr. Sherlock in his Vindication, in a letter to a friend,' with 'A Further Examination [of the above] in a second letter.' 9. 'An Account of Mr. Locke's Religion out of his own Writings,' &c. (charging Locke with Socinianism), London, 1700, 8vo. 10. 'Animadversiones upon M. Le Clerc's Reflexions upon our Saviour and His Apostles,' Cambridge, 1702, 8vo. Two anonymous pamphlets on Bishop John Lake's 'Dying Profession,' sometimes assigned to Milner, seem to be by Robert Jenkin [q. v.] They were published at London in 1690.

Milner left in manuscript a translation in Latin of the Targum on the First and Second Book of Chronicles, and other works on Scriptural chronology and current ecclesiastical controversies.

[Watson's Halifax; Thoresby's Vicaria Leodiensis; State Papers, October and November 1661; Appendix iii. to Minutes of Manchester Classis (Chetham Soc.); Oldham Local Notes and Queries; Lists of the Probators of 1641–2 (House of Lords' MSS.); Raines MSS. xxxii. 20 seq. (Chetham Library, Manchester); Wilford's Memorials; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Graduati

Cantabrigienses; information from Dr. John Peile, master of Christ's College, Cambridge, and rector of Middleton.] W. A. S.

MILNER, JOHN, D.D. (1752–1826), bishop of Castabala and vicar-apostolic of the western district of England, was born in London on 14 Oct. 1752. His father was a tailor, and the proper name of the family, which came originally from Lancashire, was Miller. He received his early education at Edgbaston, Birmingham, but was transferred in his thirteenth year to the school at Sedgley Park, Staffordshire. He left there in April 1766 for the English College at Douay, where he was entered in August, on the recommendation of Bishop Challoner. In 1777 he was ordained priest and returned to England, where he laboured on the mission, first in London, without any separate charge, and afterwards at Winchester, where he was appointed pastor of the catholic congregation in 1779. In 1781 he preached the funeral sermon of Bishop Challoner, and about the same time he took lessons in elocution of the rhetorician and lexicographer, John Walker. He established at Winchester the Benedictine nuns who had fled from Brussels at the time of the French revolution. The handsome chapel erected at Winchester in 1792, through his exertions, was the first example in England of an ecclesiastical edifice built in the Gothic style since the Reformation. He himself sketched the design, which was carried out by John Carter (1748–1817) [q. v.] While at Winchester he ardently pursued antiquarian studies, and on the recommendation of Richard Gough he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1790.

Between 1782 and 1791 various committees of English catholics (chiefly laymen) were formed for the purpose of promoting catholic emancipation [see under BUTLER, CHARLES, 1750–1832], but their members also wished to substitute a regular hierarchy in lieu of vicars-apostolic. At the same time they showed an impatience of the pretensions of their ecclesiastical leaders, and their attitude seemed to touch the authority of the papal see itself. To all claims on the part of laymen to interference in matters of religion Milner energetically opposed himself. When the Catholic Committee in 1791 pushed forward a proposed Bill for Catholic Relief, which embodied a form of the oath of allegiance already condemned by the three vicars-apostolic, Walmesley, Gibson, and Douglass, Milner acted as agent for the latter in their opposition to the measure, and visited Burke, Fox, Windham, Dundas, Pitt, Wilberforce, and other members of parliament, to urge the prelates' objections. His exertions were successful. The oath of the committee was rejected, and the Catholic Relief Act, which was passed on 7 June 1791, contained the Irish oath of 1788. But the 'Catholic Committee,' reorganised as the 'Cisalpine Club' in 1792, still carried on the old agitation, and was attacked by Milner. He thus grew to be regarded by his coreligionists as the champion of catholic orthodoxy. In his work entitled 'Democracy Detected,' he openly proclaimed his belief in the inerrancy of the holy see, and he frequently declared that he could not endure Gallican doctrines.

On the death of Dr. Gregory Stapleton, Pope Pius VII, by brief dated 1 March 1803, appointed Milner bishop of Castabala *in partibus*, and vicar-apostolic of the Midland district. He was consecrated at St. Peter's Chapel, Winchester, on 22 May 1803. After his consecration he went to Long Birch, a mansion on the Chillington estate that had been occupied by his episcopal predecessors, but in September 1804 he took up his residence permanently in the town of Wolverhampton.

Much work which was political as well as ecclesiastical fell to Milner's lot in those eventful times. The question whether the English government should have a 'veto' on the appointment of catholic bishops in the United Kingdom was then in agitation. In May 1808 the 'Catholic Board' was formed in England to carry on the agitation for catholic emancipation on the lines adopted by the Catholic Committee. Milner, who at first had been disposed to think that a royal veto might be accepted by catholics, afterwards became its uncompromising opponent. His attitude led to his expulsion from the Catholic Board and to his exclusion from a meeting of vicars-apostolic held at Durham in October 1813. Milner meanwhile enjoyed the full confidence of the Irish prelates, and acted as their agent in London, where he was permitted to reside when necessary under a papal dispensation, dated 11 April 1808. Milner twice visited Ireland in 1807–8. With the majority of the Irish prelates Milner now joined the party of catholics who were steadfastly opposed to any plan for Roman catholic emancipation which should recognise a right of veto in the English government. After the rejection of a bill introduced in 1813 for the settlement of the catholic question on the lines obnoxious to Milner and his friends, Sir John Coxe Hippisley [q. v.] procured from Monsignor Quarantotti, secretary of the propaganda, a rescript declaring 'that the catholics ought to receive and embrace with content and gratitude the law proposed for their emancipation.' This document, when published

in England, caused alarm among the opponents of the veto, and the Irish bishops, at a meeting held at Maynooth on 25 May 1814, deputed Dr. Daniel Murray [q. v.], coadjutor bishop of Dublin, and Milner to be their agents at Rome for procuring its recall. At Rome Milner remained for nearly nine months, and to Cardinal Litta he gave a written memorial of his controversies with the 'veto' party, led by Dr. Poynter and the Catholic Board. He offered to resign his vicariate if he were deemed unworthy of the confidence of the holy see. At the same time Dr. Poynter defended himself in an 'Apologetical Epistle,' but it was signified to Milner that his conduct was in the main approved by the pope and cardinals, though he was recommended to be more cautious and moderate. The opposition of Milner and the Irish prelates to the veto was ultimately successful, and it was finally abandoned by Peel when he introduced the Catholic Relief Act of 1829.

Milner's literary contributions to the 'Orthodox Journal' gave offence to some of his episcopal brethren, and the prefect of propaganda on 29 April 1820 directed him to discontinue his letters to that periodical, but Milner continued to defend, in various books and pamphlets, the principles which he believed to be essential to the welfare of the Roman catholic church. In particular he warmly opposed two bills introduced into the House of Commons by William Conyngham, afterwards lord Plunket [q. v.], one of which was for the removal of the disqualifications of catholics, and the other for regulating the intercourse of the catholic clergy with Rome.

Milner's health began to break after he had attained the age of seventy. In 1824 he had two serious attacks of paralysis, and in 1825 he received a coadjutor in the person of Dr. Thomas Walsh, who was consecrated at Wolverhampton on 1 May, when Milner was thoroughly reconciled to his former controversial opponents, Bishops Poynter and Collingridge, who assisted at the ceremony. Milner died at Wolverhampton on 19 April 1826, and was buried in the church of St. Peter and St. Paul, where a memorial brass was placed, with a full-size figure of the bishop in his episcopal robes. His fiftieth anniversary was celebrated 27 Aug. 1876 at Wolverhampton, on which occasion two sermons were preached by the Rev. Thomas Harper, S.J.

Milner was of middle stature, and was stoutly built. His complexion was florid; he had hazel eyes, a well-formed nose, and dark expressive eyebrows (Husenbeth, *Life*, p. 231). His figure was dignified and imposing. By his coreligionists he is generally regarded as the most illustrious of the vicars-apostolic; and his successful efforts to prevent the Roman catholic church in the United Kingdom from becoming subject to state control by means of the veto have been fully acknowledged. By Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Newman he was styled the 'English Athanasius.' He was a divine of the ultramontane type, and detested all Gallican teaching. In discipline the rigidity of his theological training overcame the indulgent kindness of his nature. In devotional matters he was the first to object to the cold and argumentative tone of the old-fashioned prayer-books, and in their place he introduced devotions to the Sacred Heart and the Meditations of St. Teresa. His influence was shown by the conversions which in 1825 had become frequent in this country. After his death the devotional and liturgical changes introduced by him were carried out to their full development, and were made instrumental to the introduction of an Italian and Roman standard of tone and spirit among English catholics.

Milner was a good archæologist. His chief archæological publication was: 'The History, Civil and Ecclesiastical, and Survey of the Antiquities of Winchester,' 2 vols. Winchester, 1798–1801, 4to; 2nd edit. enlarged, 2 vols. Winchester, 1809, 4to; 3rd edit., with supplement and memoir of the author, by F. C. Husenbeth, D.D., 2 vols. Winchester, 1839, 8vo. Notwithstanding the Roman catholic bias of the author, this performance 'will always keep its place among the few standard works in English topography' (Lowndes, *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn, vi. 1554). The first edition must claim the preference as regards quality of paper and typography. In connection with this work Milner issued 'Letters to a Prebendary: being an Answer to Reflexions on Popery by the Rev. J. Sturges, LL.D., with Remarks on the Opposition of Hoadlyism to the Doctrines of the Church of England, and on various Publications occasioned by the late Civil and Ecclesiastical History of Winchester,' Winchester, 1800, 4to; 2nd edit. enlarged, Cork, 1802, 8vo; 7th edit. London, 1822, 8vo: another edition, Derby, 1843, 16mo. The Rev. Robert Hoadly Ashe published in 1799 'A Letter to the Rev. J. Milner, occasioned by his Aspersions [in his History of Winchester] on the Memory and Writings of Bishop Hoadly.' Milner also published a 'Treatise on the Ecclesiastical Architecture of England during the Middle Ages,' London, 1811, 8vo; 3rd edit. London, 1835, 8vo. The article on 'Gothic Architecture' in Rees's 'Cyclopædia' is by him, and he wrote papers in the 'Archæo-

logia' (enumerated in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1826, ii. 180).

Milner's chief theological publication was: 'The End of Religious Controversy, in a friendly Correspondence between a Religious Society of Protestants and a Roman Catholic Divine. Addressed to . . . Dr. Burgess, in Answer to his Lordship's Protestant Catechism,' London, 1818, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1819; 5th edit. 'with considerable emendations by the author,' 1824; 8th edit. 'in which is introduced a Vindication of the Objections raised by R. Grier' [1836 ?]; other editions, Derby, 1842, 12mo; London, 1853, 12mo; Dublin, 1859, 12mo. This work was composed in 1801–2, but its publication was deferred for sixteen years at the request of Dr. Horsley, bishop of St. Asaph, who had defended Milner in the House of Lords at the period of his dispute with Dr. Sturges. Dr. Husenbeth says 'that multitudes of converts have been made by that work—probably more than by all our other controversial works put together.' It drew forth replies from Blakeney, Collette, Fossey, Garbett, Grier, Hearn, Hopkins, Jackson, Lowe, dean of Exeter, MacGavin, Ouseley, and Phillpotts, bishop of Exeter.

His other works are: 1. 'A Sermon [on Deut. xxxii. 39] preached at Winchester, 23 April 1789, being the General Thanksgiving Day for His Majesty's Happy Recovery. . . . With Notes, Historical, Explanatory,' &c., London, 1789, 4to. In reply to this, J. Williamson, B.D., published 'A Defence of the Doctrines . . . of the Church of England from the Charges of the Rev. J. Milner,' 1790. 2. 'The Divine Right of Episcopacy,' 1791, 8vo. 3. 'Ecclesiastical Democracy detected,' 1792, 8vo. 4. 'An Historical and Critical Enquiry into the Existence and Character of St. George, patron of England, of the Order of the Garter, and of the Antiquarian Society; in which the Assertions of Edward Gibbon, esq., History of Decline and Fall, cap. 23; and of certain other Modern Writers, concerning this Saint, are discussed,' London, 1792, 8vo. 5. 'The Funeral Oration of . . . Louis XVI, pronounced at the Funeral Service performed by the French Clergy of the King's House, Winchester, at St. Peter's Chapel in the said City, 12 April 1793.' 6. 'Account of the Communities of British Subjects, Sufferers by the French Revolution;' in the 'Laity's Directory' for 1795, 1796, and 1797. 7. 'A Serious Expostulation with the Rev. Joseph Berington, upon his Theological Errors concerning Miracles and other Subjects,' 1797. 8. 'Dissertation on the Modern Style of altering Antient Cathedrals, as exemplified in the Cathedral of Salisbury,' London, 1798, 4to; 2nd edit. 1811. 9. 'Life of Bishop Challoner,' prefixed to that prelate's 'Grounds of the Old Religion,' London, 1798, 12mo. 10. 'The Case of Conscience solved, in Answer to Mr. Reeves on the Coronation Oath,' 1801. This elicited replies from T. Le Mesurier and Dr. Phillpotts, bishop of Exeter. 11. 'Authentic Documents relative to the Miraculous Cure of Winefrid White, of the Town of Wolverhampton, at Holywell, in Flintshire,' London, 1805, 12mo; 3rd edit. London, 1806, 8vo. Peter Roberts published 'Animadversions' on this work in 1814. 12. 'An Inquiry into certain Vulgar Opinions concerning the Catholic Inhabitants and the Antiquities of Ireland, in a series of Letters,' London, 1808, 8vo; 3rd edit. 'with copious additions, including the account of a second tour through Ireland, by the author, and answers to Sir R. Musgrave, Dr. Ryan, Dr. Elrington,' &c., London, 1810, 8vo. 13. 'A Pastoral Letter [dated 10 Aug. 1808] addressed to the Roman Catholic Clergy of his District in England. Shewing the dangerous tendency of various Pamphlets lately published in the French Language by certain Emigrants, and more particularly cautioning the faithful against two publications by the Abbé Blanchard and Mons. Gaschet,' London, 1808, 8vo; another edition, Dublin, 1808, 8vo. This pastoral gave rise to an embittered controversy. 14. 'Dr. Milner's Appeal to the Catholics of Ireland,' deprecating attacks made upon him by Sir R. Musgrave, T. Le Mesurier, &c., Dublin, 1809, 8vo. 15. 'An Elucidation of the Veto,' London, 1810, 8vo. 16. 'Instructions addressed to the Catholics of the Midland Counties of England on the State and Dangers of their Religion,' Wolverhampton, 1811, 8vo. 17. 'Letters to a Roman Catholic Prelate of Ireland in refutation of Counsellor Charles Butler's Letter to an Irish Catholic Gentleman; to which is added a Postscript containing a Review of Doctor O'Connor's Works entitled Columbanus ad Hibernos on the Liberty of the Irish Church,' Dublin, 1811, 8vo. 18. 'A Brief Summary of the History and Doctrine of the Holy Scriptures,' London, 1819, 8vo. 19. 'Supplementary Memoirs of English Catholics, addressed to Charles Butler, esq., author of Historical Memoirs of the English Catholics,' London, 1820, 8vo. Additional notes to this valuable historical work were printed in 1821. 20. 'The Catholic Scriptural Catechism,' 1820, reprinted in vol. i. of the tracts issued by the Catholic Institute, 1838. 21. 'On Devotion to the Sacred Heart of Jesus,' 1821, reprinted, London, 1867, 32mo. 22. 'A Vindication of "The End of Religious Contro-

versy" from the exceptions of Dr. Thomas Burgess, bishop of St. Davids, and the Rev. Richard Grier,' London, 1822, 8vo. 23. 'A Letter to the Catholic Clergy of the Midland District' [on 'a certain new Creed or Formulary published in this District, called Roman Catholic Principles in reference to God and the Country'], London, 1823, 8vo. The treatise referred to was written by the Benedictine father, James Corker [q. v.] 25. 'Strictures on the Poet Laureate's [i.e. Robert Southey's] Book of the Church,' London, 1824, 8vo. 24. 'A Parting Word to the Rev. Richard Grier, D.D. . . . With a Brief Notice of Dr. Samuel Parr's posthumous Letter to Dr. Milner,' London, 1825.

Some papers by him are in the 'Catholic Gentleman's Magazine,' and the 'Catholicon;' and many in the 'Orthodox Journal.'

His portrait has been engraved by Radclyffe, from a portrait at St. Mary's College, Oscott.

[Life by F. C. Husenbeth, D.D., Dublin, 1862, 8vo; Memoir by Husenbeth, prefixed to 3rd edit. of Hist. of Winchester; Amherst's Hist. of Catholic Emancipation; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 235; Bodleian Cat.; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 221; Catholic Miscellany, 1826, v. 376–93, new ser. 1828, i. 21; Catholicon, 1816, ii. 75, vi. 61, 396; Flanagan's Hist. of the Church in England, ii. 537; Gent. Mag. 1826 ii. 175, 303, 392; Home and Foreign Review, ii. 531; Laity's Directory, 1827, portrait; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 215; Oscotian, new ser. iv. 118, with portrait vi. 64, also jubilee vol. 1888, p. 28; Smith's Brewood, 2nd edit. 1874, p. 49; Tablet, 4 Oct. 1862, 8 Oct. 1870, p. 454; 29 Aug. 1874, p. 271.] T. C.

MILNER, JOSEPH (1744–1797), divine, was born at Quarry Hill, then in the neighbourhood, now in the midst of Leeds, on 2 Jan. 1744, and was baptised in Leeds parish church. He was educated at Leeds grammar school. An attack of the measles when he was three years old left him permanently delicate; but he early developed great precocity and a wonderfully retentive memory. His father was poor, but through the pecuniary help of friends he was sent to Catharine Hall, Cambridge, where he was appointed chapel clerk. He had little taste for mathematics, and the classical tripos was not then founded. But he achieved the respectable position of third senior optime, and thus qualified himself to compete for the chancellor's medals for classical proficiency, the second of which he won in 1766 in an unusually strong competition. He then went to Thorp Arch, near Tadcaster, Yorkshire, as assistant in a school kept by Christopher Atkinson, the vicar of the parish, received holy orders, and became Atkinson's curate. At Thorp Arch he contracted a lifelong friendship with the son of the vicar, Myles Atkinson, who subsequently became a leader of the evangelical party and vicar of St. Paul's, Leeds. While yet in deacon's orders he left Thorp Arch to become head-master of the grammar school at Hull, which greatly improved under his direction, and he was in 1768 elected afternoon lecturer at Holy Trinity, or the High Church, in that town. He was now in a position to assist his family, and he paid for the education of his brother Isaac [q. v.] In 1770 he became an ardent disciple of the rising evangelical school, and incurred the disfavour which then attached to those who were suspected of 'methodism.' He lost most of the rich members of his congregation at the High Church, but the poor flocked to hear him. He also undertook the charge of North Ferriby, a village on the Humber, about nine miles from Hull, where he officiated first as curate and then as vicar for seventeen years. At North Ferriby many Hull merchants had country seats, and among them he was long unpopular. But after seven or eight years opposition ceased both at Hull and Ferriby, and for the last twenty years of his life he was a great moral power in both places. Largely owing to him Hull became a centre of evangelicalism. His chief friends were the Rev. James Stillingfleet of Hotham, at whose rectory he wrote a great part of his 'Church History,' and the Rev. William Richardson of York, who both shared his own religious views. In 1792 he had a severe attack of fever, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. In 1797 the mayor and corporation offered him the living of Holy Trinity, mainly through the efforts of William Wilberforce, M.P. for Yorkshire. The corporation also voted him 40*l.* a year to keep a second usher at his school. On his journey to York for institution he caught a cold, which ended his life in a few weeks (15 Nov. 1797). He was buried in Holy Trinity Church, and a monument to his memory was erected in it.

As a writer Milner is chiefly known in connection with 'The History of the Church of Christ' which bears his name, though the literary history of that work is a curious medley. The excellent and somewhat novel idea of the book is no doubt exclusively his. He was painfully struck by the fact that most church histories were in reality little more than records of the errors and disputes of Christians, and thus too often played into the hands of unbelievers. Perhaps the recent publication of Gibbon's 'Decline and Fall' (first volume, 1776) strengthened this feeling.

At any rate his object was to bring out into greater prominence the bright side of church history. 'The terms "church" and "Christian,"' he says, 'in their natural sense respect only good men. Such a succession of pious men in all ages existed, and it will be no contemptible use of such a history as this if it prove that in every age there have been *real* followers of Christ.' With this end in view he brought out the first three volumes—vol. i. in 1794, vol. ii. in 1795, and vol. iii. in 1797. Then death cut short his labours; but even in these first three volumes the hand of Isaac as well as of Joseph may be found, and after Joseph's death Isaac published in 1800 a new and greatly revised edition of vol. i. Vols. ii. and iii. did not require so much revision, because they had been corrected by Isaac in manuscript. In 1803 appeared vol. iv., and in 1809 vol. v., both edited by Isaac, but still containing much of Joseph's work. In 1810 the five volumes were re-edited by Isaac, and John Scott published a new continuation of Milner's 'Church History' in three volumes (1826, 1829, and 1831). Both Joseph and Isaac Milner were amateur rather than professional historians, for Joseph's forte was classics, Isaac's mathematics, and both were very busy men also in other departments. When Samuel Roffey Maitland [q. v.] brought his unrivalled knowledge of 'the dark ages' to bear upon that part of Joseph Milner's history which related to the Waldenses (1832), he was able to find many flaws in it. Joseph Milner's fellow-townsman, the Rev. John King, ably defended him, but Maitland remained master of the field. His 'Strictures on Milner's Church History' (1834) appeared at the time when the high church party was reviving. A controversy ensued, and fresh attention was called to the Milners' work, a new and greatly improved edition of which was published by the Rev. F. Grantham in 1847.

The other works published by Milner in his lifetime were: 1. 'Gibbon's Account of Christianity considered, with some Strictures on Hume's Dialogues on Natural Religion,' 1781. 2. 'Some Remarkable Passages in the Life of William Howard, who died at North Ferriby on 2 March 1784,' 1785, a tract which passed through several editions. 3. 'Essays on several Religious Subjects, chiefly tending to illustrate the Scripture Doctrine of the Influence of the Holy Spirit,' 1789. He also edited, with the Rev. W. Richardson, 'Thomas Adam's Posthumous Works,' 1786. After Joseph Milner's death a vast number of his sermons were found, and these were published in four volumes under the title of 'Practical Sermons,' the first (1800) with a brief but touching memoir by the editor, Isaac Milner; the second (1809), edited by the Rev. W. Richardson. These two were afterwards republished together. A third volume (1823) was edited by the Rev. John Fawcett, and a fourth (1830), 'On the Epistles to the Seven Churches, the Millennium, the Church Triumphant, and the 130th Psalm,' by Edward Bickersteth. In 1855 Milner's 'Essentials of Christianity, theoretically and practically considered,' which had been left by the author in a complete state for publication, and had been revised by his brother, was edited for the Religious Tract Society by Mary Milner, the orphan niece of whom Joseph Milner had taken charge, and writer of her uncle Isaac's 'Life.'

[Joseph Milner's Works, passim; Dean Isaac Milner's Life of Joseph Milner, prefixed to the first volume of Joseph Milner's Practical Sermons; Mrs. Mary Milner's Life of Dean Milner.]

J. H. O.

MILNER, THOMAS, M.D. (1719–1797), physician, son of John Milner, a presbyterian minister, was born at Peckham, near London, where his father preached and kept a school famous in literature from the fact that Goldsmith was in 1757 one of its ushers (Forster, *Life of Goldsmith*). He graduated M.D. at St. Andrews 20 June 1740, and in 1759 was elected physician to St. Thomas's Hospital. He became a licentiate of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1760, but in 1762 resigned his physiciancy at St. Thomas's, and settled in Maidstone, where he attained to large practice and used to walk to the parish church every Sunday bearing a gold-headed cane, and followed in linear succession by the three unmarried sisters who lived with him. In 1783 he published in London 'Experiments and Observations on Electricity,' a work in which he described some of the effects which an electrical power is capable of producing on conducting substances, similar effects of the same power on electric bodies themselves, and observations on the air, electric repulsion, the electrified cup, and the analogy between electricity and magnetism. He died at Maidstone 13 Sept. 1797, and is buried in All Saints' Church there.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 229; Works.]

N. M.

MILNER-GIBSON, THOMAS (1806–1884), statesman. [See Gibson, Thomas Milner-.]

MILNES, RICHARD MONCKTON, first Baron Houghton (1809–1885), born on 19 June 1809 in Bolton Street, Mayfair, London, was only son of Robert Pember-

TON MILNES (1784–1858) of Fryston Hall, near Wakefield, by the Hon. Henrietta Maria Monckton, second daughter of the fourth Viscount Galway. The family, originally from Derbyshire, was in the eighteenth century largely interested in the cloth trade. The father achieved some distinction. Born in 1784, eldest son of Richard Slater Milnes, M.P. for York, by Rachel, daughter of Hans Busk of Leeds, he was educated at a private school in Liverpool and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he had a brilliant career, proceeding B.A. in 1804. In 1806, at the age of twenty-two, he became M.P. for Pontefract, and on 15 April 1807 he defended the Duke of Portland's administration in a remarkable speech, which was long remembered. In October 1809 he declined the offer of a seat in Mr. Perceval's administration, and retiring to Yorkshire as a country gentleman led the politics of the county, supporting catholic emancipation and opposing the repeal of the corn laws. After paying a brother's debts he found himself forced to reside abroad, chiefly at Milan and Rome, for several years from 1829. In 1831 he travelled in southern Italy, and afterwards printed the journal of his tour for private circulation. He was highly popular in society, but of a fastidious nature, and he refused a peerage offered by Lord Palmerston in 1856. He died on 9 Nov. 1858.

Monckton Milnes, who was delicate as a child, was educated at Hundhill Hall school, near Doncaster, and then privately, until in October 1827 he was entered as a fellow-commoner at Trinity College, Cambridge. There he owed much to the influence of his tutor, Connop Thirlwall [q. v.], afterwards bishop of St. Davids, and without great academic success he won notice. A conspicuous member of the association known as the 'Apostles,' he was intimate with Tennyson, Hallam, Thackeray, and other promising men of his time; he spoke often and well at the Union Debating Society, and was a fair amateur actor. He also contributed occasional reviews and poems to the 'Athenæum.' In December 1829, on the invitation of F. H. Doyle and W. E. Gladstone, he went with Hallam and Thomas Sunderland as a deputation from the Cambridge to the Oxford Union Society, to argue the superiority of Shelley as a poet to Byron.

On leaving Cambridge, where he proceeded M.A. in 1831, Milnes went to London, and attended classes at the recently founded University College, Gower Street, and associated with Thomas Campbell, F. D. Maurice, John Sterling, and others. After travelling in Germany, where he spent some time at the university of Bonn, he went to Italy, and became popular in Italian society. He visited Landor at Florence. With Christopher Wordsworth he made a tour in Greece, and afterwards described it in a volume of poetical 'Memorials' (London, 1834), which drew praise from Christopher North. Returning to England in 1835, he began his life in London society in the following year. In spite of certain foreign manners which at first made him enemies, his social and literary qualities, the number and variety of his friendships, and a kind of bland audacity, obtained him an entrance into the best circles, in particular to Lansdowne, Holland, and Gore Houses, then recognised salons. He was a constant guest at Samuel Rogers's breakfast-parties in St. James's Place, and he began himself to give parties of a similar but more comprehensive nature in the rooms he took at 26 Pall Mall in the spring of 1837. Both then and afterwards it was notoriously Milnes's pleasure to bring together men of widely different pursuits, opinions, and social position, and no one was unwelcome who had any celebrity, or was likely to attain it.

In the general election in June 1837 Milnes became conservative M.P. for Pontefract, and in the following December made a successful maiden speech. But he afterwards adopted a serious and at times pompous vein which was not appreciated; and although he was a warm advocate of several useful measures, he failed to make any mark as a politician. In 1839 he published a speech he had delivered on the question of the ballot, and a pamphlet on 'Purity of Election.' He often visited the continent, and increased his acquaintance with men of note, meeting in 1840 King Louis-Philippe, De Tocqueville, Lamartine, and others. With Guizot he kept up a correspondence on English politics. His interest in foreign affairs led him to expect office, and he was disappointed at not receiving a place in Peel's ministry in 1841. He did much to secure the passing of the Copyright Act, and he introduced a bill for establishing reformatories for juvenile offenders. In Irish questions he urged a scheme for endowing catholic concurrently with Anglican clergy, as likely to aid in averting a repeal of the union. On Peel's conversion to free trade, Milnes, who had hitherto supported him, unlike the other Peelites who formed a separate party, joined the liberals. In 1848 he went to Paris to see something of the revolution, and to fraternise with both sides. On his return he wrote, as a 'Letter to Lord Lansdowne,' 1848, a pamphlet on the events of that year, in which he offended the conservatives

by his sympathy with continental liberalism, and in particular with the struggle of Italy against Austria. The pamphlet excited some controversy and much hostile criticism, which came to a head in a leading article in the 'Morning Chronicle,' written by George Smythe, afterwards Lord Strangford, whom, in December 1845, Peel had preferred to Milnes for the under-secretaryship for foreign affairs. Milnes, who was coarsely handled in the article, at once challenged the writer; but Smythe made an apology, and it was accepted.

Milnes had meanwhile continued his efforts as a writer. In December 1836 he had assisted Lord Northampton to prepare 'The Tribute,' a Christmas annual, for which he obtained contributions from his friends, in particular from Tennyson. After some hesitation, the latter sent Milnes the stanzas which afterwards formed the germ of 'Maud.' He published two volumes of verse in 1838, and a third in 1840. His poems excited some public interest, and a few of them became popular, especially when set to music. In the 'Westminster Review' he wrote a notice of the works of Emerson, who sent him a friendly acknowledgment. In the controversy over the anglo-catholic revival he supported the movement in his 'One Tract More, by a layman' (1841), a pamphlet which was favourably noticed by Newman (*Apologia*, ch. ii. note ad fin.) In the winter of 1842–3 he visited Egypt and the Levant, where he was commonly supposed to have had numerous adventures, and in 1844 he published his poetical impressions of the tour in a volume entitled 'Palm Leaves.' Milnes, who was always ready to assist any one connected with literature, at this time exerted himself to obtain a civil list pension for Tennyson, and he helped Hood in his last days, and on his death befriended his family. In 1848 he collected and arranged various papers relating to Keats, and published them as the 'Life and Letters' of the poet. Much of the material was presented to him by Keats's friend, Charles Armitage Brown [q. v.] The memoir, greatly abbreviated, was afterwards prefixed to an edition of Keats's poems, which Milnes issued in 1854. He also contributed several articles to the 'Edinburgh Review,' and took an interest in the management of the Royal Literary Fund.

On 30 July 1851 Milnes married the Hon. Annabel Crewe, younger daughter of the second Baron Crewe. They went to Vienna for the honeymoon, and proposed to visit Hungary; but the Austrian government refused the author of the pamphlet on the events of 1848 entrance into that kingdom. On his return Milnes resumed his literary work, and partly from disappointed expectations, partly from disagreement with either party, relinquished his practical interest in politics; he refused a lordship of the treasury offered him by Lord Palmerston, whom he now followed. He revised Gladstone's translation of Farini's 'History of the Roman State;' and in 1853 he and M. Van de Weyer, Belgian minister in London, established the Philobiblon Society, a small circle of eminent men at home and abroad, interested in rare books and manuscripts. Milnes edited its 'Transactions.' During the Crimean war he addressed meetings on behalf of Miss Nightingale's fund, and in September 1855 published in the 'Times' a poem on the English graves at Scutari. In 1857 he attended and spoke at the recently established Social Science Congress, over which he presided later on (1873) when it met at Norwich; and he warmly advocated the formation of mechanics' institutes and penny banks.

In July 1863 Milnes was at Palmerston's instance created Baron Houghton of Great Houghton, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. Differences of opinion respecting the pronunciation of his new name were commemorated in J. R. Planché's poem in 'Punch' (Locker-Lampson, *Lyra Elegantiarum*, 1891, p. 376). In the House of Lords Houghton spoke against the condemnation by convocation of 'Essays and Reviews,' and in aid of the movement for legalising marriage with a deceased wife's sister. He was one of the few peers who eagerly supported the reform of the franchise, which he advocated at a meeting at Leeds, and, with John Bright, at a banquet at Manchester. To a volume of 'Essays on Reform' (1867) he contributed an article on 'The Admission of the Working Classes as a part of the Social System.'

In 1866 he delivered the inaugural address at the opening of new rooms for the Cambridge Union Society. He was president of the group of liberal arts at the French Exhibition of 1867, when he spent some months in Paris, and met most of the leading statesmen of Europe. In 1869 he represented the Royal Geographical Society at the opening of the Suez Canal, and presented a report on his return. In 1873 he published, under the title 'Monographs,' interesting recollections of some friends, the Miss Berrys, Landor, Sydney Smith, Wiseman, and others; and in 1875 an edition of Peacock's novels, with a preface.

In his later years Houghton's social qualities were given the fullest play. Both at Fryston and in London, at 16 Upper Brook Street, he was constantly entertaining his distinguished friends; and he continued to

relieve genius in distress. In 1860 he befriended David Gray [q. v.], and in 1862 wrote a preface to his poem 'The Luggie.' Milnes was also instrumental in making Mr. A. C. Swinburne known to the public, and he drew attention to 'Atalanta in Calydon' in the 'Edinburgh Review.' He knew every one of note, and was present at almost every great social gathering. In 1875 he visited Canada and the United States, where he met Longfellow, Emerson, Lowell, and was everywhere widely received by leading men, partly for the sympathy he had shown with the north during the civil war. Towards the close of his life, Houghton, already a fellow of the Royal Society, honorary D.C.L. of Oxford, and LL.D. of Edinburgh, became an honorary fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, secretary for foreign correspondence in the Royal Academy, and a trustee of the British Museum. He succeeded Carlyle, who had been his lifelong friend, as president of the London Library in 1882. In May 1885 he took part in unveiling a bust of Coleridge in Westminster Abbey, and of Gray at Cambridge. His last speech was at a meeting of the short-lived Wordsworth Society in the following July. He died at Vichy on 11 Aug. 1885, and on 20 Aug. was buried at Fryston. His wife had predeceased him in February 1874. He left two daughters and a son, who afterwards became lord-lieutenant of Ireland in Mr. Gladstone's fourth ministry.

Houghton abounded in friendliness, but his sympathies were broad rather than deep. Naturally generous and always ready to offer his help, he found a romantic pleasure of his own in giving it. His poetry is of the meditative kind, cultured and graceful; but it lacks fire. In society, where he found his chief occupation and success, especially as an after-dinner speaker, he was always amusing, and many stories were told of his humorous originality. But he was eminently a dilettante; while his interests were wide, he shirked the trouble necessary for judgments other than superficial. He had many fine tastes and some coarse ones.

Houghton's poetical works are: 1. 'Memorials of a Tour in some parts of Greece, chiefly Poetical,' London, 1834. 2. 'Memorials of a Residence on the Continent, and Historical Poems,' London, 1838, of which an enlarged edition appeared in 1844. 3. 'Poems of many Years,' London, 1838. 4. 'Poetry for the People, and other Poems,' London, 1840. 5. 'Poems, Legendary and Historical,' London, 1844, which included pieces previously published. 6. 'Palm Leaves,' London, 1844. He also issued several songs in single sheets. A collected edition in two volumes, with a preface and portrait, appeared in London in 1876.

His prose writings include, besides those noticed, pamphlets and articles in newspapers and reviews: 1. 'A Speech on the Ballot, delivered in the House of Commons,' London, 1839. 2. 'Thoughts on Purity of Election,' London, 1842. 3. 'Answer to R. Baxter on the South Yorkshire Isle of Axholme Bill,' Pontefract, 1852. 4. Preface to 'Another Version of Keats's "Hyperion,"' London, 1856. 5. 'Address on Social Economy' at the Social Science Congress, London, 1862. 6. 'On the present Social Results of Classical Education,' in F. W. Farrar's 'Essays on a Liberal Education,' London, 1867. He also edited various papers in the publications of the Philobiblon Society and the Grampian Club; and he wrote a preface to the 'History of Grillion's Club, from its Origin in 1812 to its 50th Anniversary,' London, 1880.

[The Life, Letters, and Friendships of Richard Monckton Milnes, first Lord Houghton, by T. Wemyss Reid, London, 1890, is a generous account of its subject. See also the Times, 12 Aug. 1885; and the Athenæum, Academy, and Saturday Review (art. by G. S. Venables) for 15 Aug. 1885; Sir F. H. Doyle's Reminiscences and Opinions, pp. 109 et seq., and the Correspondence of Carlyle and Emerson, London, 1883, i. 263.] T. B. S.

MILO OF GLOUCESTER. [See GLOUCESTER, MILES DE, EARL OF HEREFORD, *d.* 1143.]

MILRED or MILRET (*d.* 775), bishop of Worcester, was perhaps coadjutor bishop to Wilfrith, bishop of the Hwiccas, the people of the present Worcestershire and Gloucestershire (GREEN, *Making of England*, pp. 129, 130). His name appears as bishop along with that of Wilfrith in the attestation of a charter (*Codex Diplomaticus*, No. 95) of Ethelbald or Æthelbald (*d.* 757) [q. v.], king of the Mercians, and on the death of Wilfrith he succeeded to the see in 743 (FLORENCE, sub an.; 744 *A.-S. Chronicle*; 745 SYMEON, *Historia Regum*, c. 40, and HOVEDEN, i. 6). William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Pontificum*, p. 9) records his presence at the council of Clovesho held in 747. In 754, or early in 755, he visited Boniface, archbishop of Mentz, and Bishop Lullus in Germany, and on hearing less than a year afterwards of the martyrdom of Boniface (5 June 755), wrote to Lullus expressing his grief, and sending some small presents, but not sending a book ('librum pyrpyri metri'), for which Lullus had apparently asked, because Archbishop Cuthbert (*d.* 758) [q. v.] had delayed to return it (*Monumenta Moguntina*, pp. 267, 268). During the reign of Offa of Mercia Milred received many grants, some of which are

historically important, as evidence of the absorption of small monasteries by episcopal churches, and of the growth alongside St. Peter's, the old cathedral church of Worcester, of the newer monastic foundation of St. Mary's, which afterwards became the church of the see (Green, *History and Antiquities of Worcester*, i. 24, 25; *Monasticon*, i. 567, and specially Bishop Stubbs sub 'Milred,' ap. *Dictionary of Christian Biography*). Some of the following charters are marked as spurious by Kemble, but Bishop Stubbs considers that they represent actual grants. From Offa Milred received for himself as hereditary property land at Wick, 'to the west of the Severn' (*Codex Diplomaticus*, No. 126), and at 'Pirigtun' (*ib.* No. 129), and from Eanbert and his brothers, under-kings of the Hwiccas, lands for the church of St. Peter's (*ib.* No. 102); he attests a grant of Uhtred, one of these under-kings, in 770, giving Stoke in Worcestershire to the monastery of St. Mary's at Worcester (*ib.* No. 118), and another by which Uhtred gave lands on the Stour 'at the ford called Scepesuuasce (Sheepwash),' now Shipston in Worcestershire, to the same monastery (*ib.* No. 128). He also attests a grant by Abbot Ceolfrith, who had inherited his abbey or abbeys from his father Cynebert, of the monasteries of Heanburh or Hanbury, and Sture in Usmorn, now Kidderminster, in Worcestershire, to St. Peter's (*ib.* No. 127). A monastery had been founded at Withington in Gloucestershire by Oshere [q. v.] (comp. *ib.* No. 36), and had been left to his daughter, the abbess Hrothwara, who had made it over to Mildred. In 774 Milred made over this monastery to Æthelburga, an abbess who appears to have inherited from her father Alfred a monastery at Worcester, on condition that at her death these monasteries at Withington and Worcester should pass to the church of St. Peter (*ib.* No. 124). Milred died in 775 (Florence; 772, *A.-S. Chronicle*), and was succeeded by Weremund.

[Kemble's Codex Dipl. i. 114, 123, 145, 152–155 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); A.-S. Chron. ann. 744, 772; Flor. Wig. ann. 743, 774 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Pontiff. p. 9 (Rolls Ser.); Mon. Moguntina, pp. 267, 268, ed. Jaffé; Symeon of Durham's Hist. Reg. ap. Op. ii. 39 (Rolls Ser.); Hoveden, i. 6 (Rolls Ser.); Green's Hist. and Antiq. of Worcester, i. 24, 25; Dugdale's Monasticon, i. 567; Bishop Stubbs's art. 'Milred' ap. Dict. Chr. Biog. iii. 915.]

W. H.

MILROY, GAVIN (1805–1886), medical writer and founder of the 'Milroy lectureship' at the Royal College of Physicians, was born in Edinburgh, where his father was in business, in 1805. He received his general education at the high school, and conducted his professional studies at the university. He became M.R.C.S. Edin. in June 1824, and M.D. Edin. in July 1828. He was one of the founders and active members of the Hunterian Society of Edinburgh, but soon settled as a general practitioner in London. He made a voyage as medical officer in the government packet service to the West Indies and the Mediterranean, and thenceforth chiefly devoted himself to writing for medical papers. From 1844 he was co-editor of Johnson's 'Medico-Chirurgical Review' till it was amalgamated with Forbes's 'British and Foreign Medical Review' in 1847. In October 1846 (iv. 285) he wrote in it an elaborate review on a French report on 'Plague and Quarantine,' by Dr. Prus (2 vols. 8vo, Paris, 1846), and published an abridged translation, with preface and notes, as 'Quarantine and the Plague,' 8vo, London, 1846. He recommended the mitigation or total abolition of quarantine, and at the same time the dependence on sanitary measures alone for preservation from foreign pestilences. He at once became an authority on all questions of epidemiology, and was employed in several government commissions of inspection and inquiry. In 1849–50 he was a superintendent medical inspector of the general board of health; in 1852 he was sent by the colonial office to Jamaica 'to inspect and report on the sanitary condition of that island,' and gave the results in an official report. During the Crimean war in 1855–6 he was a member of the sanitary commission sent out to the army in the east; and when the commission was recalled at the end of the war, Milroy joined Dr. John Sutherland [q. v.] in drawing up the report of its transactions. In 1858 he was honorary secretary of the committee appointed by the Social Science Association to inquire into the practice and results of quarantine, and the results of the inquiries were printed in three parliamentary papers. Milroy belonged to the Medical and Chirurgical Society, and took a very active part in the establishment and management of the Epidemiological Society. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1847, and was elected a fellow in 1853. In 1862 he was a member of a committee appointed by the college at the request of the colonial office for the purpose of collecting information on the subject of leprosy. The report was printed in 1867, and in the appendix (p. 230) are some brief and sensible 'Notes respecting the Leprosy of Scripture' by Milroy. He never received from government any permanent medical appointment,

but a civil list pension of 100*l.* a year was granted him. In later life he lived at Richmond in Surrey, where he died 11 Jan. 1886, at the age of eighty-one. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He survived his wife (Miss Sophia Chapman) about three years, and had no children. He was a modest, unassuming man, of sound judgment, and considerable intellectual powers. He was brought up as a member of the Scottish kirk, but in later years attended the services of the Anglican church. He left a legacy of 2,000*l.* to the London College of Physicians for the endowment of a lectureship on 'state medicine and public health, and subjects connected therewith,' with a memorandum of 'suggestions,' dated 14 Feb. 1879. At the present time (1893) the lectures are four in number, and the lecturer's honorarium is sixty-six guineas.

Milroy also wrote some articles on 'Sydenham' in the 'Lancet,' 1846–7; the article on 'Plague' in Reynolds's 'System of Medicine,' vol. i., and many other anonymous articles in the medical journals.

[Lancet, 27 Feb. 1886; Brit. Med. Journ. same date; family information; personal knowledge.] W. A. G.

MILTON, Lord. [See Fletcher, Andrew, 1692–1766, lord justice clerk.]

MILTON, Sir Christopher (1615–1693), judge, brother of the poet John Milton, being the younger son of John Milton, scrivener [q. v.], by Sarah Jeffrey, his wife, was born in Bread Street, London, November 1615, and educated at St. Paul's School and Christ's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted a pensioner on 15 Feb. 1630–1631. The same year he entered the Inner Temple, where, having left the university without a degree, he was called to the bar in 1639. At the outbreak of the civil war he resided at Reading, and by virtue of a commission under the great seal sequestered the estates of parliamentarians in three counties. After the surrender of Reading to the parliament (April 1643), he 'steered his course according to the motion of the king's army,' and was in Exeter during Fairfax's siege of that place. On its surrender in the spring of 1646, his town house, the Cross Keys, Ludgate, was sequestered, and he compounded for 80*l.*, a tenth of its value. Only a moiety of the composition, however, was paid by him, and inquiries, apparently ineffectual, were made for estates supposed to belong to him in Suffolk and Berkshire. During the Commonwealth his practice consisted chiefly of composition cases, among them that of his brother's mother-in-law, Mrs. Anne Powell. In November 1660 he was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple, where he was reader in the autumn of 1667. At the date of his brother's death, whose nuncupative will he attested (5 Dec. 1674), he was deputy-recorder of Ipswich. In later life he was, or professed to be, a Roman catholic, and accordingly, though no great lawyer, was raised by James II to the exchequer bench, 26 April 1686, being first invested with the coif (21 April), and knighted (25 April). His tenure of office was equally brief and undistinguished. On 16 April 1687 he was transferred to the common pleas, being dispensed from taking the oaths, and on 6 July 1688 he was discharged as superannuated, retaining his salary. He died in March 1692–3, and was buried (22 March) in the church of St. Nicholas, Ipswich. Besides his house at Ipswich he had a villa at Rushmere, about two miles from the town. He married, probably in 1638, Thomasine, daughter of William Webber of London, by whom he had issue a son, who died in infancy in March 1639; another, Thomas, sometime deputy-clerk of the crown in chancery; and three daughters, Sarah, Mary, and Catherine.

[John Milton's note on the flyleaf of his Bible, Addit. MS. 32310; Addit. MS. 24501, ff. 12, 23; Gardiner's Reg. of St. Paul's School; Phillips's Life of Milton prefixed to Letters of State written by Mr. John Milton, London, 1694, 12mo; Papers relating to Milton (Camd. Soc.); Chetham Miscellanies (Chetham Soc.), vol. i. (Milton Papers), p. 38; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.); Inner Temple Books; Dugdale's Orig. p. 169; London Gazette, April 1686 and 1687; Sir John Bramston's Autobiog. (Camd. Soc.); Skinner's Reports, pp. 251–2; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 375, 449; Evelyn's Diary, 2 June 1686; Todd's Milton, i. 257–9; Masson's Life of Milton, vi. 727, 761–2; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

MILTON, JOHN, the elder (1563?–1647), musician, father of the poet, born about 1563, was son of Richard Milton of Stanton St. John, near Oxford (Masson). The Miltons were catholics of the yeoman class, and according to one account Richard was an 'under-ranger' of Shotover Forest (Wood); he was a staunch catholic, and was fined as a recusant in 1601. John was educated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he was perhaps a chorister (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. i. 115, 259), and while there embraced protestantism, to the annoyance of his father, who promptly disinherited him. Milton, on leaving Oxford, went to London 'to seek in a manner his fortune' (Wood). After trying various means of gaining a livelihood, he adopted, in 1595, the profession of a scrivener, and on 27 Feb. 1599–1600

was admitted to the Company of Scriveners. About 1600 he started business for himself in Bread Street, Cheapside, at the sign of the Spread Eagle, the family arms; and about the same time married Sarah, daughter of Paul Jeffrey, merchant taylor of St. Swithin s, London; she was about nine years his junior (Masson). Aubrey's statement that her maiden name was Bradshaw, and her grandson Edward Phillips's remark that she was 'of the family of the Castons,' were disproved by Colonel Chester the genealogist (cf. Stern, *Milton und seine Zeit*, i. 345–8). Milton's business prospered rapidly, and in the end he had a 'plentiful estate' (Aubrey). He died in March 1647, and was buried 15 March at St. Giles's, Cripplegate. Of six children, three survived infancy, viz. Anne—by whose first husband, Edward Phillips, she was mother of Edward Phillips (1630–1698) [q. v.] and of John Phillips (*fl.* 1700) [q. v.]—John the poet [q. v.], and Christopher [q. v.] the judge. The poet says that his mother was well known in her neighbourhood for her charities (*Defensio secunda*); she died on 3 April 1637.

Milton, who was a man of high character and a fair scholar, had a special faculty for music, to the practice of which he devoted his leisure. He had an organ and other instruments in his house. His musical abilities are celebrated by his son in a Latin poem, 'Ad Patrem.' To Morley's 'Triumphes of Oriana,' London, 1601 (reprinted by William Hawes 1815), he contributed a six-part madrigal (No. 18), 'Fayre Oriana in the Morne;' and to Leighton's 'Teares or Lamentacions of a Sorrowfull Soule,' London, 1614, four motets, specimens of which are printed by Hawkins and Burney. Ravenscroft's 'Whole Booke of Psalmes,' London, 1621, contains, among other melodies ascribed to him, the common-metre tune 'York,' once immensely popular (see Hawkins) and still widely used. The melody is, however, probably not his own invention. The tunes in Ravenscroft are described as being 'composed into four parts'—i.e. harmonised—and as 'York' was so treated by one Simon Stubbs, as well as by Milton, the former might share the authorship (cf. Love). He is said (Phillips) to have composed an 'In nomine' in forty parts, for which he received a gold chain and medal from a Polish prince, to whom he presented it. A sonnet in his honour, written by John Lane [q. v.] (Harl. MS. 5243), is printed by Masson and others.

[Masson's Life of Milton and generally the other biographical works cited under Milton, John, poet; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses; Godwin's Lives of Edward and John Phillips, with Aubrey's Sketch; Milton Papers, edited by John Fitchett Marsh (Chetham Soc.); Athenæum and Notes and Queries, 19 March 1859; Grove's Dict. of Music; Hawkins's and Burney's Histories of Music; Parr's Church of England Psalmody; Love's Scottish Church Music, p. 250.]

J. C. H.

MILTON, JOHN (1608–1674), poet, born 9 Dec. 1608 at the house of his father, John Milton [see under Milton, John, the elder], scrivener, in Bread Street, Cheapside. The child was christened at Allhallows Church, destroyed in the fire of 1666. A tablet to commemorate the fact, erected in the present century in the new church, was removed, upon the demolition of that church in 1876, to Bow Church, Cheapside. Milton was a beautiful boy, as appears from a portrait taken when he was ten years old, and soon showed remarkable literary promise. His father (who himself instructed him in music, and, according to Aubrey, made him a skilful organist) had him taught by a private tutor, Thomas Young [q. v.], a Scottish clergyman, afterwards a well-known presbyterian divine, who became in 1644 master of Jesus College, Cambridge. Milton was also sent to St. Paul's School, not later than 1620. Alexander Gill the elder [q. v.] was head-master, and his son, Alexander Gill the younger [q. v.], became assistant-master in 1621. Milton took to study passionately. He seldom left his lessons for bed till midnight, a practice which produced frequent headaches, and, as he thought, was the first cause of injury to his eyes. Besides Latin and Greek, he appears to have learnt French, Italian, and some Hebrew (see his *Ad Patrem*), and had read much English literature. He was a poet, says Aubrey, from the age of ten. Spenser's 'Faery Queen' and Sylvester's translation of Du Bartas were among his favourites. Two paraphrases of Psalms were written when he was fifteen. He became intimate with the younger Gill, and made a closer friendship with Charles Diodati, a schoolfellow of his own age, son of a physician of Italian origin, and a nephew of John Diodati, a famous theologian at Geneva. With Charles Diodati, who entered Trinity College, Oxford, in February 1622–3, Milton kept up an affectionate correspondence.

Milton was admitted as a pensioner of Christ's College, Cambridge, on 12 Feb. 1624–5, and was matriculated on 9 April following. His tutor was William Chappell [q. v.], famous for his skill in disputation, who was afterwards promoted by Laud's favour to the bishopric of Cork. Milton's rooms at Christ's College are still pointed out on the first floor of the western staircase on the north side of the great court. Wordsworth

paid his respects to the place, drinking, for once, till he was 'dizzy' (see the *Prelude*, bk. iii.) Milton kept every term at Cambridge until he graduated as M.A. 3 July 1632. He took his B.A. degree 26 March 1629. Rumours of some disgrace in his university career were spread by some of his opponents in later years. Aubrey says that Chappell showed him 'some unkindness,' above which in the original manuscript is the interlineation 'whipt him.' This 'whipping' was accepted by Johnson, and the practice of flogging, though declining, was not yet obsolete. In a Latin epistle to Diodati, probably (see Masson, i. 161) of the spring of 1626, Milton speaks of the harsh threats of a master:—

Cæteraque ingenio non subeunda meo.

Milton clearly had some quarrel with Chappell, and had to leave Cambridge for a time, though without losing his term. He was then transferred from the tutorship of Chappell to that of Nathaniel Tovey.

In replying to the attacks upon him Milton was able to assert that he had been esteemed above his equals by the fellows of the college, and that they had been anxious that he should continue in residence after he had taken his M.A. degree. His biographers, Aubrey and Wood, speak of the respect paid to his abilities. Milton while at college corresponded with Diodati, Gill, and his old preceptor, Young, in Latin prose and verse. He wrote some Latin poems upon events at the university and on the Gunpowder plot, and seven 'Prolusiones Oratoriæ' (published in 1674) were originally pronounced as exercises in the schools and in college. One of them, given in the college hall in 1628, was originally concluded by the address to his native language in English. Milton wrote the copy of Latin verses distributed, according to custom, at the commencement of 1628. He had also written some English poems, the sonnet to Shakespeare (1630, first published in the second folio, 1632, of Shakespeare), that 'On having arrived at the Age of Twenty-three' (1631), the clumsy attempt at humour upon the death of the carrier Thomas Hobson [q. v.], and the noble 'Ode on the Nativity' (Christmas, 1629), in which his characteristic majesty of style first appears, although marred by occasional conceits. Milton (*Apology for Smectymnuus*) speaks with great contempt of dramatic performances which he had heard at the university, and (letter to Gill, 2 July 1628) expresses his scorn for the narrow theological studies of his companions, and their ignorance of philosophy.

Milton was nicknamed the 'lady' at college, from his delicate complexion and slight make. He was, however, a good fencer, and thought himself a 'match for any one.' Although respected by the authorities, his proud and austere character probably kept him aloof from much of the coarser society of the place. He shared the growing aversion to the scholasticism against which one of his exercises is directed. Like Henry More, who entered Christ's in Milton's last year, he was strongly attracted by Plato, although he was never so much a philosopher as a poet. He already considered himself as dedicated to the utterance of great thoughts, and to the strictest chastity and self-respect, on the ground that he who would 'write well hereafter in laudable things ought himself to be a true poem' (*Apology for Smectymnuus*). Milton's father had retired by 1632 from an active share in his business. He had handed this over to a partner, John Bower, and retired to a house at Horton, Buckinghamshire, a village near Colnbrook. Milton had been educated with a view to taking orders, and a letter (now in Trinity College Library), ending with the sonnet upon completing his twenty-third year, gives reasons for postponing but not for abandoning his intention. He was, however, alienated by the church policy which became dominant under Laud, and says, in 1641 (*Reasons of Church Government*), that he was unwilling to take the necessary oaths, and was (in this sense) 'church-outed by the prelates.' There are slight indications that he thought of studying law (Masson, i. 327), but he soon abandoned this and resolved to devote himself exclusively to literature. His style, 'by certain vital signs it had, was likely to live,' he says, and in the Latin epistle 'Ad Patrem,' probably written about this time, he thanks his father for consenting to his plans. Milton therefore settled with his father at Horton for nearly six years—July 1632 to April 1638. The house is said by Todd to have been pulled down about 1795. Tradition says that it was on the site of Byrken manor-house, near the church. Milton frequently visited London, eighteen miles distant, to take lessons in mathematics and music. He read the classical writers, and studied Greek and Italian history (to C. Diodati, 23 Sept. 1637), and he wrote poems already displaying his full powers. The 'Allegro' and 'Penseroso,' the most perfect record in the language of the impression made by natural scenery upon a thorough scholar, were probably (Masson, i. 589) written in 1632. The Countess-dowager of Derby, who had been the wife of Ferdinando, fifth earl of Derby, and afterwards of Thomas Egerton, lord Ellesmere [q. v.

was living at Harefield, near Uxbridge. Her family presented a masque before her in 1633, or possibly in 1634, for which Lawes composed the music and Milton the words, afterwards published as 'Arcades.' Milton's acquaintance with Henry Lawes [q. v.] was probably the cause of his employment, as no other connection with the Egerton family is known. John Egerton, first earl of Bridgewater [q. v.], the stepson, and also son-in-law of the Dowager-countess of Derby, had been appointed in 1631 president of the council of Wales. He went to his official residence at Ludlow Castle in 1633, and in September 1634 his family performed the masque of 'Comus' in the great hall of the castle, Milton and Lawes being again the composers. This noble poem was appreciated at the time. Lawes received so many applications for copies that he published it (without Milton's name) in 1634. The last of the great poems of his youthful period, 'Lycidas,' was written in November 1637, upon the death of Edward King (1612–1637) [q. v.], for the collection of poems published by King's friends at Cambridge in 1638. The poetry already written by Milton would by itself entitle him to the front rank in our literature, and has a charm of sweetness which is absent from the sublimer and sterner works of his later years. The famous apostrophe of St. Peter in 'Lycidas' shows his growing interest in the theological controversies of the day.

Milton's mother died on 3 April 1637, and was buried in the chancel of Horton Church. The elder Milton was at the same time charged by a client with misconduct in respect of funds trusted to him for investment. A lawsuit ended on 1 Feb. 1637–8 by an order of court completely exonerating him from all charges (Masson, i. 627–38, 661). Milton now obtained his father's consent to a journey abroad. His brother Christopher, who had followed him to St. Paul's School and Christ's College, was now a law student; he married about this time, and was probably resident at Horton during the elder brother's absence. Milton took a servant, and the expense of a year abroad, as calculated by Howell at the time, would be not under 300*l.* for a well-to-do traveller and 50*l.* for his servant. As Milton had no means of his own, his father must have been both able and willing to be liberal. Milton started in April 1638; he made a short stay in Paris, where, according to Wood, he disliked 'the manners and genius' of the place; he travelled to Nice; went by sea to Genoa and to Leghorn, and thence by Pisa to Florence, where he stayed two months, probably August and September. About the end of September he went to Rome and spent two months there. He then went to Naples and heard news of the Scottish troubles, which determined him to return, lest, as he said, he should be travelling abroad while his countrymen were fighting for liberty. He made a second stay at Rome, spent two more months in Florence (where he was present in March 1639), and thence went to Venice by Bologna and Ferrara. From Venice he sent home a collection of books and music. He left Italy by Verona, Milan, and the Pennine Alps, probably the Simplon. He spent some time at Geneva, where he was present (as appears from an autograph in an album) on 10 July 1639; and thence returned by Paris, reaching England about the end of July 1639, after fifteen months' absence. (The dates are fixed by the short account of his travels in the 'Defensio Secunda' and references in his 'Occasional Poems and Epistles.')

Milton declares his freedom from all vice during his foreign journey. His statement is confirmed by a letter of Nicholas Heinsius written from Venice 27 Feb. 1652–3, on occasion of Milton's controversy with Salmasius. Heinsius says that Milton had offended the Italians by his strict morality and by his outspoken attacks on popery (in P. Burmann's *Sylloge Epistolarum*). His reception by distinguished persons indicates the impression made upon his contemporaries by his lofty character, prepossessing appearance, and literary culture. Lawes had obtained a passport for him. Sir Henry Wotton, then provost of Eton, and his neighbour at Horton, sent him a friendly letter on his departure, thanking him for a gift of 'Comus,' and giving his favourite piece of advice, 'I pensieri stretti ed il viso sciolto.' Wotton added a letter of introduction; and by others he was introduced to Lord Scudamore, the English ambassador in Paris. Scudamore introduced him to Grotius, then Queen Christina's ambassador, who, according to Phillips, received him kindly. At Florence Milton was received with singular warmth. He was welcomed by the members of all the popular academies, of which he speaks with the enthusiasm of gratitude. The chief among them were Jacopo Gaddi, Carlo Date, Agostino Colsellino, Benedetto Bonmattei, and Antonio Malatesti (see extracts from the 'pastorals' of the Academy of the Svogliati in Stern, bk. ii. p. 499). A reference in the 'Areopagitica' tells how they complained to him of the tyranny over freedom of speech exercised by the Inquisition. He read Latin poems at their meetings, and was repaid by complimentary effusions given in his subsequent collections of poems (for the

history of a manuscript given by Malatesti to Milton, containing some equivocal sonnets, which was afterwards in possession of Thomas Hollis, see Masson, i. 786–7 *n.*) At Florence Milton, as he states in the 'Areopagitica,' saw Galileo. References in 'Paradise Lost' (i. 287–91, v. 262) also indicate the impression made upon Milton by this interview; and the noble lines upon Vallombrosa commemorate a visit of which there was said to be some tradition at the convent (Wordsworth's poem, *At Vallombrosa*, 1837; works by Knight, vi. 82). Two Latin letters written by Milton to the convent had been shown at Vallombrosa a 'few years ago' in 1877 (*Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. viii. 117). At Rome Milton's chief association was apparently with Lucas Holsten or Holstenius, librarian of the Vatican, who had lived at Oxford, and afterwards became a convert to catholicism. Holstenius showed him collections of books and manuscripts, and introduced him to his patron, Cardinal Barberini. Milton attended a concert at Barberini's palace, and there probably heard the great singer, Leonora Baroni, to whom he addressed three Latin epigrams. At Naples Milton was introduced by 'a certain eremite,' with whom he had travelled from Rome, to the aged Manso, formerly the patron of Tasso and Marini. To Manso he addressed an epistle in Latin hexameters, and received in acknowledgment two richly worked cups (described in his 'Epitaphium Damonis'). Manso, says Milton, excused himself for not showing more attentions on account of his guest's freedom in conversations upon religion. Milton was afterwards told that the English jesuits at Rome intended to lay snares for him upon the same ground. He determined, however, to speak freely if he should be attacked, and, though carrying out his resolution, was not molested. Milton wrote five Italian sonnets and a canzone, professing love to a beautiful Italian lady of Bologna, which from the allusions to the scenery are supposed to have been written during his visit to that place in the spring of 1639. One of them, however, is addressed to Charles Diodati, who died in August 1638, but it is possible that Milton may not have heard of his loss. Nothing further is known of the lady, whom Warton arbitrarily identified with the singer Leonora; and they are chiefly remarkable as proofs of Milton's facility in writing Italian, although not without occasional slips of grammar and idiom (Masson, i. 826–7 *n.*)

Milton soon after his return to England took lodgings at a tailor's house in St. Bride's Churchyard. His sister, Mrs. Phillips, had lost her husband in 1631, and afterwards married Thomas Agar, who had succeeded her first husband as secondary in the crown office. She had two sons by her first marriage: Edward, aged about nine, and John, a year younger, who now became pupils of their uncle, the youngest being 'wholly committed to his charge.' After a short stay in lodgings, where he had no room for his books, he took a 'pretty garden-house' in Aldersgate Street, then, says Phillips, one of the quietest streets in London. Professor Masson (ii. 207) thinks that it was near Golden Lion Court. The elder nephew now came to board with him also, and the household became an example of 'hard study and spare diet.' Once a month or so he allowed himself a 'gaudy day,' with some 'beaux of these times,' but otherwise he devoted himself to carrying out the system of education described in his treatise on that subject (letter to Hartlib, published in June 1644). He gives a portentous list of books to be read; and his pupils are to be trained in athletic and military sports, and in poetry and philosophy, besides obtaining a vast amount of useful knowledge so far as such knowledge is accessible through classical authors. Phillips gives some account of his practice. In 1643 he began to take more pupils. Meanwhile he was busy with literary projects. The 'Epitaphium Damonis,' written soon after his return, commemorates, in the form of a pastoral idyll in Latin hexameters, his grief for the loss of Diodati, and incidentally states the resolution, to which he adhered, of henceforth writing in the vernacular. He sketches the plan of an heroic poem upon Arthur. A notebook, now in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, gives a list of ninety-nine subjects for poems extracted from scripture and English history. Four drafts show that he was already contemplating a poem on 'Paradise Lost,' which was, however, to be in the form of the Greek tragedy. The other subjects are more briefly noticed, and probably few of them occupied his attention for more than the moment. A passage in his 'Reason of Church-Government' (1641) describes his meditations upon some great moral and religious poem, the poem and topic being still undecided (for the reasons for assigning the date of about 1640 to these jottings see Masson, ii. 121).

Milton's attention was soon diverted from poetry to ecclesiastical disputes. The meeting of the Long parliament in November 1640 was the signal for urgent attacks upon the episcopacy. Numerously signed petitions were followed by proceedings in parliament, and accompanied by a shower of books and pamphlets. The chief champion of epi-

scopacy was Joseph Hall [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, who had published in the previous February a defence of the 'Divine Right of Episcopacy,' and now (January 1640–1) brought out a 'Humble Remonstrance' to parliament. He was opposed by the five ministers whose united initials formed the name Smectymnuus. Their book appeared in March. Hall replied in April by a 'Defence' of the 'Remonstrance,' and also persuaded Archbishop Ussher to publish (in May) a short tract entitled 'The Judgment of Doctor Rainoldes,' supporting a qualified version of the episcopal theory. Smectymnuus rejoined in June by a 'Vindication' of the previous book. Professor Masson thinks, on rather slight grounds, that Milton had some hand in this 'Vindication' (Masson, ii. 260).

One of the Smectymnuan divines was Thomas Young, Milton's old teacher. Milton now supported Smectymnuus in three pamphlets. The first, 'Of Reformation touching Church Discipline in England' (May – June 1641), vehemently attacked episcopacy upon historical grounds. The second, on 'Prelatical Episcopacy' (June–July), was a reply to Ussher. The third, 'Animadversions upon the Remonstrance Defence' (July), was a fierce attack upon Hall's last book, from which a series of passages were cited, with a bitter comment appended to each. These writings were all anonymous, though no secret was made of the authorship. In February 1641–2 Milton published, under his own name, a pamphlet called 'The Reason of Church-Government urged against Prelacy,' containing an elaborate argument upon general grounds, and including, after his custom, a remarkable autobiographical statement (at the beginning of the second book). The argument refers partly to a collection of seven tracts upon the episcopal side, published in 1641 as 'Certaine Briefe Treatises.' Meanwhile Hall, after a 'Short Answer' to the Smectymnuus in the autumn of 1641, left Milton's animadversions unnoticed till in the beginning of 1642 he issued a 'Modest Confutation of a Slanderous and Scurrilous Libel.' This pamphlet seems to have been the joint work of Hall and his son Robert, a canon of Exeter and a Cambridge man, two years older than Milton. They had made inquiries as to Milton's character, and the result appeared in much personal abuse. To this Milton replied by an 'Apology' (about April 1642), defending himself, attacking the bishops, and savagely reviling Hall, with frequent references to his enemy's early satires and other questionable writings. This ended Milton's share in the discussion. The pamphlets are characteristic, though not now easily readable. They breathe throughout a vehemence of passion which distorts the style, perplexes the argument, and disfigures his invective with unworthy personalities. His characteristic self-assertion, however, acquires dignity from his genuine conviction that he is dedicated to the loftiest purposes; and in his autobiographical and some other passages he rises to an eloquence rarely approached, and shows the poet of 'Paradise Lost' struggling against the trammels of prose. The ecclesiastical doctrine shows that he was at this time inclined to presbyterianism (see Masson, ii. 229, 239, 249, 361, 398, for dates of his pamphlets).

The outbreak of the civil war at the end of 1642 did not induce Milton to enter the army. He says himself (*Defensio Secunda*) that as his mind had always been stronger than his body, he did not court camps in which any common person would have been as useful as himself. Professor Masson thinks, but upon apparently very inadequate grounds, that he had practised himself in military exercises (Masson, ii. 402, 473–81), and Phillips gives an obviously incredible report that there was a design for making him adjutant-general in Waller's army. The expected assault on the city when the king's army was at Brentford in 1642 occasioned Milton's sonnet, which decidedly claims a peaceful character. Meanwhile his father and his brother Christopher had removed to Reading, which was taken by the Earl of Essex in April 1643. About Whitsuntide (21 May 1643) Milton took a journey into the country, assigning no reason, and came back with a wife (Phillips). She was Mary, eldest daughter of Richard Powell of Forest Hill, near Shotover, Oxfordshire. Powell had bought an estate at Forest Hill about 1621. He had also a small estate at Wheatley, valued at 40*l.* a year. Altogether he had about 300*l.* a year, but with many encumbrances. Mary (baptised 24 Jan. 1625) was the third of eleven children, and Powell appears to have been a jovial and free-living cavalier. Forest Hill was in the neighbourhood in which Milton's ancestors had lived, and with which the descendants possibly kept up some connection. For some unknown reason Powell had in 1627 acknowledged a debt of 312*l.* to Milton, who was then an undergraduate, and this debt, among others, was still undischarged. There are no other traces of previous familiarity to explain Milton's sudden journey into a royalist district and his return with a bride of seventeen. Milton's father, dislodged from Reading, came to live with him at the time of his marriage, and some of his wife's family paid

him a visit, when there were 'feastings for some days.' The wife soon found the house dull after the gaiety of her father's home; there was no society; the nephews (says Aubrey) were often beaten and crying, and Milton discovered that his bride was stupid. She returned to her father's house after trying 'a philosophical life' for a month, with the understanding, however, that she was to return at Michaelmas. Phillips says that as Mrs. Milton did not come back at the appointed time Milton sent a messenger to her home. The family, who disliked the connection with a puritan and were encouraged by the prosperity of the royalist cause, sent back the messenger 'with some sort of contempt' ('evilly entreated' him, as Aubrey thinks). Milton was so indignant that he resolved never to take her back, and proceeded to write his book upon divorce. Professor Masson, however, has pointed out that Thomason, the collector of the king's pamphlets in the British Museum, has marked a copy of this with the date 'Aug. 1st,' that is, 1 Aug. 1643. Unless, therefore, there is some mistake, Milton must have written and published the pamphlet within less than three months of his marriage, and, since his wife came to London (by Phillips's account) in June and stayed there a month, almost by the time of her departure. It is impossible to reconcile this with the circumstantial and apparently authentic story about the messenger; but, on the other hand, there is no reason for suspecting Thomason's date. Milton's pamphlet is sufficient to show that the ground of quarrel was some profound sense of personal incompatibility, and not any external quarrel. Such a piece of literary work during a honeymoon, however, is so strange that some very serious cause must be supposed. Pattison sanctions the conjecture, supported by a passage in the pamphlet, that the bride may have refused to Milton the rights of a husband.

However this may be, Milton's indignation took the form, usual to him, of seeing in his particular case the illustration of a general principle to be enunciated in the most unqualified terms. His 'doctrine and discipline of divorce' supports the thesis that 'indisposition, unfitness, or contrariety of mind arising from a cause in nature unchangeable . . . is a greater reason of divorce than natural frigidity, especially if there be no children or that there be mutual consent.' He asserts this doctrine in his usual passionate style, and appeals to the highest moral principles in its support. He looks at the matter entirely from the husband's point of view, is supremely indifferent to all practical difficulties, and proposes, by a sweeping reform of the marriage law, to 'wipe away ten thousand tears out of the life of men.' The pamphlet attracted notice. Howell calls its author a 'shallow-pated puppy' (*Familiar Letters*, bk. iv. letter 7). Hall was amazed to find that so able an author was serious in so monstrous a scheme; and the clergy began to attack him. He thereupon brought out a second edition with his name to it (2 Feb. 1643–4). It contained many additions, including the striking passage of the myth of Anteros.

Milton's views upon divorce made him notorious, and he is mentioned by the various writers against the sects, whose multiplication was a significant sign of the times, as in Ephraim Paget's 'Heresiography' and Thomas Edwards's 'Gangræna.' Edwards tells the story of a Mrs. Attaway who left her 'unsanctified' husband to take up with a preacher, and justified her conduct by Milton's book. On 15 July 1644 Milton published a second pamphlet, 'The Judgment of Martin Bucer on Divorce,' justifying himself by the authority of the reformer, and appealing for parliamentary support. Soon afterwards Herbert Palmer, a divine of the Westminster Assembly, declared, in a sermon preached before parliament on a solemn fast-day (13 Aug. 1644), that Milton's book ought to be burnt. The presbyterians were denouncing toleration and demanding a general suppression of sects. Their demands were universally supported by the Stationers' Company. The licensing system had broken down in the confusion of the civil troubles and under the pressure of all kinds of publications. The Stationers' Company complained, not only on account of the character of many of the pamphlets, but because their copyrights were frequently disregarded. They petitioned the House of Commons, which (26 Aug. 1644) directed that 'an ordinance' should be prepared, and meanwhile directed a search for the authors and printers of Milton's pamphlet 'concerning divorce.' An ordinance had already been passed a year before (June 1643), and Milton had disregarded its regulations and published the divorce pamphlets, like their predecessors, without license. Although the new ordinance was passed (1 Oct. 1644), no further notice was taken of Milton in the commons. Milton, however, was led by these attacks to write his 'Areopagitica,' which appeared on 24 Nov. 1644. The book is directly devoted to the question of unlicensed prints, and though in favour of such toleration as was then practicable, he makes some reserves in his application of the principle. The right

of the 'Areopagitica' to rank as the best, as it is clearly the most popular, of Milton's prose works, has been disputed by the jealous admirers of others. The popularity, no doubt due in part to the subject, is also to be ascribed to the greater equability and clearness of the style. If he does not soar to quite such heights, there are fewer descents and contortions, and it remains at a high level of lofty eloquence. In the following December the House of Lords, in the course of some proceedings about an alleged libel, were invited by the wardens of the Stationers' Company to examine Milton. An examination was ordered accordingly, but nothing more is said of it. Milton ended his writings upon divorce by two more pamphlets, both published 4 March 1644–5—the 'Tetrachordon,' a 'proof' that the four chief passages in the Bible which relate to divorce confirm his views; and the 'Colasterion,' intended as a castigation of Joseph Caryl [q. v.], who had licensed an anonymous answer, with an expression of approval of the anonymous answerer himself, and (briefly) of Prynne, who had attacked him in 'twelve considerable serious queries.'

A third edition of the treatise on divorce appeared in 1645. Milton, according to Phillips, was proposing to apply his principles by marrying the daughter of a Dr. Davis, who was handsome and witty, but 'averse to this motion.' After the separation Milton, as Phillips says, had frequented the house of Lady Margaret Ley, now married to a Colonel Hobson. His fine sonnet to Lady Margaret commemorates this friendship, and that addressed to a 'virtuous' (and unmarried) 'young lady' shows that he saw some female society.

Meanwhile the ruin of the royal cause had brought the Powells into distress, and they desired to restore his real wife to Milton. They introduced her to the house of a Mr. Blackborough, a relative and neighbour of Milton, and when he paid his usual visit his wife was suddenly brought to him. She begged pardon on her knees, and, after some struggle, he consented to receive her again. Passages in 'Samson Agonistes' (725–47) and 'Paradise Lost' (bk. x. 937–46) may be accepted as autobiographical reminiscences of his resentment and relenting. She came to him in a new house in the Barbican (now destroyed by a railway), which was larger than that in Aldersgate Street, and therefore more convenient for an increased number of pupils, who were now being pressed upon him. His first child, Anne, was born on 29 July 1646; his second, Mary, on 25 Oct. 1648; his third, John (died in infancy), on 16 March 1650–1; and his last daughter, Deborah, on 2 May 1652. His wife died in the same year, probably from the effects of her last confinement.

The surrender of Oxford on 24 June 1646 completed the ruin of the Powells. Powell, already deeply in debt, had surrendered his estate to Sir Robert Pye, to whom it had been mortgaged. The moveable property had been sold under a sequestration, and the timber granted to the parishioners by the House of Commons (Masson, iii. 473 seq., 487). It seems probable that the transaction with Pye involved some friendly understanding, as the Powells subsequently regained the estate. Powell, with his wife and some of his children, came to live with Milton and arrange for a composition. He had hardly completed the arrangement when he died, 1 Jan. 1646–7, leaving a will which proves that his affairs were hopelessly confused, though there were hopes of saving something. Mrs. Powell, who administered to the will, her eldest son declining, left Milton's house soon afterwards (*ib.* pp. 632–40). She continued to prosecute her claims, which were finally settled in February 1650–1. In the result Milton, in consideration of the old debt from Powell, and 1,000*l.* which had been promised with his wife, had an 'extent' upon the Wheatley estate, valued after the war at 80*l.* a year, but had to pay Powell's composition, fixed at 130*l.*, and also paid Mrs. Powell's jointure of 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a year (*ib.* iv. 81, 236–46). Disputes arose upon this, in the course of which Mrs. Powell said that Milton was a 'harsh, choleric man,' and referred to his turning her daughter out of doors. She found the allowance insufficient for eight children. Milton was apparently willing to pay, but differed as to the way in which it was to be charged to the estate (see *ib.* iii. 632–40, iv. 145–6, 236–46, 336–41, and Hamilton's *Original Papers*). Milton's father died on 15 March 1646–7, and was buried in the chancel of St. Giles's, Cripplegate. His brother Christopher, who had also taken the royalist side, had to compound, and was in difficulties for some years (Masson, iii. 633). A sonnet addressed to Lawes, dated 9 Feb. 1645–6, and a later correspondence with one of his Italian friends, Carlo Dati, suggest some literary occupation at this time (for the Dati correspondence see the *Milton Papers* printed for the Chetham Society in 1851 by Mr. J. F. Marsh of Warrington, from manuscripts in his possession). The first edition of his collected poems was published in 1645, the English and Latin being separately paged. An ugly portrait by William Marshall is prefixed, under which Milton, with ingenious malice,

got the artist to engrave some Greek verses ridiculing it as a caricature. Sonnets written just after this express the antipathy with which he now regarded the presbyterians.

In 1647 the number of Milton's pupils had slightly increased, according to Phillips. Phillips, however, is anxious to explain that he was not a professional schoolmaster. He was only persuaded to impart learning to the sons of some intimate friends. Among his pupils were Cyriac Skinner, grandson by his mother of Sir Edward Coke, and the second Earl of Barrymore, son of Lady Ranelagh, the elder and attached sister of Robert Boyle, well known to literary circles in London, and afterwards a friend of Milton. She also sent to him her nephew, Richard Jones, afterwards first earl Ranelagh [q. v.] In the autumn of 1647, however, Milton moved to a small house in High Holborn, opening at the back into Lincoln's Inn Fields. He gave up teaching, and as, in spite of the many claims upon him, he was able to dispense with this source of income, it may be inferred that he had inherited a competence from his father.

Milton fully sympathised with the army in their triumph over the parliamentary and presbyterian party. His feelings are expressed in the sonnet to Fairfax upon the siege of Colchester (August 1648). About the same time he was composing his doggerel version of the Psalms, of which he turned eight into rhyme in 1648, adding nine more in 1653. He also employed himself upon compiling the 'History of Britain,' of which he had written four books (*Defensio Secunda*). He was recalled to public affairs by the events which led to the execution of Charles I. Immediately after the king's death appeared his 'Tenure of Kings and Magistrates' (13 Feb. 1648–9), an argument in favour of the right of the people to judge their rulers. The newly formed council of state invited Milton directly afterwards to become their Latin secretary. He accepted the offer at once, and was sworn in on 15 March 1648–9. His salary was 15*s.* 10½*d.* a day (or 289*l.* 14*s.* 4½*d.* a year). The chief secretary received about 730*l.* a year. Milton's chief duty was to translate foreign despatches into dignified Latin. He was employed, however, upon a number of other tasks, which are fully indicated by the extract from the 'Proceedings of the Council' given in Professor Masson's book. He was concerned in the various dealings of the government with the press; he had to examine papers seized upon suspected persons; to arrange for the publication of answers to various attacks, and to write answers himself. He also appears as licensing the official 'Mercurius Politicus,' of which Marchmont Needham [q. v.] was the regular writer. Needham became 'a crony' according to Wood, and during 1651 Milton superintended the paper, and may probably have inspired some articles. Stern (bk. iii. 287–297) gives a previously unpublished correspondence of Milton in his official capacity with Mylius, envoy from Oldenburg. By order of the House of Commons he appended 'Observations' to the 'Articles of Peace' between Ormonde and the Irish, published 16 May 1649. He was directed also to answer the 'Eikon Basilike,' written, as is now known, by John Gauden [q. v.], and published 9 Feb. 1648–9. Milton's 'Eikonoklastes,' the answer in question, appeared 6 Oct. 1649, a work as tiresome as the original, and, like Milton's controversial works in general, proceeding by begging the question. By the council's order a French translation of the 'Eikonoklastes' by John Durie (1596–1680) [q. v.] was published in 1652. Milton hints a suspicion that Charles was not the real author of the 'Eikon.' He attacks with special severity the insertion of a prayer plagiarised from Sidney's 'Arcadia,' and enlarged this attack in a second edition published in 1650. The prayer had only been appended to a few copies of the 'Eikon.' This led to the absurd story, unfortunately sanctioned in Johnson's 'Life,' that Milton had compelled William Dugard [q. v.], then in prison, to insert the prayer in order to give ground for the attack. The impossibility of the story is shown by Professor Masson (iv. 249–50 *n.*, 252). Dugard was concerned in printing the 'Eikon,' was imprisoned upon that ground in February 1649–50, a year after the publication, and, on being released at Milton's intervention, published Milton's book against Salmasius. Salmasius (Claude de Saumaise, 1588–1653), a 'man of enormous reading and no judgment' (Pattison), was now a professor at Leyden. He had been invited by the Scottish presbyterians to write in their behalf. Charles II, who was at the Hague, induced him to write the 'Defensio Regia pro Carolo I,' published in November 1649. Milton was ordered to reply by the council on 8 Jan. 1650, and his 'Pro Populo Anglicano Defensio' appeared in March 1650. Hobbes, in his 'Behemoth' (*English Works*, vi. 368), says that it is hardly to be judged which is the best Latin or which is the worst reasoning, and compares them to two declamations made by the same man in a rhetoric school. Milton did not, as has been said, receive '1,000*l.*' for his defence. A hundred pounds was voted to him by the council of state;

but the order was cancelled, Milton having no doubt refused to accept it. He had taunted Salmasius (in error apparently) for having received one hundred jacobuses from Charles II, and could not condescend to take a reward for himself. He finally lost his eyesight by the work. It had been failing for some years, and he persisted, in spite of a physician's warnings, in finishing his book (*Def. Secunda*) at the expense of his eyes. In a famous sonnet he congratulates himself on his resolution. His eyes, he says, were not injured to 'outward view.' The disease was by himself attributed either to cataract or amaurosis (*Paradise Lost*, iii. 25), but is said to have been more probably glaucoma (the fullest account is given in Milton's letter to Leonard Philaras or Villeré, 28 Sept. 1654). Salmasius replied in a 'Responsio,' but he died at Spa on 6 Sept. 1653, and his book was not published till 1660. Meanwhile other attacks had been made upon Milton. An anonymous pamphlet by John Rowland (Phillips erroneously ascribed it to Bramhall), 'Pro Rege et Populo Anglicano' (1651), was answered by Milton's nephew, John Phillips, and the answer—which, according to Edward Phillips, was corrected by their uncle—has been published in Milton's works. Peter du Moulin the younger [q. v.], son of a famous French Calvinist, attacked Milton with gross personal abuse in his 'Regii Sanguinis Clamor ad cœlum' (March 1652) (Masson, v. 217–224. For Du Moulin's account see *Gent. Mag.* 1773, pp. 369–70, and his *Parerga*, 1670; also Wood, *Fasti*, ii. 195). This was edited and provided with a dedicatory epistle by Alexander Morus (or More), son of a Scottish principal of a French protestant college. Milton supposed the true author to be the nominal editor, whom he had perhaps met at Geneva, where More was professor of Greek. He had now become a professor at Middleburg. There were scandals as to More's relations to women, especially to a maid of Salmasius. Milton was ordered by the council to reply to the 'Clamor,' and his answer, the 'Defensio Secunda,' appeared in May 1654. It was full of savage abuse of Morus, whom Milton declared to be the author, and to be guilty of all the immorality imputed to him. It fortunately contains also one of the most interesting of Milton's autobiographical passages, and an apostrophe to Cromwell and other leaders of the Commonwealth, which illustrates his political sentiments. The 'Defensio Secunda' was republished by Ulac, the publisher of the 'Clamor,' in October 1654, with 'Fides Publica,' a reply by Morus, which was afterwards completed by a 'Supplementum' in 1655. Morus denied the authorship, and Milton in his final reply, 'Pro se Defensio' (August 1655), to which is subjoined a 'Responsio' to Morus's 'Supplementum,' reduces his charge to the statement that, in any case, Morus was responsible for editing the book. He had received sufficient testimony from various quarters to convince him that Morus was not really the author, had he been convincible (Masson, iv. 627–34). He continued to maintain his other charges, but happily this was the end of a controversy which had degenerated into mere personalities.

Milton, upon becoming Latin secretary to the council, had been allowed chambers in Whitehall. At the end of 1651 they had been given to others, and he had moved to another 'pretty garden-house' in Petty France, Westminster. It afterwards became No. 19 York Street, belonged to Bentham, was occupied successively by James Mill and Hazlitt, and finally demolished in 1877. Here he lived until the Restoration. Milton was helped in his duties, made difficult on account of his blindness, successively by a Mr. Weckherlin, by Philip Meadows [q. v.], and finally by Andrew Marvell. He continued to serve throughout the Protectorate, though in later years, after Thurloe became secretary and kept the minutes in a less explicit form, his services are less traceable. His inability to discharge his duties fully was probably taken into account in an order made in 1655, by which (among other reductions, however) his salary is reduced to 150*l.* a year, though this sum was to be paid for his life. The amount appears to have been finally fixed at 200*l.* *ib.* v. 177, 180–3). He could not regularly attend the council, but despatches requiring dignified language were sent to him for translation. The most famous of these were the letters (dated chiefly 25 May 1655) which Cromwell wrote to various powers to protest against the atrocious persecution of the Vaudois. The letters were restrained in language by diplomatic necessities; but Milton expressed his own feeling in the famous sonnet.

On 12 Nov. 1656 he married Catharine Woodcock, of whom nothing more is known than can be inferred from his sonnet after her death. She gave birth to a daughter 19 Oct. 1657. The mother and child both died in the following February (*ib.* v. 376, 382). A memorial window to her, erected at the cost of Mr. G. W. Childs of Philadelphia, in St. Margaret's, Westminster, was unveiled on 13 Feb. 1888, when Matthew Arnold gave an address, published in his 'Essays on Criticism' (2nd ser. 1888, pp. 56–69). Milton had a small circle of friends. Lady Ranelagh is mentioned by Phillips, and there

are two letters to her son at Oxford, showing that Milton disapproved even of the reformed university. He also saw Hartlib, Marchmont Needham, and Henry Oldenburg [q. v.], who was tutor to Lady Ranelagh's son at Oxford. His old pupil, Cyriac Skinner, and Henry Lawrence, son of the president of Cromwell's council, were also friends. But his most famous acquaintance was Andrew Marvell, who succeeded Meadows in 1657, though Milton had recommended him as early as 1652 as his assistant in the secretary's office. There are no traces of acquaintance with other famous men of the time. His religious prejudices separated him from all but a small party, and the lofty severity of his character probably emphasised such separation. It has been vaguely suggested that Milton procured an offer of help from the council for Brian Walton's Polyglott Bible. Foreigners, however, frequently came to see Milton (Phillips), and, according to Aubrey, visited England expressly to see Milton and Cromwell. His writings upon the regicide were received with interest by learned men on the continent, who were surprised that a fanatic could write Latin as well as Salmasius. It is said that Milton had an allowance from parliament, and afterwards from Cromwell, to keep a 'weekly table' for the entertainment of distinguished foreigners (Mitford, *Life of Milton*, App. p. cxlvi).

Milton retained his secretaryship during the protectorate of Richard Cromwell and through the distracted period which intervened before the Restoration. Some brief pamphlets written at this time are a despairing appeal on behalf of a policy which all practical men could perceive to be hopeless. Two of them, published in 1659, are arguments in favour of a purely voluntary ecclesiastical system. In another, published early in 1660, he proposes that parliament should simply make itself perpetual. A second edition was apparently quashed by the speedy establishment of the monarchy. Finally, as late as April 1660, he wrote 'Brief Notes,' attacking a royalist sermon. These writings show that Milton was now inclined to the old republican party. His republicanism was anything but democratic. He desired the permanent rule of the chiefs of the army and the council, with a complete separation between church and state, and abstention from arbitrary measures of government.

At the Restoration Milton concealed himself in a friend's house in Bartholomew Close. He remained there during the long debates as to the list of regicides to be excepted from pardon. On 16 June 1660 it was ordered by the House of Commons that Milton's 'Defensio' and John Goodwin's 'Obstructors of Justice' should be burnt by the common hangman, and that Milton and Goodwin should be indicted by the attorney-general, and taken into custody by the sergeant-at-arms. A proclamation was issued on 13 Aug. ordering the surrender of all copies of the books named. It states that both the authors have hitherto concealed themselves. Milton was arrested in the course of the summer, but in the next session it was ordered that he should be released on paying his fees. Milton protested, through Marvell, against the excessive amount of the fees (150*l.*), and his complaint was referred to the committee on privileges. The Indemnity Act freed him from all legal consequences of his actions.

Pattison thinks that Milton owed his escape to his 'insignificance and harmlessness.' Burnet, however, says that his escape caused general surprise. Pattison's sense of the unpractical nature of Milton's political writings probably led him to underestimate the reputation which they enjoyed at the time. A new edition of the 'Defensio' had appeared in 1658, and Salmasius's posthumous 'Responsio' was published in September 1660. Cominges, the French ambassador in London, writing to his master on 2 April 1663 of the condition of English literature, declared that in recent times there was only one man of letters — 'un nommé Miltonius qui s'est rendu plus infâme par ses dangereux écrits que ces bourreaux et les assassins de leur roi' (Jusserand, *French Ambassador at the Court of Charles II*, p. 205). Milton clearly had enemies who might have sought to make him an example. Professor Masson has endeavoured to construct a history of the negotiations by which such attempts, if made, may have been frustrated (vi. 162–95). The only direct statements are by Phillips and Richardson. Phillips says that Marvell 'made a considerable party' for Milton in the House of Commons, and, with the help of other friends, obtained immunity for him. He adds incorrectly that Milton was disqualified for holding office. Richardson, writing in 1734 (*Explanatory Notes*, p. lxxxix), mentions a report that Secretary William Morice [q. v.] and Sir Thomas Clarges [q. v.] 'managed matters artfully in his favour.' He gives, however, as the real secret that Milton had entreated for the life of Sir William D'Avenant [q. v.], and that D'Avenant now returned the favour. Richardson heard this from Pope, Pope heard it from Betterton, and Betterton from his steady patron, D'Avenant. The objection to the anecdote is its neatness.

No good story is quite true. Clarges, as Monck's brother-in-law, and Marvell, as Monck's intimate friend, had both influence at the time, and, as Professor Masson also notes, Arthur Annesley, afterwards first Earl of Anglesey [q. v.], was a close friend of Milton in later years, and was at this time a chief manager of the Restoration and in favour of lenity. It cannot be now decided how far any of these stories represents the facts. An incredible story of a mock funeral, carried out by his friends, was given in Cunningham's 'History of Great Britain,' 1787. i. 14. On regaining his liberty, Milton took a house in Holborn, near Red Lion Fields (PHILLIPS), and soon afterwards moved to Jewin Street. He lost much in money. He had, according to Phillips, put 2,000*l.* into the excise office, and could never get it out. He lost another sum invested somewhere injudiciously. He had to give up property valued at 60*l.*, which he had bought out of the estates of Westminster. Professor Masson calculates that before the catastrophe he had about 4,000*l.* variously invested, and some house property in London, which, with his official income and some other investments, would bring him in some 500*l.* a year. This may have been reduced to 200*l.* Milton was frugal and temperate, and Phillips thinks that, 'all things considered,' he had still a 'considerable estate' (MASSON, vi. 444–5). Mrs. Powell renewed her attempts to recover the property after the Restoration. Her eldest son finally regained Forest Hill, and Milton apparently made over the Wheatley estate to the Powells, though it does not appear what he received for the old debt, or for his promised marriage portion of 1,000*l.* (*ib.* vi. 449–51).

Milton soon found it desirable to take a third wife who could look after his affairs. His eldest daughter was in her seventeenth year, and the household apparently much mismanaged, when on 24 Feb. 1662–3 he married Elizabeth Minshull. She was born on 30 Dec. 1638, and was a cousin of Milton's friend, Dr. Nathan Paget, by whom the match was arranged. The marriage, though not romantic, was successful. Shortly afterwards Milton moved to a house in Artillery Walk, Bunhill Fields. It was small, but, like all Milton's houses, had a garden. He lived there for the rest of his life, except that, according to Richardson, he lodged for a time (about 1670) with the bookseller Millington. During the plague of 1665 Milton retired to Chalfont St. Giles, Buckinghamshire, where a 'pretty box' was taken for him by the quaker Thomas Ellwood [q. v.] Ellwood had been introduced to Milton in 1662 by Paget; in order to improve his scholarship he had offered to read Latin books to the blind man, who became interested in him and encouraged his studies. Ellwood afterwards became a tutor in the family of the Penningtons at Chalfont. The cottage in which Milton stayed at Chalfont is now preserved, having been bought by public subscription in 1887, and is the only house connected with Milton which still exists. Ellwood visited Milton there one day, and received from him the complete manuscript of 'Paradise Lost.' 'Thou hast said much here of "Paradise Lost,"' he observed, 'but what hast thou to say of Paradise Found?'

Blind, infirm, and poor, depressed by the triumph of the principles which he most detested, Milton had determined to achieve the great purpose to which from early youth he had been self-devoted. His sonnet upon completing his twenty-third year, and the letter with which it was accompanied (MASSON, i. 324, first published in BIRCH'S *Life*), show that he was then looking forward to some great work. He had resolved to write a poem which should be national in character, and set forth his conception of the providential order of the world. At the time of his foreign journey he had contemplated a poem upon the Arthurian legend, to which he refers in the 'Epistle to Manso' and the 'Epitaphium Damonis,' 1638–9. At the time of his jottings, however, about 1641, his chief interest had come to be in a dramatic treatment of the fall of man, although in the 'Reasons of Church-Government,' 1641–2, he declares his resolution to take full time for meditation on a fit subject. Phillips reports that the opening passage of this, composed about 1642, was the speech of Satan, which is now at the beginning of the fourth book of 'Paradise Lost.' Milton's controversies and business distracted his mind from poetry, and he produced little except the few noble sonnets which commemorate his political emotions. In 1658 he settled down to the composition of 'Paradise Lost.' It is said by Aubrey to have been finished in 1663. Among earlier poems from which Milton may have taken hints are especially noticeable: the Anglo-Saxon poem attributed to Cædmon [q. v.], and published in 1655 by Francis Junius; the 'Adamo' of Andreini, which was translated by Cowper for Hayley's edition of Milton, and is in Cowper's 'Works' by Southey (1837, vol. x.); and the 'Lucifer' of Joost van Vondel, published in 1654. The coincidences with the last are the most remarkable. An account of Vondel's poem is given in Mr. Gosse's 'Literature of Northern Europe' (1883, pp. 278–312), and an elaborate comparison of 'Lucifer' and

'Paradise Lost' is given in 'Milton and Vondel: a Curiosity of Literature,' by G. Edmundson (1885). At an uncertain date Milton obtained a license for 'Paradise Lost' from Thomas Tomkyns, chaplain to the Archbishop of Canterbury. Tomkyns, according to Toland (*Life*, 1709, p. 130), hesitated for a time, on account of the lines in the first book about fear of change perplexing monarchs. The fire of 1666 destroyed the house in Bread Street which Milton had inherited from his father, and diminished his income. Many booksellers were ruined by the loss of their stock. On 27 April 1667, however, Milton signed an agreement with Samuel Simmons or Symons for the copyright. The original of Simmons's copy of the work came into the possession of the Tonsons, who had become proprietors of the copyright, and was finally presented to the British Museum by Samuel Rogers. Milton was to receive 5*l.* down, and 5*l.* more upon the sale of each of the first three editions. The editions were to be accounted as ended when thirteen hundred copies of each were sold 'to particular reading customers,' and were not to exceed fifteen hundred copies apiece. Milton received the second 5*l.* in April 1669, that is 10*l.* in all. His widow in 1680 settled all claims upon Simmons for 8*l.*, and Simmons became proprietor of the copyright, then understood to be perpetual.

The reception of 'Paradise Lost' has been the subject of some controversy. No poet ever put more of himself into his work, and Milton's singular loftiness of character and contemptuous tone of superiority to the dominant political and religious parties of his day might be expected to keep readers at a distance. The degree to which the poetry is saturated with the reading of a fine classical scholar might also alienate the unlearned. Milton rather conquers than attracts unless his readers be men of highly cultivated taste, or, like Landor, of congenial temperament. On the other hand, little merit of other kinds is generally required for the popularity of a religious poem. Although 'Paradise Lost' has been mentioned as an instance of popular neglect, it would seem on the whole that the sale of thirteen hundred copies in eighteen months and some 4,500 by 1688 marks, as Johnson maintained, a fair degree of success. Richardson (*Explanatory Notes*, p. cxix) preserved a tradition that Sir John Denham had, upon reading a sheet 'wet from the press,' pronounced 'Paradise Lost' to be the noblest poem ever written. He adds that it was unknown for two years, when Buckhurst, afterwards Lord Dorset, found it on an old stall, that it was given to him as waste paper, and that Dryden, to whom he showed it, declared that 'this man cuts us all out, and the ancients too.' Dryden's phrase may be accepted, and is characteristic of his generosity in criticism; but the anecdotes, which involve various inaccuracies, are obviously so distorted, if at all founded on fact, as to prove nothing. Phillips tells us that Milton in his later years was much visited by foreigners and by men of rank, especially Arthur Annesley, earl of Anglesey; and Toland says that Sir Robert Howard, Dryden's brother-in-law, was a 'particular acquaintance.' Edward Phillips says in his edition of the 'Thesaurus' of Buchler (1675) that many persons thought Milton to have reached the perfection of epic poetry. The commendatory poems by Samuel Barrow and Marvell, prefixed to the second edition of 'Paradise Lost' (1674), imply that Milton's position was already regarded as established. Marvell's poem contains a reference to a well-known anecdote of Dryden. Dryden, according to Aubrey, asked Milton's leave to put 'Paradise Lost' into a drama in rhyme. Milton told Dryden that he might 'tag his verses.' The result was Dryden's 'Heroick Opera,' 'The Fall of Angels and Man in Innocence' (licensed 17 April 1674). The performance is a contemptible travesty; but in the preface to it, as published in 1675, Dryden speaks emphatically of the sublimity of the original. He told Dennis twenty years afterwards that he knew not at this time 'half the extent of Milton's excellence.' Wentworth Dillon, fourth earl of Roscommon [q. v.], inserts a passage from 'Paradise Lost' into his 'Essay on Translated Verse' (2nd edit. 1685), which is generally mentioned as the first public recognition of Milton's merits. A few other notices are collected by Professor Masson (vi. 781–5). In 1688 Tonson published by subscription a sumptuous edition in folio. Among the subscribers were Somers, who is said to have exerted himself greatly for its success, and Atterbury, who was always an enthusiastic admirer. Dryden's well-known flashy epigram is placed under the portrait. In 1708, when a monument was erected to John Philips (1676–1708) [q.v.] in Westminster Abbey, the dean (Sprat) suppressed the words 'soli Miltono secundus,' as that name was too detestable to be used in a sacred building. Atterbury withdrew the prohibition. A monument was erected to Milton himself by William Benson [q.v.] in 1737 (Stanley, *Memorials*, pp. 306–8; Johnson, *Lives of Milton* and *Philips*). Milton's fame was now established, and the triumph of the

whigs removed one external obstacle. Addison's papers in the 'Spectator' (1712) only ratified the then orthodox opinion. A German translation had been published by E. G. von Berge at Zerbst in 1682, while Latin translations and an annotated edition had already shown the growing reputation of the poem.

Milton's last poems, 'Paradise Regained' and 'Samson Agonistes,' appeared together in 1671. Ellwood says that Milton acknowledged that the 'Paradise Regained' was due to his hint at Chalfont. Philips says that Milton could not bear to hear it mentioned as inferior to its predecessor. Its studied severity of style has hindered its popularity, though such critics as Coleridge and Wordsworth have spoken of it as perfect. Although dramatically feeble, the 'Samson Agonistes' is to some readers among the most interesting of all Milton's poems from the singular intensity of the scarcely concealed autobiographic utterance.

Milton wrote no more poetry, but in 1673 produced a new edition of the early poems. He published in 1669 his Latin grammar and his 'History of Britain,' written long before, and only noticeable as an indication that his name was now exciting interest. His compendium of Ramus's 'Logic' came out in 1672. A tract upon 'True Religion' of 1673, suggested by Charles II's declaration of 15 March 1672, is a slight performance, giving reasons against tolerating the open exercise of popery. His 'Familiar Epistles' and 'College Exercises' were published in 1674, though the intended publication at the same time of his official letters was forbidden.

Milton was declining in health and suffered much from gout. His domestic life had been troubled. His eldest daughter, Anne, was deformed and had a defect of speech. None of the children were sent to school, but they were taught, according to the youngest, Deborah, by a mistress at home. Phillips states that the two youngest were brought up to read to him in various languages, including Hebrew, perhaps Syriac, Greek, and Latin, without knowing the meaning. Though, as Professor Masson remarks, this more probably represents the result than the intention—for Ellwood speaks of Milton's annoyance at hearing words read when the meaning was not understood—the practice was doubtless unpleasant. Their grandmother, Mrs. Powell, would probably not make things pleasanter. It was declared by a servant (see below) that Milton had told her, on the authority of a previous servant, that about 1662 the children combined to cheat their father in household affairs and wished to sell his books. His third marriage annoyed them, and Mary is reported, on the same authority, to have said that a wedding was no news, but that 'if she could hear of his death that were something.' The daughters remained with their father till about 1670. The trial of their patience in reading had become 'almost beyond endurance' (Phillips), and they were all sent out to learn such 'curious and ingenious sorts of manufacture' as are 'proper for women,' especially embroidery in gold and silver.

Milton died on 8 Nov. 1674 of 'gout struck in,' so peacefully that the time of death was not perceived. He was buried in St. Giles's, Cripplegate, beside his father, with the Anglican service. Many friends and a 'concourse of the vulgar' were present, according to Phillips and Toland (accounts of a disgusting exhumation in 1790 of what may have been his body will be found in *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ix. 361–4). Upon Milton's death his wife produced for probate a nuncupative will. The daughters objected, and the widow became administratrix. She settled matters by paying the daughters 100*l.* apiece, and had about 600*l.* left for herself. The will had been declared to Milton's brother Christopher on 20 July 1674. Milton had then said that he wished to leave to his 'undutiful children' what was due to him from the Powells. He intended 'all the rest to go to his loving wife.' Evidence of a maid-servant and her sister was produced to prove this to have been his intention; and he also stated that he had spent 'the greatest part of his estate' in providing for his daughters. The servant might probably be prejudiced in Mrs. Milton's favour; but the general impression is no doubt correct that Milton's relations to his daughters were, from whatever cause, unfortunate. (The evidence, from the records of the court, was first printed in the second edition of the 'Minor Poems' by Warton, 1791, and is also given in Todd's 'Life of Milton' and in the 'Chetham Miscellanies,' vol. xxiv.)

Milton's appearance and manners are described with little difference by Aubrey, Phillips, and Richardson. He was rather below the middle height, but well made, with light brown or auburn hair and delicate complexion. He was stately and courteous, though he could be satirical. He would sit at his house-door in a grey coarse cloth coat in fine weather to receive visitors; indoors he is described as neatly dressed in black, pale but not cadaverous; with his 'fingers gouty and with chalk-stones' (Ri-

CHARDSON). Aubrey and Toland tell us that he rose as early as four in summer and five in winter. Before breakfast the Bible was read to him in Hebrew. He afterwards read or dictated till midday, when he dined very temperately. He took some exercise, walking when possible, and in bad weather swinging. He always had music in the afternoon. He then retired for a time, but again saw his friends after six o'clock, had a supper of 'olives or some light thing' at eight, and after a pipe and a glass of water went to bed. According to Phillips, Milton composed freely only from 'the autumnal equinoctial to the vernal;' the account was confirmed by Mrs. Milton (NEWTON, p. lxxx), though Toland fancies that Phillips has inverted the period, because in his early 'In Adventum Veris' (1629) he welcomes the revival of his genius in spring. He frequently dictated from ten to thirty lines to any one who happened to be at the house, leaning in his easy chair, adds Richardson, with a leg thrown over the elbow. At times he would compose during sleepless nights, and would call up and dictate to his daughter. He would dictate forty lines in a breath, and then reduce them to twenty. The sonnet to Lawrence gives an impression of Milton in his sociable hours. Milton had come to stand apart from all sects, though apparently finding the quakers most congenial. He never went to any religious services in his later years. When a servant brought back accounts of sermons from nonconformist meetings, Milton became so sarcastic that the man at last gave up his place (RICHARDSON).

Portraits of Milton, known to be authentic, are: (1) A portrait at the age of ten, ascribed to Cornelius Janssen (engraved as frontispiece to Masson's 'Life,' vol. i.; see pp. 66 *n.*, 308 *n.*), is in the possession of Edgar Disney. (2) A portrait taken at Cambridge at the age of twenty, engraved by Vertue in 1731 and 1756, and by other artists. The later portrait belonged to Speaker Onslow, and is generally known as the 'Onslow' portrait. It has disappeared since a sale of Lord Onslow's pictures in 1828. Both these belonged to Milton's widow. (3) The portrait engraved by Faithorne for the 'History of Britain;' the original crayon-drawing was in possession of the Tonsons in 1760, and an etching from it is given in the 'Memoirs of Thomas Hollis,' p. 529. Another crayon-drawing, now at Bayfordbury, belonged to Richardson, and resembles the preceding so clearly, that its independence is doubtful. This was the portrait recognised by Milton's daughter Deborah when the engraver Vertue saw her about 1725 (HOLLIS, *Memoirs*, p. 625). The 'Onslow' portrait is the original of the caricature by Marshall, prefixed to the 1645 poems. A mezzotint by J. Simon is inscribed 'R. White ad vivum delin.,' but there are no traces of the original. A bust, now in Christ's College, to which it was left by John Disney (1746–1816) [q. v.], is said to have been taken by 'one Pierce' who executed the bust of Wren now in the Bodleian Library. The face is said to be 'a plaster cast from the original mould.' A miniature by Samuel Cooper once belonged to Reynolds, who had a controversy about it with Lord Hailes in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1791; but it seems to be clearly not Milton (MASSON, i. 66 *n.*, 308–10 *n.*, vi. 754–7 *n.*, and SOTHEBY, *Ramblings*, pp. xvii–xxv; J. FITCHETT MARSH in Lancashire and Cheshire Historic Society, 1855).

Milton's widow retired to Nantwich, Cheshire, where her family lived, and died in the autumn of 1727. Some stories derived from her are given by Newton. She said that her husband had been asked to write for the court, but would not write against his conscience (NEWTON, p. lxxx). Richardson's report that he was asked to resume the Latin secretaryship (an incredible statement), and told his wife that she wanted to ride in her coach, but that he would live and die an honest man, is probably an elaboration of this very doubtful statement. Anne Milton married a 'master-builder,' and died in childbed before 26 Oct. 1678, when her grandmother, Mrs. Powell (who died in 1682), made a bequest of 10*l.* apiece to the other daughters. Mary died unmarried by 1694. Deborah had gone to Dublin as companion to a lady before her father's death, and soon after it married a weaver, Abraham Clarke. The Clarkes settled in Spitalfields, and had ten children. She died 24 Sept. 1727, being then a widow; her only surviving son was Urban Clarke, a weaver in Spitalfields, who died unmarried. Her only surviving daughter, Elizabeth, had married Thomas Foster, another weaver. Her eldest son, Caleb Clarke, had emigrated to Madras, where he was married in 1703, had children, and died in 1719. The last trace of descendants was the birth of Mary, daughter of Caleb's son Abraham, at Madras in 1727. Deborah Clarke received some notice before her death. Addison visited her, gave her some money, and proposed to get her a pension, but died (1719) before doing so. She was seen by Professor Ward of Gresham College, confirmed the stories about reading unknown languages to her father, and is said to have repeated verses from Homer, Ovid, and

Euripides. She spoke, however, with affection (Richardson, *Explanatory Notes*, p. xxxvi) of her father, though not of her stepmother. Queen Caroline is said to have given her fifty guineas, and Voltaire says that when her existence was known she 'became rich in a quarter of an hour.' Her daughter, Elizabeth Foster, had seven children, all of whom died before her without issue. Mrs. Foster was visited by Newton and Birch (see Hunter, *Gleanings*), and 'Comus' was performed for her benefit at Drury Lane, 5 April 1750. Johnson wrote the prologue, and a sum of about 130*l.* was produced by this and other subscriptions [cf. art. Lauder, William]. She died at Islington, 9 May 1754, being probably the last of Milton's descendants.

Milton's works are: 1. 'A Masque presented at Ludlow Castle, 1634, on Michaelmasse Night, before the Right Honourable the Earle of Bridgwater, Viscount Brackly, Lord President of Wales, and one of his Majesties Most Honourable Privie Counsell,' London, 1637 (with Dedicatory Letter by H. Lawes; the name 'Comus' is not in this or in Milton's 'Poems' of 1645 or 1673; a manuscript in the Bridgewater Library was printed by Todd in his edition of 'Comus' in 1798). 2. 'Obsequies to the Memorie of Mr. Edward King, Anno Dom. 1638,' thirteen English poems, of which Milton's 'Lycidas' is the last; published and sometimes bound with twenty-three Latin and Greek poems, 'Justa Edovardo King Naufrago ab amicis mœrentibus amoris et *μνείας χάριν*.' 3. 'Of Reformation touching Church Discipline in England, and the Causes that hitherto have hindered it: Two Books written to a Friend,' 1641. 4. 'Of Prelatical Episcopacy, and whether it may be deduced from the Apostolical Times by vertue of those Testimonies which are alledg'd to that purpose in some late Treatises; one whereof goes under the Name of James, Archbishop of Armagh,' 1641. 5. 'Animadversions upon the Remonstrant's Defence against Smectymnuus,' 1641. 6. 'The Reason of Church Government urged against Prelaty, by Mr. John Milton,' 1641 (early in 1641–2). 7. 'An Apology against a Pamphlet called "A Modest Confutation of the Animadversions . . .,"' 1642 (March and April 1642). 8. 'The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce, Restor'd, to the good of both sexes, from the Bondage of Canon Law and other Mistakes, to Christian Freedom, guided by the Rule of Charity; wherein also many places of Scripture have recovered their long-lost Meaning; reasonable to be now thought of in the Reformation intended,' 1643 (1 Aug.? see above); 2nd enlarged edition, 2 Feb. 1643–4, 'the author J. M.' 9. 'Of Education: to Mr. Samuel Hartlib,' 5 June 1644 (a facsimile of the edition of this, appended to the 'Poems' of 1673, was edited by Oscar Browning in 1883). 10. 'The Judgement of Martin Bucer concerning Divorce. Writt'n to King Edward the Sixt, in his Second Book of the Kingdom of Christ. And now Englisht. Wherein a late Book restoring the Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce is heer confirm'd and justify'd by the Authoritie of Martin Bucer. To the Parlament of England,' 1644. 11. 'Areopagitica. A Speech of Mr. John Milton for the Liberty of Unlicensed Printing, to the Parlament of England,' 1644 (November). 12. 'Tetrachordon: Expositions upon the foure chief Places in Scripture which treat of Marriage, or Nullities in Marriage. . . . By the former Author, J. M.,' 1645 (14 March 1644–5). 13. 'Colasterion: A Reply to a Nameles Answer against "The Doctrine and Discipline of Divorce." Wherein the trivial Author of that Answer is discover'd, the License conferred with, and the opinion which they traduce defended. By the former Author, J. M.,' 1645 (4 March 1644–5). 14. 'Poems of Mr. John Milton, both English and Latin, compos'd at several times. Printed by his true copies. The songs were set in Musick by Mr. Henry Lawes, Gentleman of the King's Chappel, and one of His Majesties Private Musick,' 1645. An address by the stationer, Humphrey Moseley, to the reader is prefixed; Sir H. Wotton's letter to Milton and verses by his Italian friends are also given, and a portrait by W. Marshall. A second edition, called 'Poems, &c., upon several Occasions,' with 'A small Tractate of Education to Mr. Hartlib,' appeared in 1673. It included the poems written since the first publication, excepting the sonnets to Cromwell, Fairfax, Vane, and the second to Cyriac Skinner, which first appeared with the 'Letters of State' in 1694. Some youthful poems are added; and the dedication of 'Comus' to Bridgewater and Wotton's letter are omitted. T. Warton published an edition in 1785; a second, enlarged, appeared in 1791. 15. 'The Tenure of Kings and Magistrates, proving that it is lawful . . . for any who have the power to call to account a Tyrant or wicked King, and after due Conviction, to depose and put him to Death, if the ordinary Magistrate have neglected or denied to do it,' 1648–9; 2nd edition in 1650. 16. 'Observations on the Articles of Peace' (between Ormonde and the Irish), 1649. 17. '*Εἰκονοκλαστης* in Answer to a Book entitled "*Εἰκων βασιλικη*,"' 1649;

October, 2nd edition, 1650; French translation, 1652. 18. 'Joannis Miltoni Angli pro Populo Anglicano Defensio contra Claudii anonymi, alias Salmasii Defensionem Regiam,' 1650–1. A folio, a quarto, and several 12mo editions were published in 1651, another in 1652, and one in 1658. 19. 'Joannis Miltoni Angli pro Populo Anglicano Defensio Secunda contra infamem Libellum anonymum cui titulus Regis Sanguinis Clamor . . .,' 1654. 20. 'Joannis Miltoni pro se Defensio contra Alexandrum Morum Ecclesiasten, Libelli famosi cui titulus Regis Sanguinis Clamor . . . Authorem recte dictum,' 1655 (August). To this was appended 21. 'Joannis Miltoni ad Alexandri Mori Supplementum Responsio,' 1655. 22. 'Scriptum Domini Protectoris . . . contra Hispanos . . .,' 1655 (a translation, with James Thomson's 'Britannia,' was published in 1738). 23. 'A Treatise of Civil Power in Ecclesiastical Causes, showing that it is not lawfull to compell in Matters of Religion,' 1658–9. 24. 'Considerations touching the likeliest Means to remove Hirelings out of the Church, wherein is also discoursed of Tithes, Church-Fees, and Church Revenues . . .,' 1659. 25. 'A Letter to a Friend concerning the Ruptures of the Commonwealth,' dated 20 Oct. 1659 (this and No. 27 published in 'Prose Works' of 1698, 'from the manuscript'). 26. 'The Ready and Easy Way to establish a Free Commonwealth and the Excellencies thereof compared with the Inconveniences and Dangers of readmitting Kingship in this Nation,' 1659–60; 2nd edition, April 1660. 27. 'The Present Means and Brief Delineation of a Free Commonwealth, easy to be put in Practice and without Delay, in a Letter to General Monk,' 1660. 28. 'Brief Notes upon a late Sermon . . . . by Matthew Griffith, D.D.,' 1660. 29. 'Paradise Lost: A Poem written in Ten Books, by John Milton.' Nine different title-pages were prefixed to successive issues of the first edition. In the fifth were added fourteen pages, containing a prose 'Argument' and the paragraph headed the 'Verse,' defending the absence of rhyme (see Masson, vi. 622–8, and his preface to the facsimile published by Elliot Stock in 1877, for an account of these variations). The 2nd edition ('revised and augmented,' in which the poem was first divided into twelve books) appeared in 1674, the 3rd in 1678, and the 4th in 1688. Latin translations of the first book were published in 1686 and 1691; of the whole, as also of 'Paradise Regained' and 'Samson Agonistes,' by W. Hog, in 1690; of the whole, by M. B[old], in 1702; by Joseph Trapp in 1740–4, 2 vols.; and by W. Dobson, in 1750–3, 2 vols. The British Museum contains translations into Armenian, Danish, Dutch (1728, &c.), French (1729, &c.), German (1682, &c.), Greek, Hungarian, Icelandic, Italian (1735, &c.), Manx (1796), Polish (1791), Portuguese, Russian, Spanish, Swedish, and Welsh. 30. 'Accidence commenc't Grammar . . .,' 1669. 31. 'The History of Britain, that Part especially now called England. From the first traditional Beginning continued to the Norman Conquest, collected out of the antientest and best Authours thereof by John Milton,' 1670. 32. 'Artis Logicæ Plenior Institutio ad P. Remi Methodum concinnata,' 1670, also 1672 and 1673. 33. 'Paradise Regained, a Poem in IV Books; To which is added "Samson Agonistes." The author John Milton,' 1671, also 1680, 1688, and 1793. Editions of these, often with 'Paradise Lost,' as 'Poetical Works.' 34. 'Of True Religion, Heresy, Schism, Toleration, and what best Means may be us'd against the Growth of Popery,' 1673. 35. 'Joannis Miltoni Angli Epistolarum Familiarium Liber unus; quibus accesserunt ejusdem (jam olim in Collegio adolescentis) Prolusiones quædam Oratoriæ,' 1674. 36. 'A Declaration or Letters Patent of the Election of this present King of Poland, John II,' translated 1674 (anonymous translation, but published as Milton's in the 'Prose Works,' 1698). 37. 'Literæ Pseudo-Senatus Anglicani, necnon Cromwell reliquorumque Perduellium nomine ac jussu conscriptæ a Joanne Miltono,' 1676 (this was a surreptitious publication of Milton's despatches. It was reprinted at Leipzig in 1690; and an English translation, 'Letters of State,' by Phillips, with a life of Milton prefixed, in 1694). 38. 'Mr. John Milton's Character of the Long Parliament and Assembly of Divines. In MDCXLI.,' 1681 (professes to be a passage omitted from the 'History of Britain,' in later editions of which it is now inserted. The authenticity is doubtful, see Masson, vi. 807–12). 39. 'A Brief History of Moscovia . . . Gather'd from the Writings of several Eye-witnesses . . .,' 1682 (said by the publisher to have been written by Milton's own hand before he lost his sight). 40. 'J. Miltoni Angli de doctrina Christiana Libri duo posthumi,' 1825. Edited by Sumner, afterwards bishop of Winchester, from a manuscript in the State Paper Office. This manuscript, together with a copy of the 'Literæ Pseudo-Senatus,' had been entrusted by Milton to Daniel Skinner, who after Milton's death had offered them for publication to Elzevir at Amsterdam. Skinner was compelled to surrender them to government, and

both manuscripts were discovered in the State Paper Office by Robert Lemon in 1823. Such of the state letters as had not been already published were edited by W. D. Hamilton for the Camden Society in 'Original Papers' (1859). The 'Christian Doctrine' gives Milton's theological views. Accepting absolutely the divine authority of the Bible, he works out a scheme of semi-Arianism, and defends the doctrine of free-will against the Calvinist view. He shows little knowledge of ecclesiastical authorities. Sumner published a translation of the 'Christian Doctrine,' reprinted in Bohn's edition of the 'Prose Works.' In 1658 Milton published Raleigh's 'Cabinet Council' from a manuscript in his possession. 'Original Letters and Papers of State addressed to Oliver Cromwell . . . found among the Political Collections of Mr. John Milton,' 1743, contains papers which are stated to have been given by Milton to Ellwood (see MASSON, vi. 814).

Milton's 'Collections for a Latin Dictionary' are said by Wood to have been used by E. Phillips in his 'Enchiridion' and 'Speculum' in 1684. 'Three large folios' of Milton's collections were used by the editors of the 'Cambridge Dictionary' of 1693.

An 'Argument on the great Question concerning the Militia, by J. M.,' 1642, which, according to Todd (i. 223), is ascribed to Milton in a copy in the Bridgewater Library by a note of the second Earl of Bridgewater, was really by John March (1612–1657) [q. v.] (*Bodleian Cat.*) Two commonplace books of Milton's have been edited by Mr. Alfred J. Horwood, one from a copy belonging to Sir F. W. Graham in 1876 (privately printed), and another for the Camden Society (1876, revised edition, 1877). They contain nothing original. A manuscript poem, dated 1647, discovered by Professor Morley in a blank page of the 1673 volume, was attributed by him to Milton, and became the subject of a warm newspaper controversy in 1868. The British Museum has a collection of the articles which appeared. The weight of authority seems to be against it, and if Milton's, he suppressed it judiciously. It has also been claimed for Jasper Mayne [q. v.] The Milton MSS. now in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge, were left to the college by Sir Henry Newton Puckeridge, bart., a book-collector, who died in 1700. They contain copies of 'Comus' and 'Lycidas,' the 'jottings' mentioned above, some early poems, many of the sonnets in Milton's own hand, besides copies of a few sonnets in other hands.

The first annotated edition of Milton's poems appeared in 1695 by P[atrick] H[ume] [q. v.] John Callander [q. v.] was accused of appropriating the notes unfairly in his edition of the first book of 'Paradise Lost' in 1750. Bentley's famous edition appeared in 1732, and was attacked by Zachary Pearce [q. v.] in that year. The edition by Newton of 'Paradise Lost' appeared in 1749, 2 vols. 4to, and of the other poems, 1 vol. 4to, in 1750, and has been frequently reprinted. Baskerville's quarto edition of 1758, from Newton's text, is handsome but 'full of misprints.' Another of Baskerville's followed in 1759. Boydell's sumptuous edition, with plates, after Westall, and a life by Hayley, appeared in 1794. Cowper's translations of the Latin and Italian poems were published separately by Hayley in 1808, and are in the tenth volume of Cowper's 'Works' by Southey (1837). Todd's 'Variorum' edition appeared in 6 vols. 8vo in 1801, 7 vols. 8vo in 1808, and in 1826. The 'Aldine' edition of 1826 contains the life by Phillips, Cowper's translations of Latin and Italian poems, and an introduction by J[oseph] P[arkes]; that of 1832, a life by J. Mitford. Sir Egerton Brydges edited an edition (6 vols. 8vo) in 1835, and James Montgomery an edition (2 vols. 8vo) in 1843. Professor Masson edited the 'Cambridge' Milton, 3 vols. 8vo, in 1877, and again in 1890, and also an edition in the 'Golden Treasury' series in 1874, and the 'Globe' Milton in 1877. The 'Aldine' edition, with life by John Bradshaw, appeared in 1892. An edition of the English 'Prose Works,' in 1 vol. folio, 1697, without the name of printer or place of publication, is in the British Museum. The 'Prose Works' were collected by Toland in 1698 in 3 vols. folio, Amsterdam (really London). They were republished by Birch in 1738, 2 vols. folio, and again in 1753 (when Richard Baron [q. v.] restored the later editions of tracts printed by Toland from earlier copies). They were edited by Charles Symmons, D.D., in 7 vols. 8vo, in 1806. A selection appeared in 1809. A one-volume edition was edited by J. Fletcher in 1833, and has been reprinted. They are also contained, together with the 'Christian Doctrine,' in Bohn's edition, 5 vols. 8vo, edited by J. A. St. John, 1848–53. The 'Works in Prose and Verse,' in 8 vols. 8vo, were edited by John Mitford in 1851, but without the 'Christian Doctrine.'

[Everything knowable about Milton has been given, with careful references to original sources, in Professor Masson's Life of John Milton, narrated in connection with the Political, Ecclesiastical, and Literary History of his Time, 6 vols. 8vo, 1859–80. A new and revised edition of vol. i. (cited above) appeared in 1881. The

original sources are: Life in Wood's Fasti (Bliss), i. 480–6 (first published in 1691–2). Wood's information came chiefly from Aubrey, whose memoir was published in the Lives (1813). A copy from the original manuscripts is appended to Godwin's Lives of E. and J. Phillips (1815), and another in Stern (i. 337–44). The life by Edward Phillips, which is the most valuable, was originally prefixed to the Letters of State, 1694, and is reprinted in Godwin's Lives of the Phillipses, and in the Poems, 1826. Toland's sketch was originally prefixed to the Prose Works of 1698, and appeared separately in 1699 and 1761. A brief life by Elijah Fenton [q.v.] was prefixed to an edition of the Poems in 1725, and to many later editions. The Explanatory Notes on Paradise Lost, by Jonathan Richardson, Father and Son, 1734, contain a life of Milton by the father, who collected a few original facts. A life by Thomas Birch was prefixed to the Prose Works of 1738 and 1753. Peck's New Memoirs of the Life . . . of Mr. John Milton, 1740, is a 'silly medley of odds and ends' (Masson). The life by Newton, prefixed to Works in 1749, adds a fact or two from Milton's widow and granddaughter. The famous life by Johnson first appeared in 1779 in the collection of English Poets. An edition, edited by Mr. C. H. Firth, was published in 1891. The evidence taken upon the will was first published in the second edition of the Minor Poems by T. Warton in 1791. H. J. Todd's life was first prefixed to the 'Variorum' edition of 1801. In a third edition (1826) Todd first made use of the records of Milton's official career, preserved in the State Paper Office. The notes to the 'Variorum' edition contain most of the accessible information. A life by Charles Symmons forms the seventh volume of the Prose Works of 1806. Other lives are by Sir Egerton Brydges (Poems of 1835), by James Montgomery (Poems, 1843), by C. R. Edmonds (1851), specially referring to Milton's ecclesiastical principles, and by Thomas Keightley (Life, Opinions, and Writings of Milton, 1855). The standard life previous to Professor Masson was that by J. Mitford, prefixed to Works, 1851. Milton und seine Zeit, in 2 pts. 1877–9, by Alfred Stern, is an independent and well-written, though less comprehensive, work on the same lines. See also the short but admirable lives by Pattison in the Men of Letters series, and by Dr. Garnett in the Great Writers series. Among special publications are Ramblings in Elucidation of the Autograph of Milton, by Samuel Leigh Sotheby, F.S.A., imperial 4to, 1861; Papers connected with Milton and his Family, by John Fitchett Marsh, in Chetham Society Miscellanies (vol. xxiv. of Publications). 1851; A Sheaf of Gleanings, by Joseph Hunter, 1850; and Original Papers illustrative of the Life and Writings of John Milton, with an Appendix of Papers relating to his connection with the Powell Family, by W. Douglas Hamilton (Camden Soc.), 1859.]

L. S.

MILTON, JOHN (*fl.* 1770), painter, was a descendant of Sir Christopher Milton [q. v.], brother of the poet. He worked in the neighbourhood of London, first at Charlton, and later at Peckham, exhibiting with the Free Society from 1768 to 1774, and with the Society of Artists in 1773 and 1774. Milton chiefly painted sea-pieces, with an occasional landscape, and some animal subjects; he excelled in the representation of dogs. His 'Strong Gale' was finely mezzotinted by R. Laurie, and his 'English Setter' was engraved by J. Cook and S. Smith as a companion plate to Woollett's 'Spanish Pointer,' after Stubbs. He was the father of Thomas Milton, the landscape engraver, who is noticed in a separate article.

[Nagler's Allgemeines Kunstler-Lexicon; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists.]

F. M. O'D.

MILTON, JOHN (*d.* 1805), medallist, worked from about 1760 to 1802. He was an assistant engraver at the Royal Mint from 1789 to 1798, and was also medallist to the Prince of Wales (George IV). He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1785 to 1802. At the close of the eighteenth century he executed the dies of the following provincial tokens, all of which are creditable works of their kind: Anglesey penny (Pye, *Provincial Copper Coins*, pl. 28, 3); Hackney penny, 1795, with a view of Hackney Church, made for Mr. D. A. Rebello, a coin collector (*ib.* pl. 34, 1); Richardson's lottery tokens, London (Sharp, *Chetwynd Coll.* p. 68); Ipswich penny (*ib.* p. 89); Wroxham (Norfolk) 3*d.* token, 1797 (*ib.* p. 3). He also made the Isle of Man penny, 1786 (*ib.* p. 240); the Barbados penny and halfpenny (Pye, pl. 19, 2, 4; Sharp, p. 242), and the set of Scottish patterns, with the head of Prince George (IV), executed for Colonel Fullerton in 1799 (Crowther, *Engl. Pattern Coins*, p. 46). Milton's medals are not numerous or important. The following may be mentioned: Matthew Prior (bust only), probably an early work (Hawkins, *Med. Illustr.* ii. 456); Winchester College prize medal (*ib.* i. 11); John Hunter and George Fordyce (Cochran-Patrick, *Catal. of Scott. Med.* p. 110, pl. xxi. 3; cp. p. 115, No. 46); medal of university of Glasgow (*ib.* p. 151).

Milton, who was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries 24 May 1792, died on 10 Feb. 1805, leaving one son and two daughters. His coins and medals were sold by Leigh & Sotheby 30 May 1805 (cf. *Sale Cat.*)

His usual signature is J. MILTON. George Valentin Bauert of Altona was his pupil, and

made a medal of Walpole in conjunction with him (Hawkins, op. cit. ii. 585–6).

[Works cited above; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; James Conder's Arrangement of Provincial Coins, Tokens, and Medalets; J. Atkins's Coins and Tokens.] W. W.

MILTON, THOMAS (1743–1827), engraver, born in 1743, was a son of John Milton (*fl.* 1770) [q. v.], marine painter. From the character of his plates it seems probable that Milton was a pupil of Woollett, and he is said to have practised for some time in London, but nothing is known of the work of his early life. He was living in Dublin in 1783, in which year appeared the first number of his 'Views of Seats in Ireland,' a series of twenty-four plates of singular beauty from drawings by Ashford, Barralet, Wheatley, and others; this work, upon which Milton's reputation entirely rests, was completed in 1793, he having returned to London in 1786. His only other important plate was 'The Deluge,' engraved for Macklin's Bible from a picture by De Loutherbourg, now in the South Kensington Museum; but specimens of his work occur in Boydell's, Kearsley's, and Steevens's editions of Shakespeare, and Ottley's 'Stafford Gallery,' 1818. In 1801 appeared 'Views in Egypt, from the original Drawings in the possession of Sir Robert Ainslie, taken during his Embassy to Constantinople by Luigi Mayer, engraved by and under the direction of Thomas Milton,' a series of coloured aquatints. Milton was a governor of the short-lived Society of Engravers founded in 1803. He died at Bristol on 27 Feb. 1827. W. Bell Scott, in his 'Autobiographical Notes,' 1892, observes of Milton: 'He had a unique power of distinguishing the foliage of trees and the texture of all bodies, especially water, as it never had been done before, and never will be done again.'

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 33403); Universal Cat. of Books on Art; Pye's Patronage of British Art, 1845, p. 312; Gent. Mag. 1827, i. 379.] F. M. O'D.

MILTON, WILLIAM of (*d.* 1261), Franciscan. [See Meliton.]

MILVERLEY, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1350), schoolman, was an Oxford student, who flourished in the middle of the fourteenth century. In Latin he is called Milverlegus. He wrote: 1. 'Compendium de quinque universalibus,' incipit 'Pro superficiali noticia.' Of this there are numerous manuscripts at Oxford, Bodley MS. O. C. 2593, New College 289, ff. 58–63, Oriel College 35, ff. 1–4, Magdalen College 162, ff. 1–4, and 47, ff. 34–7, where it is entitled 'Universalia abbreviata,' and Corpus Christi College 103, ff. 32–40, from which it appears that it is a commentary on the work of Porphyrius. 2. 'Commentarii in sex principia Gilberti Porretani,' MS. Oriel College 35, ff. 134–152, Magdalen College 47, ff. 67–86, and Lambeth 393, ff. 143 *b*–184. 3. 'Sophismata. De incipere, differre et scire.' In MS. New College 289 we have 'Materia bona et utilis de inceptione secundum Mag. W. Mylverlye' on f. 71, 'Materia . . . de Differt' on f. 81, and 'Materia . . . de scientia' on f. 90. In Corpus Christi College MS. 116, f. 5, there is 'Materia de incipit Mirwirley.' Tanner attributes to Milverley the anonymous tract 'De qualitate' in MS. C.C.C. Oxon. 103, which is perhaps more probably assigned to John Chilmark [q. v.]

[Bale, v. 85; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. 528; Coxe's Catalogus . . . MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.] C. L. K.

MILVERTON, JOHN (*d.* 1487), Carmelite, was a native of Milverton, Somerset, and became a Carmelite friar at Bristol. Afterwards he studied at Oxford, where he became prior of the house of his order (Wood, *City of Oxford*, ii. 440, Oxf. Hist. Soc.), and disputed as doctor of divinity in January or February 1451–2 (Boase, *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 16, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) He was chosen English provincial of the order in a general chapter at Paris in 1456, and held the office until 1465, but was restored in 1469, and retained the post till 1482 (*Harley MS.* 3838, f. 39). Milverton wrote against the doctrines of Reginald Pecock [q. v.] When the Carmelites Henry Parker and Thomas Holden were censured by the Bishop of London for preaching the doctrine of evangelical poverty Milverton took up their defence. He was opposed by William Ive or Ivy [q. v.], and in October 1464 was excommunicated and imprisoned by his bishop. Afterwards he was summoned, or went, to Rome, where, his explanations not being satisfactory, he was for three years imprisoned by Paul II in the castle of St. Angelo. Eventually his case was remitted to the consideration of seven cardinals, who acquitted him of heresy. The pope is stated to have then offered to make him a cardinal, an honour which Milverton declined. Previously to his imprisonment Milverton is alleged to have been chosen bishop of St. Davids, but owing to the accusations against him never consecrated; it is, however, to be noticed that the last vacancy was in 1460. In Lambeth MS. 580 ff. 213–7 there is a bull of Paul II as to Milverton's controversy, and a letter

from some English theologians on the matter, both dated 1464, and a later bull dated 1468, as to the recantation and restitution of John Milverton, who is styled provincial. Milverton died in London 30 Jan. 1486–7, and was buried in Whitefriars; Weever quotes his epitaph (*Funerall Monuments*, p. 439). Bale (*Harley MS.* 3838, f. 105) gives another epitaph beginning:

Mylvertonus erat doctrine firmus amator.

Elsewhere (*Harley* 1819, f. 67 *b*) he quotes some other lines, of which the first two are:

Deditus hic studio totus miranda reliquit
Scripta, nec insignior ipse loquendo fuit,

and states that he was called 'doctor probatus.'

Milverton wrote: 1. 'Ad papam Pium II super articulis, examinatione, disputatione, ac tandem revocatione R. Pecock.' 2. 'De paupertate Christi.' 3. 'Symbolum sue fidei.' 4. 'Epistolæ lxiv ad amicos.' He is also credited with lectures, determinations, sermons, and commentaries on scripture, together with various letters to the cardinals, to whom his case was referred, and to others, besides some other works, the distinct identity of which seems doubtful. None of Milverton's writings appear to have survived. His controversies are alleged to have damaged the position of his order in England, a statement which De Villiers repudiates.

[Bale's Heliades in Harley MSS. 1819 ff. 38–9, 67 *b*, 107, 216, and 3838 f. 105; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 528–9; C. De Villiers's Bibl. Carmel. ii. 56–9; Todd's Catalogue of Lambeth MSS.; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. Univ. Oxford, i. 605, 626.] C. L. K.

MILWARD, EDWARD (1712?–1757), physician, was born about 1712, probably at Lindridge, Worcestershire, where his family resided. He was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, but left without graduating, and acquired the degree of doctor of medicine from some foreign university, possibly Leyden, though his name does not appear in the 'Album Studiosorum' of that university. We find from the date of his first book that he was in 1733 a doctor of medicine, living in London at Queen's Square, Ormond Street, whence he removed to Portugal Row, Lincoln's Inn Fields. On 7 July 1741 he was created by royal mandate M.D. of Cambridge as a member of Trinity College. He was admitted licentiate of the College of Physicians 30 Sept. 1747, and fellow 30 Sept. 1748; was censor 1752, and in the same year delivered the Harveian oration. He became fellow of the Royal Society 21 Jan. 1741–2. Subsequently removing to Worcester, he died there 26 Aug. 1757 (*Gent. Mag.* 1757, p. 435), and was buried in the Knighton Chapel, Lindridge, among other members of his family. His epitaph, given in Nash's 'Worcestershire' (ii. 98), states that he died at the age of forty-five.

Milward was a man of considerable learning, and a diligent student of the classical medical writers. His only important work was his essay on Alexander Trallianus, a Greek physician of the sixth century, whom he sought to rescue from unmerited obscurity. It shows wide reading and an originality remarkable in a young man of twenty-one. It is spoken of with respect by the latest editor of Alexander (Puschmann, *Alexander von Tralles*, Vienna, 1878, i. 100). Milward intended this essay to be the prelude to a new edition of the text of Alexander, for which he had made, he says, elaborate preparations, but this never appeared. Another ambitious scheme was that which occasioned his 'Letter to Learned Men,' namely, the plan of a complete history of British writers on medicine and surgery, for which he desired to obtain the assistance of other scholars, and had himself made large collections. Among these were the papers of William Becket [q. v.] the surgeon, who had for thirty years been collecting materials for such a purpose, but died without carrying out his intention. The acquisition of these papers from Curll the bookseller was the starting-point of Milward's scheme; he again refers to it in the preface to Drake's 'Orationes,' but the projected work was never published. Another projected but unpublished work is advertised at the close of the 'Circular Letter' as preparing for the press, viz., 'Gangrænologia, sive de Gangræna et sphacelo liber,' intended to be an elaborate treatise on gangrene. The important materials collected by the author with a view to these works seem to have unfortunately disappeared.

Of his published works, 1., 'The Essay on Trallianus,' appears with two different title-pages, though the text in each case is identical. (a) 'A Letter to Sir Hans Sloane in Vindication of the Character of those Greek Writers on Physic that flourished after Galen, but particularly of Alexander Trallian, etc. By E. Milward, M.D., formerly of Trinity College, Cambridge,' London, 1733, 8vo. (b) 'Trallianus Reviviscens, or an Account of Alexander Trallian, &c., being a Supplement to Dr. Freind's "History of Physick," in a Letter to Sir Hans Sloane,' London, 1734, 8vo. 2. 'A Circular Invitatory Letter to all Orders of Learned Men . . . concerning an Attempt towards an History of the Lives, etc., of the most celebrated

British Physical and Chirurgical Writers,' London, 1740, 8vo, 63 pp. 3. 'Oratio Harvæana,' 1752, London, 1753, 4to. He also edited 'Jacobi Drakei Orationes tres de febre intermittente,' &c., London, 1742, 4to. In the British Museum Library (Sloane MS. 4435, f. 281) are reports of three medical cases by Milward, presented to the Royal Society in 1739 but not published.

[Milward's Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 166.] J. F. P.

MILWARD, JOHN (1556–1609), divine, born in 1556, was a member of the Cambridgeshire family of that name. He was admitted a scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 5 Nov. 1579, graduated B.A., and then appears to have matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, 23 Nov. 1581, aged 25, proceeding B.A. on 19 Jan. 1582, and M.A. and D.D. in 1584 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc. vol. ii. pt. i. p. 17, pt. ii. p. 105, pt. iii. p. 100). He may have been the John Milward presented on 17 Jan. 1590–1 to the vicarage of Dullingham, Cambridgeshire (Gibbons, *Ely Episcopal Records*, p. 447), and, 28 Dec. 1596, by Lord North to the vicarage of Bovey Tracey, Devonshire. About 1605 he became rector of Passenham, Northamptonshire (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, i. 307). On 8 Nov. 1608 he was presented by the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of London to the rectory of St. Margaret Pattens, Billingsgate ward. About 1605 he was defeated in a contest for the office of lecturer at Christ Church, Newgate Street, by William Bradshaw [q. v.]; he was, however, subsequently appointed (see his will, and cf. Clarke, *Lives*, 1677, ii. 45).

Soon after the accession of James I Milward was appointed one of his chaplains, and on 5 Aug. 1607 he was commanded to preach a thanksgiving sermon at St. Paul's for the deliverance of his majesty from the Gowrie conspiracy [see Ruthven]. Milward's sermon, which was printed, under the title of 'Jacob's Great Day of Trouble and Deliverance,' with a preface by Matthias Milward (see below), London, 1610, is an ingenious parody of the life of Jacob, full of witty and classical allusions.

In April 1609 Milward was ordered to visit Scotland, in company with Dr. William Goodwin [q. v.], in order to aid in the re-establishment of episcopacy. The Earl of Dunfermline, writing to the king on 5 July 1609, testifies to the great contentment and satisfaction 'your highnes twa chaplaynes, Doctor Goodwin and Doctor Milwaird, hes given to all in this cuntrie in their doctrine, boithe in learning, eloquence, and godliness' (*Letters and State Papers of James VI*, Abbotsford Club, Edinburgh, 1838, p. 169). An annuity of a hundred marks was granted him on 15 April 1609, in recognition of his services (*Warrant Book*, James I).

Milward died in the house of the lord chancellor, the Earl of Dunfermline, Edinburgh, on 1 Aug. 1609. He married Agnes How the younger, and left a son, James, and two daughters, Mary and Margaret. He owned at the time of his death houses in Warwick Lane, in the city of London, and at Hertford, as well as land at Sutton, Cambridgeshire.

Milward, Matthias (*fl.* 1603–1641), younger brother of the preceding, scholar of St. John's College, Cambridge, and curate of Wentworth, Cambridgeshire, in 1600 (*Ely Episc. Rec.* p. 371), was presented by James I to the rectory of East Barnet, Hertfordshire, on 18 May 1603. A successor was appointed in 1639 (Newcourt, i. 806). He was admitted a member of Gray's Inn on 1 Nov. 1624 (Foster, *Admissions*, p. 174). He was afterwards rector of St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, London. On 31 Aug. 1641 he preached at St. Michael's, Cornhill, to the Company of Artillery, Thomas Soame, colonel, a sermon which was printed under the title of 'The Souldiers Triumph and the Preachers Glory,' 1641, and was dedicated to Prince Charles. He died before 1648. He married, on 28 March 1605, Anne Evans of Cripplegate (Chester, *Marr. Licenses*, p. 927). A son Joseph, born at Barnet in 1621, was a scholar of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge (Venn, *Admissions*, p. 198).

Another John Milward (1619–1683), nonconformist divine, son of George Milward, gentleman, of Shepton Mallet, Somerset, was born there in 1619. He matriculated at New Inn Hall, Oxford, on 16 March 1637–8, graduated B.A. on 1 July 1641, was elected a fellow of Corpus Christi College, and was created M.A. on 14 April 1648. He was appointed a delegate of visitors in 1649, and soon afterwards was made rector of the first mediety of the living of Darfield in the West Riding of Yorkshire, but was ejected about 1660. His successor, Robert Rogers, was instituted on 9 Nov. 1661. Milward then settled in London, and occasionally preached at the morning exercises in Cripplegate. Two of his sermons, entitled 'How ought we to love our neighbours as ourselves?' 'How ought we to do our duty towards others, though they do not do theirs towards us?' were published by Samuel Annesley [q. v.] in 'The Morning Exercises,' &c., 1676 and 1683 (cf. 5th edit. ed. Nicholls, 6 vols. 1844). Milward died unmarried at Islington, London, in 1683. By his will he left sums for books to the Bodleian and the library of

Corpus Christi, also to ten ejected ministers, or their wives or families, five of Yorkshire and five of Somerset. He directed that his funeral expenses should not exceed 30*l.*, and divided the remainder between his brother, Daniel Milward, merchant, of London, and his sisters Katherine Stephens and Anne Burnell.

[For the elder Milward see Wood's Fasti, i. 217, 226; Newcourt's Repert. Eccl. i. 409; State Papers, Dom. James I, 1603–10, pp. 116, 119, 504; Nichols's Progresses of James I, p. 289; Cooper's Athen. Cantab. ii. 522; Preface to Jacob's Great Day of Trouble (an extract from this sermon is to be found in a collection of commonplaces against popery, Add. MS. 12515); will at Somerset House, P. C. C., 84 Dorset. For the second John Milward see Wood's Fasti, ii. 111; Calamy and Palmer's Nonconf. Mem. i. 228; Calamy's Account, ii. 66; Hunter's Deanery of Doncaster, ii. 116; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Dunn's Seventy-five Divines, p. 76; Burrows's Register of the Visitors of the Univ. of Oxford, 1881, p. 498; will at Somerset House, P. C. C., 115 Drax.] C. F. S.

MILWARD, RICHARD (1609–1680), editor of Selden's 'Table Talk,' a son of Richard Milward, was born at Flitton in Bedfordshire, and baptised there on 25 April 1609 (parish reg.) He matriculated as a sizar from Trinity College, Cambridge, on 7 July 1625, was elected scholar of his college on 13 April 1627, proceeded B.A. in 1628, M.A. in 1632, and D.D. by royal mandate in 1662. He became rector of Great Braxted in Essex on 12 Dec. 1643, and held the living for the rest of his life. He was appointed canon of Windsor 31 May, and installed 30 June 1666, and was vicar of Isleworth, Middlesex, from 3 July 1678 till his death on 20 Dec. 1680; he was buried at Great Braxted on 24 Dec., and a black marble slab erected to his memory is now on the north side of the church. At the time of his death he was possessed of lands at Flitton and Higham Gobion in Bedfordshire, which he left to his widow, Mary, daughter of Sir Anthony Thomas of Cobham, Surrey, and after her death to his only daughter and heiress, Mary, wife of Sir Anthony Abdy of Kelvedon, Essex.

Milward long acted as amanuensis to John Selden [q. v.], and 'had the opportunity to hear his discourse twenty years together.' The notes that he made from time to time of 'those excellent things that usually fell from him' were afterwards sorted and arranged by him for publication, though the first edition of the 'Table Talk' did not appear till 1689, nine years after Milward's death. Discredit has been thrown upon the authenticity of the compilation, on the ground that it contains many things unworthy of Selden, and at variance with his principles and practice. David Wilkins [q. v.], Selden's editor and biographer, strongly held this view (cf. *Acta Eruditorum*, Leipzig, Suppl. i. 1692, p. 426). There are three manuscript copies of the work in the British Museum (*Harl. MSS.* 690, 1315, and *Sloane MS.* 2513), but none of them original. The second edition of the 'Table Talk' (1696), printed for Jacob Tonson, and Awnsham, and John Churchill, was probably based on the Harleian MS. 1315. It was reprinted in 1716. In the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, is also a manuscript copy, which differs in some details from the first edition.

[Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 676, ii. 92; Kennett's Reg. p. 685; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1661–2, p. 371; Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy), iii. 403; P. C. C. (North, 60); Visitation of Essex (Harl. Soc. Publ.), xiv. 628; Wright's Essex, ii. 411; Milward's dedication of Table Talk, 1689; Aikin's Lives of Selden and Usher, pp. 167–8; Singer's Preface to Table Talk, edit. 1856, and Irving's Notes, edit. 1854; for relative value of the various manuscripts and printed editions, Reynolds's Introduction to Table Talk, Oxford, 1892, pp. xi–xiii; Trin. Coll. Camb. Admission Registers; information from J. W. Clark, esq., Cambridge, and the Rev. W. H. Rowlandson, Great Braxted.] B. P.

MIMPRISS, ROBERT (1797–1875), Sunday-school worker, was born at Deptford, Kent, 14 Jan. 1797. His father was an official in Deptford dockyard, and had nine sons, of whom Robert and Thomas, afterwards a surgeon, alone survived infancy. After education at a Blackheath boarding school Robert, at the age of sixteen, went to sea as purser on a foreign merchantman. But after the first voyage he abandoned the occupation, and after a brief trial of a clerkship in a London merchant's office, and subsequently of a desultory study of art, he married a lady of fortune in 1821, and thenceforth devoted himself to the development of Sunday schools. He devised what was known as the 'Mimpriss System of Graduated Simultaneous Instruction,' based on Greswell's 'Harmony of the Gospels' [see GRESWELL, EDWARD]. He moulded the gospel history into a continuous narrative, and divided it into one hundred lessons. The course was illustrated by pictorial maps, charts, and tables, in the preparation of which he was assisted by John Wilson, author of 'Lectures on the Israelitish Origin of the English Nation.' From 1830 to 1850 Mimpriss was chiefly engaged in writing books in connection with his system, but he repeatedly travelled round the country setting forth its merits or advocating millenarian and teetotal principles.

In 1860 the illness of his wife and pecuniary losses, due to the partial failure of his publications, led him to relax his efforts. He died at Clapham, 20 Dec. 1875. His widow and his brother Thomas survived him. A portrait is prefixed to the memoir of 1876.

His works, apart from elementary manuals for the use of schools, were: 1. 'A Pictorial, Geographical, Chronological, and Historical Chart, delineating the Rise and Progress of the Evangelical or Christian Dispensation to the Ascension of our Lord,' London, 1832 (with a key, 8vo). 2. 'A Harmony of the Four Gospels in the English Authorised Version, arranged according to Greswell's "Harmonia Evangelica," in Greek . . .' intended principally as an accompaniment to No. 1, London, 1833, 8vo. 3. 'Gospel Recreations for Sabbath Evenings,' London, 1836, 8vo (with a set of card-pictures); 2nd edit. 1839, revised and much enlarged, under the title of 'Conversations for Sabbath Evenings on our Lord's Life and Ministry.' 4. 'The Acts of the Apostles and Epistles historically and geographically delineated according to Greswell's arrangement,' Lond. 1837, 8vo (with a chart). 5. 'The Treasury Harmony of the Four Evangelists, in the words of the Authorised Version, according to Greswell's "Harmonia Evangelica," &c.,' 2 vols. London, 1849–51, 12mo; republished as the 'Gospel Treasury,' new edit., London, 1884, 4to. 6. A Full Development of Mimpriss's System of Graduated Simultaneous Instruction,' London [1855], 8vo. 7. 'The Mimpriss System. The Amalgamated Manual for Superintendents,' London [1855], 8vo.

[Robert Mimpriss: a Memoir of his Life and Work, London [1876], 8vo; Record and Rock for December 1875; the author's works; private information.] E. G. H.

MINIFIE, SUSANNAH (1740?–1800), novelist. [See GUNNING.]

MINNAN, SAINT. [See MONAN.]

MINNES, SIR JOHN (1599–1671), admiral. [See MENNES.]

MINNS or **MINGH**, CHRISTOPHER (1625–1666), admiral. [See MYNGS.]

MINOT, LAURENCE (1300?–1352?), lyric poet, was probably born and bred in the north-east midlands of England. The evidence of this, however, is solely the character of his dialect, coupled with the frequency of his allusions to Yorkshire personages (cf. HALL, p. x). Of his life nothing is known on external authority. Even his name is attested only by his own mention of it in two passages of his poems (v. 1, and vii. 20: 'Now *Laurence Minot* will bigin'). The family of Minot (Miniot, Minyot, Mynyot) was, however, widely dispersed in the fourteenth century, especially in Yorkshire and Norfolk (cf. HALL, Introd. pp. x–xii). It included knights, wealthy London merchants, and, in particular, a Thomas Mynot, the king's notary, who is known to have been officially employed in Flanders at the date of the capture of Guisnes (1352), which Minot in his last poem describes with an air of exceptional knowledge. Minot's status and occupation cannot be certainly determined. The view that he was a monk (RITSON) or a priest (BIERBAUM) may be dismissed as baseless. The religious allusions are, indeed, not rare, but they are such as formed the common stock of middle-English romance, and their piety is that of the soldier, not of the cleric. A contemptuous allusion to being 'polled like a frere' (vii. 131) is also significant. Far more probable is the view that Minot was a soldierly minstrel, who wrote and sang mainly for the army, but was also favoured by the court. His songs appear, by their varying use of homelier and more cultivated metres, to be designed for audiences of varying rank. The alliterative long-line was in particular characteristic of the camp-song, as in the lines sung before Bannockburn (BRANDL, *Thomas of Erceldoune*, p. 16). He expresses throughout a personal devotion to Edward III, whom he celebrates (vi. vii. xi.), according to the current interpretation of Merlin's prophecy, as the boar of Windsor, and may have moved in his circle; it is clear, however, that he was not always present on Edward's campaigns, since he describes (iii. 86 foll.) the king as taking part in the fight off Southampton, which the other evidence shows that he did not. Even his testimony to Edward's personal valour at Sluys (v. 78), which none of the English chroniclers mention, but which is attested by Le Bel, does not imply his presence at the fight. It is probable, however, that his songs are not founded solely upon hearsay. Though he has no set descriptions, he occasionally lets fall a detail which suggests the eye-witness. There are many signs that he wrote while the events were still fresh, in some cases while their final issue was still pending. The triumphant poem (vi.) on the siege of Tournay (which opened 23 July 1340) was evidently written originally between that date and 25 Sept. following, when Edward unexpectedly raised the siege. Slight changes have, however, been made in some of the poems (esp. in vi.) at a later date, doubtless by Minot himself. No inference can be drawn

from the abrupt termination of the series at 1352. Since the series of stirring events by no means ceased then, it is likely that Minot either died or produced songs which have been lost. The absence of any development of style in the series makes it probable that he was not very young at the outset (1333).

Minot neither founded nor belonged to a school. In metrical form he presents, in various combinations, the accentual, alliterative verse of the west and north; and the syllabic, rhymed verse of the east and south; rhyme and some degree of alliteration being constant features. His most frequent measure is the popular six-line strophe (ii. v. ix. x. xi.), while the remaining five songs have each a distinct stanza of more artificial structure, or the rhymed couplet. The alliterative measure seems therefore to have grown upon him. He tends also to multiply the alliterating words without need, at times using double alliteration in the same line (e.g. x. 1). He also uses the refrain (ii.), and is fond of repeating the last words of a stanza in the opening of the next (i. vi. vii.) While thus profuse in metrical ornament, Minot cannot, however, be said to show any further care for literary art. He writes in impetuous haste, but without true lyric inspiration; and his energy often confuses his narrative instead of driving it home. But while Minot has no great literary value, and gives almost no new information, he embodies in a most vivid way the militant England of his day. He has but one subject, the triumph of England and the English king over French and Scots. The class divisions among Englishmen are for him wholly merged in the unity of England; himself probably of Norman origin, his habitual language is the strongest and homeliest Saxon. His verse is throughout inspired by savage triumph in the national successes. He has no elegiac or tender note. If he alludes to Bannockburn (ii. 1) it is in order to proclaim the vengeance of Halidon Hill. His account of the capitulation of Calais ignores the intervention of the queen (viii. 57 f.) Even the brilliant pageantry of fourteenth century warfare is only casually reproduced (vii. 46). He does not approach his Scottish rival, Barbour, either in humanity or in poetic power.

Minot's poems exist only in a manuscript in the Cotton Library of the British Museum (Galba, E. ix. fol. 52 foll.), written by a single hand in the early years of the fifteenth century. The scribe was unquestionably northern, but the evidence of the rhymes shows that the originals contained both northern and midland forms (e.g. pres. part. in *-and*; plur. pres. in *-in*, vii. 135).

The following is a list of Minot's extant poems. None of them has a title; but all (except iv.) are headed by a couplet in which the subject is announced: 1. 'Lithes and I sall tell ȝow tyll | þe bataile of Halidon Hyll.' 2. 'Now for to tell ȝow will I turn | Of þe batayl of Banocburn.' In reality, however, a continuation of 1. 3. 'How Edward þe king come in Braband | And toke homage of all þe land.' 4. The first invasion of France, 1339. 5. 'Lithes and þe batail I sal bigyn | Of Inglisch men and Normandes in þe Swyn.' 6. 'Herkins how King Edward lay | With his men bifor Tournay.' 7. 'How Edward at Hogges unto land wan | And rade thurgh France or ever he blan.' The battle of Crécy. 8. 'How Edward als þe romance sais | Held his sege bifor Calais.' 9. 'Sir David had of his men grete loss | With Sir Edward at þe Nevil Cross.' 10. 'How King Edward and his menȝe | Met with þe Spaniardes in þe see.' 11. 'How gentill Sir Edward with his grete engines | Wan with his wight men þe castell of Gynes.'

Hall is inclined to attribute to Minot also the 'Hymn to Jesus Christ and the Virgin' (Early English Text Society, No. 26, p. 75) on grounds of style and language.

Minot's poems, discovered by Tyrwhitt, were first printed by Ritson, under the title, 'Poems on Interesting Events in the Reign of King Edward III, written in the year MCCCLII. by Laurence Minot,' 1795 and 1825. They were reissued by T. Wright in 'Political Poems,' i. 58 sq. (1859). Two good recent editions exist: 'Laurence Minot's Lieder,' von Wilhelm Scholle (*Quellen und Forschungen*, No. 52), 1884, with a valuable study of the grammar and metre; and 'The Poems of Laurence Minot,' by Joseph Hall, with admirable introduction and illustrative notes (Clarendon Press, 1887). Mätzner (*Sprachproben*) has also printed i–iv.; Wülcker, 'Altenglisches Lesebuch,' ii. and ix.; Morris and Skeat, 'Specimens,' iii. iv. and part of vii.

[Scholle's and Hall's Introductions and the Poems themselves; Ten Brink's Englische Literaturgeschichte, i. 404 f.; Bierbaum's Ueber Laurence Minot und seine Lieder, 1876; Brandl's Mittelenglische Literatur in Paul's Grundriss der german. Philologie, p. 648.] C. H. H.

MINSHEU, JOHN (*fl.* 1617), lexicographer, lived chiefly in London, and made his living as a teacher of languages. He was poor, was married, and had children. Often, as may be gathered from his works, his lexicographical works were at a standstill for want of money, but generous friends, such as Sir Henry Spelman, helped him, and he managed to carry out his expensive undertakings. To finish his Spanish dictionary he

went down to Cambridge, where, as may be seen from the subscription list prefixed to the 'Guide into the Tongues,' he made many friends. At Oxford he passed some months, with 'his company of strangers and scholars,' revising his 'Guide,' but although the vice-chancellor gave him in 1610 a certificate signed by himself and several heads of houses to the effect that the 'Dictionary' or 'Guide' was worthy of publication, Oxford did not furnish any subscribers. He seems to have been a laborious student, lighting the candle, as he says, for others and burning out himself. Ben Jonson describes him as a 'rogue' (*Conversations with Drummond*, ed. Laing, p. 4).

Minsheu wrote: 1. 'A Dictionarie in Spanish and English,' London, 1599, fol. 2. 'A Spanish Grammar,' London, 1599, fol. Minsheu's 'Dictionary' and 'Grammar' were both founded on the works of Richard Percival [q. v.] He also about this time seems to have published another shorter Spanish dictionary, more in the nature of an encyclopædia (cf. Arber, *Stationers' Registers*, iii. 145–6). 3. 'Vocabularium Hispanico-Latinum et Anglicum copiosissimum. . . . A most copious Spanish Dictionarie with Latine and English (and sometime other Languages),' London, 1617 (?) fol. 4. Ἡγεμὼν εἰς τὰς γλώσσας, id est Ductor in Linguas, the Guide into Tongues,' London, 1617, fol., containing equivalents in eleven languages (2nd edit. 1626, in nine languages and much altered). This great lexicon is of great value as a dictionary of Elizabethan English; it is also in all probability the first English book printed by subscription, or at all events the first which contains a list of the subscribers. Minsheu obtained a license (granted to John Minshon) for the sole printing of the 'Glosson' for twenty-one years on 20 Feb. 1611. It seems that Bishop Wren had annotated a copy of the second edition with a view to republishing it himself.

[Works; Gent. Mag. 1786 ii. 1073, 1787 i. 16, 121; H. B. Wheatley's Chron. Notices of the Dictionaries of the English Language in Proc. of Philol. Soc. 1865, p. 230; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 269, ix. 447, xi. 422; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1611–18, p. 10.] W. A. J. A.

MINSHULL or **MYNSHUL, GEFFRAY** (1594?–1668), author, son of Edward Minshull of Nantwich, Cheshire, and his wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Mainwaring, was born about 1594, and admitted at Gray's Inn on 11 March 1611–12. In 1617 he was imprisoned for debt in the King's Bench prison, and while there occupied himself by writing a series of 'characters,' which he sent to his uncle Matthew Mainwaring [q. v.], who generously helped him out of his difficulties. These experiences of prison life were published in 1618, with the title of 'Essayes and Characters of a Prison and Prisoners. Written by G. M. of Grayes-Inn, Gent.' (small quarto). The volume was reissued without alteration in 1638; the title-page bears the inscription 'with some new additions,' but the contents are precisely the same as those of the 1618 edition; it was reprinted at Edinburgh in 1821. To this last edition, of which only 150 copies were printed, an introductory notice was prefixed by the anonymous editor. All these editions are in the British Museum Library. Minshull died in 1668 at Nantwich, where he was buried on 1 Nov.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Hall's Hist. of Nantwich, 1883, pp. 469, 471; Gray's Inn Admission Register (Foster), p. 129.] C. W. S.

MINTO, Earls of. [See Elliot, Sir Gilbert, 1751–1814, first Earl; Elliot, Gilbert, 1782–1859, second Earl.]

MINTO, Lords. [See Elliot, Sir Gilbert, 1651–1718, first Lord; Elliot, Sir Gilbert, 1693–1766, second Lord.]

MINTO, WILLIAM (1845–1893), critic, born 10 Oct. 1845, near Alford, Aberdeenshire, was son of James Minto, by his wife Barbara Copland. Gaining a bursary, he entered Aberdeen University in 1861. Here he steadily outdistanced competitors, until on graduating M.A. in 1865 he carried off the leading money prizes and took honours in three departments—classics, mathematics, and philosophy—a feat unprecedented and still unique. In 1866 he went to Merton College, Oxford, but left next year without taking a degree. Returning to Aberdeen he became assistant to the professor of logic and English literature, Dr. Alexander Bain. It was while thus engaged that he turned his mind towards the study of English literature, and planned his 'Manual of English Prose Literature, Biographical and Critical,' which he published in 1872.

In 1873 he moved to London and engaged in literary work, contributing to the now extinct 'Examiner,' of which paper he was editor for four years, 1874–8. Subsequently he was on the leader-writing staff of the 'Daily News' and 'Pall Mall Gazette.' In 1874 he published his 'Characteristics of English Poets from Chaucer to Shirley,' and in 1879 a monograph on Defoe for the 'English Men of Letters' series. Besides contributing to the leading reviews he wrote for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' a number of important articles on literary subjects.

On 8 Jan. 1880 he married Cornelia, daughter of the Rev. Lewis Griffiths, rector of Swindon, Gloucestershire. In the same year, on the retirement of Professor Bain, he was elected to the chair of logic and English in Aberdeen University. During his professoriate he wrote three novels—'The Crack of Doom,' 1886, 'The Mediation of Ralph Hardelot,' 1888, and 'Was she good or bad?' 1889. He edited Scott's 'Lay,' Oxford, 1886, and 'Lady of the Lake,' 1891, Scott's poetical works, 1887, and 'Autobiographical Notes of the Life of William Bell Scott,' 1892 (cf. correspondence in *Academy*, 1892).

His health began to decline in 1891, and although a voyage to Greece served temporarily to brace his system, he succumbed to a complication of ailments on 1 March 1893, just when the separation of logic from English in his dual chair appeared to open up fresh opportunities of pursuing his favourite subject. After his death appeared 'University Extension Manual on Logic' and 'Plain Principles of Prose Composition,' both in 1893, and a third volume, 'English Literature under the Georges' (1894).

Minto was a versatile writer. He advocated advanced liberal opinions in politics, and during Lord Beaconsfield's Afghan war reviewed the government policy from day to day in the 'Daily News' with conspicuous ability. He claimed that he gave currency to the word 'jingoism.' His novels, though clever and ingenious, do not retain permanent interest. As an editor he discovered and encouraged many young authors, since famous, and as a professor he exercised a stimulating influence on his students through the contagion of his enthusiasm.

But his chief work was done in criticism. Laying an admirable foundation of scholarship in the wide reading involved in preparing his first two volumes, the one an exhaustive and systematic survey of English literature, and the other a minutely analytic and detailed comparison of styles and characteristics, he judged for himself with penetration, originality, and sanity. He therefore often struck out a novel line, as when he argued that Burns was not merely a genius, but a disciplined student of literature, and that the poet owed his recognition not to the public but to the critics of his time. Coming with an open mind to controverted subjects, he often offered a new hypothesis. He identified Chapman with the 'rival poet' of Shakespeare's sonnets, and added a new sonnet to the recognised number—'Phaeton to his friend Florio,' prefixed to Florio's 'Second Fruits' (1591).

[Personal knowledge.] A. M.

MINTON, HERBERT (1793–1858), manufacturer of pottery and porcelain, second son of Thomas Minton, potter, was born at Stoke-on-Trent, 4 Feb. 1793. His father was a native of Shropshire, and was brought up as an engraver at the Caughley pottery works, near Broseley, under John Turner, who is stated to have discovered the art of printing in blue on china. He afterwards went to London and worked for Spode at his London house of business in Lincoln's Inn Fields. In 1788 he settled at Stoke and founded the concern which has since become celebrated.

Herbert Minton was educated at Audlem school, Cheshire, and in 1817 he and his elder brother were taken into partnership. The father died in 1836, and the brother entered the church. Herbert was thus left alone in the business. 'Neither a man of profound research nor an educated artist,' wrote Mr. Digby Wyatt, in a paper read before the Society of Arts, 'neither an economist nor an inventor, by courage and ceaseless energy he brought to bear upon the creation of his ultimately colossal business such a combination of science, art, organisation, and invention as can be paralleled only' in the case of 'his great predecessor Josiah Wedgwood.' Like Wedgwood, Minton surrounded himself with talented artists and ingenious inventors. Down to about 1830 nothing but earthenware and ordinary soft porcelain were made by the firm, but by the efforts of Minton and his partners the manufacture of hard porcelain, parian, encaustic tiles, azulejos or coloured enamel tiles, mosaics, Della Robbia ware, majolica, and Palissy ware was gradually introduced. The firm was fortunate in obtaining the patronage of the Duke of Sutherland, who lived at Trentham. Minton contributed a remarkable collection to the exhibition held in Birmingham in 1849 in connection with the meeting of the British Association. He was awarded a council medal at the Great Exhibition of 1851, and his specimens of majolica ware at the Paris exhibition of 1855 created great interest. About 1800 some fifty hands were employed at the works, but when Minton died the number reached fifteen hundred. The business was divided between his two nephews in 1868, Mr. C. Minton Campbell retaining the china and earthenware business, while Mr. M. D. Hollins took the encaustic tile manufactory. He lived for many years at Hartshill, near Stoke, where in 1842 he built and endowed a church and schools. The church is one of Sir George Gilbert Scott's early works. He died at Torquay, 1 April 1858, and was buried at Hartshill. The School of Art at Stoke was erected by

public subscription as a memorial to Minton. It was opened in 1860.

[L. Arnoux's Lecture on Ceramic Manufactures at the Exhibition of 1851, delivered at the Society of Arts 2 June 1852; Digby Wyatt's paper on the Influence exercised on Ceramic Manufactures by the late Herbert Minton, read before the Society of Arts 26 May 1858; Account of a Visit to the Works of Mintons (Lim.), Stoke-upon-Trent, 1884; Spon's Encycl. of the Industrial Arts, p. 1590; Account of Minton's china works in Staffordshire Times, 30 Oct. 1875; Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 432.] R. B. P.

MIRFELD, JOHN (*fl.* 1393), writer on medicine, whose name is written Marifeldus by Leland (*Commentarii de Scriptt. Brit.* c. 582), was a canon regular of St. Austin in the priory of St. Bartholomew in West Smithfield, London. He studied at Oxford, and there attended the medical lectures of Nicholas Tyngewich. He received medical instruction from a London practitioner, whom he calls 'my master,' but does not name, and who was a bold operator. He witnessed tapping of the brain and the healing of an incised wound of the stomach, as well as the partial cure of a paralysis due to cerebral hæmorrhage caused by a fall from a horse. John Helme, one of the brethren of the neighbouring foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, taught him how to treat the plague. About 1387 he wrote a great treatise on medicine, entitled 'Breviarium Bartholomæi,' of which there is a fine manuscript copy, written in that year for the hospital of St. John the Baptist attached to the Abbey of Abingdon, in the library of Pembroke College, Oxford, and two imperfect ones in the British Museum, which both belonged to Dr. John Dee [q. v.] The 'Breviarium' is divided into fifteen parts, viz.: 1, fevers; 2, affections of the whole body; 3, of the head, neck, and throat; 4, of the chest; 5, of the abdomen; 6, of the pelvic organs; 7, of the legs; 8, of boils; 9, of wounds and bruises; 10, of fractures and dislocations; 11, of dislocations of joints; 12, of simple medicines; 13, of compound medicines; 14, of purgatives; 15, of the preservation and recovery of health. It contains many interesting cases and original remarks. He had read Gaddesden, the Arabians, and the 'Regimen Sanitatis Salerni.' He tells how to make gingerbread, and gives the English names of many diseases, among them 'smalpockes,' one of the earliest citations of this term. He is an excellent teller of stories, and his accounts of the Augustinian canon thrown from his horse, of the fraudulent innkeeper's tricks, and of the doings of a mad dog are superior in detail and liveliness to the best narratives of Gaddesden. He also wrote 'Parvus Tractatus de Signis Prognosticis Mortis' (Lambeth Library MS. 444). In 1393 he appeared in a court of law to represent the convent of St. Bartholomew in West Smithfield.

[Breviarium Bartholomæi, manuscript in library of Pembroke College, Oxford, and that in the Harleian Collection, No. 3; Anecdota Oxoniensa, Sinonima Bartholomei, edited by J. L. G. Mowat (this is a part of the Pembroke copy of the Breviarium); Norman Moore's Progress of Medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, 1889, an Introductory Lecture on the Principles and Practice of Medicine, Lancet, No. 3659, containing several extracts from the Pembroke MS.] N. M.

MIRK, JOHN (*fl.* 1403?), prior of Lilleshall in Shropshire, is chiefly known by his 'Liber ffestialis,' written in English. The manuscript, in Cott. Claud. A. II. f. 123, has the colophon: 'Explicit tractus qui dicitur ffestial. Per fratrem Johannem Mirkus compositus, canonicum regularem Monasterii de Lulshull.' The 'Festival' begins with a preface in which the writer speaks of himself as of one who has charge of souls, and must teach his parishioners about the principal feasts, information respecting which he has partly drawn from the 'Legenda Aurea.' Each sermon begins with moral reflections and ends with a 'narracio,' the source of which is often named. The Cott. MS. contains a story about a man of Lilleshall (f. 116), and sermons for the feasts of the local saints, St. Wenefreda and St. Alkemund of Shrewsbury. The Cambridge University Library MS. Dd. 10. 50 omits the local legends and the colophon (Ee. II. 15 and Nn. III. 10 are mutilated). The Harl. MSS. 2371 and 2391 supply the sermons, without the local legends and preface, and are arranged 'de tempore' and 'de sanctis.' The Lansdowne MS. 392 (1), which resembles Cott. Claud. A. II., omits twelve sermons between St. Margaret's day and the Ember days, and ends at All Saints' day. The conclusion of the manuscript is imperfect. No common origin has yet been assigned to the numerous manuscripts of the 'Liber Festialis.' The printed editions of the 'Festial' by Caxton (1483) and Wynkyn De Worde (1493) have Mirk's preface, but are arranged like the Harl. MSS., with various omissions.

Mirk wrote also the 'Manuale Sacerdotum,' found in Harl. 5306, Bodl. Cod. Digb. 75(26), f. 162, imperfect, Jesus Coll. Oxon. I., and Cambridge University Library, Ff. 1, 14. The title of Harl. 5306, in a later hand, states that the author was John Miræus. The Jesus Coll. MS. removes any uncertainty by the

colophon, 'Explicit libellus dictus ... secundum Johannem Marcus, priorem abathie de Lilyshel.' Both this manuscript and Harl. 5306 begin with a letter: 'Amico suo Karissimo domino iohanni de S. uicario de A. frater iohannis dictus prior de l. salutem.' The writer humbly asks for corrections, and hopes J. de S. may not long delay to turn the work into English. In Harl. MS. 5306 the last eight chapters of the fifth part are missing. The Cambridge MS. does not contain the letter, but is entitled 'Manuale Sacerdotis' (Johannis Lilleshullensis); it is complete, and the transcriber's name, Robert Wasselyn, chaplain, is recorded. Mr. Bradshaw noted that the subject and treatment of the 'Manual' are much like that of Mirk's 'Instructions to Parish Priests,' an English poem in rhyming couplets, printed for the Early English Text Society from the Cott. MS. Claud. A. II. ff. 127, 152. This poem, which Mirk says he translated from the Latin called 'Pars Oculi,' is neither a versified translation of John de Burgh's 'Pupilla Oculi' (a dictionary of theological subjects alphabetically arranged), nor of Mirk's 'Manual,' as has been suggested, but of the 'Pupilla Oculi' by William de Pagula [q. v.] Of this Mirk has used both the 'dextra' and the 'sinistra pars,' but chiefly the 'dextra.'

No list of the priors of the canons regular of Lilleshull is known, and Mirk's date cannot be ascertained. Pits gives it as 1403.

[Manuscripts quoted in the text (Early English Text Soc.); Instructions to Parish Priests, ed. Perry, with note by H. Bradshaw. On the early editions of the Liber Festialis see Lowndes's Bibliog. Manual, s.v. 'Festival.'] M. B.

MISAUBIN, JOHN, M.D. (*d.* 1734), was born in France, and graduated M.D. at the university of Cahors on 7 July 1687. He settled in London, and became a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 25 June 1719. His foreign manner and accent sometimes excited ridicule, and though he was a regular licentiate his arrogance and method of practice caused him to be described and caricatured as a quack. In one print of the time he is represented as saying 'Prenez des pilules, prenez des pilules,' and Fielding relates (*Tom Jones*, bk. xiii. chap. ii.) that he 'used to say that the proper direction to him was to Dr. Misaubin "in the world," intimating that there were few people in it to whom his great reputation was not known.' He has left no writings, and his chief claim to recollection is that he is one of the four medical practitioners mentioned in 'Tom Jones,' the others being Dr. Sydenham [q. v.] and the surgeons John Freke [q. v.] and John Ranby [q. v.] He lived near Covent Garden, and died on 20 April 1734.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 67; Fielding's Tom Jones, ed. 1749, v. 8; William Wadd's Nugæ Chirurgicæ, London, 1824.] N. M.

MISSELDEN, EDWARD (*fl.* 1608–1654), merchant and economic writer, was deputy-governor of the Merchant Adventurers' Company at Delft from 1623 until 1633. Upon his departure from England (October 1623) the East India Company invited him to act as one of their commissioners at Amsterdam to negotiate a private treaty with the Dutch. He appears to have been well qualified for the position. He was 'reputed a proper merchant and a good civilian' (*Court Minutes*, 17–21 Oct. 1623; *State Papers*, East Indies), and had probably been employed by the Merchant Adventurers' Company in 1616 in a similar capacity (*Carleton Letters*, 1615–16–1620, pp. 63, 64). His fellow-commissioner was Robert Barlow, East India merchant. The negotiations, however, were fruitless, owing chiefly to the unreasonable attitude of the Dutch. Upon the report of the outrages at Amboyna new difficulties arose, and Misselden himself suffered from ill-health. He returned to England, and presented to the company an account of the negotiations (3 Nov. 1624). The court acknowledged that 'he had failed in no point of sufficiency or integrity, and so, in respect he was sickly, wished him to take his ease.' He received 100*l.* as 'a token of the well-acceptance of his services.' He returned to Delft at the end of November 1624, and during the next four years he was again employed by the East India Company in their attempts to obtain satisfaction for the outrages at Amboyna. He was also entrusted with the negotiations on behalf of the Merchant Adventurers' Company for a reduction of the duties on English cloth (*Court Minutes*, 3 Feb. 1626; *Ashmolean MS.* 831, f. 251). Carleton, the English ambassador at the Hague, believed that he had been bribed by the Dutch to secretly undermine the influence of the two companies in Holland, but there is no evidence of the truth of this accusation, and the East India Company rewarded him (27 June 1628) for 'his great pains about the business of Amboyna.' The States-General, on the other hand, suspected him of compromising their interests by sending secret information to England, and confronted him (October 1628) with some of his letters. 'But when he had given his answers they had not much to say' (Misselden to Lord Dorchester, 18 Oct. 1628, *State Papers*, East Indies). He was so aggrieved at his treatment that he declined to have anything fur-

ther to do with the East India Company's affairs. His case, however, was taken up by the privy council, and reparation was made (*Court Minutes*, 24 and 26 Nov. 1628).

Misselden threw himself heartily into Laud's schemes for bringing the practice of the English congregations abroad into conformity with that of the church of England. The merchant adventurers at Delft were strongly presbyterian, and John Forbes, their preacher, exercised great influence. Misselden's attempts to thrust the prayer-book upon them were met by plots to eject him from his position, and he and Forbes were 'irreconcilably at variance' (William Boswell to the council, 18 March 1633, *State Papers*, Dom. Ser.) He was ultimately turned out, and the company chose in his place Samuel Avery, an ardent presbyterian. Two years later (1635) abortive attempts were made to obtain his election as deputy-governor at Rotterdam, and the king addressed a letter to the Merchant Adventurers' Company vainly recommending them to deprive Robert Edwards, whom they had recently chosen for that post (the king to the merchant adventurers, 19 May 1635, *ib.*) His aid in thrusting the prayer-book on the merchant adventurers did not constitute Misselden's sole claim to recognition; he had furnished Philip Burlamachi with large sums for the king's service, of which, in May 1633, 13,000*l.* remained unpaid. He was to be satisfied out of Burlamachi's estate 'as soon as possible.'

Misselden was subsequently employed by the Merchant Adventurers' Company on various missions. A rumour at the end of 1649 that he was to be appointed deputy at Hamburg gave some dissatisfaction, for he was 'reported to be not only a royal malignant but a scandalous man in his life and conversation' (Walter Strickland to the council of state, 23–13 Dec. 1649; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 207). He was at Hamburg in the following year on some business of the merchant adventurers. He was 'well-accepted' and likely to 'prove very serviceable to the company' (Richard Bradshaw to my Lord President, 3 Sept. 1650, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 430). It is probable that he was at this time trying to find favour with the parliament. Four years later he addressed a letter to Cromwell, pointing out his previous services (Thurloe, iii. 13). He had furnished the council of state with maps of Holland and Brabant, particulars relative to the navigation of the Scheldt, and a narrative of the Amboyna negotiations. But he 'never received an answere, nor soe much as his charges for lawyers' fees, and length of time, study, and labour.'

Misselden's economic writings were primarily called forth by the appointment of the standing commission on trade (1622). In his 'Free Trade, or the Means to make Trade flourish,' London, 1622, he discussed the causes of the alleged decay of trade, which he attributed to the excessive consumption of foreign commodities, the exportation of bullion by the East India Company, and defective searching in the cloth trade. His object appears to have been to disarm the opposition to the regulated companies, especially the Merchant Adventurers', and turn it against the joint-stock associations. The views which he put forth on the East India trade are inconsistent with those which he advocated in the following year. Gerard Malynes [q. v.] immediately attacked his pamphlet, urging in opposition the principles of foreign exchange with which his name is identified. In reply Misselden published 'The Circle of Commerce, or the Ballance of Trade, in Defence of Free Trade, opposed to Malynes' "Little Fish and his Great Whale," and poized against them in the Scale,' London, 1623, 4to. After refuting Malynes's views, and stating a substantially accurate theory of exchange, he discussed the balance of trade. He defended the exportation of bullion on the ground that by the re-exportation of the commodities which the country was thus enabled to purchase the treasure of the nation was augmented. His theory of the balance of trade differs in no important respect from that which was afterwards elaborated by Thomas Mun [q. v.] Like Mun, Misselden lived at one time at Hackney; the two writers must have been brought into close relations with each other during the Amboyna negotiations.

[The authorities quoted; Gardiner's History, vii. 315; Clarendon State Papers, 1621, p. 184; Cal. State Papers, East Indies, 1621–9 passim; State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1611–43; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 174, 12th Rep. i. 465, 467. For Misselden's economic views vide authorities quoted under Gerard Malynes and Thomas Mun.] W. A. S. H.

MISSON, FRANCIS MAXIMILIAN (1650?–1722), traveller and author, was born in France about 1650, and was one of the protestant judges in the 'chamber of the edict' in the parlement of Paris. On the revocation in 1685 he found refuge in England, and was chosen by James, first duke of Ormonde [q. v.], to be tutor to his younger grandson, Charles Butler, afterwards Earl of Arran. Misson made the grand tour with his pupil during 1687 and 1688, travelling to Italy through Rotterdam, Cologne, Nuremberg, Munich, and Innspruck, over the Brenner, and thence

by Verona to Venice. He visited the Santa Casa at Loretto and the places of interest round about Naples, made a long sojourn in Rome, and returned by leisurely stages through Bologna, Modena, Parma, Milan, Pavia, Genoa, Turin, Chambéry, Geneva, Strasburg, and Brussels. A product of the journey was a work which remained the standard 'Handbook' for Italy for at least fifty years after its publication, the much-quoted 'Nouveau Voyage d'Italie, avec un Memoire contenant des avis utiles à ceux qui voudront faire le mesme voyage,' 2 vols. 12mo, the Hague, 1691. The dedication to Charles Butler is dated London, 1 Jan. 1691 (2nd ed. 'beaucoup augmentée,' 1694, 12mo; 4th edit. 1698, 12mo; 5th ed. 'contenant les remarques que M. Addisson a faites dans son Voyage d'Italie,' Utrecht, 1722, 12mo; 6th ed. the Hague, 1731, 8vo. The first English translation appeared in 1695, London, 8vo; a second in 1699; the fourth in 1714: it formed part, together with the European travels of Dr. Edward Brown and John Ray, of the second volume of John Harris's 'Navigantium atque Itinerantium Bibliotheca,' 1705, and occupies vols. xviii. and xix. of 'The World Displayed,' 1774).

Addison, in the preface to his 'Travels,' remarked with justice of Misson that 'his account of Italy in general is more correct than that of any writer before him, as he particularly excels in the plan of the country which he has given in true and lively colours.' The work is not, as has often been stated, aggressively protestant; it nevertheless provoked in 1705 'Remarques historiques et critiques faites dans un Voyage d'Italie,' by P. Freschot, a Benedictine of Franche-Comté, Cologne, 1705, 8vo. Misson replied with unnecessary acrimony in the preface to his edition of the voyages of François Leguat [q. v.], and Freschot replied in 'Nouvelle Relation de la Voyage de Venise.' A few historical errors on Misson's part are pointed out by Francis Pegge in his 'Anonymiana' (1809, pp. 210–13).

Misson's second work, which has proved itself almost if not quite as quotable as his first, was 'Mémoires et Observations faites par un voyageur en Angleterre . . . avec une description particulière de ce qu'il y a de plus curieux dans Londres,' the Hague, 1798. The plates of the original edition are curious, notably one entitled 'Coacres et Coacresses dans leurs assemblées.' A translation by J. Ozell [q. v.] appeared at London in 1719, 8vo. The observations, which are disposed in alphabetical order, forming a descriptive dictionary of London, are both humorous and original; among the most entertaining are those on 'Beaux,' 'Benefit of clergy,' 'Boats,' 'Coals,' 'Funerals,' 'Hanging,' 'Jacobites,' 'King's Evil,' 'Penny Post,' 'Quakers,' 'Sports,' 'Wales, Prince of' (containing a racy supplement to the warming-pan legend), and 'Weddings.' The best part of the material is embodied in Mr. Ashton's valuable 'Social Life in the Reign of Queen Anne.'

From 1698 Misson appears to have lived in London and to have participated largely in the dissensions of the resident French colony. In his 'Théâtre Sacré des Cevennes, ou Recit des prodiges arrivés dans cette partie du Languedoc' (London, 1707), he espoused the cause of the 'French prophets' with a pathetic credulity, and his championship of Elias Marion and his confederates might well have brought him to the pillory (Boyer, *Queen Anne*, 1735, p. 317). For an English version of Misson's 'Théâtre,' entitled 'A Cry from the Desart: or Testimonials of the Miraculous Things lately come to pass in the Cevennes, verified upon oath and by other proofs' (1707), John Lacy [q. v.], the pseudo-prophet, appears to have been responsible. The work evoked several critical and satirical pamphlets (see 'Lettre d'un Particulier à Mr. Misson, l'honnête homme, touchant les Miracles, burlesques,' &c., 1707, and 'Meslanges de Literature historique et critique sur ce qui regarde l'état extraordinaire des Cévennois, appelez Camisards.' See also authorities under Lacy, John). Misson died in London on 22 Jan. 1722. Hearne calls him, truly, 'vir navus et industrius, summaque humanitate præditus' (*Collect.*, ed. Doble, ii. 226).

[Moreri's Dict. Historique; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xxii. 200; Biog. Univ. xxviii. 400; McClintock and Strong's Cyclopædia, vi. 382; Aikin's General Biog. vii. 120; Agnew's Protestant Exiles, p. 303; Smiles's Huguenot Refugees, p. 415; Weiss's Protestant Refugees, p. 266; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); Southey's Commonplace Book, ii. 50; Hudibras, ed. Zach. Grey, 1819, iii. 92 *n.*; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. col. 546; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

MIST, NATHANIEL (*d.* 1737), printer, may have been the son of James Mist of Easton, Wiltshire, and Martha Stagg of Kensington, to whom a license for marriage was granted by the vicar-general in October 1666. In early life, he tells us, he served in the navy, especially in the Spanish seas (Mist's *Weekly Journal*, 25 Oct. 1718), probably as a common sailor (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. i., 'Manuscripts of C. F. W. Underwood, esq.,' p. 495). On 15 Dec. 1716 he was a printer in Great Carter Lane, and commenced a folio

newspaper of six pages, the 'Weekly Journal, or Saturday's Post,' which became the organ of the Jacobites and 'High-flyers.' In April 1717 Mist was arrested on suspicion of printing libels against the government, but was released after examination (Mist's *Journal*, 26 April 1717). Next week he was tried for printing 'The Case of Mr. Francis Francia, the Reputed Jew,' but was at once discharged (*ib.* 4 May 1717). The 'Journal' for 3 Aug. contained an editorial manifesto, protesting against charges of disloyalty, and promising that every effort should be used to obtain early news, especially direct news from abroad, 'translated by the ablest hands.' This address to the reader is, there can be little doubt, the first contribution to the paper by Daniel Defoe [q. v.], who, acting as an agent of the whig government, introduced himself 'in the disguise of a translator of the foreign news' into the office of the 'Journal' with the object of thus rendering its contents harmless without exciting the suspicion of the proprietor. Defoe's connection with the paper was soon well known; it was referred to in Read's whig 'Weekly Journal' for 14 Dec., and in the same paper for 28 Dec. it was alleged that messengers sent to search Mist's house had found the originals of seditious articles, which the publisher swore were in Defoe's handwriting. In Mist's 'Journal' for 21 Dec. a correspondent complained that the paper seemed to be turning whig, and a paragraph in reply to Read declared that Defoe was 'no way at all concerned' in it; yet in the next number appeared an able article against the imprisonment of honest but disabled debtors, bearing Defoe's own initials, 'D. D. F.'

Between April and June 1718 Defoe placed on record, in a series of letters to Mr. Charles Delafaye (to be found in Mr. William Lee's 'Life of Defoe'), an account of his connection with Mist's 'Journal' and other tory papers. Sometimes he sent to the secretary of state's office objectionable articles which he had stopped; sometimes he apologised for having overlooked certain paragraphs, and said he had warned Mist to be more wary. At last he thought he had Mist 'absolutely resigned to proper measures, which would make his paper even serviceable to the government.' On 4 June he spoke of an attempt made by Edmund Curll [q. v.] to trepan Mist into words against the government, with a view of informing against him. On 5 and 12 April Defoe had published in Mist's 'Journal' attacks on Curll's indecent publications, and Curll replied in 'Curlicism display'd . . . in a Letter to Mr. Mist.' Mist seems to have challenged Curll, and he concluded a letter on the subject in the 'Journal' for 14 June with the words, 'O Cur— thou liest.' According to Read's 'Journal' of the same date, Mist was the coward, as he did not keep the engagement. In his 'Journal' for 21 and 28 June and 26 July Mist replied to scandalous tales in Ridpath's 'Flying Post,' and each party threatened the other with an action for libel. On 20 and 27 Sept. Defoe printed letters in the 'Journal' warning Mist not to give the government an opportunity of prosecuting him. In October Read's 'Journal' spoke of Defoe and Mist as 'Daniel Foe and his printer;' and in the same month Mist's life was threatened by two men because of a letter he had published charging some ladies with irreverence in church (*Journal*, 4 and 11 Oct.) On 17 Oct. Mist was seized by a messenger, and on the following day was examined before Mr. Delafaye respecting a manuscript, 'Mr. Kerr's Secret Memoirs' [see Ker, John, of Kersland], which had been found upon him. He was told that he might be bailed when he pleased, but he did not furnish sureties till the following Saturday. Most of the time, however, he spent at his own house, on parole (*State Papers*, Dom., George I, Bundle 15, Nos. 14, 29). On that Saturday (25 Oct.) an article appeared in the 'Journal,' signed 'Sir Andrew Politick,' attacking the war with Spain; but Defoe appended a note qualifying the writer's statements. The number was seized, and an official memorandum says: 'It is scarce credible what numbers of these papers are distributed both in town and country, where they do more mischief than any other libel, being wrote *ad captum* of the common people' (*ib.* No. 29). On 1 Nov. Mist was examined before Lord Stanhope and Craggs, when he said that it was Defoe who had written the objectionable letter, together with the answer; and this statement was to some extent corroborated by Thomas Warner, printer of the 'Journal' (*ib.* Nos. 30, 33). In the 'Whitehall Evening Post' (1 Nov.) Defoe described the searching of Mist's premises, the finding of a seditious libel in the ceiling, and the committal of Mist, who, however, was soon discharged through Defoe's intervention. Read's 'Journal' alleged that Defoe had a security of 500*l.* from Mist not to discover him. This Mist denied on 8 Nov., boldly saying that Defoe never had any share in the 'Journal,' save that he sometimes translated foreign letters in the absence of the person usually employed. Defoe now ceased for a short time to have any connection with Mist, whose 'Journal' for 8 Nov. was presented by the grand jury for Middlesex on 28 Nov. as a false, seditious, scandalous, and

profane libel. In January 1719 Defoe again began to write for the paper on the condition that its tone was to be very moderate (Lee, i. 289).

Early in 1719 Mist published 'The History of the Reign of King George, from the Death of her late Majesty Queen Anne to the First of August 1718; to be continued yearly.' James Crossley [q. v.] was of opinion that Defoe compiled this volume. No subsequent issues seem to have appeared.

In June 1720 Mist published news articles reflecting on the aid rendered to the protestants in the Palatinate by the interposition of the English government; and Dr. Willis, bishop of Gloucester, having brought the matter before the House of Lords, Mist was ordered to be prosecuted by the attorney-general. He was accordingly arrested, and committed to the King's Bench prison. Defoe, who was ill at the time, found it necessary to protest his innocence of any share in Mist's present excesses. On 3 Dec. Mist was tried before Lord Chief-justice Pratt, at the Guildhall, and was found guilty of scandalously reflecting on the king's interposition in favour of the protestants abroad. On 13 Feb. 1721 he was brought up upon his recognisance for judgment, and sentenced to stand in the pillory at Charing Cross and the Royal Exchange, to pay a fine of 50*l.*, to suffer three months' imprisonment in the King's Bench, and to give security for good behaviour for seven years. Both at the Royal Exchange, on the 20th, and at Charing Cross, on the 23rd, Mist was very well treated by the mob (Read's *Journal*, 25 Feb.; Boyer, *Political State*; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 2). Unable to pay the fine, Mist remained in prison, and in May, owing to the publication in his 'Journal' of articles which reflected upon the king and the Duke of Marlborough, he was placed at the bar of the House of Commons, and, as he would not give up the names of the writers of the letters, committed to Newgate, together with several persons who sold the paper. Defoe, writing in 'Applebee's Journal,' urged the government to show clemency towards the offenders, visited Mist in prison, and helped him to prepare a selection, in two volumes, of the letters that had appeared in the 'Journal.' Illness, brought on by anxiety and the unhealthy conditions of prison life, made it necessary to postpone Mist's trial from 9 Oct. to 9 Dec., when, no evidence being brought against him, he was discharged.

The 'Collection of Miscellany Letters, selected out of Mist's Weekly Journal,' appeared on 9 Jan. 1722, in two volumes, with dedications dated from the King's Bench prison, 29 Sept. and 10 Nov. 1721 respectively, in which Mist explained the cause of the delay in the publication of the book, and said that his troubles had cost him more than 1,000*l.* From 16 Dec. 1721 to 29 Sept. 1722 the 'Journal' was 'printed by Dr. Gayland for N. Mist.'

On 8 June 1723 Mist again printed a libel upon the government, and was again in trouble at the end of the month (*Journal*, 6 July), but he was liberated on a recognisance of 1,400*l.* On 24 Feb. 1724 he was tried at the King's Bench and found guilty. The recognisance was estreated (*ib.* 29 Feb.) He was brought up for judgment on 18 May, and was sentenced to pay a fine of 100*l.*, to suffer a year's imprisonment, and to find sureties for good behaviour during life. Mr. Abel Kettelby of the Middle Temple was counsel both for Mist and for Payne of the 'True Briton,' but though he pleaded eloquently, the court 'thought their offences too great to allow of any mitigation' (*Parker's London News*, 20 May 1724). One number of the 'Journal' (20 June) was 'printed by W. Wilkins, at the Dolphin in Little Britain, and sold by J. Peele, Paternoster Row.' The new Stamp Act of 1725 brought the original series to an end (24 April), but a new series was begun on 1 May, with the title 'Mist's Weekly Journal.' The price was raised from three halfpence to twopence, and the paper reduced to a quarto sheet of four pages. The size of the page was enlarged on 30 April 1726. On 25 March 1727 Mist brought out third and fourth volumes of 'Miscellany Letters,' taken from the 'Journal.' From 2 Dec. 1727 to 31 Aug. 1728 the 'Journal' was printed by John Wolfe, Great Carter Lane.

In 1727 Mist was again tried at the court of king's bench for a libel on George I, and was sentenced to pay a fine of 100*l.*, to give security for good behaviour during life, and to be imprisoned till the sentence was fulfilled. The sentence remained in abeyance till 15 Sept., when an escape warrant was issued for seizing Mist at the King's Arms Tavern on Ludgate Hill. Mist's friends are said to have turned out the lights and thrust him out in the confusion that ensued (*Citizen*, 25 Sept.); but he surrendered on the following day. Mist afterwards, however, denied this story (*Journal*, 30 Sept.), saying that when the messenger appeared he went with him into another room, and, after examining the warrant (the force of which he at first disputed, because it was signed in the reign of the late King George I), surrendered himself, and was, he added, still in custody.

In March 1728 the 'Journal' contained several articles directed against Pope, which Fenton noticed in writing to William Broome [q. v.] on 3 April (Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, viii. 143); and afterwards various letters from Lewis Theobald, hero of the 'Dunciad,' were printed. In that poem (i. 208) Pope spoke incidentally of Mist himself: 'To Dulness Ridpath is as dear as Mist;' and among the 'Testimonies of Authors' Pope included many passages from the 'Journal.'

In January 1728 Mist had found it prudent to retire to France, where he joined the banished Duke of Wharton (Read's *Journal*, 20 Jan.) In March James Watson, who was in custody for printing matter directed against the government, said that Mist had left a certain Mr. Bingley in chief charge of his affairs, and that Bingley might properly be called the author of the 'Journal,' except the political essay at the beginning, which he knew to be written by another. An unsuccessful attempt was then made to arrest Bingley (*State Papers*, Dom. George II, Bundle 7, Nos. 42–5, 106). On 27 July the 'Journal' had a paragraph stating that the Duke of Wharton had set up a school in Rouen, and had taken Bingley, formerly a prisoner in Newgate, to be his usher; and that at the same place Mist was driving a hackney coach. All were, it was said, in a fair way of getting a decent livelihood.

On 24 Aug. a letter signed 'Amos Drudge,' and directed against Walpole and the government, was printed in the 'Journal.' Active steps were at once taken against those who were responsible, but Mist was in safety at Rouen (cf. Read, *Journal*, 31 Aug.) The king was of opinion that the author, printers, and publishers of the paper should be punished with the utmost severity of the law (*State Papers*, Dom. George II, Bundle 6, No. 105). The manuscript of the letter signed 'Amos Drudge' was seized by the king's messengers, and more than twenty persons were arrested (*ib.* Bundle 5, Nos. 71, 74) and examined at Hampton Court on 29 and 30 Aug. Among those arrested then or in the following month were James Wolfe, printer, Elizabeth Nutt, widow of Nutt the bookseller, and her daughter Catherine, William Burton, printer, Mist's maid and nephew, Dr. Gayland, and Farley, who had reprinted the letter in a paper he published at Exeter. On 31 Aug. the grand jury for the county of Middlesex expressed their abhorrence at the article, and other grand juries followed the example (Boyer, *Political State*, August and October 1728). The 'Journals' for 7 and 14 Sept. appeared as one number, and the 'Journal' for 21 Sept. was the last that appeared. These were printed by J. Wilford, and a warrant was issued against him on account of an attack in the paper for 7 and 14 Sept. upon the action of the legislature against the South Sea Company. Wilford surrendered himself, and was admitted to bail (Read's *Journal*, 28 Sept.) Wolfe, who had supervised the press for Mist, retired to join his master, then at Boulogne (Budgell's *Bee*, February 1733); but other friends continued the 'Journal' under the new name of 'Fog's Weekly Journal,' of which the first number, containing a letter signed 'N. Mist,' appeared on 28 Sept. Various persons had been arrested when 'Mist's Journal' for 7 and 14 Sept. was seized, and the press was destroyed. There are several petitions from these persons among the 'State Papers' (Bundle 5, Nos. 70, 80–6; Bundle 6, Nos. 54, 55, 74–80).

About the end of 1724 Defoe, writing anonymously in 'Applebee's Journal,' said that he had been abused and insulted by one whom he had fetched three times out of prison; and that this person had at length drawn a sword upon him, but that, being disarmed, he had been forgiven, and the wound inflicted in self-defence attended to. But, said Defoe, this kindness was followed only by more ingratitude. In 1730, when Defoe was ill and was living in concealment near Greenwich, he spoke of having received a blow 'from a wicked, perjured, and contemptible enemy, that has broken in upon my spirit.' Mr. Lee has argued, very plausibly, that this enemy was Mist, who, it is suggested, had represented to the English government the share Defoe had taken in various tory journals, perhaps supporting his statements by the production of objectionable articles, with alterations in Defoe's writing. The discovery by Mist of Defoe's secret understanding with the whigs when working for tory papers probably accounts for his active hostility.

In 1734 the titular Earl of Dunbar had a clandestine correspondence with Mist. In it he requested Mist's aid in bringing out some 'Observations,' in answer to a libel which had been issued against him by Charles Hamilton [q. v.] Mist seems to have complied. Dunbar thereupon assured his Jacobite friends and the pretender himself that the paper had been printed without his knowledge. But his letter to Mist was discovered in 1737 and forwarded to the pretender as a demonstrative proof that Dunbar 'is and has been of a long time a hired spy to the Elector of Hanover' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. i. pp. 490–1, 493–5, 503, 518).

Mist died of asthma on 20 Sept. 1737, and

the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' p. 574, spoke of him as 'well esteemed in private life' (*Historical Register, Chron.* p. 22; *London Mag.* p. 517). Letters of administration were granted on 3 Nov. to Anne Mist, widow of Nathaniel Mist, 'late of St. Clement Danes, but at Boulogne in France deceased.'

[Authorities cited; Lee's Life and Newly Discovered Writings of Daniel Defoe, 1869; Catalogue of the Hope Collection of Newspapers in Bodleian Library; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, vols. iii. iv. viii. x.; Curll Papers; Boyer's Political State; Hist. Reg.] G. A. A.

MISYN, RICHARD (*d.* 1462?), Carmelite, and probably bishop of Dromore, translated Hampole's 'De Emendatione Vitæ' and 'Incendium Amoris' into English. Both are found in the MS. Corp. Christi Oxon. ccxxxvi., written on vellum in a clear fifteenth-century hand; but their claim to be in Misyn's autograph and dialect has been abandoned. The 'Emendation' begins on f. 45 and has at the end: 'Thus endys the xii chapetyrs of Richarde Hampole, in to Englys translate be Frere Richard Misyn to informacioun of Cristyn sauls, 1434.' The 'Incendium,' in two books, begins on f. 1 with a preface, 'to ye askynge of thi desyre Systre Margarete;' at the end of book i. is the statement that the translator is Richard Misyn, hermit, and of the Carmelite order, bachelor of sacred theology, 1435. The end of book ii. further adds that he was then prior of the Lincoln house of Carmelites, and wrote and corrected the above (though this cannot be taken literally) on 12 July, the feast of the translation of St. Martin, 1435 (*Guild of Corpus Christi, York*, Surtees Soc. 1872, pp. 62, 240, 291). Misyn's 'Fire of Love' and 'Mending of Life' are being edited by the Rev. Ralph Hardy for the Early English Text Society.

In MS. Vernon and in Addit. MS. 22283, f. 147 *b* (later version), is the 'fourme of parfyt living,' by Richard Rolle of Hampole [q. v.], and there is no warrant for ascribing it to Misyn (Warton, ed. Hazlitt, ii. 243; cf. *Cat. MSS. Univ. Cambr. Corrigenda*, v. 596).

The translator is probably identical with a Richard Mysyn, suffragan and Carmelite, who in 1461 was admitted a member of the Corpus Christi guild of York, and also with the 'Beschope Musin' whose name is engraved on a cup that belonged to that guild. His see was probably Dromore, for Richard Mesin or Mesyn, bishop of Dromore, according to Bale (Carmelite Collections, *Harl. MS.* 3838, f. 38), died in 1462 and was buried in York monastery. Pits (*Illustr. Angl. Script.* p. 897), writing of one Richard Mesin as the author of several works, the names of which are not given, observes that he is said to have been buried among the Carmelites of York. Villiers de St.-Etienne (*Bibl. Carmel.* ii. 683–4) quotes from the consistorial acts of Calixtus III to prove that Richard Messin, Myssin, or Mesin was made bishop of Dromore on the death of Nicholas, 29 July 1457; and he was buried among the Carmelites of York. Stubbs (*Registr. Angl.* p. 148) gives Richard Mesin as one of the Irish bishops who was suffragan to the diocese of York in 1460.

Another Richard was bishop of Dromore in 1409 (*Cal. Rot. Canc. Hibern.* i. 190), and he has generally, but without sufficient authority, been called Richard Messing (Reeves, *Eccles. Antiq. of Down*, p. 308; Ware, *Hibernia Sacra*, p. 92; Cotton, *Fasti Eccles. Hib.* iii. 277; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. No. 27, p. 1). This so-called Richard Messing is said to have made profession of obedience in 1408 to John Colton [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, but Colton died in 1404.

[H. O. Coxe's Cat. Cod. in Coll. Oxon. vol. ii. Corpus Christi, No. ccxxxvi.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Brady's Episcopal Succession; St.-Etienne's Bibl. Carmel. vol. ii.] M. B.

MITAN, JAMES (1776–1822), engraver, was born in London on 13 Feb. 1776, and educated at an academy in Soho. In 1790 he was articled to a writing engraver named Vincent; but, desiring to qualify himself for higher work, he obtained instruction from J. S. Agar, studied in the schools of the Royal Academy, and made copies of Bartolozzi's tickets. Mitan became an able engraver in the line-manner, chiefly of book illustrations; but as he worked largely for other engravers, the plates bearing his name are not numerous. Of these the best were done for Mrs. Inchbald's 'British Theatre,' 1806–9, Sharpe's 'Poets' and 'Classics,' Bannatyne's edition of Shakespeare, T. Moore's 'Irish National Airs' (after Stothard), 1818, Dibdin's 'Bibliographical Tour through France and Germany,' 1821, and 'Ædes Althorpianæ,' 1822, and Jarvis's translation of 'Don Quixote' (after Smirke), 1825. A set of fifty-six small plates of natural history engraved by Mitan, apparently from his own designs, was published in 1822. Between 1802 and 1805 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a series of compositions illustrating George Moore's 'Theodosius de Zulvin,' and in 1818 a design for a national memorial of the victory of Waterloo. In the latter year he also made a design, eighteen feet long, for a chain bridge over the Mersey. Mitan did much work for the admiralty and the Freemasons. He died of paralysis in Warren Street, Fitzroy Square, on 16 Aug.

1822, leaving a wife and family. A plate of C. R. Leslie's 'Anne Page and Slender,' which Mitan left unfinished, was completed by Engleheart and published in 1823.

MITAN, SAMUEL (1786–1843), brother and pupil of James Mitan, practised in the same style. He engraved many of the plates in Captain Batty's 'French Scenery,' 1822, and was employed upon Ackermann's various publications. He became a member of the Artists' Annuity Fund in 1810, and died at the Polygon, Somers Town, 3 June 1843.

[Gent. Mag. 1823 ii. 86, 1843 ii. 104; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues.] F. M. O'D.

MITAND, LOUIS HUGUENIN DU (*fl.* 1816), educational writer, born in Paris in 1748, was son of Huguenin du Mitand. His father at one time possessed an ample fortune, but ultimately lost it. Louis, however, received an excellent education, and on coming to London about 1777 obtained a livelihood by teaching Greek, Latin, French, and Italian, according to principles laid down in his 'Plan of a New Method for Teaching Languages,' 12mo, London, 1778. In the introduction of this work he has given a humorous account of himself. He undertook a work in fourteen languages, to comprise an abstract of the best books written in each of them, accompanied by grammars, but did not complete it. His Greek and French grammars and other school-books had a considerable sale. To the 'Morning Chronicle' he contributed from time to time Latin verses on various public events, which he printed in 1780, 4to. He also edited the eighth edition of John Palairet's 'Abrégé sur les Sciences et sur les Arts,' 12mo, London, 1778, and published a greatly improved edition of Boyer's 'French Dictionary,' 2 vols. 4to, London, 1816.

[Dict. of Living Authors under Du Mitand.] G. G.

MITCH, RICHARD (*fl.* 1557), lawyer, of an Essex family, was educated at Cambridge (B.A. 1542, M.A. 1544). He was admitted a fellow of St. John's College 14 March 1542–3, but subsequently removed to Trinity Hall. Mitch was an active opponent at Cambridge of the growth of the reformed religion. On 27 Jan. 1547 he was constituted one of Gardiner's proctors to produce evidence on the examination and trial of that bishop. On the accession of Queen Mary he organised a curious attack in the regent house on Dr. Sandys, the vice-chancellor, who had exhibited sympathy for Lady Jane Grey (FOXE, *Acts and Monuments*, viii. 592). In 1556 Mitch was one of the examiners of John Hullier, preacher, of Lynn, on the charge of heresy, for which the latter was subsequently burnt, and the same year he gave active assistance to Cardinal Pole's delegates during the visitation of the university of Cambridge. He was among the lawyers and heads of houses who, in January 1556–7, were called and sworn to give evidence against the heresies of Bucer and Fagius before the exhumation and burning of the bodies of those reformers.

Mitch commenced LL.D. 1557, and was admitted an advocate at Doctors' Commons 26 April 1559, and an advocate of the court of arches about the same date (STRYPE, *Life of Parker*, i. 87). Subsequently, owing doubtless to his religious opinions, he left the country, and his name occurs in a list of recusants from Essex, who were fugitives over seas (STRYPE, *Annals*, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 596).

[Lamb's Coll. of Doc. from Corpus Christi Coll.; Strype's Annals; Baker's History of St. John's Coll.; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabrigienses; Coote's Civilians; Foxe's Acts and Monuments; Fuller's Hist. of Univ. of Cambridge.] W. C.

MITCHEL. [See also MICHELL and MITCHELL.]

MITCHEL, JOHN (1815–1875), Irish nationalist, the third son of the Rev. John Mitchel of Dromalane, Newry, a presbyterian minister, by his wife Mary Haslett, was born at Camnish, near Dungiven, co. Londonderry, on 3 Nov. 1815. He was educated at Dr. Henderson's school at Newry, where he became acquainted with his lifelong friend John Martin (1812–1875) [q. v.], and in 1830 matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin. According to his biographer, Mitchel took his degree in 1834 (DILLON, i. 15), but his name does not appear in the 'Catalogue of Graduates.' Though intended by his father for the ministry, Mitchel began life as a bank clerk at Londonderry, and subsequently entered the office of John Quinn, a solicitor at Newry. At the close of 1836 he eloped with Jane, only daughter of Captain James Verner of Newry, a schoolgirl of sixteen. The fugitives were captured at Chester, and Mitchel was taken back in custody to Ireland, where he was kept a few days in prison before being released on bail. Their second attempt was, however, more successful, and on 3 Feb. 1837 they were married at Drumcree. Mitchel was admitted a solicitor in 1840, and commenced practice at Banbridge, some ten miles from Newry. In 1842 he became acquainted with Thomas Osborne Davis [q. v.], the friend who, in Mitchel's own words, 'first filled his soul with the passion of a great

ambition and a lofty purpose' (*ib.* i. 70). In the following year Mitchel joined the Repeal Association, and in the autumn of 1845 abandoned his profession and accepted a place on the staff of the 'Nation' under Charles Gavan Duffy. In June 1846 Duffy was prosecuted for publishing in the 'Nation' for 22 Nov. 1845 Mitchel's 'Railway Article,' which was described as a seditious libel. Mitchel acted as Duffy's attorney, and the jury was ultimately discharged without coming to an agreement. Mitchel took a leading part in the discussions on the 'moral force' resolutions in Conciliation Hall, Dublin, and seceded from the Repeal Association with the rest of the Young Ireland party on 28 July 1846. Under the influence of James Finton Lalor [q. v.], Mitchel's political views became still more advanced; and at length, finding himself unable any longer to agree with Duffy's more cautious policy, he retired from the 'Nation' in December 1847. As the Irish Confederation failed to concur with his views, Mitchel shortly afterwards withdrew from any active part in its proceedings, and after the Limerick riot resigned his membership.

On 12 Feb. 1848 Mitchel issued the first number of the 'United Irishman,' a weekly newspaper published in Dublin, in which he wrote his well-known letters to Lord Clarendon, and openly incited his fellow-countrymen to rebellion. On 20 March following he was called upon to give bail to stand his trial in the queen's bench for sedition. The charge, however, was never proceeded with, as the juries could not be relied on to convict, and on 13 May Mitchel was arrested under the new Treason Felony Act, which had received the royal assent in the previous month. He was tried at the commission court in Green Street, Dublin, before Baron Lefroy and Justice Moore, on 25 and 26 May 1848, and was sentenced on the following day to transportation for fourteen years. The sixteenth and last number of the 'United Irishman' appeared on 27 May 1848. In June Mitchel was conveyed in the Scourge to Bermuda, where he was confined to the hulks. In consequence of the bad state of his health he was subsequently removed in the Neptune to the Cape of Good Hope. Owing to the refusal of the colonists to permit the convicts to land, the Neptune remained at anchor in Simon's Bay from 19 Sept. 1849 to 19 Feb. 1850. In the following April Mitchel was landed in Van Diemen's Land, where he was allowed to reside in one of the police districts on a ticket of leave. Here he lived with his old friend John Martin, and in June 1851 was joined by his wife and family. In the summer of 1853 Mitchel, having previously resigned his ticket of leave, escaped from Van Diemen's Land with the aid of P. J. Smyth, and in October landed at San Francisco, where he met with an enthusiastic welcome. On 7 Jan. 1854 he started a newspaper at New York called 'The Citizen,' which was mainly distinguished while under his editorship for its strenuous opposition to the abolition movement. With the close of the year Mitchel ended his connection with the 'Citizen,' and took to farming and lecturing. From October 1857 to August 1859 he conducted the 'Southern Citizen,' a weekly journal in the interests of the slaveholders, which was first published at Knoxville, and subsequently at Washington. In August 1859 Mitchel visited Paris, where he went to reside in the following year. He returned to New York in September 1862, and managed after much difficulty to get through the Federal lines to Richmond. Finding that he was disqualified for military service by reason of his eyesight, he accepted the editorship of the 'Enquirer,' the semi-official organ of President Davis. Owing to the divergence of their views Mitchel subsequently resigned this post, and wrote the leading articles for the 'Examiner.' On the conclusion of the war Mitchel went to New York, where he became editor of the 'Daily News.' In consequence of his articles in defence of the southern cause Mitchel was arrested by the military authorities on 14 June 1865, and confined in Fortress Monroe for nearly five months. Shortly after his release Mitchel went to Paris as the financial agent of the Fenian Brotherhood in that city, but resigning that office in the following year he returned to America in October 1866. In February 1867 he refused the post of chief executive officer of the Fenian Brotherhood in America, and on 19 Oct. following published at New York the first number of the 'Irish Citizen.' In this paper, which was strongly democratic in American politics, he managed to offend both the Fenians and the home rulers, and owing to his health giving way it was discontinued on 27 July 1872. In the summer of 1872 Mitchel paid a short visit to Ireland, but was unmolested by the government. At the general election in February 1874 he was nominated as a candidate for the representation of Tipperary, while in America, but was unsuccessful. He was, however, elected unopposed for that constituency on 16 Feb. 1875, and landed at Queenstown on the following day. On 18 Feb. Disraeli's motion declaring Mitchel 'incapable of being elected or returned as a member' on the ground of his being a convicted felon was carried, and a new writ ordered (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. ccxxii. 493–539). Mitchel

was again returned by a majority of 2,368 votes over his conservative opponent, Mr. Stephen Moore, and in his address of thanks to the electors he once more declared his intention of 'discrediting and exploding the fraudulent pretence of Irish representation by declining to attend the sittings of parliament.' Before the petition was presented against his return Mitchel died at Dromalane on 20 March 1875, aged 59. He was buried on the 23rd of the same month in the unitarian cemetery in High Street, Newry, where a monument was erected to his memory by his widow. On 26 May 1875 the Irish court of common pleas decided that Mitchel, being both an alien and a convicted felon, was not duly elected, and that Mr. Stephen Moore was duly returned (O'Malley and Hardcastle, iii. 19–49).

Mitchel was an honest, but hopelessly unpractical man. Though possessing considerable force of character he was deficient in judgment, and his whole mind was warped by his implacable hatred of England. In appearance Mitchel 'was tall and gaunt, his eyes were gray and piercing, his expression of countenance self-contained, if not saturnine, his features bony and sallow, with an inclining to the tawny tint, high cheeks and determined chin' (O'Shea, i. 12). Mitchel was a ready and incisive speaker as well as a forcible writer. In his domestic life he is said to have been one of the gentlest of men. Carlyle, who met Mitchel in Ireland in September 1846, refers to him as 'a fine elastic-spirited young fellow, whom I grieved to see rushing on destruction palpable, by attack of windmills, but on whom all my persuasions were thrown away.' He appears also to have told Mitchel that he would most likely be hanged, but 'they could not hang the immortal part of him' (Froude, *Carlyle*, 1834–1881, i. 399). Mitchel had a family of six children. His three sons all fought on the confederate side in the American civil war. The eldest was killed at Fort Sumter, and the youngest at Gettysburg, while the second lost his right arm in one of the battles round Richmond.

Mitchel edited the poems of Thomas Osborne Davis (New York, 1846) and of James Clarence Mangan [q. v.] (New York, 1859, 8vo). The lecture which he delivered at New York on 20 Dec. 1872, on 'Froude from the standpoint of an Irish Protestant,' will be found in 'Froude's Crusade—Both Sides' (New York, 1873, 8vo). He was also the author of the following works: 1. 'The Life and Times of Aodh O'Neill, Prince of Ulster; called by the English, Hugh, Earl, of Tyrone. With some Account of his Predecessors, Con, Shane, and Tirlough,' Dublin, 1846, 12mo, in 'Duffy's Library of Ireland;' as 'Life of Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone,' New York, 12mo, 1868. 2. 'Jail Journal, or Five Years in British Prisons,' &c., New York, 1854, 12mo; author's edition, Glasgow [1856], 8vo; new edition, New York, 1868, 12mo. The 'Journal' was afterwards continued by Mitchel in the 'Irish Citizen,' and brought down to 1866. 3. 'The Last Conquest of Ireland (perhaps),' New York, 1860, Dublin and Glasgow, 1861, 8vo. Reprinted in 'The Crusade of the Period,' &c., see infra; 'author's edition,' Glasgow [1876], 8vo. 4. 'An Apology for the British Government in Ireland,' Dublin, 1860; another edition, 1882. 5. 'The History of Ireland, from the Treaty of Limerick to the Present Time; being a Continuation of the History of the Abbé Macgeoghegan,' New York, 1868, 8vo; other editions, Dublin, 1869, 8vo, 2 vols., Glasgow, 1869, 8vo. The latter portion was reprinted in 1871 as 'Ireland since '98,' &c., Glasgow, 8vo. 6. 'The Crusade of the Period: and Last Conquest of Ireland (perhaps),' New York, 1873, 12mo, in the Irish-American Library, vol. iv.; a reply to Mr. Froude's 'English in Ireland.'

[Mitchel's Jail Journal, and other works; W. Dillon's John Mitchel, 1888, with portrait; Duffy's Four Years of Irish History, 1845–9, 1883; Sullivan's Speeches from the Dock, 1887, pp. 74–96; O'Shea's Leaves from the Life of a Special Correspondent, 1885, i. 9–24; Hodges's Report of the Trial of John Mitchel, 1848; May's Parliamentary Practice, 1883, pp. 39, 724–5; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography, 1878, pp. 340–2; Wills's Irish Nation, 1875, iv. 695–7; Read's Cabinet of Irish Literature, 1880, iii. 329–36; Life of Mitchel, by P. A. Sillard (Duffy's National Library), 1889; Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biog. 1878, iv. 341; Gent. Mag. 1875, new ser. xiv. 593–608; Annual Register, 1875, pt. i. pp. 8–11, pt. ii. p. 137; Dublin Univ. Mag. lxxxv. 481–92; Democratic Review, xxiii. 149, xxx. 97–128, with portrait; Times, 22, 24, 29 March 1875; Freeman's Journal, 22 and 24 March 1875; Nation, 20 and 27 March 1875, with portrait; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. Suppl. ii. 1119; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

MITCHEL, JONATHAN (1624?–1668), New England divine, born in Halifax, Yorkshire, about 1624, was son of Matthew Mitchel (Savage, *Genealog. Dict.* iii. 220). He accompanied his parents to America in 1635, graduated at Harvard in 1647, and on 24 June 1649 preached at Hartford, Connecticut, with such acceptance that he was invited to succeed Thomas Hooker (1586–1647) [q. v.] This offer he declined. In May 1650 he was elected fellow of Harvard,

and appears to have acted as tutor. He did much towards promoting the prosperity of the college. After being ordained at Cambridge, Massachusetts, on 21 Aug. 1650, he succeeded Thomas Shepard as pastor of that town. When his old preceptor, Henry Dunster [q. v.], president of Harvard, openly announced his conversion to the doctrines of the baptists, Mitchel opposed him, although retaining his friendship. Dunster died in 1659, and Mitchel wrote some wretched lines in his memory, printed in Cotton Mather's 'Ecclesiastes' (p. 70), and in the same author's 'Magnalia' (bk. iv. sect. 175). Mitchel hospitably entertained the regicides Whalley and Goffe when they sought refuge in Cambridge in July 1660. In June 1661 he was one of the committee appointed to defend the privileges of the colony, then menaced by the English government. In 1662 he was a member of the synod that met at Boston to discuss questions of church membership and discipline. Its report was chiefly written by him, and he was mainly responsible for the adoption of the so-called 'half-way covenant.' On 8 Oct. 1662 he and Captain Daniel Gookin [q. v.] were appointed the first licensers of the press in Massachusetts. With Francis Willoughby and Major-general John Leverett, Mitchel was entrusted with the task of drawing up a petition to Charles II respecting the colony's charter on 3 Aug. 1664, and he wrote it entirely himself. In ecclesiastical councils, to which he was frequently called, and in weighty cases in which the general court often consulted the clergy, 'the sense and hand of no man was relied more upon than his for the exact result of all.' Overwork at length told on him, and he died of fever at Cambridge on 9 July 1668.

His union with Sarah, daughter of the Rev. John Cotton (*d.* 1652) [q. v.], having been prevented by her death in January 1650, he married on 19 Nov. following Margaret Boradale, widow of his predecessor, Thomas Shepard, by whom he left issue (Savage, iv. 76).

Mitchel wrote several sermons and treatises, among which were: 1. 'Letter to his brother' David 'concerning your spiritual condition,' dated 19 May 1649; many editions. 2. Propositions concerning the subject of Baptism and Consociation of Churches, collected and confirmed out of the Word of God by a Synod of Elders . . . assembled at Boston in 1662,' 4to, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1662; chiefly written by Mitchel. 3. 'A Defence of the Answer and Arguments of the Synod met at Boston in 1662 . . . against the reply made thereto by the Rev. Mr. John Davenport. . . . By some of the Elders,' 4to, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1664. Of this work the first 46 pages, designated 'Answer' on the title-page, were by Mitchel. 4. 'A Discourse of the Glory to which God hath called Believers by Jesus Christ delivered in some sermons . . . together with an annexed letter' [to his brother], edited by J. Collins, 8vo, London, 1677; 2nd edition, with a preface by Increase Mather, 12mo, Boston, Massachusetts, 1721. 5. 'A Letter concerning the subject of Baptisme,' dated 26 Dec. 1667; printed in the 'Postscript' of Increase Mather's 'First Principles of New-England,' 4to, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1675. 6. 'The Great End and Interest of New England stated by the memorable Mr. J. Mitchel, extracted from an instrument of his which bears date 31 Dec. 1662.' This tract constitutes pp. 1–5 of Increase Mather's 'Elijah's Mantle,' 8vo, Boston, Massachusetts, 1722. Mitchel also edited Thomas Shepard's 'Parable of the Ten Virgins,' fol. 1660.

[Sibley's Biog. Sketches of Graduates of Harvard University, i. 141–57; Cotton Mather's Ecclesiastes: the Life of J. Mitchel, 1697; Cotton Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, bk. iv. sects. 158, 166; Walker's Hist. of the First Church in Hartford.] G. G.

MITCHEL, WILLIAM (1672–1740?), pamphleteer, known as the 'Tinklarian Doctor,' seems to have gone to Edinburgh about 1696 to earn a poor livelihood as a tinsmith at the head of the West-Bow. For twelve years he superintended the lighting of the town-lamps. A disastrous fire at the Bow-head (1706?), by which he lost thirteen hundred merks, and his dismissal from his post in 1707 reduced him to penury. He continued his tinkering, but found time to issue a large number of 'books,' or rather broad-sheets, which he sold at his shop 'at very reasonable rates.' In 1712 he was restored to his former post. He survived the Porteous riots (about which he is stated to have written a pamphlet) in 1736. Chambers states that he died in 1740.

His tracts deal chiefly with religion and church politics, and especially with the shortcomings of the professional ministry. 'Give the clergy,' says his petition to Queen Anne, 'less wages, and lay more dutie upon gouf [golf] clubs, and then fewer of them and others would go to the gouf.' His claim was 'to give light,' a metaphor which he proudly borrowed from his experience in lamps. His writings are extremely illiterate, and show, even in their titles, the audacity and incoherence of a madman. They are badly printed on shabby paper, most of them on single sheets.

The following are known: 1. 'Dr. Mitchel's Strange and Wonderful Discourse concerning the Witches and Warlocks in West Calder.' 2. 'The Tinklar's Testament' (in several parts, including 'The Tincklar's Reformation Sermon' and a 'Speech in commendation of the Scriptures'), 1711. 3. Petitions to Queen Anne (ten in number), 1711, &c. 4. 'The Advantagious Way of Gaming, or Game to be rich. In a letter to Collonel Charters,' 1711 (?). 5. 'The Tinklar's Speech to . . . the laird of Carnwath,' 1712. 6. 'The Great Tincklarian Doctor Mitchel his fearful book, to the condemnation of all swearers. Dedicated to the Devil's captains,' 1712. 7. 'Speech concerning Lawful and Unlawful Oaths,' 1712. 8. 'Proposals for the better reformation of Edinburgh.' 9. 'The Tinclarian Doctor Mitchel's description of the Divisions of the Church of Scotland.' 10. 'A new and wonderful Way of electing Magistrates.' 11. 'A Seasonable Warning to beware of the Lutherians, writen by the Tinclarian Doctor,' 1713. 12. 'Great News! Strange Alteration concerning the Tinckler, who wrote his Testament long before his Death, and no Man knows his Heir.' 13. 'The Tinclarian Doctor Mitchel's Letter to the King of France,' 1713 (?). 14. 'Letter to the Pope.' 15. 'The Tinclarian Doctor Mitchel's Letter to Her Majesty Queen Ann'—'to make me your Majesty's Advocat.' 16. 'The Tinclarian Doctor Mitchel's Lamentation, dedicated to James Stewart, one of the Royal Family.' 17. Letter to George I. 18. 'Inward and Outward Light to be Sold,' 1731. 19. 'Second Day's Journey of the Tinclarian Doctor,' 1733. 20. 'Short History to the Commendation of the Royal Archers,' &c., with 'One Man's Meat is another Man's Poison' (in verse), 1734. 21. 'The Voice of the Tinklarian Doctor's last Trumpet, sounding for the Downfall of Babylon, and his last Arrow shot at her,' 1737. 22. 'Prophecy of an Old Prophet concerning Kings, and Judges, and Rulers, and of the Magistrates of Edinburgh, and also of the Downfall of Babylon, which is Locusts, who is King of the Bottomless Pit. Dedicated to all Members of Parliament,' 1737. 23. 'Revelation of the Voice of the Fifth Angel's Trumpet,' 1737. 24. 'The Tinklarian Doctor's Four Catechisms,' published separately 1736–7–8. 25. 'Tinklarian Doctor's Dream concerning those Locusts, who hath come out of the Smoke of the Pit and hath Power to hurt all Nations,' 1739. A number of these broadsheets are found bound together with the following title: 'The whole Works of that Eminent Divine and Historian Doctor William Mitchel, Professor of Tincklarianism in the University of the Bow-head; being Essays of Divinity, Humanity, History, and Philosophy; composed at various occasions for his own satisfaction, Reader's Edification, and the World's Illumination.' In one of his publications of 1713 Mitchel incidentally remarks that he had then issued twenty-one 'books.'

[Tracts (*a*) in the Advocates' Library, (*b*) in the possession of William Cowan, esq., Edinburgh; Chambers's Domestic Annals, iii. 361, and Traditions of Edinburgh, pp. 53–5; Irving's Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Maidment's Pasquils, p. 74.] G. G. S.

MITCHELBURN. [See MICHELBORNE.]

MITCHELL. [See also MICHELL and MITCHEL.]

MITCHELL, ALEXANDER (1780–1868), civil engineer, born in Dublin on 13 April 1780, was son of William Mitchell, inspector-general of barracks in Ireland. At school he showed a marked taste for mathematics. In 1802 his eyesight, always defective in consequence of an attack of small-pox, almost totally failed him. He soon carried on, in Belfast, the joint business of brickmaking and building, from which he retired in 1832, having previously invented several machines employed in those trades. In 1842 he became known as the inventor and patentee of the Mitchell screw-pile and mooring, a simple yet effective means of constructing durable lighthouses in deep water, on mudbanks and shifting sands, of fixing beacons, and of mooring ships. For this invention he was chosen an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and in 1848 was elected a member, receiving the Telford silver medal for a paper on his own invention. His system was generally approved of by engineers of eminence (*Proc. of Inst. of Civ. Eng.* ii. 150, vii. 108). He established himself at Belfast, and at 17 Great George Street, Westminster, as 'Mitchell's Screw-Pile and Mooring Company.' At the expiration of his patent in 1847 the privy council, in consideration of its merit, granted a renewal for fourteen years.

Mitchell's screw-pile was first used for the foundation of the Maplin Sand Lighthouse at the mouth of the Thames in 1838 (*ib.* vii. 146). In 1839 he designed and constructed, with the aid of his son, the Fleetwood-on-Wyre Lighthouse, Morecambe Bay. In the summer of 1844 a screw-pile lighthouse, serving also as a pilot station, was successfully placed by him in Belfast Lough, Carrickfergus Bay; but his attempt to construct a lighthouse on the Kish Bank, between Dublin Bay and Waterford, proved a failure. He also constructed, in the summer of 1847,

a screw-pile jetty at Courtown on the coast of Wexford. After the success of screw-piles had been established, they were applied to more extensive undertakings. The great government breakwater at Portland, the long viaduct and bridges on the Bombay and Baroda railway, the whole system of Indian telegraphs, and the Madras pier, were among the works executed with this invention.

His improved method of mooring ships was likewise generally adopted. The corporation of Newcastle-upon-Tyne purchased, for 2,500*l.*, the right of putting down screw moorings in the Tyne.

Mitchell, who retired from the Engineers' Institution in 1857 (*ib.* xvii. 85), settled first at Farm Hill, but latterly at Glen Devis, near Belfast, where he died on 25 June 1868. He had a family of two sons and three daughters, of whom only one, the wife of Professor Burden of Queen's College, Belfast, survived him.

He published: 1. 'Description of a Patent Screw-pile Battery and Lighthouse,' 8vo, Belfast, 1843. 2. 'On Submarine Foundations, particularly the Screw-pile and Moorings,' 8vo, London, 1848, a description of his invention, read before the Institution of Civil Engineers on 22 Feb. 1848.

[Belfast News-Letter, 29 June 1868; Men of the Time, 1868 p. 586, 1872 p. 1001; Denham's Mersey and Dee Navigation; Hugh M'Call's Ireland and her Staple Manufactures.] G. G.

MITCHELL, Sir ANDREW (1708–1771), diplomatist, born at Edinburgh on 15 April 1708, was the only surviving son of William Mitchell, of an Aberdeenshire family, minister of St. Giles's, Edinburgh, and one of the king's chaplains for Scotland. Mitchell received part of his education at the university of Edinburgh. Before he was twenty-one he married his cousin, Barbara Mitchell, an only daughter, and heiress of the lands of Thurnston in Aberdeenshire. She died about 1729, having given birth to an only daughter, who did not survive infancy. At the time Mitchell was studying for the Scottish bar, but the event affected him so deeply that he never afterwards resided in Scotland for any length of time. After several years spent in foreign travel, he was entered at Leyden University 5 Oct. 1730, and having formed at Paris an intimacy with Montesquieu, he settled in London in 1735 and studied for the English bar. He was elected a member of the Royal Society in March 1735, and was called to the bar at the Middle Temple on 12 May 1738. In 1741 he was served, in right of his wife, heir to the Thurnston estates. In the following year the Marquis of Tweeddale [see Hay, John, fourth Marquis], on becoming secretary of state for Scotland, appointed him under-secretary. Quin the actor, in conversation with Mitchell, hinted that his official employment was simply that of Will helping Jack to do nothing (Walpole, v. 235), but with the breaking out of the rebellion of 1745 Mitchell's office became no sinecure. His functions ceased in 1747 with the abolition of the Scottish secretaryship of state. But he was afterwards consulted by the government respecting the affairs of Scotland, and the Duke of Newcastle aided him in what proved to be his successful candidature for Aberdeenshire. He was elected as a staunch whig in 1747. He was an intimate friend of James Thomson, the poet of the 'Seasons,' who, dying in 1748, left Mitchell one of his executors. He spoke occasionally in the House of Commons, and in 1751–2 he was at Brussels as one of the British commissioners appointed to negotiate a commercial treaty with Austria and the Netherlands. From 1755 to 1761 he was M.P. for the Elgin burghs, but during most of the period he was absent from England, having been appointed in 1756 British envoy to Frederick the Great.

Mitchell reached Berlin just before the breaking out of the seven years' war and the formation of an Anglo-Prussian alliance. Frederick and he became strongly attracted to each other. Mitchell was admitted to confidential intercourse with the king, whose appeals for a strict fulfilment of the engagements which England had entered into with Prussia were warmly supported by Mitchell in his correspondence with his government. Frederick willingly acceded to Mitchell's application, made in pursuance of instructions from home, to be allowed to accompany him in his campaigns, and he was often by the king's side in the battle-field and under fire. The clear and instructive narratives of military operations sent home by Mitchell interested George II, and their value has been recognised by Carlyle. Mitchell's reports of Frederick's frank and lively conversations with him abound in striking traits and anecdotes of the great king. Some remarks in one of his despatches appear to have given offence to the elder Pitt, and he was recalled, General Yorke being sent to supersede him. But Frederick insisted that Mitchell should remain, and without quitting Berlin he resumed his functions as envoy. This was in 1758, and in 1759 he was raised to the rank of plenipotentiary. While attached to Frederick and approving of his policy, Mitchell did not hesitate to speak his mind freely to him in regard both to politics and to religion. They had more than once discussions on the provi-

dential government of the world, in which Frederick did not believe, while Mitchell advocated the orthodox view. In the intervals of campaigning Mitchell learnt German, one of his earliest teachers being Gottsched, whose attack on Shakespeare for neglecting the unities he repelled with considerable wit (Carlyle, vii. 317). Mitchell's acquaintance with the rising German literature of the time was much greater than that of Frederick, on whom he urged its claims to royal recognition (*ib.* ix. 154).

Lord Bute, on becoming prime minister in 1762, aimed at bringing the seven years' war to an end, and discontinued the subsidies to Frederick, who wrote in that year to one of his correspondents: 'Messieurs the English continue to betray. Poor M. Mitchell has had a stroke of apoplexy on hearing of it.' There was now a diminution of the king's confidential intercourse with Mitchell, who had become the envoy of a government unfriendly to Frederick. In 1764, peace having been restored to Europe, Mitchell revisited England. He had been re-elected for the Elgin burghs in 1761, and continued to represent them, at least nominally, until his death. In 1765 he was invested, but not installed, a knight of the Bath (Foster, p. 252). In the following year he returned as envoy to Berlin. But as Frederick rejected Chatham's proposal of a triple alliance between England, Prussia, and Russia, which Mitchell was instructed to urge on him, the old intimacy of the king and Mitchell remained in abeyance. Mitchell's later despatches contain severe animadversions on Frederick's debasement of the coinage and general fiscal policy.

Mitchell died at Berlin on 28 Jan. 1771, and Frederick is said to have shed tears as he witnessed from a balcony the funeral procession. He was buried in a Berlin church, in which a year or so afterwards a bust of him was placed at the instance of Prince Henry, Frederick's brother. Mitchell is described as strongly built, and rather above the middle height. His portrait at Thurnston is that of a bold, straightforward, and most sagacious man. He is said to have been taking in his manner, but rather blunt. Carlyle speaks of him as 'an Aberdeen Scotchman creditable to his country; hard-headed, sagacious, sceptical of shows, but capable of recognising substances withal and of standing loyal to them, stubbornly if needful . . . whose Letters are among the perennially valuable Documents on Friedrich's History.' The anecdotes of Mitchell, given by Thiébault, some of which are often quoted, are not to be relied on when Thiébault is repeating the gossip of others. Mitchell himself, however, told him, he asserts, that when Frederick was least satisfied with England, Mitchell was reproached by the government at home with not reporting Frederick's bitter sarcasms on their policy, and that in reply he declared his determination to resign rather than play the part of tale-bearer.

[Mitchell's Diplomatic and Private Correspondence, in sixty-nine volumes, is in the British Museum, Addit. MSS. 6804–72. Copious and interesting extracts from them form the basis of Mr. Andrew Bisset's Memoirs and Papers of Sir Andrew Mitchell (2 vols. 1850), which is the chief printed authority for Mitchell's biography. Mr. Bisset has also made use of a considerable number of Mitchell's letters in the possession of his heirs, and not included in the Museum collection. Lord Glenbervie began for publication a selection from the Mitchell Papers in the Museum, but was stopped by order of George III. Those which he did select constitute the volumes of Addit. MSS. 11260–2. There are a number of Mitchell's letters printed in the Culloden Papers (1815), and several in the Chatham Correspondence (1838–40), and in Von Raumer's Beiträge zur neueren Geschichte aus dem Britischen Museum und Reichsarchive (1836–7, English translation 1837). The references in the preceding article are to Carlyle's History of Friedrich II, library ed. 1870; Horace Walpole's Letters (1857–9); Foster's Members of Parliament, Scotland (2nd edit. 1882); Thiébault's Mes Souvenirs de Vingt Ans de Séjour à Berlin (2nd edit. 1805), tom. iii., 'Les Ministres Etrangers à la Cour de Berlin: Légation d'Angleterre.'] F. E.

MITCHELL, Sir ANDREW (1757–1806), admiral, second son of Charles Mitchell of Baldridge, near Dunfermline in Fife, born in 1757, was educated at the high school, Edinburgh. He entered the navy in 1771 on board the Deal Castle. After serving in different ships on the home station, in 1776 he went out to the East Indies in the Ripon with Sir Edward Vernon [q.v.], by whom he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Coventry frigate, 11 Oct. 1777, and to be captain, also of the Coventry, after the skirmish off Pondicherry on 10 Aug. 1778. His post rank was confirmed by the admiralty to 25 Oct. 1778. Mitchell continued in the Coventry after Sir Edward Hughes [q.v.] took command of the station; and on 12 Aug. 1782 fought a severe but indecisive action with the French 40-gun frigate Bellona off Friar's Hood in Ceylon. In September Hughes appointed him to the Sultan, in which he took part in the fight off Cuddalore on 20 June 1783. After the peace Mitchell remained on the station as commodore of a small squadron (Beatson, *Naval and Mil. Memoirs*, vi. 360), with his broad pennant in the Defence. He

returned to England in 1786, having acquired in ten years' service a very considerable sum, which was lost by the bankruptcy of his agent. In the armament of 1790 he commanded the Asia, which was paid off on the settlement of the dispute; and in February 1795 he was appointed to the Impregnable in the Channel fleet. From her on 1 June 1795 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral.

On 14 Feb. 1799 he was advanced to be vice-admiral, and in April was appointed to a command in the North Sea under Lord Duncan. In August he had charge of the transports for the expedition to Holland; and though Duncan himself convoyed them across and superintended the disembarkation of the troops, he left the further operations to Mitchell, who on 30 Aug. received the surrender of the Dutch ships, consequent on the mutiny of the Dutch seamen, who refused to fight against the allies of the Prince of Orange. Their brethren on shore took a different view of the position, and in conjunction with the French repulsed the English and Russian army; so that the Duke of York, who was in command, was compelled to ask for an armistice, on the basis of an immediate evacuation of Holland. Mitchell, who, with a squadron of small vessels, had made himself master of the Zuyder Zee, was bound by the same treaty, and withdrew his ships; but neither he nor Sir Ralph Abercromby, who had commanded the army at its first landing, was blamed for the ignominious termination of the campaign; the thanks of parliament were given to both, as well as to the officers and men; and Mitchell was nominated a K.B., 9 Jan. 1800. The city of London, too, presented him with a sword of the value of one hundred guineas.

During 1800 and 1801 he commanded in the Channel fleet, under Lord St. Vincent and Admiral Cornwallis, and in November 1801 was detached with a squadron to the coast of Ireland and to Bantry Bay. In December, on some of the ships being ordered to sail for the West Indies, a mutiny broke out, especially on board the Téméraire, the flagship of Rear-admiral George Campbell. The mutiny was suppressed, and some twenty of the ringleaders, having been made prisoners, were brought round to Spithead, where they were tried by a court-martial, of which Mitchell was president. The greater number of them were found guilty and were executed (the minutes of the court-martial were published, 8vo, 1802). In the spring of 1802 Mitchell was appointed commander-in-chief on the North American station. On 9 Nov. 1805 he was promoted to be admiral; after a short illness he died at Bermuda on 26 Feb. 1806, and was buried there with military honours. He was twice married, having by his first wife three sons, Charles, Nathaniel, and Andrew (Marshall, *Roy. Nav. Biog.* vii. 325, viii. 380, and ix. 215), who all died captains in the navy. By his second wife he had a daughter. His portrait by Bowyer has been engraved (*Catalogue of the Naval Exhibition*, 1891).

[Ralfe's Nav. Biog. ii. 91; Naval Chronicle, with portrait after Bowyer, xvi. 89; James's Nav. Hist. 1860, ii. 343.] J. K. L.

MITCHELL, CORNELIUS (*d.* 1749?), captain in the navy, entered the navy in 1709 on board the Ranelagh, then carrying the flag of Sir John Norris in the Channel. On 22 Dec. 1720 he was promoted by Commodore Charles Stewart, in the Mediterranean, to be lieutenant of the Dover. In 1726 he was a lieutenant of the Weymouth, and in June 1729 he was appointed to the Lion going out to the West Indies with the flag of his old patron Stewart, at this time a rear-admiral. By Stewart he was promoted, on 14 June 1731, to be captain of the Lark, which he took to England and paid off in the following February. From that time he had no service till August 1739, when he was appointed to the Rochester. In the following year he was moved into the Torbay, and afterwards into the Buckingham, in which he sailed for the West Indies in the fleet under Sir Chaloner Ogle (*d.* 1751) [q. v.] On the way out, however, the Buckingham was disabled in a storm and was sent home (Beatson, iii. 27), and Mitchell, appointed to the Kent, went out later. In December 1743 he was moved by Ogle into the Adventure; and again by Davers in July 1745 into the Strafford. In the following December, with the Plymouth and Lyme frigate in company, he was convoying a fleet of merchant ships through the Windward Passage, when on the 15th he fell in with three French ships of war off Cape Nicolas. A slight engagement ensued, and, content with having beaten off the enemy, Mitchell pursued his voyage. A court-martial afterwards decided that he was justified in so doing, as the French force was superior, and the safety of the convoy was the first consideration.

In August 1746 Mitchell was again in command of a squadron, and again met a French squadron off Cape Nicolas, but the circumstances were reversed. The French had the convoy; Mitchell had the superior force. He had four ships of the line, one of 44 guns, and a small frigate, against three ships of the

line, and one of 44 guns (*ib.* iii. 65–6). Mitchell, although his duty to attack was plain, hesitated; and when the French, encouraged by his apparent timidity, chased, he fled under a press of sail. At night he gave orders to show no lights; but he did not part company with the enemy, and day after day the experience was repeated. Once only did the squadrons engage, and after a few broadsides Mitchell drew off. On the tenth day, 13 Aug., the French entered the harbour of Cape François, where 'they fired guns very merrily, and in the dusk of the evening had great illuminations in the town.'

Mitchell's conduct was severely commented on; but the admiral was sick and incapable. Mitchell, next to him, was the senior officer on the station; and it was only when the affair was reported to the admiralty that special orders were sent out to try him by court-martial. Even then there was some difficulty about forming a court, and it was thus 27 Oct. 1747 before he was put on his trial. The evidence against him was very positive; the hearing lasted nearly three months; the minutes of it fill about a thousand closely written foolscap pages; and on 28 Jan. 1747–8 the court determined that Mitchell 'fell under part of the 12th and 14th articles of war,' and sentenced him 'to be cashiered and rendered incapable of ever being employed in his Majesty's service' (cf. Mahan, *Influence of Sea Power upon History*, p. 267 *n.*) There was a strong feeling that the punishment was inadequate; so that when in 1749 parliament undertook to revise the code of naval discipline the discretionary power of courts-martial in cases such as Mitchell's was abolished, and under the altered regulations Admiral Byng suffered death in 1757.

Charnock incorrectly says that Mitchell was even restored to his half-pay of ten shillings a day. His name does not appear on the half-pay lists; and though it is possible that an equivalent pension was given him in some irregular manner, no minutes of such can be found. There is no official record of his death, which is said to have taken place in 1749.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iv. 230; Beatson's Nav. and Mil. Mem. i. 320; Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, iv. 62; minutes of the courts-martial, commission and warrant books, and half-pay lists in Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

MITCHELL, Sir DAVID (1650?–1710), vice-admiral, was bound apprentice to the master of a Leith trading vessel. Afterwards he was mate of a ship in the Baltic trade, and in 1672 was pressed into the navy. His conduct and appearance attracted attention; he was placed on the quarter-deck, and on 16 Jan. 1677–8 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Defiance in the Mediterranean with Captain Edward Russell, afterwards Earl of Orford [q. v.], whom in March he followed to the Swiftsure, and again in August 1680 to the Newcastle. In May 1682 he was appointed lieutenant of the Tiger, and on 1 Oct. 1683 promoted to the command of the Ruby. Whether in compliment to his patron Russell, who retired from the service on the execution of his cousin William, or finding that he no longer had any interest, he also seems to have retired. He may have commanded ships in the merchant service, or followed the fortunes of Russell, and acted as his agent in his political intrigues at home and in Holland. After the revolution he was appointed to the Elizabeth of 70 guns, and in her took part in the battle of Beachy Head, 30 June 1690. In 1691, when Russell was appointed to the command of the fleet, Mitchell was appointed first captain of the Britannia, his flagship, an office now known as captain of the fleet. He was still first captain of the Britannia at the battle of Barfleur, 19 May 1692, and in the subsequent operations, culminating in the burning of the French ships in the bay of La Hogue, 23–4 May.

For his conduct on this occasion Mitchell was appointed by the king one of the grooms of the bedchamber, and on 8 Feb. 1692–3 was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue. In March, with his flag in the Essex, he commanded the squadron which convoyed the king to Holland. During the year he served with the main fleet under the command of the joint admirals, and in October escorted the king back from Holland. In February 1693–4 he had command of a squadron to the westward, for the guard of the Channel and the protection of trade; and on his return from this service he was knighted. In May he joined the grand fleet, now again under the command of Russell, whom he accompanied to the Mediterranean. When Russell returned home in the autumn of 1695, Mitchell was left commander-in-chief, till superseded by Sir George Rooke [q. v.], who brought out his commission as vice-admiral of the blue, and with whom he returned to England in the spring of 1696. During the rest of the year he was second in command of the fleet in the Channel, under Rooke; and in 1697 commanded a detached squadron cruising on the Soundings till the conclusion of the peace. In January 1697–8 he was sent with a small squadron of ships of war and yachts to bring the czar Peter to England. He was afterwards, at

the czar's request, appointed to attend on him during his stay in this country, and to command the squadron which convoyed him back to Holland. In this connection several anecdotes of doubtful authenticity are related (CAMPBELL, iii. 426). It is also said that the czar invited him to Russia, with the offer of a very lucrative post, which Mitchell declined.

In June 1699 he was appointed one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty, in which post he remained till April 1701, when the Earl of Pembroke was made lord high admiral. He was afterwards usher of the black rod; and on the accession of Queen Anne, when Prince George became lord high admiral, Mitchell was appointed one of his council, in which office he continued till April 1708. It was apparently in 1709 that he was sent to Holland 'to negotiate matters relating to the sea with the States-General.' He died at his seat, Popes in Hertfordshire, on 1 June 1710, 'about the 60th year of his age' (inscription on his tombstone). He was buried in the church at Hatfield beneath a slab, on which a lengthy inscription summarises his services. It also bears the arms of Mitchell of Tillygreig, Aberdeen (1672). Le Neve (*Pedigrees of the Knights*, p. 461), says, 'He bears arms but hath no right,' and tells an absurd story how, as 'a poor boy from Scotland,' he was pressed from a Newcastle collier, and was pulled out from under the coals, where he had hidden himself. The arms on an escutcheon of pretence which he assumed were by right of his wife Mary, daughter and coheiress of Robert Dod of Chorley in Shropshire, by whom he had one son, died an infant. Dame Mary died 30 Sept. 1722, aged 62, and was also buried in the church at Hatfield; but the slab, bearing the inscription, 'Heare lyes the body,' &c., is now in the churchyard (information from the sexton of Hatfield; cf. BURKE, *Hist. of Commoners*, i. 298).

[Boyer's Hist. of Queen Anne (App. ii.), p. 53; Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, iii. 423; Charnock's Biog. Nav. ii. 105; inscriptions on the tombstones at Hatfield; that on Mitchell's is printed in John Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, 1700–15, p. 188.] J. K. L.

MITCHELL, HUGH HENRY (1764?–1817), colonel, was appointed ensign in the 101st regiment in January 1782, and was promoted to be lieutenant in June 1783. He served with that regiment in India and until it was disbanded in 1784. In May 1786 he was gazetted to the 26th, and served with it in the latter part of the campaign of 1801 in Egypt. He rose in the 26th to the rank of lieutenant-colonel in December 1805. In June 1811 he exchanged to the 51st light infantry, and commanded that regiment in the Peninsula War till its conclusion in 1814. He obtained the rank of colonel in June 1813, and the order of companion of the Bath on 4 June 1815. In the Waterloo campaign Mitchell commanded a brigade consisting of the 3rd battalion of the 14th, the 23rd fusiliers, and the 51st light infantry.

Wellington was sparing—almost niggardly—in his expressions of praise, and never mentioned an officer in his despatches merely because he commanded a brigade or division, or was on the staff. Mitchell was the only commander of a brigade at Waterloo under the rank of general officer who was thus honoured. For his services in the campaign he received from the Emperor of Russia the order of St. Vladimir of the third class, and also the Russian order of St. Ann.

Mitchell died 20 April 1817, in Queen Anne Street, London.

[Gent. Mag. 1817, pt. i. p. 473; Wellington's Despatches; Gazettes; Army Lists, &c.] E. O'C.

MITCHELL or MITCHEL, JAMES (*d.* 1678), fanatic, was the son of obscure parents in Midlothian. He graduated at Edinburgh University on 9 July 1656, and at the same time signed the national covenant and the solemn league and covenant. He attached himself to the party of remonstrator presbyterians, and studied popular divinity under David Dickson (1583?–1663) [q. v.] He was refused by the presbytery of Dalkeith on the grounds of insufficiency, and appears to have become 'a preacher, but no actual minister,' in or near Edinburgh. In 1661 he was recommended to some ministers in Galloway by Trail, a minister in Edinburgh, as suitable for teaching in a school or as private tutor. He entered the house of the Laird of Dundas as domestic chaplain and tutor to his children, but was dismissed for immoral conduct. Returning to Edinburgh he made the acquaintance of Major John Weir [q. v.], who procured for him the post of chaplain in a 'fanatical family, the lady whereof was niece to Sir Archibald Johnston' of Warriston. He quitted this post in November 1666 to join the rising of the covenanters in the west at Ayr. He was in Edinburgh on 28 Nov., when the rebels were defeated at Pentland, but was pronounced guilty of treason in a proclamation of 4 Dec. 1666, and on 1 Oct. 1667 was excluded from the pardon granted to those engaged in the rising. Mitchell effected his escape to Holland, where he joined a cousin, a factor in Rotterdam. After wandering in England and Ireland he returned to Edin-

burgh in 1668. There he married, and opened a shop for the sale of tobacco and spirits.

Mitchell resolved to revenge himself on James Sharp, archbishop of St. Andrews, for his desertion of the presbyterian cause, and on 11 July 1668 he fired a pistol at him as he sat in his coach in Blackfriars Wynd in Edinburgh. The shot missed the archbishop, but entered the hand of his companion, Andrew Honeyman, bishop of Orkney. Mitchell passed down Niddry's Wynd without opposition, and, despite the reward of five thousand marks offered for his apprehension, quitted the country. He returned to Scotland towards the end of 1673. Early in 1674 he was recognised in the street by the archbishop, whose brother, Sir William Sharp, obtained a confession from him, after the archbishop had pledged himself that no harm should come to him. But he was imprisoned, and at the instigation of Sharp brought before the council on 10 Feb. 1674. He again made a full confession on 12 Feb. on receiving a promise of his life. After further imprisonment in the Tolbooth he was brought before the justiciary court on 2 March 1674 to receive sentence, but he denied that he was guilty, though he was told that he would lose the benefit of the assurance of life if he persisted in his denial. On 6 March the council framed an act in which they declared themselves free of any promise made. On 25 March Mitchell was again brought before the court, but there being no evidence against him beyond the confession, since retracted, the lords of justiciary deserted the diet, with the consent of the lord advocate, Sir John Nisbet [q. v.] Mitchell was returned to the Tolbooth and afterwards removed to the Bass Rock. On 18 Jan. 1677 he again, in the presence of a committee of justices, of which Linlithgow [see LIVINGSTONE, GEORGE, third EARL OF] was chairman, denied his confession. A further attempt was made on 22 Jan. with the same result, despite a threat of the 'boots.' On 24 Jan., in the Parliament House, he was examined under torture as to his connection with the rebellion of 1666. This accusation he also denied, and reminded those present that there were two other James Mitchells in Midlothian. The torture and questioning continued till the prisoner fainted, when he was carried back to the Tolbooth.

In December 1677 the council ordered criminal proceedings against him for the attempted assassination of the archbishop. On 7 Jan. the trial commenced; he was ably defended by Sir George Lockhart [q. v.] and John Elies. His former confession was the sole evidence against him. Rothes swore to having seen Mitchell sign his confession, which was countersigned by himself. But both he and the archbishop denied that the promise of life had been given. Mitchell's counsel produced a copy of the Act of Council of 12 March 1674, in which his confession under promise of life was recorded, but a request that the books of the council might be produced was refused. The trial was remarkable for the number of witnesses of high station, and the perjury of Rothes, Halton, and Lauderdale has rarely been paralleled. The following day, 10 Jan., sentence of death was passed, and Mitchell was executed in the Grassmarket of Edinburgh on Friday, 18 Jan. 1678.

Halton was indicted for the perjury on 28 July 1681, the evidence against him being two letters that he had written on 10 and 12 Feb. 1674 to the Earl of Kincardine [see BRUCE, ALEXANDER, second EARL], in which he gave an account of Mitchell's confession, 'upon assurance of his life.' The letters are printed in Wodrow, ii. 248–9.

Mitchell is described as 'a lean, hollow-cheeked man, of a truculent countenance' (*Ravillac Redivivus*, p. 11). He himself attributed his attempt on Sharp as 'ane impulse of the spirit of God' (KIRKTON, *History of the Church of Scotland*, p. 387). His son James, who graduated at the university of Edinburgh on 11 Nov. 1698, was licensed by the presbytery there on 26 July 1704, ordained on 5 April 1710, and became minister of Dunnotar in the same year. He was summoned to appear before the justices of the peace on 24 March 1713 to answer for the exercise of church discipline in the session. He died on 26 June 1734.

[The fullest account of Mitchell's attempt at assassination and trials is given in Wodrow's History of the Sufferings of the Church of Scotland, ed. Burns, ii. 115–17, 248–52, 454–73. A prejudiced account, entitled Ravillac Redivivus, being a Narrative of the late Tryal, was published anonymously in 1678, 4to. It was the work of George Hickes [q. v.], who, as chaplain to Lauderdale, accompanied him to Scotland in May 1677, and was in Edinburgh at the time of Mitchell's trial. Somers's Tracts, viii., contains a reprint of the work with notes (pp. 510–53). A pamphlet entitled 'The Spirit of Fanaticism exemplified' is an amplified version of the work, published by Curll in 1710. Stephen's Life of Sharp, pp. 383, 458–61; Omond's Lord Advocates of Scotland, i. 192, 214–15; Sir James Turner's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club), pp. 166, 180; Kirkton's Church of Scotland, pp. 383–8; Burnet's Hist of his own Time, ii. 125–32, 298–9; Cobbett's State Trials, vol. vi. cols. 1207–66; Mackenzie's Memoirs, pp. 326–7; Edinburgh Graduates, pp. 77, 161; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scot. vol. iii. pt. ii. pp. 861–2.] B. P.

MITCHELL, JAMES (1786 ?–1844), scientific writer, was born in or near Aberdeen about 1786. He was educated at the university of that town, graduated M.A. at University and King's college in 1804, and was subsequently created LL.D. His whole fortune when he came to London in 1805 was 10*l.*, and he supported himself by teaching until he became secretary, first to the Star Insurance Company, then to the British Annuity Company. He was employed as actuary to the parliamentary commission on factories, and as sub-commissioner on those relating to handloom-weaving and the condition of women and children in collieries. Overtasked by these labours, he was struck with paralysis in June 1843, and died of apoplexy on 3 Sept. 1844, in the house of his nephew, Mr. Templeton, at Exeter, aged 58. He was a fellow of the Geological Society of London, to which he made numerous communications, and from 1823 a corresponding member of the Society of Scottish Antiquaries.

His works include: 1. 'On the Plurality of Worlds,' London, 1813. 2. 'An Easy System of Shorthand,' 1815. 3. 'A Tour through Belgium, Holland, &c., in the Summer of 1816,' 1816. 4. 'The Elements of Natural Philosophy,' 1819. 5. 'The Elements of Astronomy,' 1820. 6. 'A Dictionary of the Mathematical and Physical Sciences,' 1823. 7. 'A Dictionary of Chemistry, Mineralogy, and Geology,' 1823. 8. 'The Scotsman's Library,' Edinburgh, 1825, &c. He left besides many folio volumes in manuscript descriptive of the geology of London and its neighbourhood; and he made at great expense collections relative to Scottish antiquities, some of which he presented to the Society of Scottish Antiquaries, while the remainder were bequeathed by him to the university of Aberdeen.

[Gent. Mag. 1844, ii. 432; Ann. Reg. 1844, p. 267; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Ward's Men of the Reign; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Roy. Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. M. C.

MITCHELL, JAMES (1791–1852), line-engraver, was born in 1791. His most important works were 'Alfred in the Neatherd's Cottage,' 1829, and 'Rat Hunters,' 1830, both after Sir David Wilkie, R.A. He engraved also 'The Contadina,' after Sir Charles L. Eastlake, P.R.A., and 'Lady Jane Grey,' after James Northcote, R.A., for the 'Literary Souvenir' of 1827 and 1832; 'The Farewell,' after Abraham Cooper, R.A.; 'Saturday Night' and 'The Dorty Bairn,' after Sir David Wilkie, and 'The Corsair,' after H. P. Briggs, R.A., for the 'Gem' of 1829, 1830, and 1832; and 'The Secret,' after Robert Smirke, R.A., for 'The Keepsake' of 1831. Besides these he produced 'Edie Ochiltree,' after Sir Edwin Landseer, and five other illustrations, after Kidd, Stanfield, J. W. Wright, and Alexander Fraser, for the author's edition of the 'Waverley Novels,' 1829–33. He died in London on 29 Nov. 1852, aged 61.

Robert Mitchell (1820–1873), his son, born on 19 May 1820, engraved in mezzotint 'Tapageur, a fashionable Member of the Canine Society,' after Sir Edwin Landseer, 1852, and 'The Parish Beauty' and 'The Pastor's Pet,' a pair after Alfred Rankley, 1853 and 1854; and in the mixed style 'The Happy Mothers' and 'The Startled Twins,' a pair after Richard Ansdell, R.A., 1850, and 'Christ walking on the Sea,' after Robert Scott Lauder, R.S.A., 1854. He also etched several plates, which were completed in mezzotint by other engravers. He died at Bromley, Kent, on 16 May 1873.

[Private information.] R. E. G.

MITCHELL or MYCHELL, JOHN (*fl.* 1556), printer, pursued his trade in St. Paul, Canterbury. From 'A Cronicle of Yeres' (1543 and 1544) he compiled, with large additions, 'A breviat Cronicle contaynynge all the Kinges from Brut to this daye, and manye notable actes gathered oute of diuers Cronicles from Willyam Conquerour vnto the yere of Christ a. M. V. c. l. ii.,' 8vo, Canterbury, 1551; another edit. 1553. In a quaint dedication to Sir Anthony Aucher, master of the king's jewel-house, whom he asks to aid him in improving the next issue of the book, he implores his friends and brother-printers to suffer him quietly to enjoy the benefit of his labours. His request was apparently disregarded, as his book was reissued at other presses at London in 1555, 1556, 1559, and about 1561.

Mitchell printed at Canterbury: 1. 'The Psalter . . . after the translacion of the great Bible,' 4to, 1549 and 1550. 2. 'A Treatise of Predestination,' by John Lambert, 8vo, 1550. 3. 'Two Dyaloges wrytten in laten by Desiderius Erasmus, translated in to Englyshe by Edmund Becke,' 8vo (1550). 4. 'Articles to be enquired in thordinary Visitacion of . . . the Lord Cardinall Poole's Grace, Archebyshop of Canterburie within hys Dioces of Canterbury, 1556,' 4to, 1556. 5. 'A shorte Epistle to all such as do contempne the Marriage of us poor Preestes,' 16mo, undated. 6. 'The spirituall Matrimonye betwene Chryste and the Soul,' 24mo, undated. 7. 'An Exposytion upon the Epistyll of Saynt Paul to

the Phillipians,' by Lancelot Ridley, 8vo, undated. 8. 'The Confession of Fayth, writtyn in Latyn by Ph. Melanchton . . . translated . . . by Robert Syngylton,' 8vo, undated. 9. 'Newes from Rome concerning the blasphemous sacrifice of the papisticall Masse,' by Randall Hurlestone, 8vo, undated, but about 1560.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Cat. of Books in Brit. Mus. to 1640.] G. G.

MITCHELL, JOHN (*d.* 1768), botanist, born and educated in England, graduated M.D., although at what university is uncertain. There were several John Mitchells at Oxford at the beginning of the eighteenth century, more than one at Cambridge, and one who entered Leyden on 12 Feb. 1712, but none of these can be certainly identified with the botanist. Mitchell is said to have emigrated to America about 1700, and resided in Virginia, at Urbanna, on the Rappahannock river, about seventy-three miles from Richmond. He devoted himself to botanical and other scientific studies, and discovered several new species of plants, one of which was called after him, 'Mitchella repens,' by Linnæus. In 1738 he wrote a 'Dissertatio brevis de principiis botanicorum,' dedicated to Sir Hans Sloane, and in 1741 'Nova Plantarum genera,' dedicated to Peter Collinson [q. v.], both of which were subsequently printed at Nuremberg, 1769. In 1743 Mitchell prepared an 'Essay upon the Causes of the different Colours of People in different Climates,' which was read before the Royal Society by Peter Collinson at various meetings between 3 May and 14 June 1744, and published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (xliii. 102, &c.) It was designed as a solution of a prize problem set by the academy of Bordeaux. Mitchell maintains that the influence of climate and mode of life is sufficient to account for differences in colour.

Either in 1747 or 1748 Mitchell returned to England. On 17 and 24 Nov. 1748 his essay 'Of the Preparation and Use of various kinds of Potash' was read before the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* xlv. 541, &c.), and on 15 Dec. of the same year Mitchell himself became F.R.S. In December 1759 he contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions a 'Letter concerning the Force of Electrical Cohesion,' dated from Kew. Mitchell died in March 1768. He must be carefully distinguished from John Michell (*d.* 1793) [q. v.], astronomer.

Besides the works already mentioned Mitchell published: 1. 'A Map of the British and French Dominions in North America,' London, 1755, which is said to 'mark an era in the geography' of North America, and was often quoted in boundary negotiations; a French version was published at Paris in 1756, and a second edition appeared in 1757, which was reprinted in 1782. There are copies of all in the British Museum Library. 2. 'The Contest in America between Great Britain and France, by an Impartial Hand,' London, 1757, 8vo. 3. 'The Present State of Great Britain and North America,' 1767, 8vo. He also left in manuscript 'An Account of the Yellow Fever which prevailed in Virginia in 1737, 1741, and 1742,' in letters to Cadwallader Colden and Benjamin Franklin, which were published, together with Colden's and Franklin's replies, by Professor Rush in the 'American Medical and Philosophical Register' (iv. 181 *sqq.*)

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Lists of Fellows of the Royal Society, 1748–67; Phil. Trans. passim; Pulteney's Progress of Botany (with manuscript notes), ii. 278–81; Gent. Mag. 1768, p. 142; Miller's Retrospect of the Eighteenth Century, i. 318, ii. 367; Ramsay's Eulogy on Dr. Rush, pp. 84–5; Thacher's American Medical Biog. i. 392–3; Rich's Bibl. Amer. Nova, i. 36, &c.; American Medical and Phil. Register, vol. iv.] A. F. P.

MITCHELL, JOHN (1785–1859), major-general, born 11 June 1785 in Stirlingshire, was the son of John Mitchell of the diplomatic service, sometime consul-general for Norway, and afterwards engaged on missions to the court of Stockholm and Copenhagen. In 1797 Mitchell went to Berlin with his father, who was despatched on a mission to the court of the new king, Frederick William III. He was placed at the Ritter academy at Lüneburg, where he acquired a knowledge of languages and a love of literature. In 1801 he was sent to a mathematical school in London taught by a Mr. Nicholson, and on 9 July 1803 was commissioned as ensign in the 57th regiment. On 5 Dec. 1804 he was promoted to a lieutenancy in the 1st royals, and went with the 1st battalion of his regiment to the West Indies. On 1 Oct. 1807 he was promoted captain in the 1st royals. In 1809 he joined the 3rd battalion of his regiment at Walcheren, and was present at the siege of Flushing. He served with the same battalion in the Peninsula from 1810 to 1812, and was present at the battles of Busaco and Fuentes d'Onoro, in the action of Sabugal, and in those of the retreat of Masséna. He accompanied the 4th battalion on the expedition under Major-general Gibbs to Stralsund in 1813, but served on the staff as a deputy assistant quarter-

master-general. He also served in a similar capacity in the campaign of 1814 in Holland and Flanders, and with the head-quarters of the army of occupation in Paris. His knowledge of languages made him of use to Wellington in correspondence and negotiations with the allied powers. He was promoted major on 19 July 1821, and placed on the unattached half-pay list on 1 June 1826. His father died in Edinburgh on 17 Oct. the same year.

Mitchell did not return to military duty, but devoted himself to literature, passing a considerable portion of each year on the continent up to 1848, after which he spent the remainder of his life with his sisters in Edinburgh. In 1833–4 he contributed a series of articles to 'Fraser's Magazine,' under the name of 'Bombardino,' or 'Captain Orlando Sabretache.' In 1837 he published a life of Wallenstein, making himself thoroughly acquainted with the scenes of his life by visiting all the localities. Between 1841 and 1855 he contributed to the 'United Service Journal,' and in 1841–2 he wrote seven letters to the 'Times' newspaper dealing with defects in the British army. In 1845 he published 'The Fall of Napoleon,' and soon after received a diamond brooch from King Augustus of Hanover as a token of his majesty's appreciation of the light he had thrown on the history of the emperor. He also received a complimentary letter from Sir Robert Peel. In 1846 he contributed to 'Fraser's Magazine' a series of articles on Napoleon's early campaigns. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel unattached on 10 Jan. 1837, colonel 11 Nov. 1851, and major-general on 31 Aug. 1855. Mitchell was a man of handsome exterior and pleasing manners and address. He died in Edinburgh on 9 July 1859, and was buried in the family vault in the Canongate churchyard.

The following are his principal works: 1. 'The Life of Wallenstein, Duke of Friedland,' 8vo, London, 1837; 2nd edit. 1853. 2. 'Thoughts on Tactics and Military Organisation, together with an Enquiry into the Power and Position of Russia,' 8vo, London, 1838. 3. 'The Art of Conversation, with Remarks on Fashion and Address, by Captain Orlando Sabretache,' 8vo, London, 1842. 4. 'The Fall of Napoleon: an Historical Memoir,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1845. 5. 'Biographies of Eminent Soldiers of the Last Four Centuries: edited, with a Memoir of the Author, by Leonhard Schmitz,' Edinburgh and London, 8vo, 1865.

[Cates's Biog. Dict.; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Military Records; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] R. H. V.

MITCHELL, JOHN (1806–1874), theatre and music agent and manager, was born on 21 April 1806. Early in life he was employed by William Sams of St. James's Street, London, who started the modern system of theatrical agency. In 1834 Mitchell opened a library in Old Bond Street, the headquarters of his extensive business for forty years. He made a practice of engaging a large number of the best seats in every theatre and public hall.

In 1836 and the two following seasons Mitchell opened the Lyceum Theatre for Italian comic opera, giving to it the name of 'Opera Buffa.' 'L'Elisir d'Amore,' on 10 Dec. 1836, was the first of a series of light operas, which, as well as Rossini's 'Stabat Mater' in 1842, were thus introduced to England. In 1842 Mitchell brought over French plays and players, who for a number of years performed at St. James's Theatre. For the same theatre he engaged a French comic opera company, which opened with 'Le Domino Noir' on 15 Jan. 1849. In 1853 he brought the Cologne Choir to London.

Mitchell was held in great esteem and friendship by the leaders of the stage and concert-room. He died in London on 11 Dec. 1874, in his sixty-eighth year, leaving a son and daughter.

[The Choir, xxiii. 400; Grove's Dictionary, ii. 338; Times and Daily Telegraph, quoted by Musical World, 1874, p. 842; Era, 20 Dec. 1874; Athenæum theatrical notices, 1836 et seq.] L. M. M.

MITCHELL, Right Hon. Sir JOHN (1804–1886), field-marshal. [See Michel.]

MITCHELL, JOHN MITCHELL (1789–1865), antiquary, was the second son of John Mitchell of Falkirk, where he was born in 1789. Sir Thomas Livingstone Mitchell [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at the Polmont school in Falkirk, and subsequently at the university of Edinburgh. For nearly half a century he was engaged in business as a merchant at Leith, and for some time acted as consul-general for Belgium. Nevertheless Mitchell found time for the study of archæology, natural history, and mineralogy, and was a student of Scandinavian languages and literature. He was fellow (and joint secretary for its foreign correspondence) of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, of the Royal Physical Society, and the Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Denmark, contributing to the 'Transactions' of each many valuable papers. He lived on terms of friendly intercourse with the king of Denmark and the king of the Belgians, and received from the latter the gold medal of the order of Leopold. Mitchell died at his

residence, Mayville, Trinity, near Edinburgh, on 24 April 1865. He was unmarried.

Mitchell's chief works were: 1. 'Mesehowe: Illustrations of the Runic Literature of Scandinavia,' Edinburgh, 1863, 4to, including translations in Danish and English of inscriptions found in the mound of Mesehowe in Orkney, opened in 1861. 2. 'The Herring, its Natural History and National Importance,' Edinburgh, 1864, 8vo, an elaborate work, embodying the study and research of many years, and constituting an authority on the subject to which it relates; it is an expansion of a paper which gained the medal offered by the Royal Scottish Society of Arts. He was also author of a pamphlet 'On British Commercial Legislation in reference to the Tariff on Import Duties, and the injustice of interfering with the Navigation Laws,' Edinburgh, 1849, 8vo; 2nd edition, 1852.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cat. Advocates' Libr.; Proc. Soc. of Antiquaries of Scotland, passim; Gent. Mag. 1865, pt. i. pp. 796–7.]

W. C. S.

MITCHELL, JOSEPH (1684–1738), dramatist, son of a Scottish stonemason, was born in 1684. After receiving (according to Cibber) a university education in Scotland, he settled in London, where he secured the patronage of the Earl of Stair and Sir Robert Walpole, and by his steady dependence earned the title of 'Sir Robert Walpole's Poet.' Constantly improvident, he speedily squandered 1,000*l.* received at his wife's death. Literary friends as well as noblemen helped him, and once in his distress Aaron Hill presented to him a one-act drama, 'The Fatal Extravagance,' which was performed at Lincoln's Inn Fields 21 April 1721, repeated at Dublin the same year, and printed in Mitchell's name in 1726 (Genest, iii. 63). Ultimately, however, Mitchell disclosed the transaction, which is something to set against Cibber's estimate of him as 'vicious and dishonest,' 'governed by every gust of irregular appetite.' Discourtesy seems to have been among his characteristics, for he returned to Thomson a copy of 'Winter,' together with the couplet,

> Beauties and faults so thick lie scattered here,
> Those I could read if these were not so near.

Thomson winced under his criticism, and writing to Mallet in 1726 called him a 'planet-blasted fool' (Appendix to Sir Harris Nicolas's 'Life of Thompson' in *Aldine Poets*). Cibber mentions that Thomson pinned Mitchell in an epigram as a critic with a 'blasted eye,' but on learning that his victim was really *captus altero oculo* he wrote—

> Why all not faults, injurious Mitchell! why
> Appears one beauty to thy *blasting* eye?

Pope is said, at Mitchell's own request, to have erased his name from the first draft of the 'Dunciad.' Mitchell died 6 Feb. 1738.

Mitchell's 'Poems on Several Occasions,' in 2 vols. 8vo, were published in 1729, and his opera, 'The Highland Fair, or the Union of the Clans,' was performed at Drury Lane 20 March 1731, and is described by Genest as 'a very pleasing piece' (iii. 290). Among his occasional verse a poem called 'The Shoeheel' was 'much read on account of the low humour it contains;' another, on the subject of Jonah in the whale's belly (1720), was ironically dedicated to Dr. Watts on the ground that it 'was written to raise an emulation among our young poets to attempt divine composures.' His 'Sick-bed Soliloquy to an Empty Purse' appeared both in Latin and English, London (1735), 4to. A tragedy entitled 'The Fate of King James I,' upon which he was said by Mallet to have been engaged in 1721, was apparently never completed. He is represented by two songs in Ramsay's 'Tea Table Miscellany,' 1724; by one in Watts's 'Musical Miscellany,' 1731; by his 'Charms of Indolence,' in Southey's 'Later English Poets,' i. 361, and by several lyrics in Johnson's 'Musical Museum.' As a lyrist Mitchell is fluent, if not always melodious, and his heroic couplets are of average merit. His dramatic sense was not strong.

[Theophilus Cibber's Lives of the Poets, 1753, iv. 347 sq., v. 197; Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 520; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. vol. xxii.; Johnson's Scots Musical Museum, vol. iv. ed. Laing.]

T. B.

MITCHELL, ROBERT (*fl.* 1800), architect, resided in London, first in Upper Marylebone Street, and afterwards in Newman Street. In the Royal Academy Exhibitions of 1782 and 1798 he exhibited designs for ecclesiastical edifices. He designed Silwood Park, near Staines (drawing of west front in Royal Academy Exhibition, 1796, and of staircase 1797, view in Neale, *Seats*, i. 1818); Heath Lane Lodge, Twickenham; Cottisbroke Hall, Northamptonshire (view in Bridges, *Northamptonshire* (Whalley), i. 554); Moore Place, near Hertford; Preston Hall, Midlothian (elevation in Royal Academy Exhibition, 1794); and, 1793–4, the Rotunda, Leicester Square, for Robert Barker (1737–1806) [q. v.], who exhibited there his panoramas. The building is now the Roman catholic school of Notre Dame de France.

He published: 'Plans and Views in Perspective, with Descriptions of Buildings erected in England and Scotland; and also an Essay to elucidate the Grecian, Roman, and Gothic Architecture, accompanied with

Designs,' London, 1801, in English and French. The work contains views of the buildings mentioned above.

[Dict. of Architecture; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Academy Catalogues; Gent. Mag. 1801, pp. 639–41.] B. P.

MITCHELL, THOMAS (*fl.* 1735–1790), marine-painter and naval official, was a shipwright by profession who also practised with some success as a painter of marine subjects. He first exhibited at the Free Society of Artists in 1763, when he was residing on Tower Hill. He exhibited there again in 1768 and the following years, when he was employed as assistant shipbuilder at Chatham dockyard. In 1774 he appears as builder's assistant at Deptford dockyard, and was afterwards employed in the navy office, becoming eventually assistant surveyor of the navy. He exhibited at the Royal Academy from 1774 to 1789. A number of drawings by Mitchell are in the print room at the British Museum, the earliest dated being a view of Westminster Bridge in 1735. Some of his drawings were engraved.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Catalogues of the Free Society of Artists and the Royal Academy.] L. C.

MITCHELL, THOMAS (1783–1845), classical scholar, born on 30 May 1783, was son of Alexander Mitchell, riding master, successively of Hamilton Place and Grosvenor Place, London. In June 1790 he was admitted to Christ's Hospital, and in October 1802 went to Pembroke College, Cambridge, with one of the hospital exhibitions (*List of University Exhibitioners*, ed. Lockhart, 2nd edit.) In 1806 he graduated B.A. as eighth senior optime and was first chancellor's medallist. By reason of a novel regulation, which enacted that not more than two students educated at the same school should be fellows of the college at one time, he was refused a fellowship at Pembroke, greatly to his disappointment, as he could have held it without taking orders. In 1809 he proceeded M.A. and was elected to an open fellowship at Sidney Sussex, which he had to vacate in 1812 on account of his refusal to be ordained. He supported himself by private tuition and literary work. From 1806 to 1816 he was tutor successively in the families of Sir George Henry Rose, Robert Smith (whose son, afterwards the Right Hon. Vernon Smith, was his favourite pupil), and Thomas Hope. In 1810 he was introduced to William Gifford [q. v.], and in 1813 he commenced a series of articles in the 'Quarterly Review' on Aristophanes and Athenian manners (Nos. xvii. xlii. xliii. xlv. xlviii. liv. lviii. lxvi. lxxxviii.), the success of which subsequently induced him to undertake his spirited and accurate verse translation of Aristophanes's comedies of the 'Acharnians,' 'Knights,' 'Clouds,' and 'Wasps,' (2 vols. 1820–2). He declined soon afterwards a vacant Greek chair in Scotland, on account of his objection to sign the confession of the Scotch kirk. In June 1813 Leigh Hunt invited him to dinner in Horsemonger Lane gaol, along with Byron and Moore (Moore, *Life of Byron*, 1847, p. 183). Byron afterwards spoke of his translation of Aristophanes as 'excellent' (*ib.* p. 455).

For the last twenty years of his life Mitchell resided with his relatives in Oxfordshire, occasionally superintending the publication of the Greek authors by the Clarendon Press. During 1834–8 he edited in separate volumes for John Murray the 'Acharnians' (1835), 'Wasps' (1835), 'Knights' (1836), 'Clouds (1838), and 'Frogs' (1839) of Aristophanes, with English notes. This edition was adversely criticised by the Rev. George John Kennedy, fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and Mitchell published a reply to Kennedy in 1841. His 'Preliminary Discourse' was republished in vol. xiii. of Philippus Invernizi's edition of 'Aristophanes,' 1826. In 1839 he entered into an engagement with John Henry Parker [q.v.], publisher, of Oxford, to edit 'Sophocles,' but after the publication of three plays in 1842, Parker suspended the edition on the ground that schoolmasters objected to the diffuseness of English notes. Mitchell, left without regular employment, fell into straitened circumstances, but was granted by Sir Robert Peel 150*l.* from the royal bounty. In 1843 Parker resumed his publication of 'Sophocles,' and Mitchell edited the remaining four plays, with shorter notes than before, and in 1844 he began a school edition of a 'Pentalogia Aristophanica,' with brief Latin notes. He had nearly completed this task when he died suddenly of apoplexy, on 4 May 1845, at his house at Steeple Aston, near Woodstock. He was unmarried.

Mitchell also published useful indexes to Reiske's edition of the 'Oratores Attici' (2 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1828), 'Isocrates' (8vo, Oxford, 1828), and 'Plato' (2 vols. 8vo, Oxford, 1832).

In the British Museum Library are Mitchell's copiously annotated copies of 'Æschylus,' 'Euripides,' 'Aristophanes,' and Bekker's edition of the 'Oratores Attici.'

[Classical Museum, iii. 213–16; Gent. Mag. 1845 pt. ii. pp. 202–4; Trollope's History of Christ's Hospital, pp. 141, 306; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Cambridge University Calendars.] G. G.

MITCHELL, Sir THOMAS LIVINGSTONE (1792–1855), Australian explorer, born 16 June 1792, was son of John Mitchell of Craigend, Stirlingshire, by the daughter of Alexander Miln of Carron Works. At the age of sixteen he joined the army in the Peninsula as a volunteer, and three years later he received a commission in the 95th regiment or rifle brigade. He was employed for a long time on the quartermaster-general's staff, thus obtaining much experience in military sketching, and he was present at Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajoz, Salamanca, the Pyrenees, and St. Sebastian, for which he received a silver medal with five clasps. After the war was over he was sent back to Spain and Portugal on a special mission, to survey the battlefields and the positions of the armies. He was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 16 Sept. 1813, placed on half-pay in 1818, came on full pay again in 1821, and served in the 2nd, 54th, and 97th regiments of foot until 1826, when his active career in the army ended. He was promoted to the rank of captain on 3 Oct. 1822, and to that of major on 29 Aug. 1826.

In 1827 Mitchell published his 'Outlines of a System of Surveying for Geographical and Military Purposes,' a useful little work at the time. During 1827 he was appointed deputy surveyor-general to the colony of New South Wales, and in the following year he succeeded to the surveyor-generalship, an appointment he held until his death. During his tenure of office his work was of the greatest possible use to the colony, especially in connection with laying out new roads. In 1830 he completed his survey of the great road to the Western Plains and Bathurst, and although this route was not accepted at the time, the soundness of his judgment is proved by the fact that both the road and railway now follow the track then laid down by him. His survey of the colony was published in three sheets in 1835, a work remarkable for the accuracy with which the natural features are delineated.

Mitchell will, however, be chiefly remembered on account of his four explorations into the then unknown interior of Australia, expeditions which place him in the first rank of the pioneers of that continent. The first exploration was due to the interest aroused in the colony by the fabulous tale of a convict, who pretended that he had discovered a wide and navigable river to the northward of the Liverpool range, and that he had followed it to the north coast. As a search for the mythical stream must in any case settle many important geographical problems, the government accepted Mitchell's offer to lead an exploring party in the direction indicated. He left Sydney in November 1831, and entered *terra incognita* near where Tamworth and its railway station now stand. Continuing his northward journey, he crossed the Gwydir, and struck the Barwan near the present boundary of Queensland. This was the furthest point he reached, for the murder of two of his party by natives, as they were bringing up a reserve supply of provisions, made a return to the colony a necessity. But during his three months' absence he had proved that no great river flowing northward existed in that part of the country, and he rendered it almost certain that all the rivers he had crossed flowed into the Darling.

Mitchell's second exploration was undertaken in consequence of representations from the government at home that a survey of the course of the Darling would be very desirable. Leaving Sydney in 1835, he descended the valley of the Bogan river, the course of which was only partially known, and he reached Bourke on the Darling. During this advance Richard Cunningham, the botanist to the expedition, lost his way and was killed by the natives, although every effort was made to find him. Bourke had previously been reached by Sturt, and that traveller had also discovered the existence of a large river entering the Murray, but the true identity of this stream with the Darling was only conjectural. Mitchell succeeded in tracing the Darling to within a hundred miles of its junction with the Murray, but beyond this point it was not possible to proceed, on account of the threatening attitude of the natives, which had already resulted in a conflict and loss of life on their side. He traced his way back along the bank of this weary river, which at this arid season was not joined by a single tributary for over three hundred miles, and which flowed through a country quite uninhabitable by man or beast, according to our explorer, but for this solitary stream.

Mitchell's third, and perhaps most important, journey was undertaken with the view of definitely connecting the Murray with the Darling. He left Sydney in 1836, descended the valleys of the Lachlan and the Murrumbidgee to the Murray, and then passed along the banks of this latter stream to the mouth of the Darling. He ascended the Darling valley sufficiently far to render it certain that it was in fact the same watercourse that he had descended on his last expedition, and then faced about and retraced his steps up the Murray river. During this advance he had a somewhat serious encounter with his old enemies, the Darling tribe, in which several of the natives were killed. From this point his discoveries

became of the first importance. After ascending the Murray to near its junction with the Goulburn, he turned off to the south-west, drawn in that direction by the fine quality of the country. The region he thus opened up was called by him Australia Felix, and it no doubt forms one of the richest tracts in Australia. Continuing his journey in this direction, he struck the Glenelg, as he named it, after the colonial secretary, Charles Grant, lord Glenelg [q. v.], and followed it to the sea. At Portland Bay he found one solitary settler, Edward Henty [q. v.] He returned to Sydney by a route parallel to that of his advance from the Murray, but nearer to the sea. Here he soon came into country more or less known through the travels of Hovell and Hume, and near where Albury now stands. He found the country on the eve of being taken up by colonists. This journey, which lasted over seven months, thus added greatly to the knowledge of a very fertile region of Australia.

Mitchell went on leave to England in 1839, and the value of his services was recognised by his being knighted, and he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford. He returned to Australia in 1840, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel on 23 Nov. 1841. In 1844 he was elected as a member of council to represent Melbourne, but on its being indicated to him that his vote as government officer was required by the government, he resigned his seat.

The dangers attendant on the navigation of the Torres Straits made it appear very desirable to open an overland route to the gulf of Carpentaria, especially with the view of facilitating the trade in horses with India. Mitchell's fourth expedition was undertaken with the object of ascertaining if a practical road could be found. He left Sydney in November 1845, accompanied by E. B. Kennedy as second in command, and by W. Stephenson as naturalist. He first ascended the valley of the Narran, a river which had quite recently been discovered by his own son; then, entering quite unknown land, he traced the Maranoa up to close to its source, and thence struck across more difficult country to the head waters of the Belyando. After tracing this river for some two hundred miles towards the sea, and after coming to the conclusion that it must join the Suttor river of Leichhardt [q. v.], he retraced his steps to the Belyando. Hence he struck out again in a north-westerly direction, and discovered the sources of the Barcoo. He felt certain—but in this he was in error—that this must be the great river flowing into the gulf of Carpentaria, along the banks of which the great road to the north would be found. He traced the Barcoo to within a few miles of the point where it turns in a south-westerly direction, and he thus found nothing to shake the confidence of his belief. This was his furthest point, and he returned to civilisation in January 1847, after an absence of over a year.

Despite Mitchell's mistaken supposition, this last journey only served to confirm his high reputation as an explorer. On all his expeditions, which made great additions to Australian botany, he was accompanied by a comparatively large number of followers (twenty-nine men on the last occasion), and all the details were carefully thought out beforehand. The rank and file of his expeditions always consisted of convicts, who almost invariably did good service in the hope of a free pardon as a reward; but that such men should have been led for so many months without any serious disturbance must be attributed to the personal qualities of their chief. A man of great personal courage, he had a somewhat imperious manner and temper, and spoke out so fearlessly that he made many enemies. He was evidently impressed with a strong sense of justice towards the natives and hated cruelty to animals. In 1851 he was sent to report on the Bathurst goldfields. He again visited England in 1853, and patented a new screw-propeller for steam-vessels called the 'Boomerang,' respecting which he published a lecture delivered at the United Institution. He died at his house, Carthona, Darling Point, 5 Oct. 1855. The cause of his death was variously attributed to worry concerning an inquiry that was being held on the department under his charge, or to exposure while on his last expedition. He married in 1818 a daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Blunt. His son Roderick (1824–1852) was engaged in surveying to the north of New England (New South Wales), and was appointed to the command of the expedition in search of Leichhardt, but was drowned on the passage from Newcastle.

Mitchell, a fellow of the Royal and Geographical Societies, was a man of much literary culture. He published a technical work, 'Outlines of a System for Geographical and Military Purposes,' 1827, besides two volumes recounting his explorations, which, though accurate and painstaking, somewhat reflect the monotonous character of the country and of the methods of travel described. Their titles ran: 'Three Expeditions into the Interior of Eastern Australia, with Description of the recently explored Region of Australia Felix, and of the present Colony of New South Wales,' London, 1839; 'Jour-

nal of an Expedition into Tropical Australia in search of a Route from Sydney to the gulf of Carpentaria,' London, 1848. Other of Mitchell's published works were: 1. 'Notes on the Cultivation of the Vine and the Olive and on the Method of Making Oil and Wine in the Southern parts of Europe,' 4to, Sydney, 1849. 2. 'A Trigonometrical Survey of Port Jackson.' 3. 'Australian Geography, with the Shores of the Pacific and those of the Indian Ocean,' Sydney, 1850. 4. 'The Lusiad of Camoens closely translated,' London, 1854; written in a small clipper during his last voyage to England round Cape Horn.

[Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. vii. 1837; Annual Register, 1855; Mitchell's Works; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 301; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates.] L. D.

MITCHELL, Sir WILLIAM (1811–1878), maritime writer, son of John Mitchell of Modbury in Devon, was born at Modbury in 1811. At an early age he came to London as a journalist, was for some time on the 'True Sun,' and from 1836 was chief proprietor and editor of the 'Shipping and Mercantile Gazette,' a daily paper which he established, and which at once took the high position it has since maintained. In 1840 he began to urge the importance, and indeed the necessity, of compulsory examinations for officers of merchant ships; and it was mainly in consequence of his action that the Mercantile Marine Act of 1850 was passed (13 & 14 Vict. cap. 93). In 1857 he was called on to advise with the registrar-general of seamen in the preparation of the measure for the royal naval reserve, which eventually took form in the act of 1859 'for the Establishment of a Reserve Volunteer Force of Seamen, and for the Government of the same' (22 & 23 Vict. cap. 40). He succeeded in introducing an international code of signals, which was gradually adopted by every maritime country, and in establishing signal stations for reporting the movements of all ships using the international code. In reward for his public services he was knighted in 1867, and in 1869 was nominated by the king of Sweden a knight commander of the order of St. Olaf. He edited 'A Review of the Merchant Shipping Bill, being a Series of Leading Articles . . . from the "Shipping and Mercantile Gazette,"' 1869, 8vo, and 'Maritime Notes and Queries, a Record of Shipping Law and Usage,' 1873–6, 4to. He died at Strode, near Ivybridge, Devonshire, on 1 May 1878. He married in 1835 Caroline, eldest daughter of Richard Andrews of Modbury.

[Men of the Reign; Times, 4 May 1878.] J. K. L.

MITCHELL, Sir WILLIAM HENRY FANCOURT (1811–1884), Australian politician, born in England in 1811, was son of George Berkley Mitchell, vicar of St. Mary's from 1813, and of All Saints' from 1820, both parishes of the town of Leicester. At an early age William was sent out to Tasmania, where on 2 April 1833 he was appointed writer in the colonial secretary's office, becoming on 1 Aug. 1839 assistant colonial secretary. In 1840 he went over to Port Phillip district (afterwards Victoria), and entered on an active squatter's life near Kyneton and Mount Macedon. On 1 Jan. 1853, when the discovery of gold in Port Phillip threw the whole district into disorder, he was specially invited by the lieutenant-governor to take the supreme command of the police. In this capacity, receiving almost unlimited powers, he reorganised the force on a new basis, restored order in the gold districts, and stamped out bush-ranging. In 1855 private affairs took him back to England.

On his return to Victoria in September 1856 he was elected to the legislative council as one of the five original members for the North-Western Province, and joined the Haines ministry—the first under responsible government—representing it for six months in the upper chamber without portfolio. In Haines's next administration he was postmaster-general from April 1857 to March 1858, and is credited with a complete reform of the post-office. In 1858 he was defeated at the polls and was out of parliament for a short time, but in 1860 he was again elected to the council for the North-Western Province, and in December 1861 became commissioner of railways in O'Shanassy's administration, which lasted till June 1863. Throughout the sessions of 1866–8 he devoted special attention to the bill respecting the constitution of the legislative council, which became law September 1868. In 1869 he was elected chairman of committees in the legislative council, and in 1870 the president of the council. In this capacity he served till his death, through a period of considerable anxiety, leading the opposition of the council to the assembly in the disputes with the government of Sir James McCulloch [q. v.] as to the protective tariff and the Darling grant, and again respecting payment of members. As president he distinguished himself by the vigour of his ruling.

In 1875 Mitchell was knighted. During his last years he used crutches. He died at his residence, Barfold, near Kyneton, on 24 Nov. 1884. The house of assembly as well as the council adjourned as a mark of respect—the first time that it had ever adjourned in conse-

quence of the death of a member of the other chamber.

He was at the time of his death a large landed proprietor near Kyneton and the chairman of R. Goldsborough & Co.

[Melbourne Argus, 25 Nov. 1884; Mennell's Dict. Austral. Biog.; Victorian Parliamentary Debates.] C. A. H.

MITFORD, JOHN (1782–1831), miscellaneous writer, was born at Newton Red House and baptised in the parish church of Mitford, on 22 Jan. 1782. He was a member of the elder branch of the family of Mitford of Mitford Castle in Northumberland, was third cousin of the Rev. John Mitford [q. v.], and second cousin three times removed of William Mitford [q. v.] and of John Freeman-Mitford, lord Redesdale [q. v.] In April 1795, by Lord Redesdale's interest, he entered the navy as midshipman of the Victory, in which he went out to the Mediterranean, and was present in the battle off Toulon on 13 July 1795. In the following year he was moved into the Zealous with Captain (afterwards Sir Samuel) Hood [q. v.], and in her was present in the disastrous attack on Santa Cruz in July 1797, and at the battle of the Nile 1–2 Aug. 1798, where, according to his own statement, he was sent in a four-oared boat from the Zealous to the Vanguard, and from the Vanguard to the Leander, then engaged with the Tonnant. The latter, he says, presently struck to the Leander, when he was sent back with the news to the admiral. The story affords a measure of Mitford's credibility: the Tonnant did not surrender till the forenoon of 3 Aug.; she surrendered to the Theseus, and, as it was broad daylight and no other fighting was going on, it could not be necessary to report it on board the flagship by a casual boat from another ship. Mitford was afterwards with Hood in the Courageux. According to his own account, after drinking freely on Christmas day 1800, he insulted his captain and left the service, that is to say, deserted; but as he was with Hood in 1801 in the Venerable the desertion may have been only imagined. From 1804 to 1806 he commanded a revenue cutter on the coast of Ireland, and from 1809 to 1811 was acting master of the Philomel brig in the Mediterranean.

Mitford states that he received a letter from his wife in September 1811 while at Port Mahon, acquainting him with an offer made by Viscountess Perceval, a connection of Lady Redesdale, to secure him a lucrative appointment in the civil service. Accordingly, though not without difficulty, he obtained his transfer to the Canopus for a passage to England. But Lady Perceval's promises proved delusive. She received him on a footing of intimacy, but merely employed him to write in the 'Star,' edited by John Mayne, or the 'News,' edited by T. A. Phipps, articles in support of the Princess of Wales, to whose cause she was enthusiastically devoted. While thus employed, Mitford's brain gave way, and he was removed to Mr. Warburton's private lunatic asylum at Whitmore House, Hoxton. Warburton, calling on Phipps on 8 April 1813, 'stated, in the presence of two witnesses, that Mitford had been under confinement at his house from May 1812 to March 1813' (*The Important Trial*, &c., p. 121). In March he was liberated at the desire of Lady Perceval, but afterwards, finding that her writings in the papers were likely to get her into serious trouble, she induced Mitford and his wife to destroy her letters to him, and then brought an action against him for having falsely sworn that the articles were by her. The case was tried before Lord Ellenborough on 24 Feb. 1814, when Phipps produced some of Lady Perceval's letters which had not been destroyed. The evidence was conclusive against her, and Mitford was acquitted.

At the same time Mitford was discharged from the navy as insane, and he took to journalism and strong drink. His wife and family were provided for by Lord Redesdale, but he refused all assistance for himself, and sank to the lowest depths of poverty. He is said to have edited the 'Scourge, or Monthly Expositor of Imposture and Folly,' which, after running for five years, died in December 1815; but though he contributed to the last four volumes, it does not appear that he was the editor. After this he wrote 'The Adventures of Johnny Newcome in the Navy, a Poem in four Cantos,' 1st edit., published under the pseudonym of Alfred Burton, 1818, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1819. The publisher who employed him found that the only way to make him work was to keep him without money. He therefore limited him to a shilling a day, which Mitford expended on two pennyworth of bread and cheese and an onion, and the balance on gin. With this, and his day's supply of paper and ink, he repaired to an old gravel-pit in Battersea Fields, and there wrote and slept till it was time to take in his work and get his next shilling. For forty-three days he is said to have lived in this manner, and, the weather continuing fine, without being conscious of discomfort. The poem is in octosyllabic verse, reeled off with the most careless ease, but the lines scan, the rhymes are good, and the 'yarns' such as might have

been heard any day in the midshipman's berth. 'The Poems of a British Sailor,' 1818, 8vo, if more reputable is more stupid: it consists of occasional verses written during his life at sea.

His other literary work was anonymous. He is said to have written 'a libellous life of Sir John Sylvester,' recorder of the city of London; to have edited 'The Bon Ton Magazine,' and to have been kept the while by his publisher in a cellar, with a candle, a bottle of gin, and a rag of old carpet for a coverlet. In 1827 he contributed a memoir of William Mitford the historian to the 'Literary Gazette' (p. 187), which called forth a remonstrance from the family, contradicting every detailed statement (p. 220), and an apologetic note from the editor to the effect that the writer had represented himself as a namesake and near relative of the deceased, and 'we could not be aware that he was imposing on us for his wages.' But Mitford had lost the power of distinguishing truth from falsehood. Ragged and filthy in his person, he was no doubt the John Mitford described by Captain Brenton as 'lodging over a coal-shed in some obscure street near Leicester Square' (Nicolas, *Despatches and Letters of Lord Nelson*, iii. 521). All attempts made by his friends to reclaim him failed. He was editing a paper called the 'Quizzical Gazette' at the time of his death, which took place in St. Giles's workhouse on 24 Dec. 1831. He was buried in the graveyard of St. Dunstan's, Fleet Street. He had married in 1808 Emily, daughter of Charles Street of Dullintabor, N.B., and left issue.

[Gent. Mag. 1831, pt. ii. p. 647; Sketches of Obscure Poets, with Specimens of their Writings, 1833, p. 91; Quizzical Gazette, No. 20; Scourge, vol. vii. freq.; A Description of the Crimes and Horrors in the Interior of Warburton's Private Madhouse at Hoxton, by John Mitford; The Important Trial of John Mitford, Esq., on the Prosecution of Lady Viscountess Perceval for Perjury; Foster's Peerage, s.n. 'Redesdale;' private information.] J. K. L.

MITFORD, JOHN (1781–1859), miscellaneous writer, descended from the Mitfords of Mitford Castle, Northumberland, and nearly related to John Freeman Mitford, lord Redesdale [q. v.], who patronised him, and to William Mitford [q. v.], the historian of Greece, was born at Richmond, Surrey, on 13 Aug. 1781. He was the elder son of John Mitford (*d.* 18 May 1806), commander of a vessel engaged in the China trade of the East India Company, by his second wife, Mary, eldest daughter of J. Allen of Clifton, Bristol. Early in life he went to school at Richmond, and for a time he was at Tunbridge grammar school, under Vicesimus Knox [q. v.], but most of his younger days were passed in the diocese of Winchester, where the Rev. John Baynes of Exton, near Droxford, Hampshire, was his friend and tutor. After a brief experience as clerk in the army pay office, he on 6 March 1801 matriculated at Oriel College, Oxford, under the tutorship of Copleston, with Reginald Heber as his 'intimate associate,' and graduated B.A. on 17 Dec. 1804. When Heber won the English verse prize with his poem of 'Palestine,' his most prominent competitor was Mitford. In the autumn of 1809 he was ordained in the English church, being licensed to the curacy of Kelsale in Suffolk, but he had little aptitude for clerical work. Charles Lamb speaks of him as 'a pleasant layman spoiled,' and Mrs. Houstoun in graver terms condemns some of his errors in conduct. Within three months he obtained through Lord Redesdale's interest the vicarage of Benhall, near Saxmundham, Suffolk, to which he was instituted on 17 Feb. 1810, and in August 1815 he became domestic chaplain to that peer. In the same month he was appointed to the rectory of Weston St. Mary, and a few years later he was nominated to the rectory of Stratford St. Andrew, both in Suffolk, and then in crown patronage. The whole of these livings were united, during his incumbency, in 1824, when he was reinstituted, and he retained them all until his death. At Benhall he built a handsome parsonage, consolidated the glebe, and gratified his love of shrubs and books by planting 'a great variety of ornamental and foreign trees,' and by forming an extensive library, mainly of English poetry. Lamb, in a letter to Bernard Barton, writes: 'Your description of Mr. Mitford's place makes me long for a pippin, some caraways, and a cup of sack in his orchard, when the sweets of the night come in.' The care of his livings did not hinder him from renting for many years permanent lodgings in Sloane Street, London, where he enjoyed 'the most perfect intimacy with Samuel Rogers for more than twenty years.' In order to indulge his love of paintings and landscape gardening he travelled all over England, and in search of the picturesque he explored the scenery on all the chief rivers of Europe.

In 1833 he began to contribute to the 'Gentleman's Magazine' a series of articles on the old English poets and on sacred poetry, paying particular attention to the works of Prudentius. During that year William Pickering [q. v.], the publisher, purchased a share in the magazine, and a new series was

started in January 1834, when Mitford became editor. For seventeen years Mitford's contributions never failed for a single month, and he edited the magazine 'assiduously and successfully' until the close of 1850. During these years, the palmy years of that periodical, he varied this drudgery with the composition of numerous poems signed J. M. His communications after 1850 were few. One of the last of his articles was a letter respecting Samuel Rogers, in the volume for 1856, pt. i. pp. 147–8.

After a long life spent in his favourite pursuits Mitford was afflicted by a slight attack of paralysis, fell down in a London street, and never recovered from the shock. For some time he was imprisoned in his rooms in Sloane Street, but at last he was removed to his living, and died at Benhall vicarage on 27 April 1859, being buried at Stratford St. Andrew. He married at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, on 21 Oct. 1814, Augusta, second daughter of Edward Boodle, of Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, London, who died at her son's house, Weston Lodge, Hampstead, on 25 Dec. 1886, aged 92, and was buried at Hampstead cemetery on 29 Dec. The marriage was not attended with happiness. Their only child, Robert Henry Mitford, was born on 24 July 1815, and married at Wellow, Somerset, on 12 Aug. 1847, Anne, youngest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel William Henry Wilby, their eldest son being Robert Sidney Mitford of the home office.

Mitford is praised by Mrs. Houstoun for his 'brilliant conversation, totally unmarred by any desire to shine.' He was an indefatigable student of the Greek and Roman classics, and was well acquainted with the principal French, German, and Italian authors. In English literature he was deeply read, and he was an ardent lover of painting, especially of the works of the Italian school. Country life had many charms for him, and his knowledge of the ways of birds and the shapes of trees is evidenced in many of his writings.

As early in his life as 1811 Mitford contemplated an edition of Gray's 'Works' (cf. Southey, *Letters*, ed. Warter, ii. 244). In 1814 he edited the first accurate edition of 'The Poems of Thomas Gray, with Critical Notes, a Life of the Author, and an Essay on his Poetry,' and in 1816 he embodied this matter in two quarto volumes of 'The Works of Thomas Gray,' which contained very large additions to the published letters of the poet, and for which the publisher paid him the sum of 500*l*. Much of his work reappeared in the Aldine edition of Gray's 'Works,' in 5 vols. (2 vols. in 1835, 2 vols. in 1836, 1 vol. in 1843). The last volume, however, consisted mainly of the poet's correspondence with the Rev. Norton Nicholls, and this was also issued in a separate volume, with a distinct title-page. The first volume of this edition, comprising the poems, was reprinted in 1853, and reissued at Boston in 1857, and in the reprint of the Aldine Poets in 1866. The Eton edition in 1847 of the poems contained 'An Original Life of Gray' by Mitford, which was inserted in the subsequent impressions of 1852 and 1863. In 1853 he edited the 'Correspondence of Gray and Mason, with some Letters addressed by Gray to the Rev. James Brown, D.D.,' and some pages of 'Additional Notes thereto' were printed in 1855. Many of Mitford's comments are reproduced in Mr. Gosse's edition of Gray, while from his manuscripts at the British Museum, which were intended 'to supplement his long labours' on his favourite writer, is drawn much of the information in Tovey's 'Gray and his Friends.'

When Pickering set on foot the Aldine edition of the British poets he enlisted the services of Mitford. For it he edited, with memoirs, in addition to the poems of Gray, those of Cowper, 1830, 3 vols. (memoir written by John Bruce in 1865 edit.); Goldsmith, 1831; Milton, 1832, 3 vols., with sonnet to Charles Sumner, bishop of Winchester; Dryden, 1832–3, 5 vols. (life rewritten by the Rev. Richard Hooper in the 1865 and 1866 editions); Parnell, 1833 and 1866 (with epistle in verse to Alexander Dyce); Swift, 1833–4, 3 vols., and 1866; Young, 1834, 2 vols. (with sonnet), 1858 and 1866; Prior, 1835, 2 vols., 1866; Butler, 1835, 2 vols. (with verses to W. L. Bowles), 1866; Falconer, 1836, 1866 (with sonnet); Spenser, 1839, 5 vols. (with four sonnets, re-edited by J. P. Collier in 1866). The text and lives by Mitford in the original Aldine edition were reprinted at Boston, United States, in 1854–6, and his notes to 'Milton's Poems' were reprinted, after considerable correction, in an edition of the 'Poetical Works of Milton and Marvell,' Boston, in 1878. In 1851 he edited 'The Works of Milton in Verse and Prose,' 8 vols., and wrote for it a memoir, expanded from that in the 1832 edition of the 'Poems.'

Among Mitford's other works were: 1. 'Agnes, the Indian Captive,' a poem, in four cantos. With other poems, 1811. 2. 'A Letter to Richard Heber on Mr. Weber's late edition of Ford's Dramatic Works,' 1812, a severe criticism. The letter to J. P. Kemble (1811) on the same subject, which is said by Halkett and Laing (ii. 1382) to have been

'written chiefly by Mitford,' is assigned in the British Museum Catalogue to G. D. Whittington of Cambridge. 3. 'Sacred Specimens selected from the Early English Poets, with Prefatory Remarks,' 1827. Charles Lamb called this a 'thankful addition' to his shelves, but regretted the errors in printing. 4. 'Poemata Latine partim reddita partim scripta a V. Bourne,' 1840; with life by Mitford. 5. 'Correspondence of Horace Walpole and Rev. W. Mason,' ed., with notes, by Mitford, 1851, 2 vols. This, like all Mitford's works, shows much knowledge of the last century, but great laxity of supervision. Some of his annotations are reproduced by Peter Cunningham in his edition of Walpole's 'Letters.' 6. 'Lines suggested by a fatal Shipwreck near Aldborough, 3 Nov. 1855,' n.p. 1855, 12mo; 2nd edit., Woodbridge, 1856. 7. 'Cursory Notes on various Passages in the Text of Beaumont and Fletcher, as edited by Rev. Alexander Dyce,' 1856; complimentary to Dyce. 8. 'Miscellaneous Poems,' 1858; a selection from his fugitive pieces. At the end was announced a volume, hitherto unpublished, of 'Passages of Scripture, illustrated by Specimens from the Works of the Old Masters of Painting.' Raw's 'Pocket-book' for 1830 and later years contained poems by him; his impromptu lines 'On the Aldine Anchor,' printed in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' for 1836, pt. i. p. 501, and in 'Notes and Queries,' 3rd ser. x. 327, and 5th ser. xii. 44, were struck off for separate circulation. Further poems of his composition are inserted in the last periodical, 3rd ser. ix. 58, in Mrs. Houstoun's 'A Woman's Memories' and her 'Sylvanus Redivivus,' and in Glyde's 'New Suffolk Garland,' 1866, p. 375, and some 'Remarks by him on the Mustard Tree of Scripture' are at the Dyce Library, South Kensington Museum.

Mitford's collections were dispersed after his death by Sotheby & Wilkinson. His fine art collection of silver Greek coins, cameos, and miniatures was sold on 30 June 1859, the engravings and drawings on 23 July 1859 and two following days, his Greek and Latin classics on 17 Dec. 1859 and six following days. This sale produced 1,029*l.* 19*s.* The library of English history, plays, and poetry was sold on 24 April 1860 and eleven following days, producing 2,999*l.* 2*s.*; and his manuscripts on 9 July 1860, producing 817*l.* 3*s.* The manuscripts contained three volumes of autograph letters, papers relating to Gray, his own recollections in fifty-five volumes, the correspondence of Toup. Many of the books, with his notes, are now in the libraries of the Rev. Alexander Dyce and John Forster at the South Kensington Museum, or in the library of the British Museum. His commonplace-books are Addit. MSS. 32559–32575 at the British Museum, and from them were printed 'Some Conversations with the Duke of Wellington' (*Temple Bar*, April 1888, pp. 507–13). Mitford was in early life a great cricketer, and from the conversation of William Fennex, a cricket veteran whom he supported by charitable work in his garden at Benhall, he wrote many newspaper articles and compiled a manuscript volume, which he gave to the Rev. James Pycroft in 1836, and on it Pycroft laid the structure of his work on the 'Cricket Field,' 1851 (Pycroft, *Oxford Memories*, ii. 120–1). On his letters was based a volume of 'Sylvanus Redivivus (the Rev. John Mitford). With a short Memoir of Edward Jesse. By M. Houstoun,' 1889, reissued in 1891, with new title-page and slip of errata as 'Letters and Reminiscences of the Rev. John Mitford. With a Sketch of Edward Jesse. By C. M.' He wrote many letters to Bernard Barton (one of which is printed in 'Selections from Poems and Letters of Barton,' 1849, p. xxiii, and in 'Poems and Letters of Barton,' 1853, p. xxiv), and Charles Lamb frequently refers to him in his correspondence with Barton (*ib.* pp. 126–39, and Lamb, *Letters*, ed. Ainger, ii. passim). Many of his letters afterwards passed to Edward Fitzgerald, who collected and bound together Mitford's papers in the 'Gentleman's Magazine;' the volume is now the property of Dr. W. Aldis Wright. A letter from him on his notice of the early works of Mary Russell Mitford [q. v.] in the 'Quarterly Review,' which was much mutilated by Gifford, is in 'Friendships of Miss Mitford,' i. 53–4, and a communication on an ancient garden at Chelsea is in L'Estrange's 'Village of Palaces,' ii. 288–91. He recommended to J. B. Nichols the publication of 'Bishop Percy's Correspondence,' which forms the staple of the seventh and eighth volumes of the 'Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century;' the seventh volume was dedicated to him.

[Gent. Mag. 1847 pt. ii. p. 534, 1859 pt. i. p. 652, pt. ii. pp. 84–6, 206; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus; Foster's Peerage, sub 'Redesdale;' Mrs. Houstoun's Woman's Memories, i. 122–5, 178–204; Mrs. Houstoun's Sylvanus Redivivus; information from Dr. W. Aldis Wright and Mr. R. H. Mitford; Mitford's Works, passim.] W. P. C.

MITFORD, JOHN FREEMAN-, first Baron Redesdale (1748–1830), younger son of John Mitford of Newton House, Kent, and Exbury, Hampshire, by his wife Philadelphia, daughter of William Reveley of Newby Wiske, Yorkshire, was born in the

parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, on 18 Aug. 1748, and was educated with his brother William [q. v.] at Cheam, under the Rev. William Gilpin [q. v.] At an early age he entered the Six Clerks' office, but afterwards determined to be a barrister, and in 1772 was admitted a student of the Inner Temple. He was called to the bar on 9 May 1777, and in 1780 published 'A Treatise on the Pleadings in Suits in the Court of Chancery by English Bill,' London, 8vo, anon. Lord Eldon subsequently characterised this treatise as 'a wonderful effort to collect what is to be deduced from authorities speaking so little what is clear' (Preface to the fifth edition by J. W. Smith, 1847), while Sir Thomas Plumer declared that it reduced 'the whole subject to a system with such universally acknowledged learning, accuracy, and discrimination, as to have been ever since received by the whole profession as an authoritative standard and guide' (Jacob and Walker, *Reports*, ii. 151–2). Owing to the success of his book (which has passed through several English and American editions), Mitford rapidly acquired a large practice at the chancery bar. Through the influence of his cousin, the Duke of Northumberland, he was returned to parliament for the borough of Beeralston, Devonshire, in December 1788, and in July 1789 became a king's counsel, and was appointed a Welsh judge. In 1791 he introduced a bill for 'the relief of persons calling themselves protesting dissenting Catholics, under certain conditions and restrictions' (*Parl. Hist.* xxviii. 1262–4, 1364–5), which after some amendment was passed through both houses and became law (31 Geo. III, c. 32). Mitford, however, opposed Fox's motion for the repeal of the penal statutes respecting religious opinions in the following year (*ib.* xxix. 1398). In January 1793 he supported the Alien Bill in a vigorous speech (*ib.* xxx. 217–19), and on 13 Feb. following he was appointed solicitor-general in the place of Sir John Scott (afterwards Lord Eldon), receiving the honour of knighthood two days afterwards. As counsel for the crown, Mitford took part in the prosecutions of Daniel Isaac Eaton, Thomas Hardy, John Horne Tooke, William Stone, Robert Thomas Crossfield, John Reeves, and James O'Coigley (see Howell, *State Trials*, vols. xxii. xxiv–xxvii.) He succeeded Scott as attorney-general on 17 July 1799, and, resigning his seat at Beeralston, was returned for the borough of East Looe, Cornwall. On 11 Feb. 1801, after a futile attempt at opposition on the part of Sheridan, he was elected speaker of the House of Commons in the place of Addington (*Parl. Hist.* xxxv. 948–55), and was admitted to the privy council on the 18th of the same month. On Lord Clare's death Mitford was appointed lord chancellor of Ireland (9 Feb. 1802), and was created a peer of the United Kingdom, with the title of Baron Redesdale of Redesdale in the county of Northumberland, on 15 Feb. 1802. He was sworn a member of the Irish privy council on 9 March, and took his seat in the Irish court of chancery for the first time on 5 May 1802. Though his conduct on the bench was beyond suspicion, Redesdale was unpopular with the majority of the Irish people, owing to his bitter opposition to catholic emancipation and his openly expressed distrust of the catholic priesthood. His letters to the Earl of Fingal, in which he wantonly attacked the Roman catholics, were severely criticised in the House of Commons by Canning and Fox (*Parl. Debates*, 1st ser. i. 760–2, 787–8). In May 1804 Cobbett was convicted of libelling Redesdale and Hardwicke (the lord-lieutenant) in certain letters on the affairs of Ireland, signed 'Inverna,' which appeared in the 'Political Register.' After his conviction it was discovered that the letters had been written by Robert Johnson, one of the justices of the common pleas in Ireland, who was tried at bar in the king's bench at Westminster on 23 Nov. 1805, and found guilty. Redesdale made an elaborate speech against Lord Grenville's motion for a committee on the Roman catholic petition on 10 May 1805, and declared that the abolition of the Roman catholic 'hierarchy was in his opinion the first step to that conciliation which he believed could alone produce peace to Ireland' (*ib.* iv. 1061–1082). At the beginning of 1806 he involved himself in an injudicious controversy with Valentine, lord Cloncurry, who was desirous of being placed upon the commission of the peace (*Personal Recollections of Lord Cloncurry*, 1849, pp. 221–30). On the formation of the ministry of All the Talents, Redesdale was promptly dismissed from the chancellorship, and took leave of the Irish bar on 4 March 1806. He accepted a seat at the board of trade and foreign plantations on 30 March 1808, but refused the offer of his old office in Ireland, which his brother-in-law, Perceval, is said to have made to him on becoming premier. He took an active part in the parliamentary debates and in the hearing of appeals and peerage claims. He introduced the bill for the creation of the office of the vice-chancellor for England (53 Geo. III, c. 24), and, in spite of the opposition of Eldon and Ellenborough, his bills for the relief of insolvent debtors (53 Geo. III, c. 102, and 54 Geo. III, c. 23) passed into law (see *Parl. Debates*, 1st ser.

xxiv. 182; *Memoirs of Sir Samuel Romilly*, 1840, iii. 107–13, 118, 120–4). He opposed to the last the repeal of the Test and Corporation Acts and the emancipation of the Roman catholics, and continued to support the restrictions on the importation of corn. He spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 21 May 1829 (*Parl. Debates*, 2nd ser. xxi. 1507). He died at Batsford Park, near Moreton-in-the-Marsh, Gloucestershire, on 16 Jan. 1830, aged 81, and was buried in Batsford Church, which he had rebuilt in 1822.

Redesdale was 'a sallow man, with round face and blunt features, of a middle height, thickly and heavily built, and had a heavy, drawling, tedious manner of speech' (Sir E. Brydges, *Autobiography*, i. 159). Sheil says that he introduced a reformation in Irish practice by substituting 'great learning, unwearied diligence, and a spirit of scientific discussion for the flippant apothegms and irritable self-sufficiency of Lord Clare' [see Fitzgibbon, John] (*Sketches of the Irish Bar*, 1854, i. 228), and Story has pronounced him to be 'one of the ablest judges that ever sat in equity' (*Commentaries on Equity Jurisprudence*, 1884, i. 14). His integrity was unimpeachable, his manners were stiff, and his sense of humour was deficient. An amusing anecdote of his encounter with the wits of the Irish bar will be found in Sir Jonah Barrington's 'Personal Sketches of his own Times,' 1869, i. 185–7. Redesdale married, on 6 June 1803, Lady Frances Perceval, seventh daughter of John, second earl of Egmont, by whom he had an only son, John Thomas Freeman-Mitford, earl of Redesdale [q. v.], and three daughters, viz. Frances Elizabeth, who died at Batsford Park on 7 Nov. 1866, aged 62, and Catherine and Elizabeth, both of whom died young. His wife died in Harley Street, London, on 22 Aug. 1817, aged 49. Redesdale was elected a bencher of the Inner Temple on 13 Nov. 1789, and acted as treasurer of the society in 1796. He was elected F.S.A. on 9 Jan. 1794, and F.R.S. on 6 March 1794. He succeeded Eldon as chancellor of Durham, and was a member of the first, second, and third commissions on public records, and also of the commission of inquiry into the practice of the court of chancery. On the death of Thomas Edwards Freeman (whose ancestor, Richard Freeman, held the post of lord chancellor of Ireland from 1707 to 1710) in February 1808, Redesdale came into the possession of the Batsford property, and assumed the additional surname of Freeman by royal license of 28 Jan. 1809 (*London Gazettes*, 1809, pt. i. p. 131). There is an engraved portrait of Redesdale by G. Clint, after Sir Thomas Lawrence. Redesdale's Irish judgments will be found in Schoales and Lefroy's 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the High Court of Chancery in Ireland,' &c., Dublin, 1806–10, 8vo, 2 vols. His letter to Lord Hardwicke upon the state of the public records of Ireland is printed in the appendix to the 'First General Report from the Commissioners on Public Records' (pp. 309–10). He drew up the 'Report from the Lords' Committees appointed to search the Journals of the House . . . for all Matters touching the Dignity of a Peer,' &c. (*Parl. Papers*, 1821, xi. 181 et seq.), and wrote 'a short account' of his brother, William Mitford, which was prefixed to William King's edition of the 'History of Greece,' London, 1822, 8vo. A number of Redesdale's letters are published in Lord Colchester's 'Diary and Correspondence,' 1861.

He was also the author of: 1. 'The Catholic Question. Correspondence between . . . Lord Redesdale . . . and . . . the Earl of Fingall . . .' [on the appointment of the latter as a justice of the peace for the county of Meath] from 28 Aug. to 26 Sept. 1803,' Dublin, 1804, 8vo. 2. 'Observations occasioned by a Pamphlet entitled "Objections to the Project of creating a Vice-chancellor of England,"' London, 1813, 8vo. 3. 'Considerations suggested by the Report made to his Majesty . . . respecting the Court of Chancery,' London, 1826, 8vo. 4. 'An Address to the Protestants of the United Kingdom . . . and to those Roman Catholics whose Religious Opinions do not wholly overcome a just regard to the free Constitution of the British Government,' &c., London, 1829, 8vo. 5. 'Nine Letters to Lord Colchester on the Catholic Question,' London, 1829, 8vo. 6. 'A Political View of the Roman Catholic Question, especially regarding the Supremacy usurped by the Church of Rome,' &c., London, 1829, 8vo.

[O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1870, ii. 284–322; Burke's Hist. of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, 1879, pp. 181–192; Townsend's Lives of Twelve Eminent Judges, 1846, ii. 145–90; Sir E. Brydges's Autobiography, 1834, i. 157–9, 250–1, 260–5, 268–9, 298–9, 306–9, 357–60; Walpole's Hist. of England, 1st edit. i. 318, 509, ii. 77, 217–18, 221, 245, 474, iii. 46, 60; Manning's Speakers of the House of Commons, 1851, pp. 473–9; Law Mag. (1830), iii. 297–9; Gent. Mag. 1830, pt. i. p. 267; Ann. Reg. 1830, pt. ii. pp. 473–9; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, iii. 103–4; Burke's Peerage, 1890, pp. 1509–10; Masters of the Bench of the Inner Temple, 1883, p. 85; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, ii. 177, 189, 201, 202; Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 283; Advocates' Libr. Cat.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. F. R. B.

MITFORD, JOHN THOMAS FREEMAN-, Earl of Redesdale (1805–1886), son of John Freeman-Mitford, first baron Redesdale [q. v.], was born in Dublin 9 Sept. 1805. He was educated at Eton and New College, Oxford (B.A. 1825, M.A. 1828, D.C.L. 1853). On the death of his father in 1830 he succeeded as second baron, but took little part in the debates of the House of Lords until 1837, when he began to interest himself in the wording and detail of parliamentary bills. Wellington recommended him to study the private business of the house, so as to qualify himself for the chairmanship of committees, and on the resignation of the sixth Earl of Shaftesbury (Cropley-Ashley), 4 Feb. 1851, Redesdale was unanimously chosen his successor, with the approval of Lansdowne, Stanley, and Wellington (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. vol. cxiv. cols. 47–51). This appointment he held with general credit until his death, and though assiduous in presiding when bills were in committee, made his power chiefly felt over private bill legislation. His shrewdness and independence of judgment enabled him to detect the artifices of attorneys and agents, while his dictatorial manner was proverbial. Though he regarded all things, great and small, with a genuine conservatism, yet he never allowed his peculiar views to warp his decisions (Lord Granville and Lord Salisbury in the House of Lords, 6 May 1886, *ib.* vol. cccv. cols. 355–8). Redesdale was especially severe on the drafting of railway bills, and in 1867 threatened to hale a contractor named France to the bar of the house for expressions reflecting on him as chairman. The correspondence showed that he was acting under a misapprehension (*Lord Redesdale and the New Railways; Correspondence between his Lordship and Mr. France*, 1867). Nevertheless his firm and honest management increased the authority of the House of Lords in connection with private business.

Redesdale was also a frequent speaker on general topics, e.g. the Reform Bill of 1867, when he opposed Earl Grey's amendment for the disfranchisement of certain boroughs, on the ground that the matter was beyond the proper jurisdiction of the peers, and that it was a mistake to make the franchise a party question (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. vol. clxxxix. col. 935). On the Alabama affair he maintained in 1872 that the United States had no claims to compensation because the Southerners had re-entered the Union at the close of the war (*ib.* vol. ccxi. col. 270). But his interests lay chiefly in religious topics, on which he assumed a pronouncedly protestant and orthodox attitude. He published in 1849 some 'Reflections on the Doctrine of Regeneration and its Connection with both Sacraments, and in 1850 some 'Observations on the Gorham Judgment and its Consequences.' In 1853 he was one of the revivers of convocation. He refused to sign the report of the royal commission on the law of divorce, of which he was a member, on the ground that the dissolution of the marriage tie was contrary to Scripture, and besides vindicating his views in a pamphlet entitled 'The Law of Scripture against Divorce' (1856), offered vigorous opposition to the measure of the following year (*ib.* vol. ccxlv. esp. cols. 515–16). Equally outspoken was his resistance to the disestablishment of the Irish church, which he maintained to be a violation of the coronation oath. On 17 July 1868 he moved for a copy of the oath (*ib.* vol. cxciii. col. 1345), besides publishing two pamphlets, 'Some of the Arguments by which Mr. Gladstone's Resolutions are supported considered' (1868), and 'Lord Macaulay on the Coronation Oath' (1869). In 1874 appeared 'Reasoning on some Points of Doctrine,' and in 1875 Redesdale entered into a controversy with Cardinal Manning in the 'Daily Telegraph' on the subject of communion in both kinds (*Daily Telegraph*, 1 Oct.—14 Dec.) The correspondence was republished by the 'Press and St. James's Chronicle,' under the title of 'The Infallible Church and the Holy Communion.' Redesdale displayed considerable ingenuity in forcing the cardinal to base his arguments on authorities whose cogency he had denied, but, as might be expected from the predispositions of the dialecticians, the dispute led to no practical result. On 3 Jan. 1877 he was on Beaconsfield's recommendation created earl of Redesdale. On 14 June he called attention in the House of Lords to a manual entitled 'The Priest in Absolution,' published privately for the use of the clergy by the Society of the Holy Cross, and elicited a strong condemnation of its doctrines from Archbishop Tait (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. vol. ccxxxiv. cols. 1741–53, and Davidson and Benham, *Life of Tait*, ii. 171 et seq., where the authorship of the work is ascribed to the Rev. C. F. Chambers). In the same year also appeared his 'Apostolic Doctrine of the Real Presence,' and in 1879 'On the Doctrine of the Real Presence; Correspondence between the Earl of Redesdale and the Hon. C. L. Wood, a discussion evoked by a speech of the latter at a meeting of the university branch of the English Church Union.

Redesdale also published 'Thoughts on English Prosody and Translations from Horace,' and 'Further Thoughts on English Prosody' (1859), odd attempts, suggested by an article in the 'Quarterly Review,' vol. cxiv.,

on 'Horace and his Translators,' to formulate rules of quantity for the English language on Latin models. His last pamphlet was 'The Earldom of Mar: a Letter to the Lord Register of Scotland, the Earl of Glasgow,' a reply to the Earl of Crawford's criticisms on Glasgow's judgment. He died unmarried 2 May 1886, when the peerage became extinct. To the end of his days he wore the old-fashioned tail-coat and brass buttons of the previous generation.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Peerage for 1886; Times, 3 May 1886; Annual Register, 1886.] L. C. S.

MITFORD, MARY RUSSELL (1787–1855), novelist and dramatist, born at Alresford, Hampshire, on 16 Dec. 1787, was the only child of George Mitford or Midford, descended from an ancient Northumberlandshire family, and of Mary Russell, an heiress, the only surviving child of Dr. Richard Russell, a richly beneficed clergyman, who held the livings of Overton and Ash, both in Hampshire, for more than sixty years. George Mitford, who was ten years his wife's junior, had been educated for the medical profession, and was a graduate of Edinburgh University. He was clever, selfish, unprincipled, and extravagant, with an unhappy love of speculation, and an equally unfortunate skill at whist. He squandered altogether in his life about 70,000*l.*, and finally became entirely dependent on his daughter's literary earnings. William Harness, who knew the family well, and was Miss Mitford's lifelong friend, heartily disliked him, and called him 'a detestable old humbug,' but his many failings never succeeded in alienating the affections of his wife and daughter.

Mary was a very precocious child, and could read before she was three years old. In 1797 she drew a prize in a lottery worth 20,000*l.* The child herself insisted on choosing the number, 2224, because its digits made up the sum of her age. On the strength of it Dr. Mitford built a house at Reading. Between 1798 and 1802 the girl was at a good school at 22 Hans Place, London, kept by Mrs. St. Quintin, a French refugee, where Lady Caroline Lamb [q. v.] had been an earlier pupil, and 'L. E. L.' was later educated. In 1802 Mary settled at home with her parents, and her literary taste began to develope. She read enormously. In 1806 she mastered fifty-five volumes in thirty-one days, and in 1810 appeared her first published work, 'Miscellaneous Poems.' The volume, dedicated to the Hon. William Herbert, is a collection of fugitive pieces, written at an earlier period. Some were in honour of her father's friends, others recorded her own tastes and pursuits, and illustrate her love of nature and the country. In the spring of the same year she made the acquaintance of Sir William Elford [q. v.], a dilettante painter, and in 1812 began a long correspondence with him. Through him she came to know Haydon, who subsequently painted her portrait. Meanwhile she continued publishing poetry. 'Christina, or the Maid of the South Seas,' appeared in 1811; 'Blanch of Castile,' which had been submitted in manuscript to Coleridge, in 1812; and 'Poems on the Female Character,' dedicated to the third Lord Holland, in 1813. Her poems were severely criticised in the 'Quarterly,' but the volume of 1810 passed into a second edition (1811), and all the volumes met with much success in America. At this period Miss Mitford paid frequent visits to London, and stayed at the house of James Perry, editor of the 'Morning Chronicle;' there she met, among others, Lord Erskine, Sir Samuel Romilly, Dr. Parr, Lord Brougham, and Moore.

By March 1820 Dr. Mitford's irregularities had reduced his family to the utmost poverty, and it was necessary for Mary to turn to literature for the means of livelihood. The household removed to Three Mile Cross, a village on the turnpike road between Reading and Basingstoke, and lived there in 'an insufficient and meanly furnished labourer's cottage' (Chorley, *Autob.*) The largest room was about 'eight feet square' (*Our Village*). Miss Mitford resided there for more than thirty years, allowing herself only one luxury—a flower garden. She wrote much for the magazines, but soon grew convinced that her talent lay in tragedy, a view in which Coleridge, on reading 'Blanch of Castile,' had encouraged her. Her earliest dramatic efforts were rejected, but Macready, to whom Talfourd gave her an introduction, accepted 'Julian,' and with the great actor in the title-rôle it was performed at Covent Garden, 15 March 1823. Acted eight times, it brought her 200*l.* Macready, in his 'Reminiscences' (i. 278), states that the performance made little impression, and was soon forgotten. Neither prologue nor epilogue was introduced into the performance, and that innovation, which soon became the rule, is ascribed to Miss Mitford's influence. A second piece by Miss Mitford, 'Foscari,' with Charles Kemble as the hero, was produced at Covent Garden, 4 Nov. 1826, and was played fifteen times. According to her own statement, it was completed and presented to Covent Garden Theatre before the publication in 1821 of Byron's drama on the same subject. The best of her plays was 'Rienzi,' a poetical tragedy of merit, which

was produced at Drury Lane, 9 Oct. 1828. Young played the hero, and Stanfield painted the scenery. It was acted thirty-four times, and Miss Mitford received 400*l.* from the theatre, besides selling eight thousand copies of the printed play. Its success caused a temporary coolness between Miss Mitford and her friend Talfourd, who fancied that his 'Ion,' which was being performed at the same time, was unduly neglected through 'Rienzi's' popularity. The piece became popular in America, where Miss Charlotte Cushman assumed the part of Claudia. Another of Miss Mitford's tragedies, 'Charles I,' was rejected by Colman because the lord chamberlain refused it his license, but in 1834, when urgently in need of money, Miss Mitford disposed of it on liberal terms to the manager of the Victoria Theatre, on the Surrey side of the Thames, and beyond the lord chamberlain's jurisdiction. Miss Mitford also wrote 'Mary Queen of Scots,' a scena in English verse, 1831, and an opera libretto, 'Sadak and Kalascade,' produced in 1835, and she contributed several dramatic scenes to the 'London Magazine' and other periodicals. Genest (*Hist. of the Stage*, ix. 201–2, 384–5, 454–5) finds her plays meritorious, but dull. They met with the approval of Miss Edgeworth, Joanna Baillie, and Mrs. Hemans. After passing separately through several editions, they were published collectively in 1854 in two volumes, with a valuable autobiographical introduction describing the influences under which they were written, and their adventures among the theatrical managers.

Happily, the pressing necessity of earning money led Miss Mitford to turn, as she says herself, 'from the lofty steep of tragic poetry to the every-day path of village stories.' Her inimitable series of country sketches, drawn from her own experiences at Three Mile Cross, entitled 'Our Village,' began to appear in 1819 in the 'Lady's Magazine,' a little-known periodical, whose sale was thereby increased from 250 to 2,000. She had previously offered them to Thomas Campbell for the 'New Monthly Magazine,' but he rejected them as unsuitable to the dignity of his pages. The sketches had an enormous success, and were collected in five volumes, published respectively in 1824, 1826, 1828, 1830, and 1832. Editions of the whole came out in 1843, 1848, 1852, and 1856, and selections appeared in 1870, 1879, 1883, 1884, 1886, 1891, and 1893 (edited by Mrs. Richmond Ritchie, with illustrations by Hugh Thomson).

The book may be said to have laid the foundation of a branch of literature hitherto untried. The sketches resemble Dutch paintings in their fidelity of detail, and in the brightness and quaint humour of their style. Chorley (*Authors of England*) calls Mitford the Claude of English village life. The tales at once made Miss Mitford famous. Charles Lamb declared that nothing so fresh and characteristic had appeared for a long time; Christopher North spoke of their 'genuine rural spirit;' Mrs. Hemans was cheered by them in sickness; Mrs. S. C. Hall acknowledges that they suggested her own 'Sketches of Irish Character;' Mrs. Browning called Miss Mitford 'a sort of prose Crabbe in the sun;' while Harriet Martineau looked upon her as the originator of the new style of 'graphic description.' Distinguished visitors crowded to her cottage. Passing coachmen and post-boys pointed out to travellers the localities in the village described in the book, and children were named after Miss Mitford's village urchins and pet greyhounds. She was fêted on her visits to the metropolis. In 1836 Mr. Kenyon introduced her to Elizabeth Barrett, afterwards Mrs. Browning, and the acquaintance speedily ripened into friendship.

Miss Mitford's popularity enabled her to command high prices for her work. Writing to Miss Mitford in 1832, Mrs. Trollope says that 'Whittaker (the publisher) told me some time ago that your name would sell anything.' In 1835 Miss Mitford remarked: 'It is one of the signs of the times that a periodical selling for three halfpence ['Chambers's Edinburgh Journal'] should engage so high-priced a writer as myself.' But her mother died on 1 Jan. 1830, and her father's increasing extravagances kept her poor. She confessed to Miss Barrett that 'although want, actual want has not come, yet fear and anxiety have never been absent.' Miss Mitford still wrote with energy, but the strain injured her style. A novel, 'Belford Regis, or Sketches of a Country Town,' viz. Reading, appeared in 1835, and, although Mrs. Browning ranked it with Miss Mitford's best work, it plainly lacks the spontaneity and charm of 'Our Village.' A second and third edition appeared respectively in 1846 and 1849. In 1837 she received a civil list pension of 100*l.* a year, and on 11 Dec. 1842 her father died. His heavy liabilities were met by a public subscription, which left a surplus to be added to the daughter's narrow income. 'I have not bought a bonnet, a cloak, a gown, hardly a pair of gloves, for four years' (10 Jan. 1842). In 1851 Miss Mitford removed to her last residence, a little cottage at Swallowfield, near Reading, 'placed where three roads meet' (Payn). Though her cheerfulness and industry were unabated, her health was broken by her earlier anxieties, and she was crippled

with rheumatism. In 1852 she published 'Recollections of a Literary Life, or Books, Places, and People,' three volumes of delightful gossip, much of it autobiographical. Other editions came out in 1853, 1857, and 1859. Her last production, 'Atherton, and other Tales,' published in 1854, won high praise from Mr. Ruskin. Her death, hastened by a carriage accident, took place at Swallowfield on 10 Jan. 1855. On the 18th she was buried in the village churchyard. A few months before her death Walter Savage Landor addressed to her some eloquent verses in praise of her 'pleasant tales.' Nor could, he concluded, any tell

> The country's purer charms so well
> As Mary Mitford.

In childhood Mr. Harness remarks the 'sedateness and gravity of her face;' Miss Sedgwick describes her in 1839 as 'truly a little body. . . . She has a pale gray soul-lit eye, and hair as white as snow;' Mr. Hablot Browne spoke of 'that wonderful wall of forehead;' and both Mr. Horne and Miss Cushman mention the wonderful animation of her face. Charles Kingsley asserts that 'the glitter and depth' of her eyes gave a 'French or rather Gallic' character to her countenance. The best portrait of her was that painted by Lucas in 1852, now in the National Portrait Gallery. It was engraved by S. Freeman. There is a drawing in crayon also executed by Lucas in 1852. Haydon's portrait is exaggerated and unsatisfactory. Her figure appears in outline by D. Maclise in 'Fraser's Magazine,' May 1831, with a notice by Maginn.

Miss Mitford was an admirable talker; both Mrs. Browning and Mr. Horne preferred her conversation to her books. Mr. Fields called her voice 'a beautiful chime of silver bells.' About her friends she was always enthusiastic, and to the last respected her father's memory. She was very widely read in English literature, and was catholic and unconventional in her literary judgment. Her familiarity with French writers is traceable in her clear English style. She was an inveterate letter writer, and corresponded with scores of persons whom she never met. Her letters, scribbled on innumerable small scraps of paper, are fully as attractive as her books. The most interesting are those written to Sir William Elford and Miss Barrett. But her correspondents also included Macready, Mrs. Hemans, Mrs. Trollope, Dyce, Charles Boner, Allan Cunningham, Mr. and Mrs. S. C. Hall, Haydon, Douglas Jerrold, Mary Howitt, Harriet Martineau, Mrs. Jameson, and Barry Cornwall. Vexatious difficulties were placed by her servants, her residuary legatees, in the way of the publication of the letters, but they were finally overcome by Mr. L'Estrange, and her correspondence was issued in 1870.

In addition to the works already mentioned, Miss Mitford published: 1. 'Dramatic Scenes, Sonnets, and other Poems,' 1827. 2. 'Stories of American Life,' 1830. 3. 'American Stories for Children,' 1832. She contributed to Mrs. Johnstone's 'Edinburgh Tales,' the 'London Magazine,' the 'Reading Mercury,' Mr. S. C. Hall's 'Amulet,' a religious annual (1826–36), Mrs. S. C. Hall's 'Juvenile Forget-me-not,' and others. She edited 'Finden's Tableaux,' a fashionable annual, from 1838 to 1841, and a selection from Dumas for the young, 1846.

[Life of Mary Russell Mitford, ed. by the Rev. A. G. L'Estrange, 1870; Friendships of Mary Russell Mitford, ed. by same; Lit. Life of the Rev. William Harness, ed. by same; Letters of Mary Russell Mitford, 2nd ser. ed. H. Chorley; Chorley's Memorials of Mrs. Hemans, 1836; Letters of Elizabeth Barrett Browning to R. H. Horne; Chorley's Autob. 1873; Memoirs of Charles Boner, 1871; Chorley's Authors of Engl. 1861; S. C. Hall's Book of Memories, 1877; James Payn's Lit. Recollections, 1885, pp. 74–97.] E. L.

MITFORD, WILLIAM (1744–1827), historian, born in London on 10 Feb. 1744, was the elder of the two sons of John Mitford, barrister-at-law, of Exbury House, Hampshire, by his wife Philadelphia, daughter of W. Reveley of Newton Underwood and Throphill, Northumberland. John Freeman-Mitford, baron Redesdale [q. v.], lord chancellor of Ireland, was the younger son. William Mitford was educated at Cheam school, Surrey, under William Gilpin [q. v.], whom he afterwards presented, in 1777, to the vicarage of Boldre in the New Forest (Nichols, *Lit. Illustr.* i. 778; on Mitford's supposed education at Westminster School, cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. vii. 278, and Welch, *Alumni Westmonast.* p. 548). He matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, 16 July 1761, but neglected the ordinary studies, and left without a degree. At Queen's, where he was distinguished by his good looks and his personal strength, he was of the same breakfast club as Jeremy Bentham, who 'thought his conversation commonplace' (Bowring, *Life of Bentham*, p. 40 *a*). In the vacations, however, he read some Greek and attended Blackstone's Vinerian lectures at Oxford with a view to the bar. He became a student of the Middle Temple in 1763, but never practised. On his father's death in 1761 he succeeded to the property at Exbury. In 1802 he acquired the Reveley estates in Yorkshire,

through his mother's family, but continued till his death to live at Exbury, where he rebuilt the house about 1800. From 1761 Mitford lived for several years in comparative retirement at Exbury, and devoted himself to the study of Greek. He was verderer of the New Forest in 1778, and was colonel in the South Hampshire militia, in which Gibbon, the historian, was a brother-officer. While in the militia Mitford published a 'Treatise on the Military Force, and particularly the Militia (of England),' and on Gibbon's suggestion undertook his principal work, the 'History of Greece.' The first volume appeared in 1784, 4to, and vol. ii. in 1790, but the book was not completed till 1810. Other editions appeared (1789–1818, 4to; 1795–7, 8vo; 1818–20, 8vo; 1822, 8vo; 1829, 8vo; 1835, 12mo). Mitford's history for many years remained popular, and had the merit of supplying a laborious English work on a comparatively neglected subject. It was superior at most points to the Greek history by John Gillies (1747–1836) [q. v.], published in 1786. It was praised by Brougham in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and by Alison (*Hist. of Europe*, 1815–52, chap. v.); but the obscurity and oddity of the author's style have been severely commented on by Byron (*Don Juan*, canto xii. st. xix, note) and Macaulay. Clinton (*Fasti Hellenici*) has attacked the work for its chronological shortcomings, and Grote (*Hist. of Greece*, Preface) contrasts its tone unfavourably with 'the liberal spirit of criticism' displayed by Thirlwall. Alison considers that the author, writing at the time of the French revolution, intended chiefly to counteract visionary ideas as to the blessings of Athenian democracy. Dr. Arnold thought that Mitford's anti-Jacobin partialities at any rate saved his history from dulness (cf. Byron, loc. cit.) Lord Redesdale, in the preface to the 1822 edition of the 'History of Greece,' attempts an ingenious defence of his brother's treatment of ancient Hellenic politics. It may be added that Mitford never visited Greece, never travelling beyond Naples.

Mitford was M.P. for Newport, Cornwall, 1785–90; for Beeralston, 1796–1806; New Romney, 1812–18. In parliament he upheld the militia system, in which he strongly deprecated any innovations, but seldom spoke. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries and professor of ancient history at the Royal Academy. He died at his seat, Exbury, on 10 Feb. 1827. There is a monument to him in the church at Exbury. A portrait is prefixed to the last edition of his 'History' (1835). Mitford married, 18 May 1766, Frances, daughter of James Molloy of Dublin, by Anne, daughter of Henry Pye, M.P. for Faringdon, Berkshire, and had issue five sons and one daughter. Henry Mitford, the second son, was captain in the royal navy; another son, Bertram, was LL.D. and a commissioner of bankrupts in Ireland. Mrs. Mitford died 27 April 1827.

Besides the works already mentioned, Mitford published: 1. 'An Essay on the Harmony of Language,' &c. (especially the English language), 1774, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1804. 2. 'Considerations, &c., on the Corn Laws' (contending that England could grow wheat enough for its own supply), London, 1791, 8vo. 3. 'Observations on the History . . . of Christianity, and . . . on the Primeval Religion, on the Judaic and on the Heathen, Public, Mystical and Philosophical, the latter . . . an Appendix to the . . . "History of Greece,"' London, 1823, 8vo. 4. 'Principles of Design in Architecture, traced in Observations on Buildings,' &c., 2nd edit. London, 1824, 8vo. A 'Review of the Early History of the Arabs,' in two chapters, which forms the introduction to Shakespear and Horne's 'History of the Mahometan Empire in Spain' (London, 1816), may also be safely attributed to him.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 'Mitford of Exbury;' Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Mitford's Hist. of Greece, with Lord Redesdale's Memoir; Lit. Memoirs of Living Authors, 1798, ii. 49; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit.; Gent. Mag. 1827, pt. i. pp. 368–9; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information kindly furnished by the Rev. the Provost, Queen's College, Oxford.] W. W.

MOBERLY, GEORGE (1803–1885), bishop of Salisbury, seventh son of Edward Moberly of St. Petersburg, a Russia merchant, by his wife Sarah, daughter of John Cayley, British consul-general in Russia, was born 10 Oct. 1803. He was educated first at Winchester College and then at Balliol College, Oxford, where he matriculated with a scholarship 13 March 1822. He graduated B.A. in 1825 with a first class in *literæ humaniores*, gained the chancellor's prize for the English essay in 1826, on the subject, 'Is a rude or a refined age more favourable to the production of works of fiction?' proceeded M.A. in 1828, and D.C.L. in 1836. He was select preacher before the university in 1833, 1858, and 1863, and Bampton lecturer in 1868. In 1826 he was elected to a fellowship at Balliol College, and was for some years one of the most brilliant and successful of the tutors who assisted Dr. Jenkyns to make Balliol the foremost college in Oxford. He was a public examiner in 1830, and again in 1833, 1834, and 1835. Manning was among his pupils, and also Tait, who succeeded him in his tutor-

ship, and eventually consecrated him bishop of Salisbury. He vacated his fellowship on his marriage in 1834 with Mary, daughter of Thomas Crokat of Leghorn; but in 1835 he was appointed head-master of Winchester, a post which he held for thirty years. Leaving Oxford on the eve of the 'Oxford movement,' he took little, if any, active part in the various ecclesiastical controversies which were occasioned by it. His sympathies and opinions, however, were of the high-church school. Keble was his neighbour at Winchester and intimate friend, and he formally protested against the sentence of degradation pronounced upon W. G. Ward for the opinions expressed in his 'Ideal of a Christian Church considered.' This protest, contained in a letter to Richard Jenkyns [q. v.], master of Balliol, was published in 1845. As a schoolmaster he exerted much personal influence over his boys. When examining Rugby School along with Christopher Wordsworth he caught from Arnold much of his enthusiasm and some of his views. He approved the 'fagging' system (cf. his *Winchester College Sermons*, 2nd ser. Pref.), supported all the school traditions, and was conservative in his modes of teaching. Although beloved by many pupils, it cannot be said that he gave any impulse to the fame or progress of the school, and the numbers did not increase under his rule. In 1866 he resigned, and was presented to the rectory of Brightstone, Isle of Wight, and in 1868 became a canon of Chester Cathedral.

Moberly had been regarded as a possible bishop ever since 1850, and in 1857 an unsuccessful attempt had been made to induce the Duke of Newcastle to appoint him bishop of Sydney. But his promotion was delayed in consequence of his high-church leanings. At length in 1869 he was appointed by Mr. Gladstone to succeed Walter Kerr Hamilton [q. v.] as bishop of Salisbury, the first high-church appointment for many years, and he was consecrated 28 Oct.

In the administration of his diocese he followed the lines of his predecessor. He avoided dissensions; he founded a 'Diocesan Synod;' he escaped public attention. He was a diligent attendant in convocation and an infrequent one in the House of Lords, and, though a fairly impressive preacher, spoke rarely in either assembly. Though not unfavourable to the principle of the Public Worship Regulation Act of 1874, he voted for its withdrawal in deference to the public outcry which it occasioned, and refused to sign the bishops' pastoral, which was issued before the act came into operation. In 1872 he issued an appeal to churchmen, much to the indignation of the ritualists, to consent to the omission of the damnatory clauses from the Athanasian Creed; in 1873 he was a member of the committee appointed by convocation to consider the attitude of the church towards auricular confession, and assisted to draw its report; and in 1877 he spoke strongly in convocation against the use of the confessional, especially in schools (see *Chronicle of Convocation*, 6 July 1877, p. 331). The most concise indication of his general ecclesiastical position is to be found in the preface to the second edition of his university sermons on the 'Beatitudes' (1861). His publications were numerous, but consisted chiefly of single sermons and episcopal charges. The others are: 'Remarks on the proposed admission of Dissenters to the University of Oxford,' 1834; 'Practical Sermons,' 1838; 'Sermons at Winchester College,' 1844 (2nd series, 1848); 'The Sayings of the Great Forty Days,' 1844, frequently republished; 'The Law of the Love of God,' an essay on the commandments, 1854; sermons on the 'Beatitudes,' 1860 (2nd edition, with remarks on 'Essays and Reviews,' 1861); 'Letters to Sir W. Heathcote on Public Schools,' 1861; 'Brightstone Sermons,' 1867, frequently republished; 'The Administration of the Holy Spirit in the Body of Christ, being the Bampton Lectures for 1868,' 1868; and he also contributed to a revision of portions of the New Testament, published by 'Five Clergymen' in 1857, 1858, and 1861.

For some time before his death his faculties had been decaying, and his episcopal duties were discharged by J. B. K. Kelly, formerly bishop of Newfoundland. In 1884 his resignation was determined upon, but the papers had not received his signature when he died at Salisbury on 6 July 1885 Five sons and seven daughters survived him.

[Guardian, 8 July 1885; Times, 7 July 1885; Sat. Review, lx. 47; Davidson's Life of Archbishop Tait; Wilberforce's Life of Bishop Wilberforce; T. Mozley's Reminiscences of Oriel; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Wilfrid Ward's Life of W. G. Ward; R. E. Prothero's Dean Stanley, 1894; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. A. H.

MOCHAEI (*d.* 497), saint and bishop of Aendruim, is also known as Cailan or Caelan, from *caol*, i.e. slender, according to Bishop Reeves. His mother is said to have been Bronach, daughter of Miliuc, son of Buan, king of North Dalaradia, co. Antrim. With Miliuc St. Patrick was at one time in captivity. One day when journeying from Saul to Derlas, south of Downpatrick, Patrick met Mochaei, then 'a tender youth,' employed in herding swine. Observing his intelligence, Patrick instructed him in the

holy scriptures, in due time baptised him, and eventually ordained him. This occurrence has been doubtfully dated in 433 by Bishop Reeves; it probably belongs to a later year. On his ordination St. Patrick presented Mochaei with a book of the gospels and *menistir*, apparently the case containing a chalice and paten. Another gift of the saint was the *Eitech Mochaei*, or Mochaei's winged crozier, which is said to have fallen from heaven while Mochaei and Patrick were conversing on sacred things. Mochaei seems to have been the first in Ireland to whom St. Patrick gave a gospel and a crozier. The gift appears to have been made on the occasion of the foundation of Mochaei's church of Aendruim. This church, called in the 'Acta Sanctorum' Nendrum, and in the 'Monasticon' Neddrum, was situate thirteen miles N.N.E. of Downpatrick, on an island in Strangford Lough—now known, after Mochaei's name, as Mahee Island. Mahee Island contains the remains of a round tower, about nine feet high, and the ruins of a church enclosed by three ramparts or cashels, evidently for the security of the community. The ruins are not those of the original church built by Mochaei, as that was of wattles plastered over. According to the 'Martyrology of Donegal,' Mochaei went into the forest with sevenscore young men to cut wattles, and a legend states that while thus engaged an angel in the shape of a bird sang so sweetly to him that 'three fifties' of years passed over like an hour. When the song ceased and he awoke from his trance, every one he knew was dead, and an oratory had been built to his memory. The 'Calendar of Oengus' says: 'Of the members of the saint's congregation, nothing remained but the skulls.' Bishop Reeves suggests that the legend may be explained by the fact that another Mochaei is recorded as having died in 664, a hundred and thirty-eight years later, with whom our saint has been confused. The elder Mochaei's monastery was also a school for the education of the clergy, and among the pupils received there were St. Finnian of Moville, and St. Colman of Dromore. 'A shaven pig' was annually presented by Mochaei's community, in commemoration of the saint's original occupation as a swineherd, to the church of Down, which was popularly associated with the name of St. Patrick. Mochaei died on 23 June 497.

[The Tripartite Life of St. Patrick, by Whitley Stokes, D.C.L., Rolls Ser. i. 40; Reeves's Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore, pp. 144, 187–97; Martyrology of Donegal, p. 177; Calendar of Oengus, p. cvii.] T. O.

MOCHAEMOG or PULCHERIUS, SAINT (*d.* 655), was the son of an artisan named Beoan, who left his native place, Conmaicne (now Connamara), in Connaught, and settled in Húi Conaill Gabhra in the south of the county of Limerick. Nessa, who lived with her sister Ita in the neighbourhood, at Cill-Ita (now Killeedy), became Beoan's wife. By Ita's intercession a son was born after long delay. Before his birth St. Fachtna [q. v.] of Ross Ailither is said to have been cured of an affection of the eyes by bathing them in the milk of Beoan's wife. Ita first named Nessa's son *Caem-ghin*, 'a fair offspring,' but afterwards substituted *og* for *ghin* and prefixed *mo*, thus forming Mochaemog, 'My-fair-youth' (in Latin, Pulcherius). On attaining the age of twenty Mochaemog proceeded to Bangor in Ulster, where he studied under St. Comgall, and was in due time sent forth as a missionary by St. Comgall, his companions being SS. Laichtín, Molua Mac Ochai, one of the Findbarrs, and Luchtigern. Arrived at southern Ely in co. Tipperary, he was granted by the chieftain a site for a monastery, in a retired part of a forest near the marsh of Lake Lurgan; it has since been known as Liathmochaemog or Leamokeavogue, and is in the parish of Twomile Borris, barony of Eliogarty, co. Tipperary. Subsequently, when Failbhe Fland, king of Munster (619–634), who lived at Cashel, sent his horses to pasture on the lands of the monastery, the saint drove them away, and the king straightway ordered the chieftain of Ely to expel Mochaemog. The saint went to King Failbhe to remonstrate, but the latter was obdurate, and taunted Mochaemog with baldness. Thereupon Mochaemog is said to have caused the king's sight to fail, while St. Patrick and all the saints of Ireland, male and female, threatened him in visions with immediate death unless he treated Mochaemog with respect.

Failbhe's successor, Ronan, son of Bledin, although hostile to Mochaemog, renewed the grant to him, and the saint commended his soul on his death to God, and defended this act of charity against the adverse criticism of a scribe. Many other stories prove Mochaemog's influence with local kings or chieftains. In the 'Calendar of Oengus' his name is associated with that of Cuangus, a student of science, who is termed 'the blind youth.' He himself, his mother, and aunt, are all credited with curing blindness. They doubtless possessed some knowledge of ophthalmic science. Among his friends were St. Colman of Doiremor, whose monastery was only four miles off, and St. Fursa [q. v.] of Peronne in France. He was the tutor of Dagan of In-

verdaoile, who is mentioned as a violent opponent of the Roman Easter, in the letter written in 609 by the bishops Laurentius, Mellitus, and Justus (cf. BEDE, *Ecclesiastical History*). Another church bearing Mochaemog's name is in the barony of Ida, co. Kilkenny. His death took place on 13 March 655, at an advanced age. Lanigan suggests 106 years, but this is far exceeded by a poem quoted in the 'Four Masters' and the 'Martyrology of Donegal,' which prolongs his life to 413 years. O'Donovan, however, agrees with Colgan that this is due to a scribal error, and that the true reading is 'ar ċoem ċéd,' 'over one hundred,' instead of 'four hundred.'

[Vita S. Mochoemoci seu Pulcherii Abbatis, xiii. Martii, ii. 281 seq.; Lanigan's Eccles. Hist. ii. 310, 358, iii. 23–8; Annals of the Four Masters, i. 267; Martyrology of Donegal, at 13 March; Calendar of Oengus, pp. lvi, lxiii.] T. O.

MOCHUA or CRONÁN, SAINT (580?–637), was the son of Becan and descended from Lugaid (from whom were the Húi Luigdech) son of Dalann of Ulaid. His mother, Cumne, was daughter of Conamail of the Dal Buain, also of Ulaid. Their family consisted of three sons and three daughters, the least esteemed of the children being Mochua, the hair of whose head, owing to disease, fell out in patches. St. Comgall of Bangor happening to visit his father's house, and finding him neglected by the family, took him with him to Bangor to educate him. There a woman, who sought Mochua's intercession with the Lord that she might obtain offspring, found him absorbed in prayer and bathed in tears, but catching his tears in the hollow of her hand she drank them and obtained her desire. On the completion of his education at Bangor, Mochua collected a party of his friends, and guided, it is said, by a marvellous moving fountain, which recalls the 'Arabian Nights' Entertainment,' passed through the town of Gael, in the territory of the Fir Rois in the south of Oriel, a territory which included the present county of Armagh. There he visited Bishop Gabren, and then passed on to Fobar (Fore) in Westmeath, where St. Fechin [q. v.] received him enthusiastically. Mochua is said to have miraculously pierced a mountain which lay between Lough Leane and Fore, and thus to have brought water to Fore to work a mill erected there by Fechin, but hitherto without means of propulsion. Travelling from Fore by Tech Telle (now Tehelly), near Durrow in King's County, and over the Shannon into Connaught, Mochua was welcomed by the chiefs of Hy Many. Subsequently at Lough Cimè (now Lough Hackett in the barony of Clare, co. Galway), he is reported to have subdued a monster which dwelt in the lake. Crossing the river Robe to the barony of Ceara, he arrived at Ross Darbrech, where the miraculous fountain, which is said to have hitherto accompanied him, became stationary. It was at once surrounded by a wall of massive stones—a mention of stone buildings rare in the seventh century. The well thus obtained the name of Balla or 'The Wall.' The ruins of a church and round tower attest the ancient importance of the place. Mochua seems to have lived there as a hermit, for when Eochaidh Minnech, a chieftain of the Clan Fiachra, came to expel him, he was 'in a prison of stone,' that is, apparently walled up in a stone cell. Eventually this chieftain and his nobles conferred the site on him, with certain lands and revenues, describing him as 'Mochua of the narrow prison.' He then appointed three bishops to consecrate his graveyards and his great churches and to allot the land to his monks. When the great pestilence called the Yellow Plague raged in Connaught he effected many cures, and was believed to have transferred the yellow colour from his patients to his crozier, which was thenceforth known as the Bachall Buidhe or 'Yellow Crozier.' Among the wild heathen people of the neighbourhood were two amazons named Bec and Lithben, who usually stationed themselves by a long, narrow creek, with precipitous rocks on either side, and swung every passer-by in a basket over the awful precipice. Mochua reclaimed them from barbarism, and both they and their fathers received baptism. He is further said by the miraculous shaking of his crozier to have created a road connecting Inis Amalgaid (now Inishlee), an island in Lough Conn, with the mainland. This mention of a causeway, combined with the stories of his bringing water to Fore and of the fountain attending Mochua, doubtless indicates possession of some engineering skill. According to the 'Lebar Brecc' he also brought 'bags of water from Ulster.' Mochua was thirty-five years of age when he came to Balla and after labouring twenty-one years, or, as another reading has it, thirty-one, he died on 30 March 637.

[Vita S. Mochuæ sive Cronani Abbatis Ballensis, in Colgan's Act. Sanct. xxx. Mart. pp. 789 seq.; Lives of Saints from the Book of Lismore, edited by Whitley Stokes, D.C.L.; Anecdota Oxoniensia, 1890, pp. 281–9, and notes pp. 260, 261; O'Donovan's Annals of the Four Masters, A.D. 837, p. 1179; Calendar of Oengus, 30 March; Petrie's Essay on the Origin and use of the Round Towers, pp. 349–51.] T. O.

MOCHUDA (*d.* 636), bishop of Lismore. [See CARTHACH, SAINT, the younger.]

MOCKET, MOKET, or MOQUET, RICHARD (1577–1618), warden of All Souls, was born at Dorchester in Dorset in 1577. He graduated B.A. from Brasenose College, Oxford, on 16 Feb. 1595, and was elected fellow of All Souls in 1599, proceeding M.A. on 5 April 1600, B.D. on 23 April 1607, and D.D. 26 June 1609. George Abbot [q. v.], then bishop of London, presented him to the rectory of St. Clement's, Eastcheap, on 29 Dec. 1610, and to that of St. Michael's, Crooked Lane, on 1 Oct. 1611. He resigned St. Clement's before 9 Dec. 1611, and St. Michael's before 17 June 1614. He held the rectories of Newington, Oxfordshire, and of West Tarring, Sussex, from 1614, and of Monks Risborough, Buckinghamshire, from 1615 till his death. He was for some time domestic chaplain to Abbot, and one of the king's commissioners concerning ecclesiastical affairs. From March 1610 to June 1614 he was actively employed in licensing books for entry at Stationers' Hall. On 12 April 1614 he was elected warden of All Souls' College, Oxford.

The authorship of a curious tract, upholding the obligation of the oath of allegiance, and entitled 'God and the King,' has been ascribed to Mocket. The work was 'Imprinted by his Majesties special privilege and command,' in London in 1615, in both Latin and English; London, 1616, in Latin only; Edinburgh, 1617, in one or both languages; London, 1663; Edinburgh, 1725; London, 1727 (published by Nathaniel Booth). The book was commanded to be taught in all schools and universities, and by all ministers of the church, and to be purchased by all householders in England and Scotland. This command was enjoined by the privy council of Scotland in June 1616, and by the general assembly at Aberdeen in August 1616, and the work had in consequence an enormous sale.

In 1616, in London, Mocket published a volume in Latin, containing (1) Bishop Jewel's 'Apology,' (2) The Church Catechism, (3) Nowell's Catechism, (4) The Thirty-Nine Articles, (5) The Liturgy of the Church of England, and (6) The Book of Ordination of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons. To these he added a work of his own entitled 'Doctrina et Politia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' which was a general view of ecclesiastical jurisdiction in the English church, mainly prepared for the information of foreigners. The book offended the king, and by public edict was condemned and burnt in 1617. Fuller (*Church Hist.* ed. Brewer, v. 444–6) considered that Mocket suffered on account of his patron Abbot, 'against whom many bishops began then to combine.' Heylyn (*Cyprianus Anglicus*, pp. 75–6), while condemning the writer's 'little knowledge in the constitution of the church,' and his bias 'towards those of Calvin's platform,' was of opinion that the real offence was the omission of the first clause in the translation of the twentieth of the Thirty-Nine Articles, which runs: 'The Church hath power to decree rites or ceremonies, and authority in controversies of faith.' It is also said that Mocket's extracts from the homilies were made so as to support the views of Abbot, and that as a translator he had usurped the duties of a commentator, while James Montagu [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, resented the order in which the bishoprics were enumerated. The 1616 edition of the 'Doctrina et Politia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ' was reprinted in 1617. Mocket's work, without the rest of the volume, was republished in London in 1683, under the title, 'Tractatus de Politia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' and with it was printed Richard Zouch's 'Descriptio Juris et Judicii Ecclesiastici.' A third edition appeared in London in 1705.

Mocket died (it is said) from disappointment at the reception of his book on 6 July 1618, and was buried in the chapel of All Souls' College. A marble tablet with a Latin inscription was fixed to the south wall of the inner chapel (removed to the north wall of the outer chapel in 1664).

[Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 376; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. cols. 232–4; Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. pt. iii. p. 195; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of Colleges and Halls, ed. Gutch, pp. 271, 292; Newcourt's Repert. i. 327, 486; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Heylyn's Examen Historicum, pp. 185–7; Arber's Stationers' Registers, vol. iii. passim; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 141, x. 27, 295, 5th ser. ii. 9, 59, v. 236–7; Lee's Lectures on the Hist. of the Church of Scotland, ii. 364.] B. P.

MOCKET, THOMAS (1602–1670?), puritan divine, born in 1602, matriculated as a sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, 4 July 1622, and graduated B.A. in 1625, and M.A. in 1631. He was incorporated in the latter degree at Oxford in July 1639 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 511). For some time he was chaplain to John Egerton, first earl of Bridgewater [q. v.], president of the marches in Wales, by whom he was favoured and promised preferment. He adopted puritan principles. In 1642 he was preacher at Holt, Denbighshire; and in or before 1648 he obtained the rectory of Gilston, Hertfordshire,

on the sequestration of Christopher Webb, M.A., to whom he resigned the living on the Restoration in 1660 (Clutterbuck, *Hertfordshire*, iii. 171, 173 *n.*) He appears to have died in 1670.

His works are: 1. 'The Churches Troubles and Deliverance, or certaine Sermons tending to shew the Reasons why the Lord doth sometimes bring his People into extremities,' London [12 Aug.], 1642. 2. 'The Nationall Covenant. Or a Discourse on the Covenant. Wherein also the severall parts of the late Protestation are proved to be grounded on Religion and Reason,' London [20 Aug. 1642], 4to. 3. 'A View of the Solemn League and Covenant for Reformation, Defence of Religion, the Honour and Happynesse of the King, and the Peace, Safety, and Union of the Three Kingdoms,' London, 1644, 4to. The copy in the British Museum is dated in manuscript, 21 Sept. 1643. 4. 'The Covenanters Looking-Glasse; discovering his duty and dignity, &c.; also an Epistle containing a relation of all the most principal things done in the Parliament of England, since their first sitting to the present day,' London, 1644, 4to. 5. 'A New Catechisme,' London, 1647, 8vo. 6. 'Gospel Duty and Dignity. A Discourse of the Duty of Christians, and their Priviledges by Christ,' London, 1648, 4to. 7. 'Christmas, the Christians grand Feast: its Original, Growth, and Observation, also of Easter, Whitsontide, and other Holydayes modestly discussed and determined, also the beginning of the year & other things observable,' London, 1651, 4to. 8. 'Christian Advice to Old and Young, Rich and Poor,' London, 1671, 8vo. Prefixed is a portrait of the author, engraved by Cross at the expense of Edward Brewster.

[Addit. MS. 5876, f. 90; Bodleian Cat.; Calamy's Life of Baxter, i. 368, ii. 531; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iii. 340; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, 2nd ed. ii. 303; Cat. of Dr. Williams's Library, ii. 253; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

MODESTUS, Saint (*fl.* 777), missionary to the Carinthians and regionary bishop, was an Irishman by birth (*Ep.* vii. quoted by Dempster, *Hist. Eccles. Gent. Scot.* xii. No. 920). He was a disciple of St. Fergil or Virgilius [q. v.], bishop of Salzburg, who sent him with a band of missionaries to preach among the Carinthians, then under the rule of Chetmar. Modestus received authority as a bishop, but probably, after the Irish custom, was without a definite see. It is only in the late anonymous life of Gebehard (*Mon. Germ. Scriptores*, xi. 38 l. 38), that he is called bishop of Liburnia. Modestus and his companions founded one church at S. Maria in Solio, now Maria-Saal, another at a place called Liburnia or Tiburnia, the site of which is probably now marked by a field called Lurnfeld, in Spital, Upper Carinthia, and a third at a place, Adandrinas or Undrimas, spelt by the manuscripts in a variety of ways, believed to be a valley situated between S. Vitus and Maria-Saal (*ib.* xi. p. 7 l. 30 and p. 87; Eichhorn, *Beiträge zur Gesch. Kärnthen*, ii. 95). Modestus is said to have baptised St. Domitian, a Carinthian prince, at Milstadt, which may, perhaps, be identical with Adandrinas (Hansitz, *Ger. Sac.* ii. 92; *Acta SS.* 1 Feb. 700). According to the older manuscripts, Modestus stayed in Carinthia till his death; one late manuscript says he died in France (Hansitz, *ib.*), but his tomb is shown at Maria-Saal (Eichhorn, p. 112, § 4). His feast is celebrated on 5 Dec. (Dempster, *Menology*, in Forbes, *Kal. Scottish Saints*, p. 221). Dempster calls him a companion of St. Boniface [q. v.], and Ferrarius says he is mentioned in Boniface's life (*Cat. Gen. SS. qui in Martyrol. Rom. non sunt*, 1625, p. 468). It is probable that in both cases St. Fergil was meant.

A manuscript by him, 'ad ecclesiam suam,' was said to be at Salzburg, and a volume of his letters at Strasburg (Dempster, *Hist. Gent. Scot.* loc. cit.) Neither manuscript can now be traced.

[Gesta Archiep. Salisburg.; the Life of St. Virgilius, by a disciple of Eberhard; the anonymous Life of St. Gebehard, all in Pertz's Mon. Germ. Scriptores, vol. xi.; Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannica.] M. B.

MODWENNA or **MONINNE**, Saint (*d.* 518), was the daughter of Maucteus (Mochta), king of Iveagh in Uladh and of the territory round Armagh. He was of the race of Irial, son of Conal Cearnach, the original possessors of Iveagh. Modwenna's mother, Coman, was daughter of Dallbronach, ruler of a terriority in Magh-Breagh (Meath), whose fort, 'Fossa [i.e. Raith] Dallbronig,' is mentioned in the 'Tripartite Life of St. Patrick.' She is said to have been originally called Darerca, and Ussher doubtfully identifies her with a so-called sister of St. Patrick of that name. But St. Darerca's festival was held on 22 March, while that of Modwenna was dated 6 July. The name Moninne, by which the saint is generally known in Ireland, was believed to have some connection with that of Níne the poet, who was cured of dumbness through her prayers. When St. Patrick was in her neighbourhood she visited him, and he 'blessed her [which appears to mean that he baptised her] at the little fishpond of a Hospitaller,' which was thenceforward credited with healing virtues. Tak-

ing up her abode at Fochart, now Faugher, in the county of Louth, she was joined by seven maidens and a widow with an infant son, who afterwards became a king.

Finding herself exposed to the depredations of robbers, and too much occupied with secular engagements, she removed to one of the remote Aran islands, where her kinsman, St. Ibar, was then settled. Subsequently she accompanied the saint to another of the islands, and finally to that of Beg Eire in Wexford harbour. Returning to Faugher with her maidens, now 150 in number, she was disturbed by the coarse language and boisterous singing at a wedding feast near, and moved away to the north, arriving at Slieve Cuillinn in the barony of Orior and county of Armagh. Here they were reduced to living on the bark of trees, while the king was considering whether to permit their settlement or no. Modwenna succeeded, however, in converting to Christianity a robber chief named Glunsalach, of the same race as herself, who infested a waste territory near, and plundered those who travelled by the great road from Tara to the north, known as the Slighe Midluachra. He and his nephew Aiffen left their companions and came to her church at Killevy. There they were baptised and she taught them the psalter, and they became holy bishops. St. Kevin or Coemgen [q. v.], whose place in heaven she is said to have conferred on the robber chief, at the latter's earnest entreaty, is represented as being instigated by the devil to destroy her monastery. But she disarmed St. Kevin's wrath, brought him with her to Killevy, and dedicated to him, under the title of St. Kevin's Bath, a pool on the mountainside, to which she led the water miraculously with her crozier, and in which she used to stand up to her breasts all night chanting the psalter. 'The Martyrology of Donegal' gives a somewhat different account of the relations between St. Kevin and Modwenna's robber convert, who is represented merely as one of St. Kevin's disciples, and as having been buried at Glendalough.

According to Conchubran's early life of the saint, Alfred, son of a king of the Angli, who entered the service of Conall, an Irish king, was cured by Modwenna of a dangerous illness; but Conall, wishing to make him a present before his return to England, and not having the money, ordered the sack of Killevy, that he might bestow the proceeds on the English prince. In great trouble at the ruin of her monastery, Modwenna made her way to England in search of the English prince, taking with her SS. Brigit and Luga. She found him at Streneshalen, near the wood of Arden in Warwickshire, and on hearing her story he made restitution of all her goods, and she and Brigit then returned and rebuilt the monastery. She also set up one at Arden, in which she was joined by Ita and Ositha. But it is very uncertain if this story can apply to the Modwenna of the sixth century. The English prince referred to was doubtless Ailfrid, son of Oswy, king of Northumbria, who succeeded to his father's throne in 671, and had, according to St. Cuthbert's biographer, spent much time previously in Ireland in an endeavour to obtain the cure of an illness, but as another saint of the same name flourished in Ireland in 630, the relations with the English prince must be assigned to her.

The earlier Modwenna doubtless travelled to England and Scotland in the course of her missionary labours, and founded several churches there, among which were Chilnacase in Galloway, one on the summit of Mount Dundevenal in Laudonia, one on Dunbreten, another at Castle Strivelin, a fifth at Dunedin, now Edinburgh, one on Mount Dunpelder, and one at Lanfortin, near Dundee, where she died in 518. In Ireland she founded churches at Faugher, Killevy, Cheveglas, Surde (Swords), Armagh, and Meath. A contest is said to have taken place among the English, Irish, and Scots for the possession of her remains. She is believed to have been buried at Burton-on-Trent. Some ruins of her church, near which formerly stood a round tower, are still to be seen at Killevy.

[Vita Moduennæ seu Monynnæ ex codice MS. Bibliothecæ Cottonianæ; Bollandists' Acta Sanct. vol. ii. Julii 6; Ussher's Works, vi. 248, 347, 604, with extracts from Conchubran's life of the saint; Annals of the Four Masters, A.D. 518; Martyrology of Donegal, 3 June, 6 July; Calendar of Oengus, p. cxvi; Reeves's Columba, p. 182, note *l*.] T. O.

MODYFORD, Sir JAMES (*d.* 1673), merchant, colonial agent, deputy-governor of Jamaica, younger brother of Sir Thomas Modyford [q. v.], was, as a youth, at Constantinople in the service of the Turkey Company (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 30 June 1666). Afterwards he appears to have been settled at Chelsea as a merchant, and under the Commonwealth was employed in Ireland, presumably through the interest of his cousin George Monck, first duke of Albemarle [q. v.] On 18 Oct. 1660 he was appointed 'clerk of the first-fruits in Ireland,' was knighted about the same time, and on 18 Feb. 1660–1 was created a baronet in consideration of his having 'liberally and generously provided and sustained thirty men for three years for the care and defence of Ireland' (*Patent Roll*,

13 Car. II, pt. i. No. 2). In 1663 he was named as one of the Royal African Company (10 Jan.; *Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, p. 121). In that year he was in Jamaica, and sent home a survey and description of the island (*ib.* p. 177). In 1664, on the appointment of his brother as governor of Jamaica, he returned to England, and for the next two or three years was employed as agent for the colony (*ib.* 13 Oct., 29 Nov. 1664, 20 Feb. 1665, 1 March, 21 Aug. 1666, &c.) On 30 June 1666 he was recommended by the Duke of Albemarle for the embassy at Constantinople, as one 'who was bred up in the country, knows the language, and was formerly desired by the Turkey Company for the employment' (*ib.* Dom.) The recommendation was unsuccessful, and on 10 Nov. following he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the island of Providence, or Santa Catalina, then newly recovered by a party of buccaneers (*ib.* America and West Indies; cf. Morgan, Sir Henry). Having been detained for eleven weeks at Barbados, 'through the ignorance rather than the malice of Lord Willoughby,' he did not reach Jamaica till 15 July 1667, when he found that Santa Catalina had been recaptured by the Spaniards (*ib.* 29, 30 July, 3 Aug.) He was then appointed by his brother lieutenant-general, deputy-governor, and chief judge of the admiralty court at Jamaica. His commissions appear to have lapsed with the supersession of Sir Thomas in June 1671, but he remained at Jamaica about his private business, and died there in January 1672–3 (*Addit. MS.* 27968, f. 30).

Modyford married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir Nicholas Stanning of Maristow, Devonshire, and by her had issue a son, Thomas, who succeeded to the baronetcy, but died a minor in 1678, when the title became extinct. He left also two daughters, Grace and Mary. Elizabeth, lady Modyford, died 30 March 1724 at the age of ninety-four, and was buried in the church of Bickleigh, Devonshire.

[Calendars of State Papers, Domestic and Colonial; Burke's Extinct Baronetcies; Chester's Westminster Registers, p. 194; Marshall's Genealogist, v. 149.] J. K. L.

MODYFORD, Sir THOMAS (1620?–1679), governor of Jamaica, son of John Modyford, mayor of Exeter in 1622, and of Maria, daughter of Thomas Walker, alderman of Exeter, was probably born about 1620. Sir James Modyford [q. v.] was his brother. He was a 'kinsman' or 'cousin' of George Monck, duke of Albemarle, though the exact relationship does not appear (*Addit. MS.* 27968, f. 164 *b*; *Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 16 Feb. 1652, 25 Jan. 1661, 31 Aug. 1663, &c.) He was a barrister of Lincoln's Inn (*ib.* March 1661, No. 40; *ib.* Dom. 18 Feb. 1664), served in the king's army during the civil war, and in June 1647 sailed for Barbados. There he settled down as a planter, buying a half share of an estate for 7,000*l.* (Ligon, *A True and Exact History of the Island of Barbados*), and seems to have immediately taken a prominent place in the little community. When the island proclaimed Charles II and established the church of England, Colonel Modyford figured as a zealous royalist; and on 5 Nov. 1651, as a member of council, signed the royalist declaration in reply to the summons of Sir George Ayscue (*Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 13 Nov. 1651). Afterwards, however, he personally made his peace with Ayscue, and won over his regiment to the side of the parliament, so that, mainly through his defection or treachery, Lord Willoughby, the royalist governor, was obliged to yield (*ib.* 7 Jan., 16 Feb. 1652, August? 1653, p. 416). Ayscue renewed Modyford's commission as colonel; but he was naturally looked on with suspicion by the zealous parliamentarians, and in the course of 1653 was deprived of his command by Governor Searle. On his petition to Cromwell, however, he was ordered to be restored, and to be put in the council (*ib.* 14 Jan. 1654). And so he continued till the Restoration. His name frequently occurs in the minutes of council. On 20 March 1654–5 he handed to General Venables [q.v.] a protestation 'that he utterly abhorred and abjured the interest of the Stuarts' (Macray, *Cal. of Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 26). On 16 July 1660 he had received a commission as governor of Barbados, dated 24 April 1660, on which Searle resigned without dispute and the king was proclaimed (*Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies). Meantime, on 9 July the king had signed a commission appointing Lord Willoughby governor of Barbados and the adjacent islands. The announcement of this reached the island on 17 Dec., and though Modyford had an intimation that it would not be acted on, he judged it right to resign (*ib.*, Modyford to the Duke of Albemarle, 25 Jan. 1661, No. 6). He was then made speaker of the assembly; and though charges of treason were alleged against him, and letters written denouncing 'his treachery in betraying the island to the usurper, and his persecution of royalists ever since' (*ib.* 29 March 1661, No. 60), the interest of Albemarle bore down all opposition and maintained him in his post till, on 15 Feb. 1664, he was appointed governor of Jamaica, with

very full powers and instructions to take as many settlers from Barbados as were willing to accompany him (*ib.* Nos. 656, 664, 687, &c.) At the same time, 18 Feb., he was created a baronet (*ib.* Dom.)

In June he arrived in Jamaica, and for the next seven years identified himself with the island. It was admitted that under his rule the colony made rapid advances in material prosperity; but it was alleged that he encouraged pirates, and that the wealth which flowed into the island was mainly the ill-gotten spoils of piracy, spent in filthy debauchery. Modyford's friends asserted, on the other hand, that while pirates were duly hanged, the buccaneers or privateers were honest fellows, who, though occasionally too convivial, rendered good service to the king and the colony, and their gains were not nearly so large as was reported. According to Modyford, the most 'intemperate' men on the island were the old army officers, 'who, from strict saints, were turned the most debauched devils.' 'The Spaniards,' he wrote, 'wondered much at the sickness of our people, until they knew of the strength of their drinks, but then wondered more that they were not all dead' (*ib.* America and West Indies, 16 Nov. 1665). It is quite certain that the deeds which rendered the name of buccaneer terrible and famous were performed under valid commissions from the governor in council, who, in the king's name, received a fifteenth of their prize-money (see MORGAN, SIR HENRY; *ib.* 28 June 1671). These commissions, Modyford argued, were rendered necessary by the aggressions of the Spaniards who had landed in Jamaica, had captured English vessels, and were preparing for hostilities on a grander scale. The king's instructions empowered him 'on extraordinary cases, by the council's advice, to use extraordinary remedies' (*ib.* June ? 1671, No. 578; cf. also 1 March 1666, No. 1144, 14 Jan. 1667, No. 1383, 23 Aug. 1669, No. 103, &c.)

So long as the first Duke of Albemarle was living his great interest supported Modyford. But after Albemarle's death, in January 1669-70, in order to give effect to 'the treaty for establishing peace in America concluded at Madrid on 8 July 1670,' Modyford's commission was revoked in December, and Sir Thomas Lynch [q. v.], appointed to supersede him, was ordered to send him home under arrest (*ib.* Nos. 367, 405, 602), on the charge of 'making war and committing depredations and acts of hostility upon the subjects and territories of the King of Spain in America, contrary to his Majesty's express order and command.' In the middle of June Modyford received Lynch with 'abundance of civility,' but on 12 Aug. he was inveigled on board the Assistance frigate, and there told that he was to be sent home a prisoner. He was allowed to go to England in one of his own ships, though in charge of a guard (*ib.* Nos. 587-8, 604, 655). He arrived about the middle of November, and was committed to the Tower (*ib.* Nos. 653-4, 17 Nov. 1671). On 14 Aug. 1672 he was ordered to have the liberty of the Tower, but he seems to have been still a prisoner at the end of 1674. It is not improbable that he was released and went out to Jamaica with Sir Henry Morgan in 1675. He died at Jamaica, and was buried in the cathedral church at Spanish Town on 2 Sept. 1679.

Modyford married, about 1640, Elizabeth, daughter of Lewin Palmer of Devonshire. She died on 12 Nov. 1668—of, it is said, the plague, brought by Morgan from Portobello (*The Present State of Jamaica*, p. 40)—leaving a daughter, Elizabeth, and two sons, of whom Charles, the elder, predeceased his father. The younger, Thomas, succeeded to the baronetcy, which became extinct, with the third generation, in 1703 (BURKE, *Extinct Baronetcies*).

[Calendars of State Papers, North America and West Indies; Addit. MSS. 12408, 27968; New History of Jamaica, 1740; Present State of Jamaica, 1683; Long's Hist. of Jamaica, 1774; Archer's Monumental Inscriptions of the British West Indies; Davis's Cavaliers and Roundheads of Barbadoes; Hatton Correspondence (Camd. Soc.), i. 56, 108.] J. K. L.

MOELES, BALDWIN OF (*d.* 1100?). [See BALDWIN.]

MOELMUD, DYFNWAL (*fl.* 500), Northern British prince, appears in the tenth-century genealogies of Harleian MS. 3859 (*Cymmrodor*, ix. 174) as a grandson of Coel Odebog. This is the sole reference to him which can be called historical. In later Welsh literature he plays a purely mythical part. He becomes the primitive legislator of the Britons, the deviser of all early British institutions. In this capacity he appears in the narrative of Geoffrey of Monmouth, who makes him the son of Cloten, king of Cornwall, and says that the laws drawn up by him were still in use among the English. Geoffrey's account is accepted by the compiler of the 'Venedotian Code,' who flourished about 1220; according to this writer, Hywel the Good, while altering greatly the old laws of Dyfnwal, left untouched the primitive land measurements (*Ancient Laws of Wales*, 1841 edit. i. 184). Dyfnwal is not mentioned in the two earlier sets of 'Historical Triads,' but is prominent in the third, having

a place assigned him among the Columns, the Mighty Binders, the Primitive Instructors, and the Benign Monarchs of the isle of Britain (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edition, pp. 400, 404, 406, 407). About the time when this series of 'Triads' was composed, viz., in the sixteenth century, the legislator's fame stood so high as to induce a Welsh antiquary to give the name 'The Triads of Dyfnwal Moelmud' to the collection of legal maxims in which he had embodied his views as to ideal social relations in Wales. These 'Triads' form book xiii. in Mr. Aneurin Owen's edition of the Welshlaws. Attempts have been made to show that they contain remnants of ancient tradition (e.g. by Peter Roberts in an appendix to his translation of the 'Chronicle of the Kings of Britain,' 1811), but they are beyond doubt modern in form and substance. Professor Rhys treats even Dyfnwal himself as an entirely mythical person, classing him with the dark or Chthonian divinities of the Celtic pantheon (*Celtic Heathendom*, p. 449; *Arthurian Legend*, pp. 261, 394).

[Genealogies in Harleian MS. 3859; Ancient Welsh Laws, 1841 edit.; Geoffrey of Monmouth; Historical Triads in Myvyrian Archaiology, 2nd edit.] J. E. L.

MOELS or **MOLIS, NICHOLAS DE** (*fl.* 1250), seneschal of Gascony, was perhaps a native of Hampshire. His parentage is unknown; but a Roger de Molis occurs in the reign of Stephen. Nicholas de Moels is first mentioned as being in the royal service in September 1215, and again in March 1217 (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 229, 301). In January 1224 he is said to be going abroad on the royal service, and in the following year he was sent as a royal messenger to Cologne, in connection with the mission of Walter Mauclerk [q. v.] (*ib.* ii. 11; SHIRLEY, i. 253, 259). In August 1226 Moels was despatched as messenger to the king's brother, Earl Richard, in Poitou, and in the following March is spoken of as being still in Gascony (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* ii. 133–4, 179 *b*). From 1228 to 1232 he was sheriff of Hampshire and custos of Winchester Castle. In May 1230 he was with the king in Brittany, and was sent by him on a mission to Hugh, count of Marche, and his wife, Queen Isabella, the king's mother. In 1234 Moels was again sheriff of Hampshire, and in the same year had charge of the Channel Islands. From 1239 to 1241 he was sheriff of Yorkshire, and in 1241 was guardian of the bishopric of Durham during a vacancy (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, i. 1539). In 1242 Moels accompanied the king to Poitou, and was sent with Ralph FitzNicholas on an unsuccessful mission to Louis IX at Frontenay, for the purpose of arranging a truce. In the following year, about midsummer, Henry appointed Moels as seneschal of Gascony (MATT. PARIS, iv. 244, 254; *Fœdera*, i. 253). Moels was in this capacity employed at the siege of Gramont, near Bidache, in August. Trouble was already impending with Thibaut, king of Navarre, who in the following year threatened Bayonne. Eventually, in the autumn of 1244, Moels defeated the king (*ib.* i. 225; SHIRLEY, ii. 41; MATT. PARIS, iv. 396). The only other known incident of his seneschalship is a conflict with Amigot de Garro, a Gascon robber-lord, who had captured certain messengers whom Moels had sent to Thibaut. Amigot, whose castle was seized by Moels in punishment, was afterwards taken into favour by Simon de Montfort (BÉMONT, pp. 39, 305–6). Moels appears to have returned to England in the early part of 1245, and later in that year was employed in Wales as governor of Cardigan and Caermarthen Castles. On 22 Jan. 1251, on the complaint of the Gascons against Simon de Montfort, he was despatched with Drogo de Barentin to investigate the truth of the charges. The general tenor of their report was favourable to the earl (*ib.* pp. 45, 268–77). Moels was still in Gascony in June 1252, when he was appointed a conservator of the truce there in conjunction with Rocelin de Fos (SHIRLEY, ii. 391). In 1254, when warden of Oxford Castle, Moels gave to Henry de Hanna, the provincial of the Carmelites, a house in Oxford, which was the first establishment of that order in the university (WOOD, *City of Oxford*, ii. 415, Oxf. Hist. Soc.) In 1257 he was engaged in the Welsh war. In January 1258 he was made constable of Dover and warden of the Cinque ports, and in March sheriff of Kent, with the charge of the castles of Rochester and Canterbury. After the parliament of Oxford, Moels, as a supporter of the king, was removed from his office as warden, but retained the castles of Rochester and Canterbury (*Annales Monastici*, i. 453). In 1261 he had charge of Sherborne Castle, and in 1263 of Corfe Castle. Probably he died not much later. Matthew Paris (iv. 254) calls him 'miles strenuissimus et circumspectus.'

Moels married before 1231 Hawyse, daughter of James de Newmarch, in whose right he held Cadbury in Somerset, and Sapperton in Gloucestershire. He had two sons, Roger, and James who was educated with the king's son Edward. Roger de Moels fought in the Welsh wars of Edward I, and dying in 1285

was succeeded by his son John (1259–1310), who was summoned to parliament from 1293 to 1310. John was succeeded by three sons, Nicholas, Roger, and John, on the death of the last of whom, in 1338, the barony fell into abeyance between his two daughters.

[Matthew Paris; Shirley's Royal and Historical Letters of the Reign of Henry III (both in the Rolls Series); Cal. of Close Rolls (the Close Rolls include a number of references to Colinus as well as to Nicholas de Moels: it seems clear that the two are identical, cf. i. 599); Fœdera (Record edition); Bémont's Simon de Montfort; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 619–20; Coll. Top. et Gen. iv. 360–1; Balasque et Dulaurens' Études Historiques sur la ville de Bayonne, ii. 84–90.] C. L. K.

MOETHEU, THOMAS (1530–1620?), Welsh bard. [See JONES, THOMAS.]

MOFFATT, JOHN MARKS (*d.* 1802), antiquary, was minister of a congregation of protestant dissenters at the Forest Green, Avening, Gloucestershire, at Nailsworth in the same county, and lastly at Malmesbury, Wiltshire. He died at Malmesbury on 25 Dec. 1802 (*Gent. Mag.* 1803, pt. i. p. 193), leaving a widow and seven children.

His writings are: 1. 'The Duty and Interest of every private Person and the Kingdom at large at the present juncture,' 8vo, 1778. 2. 'The Protestant's Prayer-Book . . . to which are added Hymns,' &c., 8vo, Bristol, 1783. 3. 'The History of the Town of Malmesbury and of its ancient Abbey,' 8vo, Tetbury, 1805, published posthumously for the benefit of the author's family.

[Monthly Mag. 1803, pt. i. pp. 96, 197; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Reuss's Alphabetical Register, 1790–1803.] G. G.

MOFFAT, ROBERT (1795–1883), missionary, was born at Ormiston, East Lothian, on 21 Dec. 1795. His father was a custom-house officer; the family of his mother, Ann Gardiner, had lived for several generations at Ormiston. In 1797 the Moffats moved to Portsay, near Banff, and in 1806 to Carronshore, near Falkirk. Robert went at an early age to the parish school, and when he was eleven was sent, with an elder brother, to Mr. Paton's school at Falkirk. In 1809 he was apprenticed to a gardener, John Robertson of Parkhill, Polmont. During his apprenticeship he attended evening classes, learned to play a little on the violin, and took some lessons at the anvil. In 1811 his father was transferred to Inverkeithing, and the following year, on the expiration of his apprenticeship, Robert obtained a situation at Donibristle, Lord Moray's seat near Aberdour, Fifeshire. At the end of 1813 he was engaged as under-gardener by Mr. Leigh of High Leigh, Cheshire. He had received much religious training at home, and while in Leigh's service he came under the influence of some earnest Wesleyan methodists, which determined him to devote his life to religious work. After attending a missionary meeting at Warrington, held by William Roby of Manchester, he decided, if possible, to be a missionary. On 23 Dec. 1815 he left Leigh's service for the nursery garden of James Smith, a pious nonconformist Scotsman from Perthshire, who had settled at Dukinfield, near Manchester. There Moffat contrived to study under the guidance of Roby, who interested himself on his behalf with the directors of the London Missionary Society. His master had married in 1792 Mary Gray of York, a member of the church of England, and two of their sons became missionaries. During his stay at Dukinfield Moffat became engaged to their only daughter, Mary, who, born in 1795 at New Windsor, now part of Salford, had been educated at the Moravian school at Fairfield, and had formed strong religious convictions. But her parents at this time objected to the match.

In the summer of 1816 Moffat was accepted by the society as a missionary, and on 30 Sept. was set apart for the ministry in the Surrey Chapel, London. On 18 Oct. he embarked in the ship Alacrity, Captain Findlay, for South Africa, and arrived at Cape Town on 13 Jan. 1817. Moffat was destined for Namaqualand, beyond the border of the colony, but permission to go thither was temporarily refused by the governor for political reasons, and Moffat went to Stellenbooch to learn Dutch. On 22 Sept. permission to cross the frontier was given, and Moffat started for the interior with some other missionaries. Moffat went to the chief Afrikaner's kraal at Vredeburg. He stayed in Namaqualand a little over a year, living like a native. A long expedition with Afrikaner to the north convinced Moffat that there was no hope of forming a missionary settlement in that quarter. He also made a journey to the eastward, across the great Kalahari desert, as far as Griquatown and Lattakoo. On his return he found himself the only European in Namaqualand, as Mr. Ebner, a missionary who had accompanied him to Vredeburg from Cape Town, and was the only other European north of the Orange river, was leaving the country.

At the beginning of 1819 Moffat determined to take Afrikaner, who had become a true convert, to Cape Town. A few years before a price had been set by the govern-

ment on Afrikaner's head; his conversion brought home to the authorities that the mission had solved a political difficulty, and did something to enlist their sympathy. In December 1819 Mary Smith, who had overcome her parents' objection to her marriage with Moffat, arrived at Cape Town and married him on 27 Dec. 1819 in St. George's church, Cape Town. For fifty years Mary Moffat shared all her husband's hardships and trials, and her name must be associated with his among the pioneers of South African mission work.

A deputation from the London Missionary Society, consisting of Dr. Philip and John Campbell, arrived at Cape Town at the close of 1819. They appointed Moffat superintendent at Lattakoo, and he set out early in 1820 with his wife, arriving at Lattakoo, about one hundred miles from Griquatown, at the end of March. Shortly after their arrival they made an expedition to the westward, along the bed of the Kuruman river, among the villages of the Botswanas. On their return to Lattakoo they were informed by letter from Cape Town that permission had not been granted for them to remain there, and they went to Griquatown, then inhabited by a mixed multitude of Griquas, Korannas, Hottentots, Bakwanas, and Bushmen, to assist Mr. Helm in organising the mission there. On permission arriving from Cape Town the Moffats returned to Lattakoo 17 May 1821, and devoted themselves to mission work and to acquiring a knowledge of the language.

Troubles, however, soon began. The warlike Matabele tribe, under Mosilikatse, climbed the Kwathlamba range and drove out many of the Bapedi and Bakwana tribes, the fugitives pouring down on the western Bakwanas. Moffat, who had heard only vague rumours of what was going on, made a reconnaissance to the north-east. On arriving at Mosite, after some days of travel, he learnt that the Mantatees, as the fugitive tribes were called, were in actual possession of the Baralong towns close to the eastward of the mission, and were on their way to Lattakoo. Moffat hurried home, warned his own people, and hastened to Griquatown to seek the aid of the Griquas. By the time the government commissioner, Mr. Melville, and the Griqua chief Waterboer, with one hundred men, reached the station, the Mantatees had occupied Letakong, only thirty-six miles away. The two Europeans, Moffat and Melville, with Waterboer and his men, met them halfway at the Matlwaring river, and after vain attempts to get speech with them were driven back, and obliged in self-defence to fight. About five hundred Mantatees were killed, and some thousands put to flight. The mission was saved, the invaders retiring never to return. Moffat had distinguished himself by his devotion to the wounded and the women and children, and he gained a personal ascendency which he never lost over the tribes that he had protected.

Circumstances, however, still appeared so threatening that Moffat sent his wife and children for a time to Griquatown, and towards the end of the year (1823) he took them a two months' journey to Cape Town, where he obtained supplies, and conferred with Dr. Philip about the removal of the mission from Lattakoo to Kuruman. They returned to their station in May (1824). Moffat went on 1 July on a long-promised visit to Makaba, the chief of the Bangwaketsi, at Kwakwe. During his absence his wife was in a position of great anxiety. A horde of evil characters, marauding runaways of mixed blood, from the Cape Colony, with Korannas, Bushmen, and Namaquas, had established themselves in the mountains to the westward of Griquatown, and had been joined by renegade Griquas, mounted and armed with guns, who resented the discipline of Waterboer and the other Griqua chiefs. So great was the disquiet and the fear of an attack on Lattakoo that a second time Moffat and his family took refuge at Griquatown.

Early in 1825, the western banditti having retired, the Moffats commenced to lay out the new station at Kuruman, to which they had been ordered to remove from Lattakoo. They raised three temporary dwellings, when again a band of armed and mounted marauders made their appearance. The natives at the old station gave way before them, losing nearly all their cattle, and could not be persuaded to return, but drifted away eastward to the Hart or Kolong river. With a dwindled population the work of the missionaries was less onerous, and Moffat commenced his first regular effort to lay the foundation of a Sechwana literature. A spelling-book was prepared and sent to Cape Town to be printed. In 1826 steady progress was made in the erection of the mission buildings, and Moffat devoted all his spare time to manual labour. In 1827 the station at Kuruman was sufficiently advanced to permit Moffat to perfect himself in the Sechwana language, by spending a couple of months in the encampment of Bogacho, a chief of the Baralongs, on the border of the Kalahari desert. On his return the marauders again appeared, and the missionaries had a third time to retire temporarily to Griquatown.

From the commencement stolid indifference to the work had reigned among the

natives. But the missionaries worked on, mainly encouraged by the sanguine temper of Mary Moffat. In 1829 the desired awakening came. The services were crowded, the schools flourished, and gradually and with much caution some of the natives were admitted to baptism, and a permanent church and a schoolhouse were erected by the natives without cost to the society. Moffat at length enjoyed sufficient leisure to translate into Sechwana the Gospel of St. Luke and a selection of other scriptures. The same year Mosilikatse, chief of the Matabele, sent messengers to inquire into the manners and teaching of the white men at Kuruman. Moffat showed them every attention, and when difficulties arose as to their return through a country occupied by tribes who both feared and hated Mosilikatse, he escorted them home to the banks of the Oori, a long journey through a country which, although it had once contained a dense population, had been so ravaged that it had become the home of wild beasts and venomous reptiles. Moffat stayed eight days with Mosilikatse, by whom he was received with many tokens of friendship; he returned to Kuruman after an absence of two months.

In June 1830 the Moffats visited Grahamstown to put their elder children to school, and, leaving his wife to follow by sea, Moffat hurried to Cape Town, riding some four hundred miles in nine days, to start the printing of such parts of the New Testament as had been translated. At Cape Town he could find no printing office able to undertake the work. But the government put at their disposal their own printing office, although unable to supply workmen, and Moffat and another missionary, Mr. Edwards, with such guidance as the man in charge could give them, performed the work themselves. The exertion, however, brought on an illness, and Moffat had to be carried on board ship on his return journey to Algoa Bay. He and his wife reached Kuruman at the end of June 1831, taking with them a printing press.

Early in 1835 a scientific expedition, headed by Dr. Andrew Smith, arrived from Cape Colony, and Moffat accompanied them in May to Mosilikatse's headquarters, to open a way for mission work among the chief's people, and to obtain timber to roof in the church at Kuruman. In 1836 Moffat, after seeing his wife across the Vaal river on her way to pay a visit in Cape Town, made a detour on his return to Kuruman to visit Mothibi, the old chief of the Batlaping. His journey was well timed, and he was cheered by the interest taken in his teaching. Some American missionaries arrived, who were sent to Mosilikatse, and a volume of 443 pages of translation of scripture lessons into Sechwana was completed before his wife's return in July.

In 1837 the emigration of Dutch farmers disaffected to British rule commenced, and a party of them came into collision with Mosilikatse and the Matabele. The American mission station was destroyed, and a great booty in cattle swept away. Mosilikatse and his people disappeared the following year into the unknown region south of the Zambesi, and missionary work was greatly retarded. Towards the end of 1838 Moffat went to Cape Town with his family, taking with him the complete translation of the New Testament into the Sechwana language, and, sailing for England, arrived in London in June 1839. While the translation was in the press, Moffat commenced a translation of the Psalms, and stayed in England to complete it. It was printed and bound up with the New Testament. He also revised the scripture lessons, of which an edition of six thousand was printed, and wrote 'Labours and Scenes in South Africa,' which was published in the spring of 1842, and met with a very favourable reception. In addition to his literary labours, Moffat was much engaged in preaching and lecturing all over the country on behalf of the London Missionary Society. In 1840 Moffat met David Livingstone in London, and was the means of securing his services for the Bakwana mission. On 30 Jan. 1843, after valedictory services, addresses, and presentations, the Moffats sailed again for South Africa. While waiting at Bethelsdorp in April for their heavy baggage, Moffat made a journey on horseback to Kaffraria, and visited all the eastern stations of the Missionary Society. The Moffats and their party were met by Livingstone at the Vaal river, and reached Kuruman in December.

The mission staff having been increased, the younger missionaries were sent some two or three hundred miles further inland, to various tribes of the Bakwanas. Livingstone, who went to Mabotsa, returned to Kuruman after an accident, was nursed by the Moffats, and married their eldest daughter Mary in 1844. The Livingstones then went to Chonwane, and to this and the other distant stations Kuruman was a centre of administration from which supplies and assistance were drawn. For several years subsequent to 1845 Moffat was hard at work translating into Sechwana the book of Isaiah, and other parts of the Old Testament, and the 'Pilgrim's Progress,' which were published in the colony. He also visited some of the Bakwana tribes. In May 1854, accompanied by two young Englishmen—

James Chapman and Samuel Edwards—Moffat crossed the edge of the Kalahari desert, found Sechele and his people among the precipices of Lethubaruba, passed over 120 miles of desert to Shoshong, the residence of Sekhomi, chief of the Bamangwato tribe, then by compass over an unknown and uninhabited country in a north-easterly direction for eighteen days, until he reached Mosilikatse and the Matabele. The chief was almost helpless with dropsy, but accompanied Moffat in a further journey to the outposts of the tribe, in the hope of hearing news of Livingstone. The obstacles at last proved insuperable, and Moffat had to content himself with an undertaking from the chief, which he kept, that he would take charge of the supplies for Livingstone, and deliver them to the Makololo. Moffat made his return journey of seven hundred miles to Kuruman without incident.

In 1857 the translation of the Old Testament was finished, and the whole bible in the Sechwana language was printed and distributed. In the same year, by order of the home authorities of the mission, Moffat returned to the Matabeles and obtained the chief's consent to establish a station among them. There followed a meeting with Livingstone at the Cape to define their spheres of labour, and after some delay at Kuruman, owing to quarrels between the Boers and the natives, during which Moffat printed a new hymn-book, he, with three companions, including his younger son, reached the headquarters of the Matabele chief Mosilikatse at the end of October 1859. The chief was at first far from cordial, having heard of the doings of the Transvaal Boers, who so often followed in the wake of the missionaries. Eventually, however, in December a station was formed at Inyati, and Moffat worked hard at the forge and the bench to help forward the necessary buildings, until in June the mission was sufficiently established for him to leave it to itself.

Failing health and domestic troubles led Moffat to finally leave Africa for England on 10 June 1870. He was most warmly received. His wife died at Brixton in January 1871, and Moffat subsequently until his death travelled about the United Kingdom preaching and advocating the cause of missions. He also revised the Sechwana translation of the Old Testament. In 1872 he was made a D.D. of Edinburgh. In 1873 he settled in Knowle Road, Brixton, South London, and was presented with upwards of 5,000*l.* by his friends. In 1874 he went to Southampton to meet and identify the remains of Livingstone, and was present at the funeral in Westminster Abbey. In August 1876 he was present at the unveiling of the statue of Livingstone in Edinburgh, when the queen, who was at Holyrood, sent for him and gave him a short interview. In April 1877, at the invitation of the French Missionary Society, he visited Paris, and through Theodore Monod addressed four thousand French children. In November 1879 he removed to Leigh, near Tunbridge. He was deeply interested in the Transvaal war, and, believing in the advantages of British rule for the natives, he was greatly shocked at the triumph of the Boers and the acquiescence of the English government in defeat. On 7 May 1881 he was entertained at the Mansion House, London, at a dinner given by the lord mayor in his honour, which the Archbishop of Canterbury, representatives of both houses of parliament, and all the leading men of the religious and philanthropic world attended. In 1882 he visited the Zulu chief Ketchwayo, then in England, and was able to converse with one of his attendants in the Sechwana language. Moffat died peacefully at Leigh on 8 Aug. 1883, and was buried at Norwood cemetery beside the remains of his wife. A monument was erected to his memory at Ormiston, his birthplace in East Lothian.

Moffat's eldest son Robert, and his daughter, Mrs. Livingstone, both died in 1862. Another daughter Bessie married in October 1861 the African missionary, Roger Price. His second daughter married Jean Frédoux, a French missionary, who was killed in 1866, leaving his widow and seven children unprovided for.

Tall and manly, with shaggy hair and beard, clear cut features and piercing eyes, Moffat's exterior was one to impress native races, while his childlike spirit and modest and unselfish nature insured a commanding influence. He was the father and pioneer of South African mission work, and will be remembered as a staunch friend of the natives, an industrious translator, a persevering teacher, and a skilful organiser.

Moffat was the author of: 1. 'Translation of the Gospel of St. Luke into Sechwana,' 12mo, 1830. 2. 'Translation into Sechwana of parts of the Old Testament,' 8vo, 1831. 3. 'A Book of Hymns in Sechwana, Schlapi dialect, 80 pages,' Mission Press, Kuruman, 2nd edition, 1838. 4. 'Africa, or Gospel Light shining in the midst of Heathen Darkness, a Sermon on Isaiah ix. 2, preached before the Directors of the London Missionary Society, &c., with Notes,' 8vo, London, 1840. 5. 'Missionary Labours and Scenes in Southern Africa,' 4th edition, London, 8vo,

1842; 11th thousand, with portrait, 8vo, London, 1846. 6. 'Mr. Moffat and the Bechwanas,' 32mo, 1842. 7. 'Visit to the Children of Manchester,' 32mo, 1842. 8. 'Hymns in the Sechwana Language,' Religious Tract Society, 12mo, London, 1843. 9. 'Rivers of Waters in Dry Places; an Account of the Introduction of Christianity into South Africa, and of Mr. Moffat's Missionary Labours,' 8vo, 1863; new edition, 1867; Philadelphia, 1869. 10. 'New Testament translated into Sechwana,' 8vo, 1872. 11. 'The Bible translated into Sechwana,' 8vo, 1872.

[The Lives of Robert and Mary Moffat, by their son, John Smith Moffat, with Portraits, Maps, and Illustrations, 8vo, London, 1885; new edition, 1886; popular edition, 1889; Heroes of the Desert; The Story of the Lives and Labours of Moffat and Livingstone, by Miss A. Manning, 8vo, 1875; new and enlarged edition, 1885; The Farewell Services of Robert Moffat, &c., by Dr. John Campbell, 12mo, London, 1843; Life of Robert Moffat, by J. Marrat; Life by D. J. Deane; Life by E. F. Cherry; A Life's Labour in South Africa, the Story of the Life Work of Robert Moffat, with Portrait, London, Aylesbury, 8vo, printed 1871; Moffat the Missionary, &c., 8vo, London, 1846; Robert Moffat, an Example of Missionary Heroism, 8vo, London, 1878.] R. H. V.

MOFFETT, MOUFET, or MUFFET, THOMAS (1553–1604), physician and author, born in 1553, probably in the parish of St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, was of Scottish descent, and the second son of Thomas Moffett, citizen and haberdasher of London, who was also free of the Girdlers' Company. His mother was Alice Ashley of Kent (*Ashmole MS.* 799, f. 130). Both the physician and his father should, it seems, be distinguished from a third Thomas Moffett, who in January 1575 was employed at Antwerp on political business, and endeavoured under the directions of Burghley and Leicester to win the confidence of the Earl of Westmorland and other English rebels in exile, in order to induce them to quit the Low Countries (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* ii. 86–93). This man was reported to be too reckless a dice-player to satisfy his employers (*ib.*), and he is doubtless the 'Captain Thomas Moffett' who petitioned Elizabeth in March 1589 for a license to export four hundred tuns of beer, on the ground that he had served Edward VI and Queen Mary in many countries (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 586).

An elder brother of the physician resided at Aldham Hall, Essex. Peter Moffett (*d.* 1617), apparently a younger brother, was rector of Fobbing, Essex, from 1592 till his death in the autumn of 1617 (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, ii. 268), and seems to have been author of 'The Excellencie of the Mysterie of Christ Jesus,' London, 1590, 8vo (dedicated to Margaret, countess of Cumberland, and Anne, countess of Warwick), and of 'A Commentarie upon the whole Booke of the Proverbs of Solomon,' London, 1596, 12mo (dedicated to Edward Russell, earl of Bedford).

After spending, it is said, five years at Merchant Taylors' School (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*), Thomas matriculated as a pensioner of Trinity College, Cambridge, in May 1569, but migrated, 6 Oct. 1572, to Caius College, where he graduated B.A. While becoming an efficient classic, he studied medicine under Thomas Lorkin [q. v.] and John Caius (1510–1573) [q. v.] His fellow-students and friends included Peter Turner [q. v.], Timothy Bright [q. v.], and Thomas Penny [q. v.], who all distinguished themselves in medical science. During his undergraduate days he was nearly poisoned by eating mussels (*Health's Improvement*, p. 250; *Theatrum Insectorum*, p. 283, in English, p. 1107). Choosing to proceed M.A. from Trinity in 1576, he was expelled from Caius by Thomas Legge, the master [q. v.] In 1581 the latter was charged, among other offences, with having expelled Moffett without the fellows' consent. Wood's suggestion that Moffett was educated at Oxford appears to be erroneous (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 574–5).

On leaving Cambridge Moffett went abroad. At Basle he attended the medical lectures of Felix Plater and Zwinger, and after defending publicly many medical theses there in 1578, he received the degree of M.D. In the same year he published at Basle (1578, 4to) two collections of his theses: one entitled 'De Anodinis Medicamentis,' the other 'De Venis Mesaraicis Obstrvctis ipsarvmqve ita affectarum Curatione,' with a dedication to Penny. A copy of the latter in the Cambridge University Library has an affectionate inscription in Moffett's autograph addressed to his old tutor Lorkin. In 1579 Moffett visited Italy and Spain; there he studied the culture of the silkworm, which he made the subject of a poem, and became an acute observer of all forms of insect life. He was at Nuremberg in July 1580, and frequently at Frankfort between the following October and the spring of 1582. Four letters which he addressed between 1580 and 1582 to Petrus Monavius are printed in Laurentius Scholz's 'Epistolarum Philosophicarum Volumen,' Frankfort, 1598.

Moffatt, while on the continent, adopted with enthusiasm the Paracelsian system of

medicine, and when he settled again in England he shared with John Hester [q. v.] the chief burden of upholding its principles there. He returned to Cambridge in 1582, and was incorporated M.D. In July he accompanied Peregrine Bertie, lord Willoughby [q. v.], to Elsinore, to invest King Frederick of Denmark with the order of the Garter. He notes that the court dinners lasted from seven to eight hours (*Health's Improvement*, p. 294), and that he made the acquaintance of Tycho Brahe and Peter Severinus. At the end of 1583 he completed in London, with a dedication to Severinus, his most elaborate exposition of his medical principles, 'De Jure et Præstantia Chemicorum Medicamentorum Dialogus Apologeticus' (Frankfort, 1584, 12mo; new edit. Ursel in Nassau, 1602, 8vo). In style Moffett sought to imitate Erasmus's 'Colloquia.' With this essay he printed five letters dated from London between February and April 1584—four addressed to 'Philalethes Germanus' and one to 'Endymion Luddipolensis.' The work attracted attention abroad and figured in Lazarus Zetzner's 'Theatrum Chemicum,' Strasburg, 8vo, 1613 (i. 63–90). Moffett subsequently illustrated his sobriety as an investigator by publishing a digest of Hippocrates, whose merits were unduly disparaged by many of the newer school of medicine to which Moffett belonged. This book he entitled 'Nosomantica Hippocratea sive Hippocratis Prognostica cuncta ex omnibus ipsius scriptis methodice digesta' (Frankfort, 1588, 8vo).

By 1588 Moffett had secured a good practice, at first apparently in Ipswich and afterwards in London. On 22 Dec. 1585 he was admitted a candidate of the College of Physicians, and on 29 Feb. 1588 a fellow, becoming censor in the same year. Among his early patients were Lady Penruddock and Sir Thomas and Edmund Knyvet of Norfolk. In July 1586 he and Penny attended during her last illness at Hansworth Anne Seymour, duchess of Somerset, widow of the protector, and they attested her will. Moffett seems to have first made the lady's acquaintance in early youth (*Theatrum Insectorum*, pp. 14, 21). In 1590 he was in attendance on Sir Francis Walsingham at Barnes Elms, Surrey. Next year he was appointed physician to the forces serving in Normandy under the Earl of Essex; and on 6 Jan. 1591–2 he sent a note to the earl from Dieppe advising him to return to England (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iv. 174). On settling again in London, Moffett appears to have spent much time at court. He came to know Sir Francis Drake, who first showed him a flying-fish, 'milvus marinus' (*Health's Improvement*, p. 245); interested himself in the eccentricities of Woolmer, 'the foul feeder' (*ib.* pp. 123, 376), and was much patronised by Henry Herbert, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], and his family. Mary Herbert [q. v.], the earl's wife, attracted by his cultured tastes, ultimately induced him to leave London for her own home in Wiltshire, and the latter part of his life was spent at or near Wilton as a pensioner of her husband. By the earl's influence he was elected M.P. for Wilton on 24 Oct. 1597. Walter Sweeper, when dedicating to William, third earl of Pembroke, his 'Brief Treatise' in 1622, wrote that 'that godly and learned phisitian and skilful mathematician Mr. Doctor Moffet, my most worthy and kind friend,' resided in Wilton House, but according to Aubrey, his patron soon gave him the neighbouring manor-house of Bulbridge for his residence (*Nat. Hist.* p. 89). He died there on 5 June 1604, and was buried in Wilton Church.

Moffett combined with his interests in science real literary aptitude. An 'epitaphe or epigram or elegies, done by Mr. Morfet,' was entered in the books of the Stationers' Company, by Edmund Bollifant, 15 Jan. 1588-9, but of this effort nothing else is known. Ten years later he published pseudonymously an interesting poem, embodying some of his observations in Italy and Spain. It is entitled 'The Silkwormes and their Flies; Lively described in verse, by T. M. a Countrie Farmar, and an Apprentice in Physicke. For the great benefit and enriching of England. Printed at London by V. S. for Nicholas Ling, and are to be sold at his shop at the West ende of Paules,' 1599, 4to. It is dedicated to the Countess of Pembroke, whom he describes as 'the most renowned patroness and noble nurse of learning,' and he notices in detail her literary labours (Collier, *Bibl. Cat.* i. 539). A copy is in the British Museum. Chamberlain wrote to Carleton, 1 March 1598-9, 'The Silkworme is thought to be Dr. Muffetts, and in mine opinion is no bad piece of poetrie' (Chamberlain, *Letters*, Camd. Soc., p. 47). 'Moffatts Silkwormes and their Flies' is highly praised in Nicholas Baxter's 'Sir Philip Sydney's Ourania,' 1606.

Moffett has been hastily identified with the T. M. who wrote the prose tracts 'Father Hubbards Tales,' and 'The Blacke Booke,' both issued in 1604, but his claim may be safely rejected [see Middleton, Thomas, 1570?–1627].

Two professional works by Moffett appeared posthumously. He had completed in 1590 a valuable work on the natural history of insects, partly compiled from the writings

of Edward Wotton and Conrad Gesner, and from papers left to him by his friend Penny. He obtained permission to print it at the Hague on 24 May 1590, and wrote an elaborate dedication to the queen, but delays followed. Laurence Scholz of Frankfort is said to have roughly edited the manuscript in 1598. When James I ascended the English throne, Moffett readdressed the dedication to him. At Moffett's death the manuscript, still unprinted, came into the hands of Darnell, his apothecary, who sold it to Sir Theodore Mayerne [q. v.], and in 1634 Mayerne published it, dedicating it to Sir William Paddy, and describing Moffett as 'an eminent ornament of the Society of Physicians, a man of the more polite and solid learning, and renowned in most branches of science.' The original manuscript, with the two dedications addressed respectively to Elizabeth and to James I, is now in Sloane MS. 4014. The title of the printed volume ran: 'Insectorum sive Minimorum Animalium Theatrum . . . ad vivum expressis Iconibus super quingentis illustratum,' London, 1634, fol. Translated into English by J. R. as 'The Theater of Insects, or lesser living Creatures,' it was appended with the plates to Edward Topsell's 'History of Four-footed Beasts and Serpents' (1658). Haller in his notes on Herman Boerhaave's 'Methodus Studii Medici' praises the copiousness of the species described and the character of the engravings, and while admitting that Moffett gave credence to too many fabulous reports, acknowledged him to be the prince of entomologists before John Swammerdam (1637–1680).

Moffett's second posthumously issued book was: 'Health's Improvement; or Rules comprising and discovering the Nature, Method, and Manner of Preparing all sorts of Food used in this Nation. Written by that ever Famous Thomas Mvffett, Doctor of Phisick; corrected and enlarged by Christopher Bennet, Doctor of Physick and Fellow of the Colledg of Physitians of London,' London, 4to, 1655. This is a gossipy collection of maxims respecting diet, which Moffett intended to supplement by a similar work on 'drinks' (p. 221). It was probably compiled about 1595. Another edition was published in 12mo, 1746, with a life of the author, by William Oldys, and an introduction by R. James, M.D.

In Sloane MS. 4014 ('Theatrum Insectorum') a frontispiece engraved by William Rogers supplies a portrait of Moffett, and he is there described as 'Scot-Anglus.' Gesner, Edward Wotton, and Penny are depicted on the same plate.

By license dated 23 Dec. 1580 Moffett married, at St. Mary Cole Church, London, his first wife Jane, daughter of Richard Wheeler of a Worcestershire family, though she was described at the time of her marriage as a spinster of St. Ethelburgh's parish (Chester, *Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, p. 952). She was buried at Wilton 18 April 1600. Moffett's second wife was a widow named Catherine Brown. She survived him, and to her children by her first husband—two sons Richard and Benedict, and two daughters Susan and Martha—Moffett left, with other bequests, his musical instruments, including a pair of virginals. Of his will (proved 20 Nov. 1604 and printed by Oldys) his brothers William and Thomas were overseers, and mention is made in it of his own daughter Patience and his 'dear friend and father in Christe, Mr. Parker.' His widow appears to have died at Calne, Wiltshire, in 1626. By her will, proved 26 June in that year, she left a portrait of Moffett and a book in his writing, probably 'Health's Improvement,' to his daughter Patience. The William Moffett (1607–1679), M.A. of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, and vicar of Edmonton from 1631 till his death (Newcourt, *Repert.* i. 600), who has verses prefixed to William Hodgson's 'Divine Cosmographie,' 1640, was doubtless the physician's nephew; he married, as a widower, aged 56, on 24 Oct. 1663, Mary Borne of Edmonton (Chester, *Marriage Licences*, ed. Foster, p. 931).

[Life by Oldys in Moffett's Health's Improvement, 1746; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Hoefer's Hist. de la Chimie, ii. 26; Moffett's Works; Joannes Antonius Van der Linden's De Scriptis Medicis, Amsterdam, 1637, p. 454; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum (Addit. MS. 24487, ff. 441 sq.); Brit. Mus. Cat. s. v. 'Moufet;' Hazlitt's Bibliographical Handbooks.] S. L.

MOGFORD, THOMAS (1809–1868), painter, born at Exeter on 1 May 1809, was son of a veterinary surgeon at Northlew, Devonshire. He showed an early talent for drawing, as well as mechanics and chemistry, but eventually decided on painting in preference to engineering. He studied in Exeter under John Gendall [q. v.], and was articled for some years to him and to Mr. Cole. At the end of his appenticeship he married Cole's eldest daughter, and settled in Northernhay Place, Exeter. He sent three pictures to the Royal Academy in 1838, and three in 1839, including a full-length portrait of Sir Thomas Lethbridge, bart., with his horse and dog. About 1843 he removed to London, and subsequently exhibited at the Royal Academy portraits of E. H. Baily, R.A. (now in the possession of the Royal Academy), Samuel

Cousins, the engraver, Professor J. C. Adams, the astronomer, for Cambridge University (engraved by S. Cousins), Colonel Napier, the historian, and others. He also painted and exhibited 'The Sacrifice of Noah' and 'The Loves of the Angels' (Royal Academy 1846), the latter a very original work. Subsequently he removed to Guernsey, and practised almost entirely as a landscape painter, occasionally revisiting England and Exeter to paint portraits. Though for some years crippled by palsy through the effects of lead poisoning, he continued to paint up to the day of his death, which took place at Guernsey in 1868. He founded a school of painting in Guernsey.

[Pycroft's Art in Devonshire; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Royal Acad. Catalogues.]

L. C.

MOGRIDGE, GEORGE (1787–1854), miscellaneous writer, was born on 17 Feb. 1787, at Ashted, near Birmingham. His father, Mathias, a canal agent, was grandson of the Rev. Anthony Mogridge (*fl.* 1750) of Martley, Worcestershire, who is said to have written a book called 'The Conscience's Recorder,' and was descended from a John Mogridge, who in 1530 founded an almshouse at Exeter. George, after attending a school at Boarcote, was apprenticed to a japanner in Birmingham, and spent his leisure in reading Chaucer, Spenser, and Ossian. He subsequently entered into partnership with his elder brother in the japan trade at Birmingham, and wrote in the provincial journals under the pseudonym 'Jeremy Jaunt,' articles urging structural improvements in the town of Birmingham and the abolition of the slave trade. Failing in business, Mogridge took to writing for a livelihood. He died on 2 Nov. 1854 at Hastings, and was buried there in the All Saints' burial-ground.

Mogridge married, first, Elizabeth Bloomer (*d.* 1822?), by whom he had two sons and a daughter; by his second wife, Mary, he had one son. A portrait, drawn by A. Stanesby and engraved by D. J. Pound, is prefixed to 'George Mogridge: his Life, Character, and Writings,' by the Rev. C. Williams; another to the 'Memoir' of him published by the Tract Society. Mogridge's publications amount to nearly two hundred, and consist principally of tales and religious books for children, religious tracts and ballads. Several appeared under the various pseudonyms: 'Uncle Adam,' 'Old Alan Gray,' 'Ephraim Holding,' 'Uncle Newbury,' and 'Aunt Newbury.' Forty-four appeared under his best-known pseudonym of 'Old Humphrey,' and a series of 'Tales' under that of 'Peter Parley.' The assumption of the last name by Mogridge was naturally objected to by the American writer, Samuel Griswold Goodrich, who was the first to adopt it (*Recollections*, ii. 553–4; cf. also MARTIN, WILLIAM, 1801–1867). Of his religious ballads 'Thomas Brown' was the most popular. Besides these works Mogridge published nearly fifty under his own name, the principal of which are: 1. 'The Juvenile Culprits,' 1829, 12mo. 2. 'The Juvenile Moralists,' 1829, 12mo. 3. 'The Churchyard Lyrist,' 1832, 12mo. 4. 'The Encourager,' 1835, 16mo. 5. 'A Ramble in the Woods,' 1840 (?), 16mo. 6. 'Soldiers and Sailors,' 1842, 8vo. 7. 'The Old Sea Captain,' 1842, 16mo. 8. 'Footprints of Popery,' 1843, 12mo. 9. 'The Indians of North America,' 1843, 16mo. 10. 'The Country,' 1844, 12mo. 11. 'Learning to Think,' 1844 (?), 12mo. 12. 'Old Anthony's Hints to Young People,' 1844 (?), 18mo. 13. 'Points and Pickings of Information about China,' 1844, 8vo. 14. 'Learning to Feel,' 1845 (?), 12mo. 15. 'Rural Pickings,' 1846, 8vo. 16. 'Learning to Act,' 1846 (?), 12mo. 17. 'Helps for Every Hour,' 1846, 12mo. 18. 'Calls of Usefulness,' 1846, 12mo. 19. 'Wanderings in the Isle of Wight,' 1846, 16mo. 20. 'Loiterings among the Lakes of Cumberland and Westmoreland,' 1849, 16mo. 21. 'Things that have Wings,' 1851, 16mo. 22. 'Peter and Patty,' 1852, 16mo. 23. 'Aunt Rose and her Nieces,' 1852, 16mo. 24. 'Learning to Converse,' 1854, 18mo. His second wife, Mary, wrote 'Domestic Addresses,' and edited several of her husband's works.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. s. v. 'Humphrey, Old;' Williams's George Mogridge, his Life, Character, and Writings; Memoir published by the Tract Society; Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 645; Goodrich's Recollections, ii. 553–4.]

A. F. P.

MOHL, MADAME MARY, whose maiden name was CLARKE (1793–1883), conversationalist, was born at Millbank Row, Westminster, in 1793, her father, Charles Clarke, being the son of an Irish Jacobite, and her mother, Elizabeth Hay, the daughter of Captain David Hay of Hopes, Haddingtonshire. In 1801 her mother and maternal grandmother took her to Toulouse, where she was placed in a convent school. Her mother, on becoming a widow, removed with her to Paris, and from 1831 to 1838 they occupied apartments adjoining those of Madame Récamier at the Abbaye-aux-Bois. For eighteen years Mary Clarke was a daily visitor of Madame Récamier, helping to amuse Chateaubriand in his closing years. She became engaged to Auguste Sirey, but his early death prevented the marriage and led to litigation with his family. She seems to

have been next in love with Claude Fauriel, who, however, twenty-one years her senior, was accustomed to merely platonic attachments. He joined the Clarkes in Switzerland in 1823, accompanied them to Milan, where he introduced them to Manzoni, and parted from them at Venice. He appointed Mary his literary executor (1844), and he had long previously introduced to her Julius Mohl (1800–1876), the accomplished orientalist, whose indications led Botta to the discovery of the ruins of Nineveh. In 1847, after her mother's death, and after making him wait eighteen years, she married Mohl and found him a home, for he had till then been living with Ampère. Not liking to be thought older than her husband, she made a mystery of her age, and at her marriage appears to have given it, or at least allowed it to be entered, as thirty-nine (*Le Curieux*, August 1885). Her receptions in the Rue du Bac for nearly forty years attracted a galaxy of talent. Ticknor in 1837 found her circle, with one exception, the most intellectual in Paris, and in 1857 he describes her as 'talking as amusingly as ever, full of good-natured kindness, with a little subacid as usual to give it a good flavour.' Ampère thought her 'a charming mixture of French vivacity and English originality,' and her old-fashioned English and sometimes peculiar French gave an additional zest to conversation quite devoid of pedantry, albeit she was a great reader and good art connoisseur. She was an ardent Orleanist, never referring to Napoleon III except as 'cet homme' or 'le monsieur,' and was so outspoken as sometimes to give offence. The Queen of Holland called on her in 1867, and her long list of friends included Quinet, one of her earliest admirers, De Tocqueville, Guizot, Thiers, Mignet, Thierry, the Duc de Broglie, Scherer, and Renan. Dean Stanley first met at her dinner-table his future wife, Lady Augusta Bruce, and among her English visitors were Thackeray, Nassau Senior, Lord Houghton, and Mrs. Gaskell, who wrote while staying with her the greater part of her 'Wives and Daughters.' Lord John and Lady Russell visited them in 1870. On her husband's death in 1876 Madame Mohl discontinued her receptions, and her memory was latterly impaired. She died in Paris 14 May 1883, and was buried at Père-Lachaise. Her only, and that an anonymous, attempt at authorship was an article on Madame Récamier, in the 'National Review, 1860, expanded into a volume entitled 'Madame Recamier, with a Sketch of the History of Society in France,' London, 1862. Her husband's nieces have carried out her intention of commemorating him by endowing a bed at the Hospitalité de Nuit, Paris.

[Mrs. Simpson's Letters of J. and M. Mohl, London, 1887; N. W. Senior's Conversations, London, 1868–78; Life of Ticknor, Boston, 1876; K. O'Meara's Madame Mohl, London, 1886 (often inaccurate); Contemp. Review, 1878; Macmillan's Mag. 1883; Journal des Débats, 4 and 5 July 1885; R. E. Prothero's Dean Stanley, 1894.] J. G. A.

MOHUN, CHARLES, fifth Baron Mohun (1675?–1712), duellist, born, it is believed, in 1675, was eldest son of Charles, fourth baron (*d.* 1677), by Philippa, fourth daughter of Arthur Annesley, first earl of Anglesey. His parents had on 2 Dec. 1674, after a long estrangement, been reconciled by the lady's father, the Earl of Anglesey, who took his son-in-law's view of the difference, and regretted that he lacked power to beat his daughter for 'an impudent baggage' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 13th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 275–7). At the time of the fourth baron's marriage in 1668, an order in council was issued by Charles II, that Lady Mohun should, as a Roman catholic, give security 'to breed her children in the protestant religion,' but Mohun can hardly be supposed to have derived much benefit from religious teaching of any denomination. When he was only a year old his father was mortally wounded while acting as second in a duel between Lord Cavendish and Lord Power, and after lingering for many months died on 1 Oct. 1677, and was buried in St. Giles's-in-the-Fields (*ib.* 12th Rep. App. vii. 130). Thenceforth the young peer appears to have been subjected to no control. On 7 Dec. 1692 he quarrelled over the dice with Lord Kennedy, and was confined to his lodgings; he nevertheless broke out with the aid of his constant ally, Edward Rich, earl of Warwick, and fought his first recorded duel, in which both parties were disarmed. Two days later he played a sorry part in the death of William Mountfort [q. v.] He and Captain Richard Hill, who was jealous of Mrs. Bracegirdle's supposed partiality for Mountfort, paraded Howard Street in company, with their swords drawn, lying in wait for the actor. The latter, upon his arrival, was greeted with drunken cordiality by Mohun. Mountfort, however, thought fit to remonstrate with his lordship upon the company he was keeping, whereupon, after a brief scuffle, Hill ran the player through the body (Colley Cibber, *Apology*, ed. Lowe, ii. 243–245). Mohun, who, unlike Hill, made no attempt to evade justice, was arrested, and the grand jury of Middlesex found a true bill of murder against him. His trial before his peers

in Westminster Hall, in January 1692–3, was the sensation of the hour. The king is said to have been constant in his attendance. After a protracted and impartial trial, the accused was on 4 Feb. acquitted by sixty-nine votes to fourteen. Mohun was consequently released from the Tower; he was but seventeen years of age at the time (a circumstance omitted by Macaulay), and a relative is stated to have suggested during the trial that he should 'be taken away and whipt' (Henry North to Archbishop Sancroft in *Tanner MSS.* xxv. 7, where there are other curious particulars; cf. *State Trials*, xii. 950–1050; Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, 1858, iv. 310–11). In October of this year Mohun was lying dangerously ill at Bath. His recovery was followed by a resumption of his riotous life in London. In October 1694 he was engaged in a duel with Francis Scobell, M.P. for Grampound, who had remonstrated with him in Pall Mall concerning a murderous assault which he was making upon an offending coachman. In this year also he volunteered for the Brest expedition, and was made a captain of horse in Lord Macclesfield's regiment. He served with distinction in Flanders during the next two years, but returned to England early in 1697 in as aggressive and turbulent a mood as ever. No later than April 1697 he was involved in a duel with Captain Bingham, in St. James's Park, but the combatants were separated by the sentinels before any serious damage was done. On 14 Sept. however, he was in at the death of Captain Hill, which occurred in a confused and discreditable brawl at the Rummer Tavern, and in November 1698 he was engaged with his old associates, Warwick and Docwra, in deep potations at Lockets', which were followed by an affray in Leicester Square, and a mortal wound inflicted upon a Captain Richard Coote. True bills of murder were brought in against both Warwick and Mohun, but the latter was not tried by his peers until 29 March 1699, when he was acquitted. It appeared in evidence that he had not fomented the quarrel, but rather the reverse; and before leaving the bar he uttered some expression of contrition for his past life, which seems to have been for the time sincere.

Thenceforward Mohun occasionally took a prominent part in the debates in the House of Lords, and was a staunch supporter of the whigs. On 13 March 1703 he stood proxy for the elector of Hanover when the latter was installed knight of the Garter. In the debate on the Occasional Conformity Bill he remarked bluntly that if the Bill passed they might as well tack the Pretender to it. When in the debate on the Act of Security (1704) Nottingham appeared to cast a slur upon William III, Mohun was with difficulty restrained from proposing to send him to the Tower. Finally, when in a debate in the House of Lords the Duke of Marlborough was grossly insulted by Earl Powlett, it was Mohun who was commissioned to bear Marlborough's invitation to the earl 'to take the air in the country.'

Meanwhile in June 1701 Mohun had been appointed to attend Charles Gerard, earl of Macclesfield [q. v.], who was sent as envoy-extraordinary to present the electress-dowager Sophia with a copy of the Act of Succession. Macclesfield died on 5 Nov. 1701, and by his will Mohun came in for the personal estate valued at 20,000*l.* With regard to the real property he entered upon a long, complicated, and fluctuating lawsuit both with the crown and James Douglas, fourth duke of Hamilton [q. v.] Mohun claimed through his first wife, Macclesfield's niece Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Manwaring; Hamilton through his second wife, also a niece of Macclesfield's, while the crown claimed the reversion on the ground that the reversal of Macclesfield's attainder had never been legally recorded. In the course of the proceedings the duke and Mohun met in the chambers of Mr. Oillabar, a master in chancery, on 13 Nov. 1712. On the duke remarking of a witness named Whitworth, 'There is no truth or justice in him,' Mohun rejoined, 'I know Mr. Whitworth, he is an honest man, and has as much truth as your grace.' A challenge ensued, not from the duke, but from Mohun. The duel took place in Hyde Park, between 6 and 7 A.M. on Sunday 15 Nov. Mohun spent the previous night at the Bagnio in Long Acre. On the parties arriving on the ground, Mohun said the seconds should have no share, but his friend, Colonel George Maccartney [q. v.], demurred, and the duke, turning to Colonel Andrew Hamilton, remarked, 'There is my friend, he will take a share in my dance.' They fought until their principals fell, when Maccartney went to Mohun and turned him on his face 'that he might die the more easily.' Neither Mohun nor his adversary attempted to parry, but thrust without intermission, 'fighting,' says a contemporary, 'like enraged lyons.' Mohun was riddled with dreadful wounds (see the account of Le Sage, the surgeon), but it is said that he only inflicted the duke's death-wound with a shortened sword as Hamilton was bending over him. The duel was at once interpreted by the dominant party as a whig conspiracy, Swift in the 'Post Boy' (for 18 and 20 Nov.), and in the 'Examiner' (20 Nov.), suggesting that 'the

faction, being weary of Mohun, resolved to employ him in some real service to the cause,' i.e. in the prevention of Hamilton's embassy to France, which it was dreaded would be favourable to the cause of the Pretender.

Mohun was buried in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields on 25 Nov. By his will, proved on 6 March 1712–13, he left everything to his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lawrence, state physician to the queen, on condition of her paying 100*l.* to 'Elizabeth, my pretended daughter by my first wife' (Crisp, *Somersetshire Wills*, 5th ser. p. 11). The peerage became extinct.

Though perhaps excessively vilified by tory writers (who regarded him, not altogether without reason, as the bully of the whig party), there can hardly be two opinions as to Mohun's character. Hearne, mentioning his death, says with probable truth, 'he should have been hanged before . . . divers times.' Macky writes, 'In his youth a scandal to the peerage, he now rectifies as fast as he can his former slips.' By 1705 he certainly manifested a tendency to corpulency, hardly compatible with the wild excesses of his youth. Swift adds to Macky, 'He was little better than a conceited talker in company.' His only would-be apologist, Burnet, says significantly, 'I will add no character of him; I am sorry I cannot say so much good of him as I could wish, and I had too much kindness for him to say any evil without necessity' (*Own Time*, ii. 130). The fatal duel with Hamilton, coming so soon after that of Sir Cholmondeley Dering, evoked much unfavourable comment, and a Bill was introduced into the Commons for the prevention of duelling, but was lost on a second reading. The duel also forms an incident in Thackeray's 'Esmond,' in which novel a Lord 'Harry' Mohun, who has little in common with the historical character, figures as villain.

A portrait was painted for the Kit-Cat Club, of which Mohun was a member, by Kneller and engraved by Cooper.

[The whole Life and History of my Lord Mohun and the Earl of Warwick, with their comical frolicks that they played, London, 1711, sm. 4to; Lives and Characters of the most Illustrious Persons who died in 1712, pp. 402–10; Smith's Lives of the Highwaymen; Burke's Extinct Peerages; G. E. C.'s Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 219; Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, vols. ii.–vi. passim; Wyon's Queen Anne, i. 217, 316, ii. 270, 388; Swift's Journal to Stella and Four Last Years of Queen Anne; Evelyn's Diary; State Trials (Howell), xii. 950, xiii. 306; Roxburghe Ballads, iii. 390–1; Hatton Correspondence (Camd. Soc.), i. 142, ii. 187–9, 235; Macpherson's Original Papers, ii. 364; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1735, passim; Reliq. Hearnianæ, i. 208; Hearne's Collectanea, ed. Doble, iii. 483–6; Calamy's Hist. Account, i. 428, ii. 4, 255; Spence's Anecdotes (1858), p. 256; Elwin's Pope, v. 73, ix. 382; Macknight's Bolingbroke, p. 316; Thornbury's Haunted London, 1880, p. 50; Tom Brown's Works, iii. passim; Tyburn Chron. i. 139 (with fancy picture of the duel); Lysons's Environs of London, i. 781; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. 1806, ii. 55; Chambers's Book of Days, ii. 583; Larwood's Story of the London Parks, i. 101, 103; Millingen's History of Duelling, ii. 29; Steinmetz's Romance of Duelling (1868), i. 233; Mackay's Popular Delusions, ii. 289–91; Knight Hunt's Fourth Estate, i. 165; Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club, p. 120; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 312 (containing an account of all the chapbooks and pamphlets evoked by Mohun's trials for murder and more especially by his duel with Hamilton); Ashton's Social Life in the Reign of Queen Anne, p. 362; Notes and Queries, 2nd. ser. x. 481, 3rd ser. v. 135, 312, 6th ser. xii. passim; Add. MS. 33051 f. 223 (containing the order of Sir Christopher Wren to erect seats of 750 persons in Westminster Hall, preparatory to trial of Mohun and Warwick); Egerton MS. 2623 f. 53; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. v. (Dartmouth MSS.) contains a full account of the evidence given on the subject of the duel before the privy council, pp. 311–14; see also articles Douglas, James, fourth Duke of Hamilton; Maccartney, George; and Mountfort, William.] T. S.

MOHUN, JOHN de (1270?–1330), baron, lord of Dunster in Somerset, son of John de Mohun, the grandson of Reginald de Mohun [q.v.] and Eleanor Fitzpiers, was about nine years old at his father's death in 1279, and was a ward of Edward I (Lyte, p. 16). He received many summonses to perform military service, as in 1297 to serve in Flanders, in 1299 to join the muster at Carlisle, which was afterwards put off and held at York on 12 Nov., and again in 1300 to serve against the Scots. At the parliament held at Lincoln in January 1301 he joined in the letter of the barons to the pope, and is therein described as 'dominus de Dunsterre' (*Fœdera*, I. ii. 926). He was summoned to the muster at Berwick on 24 June, and again to the muster to be held at Berwick on 25 May 1303. He was at Perth early in 1304, for he dined there with the Prince of Wales on Candlemas day. He was a conservator of the peace for the county of Somerset in 1307, and in 1308 and 1309 was summoned to do service against the Scots. In 1311 he held a commission as one of the king's justices. He joined the party of Thomas, earl of Lancaster, and was concerned in the execution of Gaveston, for which he received a pardon in 1313 (*ib.* II. i. 231). Summonses were sent to him to serve against the Scots in 1315, 1316, and

1319. In 1321 he was warned to abstain from the parliament that the Earl of Lancaster designed to hold at Doncaster (*ib.* pp. 442, 459). He gave charters to the priories of Dunster and Bruton, and to the townsmen of Dunster (Lyte). Certain lands in Ireland [see under Mohun, Reginald de] he exchanged with the king for the manor of Long Compton in Warwickshire (*ib.*; *Fœdera*, i. ii. 949). He died in 1330.

He married first Ada, daughter of Robert, or Payn, Tiptoft, by whom he had seven sons and a daughter, and secondly a wife named Sybilla (Lyte). From Sir Reginald, his fifth son, descended the Mohuns of Cornwall, of which house were the Mohuns, barons of Okehampton (*ib.* p. 37). His eldest son, John, was a knight-banneret, was present at the battle of Boroughbridge, and, dying in Scotland perhaps in 1322, was, it is said, buried in the church of the Grey Friars at York (*ib.*; *Parliamentary Writs*, ii. iii. 1177); he married Christian, daughter of Sir John Segrave, by whom he had a son, John (1320–1376) [q. v.], who succeeded his grandfather (Lyte).

[Lyte's Dunster and its Lords, privately printed, and largely from papers in the Archæological Journal, contains full information, with references, concerning John and the house of Mohun generally; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 498; Cal. of Docs., Scotland, ii. No. 1516 (Rolls Ser.); Prynne's Parliamentary Writs, i. 740, ii. iii. 1176, 1177; Rymer's Fœdera, i. ii. ii. i. passim.] W. H.

MOHUN, JOHN de (1320–1376), baron, lord of Dunster, son and heir of Sir John de Mohun (*d.* 1322), the eldest son of John de Mohun (1270?–1330) [q. v.], lord of Dunster, was ten years old at his grandfather's death in 1330, and was made a ward of Henry Burghersh [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, at whose instance he received livery of his lands in 1341, though still under age. About that time he married his guardian's niece Joan, daughter of Bartholomew, lord Burghersh, the elder (*d.* 1355) [q. v.] In the same year he received a summons to do service in Scotland, and in 1342 took part in the expedition into Brittany, marching under the command of his father-in-law. After serving as a commissioner of array for the county of Somerset in 1346, he joined in the invasion of France, where he also appears in later years as one of the retinue of the Prince of Wales. He was one of the original knights of the order of the Garter, and his name and arms are still in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. He served also in later expeditions against the French (Dugdale, *Baronage*). He seems to have fallen into money difficulties, and in 1369 made over his chief estates, the castle and manor of Dunster, Minehead, and the hundred of Carhampton, to feoffees for the benefit of his wife (Lyte). He gave a charter to the monks of Dunster. He died on 14 Sept. 1376, leaving no sons, and was buried in Bruton priory (*ib.*) By his wife Joan he had three daughters, who all made grand marriages: Elizabeth married William de Montacute, earl of Salisbury (*d.* 1397), and died 1415; Philippa married (1) Walter, lord FitzWalter (*d.* 1386), (2) Sir John Golofre (*d.* 1396), and (3) Edward, duke of York (*d.* 1415), and died 1431; and Matilda married John, lord Strange (*d.* 1397) of Knockin in Shropshire, and died before 1376, leaving a son, Richard, in whom the barony of Mohun vested (Courthope, *Historic Peerage*, pp. 324, 453). There is an idle legend that Joan, wife of John, lord Mohun, obtained from her husband as much common land for the poor of Dunster as she could walk round barefoot in a day (Camden, *Britannia*, col. 58; Fuller, *Worthies*, ii. 289). No such gift can be traced (Lyte). After her husband's death she obtained from the feoffees a conveyance of the estates vested in them to herself for life with remainder to Lady Elizabeth, widow of Sir Andrew Luttrell of Chilton in Thorverton, Devonshire, who paid her for this purchase 3,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Lady Mohun lived much at court, where she and her daughter, the Countess of Salisbury, used to appear in the robes of the Garter (*ib.*; Beltz). She built and endowed a chantry chapel in the undercroft of Christ Church, Canterbury, and, dying on 4 Oct. 1404, was there buried. The effigy on her tomb is given by Stothard (*Monumental Effigies*), and has been copied by Mr. Lyte (*Dunster and its Lords*). At her death Sir Hugh Luttrell, son of Sir Andrew and Lady Elizabeth, came into possession of Dunster as his mother's heir.

[Lyte's Dunster and its Lords, pp. 19–23, 34; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 498; Beltz's Order of the Garter, cxlix. and pp. 49–51, 248, 249, 255; Nicolas's Historic Peerage, pp. 324, 453, ed. Courthope; Froissart, i. 264, ed. Buchon, i. 218*n.*; Camden's Britannia, col. 58. ed. Gibson, 1695; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 289, ed. Nichols.] W. H.

MOHUN, JOHN, Baron Mohun (1592?–1640), royalist politician, was the only son of Sir Reginald Mohun, bart., who died 26 Dec. 1639, by his second wife, Philippa, daughter of John Heale. He matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 15 Nov. 1605, aged 13, graduated B.A. on 7 July 1608, and in 1610 was entered as a student at the Middle Temple. In the parliaments of 1623–4 and 1625 he sat for the borough

of Grampound, Cornwall, and was among the supporters of the Duke of Buckingham, through whose favour he was recommended in 1620 for the office of vice-warden of the Stannaries. During 1626 and 1627 he was a member of several commissions in the west of England, including one of inquiry into the acts of Sir John Eliot as vice-admiral of Devon. At the general election in 1627–8 Mohun was put forward by the court party for the county of Cornwall in opposition to Eliot and Coryton, but lost the election. Sir James Bagg, the duke's chief agent in the west, thereupon pressed for Mohun's elevation to the peerage, and on 15 April 1628 he was created Baron Mohun of Okehampton, Devonshire. The circumstances of this election came before a special committee, and Eliot obtained the appointment of a committee of the House of Commons to investigate Mohun's conduct as vice-warden of the Stannaries. A formal charge was brought against him, and a conference of the lords and commons followed, but in consequence of the death of Eliot's wife the matter was allowed to drop. In 1634 he charged Bagg with having 'cozened the king of 20,000*l.*,' and the case came on in the Star-chamber. The king sent a guarded letter to the lords of the council, and after the inquiry had lasted some years, Mohun seems to have been fined 500*l.* 'for undue inquiries into his majesty's debts.' A man of turbulent disposition, he quarrelled with another peer at the christening in 1633 of James, duke of York (Strafford, *Letters and Despatches*, i. 166).

Mohun died on 28 May 1640 (Vivian, *Visitations of Cornwall*, p. 324). His wife was Cordelia, daughter of Sir John Stanhope, and relict of Sir Roger Aston, who was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, 2 Oct. 1639. She was sister to Anne Cokayne, mother of Sir Aston Cokayne [q. v.], who in his 'Small Poems of divers sorts,' 1658, included (pp. 80–2) a poetical letter to 'John, lord Mohun, my uncle-in-law,' and some lines (pp. 156–7) on his visit to Mohun's house in Cornwall. Letter xlii. of book i. sect. 5 of James Howell's 'Letters,' dated 30 Aug. 1632, and descriptive of the inquisition, is addressed to Mohun, and Massinger, to whom Sir Aston Cokayne introduced him, dedicated to him, as his 'especial good lord,' the play of the 'Emperor of the East.'

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1500–1714); Maxwell-Lyte's Dunster and its Lords, p. 37; State Papers, 1625 et seq.; Forster's Sir John Eliot, passim; Epistolæ Ho-Elianæ, ed. Jacobs, i. 290–292; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 364, iii. 1285.] W. P. C.

MOHUN, MICHAEL (1620 ?–1684), actor, was, according to Bellchambers, born about 1625, but 1620 is probably a nearer approximation. Before the civil war he performed under Beeston, at the Cockpit in Drury Lane, where, among other characters, he played Bellamente in Shirley's 'Love's Cruelty,' licensed 14 Nov. 1631, and published 1640. Subsequently he fought on the side of Charles I, attaining the rank of captain, and on the close of the wars went to Flanders, where he acquitted himself with credit, and received the style and pay of major.

Upon the Restoration Mohun returned with Charles II, and resumed his original occupation, joining Killigrew's company, with which he acted, 1660–3, at the theatre in Vere Street, Clare Market, erected on the site of Gibbon's Tennis Court. It seems probable that the company also played at the Cockpit in Drury Lane, and at the Red Bull Theatre in St. John Street. Pepys saw Mohun, or Moone, for the first time at the Vere Street Theatre on 20 Nov. 1660 in the 'Beggar's Bush' of Beaumont and Fletcher, and says that he is declared to be 'the best actor in the world.' Mohun was the original Mopus to the Scruple of Lacy in Wilson's comedy 'Cheats' (1662), and on the opening of the Theatre Royal, on the site now occupied by Drury Lane Theatre, 8 April 1663, with the 'Humourous Lieutenant' of Beaumont and Fletcher, he was Leontius (Genest, i. 34, 44). He subsequently played Leon in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' and Truewit in Jonson's 'Epicœne, or the Silent Woman.' Face in the 'Alchemist' and Volpone in the 'Fox' followed, and in 1665 he was the original Montezuma in Dryden's 'Indian Emperor, or the Conquest of Mexico.' Melantius in the 'Maid's Tragedy' became one of his great parts. Rymer praises Hart and Mohun in Amintor and Melantius, saying, 'There we have our Roscius and Æsopus both on the stage together.' Proof of the estimation in which Mohun was held by Charles is supplied in the fact that when the king, finding his court attacked to his face by Lacy in Howard's 'Change of Crownes,' forbade the players acting again, Mohun obtained a reversal of the decision, except so far as that special play was concerned. On 2 March 1667 Mohun was the original Philocles in Dryden's 'Secret Love, or the Maiden Queen;' on 5 Oct. Alberto in Rhodes's 'Flora's Vagaries,' and, 19 Oct., Edward III in Lord Orrery's 'Black Prince.' On 22 June 1668 Mohun was the first Bellamy (to Hart's Wildblood) in Dryden's 'Evening's Love, or the Mock Astrologer.' The same year he played Cethegus in 'Catiline,' and in 1669 was Iago, Ruy

Dias in Fletcher's 'Island Princess,' and on 9 Feb. the original Maximilian in Dryden's 'Tyrannick Love, or the Royal Martyr.' In 1670 he was the original Abdelmelech in the 'Conquest of Granada,' a play by Dryden in two parts, and in 1671 the original Valentius in Joyner's 'Roman Empress,' and Don Alvarez in Corey's 'Generous Enemies.' The Theatre Royal having been burnt in January 1671–2, the players opened in February at Lincoln's Inn Fields with 'Wit without Money,' in which Mohun was Valentine. He was the first Rhodophil in Dryden's 'Marriage à la Mode,' Dapperwit in Wycherley's 'Love in a Wood, or St. James's Park,' and Duke of Mantua in Dryden's 'Assignation, or Love in a Nunnery.'

At Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1673 he was the original Beamont in Dryden's 'Amboyna,' and Pinchwife in Wycherley's 'Country Wife.' On 26 March 1674 the new Theatre Royal, subsequently known as Drury Lane, was opened. In the following year Mohun was the original Britannicus in Lee's 'Nero,' Trivultio in Fane's 'Love in the Dark, or the Man of Business,' and Old Emperor in Dryden's 'Aurenge-Zebe, or the Great Mogul.' Augustus Cæsar in Lee's 'Gloriana, or the Court of Augustus Cæsar,' and Hannibal in the same author's 'Sophonisba, or Hannibal's Overthrow,' followed in 1676, and Clytus in Lee's 'Rival Queens,' Edgar in Ravenscroft's 'King Edgar and Alfreda,' and Matthias in the two parts of Crowne's 'Destruction of Jerusalem by Titus Vespasian' in 1677. In 1676 he was Mardonius in 'A King and No King,' a performance overlooked by Genest. In 1678 he was the original Ventidius in Dryden's 'All for Love, or the World well Lost,' Mithridates in Lee's 'Mithridates, King of Pontus,' Breakbond in the 'Man of Newmarket,' by the Hon. Edward Howard [q. v.], and Sir Wilding Frolick in D'Urfey's 'Trick for Trick, or the Debauched Hypocrite.' Mohun is then unheard of until, in 1682, he played Ismael in Southerne's 'Loyal Brother and the Persian Prince,' and he disappears with the part of Burleigh in Banks's 'Unhappy Favourite, or the Earl of Essex.' He is also known to have acted Cassius and Aubrey in 'Rollo,' and to have repeated his early character of Bellamente, which was assumed by Bellchambers to be a woman, and led him and some other stage chroniclers astray. Genest says that Mohun 'joined the Duke's company, but did not continue long on the stage after the union' of the two companies in 1682.

Pepys, 6 Feb. 1668–9, says of his Iago that it was inferior to that of Clun. Downes declares that he was eminent for Volpone, Face, Melantius, Mardonius, Cassius, Clytus, Mithridates, &c., and says: 'An eminent poet [Lee] seeing him act this last [Mithridates], vented suddenly this saying, O Mohun, Mohun! Thou little man of mettle, if I should write a hundred plays, I'd write [always] a part for thy mouth.' Mohun generally played second to Hart, but was scarcely held an inferior actor. Powell, in his dedication of the 'Treacherous Brothers,' speaks of Mohun and Hart by their good acting getting authors their 'third nights,' and being consequently more substantial patrons than the greatest name in the frontispiece of a dedication. In the Epilogue to 'Love in the Dark' Dryden says of Mohun that Nature 'bid him speak as she bid Shakespeare write,' and satirises the 'cripples in their art' who

> Mimick his foot but not his speaking part.
> Let them the Traytor or Volpone try!
> Could they . . .
> Rage like Cethegus, or like Cassius die?

From the allusion in the first line Genest supposes Mohun to have suffered from the gout. Rochester praises his dignity and elegance. Wright, in the 'Historia Histrionica,' 1699, speaks of Mohun, with Hart, Burt, and others, as much superior to the actors of subsequent days. In the Tatler (No. 99), 26 Nov. 1709, Steele says: 'My old friends, Hart and Mohun, the one by his natural and proper force, the other by his great skill and art, never failed to send me home full of such ideas as affected my behaviour, and made me insensibly more courteous and humane to my friends and acquaintances.' In 'A Comparison between two Stages' Gildon mentions that the plays were at this time so good and so well acted by Hart and Mohun that the audience would not be distracted to see the best dancing in Europe, and St. André, a French dancer brought over by the Duke of Monmouth, was consequently a failure.

Mohun lived in 1665 on the south side of Russell Street, Covent Garden, and was assessed at 10*s.*, the highest rate levied in the street, and from 1671 to 1676 in a house on the east side of Bow Street. He died in Brownlow Street (now Betterton Street), Drury Lane, in October 1684, and was buried in the church of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields. Mohun was small and well-built.

An original picture of Mohun, engraved in 1793, is now at Knowle Park. It shows a young, pleasing-faced boy grasping a sword.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Downes's Roscius Anglicanus; Historia Histrionica; A Comparison between two Stages; Cib-

ber's Apology, ed. Lowe; Doran's Their Majesties' Servants, ed. Lowe; Pepys's Diary; Wheatley's London Past and Present.] J. K.

MOHUN, MOUN, or MOYUN, REGINALD DE (*d.* 1257), sometimes called Earl of Somerset, was son of Reginald de Mohun, lord of Dunster in Somerset, the great-grandson of William de Mohun (*fl.* 1141) [q. v.], earl of Somerset; his mother was Alice, fourth daughter of William Brewer or Briwere [q.v.], who brought a large inheritance to her husband's family (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 497), and married for her second husband William Paynell (*Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*, i. 169). Reginald was under age at the time of his father's death, which took place in or before 1213, and was a ward, first, of Henry Fitz-Count, son of the Earl of Cornwall, and afterwards of his own grandfather, William Brewer (*ib.* pp. 79, 242, 243). In 1234 he sat among the king's justices (Foss), in 1242 and 1252 he was chief justice of the forests south of Trent, and he received from Henry III rights of warren and of the chase and of a weekly market at Dunster. Among the lands that he inherited from his mother was Torre or Tor in Devonshire, where William Brewer had in 1196 founded a Premonstratensian abbey (*Monasticon*, vi. 923). There he often resided, having a court-house there, whence the place became called Torre Mohun or Tor-Moham. The Mohun arms are still to be seen on the ruins of the abbey, Reginald having confirmed the grants of his grandfather to the convent. His younger brother, William, having conveyed to him lands at Tor and Maryansleigh in Devonshire, at Endicombe, near Dunster, and at Clythorn, near Woodstock, in Oxfordshire, in order that he might build a Cistercian abbey in a suitable place, desiring that Reginald should be the founder and patron, he, with the advice of Alcius of Gisors, abbot of Beaulieu in Hampshire, founded in 1146 the abbey of Newenham at Axminster in Devonshire, and placed therein a colony of monks from Beaulieu, who took possession of their new house with much ceremony in the presence of Reginald and William on 6 Jan. 1247. In that year his foundation was confirmed by Pope Innocent IV, and a curious legend records that the pope, on his appearing at the papal court at Lyons, presented him with a rose, or other flower, of gold, and asked him of what degree he was. Reginald replied that he was a plain knight bachelor, on which the pope said that, as such a gift could be made only to kings, dukes, or earls, Reginald should be earl of 'Este,' or Somerset, and to maintain his title granted him two hundred marks a year, and created him a count apostolic, with power to appoint public notaries (FULLER, *Church History*, ii. 178–80). It is certain that he bore as his arms a dexter hand holding a fleur-de-lys and habited in a maunch (figured by LYTE, p. 24), and sometimes styled himself Earl of Somerset; he did not, however, hold an English earldom. He and his brother William joined in laying foundation-stones of the church of Newenham in 1254. Reginald also made a grant to the convent of Bath for a mass to be said for ever for the souls of his son John, lately dead, and other members of his house, by a monk of Dunster priory [see under MOHUN, WILLIAM DE, *fl.* 1066], or a secular priest, in the chapel of Dunster Castle (LYTE). He was a benefactor to the canons of Bruton [see under MOHUN, WILLIAM DE, *fl.* 1141] and the abbey of Cleeve. He gave two charters to the townsmen of Dunster (LYTE). He died at Tor on 20 Jan. 1257, or possibly 1258 (OLIVER, *Monasticon Diocesis Exoniensis*, p. 358), and was buried on the left side of the high altar at Newenham. A long account of his holy death is extant, by a monk of Newenham (*ib.*), who says that thirty-five years after Reginald's death the writer saw and touched the founder's body, which was then uncorrupt.

Reginald's first wife was named Avice; her surname is not known (it was not Bohun, as Dugdale says, mistaking the M of her married name for B, LYTE, p. 14; *Somerset Archæological Society's Proceedings*, VI. i. 27, 28). It has been suggested that she may have been the heiress of the Flemyngs of Ottery (LYTE, u. s.) By her he had a son John, who married Joan, daughter of William Ferrers, earl of Derby, and died in Gascony in 1254, leaving a son named John (*d.* 1279), whose son John (1270?–1330) is separately noticed. Reginald's second wife was Isabel, widow of Gilbert Basset [q. v.], and daughter of William Ferrers, earl of Derby, by Sybilla, fourth daughter of William Marshal, earl of Pembroke (*d.* 1219) [q. v.], and so sister of her stepson's wife. By this marriage a part of the inheritance of the Earls Marshal fell to the Mohuns; this part included certain lands in Leinster about which Reginald and his wife appear to have been involved in some legal proceedings (*Calendar of Documents*, Ireland, i. Nos. 2949, 3080, ii. Nos. 29, 139, 184). By Isabel Reginald had a son named William, who, besides inheriting part of the Marshal estates, was possessed of an estate that belonged to the Flemyngs (this, as Mr. Lyte notes, makes his suggestion that Reginald's first wife was a Flemyng improbable). Reginald was succeeded by his grandson John.

His brother William died on 17 Sept. 1265, and was buried in Newenham Abbey.

[Lyte's Dunster and its Lords, pp. 9–15, 24, 34; Oliver's Monasticon Dioc. Exon. pp. 169, 185, 357–71; Oliver's Eccl. Antiq. of Devon, i. 205–8; Davidson's Hist. of Newenham Abbey, pp. 2–11, 210–14; Foss's Judges, ii. 409; Fuller's Ch. Hist. ii. 178–80, ed. Brewer; Dugdale's Monasticon, v. 690 sq., vi. ii. 926; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 497; Savage's Hist. of Carhampton, p. 468; Excerpta e Rot. Fin. i. 79, 169, 242, 243, ed. Roberts (Record Publ.); Cal. Geneal. i. 94, 227, ed. Roberts (Record Publ.); Cal. of Docs., Ireland, i. Nos. 2949, 3080, ii. 29, 139, 184, ed. Sweetman (Rolls Ser.); Somerset Archæol. Soc.'s Proc. 1856, vi. ii. 27.] W. H.

MOHUN or **MOION, WILLIAM** de (*fl.* 1066), baron and sheriff of Somerset, took his designation from the lordship of Moyun, near St. Lo in Normandy, which remained in his family until 1204 (Lyte, *Dunster and its Lords*, p. 2; *Somerset Archæological Society's Proceedings*, xix. ii. 96). He followed Duke William when he invaded England in 1066 (Wace, *Roman de Rou*, l. 13620; by a curious error he is stated to have had in his following forty-seven or fifty-seven of the greatest lords in the army, Leland, *Collectanea*, i. 202; Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 497; Collinson, *Hist. of Somerset*, ii. 7; for the correction of this misstatement, see Planché, *The Conqueror and his Companions*, ii. 120, and Lyte, u.s.) In calling him 'le viel,' Wace merely distinguishes him from his son; for as William de Moion the elder was alive in and perhaps after 1090 he can scarcely have been old in 1066. He received as many as sixty-eight manors in the west of England, one being in Devonshire, one in Wiltshire, eleven in Dorset, one of them Ham, which fell to a younger branch of his descendants, and was called Ham-Mohun, or as now Hammoon (Eyton, *Key to Domesday, Dorset*, p. 12), and fifty-five in Somerset. In the 'Domesday Survey' it is noted that he himself held 'Torre, and there is his castle.' Torre is Dunster, where on the conical hill, or tor as it is still called, William no doubt found a fortress of older days, which he probably to some extent remodelled, though no remains of Norman work have been found on the tor (Clark ap. Lyte, *Dunster*, u.s. p. xiv). His home estate consisted of the ancient hundreds of Cutcomb and Minehead, in the parishes of Minehead, Cutcomb, and Dunster, with some additions, being in all 19,726 acres. He evidently paid some attention to the breeding of horses, for both at Cutcomb and Nunney, near Frome, where he had a tenant, there were kept large numbers of unbroken brood-mares (Eyton, *Domesday Studies, Somerset*, i. 129, ii. 19, 25). Either in his lifetime or shortly afterwards his estates were formed into an 'honour,' Dunstan being the 'caput honoris.' He was sheriff of Somerset, whence his estate at Brompton-Ralph is in a coeval index called 'Brunetone Vicecomitis' (*ib.* i. 110). William de Moion is usually spoken of as the founder of Dunster priory (*Monasticon*, iv. 200). What exactly he did in this matter was that at some date between 1090 and 1100 he granted the church of St. George, at Dunster, where some Norman work still remains (*Somerset Archæological Society's Proceedings*, vi. ii. 6), together with certain land and tithes and a tenth of his mares, to the abbey of St. Peter at Bath and John de Villula (*d.* 1122) [q. v.], the bishop, that they might 'build and exalt' the said church. The convent of Bath accordingly made at Dunster a cell of their own abbey under the rule of a prior (Lyte, u. s. pp. 4 and 27, where William's charter is given from a manuscript at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge). William in this charter declared his wish to be buried in Bath Abbey (he was therefore not buried at Dunster as Leland, u. s., records). His wife's name was Adelisa, and he had three sons, William de Mohun, earl of Somerset [q. v.], who succeeded him, Geoffrey, and Robert, all living at the date of his grant to Bath.

[Lyte's Dunster and its Lords, reprinted for the most part from the Archæological Journal of 1880, 1881, with an account of the castle, by G. T. Clark, pp. xiii, xiv, 1–5, 26, 27, contains nearly all that is known about W. de Moion. See also Wace's Roman de Rou, l. 13620, ed. Pluquet; Leland's Collectanea, i. 202; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 497, and Monasticon, iv. 200; Ellis's Introduction to Domesday, i. 214, ii. 355; Eyton's Domesday Studies, Somerset, i. 45, 110, 129, ii. 19, and passim; Eyton's Key to Domesday, Dorset, p. 12; Planché's Conqueror and his Companions, ii. 120 sq.; Somerset Archæol. Soc.'s Proc. 1856, vi. ii. 6, 1875, xix. ii. 96; Collinson's Hist. of Somerset, ii. 7; Hutchins's Hist. of Dorset, i. 273.] W. H.

MOHUN, MOION, or **MOYNE, WILLIAM** de, Earl of Somerset or Dorset (*fl.* 1141), eldest son of William de Mohun (*fl.* 1066) [q. v.], by his wife Adelisa, was possessed of forty-four knights' fees, and in 1131 was present at the council held by Henry I at Northampton, and one of the witnesses of the charter there granted by the king to the church of Salisbury. He rose against Stephen in 1138, and, relying on the strength of his castle of Dunster, committed many deeds of violence and

cruelty in the west country. Stephen marched against him, but believing Dunster Castle to be impregnable, and being unwilling to remain long enough before it to compel its surrender by blockade, marched away, leaving Henry Tracy to carry on the war in those parts. This Tracy did with success, preventing William from continuing his expeditions from Dunster, and on one occasion taking 104 knights prisoners. William was humbled and compelled to remain quiet (*Gesta Stephani*, pp. 52, 53). He was with the empress at Westminster in June 1141, and marched with her to the siege of Winchester. There it is said (*ib.* p. 81) that the empress made him Earl of Dorset, but it appears that he was an earl when he was at Westminster in June (Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 93). He called himself Earl of Somerset (*Monasticon*, vi. 335), but the close connection then existing between the two shires renders this apparent discrepancy of no importance. In 1142 he founded a priory at Bruton for Augustinian canons. He also granted land to the monks of Dunster to pray for the soul of his son Ralph (Lyte, p. 28). By his wife Agnes he had six sons, of whom four were clerks, and another, Ralph, predeceased him. A son William succeeded him, but did not, as far as is known, bear the title of earl, and was in turn succeeded by his son Reginald de Mohun, father of Reginald de Mohun (*d.* 1257) [q. v.]

[Lyte's Dunster and its Lords, pp. 5, 6, 28; Gesta Stephani, pp. 52, 53, 81 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Ann. Wav. ap. Ann. Monastici, ii. 226 (Rolls Ser.); Sarum Charters, p. 7 (Rolls Ser.); Liber Niger Scacc. i. 91, ed. Hearne; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 335; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 497; Round's Geoffrey de Mandeville, pp. 93, 95, 125, 271, 277; Stubbs's Const. Hist. i. 362, 451; Somerset Archæol. Soc.'s Proc. 1857 vii. ii. 73–75, 1873 xix. ii. 96.] W. H.

MOINENNO, Saint (*d.* 570), suffragan bishop of Clonfert, was a disciple of St. Brendan of Clonfert [q. v.] His name also appears as Mon-nennio, Moinnend, Maoinenn, or Moenu, and in Latin as Moinennus. He must be distinguished from Mo-nennius [q. v.], bishop of Whithorn; but whether Moenna or Moena, a bishop and disciple of St. Brendan, has a separate identity is not so clear. The bishop of Clonfert's feast is celebrated on 1 March, Moenna's on 26 Feb. Colgan distinguishes the two by making Moenna identical with Moenus, Mainus, who lived near Dol in Brittany, but the Breton saint's feast is 15 June (Todd, *Book of Hymns*, fasc. i. 104). St. Moinenno died in 570. The feasts of St. Monan [q. v.] and Moinenno both fall on 1 March, and Skene suggests that the two were confused in the accounts which represent St. Monan as the companion of St. Adrian, afterwards bishop of St. Andrews, in his missionary efforts among the Picts of the ninth century. According to Skene, the monastery with which Moinenno was associated at Clonfert was broken up between 841 and 845, when St. Adrian's expedition was leaving Ireland for Fife, and St. Adrian possibly carried with him the relics of the dead St. Moinenno, and not the living St. Monan.

[Colgan's Acta SS. Hibern. 1 March; Skene's Celtic Scotland, ii. 314.] M. B.

MOIR, DAVID MACBETH (1798–1851), physician and author, known as Delta (Δ), son of Robert Moir and Elizabeth Macbeth, was born at Musselburgh on 5 Jan. 1798, and received his school education there. At the age of thirteen he was apprenticed for four years to Dr. Stewart, a physician in that town, and studied medicine in Edinburgh, obtaining his surgeon's diploma in his nineteenth year (1816). In 1817 he entered into partnership with Dr. Brown of Musselburgh, whose practice, he tells us, kept him so occupied that he did not spend a night out of the town between that year and 1828.

Moir began to write as early as 1812, about which year he sent two essays to 'The Cheap Magazine,' published at Haddington. In 1816 he wrote his first articles for the 'Scots Magazine,' and published anonymously 'The Bombardment of Algiers, and other Poems.' After entering on professional practice he contributed to 'Constable's Edinburgh Magazine' and to 'Blackwood's Magazine.' In the latter he became a regular writer of *jeux d'esprit*, which were at first ascribed to William Maginn [q. v.], as well as of essays and serious verse over the signature 'Δ.' His connection with 'Blackwood' was the means of introducing him to Christopher North, and in 1823 to Galt, the novelist, for whom Moir wrote the concluding chapters of 'The Last of the Lairds.' In the autumn of 1824 appeared 'The Legend of Genevieve, with other Tales and Poems,' in part a reprint of magazine pieces, and the first instalments in 'Blackwood' of 'The Autobiography of Mansie Wauch,' republished in book form, with additions, in 1828. He had the offer from Mr. Blackwood in 1829 of the editorship of the 'Quarterly Journal of Agriculture,' and was urged by him and other friends to settle in Edinburgh, but he refused both proposals (Letters quoted by Aird). He continued to write for the magazines, and soon included 'Fraser' and the 'Edinburgh Literary Gazette' among the periodicals to which he contributed.

Moir's first professional publication was 'Outlines of the Ancient History of Medicine' (1831), intended as the first instalment of a complete history. Pressure of medical duties, caused partly by the serious outbreak of cholera in Musselburgh in 1832, and partly by the retirement of Dr. Brown early in 1833, interfered with his design. He wrote a pamphlet entitled 'Practical Observations on Malignant Cholera' (1832), being a general answer to the inquiries which he received as secretary of the board of health of his heavily stricken town. Shortly afterwards he published 'Proofs of the Contagion of Malignant Cholera,' 1832. In the autumn of that year he attended the meeting of the British Association at Oxford, and visited Cheltenham and London, where his friend Galt was then living. In 1843 appeared 'Domestic Verses,' a volume of elegies prompted by the deaths of three of his children and of a number of the 'Blackwood' circle. In the following year he contracted a serious illness by sitting all night in damp clothes by the bed of a patient, and in 1846 his health was further broken by a carriage accident. His remaining years were devoted to social functions and to intercourse with literary friends. He had already edited Mrs. Hemans's works in seven volumes, and in 1848 prepared a single volume edition. In 1849 he made an excursion to the highlands with Christopher North. He was a member of several scientific societies, including the Medico-Chirurgical, Harveian, Antiquarian, and Highland Societies, and he was the author of the account of the 'Antiquities of the Parish of Inveresk,' published in the 'Statistical Account of Scotland' in 1845, and separately in 1860. In the spring of 1851 he delivered a course of six lectures at Edinburgh on 'The Poetical Literature of the past Half Century,' published in the same year. In 'Blackwood' of July 1851 appeared his last literary effort, 'The Lament of Selim.' On 22 June he received further injury when dismounting from his horse, and died at Dumfries on Sunday, 6 July. He was buried at Inveresk. A statue by Ritchie was erected in 1854 on the bank of the Esk, within his native town.

He married Catherine E. Bell of Leith on 8 June 1828, and had eleven children; a son Robert was house-surgeon of the Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh in 1851, afterwards in St. Andrews.

His literary works, other than those already noticed, are: 1. 'School Recollections' (published in 'Friendship's Offering' in 1829). 2. 'Memoir of Alexander Balfour' (as Preface to Balfour's 'Weeds and Wild Flowers,' 1830). 3. 'Memoir of Galt' (in the 'Literary Life'), 1834. 4. 'Life of Macnish' (in 'The Modern Pythagorean'), 1837 and 1844. 5. 'Memoirs of Rennie of Phantassie and Sir John Sinclair' (in the 'Journal of Agriculture'), and a sketch of Admiral Sir David Milne [q. v.] A list of his contributions to 'Blackwood,' nearly four hundred in number, will be found on p. 128 of the General Index to vols. i–l. 'The Poetical Works of David Macbeth Moir, Δ. Edited by Thomas Aird. With a Memoir of the Author,' appeared in 2 vols. at Edinburgh in 1852.

The eulogies of 'Delta' by the 'Blackwood' coterie will probably not be accepted by present-day critics. His verse will be commended for its study of nature and its pleasing rhythm. His humorous pieces, though sprightly, have, for the most part, a solely contemporary interest. His reputation now rests on his novel, 'Mansie Wauch,' written in the manner of Galt.

[Memoir by Aird (see above); Blackwood's Magazine, pp. lxx, 249, and passim; Fraser's Magazine, viii. 290, and passim; Noctes Ambrosianæ. This biography has been kindly revised by Dr. Robert Moir, St. Andrews, and Dr. Thomas Scott, Musselburgh.] G. G. S.

MOIR, GEORGE (1800–1870), advocate and author, son of George Moir, was born in 1800 at Aberdeen, and educated there. Migrating to Edinburgh, he entered a lawyer's office, but devoted considerable time to literary pursuits. In 1824, when engaged on an article on the ancient ballad poetry of Spain for the 'Edinburgh Review,' a common friend suggested to Moir that he might seek information from Sir William Hamilton [q. v.] They met in the Advocates' Library, and this was the commencement of 'a warm and lifelong friendship' (Veitch, *Memoir of Sir W. Hamilton*). On 2 July 1825 Moir was admitted advocate. In 1827 he published a verse translation of Schiller's 'Piccolomini' and 'Wallenstein;' it was dedicated to Hamilton, who revised the proof-sheets, and it met with a favourable reception. This was followed in 1828 by a translation of Schiller's 'Thirty Years' War,' with a short life of the author. Moir had been a whig, but now threw in his lot with the tories, and became a regular contributor to 'Blackwood's Magazine.' About the same time he made the acquaintance of Carlyle. 'Moir,' writes the latter from Edinburgh on 3 Feb. 1833, 'has been here, in all senses a *neat* man, in none a strong one;' and again on 10 Feb., 'George Moir has got a house in Northumberland Street, a wife, too, and infants; is become a conservative, settled everywhere into *dilettante*, not very happy, I think; dry, civil, and seems to feel *unheimlich* in my company' (Froude, *First*

Forty Years of Carlyle's Life, ii. 330, 332). From 1835 to 1840 he was professor of rhetoric and belles lettres in the university of Edinburgh. He enjoyed a fair practice at the Scottish bar, and in 1855 was appointed sheriff of Ross and Cromarty, an office which in 1859 he exchanged for the shrievalty of Stirlingshire. In 1864 the Faculty of Advocates chose Moir as professor of Scots law in the university of Edinburgh, but owing to ill-health he resigned in less than a year. His shrievalty he gave up in 1868, and died rather suddenly at his house in Charlotte Square, Edinburgh, on 19 Oct. 1870. His death was 'an incalculable loss to the legal literature of Scotland.'

Moir's works are: 1. 'Schiller's Piccolomini and Wallenstein,' translated, with a critical preface, Edinburgh, 1827. 2. 'Schiller's Thirty Years' War,' translated, with biographical notice, 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1828. 3. 'The Appellate Jurisdiction of Scotch Appeals,' Edinburgh, 1851. 4. 'Magic and Witchcraft,' London, 1852. Copious extracts from his manuscript lectures were incorporated by Guthrie in the fourteenth edition of Erskine's 'Principles of the Law of Scotland,' 1870. Moir also contributed articles on poetry and modern romance to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' which, with Spalding's article on rhetoric, were published in a separate volume; and wrote a 'Sonnet to Clara,' privately printed, and included in 'Poetic Tracts,' 1795–1834, in the British Museum, vol. ii.

[Works in Brit. Mus.; Scotsman, 21 Oct. 1870; Froude's First Forty Years of Carlyle's Life, ii. 330. 332; Veitch's Memoir of Sir W. Hamilton, bart., 1869, passim; Edinburgh Univ. Cal.; Annals of our Time; Allibone's Dict. of English and American Lit. vol. ii. and Suppl. vol. ii.; information kindly supplied by the keeper of the Advocates' Library.] A. F. P.

MOIRA, Earl of. [See Hastings, Francis Rawdon-, second Earl, 1754–1826.]

MOISES, HUGH (1722–1806), schoolmaster, son of Edward Moises, M.A., vicar of Wymeswold, Leicestershire, was born at that place on 9 April 1722, and was educated first at Wrexham School, Denbighshire, and afterwards at the grammar-school of Chesterfield, Derbyshire, under the Rev. Dr. Burroughs. In 1741 he removed to Trinity College, Cambridge, of which society his elder brother, Edward Moises, afterwards vicar of Masham, Yorkshire, was a fellow. He graduated B.A. in 1745, with a good reputation as a classical scholar, and was soon afterwards elected a fellow of Peterhouse. In the same year he became an assistant in the school of his old master at Chesterfield, where he continued till 1749. In that year he proceeded M.A., and was, on the recommendation of Bishop Keene, appointed headmaster of the grammar-school at Newcastle-upon-Tyne in succession to Richard Dawes [q. v.] The school at the time had scarcely any scholars, but Moises soon raised it to a high state of efficiency, 'not only,' as Brand observes, 'by his great learning and abilities, but by the sweetest manners and most uniform conduct' (*Hist. of Newcastle*, i. 390). His dignified demeanour during school-hours is said to have inspired his pupils with 'reverence and awe,' but unlike Busby, with whom his biographer compares him, he 'tempered necessary severity with affability and kindness.' Early in the year after his appointment the corporation of Newcastle raised his salary from 50*l.* to 120*l.* a year, and on 21 April 1761 they appointed him to the morning-lectureship of All Saints' in consideration of the continued success of the school. He was, on 14 June 1779, appointed master of St. Mary's Hospital, Newcastle. He lived to see many of his scholars occupying positions of high dignity and importance. The most distinguished of them were John Scott, afterwards Earl of Eldon and lord-chancellor; his brother, William Scott, afterwards Lord Stowell; and Cuthbert Collingwood, afterwards Lord Collingwood, the admiral.

In 1787 Moises was presented to the rectory of Greystoke, Cumberland, and resigned the mastership of the school, after holding it for nearly forty years, being succeeded by his nephew, the Rev. Edward Moises, M.A., vicar of Hart and Hartlepool from 1811. After residing at Greystoke for some years he resigned the rectory at the patron's request, and he spent the latter years of his life in Newcastle. In 1801 he was appointed one of the chaplains to his old pupil, Lord Eldon, who had just been raised to the woolsack, He died at his house in Northumberland Street, Newcastle, on 5 July 1806. In 1810 a fine mural monument, executed by Flaxman, with an elegant Latin inscription composed by Sir William Scott, afterwards Lord Stowell, was erected to his memory in St. Mary's porch, St. Nicholas's Church. The expenses, amounting to about 400*l.*, were defrayed by a subscription among his pupils, whose names are printed in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (v. 120).

[Memoirs by the Rev. John Brewster (privately printed), Newcastle, 1823, 8vo, reprinted in Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. v. 94–129; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, 1847, vii. 7–10, 15, 19, 66; Gent. Mag. July 1806, p. 684; Gra-

duati Cantabr.; Martin's Privately Printed Books, 2nd edit. p. 310; Richardson's Table Book, iii. 55; Twiss's Life of Lord Eldon, i. 31.]

T. C.

MOIVRE, ABRAHAM DE (1667–1754), mathematician, was the son of a surgeon at Vitry in Champagne, where he was born on 26 May 1667. His education was begun by the Christian Brothers, but he was sent at the age of eleven to the protestant university of Sedan, and was there during four years trained by Du Rondel in Greek. A year's study of logic at Saumur followed; then, after a course of physics in 1684 at the Collège d'Harcourt in Paris, and a trip to Burgundy, he devoted himself to mathematics under Ozanam in Paris, where his parents were then settled. The revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685, however, led to his temporary seclusion in the priory of St. Martin, and on his release, 27 April 1688, he repaired to London. A call at the Earl of Devonshire's, with a recommendatory letter, chanced to introduce him to Newton's 'Principia.' He procured the book, divided it into separate leaves for convenience of transport in his pocket, and eagerly studied it on the peregrinations intervening between the lessons and lectures by which he earned a subsistence. In 1692 he became known to Halley, and shortly afterwards to Newton and Nicolas Faccio [q. v.] His first communication to the Royal Society was in March 1695, on some points connected with the 'Method of Fluxions' (*Phil. Trans.* xix. 52), and he was elected a fellow in 1697. His 'Animadversiones in D. Georgii Cheynæi Tractatum de Fluxionum Methodo inversa,' published in 1704, procured him the notice of Bernoulli. The rejoinder of George Cheyne [q. v.] was purely personal, and De Moivre left it unnoticed.

De Moivre's essay, 'De Mensura Sortis,' presented to the Royal Society in 1711 (*ib.* xxvii. 213), originated in a suggestion by Francis Robartes, later earl of Radnor, that he should deal on broader principles with the problems treated by Montmort in his 'Essai d'Analyse sur les Jeux de Hasard,' Paris, 1708. The resulting controversy with this author terminated amicably. De Moivre pursued the investigation in his 'Doctrine of Chances,' published in 1718, in the preface to which he indicated the nature of 'recurring series.' He introduced besides the principle that the probability of a compound event is the product of the probabilities of the simple events composing it, and the whole subject, Todhunter remarks, 'owes more to him than to any other mathematician, with the single exception of Laplace' (*History of the Theory of Probability*, p. 193). The first edition of the work was dedicated to Sir Isaac Newton; subsequent enlarged editions, dedicated to Lord Carpenter [see CARPENTER, GEORGE, LORD CARPENTER], appeared in 1738 and 1756.

De Moivre came next to Halley as a founder of a science of life-contingencies. His 'Annuities upon Lives,' first published in 1725, with a dedication to the Earl of Macclesfield [see PARKER, THOMAS, EARL OF MACCLESFIELD], was reissued, corrected and improved, in 1743, 1750, 1752, and 1756, and in an Italian version by Fontana, at Milan, in 1776. The merit and usefulness of his celebrated hypothesis, that 'the decrements of life are in arithmetical progression,' were maintained by Francis Baily [q. v.] in chap. ix. of his 'Doctrine of Life-Annuities,' 1813, against the strictures of Price and De Morgan. The appearance of Simpson's 'Doctrine of Annuities' in 1742 gave occasion to a groundless imputation of plagiarism made by De Moivre in the second edition of his work; it was, however, successfully refuted, and silently omitted from subsequent editions. De Moivre's most important work, 'Miscellanea Analytica,' London, 1730, was his last. He demonstrated in it his method of recurring series, created 'imaginary trigonometry,' through the invention of the theorem known by his name, and generalised Cotes's 'Theorem on the Property of the Circle' (p. 17). Naudé's presentation of the book to the Berlin Academy of Sciences procured the election by acclamation of its author as a member of that body on 23 Aug. 1735.

Leibnitz, who made De Moivre's acquaintance in London, vainly endeavoured to secure for him a professorial position in Germany; and his foreign origin similarly barred the way to his promotion in England. So he continued all his life to support himself by teaching, and answering questions on the chances of play and the values of annuities. Bernoulli wrote of him to Leibnitz in 1710 as struggling with want and misery; yet he was one of the commissioners appointed by the Royal Society in 1712 to arbitrate on the claims of Newton and Leibnitz to the invention of the infinitesimal calculus. He was the intimate friend of Newton, who used to fetch him each evening, for philosophical discourse at his own house, from the coffee-house in St. Martin's Lane (probably Slaughter's), where he spent most of his time (BREWSTER, *Life of Newton*, i. 248); and Newton's favourite method in his old age of dealing with questioners about the 'Principia' was to refer them to

De Moivre. The Latin translation of Newton's 'Optics' was carefully revised by him in 1706.

De Moivre was described by Jordan in 1733 as 'un homme d'esprit, et d'un commerce très agréable' (*Voyage Littéraire*, p. 147). He was unmarried, and spent his closing years in peaceful study. Literature, ancient and modern, furnished his recreation; he once said that he would rather have been Molière than Newton; and he knew his works and those of Rabelais almost by heart. He continued all his life a steadfast Christian. After sight and hearing had successively failed, he was still capable of rapturous delight at his election as a foreign associate of the Paris Academy of Sciences, on 27 June 1754. He died at last by somnolence. Twenty hours' sleep daily became habitual with him; and he ceased to wake on 27 Nov. 1754, at the age of eighty-seven. His portrait, painted by Joseph Highmore [q. v.] in 1736, is in the possession of the Royal Society, and was engraved by Faber. Dassier executed a medal of him in 1741. His numerous contributions to the 'Philosophical Transactions,' no less than his other writings, show great analytical power, skill, and inventiveness.

[Haag's La France Protestante, 1860; Grand-Jean de Fouchy's Éloge, Mémoires de l'Acad. des Sciences, Paris, 1754, Histoire, p. 175; Maty's Mémoire sur la Vie de M. de Moivre, La Haye, 1760; Phil. Trans. Abridged, iv. 14; Gent. Mag. 1754, p. 530; Montucla's Hist. des Mathématiques, iii. 155; Marie's Hist. des Sciences, vii. 199; Hoefer's Hist. des Mathématiques, p. 519; Hutton's Mathematical Dict. 1815; Weld's Descriptive Cat. of Portraits in the possession of the Roy. Soc. p. 49; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 292; Suter's Geschichte der math. Wissenschaften, ii. 350; Poggendorff's Biog.-Lit. Handwörterbuch; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] A. M. C.

MOLAGA or **MOLACA** (*fl.* 650), Irish saint, of Leaba Molaga and Tigh Molaga, now Timoleage, co. Cork, was son of Duibligid, of the family of Ui Coscraidh, descendants of the Druid Mogh Ruith, who was of the race of Fergus MacRoigh, king of Ulster. The family occupied a territory in the present barony of Fermoy, their chief town being Liathmuine, now Cloghleafin, in the parish of Kilgullane. One day, while Duibligid was sowing flax-seed near Carncuille, now Aghacross, he is said to have been visited by SS. Cuimin fada and his brother Comdan on their way southward accompanied by a clerical party. On learning that he was still labouring, notwithstanding his advanced age, because he had no son, St. Cuimin foretold he should have one who should illuminate both the Scotias (Ireland and Scotland) with his holiness. Seven months later the child was born, and was baptised by St. Cuimin. Arrived at a suitable age, he studied the scriptures in his native place, and eventually built a monastery hard by at Tulach min, now Leaba Molaga. He subsequently had to leave it, and made his way to Connor in Ulster, from which, passing westward, he crossed the Bann at the ford of Camus, but having forgotten his bell it was, according to legend, divinely restored to him, and the place was thenceforth known as *Termon an cluig*, 'the sanctuary of the bell,' now Kilfoda or Senchill. Thence he proceeded to Scotland and on to Wales, where he and St. David formed a mutual friendship. There he was known as Lachín, the usual prefix *mo* being omitted, and the diminutive *ín* added. When leaving, St. David gave him a bell, which was known as the Bobán Molaga. Warned by an angel to return to Ireland, he crossed over to the city called Dun Duiblinne, the fortress of Dublin, otherwise named *Ath-cliath*, or the ford of hurdles. At this time the king of Dublin was suffering from profuse perspirations, and Molaga, having been called in, is said to have cured him by transferring the perspiration to his bell. The grateful king bestowed on him a town in Fingal with a perpetual rent. There he erected a church and established a swarm of bees, which he obtained from St. Damongoc or Domnog of Tiprat Fachtna in Ossory, a pilgrim, who brought them from Wales (cf. *Calendar of Oengus*). The ruins of the monastery or church founded by him, and which was known as Lann-beachair (the Beeman's church), may still be seen to the north of Balbriggan, co. Dublin. It is now known as Lambechair. Returning thence to Tulach mín at the request of the people, he was appointed confessor to the king, and it was determined that his church should be constituted a termon or sanctuary. The four pillars which marked the boundaries of the sanctuary still remain. Some time afterwards Flann king of the Hy Fidgeinte, in the present baronies of Upper and Lower Connello, co. Limerick, came with a crowd of followers to visit Molaga's king, Cai gan mathair, and behaved so turbulently that Molaga, according to his biographers, summoned wild beasts from the forest, and produced an earthquake, in order to terrify the king, and thus induce him to protect the monastery. The king is said to have prostrated himself before the saint, who placed his foot on his neck seven times, and, moved by his penitence, declared that seven kings should spring from him.

At this time the pestilence called the *Buidhe Chonnail*, or yellow plague, was raging at Corcabascin, co. Clare, and Molaga successfully exerted himself to arrest its spread. He died on 20 Jan., but nothing is known of the year beyond the fact that he survived the great plague of 664. At Leaba Molaga in the barony of Condons and Clongibbons are to be seen the ruins of his oratory, with the cashel or enclosing wall and two crosses. To the south, at a distance of eighty yards, are the four pillar stones enclosing the termon or sanctuary. A square tomb beneath the south wall is supposed to be the grave of the saint.

[Vita Molaggæ seu Molaci Confessoris ex Hibernico versa; Colgan's Acta Sanct. pp. 145 sq.; Calendar of Oengus, p. xlii; Giraldus Cambrensis's Topographia, cap. v. (Rolls Ser.); Die Irische Kanonensammlung, von H. Wasserschleben, zweite Auflage, p. 175; Lord Dunraven's Notes on Irish Architecture, pp. 61, &c.; Lanigan's Eccl. Hist. iii. 83; D. J. O'Donovan's Martyrology of Donegal, 20 Jan.] T. O.

MOLAISSI (533–563), Irish saint, son of Nadfraech and Monua, was a descendant of Conall Cernach, and was born in 533. He founded a church on an island in Loch Erne known in Irish as Daimhinis, or Stag Island, and at the present day as Devinish. A round tower and a church, both of much later date than the saint, with some ancient tombs, are to be seen on the island. He lived there with a community of monks, subject to a rule instituted by him. It was not wanting in austerity, for throughout Lent it allowed only one handful of barley grain each twenty-four hours. He lived through the *Buidhe Chonnail*, or plague of the reign of Diarmait and Blathmac, in which both kings and St. Fechin of Fore [q. v.] perished. He is described as going about in a hood of badgers' skins, long afterwards preserved as a relic, and called the brocainech. Another was a little evangelistarium called the soiscela beg, which he used to carry about with him. He made a pilgrimage to Rome. The rest of his life presents a long series of miracles and of austerities. He died on 12 Sept. 563. Michael O'Clery mentions an ancient Irish life (*Felire na Naomh Nerennach*, p. 245), and quotes a poem on him by Cuimin of Coindeire, beginning 'Carais Molaisi an locha-Molaissi of the lake loves.' S. H. O'Grady has printed and translated another Irish life of him from a copy in a sixteenth-century Irish manuscript now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 18205). He is sometimes called Laisren or Lasrianus, and his name is also spelt Molaise. A fragment of his ancient office has been preserved by Michael O'Clery. He is described as tall, and had three sisters: Muadhnat, Tallulla, abbess of Kildare, and Osnat.

He is to be distinguished from Molaissi of Leighlin, whose feast was 18 April; from Molaissi of Inis Muiredhaigh, who is venerated on Inishmurray to this day, and whose day is 12 Aug.; and from Molaissi of Cill-Molaissi, in South Munster.

[J. O'Donovan's Martyrology of Donegal, Dublin, 1864; S. H. O'Grady's Silva Gadelica, 1892; W. Stokes's Calendar of Oengus, 1871.] N. M.

MOLE, JOHN (1743–1827), mathematician, the son of an agricultural labourer, was born at Old Newton, near Stowmarket, Suffolk, 10 March 1743 (O.S.) His mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Martin, taught him to read, but he received no school education. He obtained employment as a farmer's servant, and at the age of twenty-seven displayed extraordinary powers of mental calculation, and subsequently acquired, without tuition, an intimate knowledge of algebra. In 1773 he opened a school at Nacton, near Ipswich. His 'Elements of Algebra, to which is prefixed a choice collection of Arithmetical Questions, with their Solutions, including some New Improvements worthy the attention of Mathematicians,' London, 1788, 8vo, was highly commended by the reviews. In April 1788 the author paid a visit to London, and was introduced to Dr. Tomline [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, and Lord Walpole. He was an occasional contributor of pieces in prose and verse to the 'Ipswich Magazine' (1799–1800). In 1793 he relinquished his school at Nacton, and removed to Witnesham, a village on the other side of Ipswich, where he again commenced the drudgery of tuition. While there he published 'A Treatise on Algebra,' Ipswich, 1809, 8vo. In 1811 he returned to Nacton, where he died on 20 Sept. 1827. He was twice married, but left no issue.

[Addit. MSS. 19167 f. 162, 19170 f. 145; De Morgan's Arithmetical Books, p. 117; Gent. Mag. 1788 p. 410, February 1828 p. 185; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vi. 887–91.] T. C.

MOLE, JOHN HENRY (1814–1886), water-colour painter, was born at Alnwick, Northumberland, in 1814. His early years were passed in a solicitor's office in Newcastle-on-Tyne, but his leisure time was devoted to art, and at the age of twenty-one he began his professional career by painting miniatures. He first exhibited in London at the Royal Academy, where he had four miniatures in 1845 and six in 1846. He also painted landscapes and figure subjects in water-colours, and this led to his election in

1847 as an associate, and in 1848 as a full member, of the New Society of Painters in Water-Colours. He then gave up miniature painting, and about the same time removed to London; thenceforward he contributed regularly to the annual exhibitions of the New Society, afterwards the Royal Institute, of Painters in Water-Colours, of which he became vice-president in 1884. He occasionally painted in oil-colours, and sent a picture, entitled 'Carrying Peat,' to the Royal Academy in 1879. His water-colour drawings met with considerable success, and three of them, 'Tynemouth,' 'Coast of Devon, Gleaners Returning,' and 'Hellersdon Wood, Devonshire,' are in the South Kensington Museum.

Mole died at 7 Guilford Place, Russell Square, London, on 13 Dec. 1886, aged 72, and was buried in Brompton cemetery.

[Athenæum, 1886, ii. 833; Catalogue of the National Gallery of British Art at South Kensington, 1893; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1845–79; Exhibition Catalogues of the New Society (afterwards Royal Institute) of Painters in Water-Colours, 1847–87.]

R. E. G.

MOLESWORTH, JOHN EDWARD NASSAU (1790–1877), vicar of Rochdale, only son of John Molesworth, by his wife Frances, daughter of Matthew Hill, esq., and great-grandson of Robert, first viscount Molesworth [q. v.], was born in London on 4 Feb. 1790, and educated under Dr. Alexander Crombie [q. v.] of Greenwich. Passing to Trinity College, Oxford, he graduated B.A. in 1812, M.A. in 1817, B.D. and D.D. in 1838. For sixteen years he was curate of Millbrook, Hampshire, and while there wrote, at the instigation of Dr. Rennell, dean of Winchester, a reply to Davison's 'Inquiry into the Origin and Intent of Primitive Sacrifice' (1826), a work which procured him the friendship of Dr. Howley, then bishop of London, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury [q. v.] Howley presented him in succession to the livings of Wirksworth, Derbyshire (1828), and St. Martin's, Canterbury (1829); appointed him one of the 'six preachers' at Canterbury; recommended him unsuccessfully for the vicarage of Leeds when Hook was elected, and in 1839 presented him to the vicarage of Minster-in-Thanet, and a few months later (3 March 1840) to Rochdale. The last preferment he held for thirty-eight years. At Canterbury, during the stormy period of the Reform Bill, his talents, which were allied with a combative temperament, found abundant occupation, and both by voice and pen he became recognised as the leader of the church party in the diocese. But he was no less a zealous parish priest, and to him is due the first venture in cheap church periodical literature. The 'Penny Sunday Reader,' which he edited and very largely wrote for five years, is said to have enjoyed an extraordinary popularity among the working men of many large towns. At Rochdale Molesworth had an ample field for all his activities. He succeeded an Erastian and absentee vicar, and found church life and work in the town at the last gasp. Dissenters at this time were agitating for abolition of church rates, and in Rochdale they had a doughty leader in the quaker John Bright, who fleshed his virgin sword in this controversy. Each party started a magazine, in which their case was defended and their opponents ridiculed. Molesworth fought in behalf of the rates, with a vigour and determination which, according to Bright (*Speeches*, ii. 517), was not 'surpassed in any other parish in the kingdom,' but his cause was a lost one, and defeat for his party inevitable.

The vicar was able to augment largely the value of the living by calling to account the leaseholders of its property, who had neglected to build upon the land according to their covenant; and with the increased means at his disposal he promoted church building, giving 1,000*l.* to each new church for which the parishioners raised an equal sum. Four churches so endowed were added to the original fourteen. He also rebuilt the grammar school founded by Archbishop Parker, and built parish schools, which were long celebrated for their efficiency. The value of the living, which was 1,800*l.* when Molesworth went to Rochdale, was meanwhile rapidly increasing with the spread of factories over the vicarage estate and the erection upon it of the railway station and canal terminus. In 1866, when his income had reached 5,000*l.*, Molesworth, following twenty years later Hook's example at Leeds, promoted the Rochdale Vicarage Act, by which the thirteen chapels of ease were converted into parish churches, and their endowments raised, some to 200*l.*, some to 300*l.*, and one to 500*l.* By this act his own income was limited to 4,000*l.*, while his successor was to receive 1,500*l.*

With very many persons and societies in his parish did the vicar continue to wage war with published letters and tracts. An unfortunate difference between him and his bishop, James Prince Lee [q. v.], was the subject of many pamphlets. Molesworth had protested against Lee's appointment in 1847, on the ground that a charge of drunkenness had been brought against him and remained unrebutted. But after a libel action had proved the falsity of the accusation, Molesworth and the bishop maintained for some

two years very friendly relations. A dispute, however, subsequently arose over a church-building question, and the bishop was determinedly hostile to the vicar during the last twenty years of his episcopate.

The closing years of Molesworth's life were spent in comparative peace. He died on 21 April 1877, and was buried at St. Martin's, Castleton Moor, Lancashire. He was twice married, first, in 1825, to Harriet, daughter of W. Mackinnon, esq., of Newton Park, by whom he had six sons and three daughters, among whom were William Nassau Molesworth [q. v.], the historian, and Sir Guilford Molesworth, K.C.I.E., the distinguished engineer; secondly, in 1854, to Harriett Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Sir Robert Affleck, bart., and widow of J. T. Bridges, esq., of St. Nicholas Court, Thanet, and Walmer.

Molesworth was a high churchman before tractarianism, and, like W. F. Hook, whom in many points of character and circumstance he resembled, found himself sometimes in agreement, sometimes in disagreement, with the leaders of the Oxford movement. He was a friend of Hugh James Rose [q. v.], and contributed to the 'British Magazine' and 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' of which Rose was editor. The courage and zeal with which he advocated unpopular opinions could not fail to arouse opposition and resentment, but his good temper and generosity disarmed many an adversary, and it was characteristic of him that he never allowed public quarrels to be carried into private life. Besides his sermons and pamphlets he published 'The Rick-burners,' a tale which enjoyed a large circulation at the time of the chartist riots. There is an engraved portrait by H. Cook.

[The Vicars of Rochdale, by the Rev. Canon Raines (Chetham Soc.); Foster's Peerage; private information.] H. C. B.

MOLESWORTH, Hon. MARY (*d.* 1715), poetess. [See Monck.]

MOLESWORTH, RICHARD, third Viscount Molesworth (1680–1758), field-marshal, born in 1680, was second son of Robert, first viscount Molesworth [q. v.] He was destined for the law and was entered at the Temple, but abandoning his studies set off with a servant to join the army in Holland, where he presented himself to his father's intimate friend Lord George Hamilton, earl of Orkney [q. v.] He served at first as a volunteer and was afterwards appointed captain in Orkney's regiment, the Scots Royal (1st foot), with which he was present at Blenheim ('Blenheim Roll' in *Treasury Papers*, vol. xciii.) He was one of Marlborough's aides-de-camp, and saved the duke's life at the battle of Ramillies, 23 May 1706. Different versions of the incident have been given, but the most authentic appears to be that Marlborough, seeing the allied left, on the open ground to the left of the village of Ramillies, was sore pressed, had ordered reinforcements to proceed thither from the right, and was himself personally leading up some squadrons of horse of the left wing which he had rallied with great difficulty, when he was unhorsed and ridden over by a body of Dutch cavalry retiring in disorder. His horse galloped away among the Dutch, and his aide-de-camp, Molesworth, seeing his chief in immediate danger of capture from the pursuing squadrons of French, put him on his own horse and persuaded him to ride away. In the ardour of the pursuit Molesworth was overlooked, and the French were presently brought up by the steady fire of Albemarle's Dutch-Swiss, under Colonel Constant. Molesworth recovered Marlborough's horse from a soldier, and found his chief in the village of Ramillies, issuing orders. Marlborough essayed to shift back to his own horse, when he was stunned by a round-shot, which took off the head of his principal aide-de-camp, Colonel Bringfield of Lumley's horse, who was holding his stirrup. The affair was carefully hushed up at the time.

Molesworth was appointed a captain and lieutenant-colonel in the Coldstream guards the year after, served in Flanders, and was blown up by a mine at the siege of Mons, but without receiving much injury. In 1710 he was appointed colonel of a regiment of foot, in succession to Colonel Moore, and went with it to Spain the year after. The regiment was disbanded at the peace of Utrecht. Molesworth was made lieutenant of the ordnance in Ireland, 11 Dec. 1714, and was returned as M.P. for Swords, co. Dublin. During the Jacobite rising of 1715 he raised a regiment of dragoons, with which he served, under General Carpenter, against the rebels in Lancashire. The regiment was disbanded, and on 19 March 1724 Molesworth was appointed colonel of the 27th Inniskilling foot. On 5 Oct. 1731 he succeeded to the title on the death of his elder brother, John, second viscount, ambassador in Tuscany and Sardinia [see under Molesworth, Robert, first Viscount]. On 31 May 1732 Molesworth succeeded General Crofts as colonel of the 9th dragoons (now lancers); on 26 Oct. 1733 was sworn of the Irish privy council; on 18 Dec. 1735 became a major-general; on 19 Dec. 1736 he was sworn one of the lords justices of Ireland

succeeded General Wynne as colonel of the 5th royal Irish dragoons, 27 June 1737; became a lieutenant-general in Ireland in 1739, and master-general of the ordnance in Ireland in 1740; a lieutenant-general on the English establishment, 1 July 1742; a general of horse, 24 March 1746; commander-in-chief in Ireland in September 1751, and a field-marshal in 1757. He was governor of Kilmainham, and was admitted a member of the Royal Society 15 March 1721 (Thompson, App. iv. p. xxxv.) He died 12 Oct. 1758, aged 78. A portrait of Molesworth was painted by Lee and engraved by Brooks.

Molesworth married, first, Jane, daughter of Mr. Lucas of Dublin (she died 1 April 1742, having had a son, who died an infant, and three daughters, and was buried at Swords); secondly, Mary, daughter of the Rev. William Usher, archdeacon of Clonfert, by whom he had one son, Richard Nassau, fourth viscount, and seven daughters. At his death, Molesworth's widow received a pension of 500*l.* a year, and seven of his unmarried daughters pensions of 70*l.* a year each. The second Lady Molesworth met with a tragic fate. She, her brother, Captain Usher (royal navy), two of her daughters, their governess, and four servants were burned in their beds by a fire originating in the nursery of her house in Upper Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, London, early in the morning of 7 May 1763. Captain Usher's servant, who had in the first instance escaped, gallantly went back to save his master, and perished. George III directed 200*l.* a year to be added to the family pension in consideration of their misfortune (*Gent. Mag.* 1763, p. 255).

[Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, vol. iii.; Burke's Peerage, under 'Molesworth;' 'Succession of Colonels,' in Cannon's Hist. Rec. 9th Lancers.]

H. M. C.

MOLESWORTH, ROBERT, first Viscount Molesworth (1656–1725), was the eldest son of Robert Molesworth (*d.* 3 Sept. 1656), who fought on the parliament side in the civil war, and at its conclusion obtained as an undertaker 2,500 acres of land in the county of Meath; he afterwards became a merchant in Dublin, accumulated great wealth, and was high in Cromwell's favour (cf. Gilbert, *History of Dublin*, i. 58–9). The Molesworth family, of Northamptonshire origin, was very ancient. An ancestor, Sir Walter de Molesworth, attended Edward I to the Holy Land and was appointed sheriff of Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire for a period of ten years in 1304. One of Sir Walter's descendants, Anthony Molesworth, nearly ruined himself by his profuse hospitality to Queen Elizabeth at Fotheringay. The younger of this Anthony's sons, Nathaniel, accompanied Sir Walter Raleigh in his voyage to Guiana; the elder, William, who was the first viscount's grandfather, took part in Buckingham's expedition to Ré, and died about 1640, leaving issue a daughter, Elizabeth (1606–1661), who was married to Gervase Holles [q.v.], and three sons, of whom the youngest was the father of the subject of this memoir. His mother was Judith, daughter and coheiress of John Bysse, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Gerard Lowther.

Born in Fishamble Street, Dublin, on 7 Sept. 1656, four days after his father's death, Robert was educated at home and at Dublin University, where he 'had a high character for abilities and learning,' and is stated by Taylor (*Univ. of Dublin*, p. 385) to have graduated with distinction, though his name does not appear in the list of Dublin graduates. In the struggle that attended the revolution of 1688 in Ireland, he became prominent in support of the Prince of Orange; he was consequently attainted and his estate, valued at 2,285*l.* per annum, sequestered by James's parliament on 7 May 1689. After the Boyne he was restored to his possessions and summoned to William's privy council. He appears to have been sent on a private mission to Denmark during 1689–90 and in 1692 he was despatched as envoy extraordinary to that country. He managed, however, to give serious offence to the court of Copenhagen, and left the country abruptly and without the usual formality of an audience of leave in 1694. The only account of the circumstance is that published by Molesworth's adversary, Dr. William King (1663–1712) [q. v.], who stated, on the authority of Scheel, the Danish envoy, that Molesworth had most unwarrantably outraged the Danish sense of propriety by poaching in the king's private preserves and forcing the passage of a road exclusively reserved for the royal chariot. The charges are probably not devoid of truth, for Molesworth was an ardent admirer of Algernon Sidney, but the gravity of the offences may have been exaggerated by Dr. King. The aggrieved envoy withdrew to Flanders, where his resentment took shape in 'An Account of Denmark as it was in the year 1692' (London, 1694). There the Danish government was represented as arbitrary and tyrannical and held up as an object lesson to men of enlightenment. The book, which was half a political pamphlet in support of revolution principles, and was also strongly anti-clerical in tone, at once obtained popularity and distinction. It was highly approved by Shaftesbury and by Locke, to whom it introduced

the author; as late as 1758 it was described by Lord Orford in his preface to Whitworth's 'Account of Russia' (p. iv), as 'one of our standard books.' The strictures on the Danish authorities incensed the Princess Anne, the wife of Prince George of Denmark, and interest was made with William to procure the punishment of the author. Scheel also protested on behalf of the Danish government, but in vain. Vindications appeared. One by Dr. King, already alluded to, entitled 'Animadversions on the Pretended Account of Denmark,' was inspired by Scheel. Two more, one entitled 'The Commonwealth's man unmasqu'd, or a just rebuke to the author of the Account of Denmark,' were issued before the close of 1694, and a 'Deffense du Danemark,' at Cologne two years later.

Early in 1695 Molesworth returned to Ireland, and during the four following years sat in the Irish parliament as member for Dublin. He was made a privy councillor for Ireland in August 1697, and shortly afterwards prepared a bill 'for the encouragement of protestant strangers' in Ireland. He sat for Swords in the Irish parliament (1703–1705) and for Lostwithiel and East Retford in the English House of Commons (1705–1708). He continued a member of the Irish privy council until January 1712–13, when he was removed upon a complaint against him, presented on 2 Dec. by the prolocutor of convocation to the House of Lords, charging him with the utterance, 'They that have turned the world upside down are come hither also.' Steele vindicated him in his 'Englishman,' and a few weeks later in 'The Crisis;' Molesworth was nevertheless let off easily in 'The Public Spirit of the Whigs,' Swift's tory rejoinder. The political conjuncture occasioned the reprinting of Molesworth's 'Preface' to a translation of Francis Hotoman's 'Franco-Gallia, or an Account of the Ancient Free State of France and most other parts of Europe before the loss of their liberties,' which he had executed in 1711 (London, 8vo), 'with historical and political remarks, to which is added a true state of his case with respect to the Irish Convocation' (London [1713]; 2nd edit. 1721; and the work was reprinted for the London association in 1775, under the title 'The Principles of a Real Whig').

On the accession of George I Molesworth was restored to place and fame; he obtained a seat in the English parliament for St. Michaels, was on 9 Oct. 1714 named a privy councillor for Ireland, and in November a commissioner for trade and plantations. On 16 July 1719 he was created Baron Molesworth of Philipstown and Viscount Molesworth of Swords; in the spring of this year he had vigorously supported the Peerage Bill, writing in its defence 'A Letter from a Member of the House of Commons to a gentleman without doors relating to the Bill of Peerage.' In 1723 appeared his 'Considerations for promoting Agriculture' (Dublin, 8vo), described by Swift as 'an excellent discourse full of most useful hints, which I hope the honourable assembly will consider as they deserve.' 'I am no stranger to his lordship,' he adds, 'and excepting in what relates to the church there are few persons with whose opinions I am better pleased to agree' (cf. Brydges, *Censura Lit.* iv. 144). Swift subsequently dedicated to Molesworth, as an Irish patriot, the fifth of the 'Drapier's Letters' (3 Dec. 1724). The last four years of his life were spent by Molesworth in studious retirement at his seat at Brackenstown, near Dublin. He died there on 22 May 1725, and was buried at Swords. He had another seat in England at Edlington, near Tickhill, Yorkshire.

Molesworth had been an active fellow of the Royal Society, to which he was admitted 6 April 1698 (Thomson, *Royal Society*, App. iv. p. xxxi), and he is described by Locke as 'an ingenious and extraordinary man.' Among his closest friends were William Molyneux [q. v.] and John Toland [q. v.] in conjunction with whom he supplied many notes to William Martin's 'Western Islands of Scotland' (1716). He shared the sceptical views of Toland, but left by his will 50*l.* towards building a church at Philipstown.

Molesworth married Letitia (*d.* 18 March 1729), third daughter of Richard Coote, lord Coloony, and sister of the Earl of Bellamont. By her (she died 18 March 1729, and was buried at St. Audoen's, Dublin) he had seven sons and four daughters. His eldest son and successor, John Molesworth (1679–1726), was appointed a commissioner of the stamp office in May 1706 (Luttrell, vi. 50), a post in which he was succeeded in 1709 by Sir Richard Steele. Early in 1710 he was appointed envoy to the Duke of Tuscany, but returned during the summer. Swift met him frequently during September and October 1710, once at the house of William Pate [q. v.], the learned woollendraper. Charles Dartiquenave [q. v.], the epicure and humorist, was another common friend. He sailed again for Tuscany on 3 Nov. 1710, but was recalled from Genoa rather abruptly in the following February (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. App. v. 305). In December 1715 he succeeded his father as a commissioner of trade and plantations, and undertook several diplomatic missions. At

the time of his father's death he was at Turin in the capacity of plenipotentiary. He died a few months after his succession to the title and was succeeded by his brother Richard, who is separately noticed. Molesworth's second daughter, Mary, who married George Monck, is also separately noticed. Her father prefixed to her 'Marinda' (1716) a dedication to the Princess of Wales, afterwards Queen Caroline.

A portrait of Molesworth by Thomas Gibson (1680?–1751) [q. v.] was engraved by P. Pelham (1721), and E. Cooper.

[Biog. Brit.; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; Walpole's Cat. of Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, v. 231–4, 239; Wills's Irish Nation, ii. 729; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Cunningham's Lives of Eminent Englishmen, iv. 122; Familiar Letters between Mr. Locke and several of his friends, p. 260; Georgian Era, i. 350; Lodge's Irish Peerage, v. 134–6; The New Peerage, 2nd edit. 1778, iii. 209; G. E. C.'s Peerage, s.v. 'Molesworth;' Luttrell's Brief Historical Relation, passim; Swift's Works, ed. Scott, ii. iii. passim and viii. 299; Forster's Life of Swift; Granger's Biog. Hist. continued by Noble, iii. 63; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 210; Hist. Reg. 1716, p. 353, and 1725, Chron. Diary, p. 26.] T. S.

MOLESWORTH, Sir WILLIAM (1810–1855), politician, born in Upper Brook Street, London, on 23 May 1810, was son of Sir Arscott-Ourry Molesworth, by Mary, daughter of Patrick Brown of Edinburgh. The Molesworths had been settled at Pencarrow, near Bodmin, Cornwall, since the time of Elizabeth. Sir Arscott was the seventh holder of the baronetcy, created in 1688. William had a bad constitution and was disfigured in his childhood by scrofula. His father disliked him, and he was sent very early to a boarding-school near London, where the boys teased him on account of his infirmity. His father died 30 Dec. 1823. His mother was then able to bestow more care upon him; his health improved under medical treatment; and he was sent to the school of a Dr. Bekker at Offenbach, near Frankfort, where he made good progress. He was then entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, and gave promise of mathematical distinction. He quarrelled with his tutor in his second year, sent him a challenge, and crossed to Calais with a view to a duel. The tutor did not fight, however, and Molesworth was expelled from Cambridge. His mother then went with him and his two sisters to Edinburgh (about 1828), where he finished his education at the university. He then broke away 'for the south of Europe,' and stayed for a time at Naples, where he found some young Englishmen, with whom he indulged in 'some youthful follies.' His follies, however, did not prevent him from studying Arabic for several hours a day with a view to eastern travel. His treatment by his father and at Cambridge had made him dislike all authority; in Germany he had become democratic; in Scotland, sceptical; and he had found Cambridge at a period of remarkable intellectual 'activity' (*Philosophical Radicals*, pp. 50–3). The utilitarian propaganda had been actively carried on there by Charles Buller [q. v.] and others. Receiving news at Naples of the growing excitement about parliamentary reform, he thought it a duty to take part in the contest. He made his first public appearance at a reform meeting in Cornwall in 1831; and he was returned as member for East Cornwall (December 1832) in the first reformed parliament. His Cornish connection made him known to Charles Buller, who had also been his contemporary at Cambridge, and was returned at the same election for Liskeard. He made the acquaintance of Grote in the House of Commons, and by Grote was introduced to James Mill. Mill thought highly of his abilities, and he was accepted as one of the faithful utilitarians. Grote was for some years his political and philosophical mentor. He was also a favourite of Mrs. Grote, to whom he confided more than one love affair at this period. Two young ladies, to whom he made offers, appear to have regarded him with favour; but in both cases their guardians succeeded in breaking off the match on account of his infidel and radical opinions. Molesworth was embittered by his disappointments; and for some years tried to console himself by study, and received many reproaches from Mrs. Grote for his unsocial habits. He declared that he preferred to be disliked.

Molesworth was again returned for East Cornwall at the general election at the end of 1835. He had meanwhile projected the 'London Review,' of which the first number appeared in April 1835 [see under Mill, John Stuart]. James Mill contributed to it his last articles, and J. S. Mill was practically editor; while it was supported by the 'philosophical radicals' generally. In 1837 Molesworth transferred it to J. S. Mill.

Molesworth continued to follow Grote's lead in politics. He voted against the repeal of the malt-tax under Peel's short administration in 1835, because he could not bear to vote against Grote, though many radicals differed from him. He was also a staunch supporter of the ballot—Grote's favourite measure—but his especial province was colo-

nial policy. He obtained a committee to inquire into the system of transportation in 1837, and wrote the report, which produced a considerable impression. He continued to attack the system, and contributed to its ultimate abandonment. In his colonial policy he accepted the theories of Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.], then in much favour. He supported all measures for colonial self-government, and protested with his party against the coercive measures adopted by the whig ministry during the Canadian troubles. The 'philosophical radicals,' however, gradually sank into insignificance. As early as 1836 Buller observed to Grote that their duties would soon be confined to 'telling' Molesworth. His Cornish constituency became dissatisfied with him, he was disliked by the country gentlemen for his extreme views, the whigs resolved to give him up, and he did not satisfy the agricultural interest. He wrote an address to his constituents (September 1836) stating that he should not stand again, and looked out for a metropolitan constituency. He was finally accepted as a candidate for Leeds, and was elected with Edward Baines [q. v.] in July 1837, beating a third candidate by a small majority. An attempt to form a 'radical brigade' in this parliament failed, owing to a proposal from O'Connell to join it. The radicals were afraid that they would be swamped, and the scheme fell through (*Phil. Radicals*, p. 32). On 2 March 1838 Molesworth moved a vote of censure upon the colonial secretary [see Grant, Charles, Baron Glenelg]. An amendment was proposed by Lord Sandon [see Ryder, Dudley, second Earl of Harrowby] condemning the Canadian policy, when the original motion was withdrawn. The government had a majority of 29, Molesworth and Grote not voting. During the next few years Molesworth was much occupied with his edition of 'Hobbes's Works.' It was published in sixteen volumes, from 1839 to 1845, with dedication in English and Latin to Grote. He engaged as literary assistant Mr. Edward Grubbe (*ib.* p. 67). The book is said to have cost 'many thousand pounds.' It is the standard edition; but unfortunately Molesworth never finished the life of Hobbes, which was to complete it, although at his death it was reported to be in manuscript (*Gent. Mag.* 1855, pt. ii. p. 647). Molesworth joined Grote in subsidising Comte in 1840.

At the general election of 1841 Molesworth did not stand. He had offended many of his constituents in 1840 by holding a peace meeting at Leeds during the French difficulties of 1840, when he strongly advocated an alliance with France and attacked Russia. He remained quietly at Pencarrow studying mathematics. Another love affair, of which Mrs. Grote gives full details, had occupied him in 1840 and 1841, which again failed from the objections of the family to his principles. In 1844, however, he met a lady, who was happily at her own disposal. He was married, on 4 July 1844, to Andalusia Grant, daughter of Bruce Carstairs, and widow of Temple West of Mathon Lodge, Worcestershire. His friends thought, according to Mrs. Grote, that the lady's social position was too humble to justify the step. Mrs. Grote says that she defended him to her friends, but Molesworth, hearing that she had made some 'ill-natured remarks about his marriage,' curtly signified to her husband his wish to hear no more from her. Although Charles Austin made some attempts to make up the quarrel, the intimacy with the Grotes was finally broken off.

Molesworth after his marriage gave up his recluse habits, being anxious, as Mrs. Grote surmises, to show that he could conquer the world, from which he had received many mortifications. It may also be guessed that his marriage had made him happier. In any case he again entered parliament, being returned for Southwark in September 1845, with 1,943 votes against 1,182 for a tory candidate, and 352 for the representative of the dissenters and radicals, Edward Miall [q. v.] His support of the Maynooth grant was the chief ground of opposition, and a cry was raised of 'No Hobbes!' Molesworth retained his seat at Southwark till his death. On 20 May 1851 he moved for the discontinuance of transportation to Van Diemen's Land, but the house was counted out. He gave a general support to the whigs in the following years, and upon the formation of Lord Aberdeen's government in January 1853 became first commissioner of the board of works, with a seat in the cabinet. Cobden regarded his accession to office as an apostasy, and on the approach of the Crimean war taunted him with inconsistency. Molesworth defended himself by referring to the Leeds speech of 1840, in which he had avowed the same foreign policy. He had, however, broken with his old allies. He has the credit of having opened Kew Gardens to the public on Sundays. Upon Lord John Russell's resignation in 1855, Molesworth became colonial secretary (2 July). It was a position for which he had specially qualified himself; but his strength had already failed. He died 22 Oct. following, and was buried at Kensal Green.

As Molesworth left no issue, and as his

brothers had died before him, his cousin, the Rev. Sir Hugh Henry Molesworth, succeeded to the baronetcy. He left Pencarrow to his widow for her life. She was a well-known member of London society till her death, 16 May 1888. His sister Mary became in 1851 the wife of Richard Ford [q. v.], author of the 'Handbook to Spain.' A bust of Molesworth by Behnes, executed in 1843, was presented by him to Mrs. Grote, and another is in the library of the National Liberal Club. There is a drawing of him in the 'Maclise Portrait Gallery,' p. 211. Mrs. Grote says of him at the age of twenty-three he had 'a pleasant countenance, expressive blue eyes, florid complexion, and light brown hair; a slim and neatly made figure, about 5 ft. 10 in. in height, with small, well-shaped hands and feet.' His health was always weak, and caused him many forebodings. This, as well as his unlucky love affairs and the dispiriting position of his party, probably increased his dislike to society in early life. In late years he seems to have been much liked; and his speeches in parliament were carefully prepared and received with respect, although he was rather a deliverer of set essays and had no power as a debater.

Molesworth's only separate publications were reprints of some of his speeches in parliament, and he wrote some articles in the 'London and Westminster Review.'

[The Philosophical Radicals of 1832, comprising the Life of Sir William Molesworth, and some incidents connected with the Reform Movement from 1832 to 1844, privately printed in 1866 by Mrs. Grote, gives several letters from Molesworth and many anecdotes, not very discreet nor probably very accurate. The contemporary notices in the Times, 23 Oct. 1855; Gent. Mag. 1855, pp. 645-8; New Monthly, 1855, pp. 394-400; and other journals are collected in a privately printed volume, Notices of Sir W. Molesworth [by T. Woolcombe], 1885. See also Morley's Cobden, 1881, i. 137, ii. 127, 160; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.] L. S.

MOLESWORTH, WILLIAM NASSAU (1816–1890), historian, eldest son of the Rev. John Edward Nassau Molesworth, [q. v.], vicar of Rochdale, Lancashire, by his first wife, was born 8 Nov. 1816, at Millbrook, near Southampton, where his father then held a curacy. He was educated at the King's School, Canterbury, and at St. John's and Pembroke Colleges, Cambridge, where, as a senior optime, he graduated B.A. in 1839. In 1842 he proceeded to the degree of M.A., and in 1883 the university of Glasgow bestowed on him its LL.D. degree. He was ordained in 1839, and became curate to his father at Rochdale, but in 1841 the wardens and fellows of the Manchester Collegiate Church presented him to the incumbency of St. Andrew's Church, Travis Street, Ancoats, in Manchester, and in 1844 his father presented him to the church of St. Clement, Spotland, near Rochdale, which living he held till his resignation through ill-health in 1889. Though a poor preacher, he was a zealous and earnest parish priest; and in 1881 his labours were rewarded by an honorary canonry in Manchester Cathedral, conferred on him by Bishop Fraser. Ecclesiastically he was a high churchman; politically a radical. He was the friend of Bright, who publicly praised one of his histories (*Speeches*, ii. 110), and of Cobden, and received information from Lord Brougham for his 'History of the Reform Bill.' He was among the first to support the co-operative movement, which he knew through the 'Rochdale Pioneers.' Though described as 'angular in manner,' he appears to have been agreeable and estimable in private life. After some years of ill-health, he died at Rochdale 19 Dec. 1890, and was buried at Spotland. He married, 3 Sept. 1844, Margaret, daughter of George Murray of Ancoats Hall, Manchester, by whom he had six sons and one daughter.

Molesworth wrote a number of political and historical works, 'rather annals than history,' but copious and accurate. His principal work was 'History of England from 1830' [to the date of publication], 1871–3, and incorporating an earlier work on the Reform Bill; it reached a fifth thousand in 1874, and an abridged edition was published in 1887. His other works were: 1. 'Essay on the Religious Importance of Secular Instruction,' 1857. 2. 'Essay on the French Alliance,' which in 1860 gained the Emerton prize adjudicated by Lords Brougham, Clarendon, and Shaftesbury. 3. 'Plain Lectures on Astronomy,' 1862. 4. 'History of the Reform Bill of 1832,' 1864. 5. 'History of the Church of England from 1660,' 1882. He also edited, with his father, 'Common Sense,' 1842–3.

[Times, 20 Dec. 1890; Manchester Guardian, 20 Dec. 1890; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. A. H.

MOLEYNS AND HUNGERFORD, LORD. [See HUNGERFORD, ROBERT, 1431–1464.]

MOLEYNS, ADAM (*d.* 1450), bishop of Chichester. [See MOLYNEUX.]

MOLINES or MULLEN, ALLAN, M.D. (*d.* 1690), anatomist, born in the north of Ireland, was educated in Dublin Univer-

sity, where he graduated B.A. and M.B. in 1676, and M.D. in 1684 (*Cat. of Graduates*, ed. Todd, pp. 416, 417). In the latter year he was apparently elected fellow of the College of Physicians in Ireland (*Register*, 1865, p. 92). He attempted original research in anatomy, and became a prominent member of the Dublin Philosophical Society, to which he contributed valuable papers on human and comparative anatomy. The most important was that in which he described the vascularity of the lens of the eye, to the discovery of which he appears to have been led by the dissection of an elephant. On 18 July 1683 he was elected F.R.S. (Thomson, *Hist of Roy. Soc.* App. iv.) A discreditable love affair obliged him to remove to London in 1686, and thence he went with William O'Brien, second earl of Inchiquin [q. v.], in 1690 to the West Indies, hoping to improve his fortunes by the discovery of some mines there. He died soon after landing at Barbados from the effects of intoxication.

Mullen published 'An Anatomical Account of the Elephant accidentally burnt in Dublin on 17 June 1681; together with a Relation of new Anatomical Observations on the Eyes of Animals. By A. M.,' &c., 2 pts. 4to, London, 1682. His examination was made with such accuracy that his descriptions have been quoted by writers down to the present time. The 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1685 contain an account of his dissection of a 'monstrous double cat' (xv. 1135). In the volume for 1687 he gave a close estimate of the quantity of blood contained in the body (xvi. 433). His experiments 'On the Injection of Mercury into the Blood' (xvii. 486), 'On a Black shining Sand brought from Virginia' (xvii. 624), and 'Anatomical Observations on the Heads of Fowls' (xvii. 711) are also recorded. His discovery of several structures in the tunics of the eye is acknowledged by Albrecht Haller.

[Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), p. 206; Cameron's College of Surgeons in Ireland, pp. 9–11, 94; Mapother's Lessons from the Lives of Irish Surgeons.] G. G.

MOLINES, MOLEYNS, or MULLINS, JAMES (*d.* 1639), surgeon, was born in the latter part of the sixteenth century, and appears at least as early as 1607 a member of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, of which he became a warden in 1625, and master in 1632. He was elected, 20 Jan. 1622–3, surgeon 'for the cutting of the stone' to St. Bartholomew's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, and held this office till his death in 1639. He was a noted surgeon in his day.

His son, Edward Molines (*d.* 1663), was appointed surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital in his father's lifetime, and surgeon for the cutting of the stone to St. Bartholomew's, 6 July 1639, in succession to his father. He appears to have been a man of violent temper, as on one occasion he defied the authority of the Barber-Surgeons' Company, to which he belonged, being fined in consequence, and never holding any office in the company. On the breaking out of the war between Charles I and the parliament he joined the royal army, and was taken in arms at Arundel Castle when it was surrendered to the parliamentary forces in 1643. In consequence, the House of Commons ordered the governors of St. Thomas's Hospital to dismiss Molines from his office, which was done 25 Jan. 1643–4. He is mentioned as having compounded for his estate, the matter being finally settled in 1653 (Green, *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser.; *Proceedings of Committee for Compounding*, 1643–60, p. 2554). He was replaced in his hospital office after the Restoration, 20 July 1660, in compliance with a letter from Charles II, and died in 1663.

James Molines (1628–1686), the eldest son of Edward Molines, was elected, 8 Nov. 1663, in compliance with a recommendation —equivalent to a command—from Charles II, surgeon to St. Thomas's Hospital 'as to ordinary avocations,' and joint surgeon with Mr. Hollyer 'for the cutting of the stone.' He was afterwards appointed surgeon in ordinary to Charles II and James II, and received the degree of M.D. from the university of Oxford 28 Sept. 1681. He died 8 Feb. 1686, and was buried in St. Bride's Church, Fleet Street, where his memorial tablet still exists. His name appears as giving an *imprimatur* to certain surgical works, but he does not seem to have contributed to the literature of the profession.

William Molines (*fl.* 1680), who was possibly a younger son of Edward, is mentioned in the 'Records of the Barber-Surgeons' as engaged in the anatomical dissections at their hall in 1648. He was the author or editor of a modest little work on anatomy, entitled 'Myotomia, or the Anatomical Administration of all the Muscles of an Humane Body' (London, 1680, sm. 8vo), and intended as a manual of dissection.

A third James Molines (*fl.* 1675) appears as the author of a manuscript volume in the British Museum Library (Sloane, 3293), containing, among other things, interesting notes of the surgical practice at St. Thomas's Hospital in 1675. He speaks of James Molines (the second) as his cousin, and of his father as being also a surgeon, so that he may possibly

have been a son of William Molines. He was a student when he wrote these notes, and nothing further is known of him.

[Archives of St. Thomas's and St. Bartholomew's Hospitals; Sidney Young's Annals of the Barber-Surgeons, London, 1890; Paget's Records of Harvey, 1846, p. 30.] J. F. P.

MOLINES, MOLYNS, or MOLEYNS, Sir JOHN de (*d.* 1362?), soldier, son of Vincent de Molines, who was returned to parliament as knight of the shire for Southampton in 1301 (*Parl. Writs*, i. 471), and his wife, Isabella (Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 147), is said to have been descended from a Robert de Molines of Molines in the Bourbonnais, who came into England in the time of Henry I, and was probably connected with the Molines or Molyneux of Sefton, Lancashire, who traced their origin to the same town [see Molyneux, Adam de]. John de Molines appears to have been in the service of the chancellor in 1325 (Rymer, *Fœdera*, II. i. 164), and was perhaps a clerk in chancery. In 1329 he was sent abroad on some mission with William de Montacute [q. v.], afterwards first earl of Salisbury, in whose service he was. Both had returned in 1330, and in October were employed to penetrate Nottingham Castle and arrest Roger Mortimer, first earl of March [q. v.] (Lingard, iii. 49; Stubbs, ii. 390; Dugdale, ii. 145). Molines was formally pardoned for killing one of Mortimer's attendants, and during the next few years Molines received numerous grants from Edward III, chiefly of manors and seignorial rights (cf. *Cal. Inquisitionum post Mortem*; Rymer, *Fœdera*; Dugdale, *Baronage*, passim; and especially *Cal. Rot. Pat. in Turri Londin.* i. 113–39, where nearly every page contains some grant to Molines). He had previously acquired Stoke Poges, Buckinghamshire, by his marriage with Egidia, cousin and heir of Margaret, daughter of Robert Poges of Stoke Poges, and her husband, John Mauduit of Somerford, Wiltshire, and his favour with the king enabled him to 'multiply his territorial possessions to an enormous and dangerous extent' (Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, passim). In 1335 he received pardon for entertaining John Mautravers, lately banished, Thomas de Berkeley, and others. In the same year he is spoken of as 'valettus' to the king, and received lands in the manors of Datchet and Fulmer, Buckinghamshire, for services to the king and to Montacute (*Cal. Rot. Pat. in Turri Londin.* i. 123 *b*; *Abbreviatio Rot. Orig.* ii. 65), and the king granted him the manor of Ludgershall, forfeited by Hugh le Despenser the elder (1262–1326) [q. v.] During the next two years Molines was serving under Montacute in the Scottish wars, for which in 1338 he received 220*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.* as wages and compensation for the horses he had lost. In 1337 he is again spoken of as 'valettus' to the king, and was treasurer of the king's chamber, in which capacity, perhaps, he was commissioned to seize all the Lombard merchants in London 'exceptis illis qui sunt de societatibus Bardorum et Peruch' and hand them over to Montacute, governor of the Tower (*Abbreviatio*, ii. 116). On 1 July he was commissioned to seize the goods of the French king (Rymer, II. ii. 982); before the end of the year was sent on a mission to Flanders in connection with the negotiations with the Flemish princes and burghers, and was made overseer of certain royal castles and lands in the Isle of Wight, Hampshire, and Yorkshire (*Abbreviatio*, ii. 118). In 1338 he received the custody of the king's hawks and other birds and numerous other grants (*ib.* passim), was created a knight-banneret, and employed in negotiating an alliance with the Duke of Brabant. In November he was sent on a similar mission to the German nobles.

In 1340 he was one of those who undertook to raise wools for the king's aid; but the supplies which reached Edward were quite insufficient. The king was compelled to raise the siege of Tournay, returned suddenly to London on 30 Nov., and arresting Stratford, to whose party Molines may have belonged, and the chief treasury officials, including Molines, imprisoned them in the Tower (Stubbs, ii. 402; *Cal. Rot. Pat. in Turri Londin.* I. i. 139 *b*; *Rolls of Parl.* ii. 119 *a*; Le Baker, *Chron.*, ed. Maunde Thompson, p. 72; *Year-books of Edward III*, Rolls Ser. 1341, pp. 138–46; Dugdale, ii. 146). Molines was apprehended by Montacute, but escaped from the Tower, and apparently refused to appear before the king's justices. For this 'rebellion' his lands were forfeited. In 1345, however, he was pardoned, and his lands were gradually restored to him, with numerous additional grants. On 18 Sept. 1346 he was directed, with all the men-at-arms and archers he could muster, to proceed to the defence of Sandwich, then threatened by the French; and in 1347 he was summoned as a baron to attend a council or parliament. But this summons did not entitle him to an hereditary writ, and neither his son nor his grandson received it. In the same year he was summoned to serve in the war against France (Rymer, III. i. 120). In 1352 he became steward to Queen Philippa and overseer of her castles, and in 1353 the commons petitioned against the excessive

fines he levied; he had previously, in 1347, been accused of causing waste in Bernwood forest, and the king promised redress to the victims (*Rolls of Parl.* ii. 253 *a*). An inquiry was instituted into these 'treasons' (*Cal. Rot. Parl. in Turri Londin.* 167 *b*), Molines was thrown into prison, and his lands were forfeited; in 1358, however, his son William was admitted to some of them, and his wife Egidia retained others. In 1359 Molines was removed from Nottingham Castle, the scene of Mortimer's arrest, to Cambridge Castle. In 1362 he was accused of falsely indicting Robert Lambard for breaking into the queen's park (*Rolls of Parl.* ii. 274 *b*). His death took place probably in this year in Cambridge Castle, and he was buried in Stoke Poges Church, where a monument without any inscription, close to the altar, is said to be his. He was a considerable benefactor to religious foundations, especially to the canons of St. Mary Overy, Southwark, who inscribed his name in their martyrology, and to St. Frideswide's, Oxford. His wife Egidia died in 1367, seised of most of Molines's lands, which passed to his eldest son, William, who in 1355 had been in the expedition to France, was in 1379 knight of the shire for Bucks, and died in 1381, having married Margery, daughter of Edmund Bacoun. His son Richard died in 1384, and his grandson, William, was killed at Orleans in 1429, leaving an only daughter, Alianore, who married Robert Hungerford, lord Moleyns and Hungerford [q. v.]

[Lansdowne MS. 229; Cal. Rot. Pat. in Turri Londinensi, passim; Rolls of Parl. passim; Cal. Inquisitionum post Mortem; Inquisit. Nonarum; Year-books of Edward III, passim; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. ii. iii. passim; Abbreviatio Rot. Originalium, ii. passim; Cal. Rot. Chartarum et Inquisit. Ad quod Damnum, passim; Geoffrey le Baker, p. 72; Stow's Annals, p. 238; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 145–8; Monasticon, passim; White Kennett's Parochial Antiquities of Ambrosden, Burcester, &c., passim; Barnes's Edward III, pp. 47, 101, 104, 213; Sheahan's Hist. of Bucks; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, passim; A Brief Hist. of Stoke Poges; Burke's Extinct Peerage; G. E. C.'s Peerage.]

A. F. P.

MOLINEUX, THOMAS (1759–1850), stenographer, born at Manchester on 14 May 1759, received his education in the school kept at Salford by Henry Clarke [q. v.], who taught him Byrom's system of shorthand, and before he was seventeen he became a writing-master and teacher of accounts in King Edward VI's Grammar School at Macclesfield. He resigned that situation in 1802, and died at Macclesfield on 15 Nov. 1850, aged 91.

He published 'An Abridgement of Mr. Byrom's Universal English Short-hand,' London, 1796, 8vo, called the second edition, though it was really the first. It is mainly a simpler representation of the system with a few alterations. Molineux afterwards brought out other works on the same subject, with beautifully engraved copperplates. One of them is partly written in an epistolary form. They were very popular, and passed through about twelve editions. Some of these are entitled 'An Introduction to Byrom's Universal English Short-hand,' and others 'The Short-hand Instructor or Stenographical Copy Book.' To the editions of the 'Instructor' published in 1824 and 1838 the portrait of the author, engraved by Roffe from a painting by Scott, is prefixed. Molineux was also the author of a small treatise on arithmetic.

His letters to Robert Cabbell Roffe, an engraver of London, whom he taught shorthand by correspondence, and who became the author of another modification of the same system, were edited and printed privately (London, 1860, 4to), but the impression was limited to twenty copies. The volume bears the title of 'The Grand Master,' suggested by the appellation given to Byrom by his pupils. This quaint book contains many gossiping notes on shorthand authors, including Byrom, Palmer, Gawtress, Lewis (whose 'History' and works are alleged to have been written by Hewson Clark), Carstairs, Nightingale, Gurney, Kitchingman, and Shorter.

[Bailey's Memoir of Dr. Henry Clarke, p. xxxviii; Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, p. 237; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, No. 7276; Journalist, 15 July 1887, p. 223; Phonotypic Journal, 1847, p. 332 *n.*; Sutton's Lancashire Authors, p. 161; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] T. C.

MOLINS, LEWIS DU (1606–1680), nonconformist controversialist. [See MOULIN.]

MOLL, HERMAN (*d.* 1732), geographer, a Dutchman, came to London about 1698, and finally established himself 'overagainst Devereux Court, between Temple Bar and St. Clement's Church in the Strand,' where he acquired considerable reputation for the excellence of his maps and geographical compilations. He was an 'old acquaintance' of Dr. William Stukeley, to whom he dedicated his 'Geographia Antiqua,' 1721. They belonged to the same club (STUKELEY, *Diaries and Letters*, Surtees Soc. i. 98, 134), and Stukeley possessed a profile portrait of Moll dated 17 April 1723 (*ib.* iii. 486). Moll died on 22 Sept. 1732 in St. Clements Danes (*Gent. Mag.* 1732, p. 979), leaving all

he possessed to his only daughter Henderina Amelia Moll (will registered in P. C. C. 251, Bedford).

Moll published: 1. 'A System of Geography . . . illustrated with history and topography, and maps of every country,' 2 pts. fol. London, 1701. 2. 'A History of the English Wars in France, Spain, Portugal, Netherlands, Germany, &c. . . . with a large map of the same countries,' fol. London, 1705. 3. 'A View of the Coasts, Countries, and Islands within the limits of the South Sea Company,' 8vo, London, 1711; 2nd edit. undated, but about 1720. 4. 'Atlas Geographus . . . Ancient and Modern, illustrated with about 100 maps,' 5 vols. 4to, London, 1711–17. 5. 'Geographia antiqua Latinorum & Græcorum tabulis xxxii . . . expressa,' Latin and English, 4to, London, 1721; 2nd edit. 1726; other edits. 1732 and 1739. 6. 'A new Description of England and Wales . . . to which is added a new . . . set of maps of each county,' fol. London, 1724.

Moll's maps are also found in: 1. 'The Compleat Geographer,' 3rd edit. 2 pts. fol. London, 1709; 4th edit. 1723–22. 2. 'The British Empire in America, by John Oldmixon,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1708; also in the German translation, 4to, 1776, &c. 3. 'Modern History, by Thomas Salmon,' 3rd edit. 3 vols. fol. London, 1744–6. 4. 'The Agreeable Historian, by Samuel Simpson,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1746.

Of maps of general geography Moll published: 1. 'A Modern Atlas,' without title, 4to, about 1700. 2. 'Athlas [sic] Royal,' fol. 1708–20. 3. 'Atlas Minor . . . (62 maps),' oblong 4to, about 1732. 4. 'New Map of y^e^ Earth and Water, according to Wright's alias Mercator's projection,' 12 sheets and index map. 5. 'The Whole World,' 2 sheets, 1719; others about 1732 and 1735. Of Great Britain he published singly: 'A new Map,' 1710; 'The South Part' (England and Wales), 1710; 'Fifty Maps of England and Wales,' 1724; 'A Pocket Companion of y^e^ Roads of y^e^ South,' 1717; 'Survey of the Roads from London to Berwick (1718), and to Holy Head,' about 1718; 'The Towns round London,' about 1710; 'Lincolnshire,' about 1724; 'Scotland,' 1714; '36 . . . Maps of Scotland,' about 1725; 'Ireland,' 1714, and with P. Lea, 4 sheets; 'Gurnsey, Jersey, Alderney,' about 1710; 'A Chart of the Channel between England and France,' about 1730; 'Parts of the Sea-coast of England, Holland, and Flanders,' about 1710; 'A General Chart of the Northern Navigation from England to Russia,' about 1710.

His maps of Continental Europe include: 'Plans of several Roads in different parts of Europe,' oblong 4to, 1732; 'Europe,' 1708; 'Spain and Portugal,' 1711; 'Plan of Gibraltar,' about 1725; 'France,' about 1710; 'Italy,' 1714; 'The Upper Part of Italy,' about 1731; 'Sea-coast of Naples,' about 1710; 'The Turkish Empire in Europe, Asia, and Africa . . . as also the dominions of the Emperor of Morocco,' about 1710; 'Germany,' 1712; 'The Empire of Germany,' about 1740; 'The Electorate of Brunswick —Lunenberg (or Hannover),' about 1715; 'Les Provinces des Pays-Bas Catholiques, or . . . Map of Flanders or Austrian Netherlands,' about 1705; 'United Provinces or the Netherlands,' about 1715; 'Denmark and Sweden,' about 1712; 'The Baltick, about 1713; 'The Caspian Sea,' copied from C. van Verden; 'The North Pole, about 1732.

On Asia he issued: 'A General Map, about 1710; 'Arabia, agreeable to Modern History,' about 1715; 'India Proper,' about 1710; 'East Indies and the adjacent Countries,' about 1710; 'China and Japan,' about 1720.

His maps of Africa comprise 'A Map,' about 1710; 'The West (— East) part of Barbary,' 1732; 'Negroland and Guinea,' about 1732; 'St. Helena,' about 1732; 'The South Part and . . . Madagascar,' about 1720; 'The Bay of Agoa de Saldhana,' about 1732.

Those of North America, the West Indies, and South America comprise: 'America,' about 1720; 'Map of North America,' about 1710; 'Nieuwe Kaart van Noord-Amerika,' about 1720; 'A . . . Map of the Dominions of the King of Great Britain on y^e^ Continent of North America,' 1711 (another, 2 sheets, 1715); 'Dominia Anglorum in America Septentrionali,' about 1735; 'A New Map of the North Parts . . . claimed by France' (Louisiana, Mississippi), 1720; 'A Map of New England, New York, . . . New Jersey, and Pennsilvania,' 1730; 'New Caledonia,' 1699; 'Newfoundland, St. Laurence Bay, the Fishing Banks, Acadia, and part of New Scotland,' about 1700; 'Virginia and Maryland,' about 1732; 'Carolina,' about 1710 (another, about 1732); 'A Plan of Port Royal Harbour in Carolina,' about 1710; 'New Mexico and Florida,' about 1700; 'Florida,' about 1732; 'A Chart of the West Indies,' about 1710; 'A Map of the West Indies . . . (A Draught of St. Augustin and its harbour),' about 1710; 'Jamaica,' about 1732; 'St. Christophers alias Kitts,' about 1732; 'South America,' about 1712 (another, 2 sheets,

about 1720; 'The Island of Antego' [Antigua], about 1700.

[Brit. Mus. Catalogues of Printed Books and Maps; Allibone's Dict.; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Gough's Brit. Topography; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

MOLLINEUX, HENRY (*d.* 1719), quaker, born at Lydiate, near Ormskirk, Lancashire, was in 1684 imprisoned in Lancaster Castle for attending quakers' meetings. While in gaol he met Mary Southworth of Warrington, who was imprisoned on the same ground. He married her at Penketh, near Warrington, on 10 Feb. 1685, she being then thirty-four years old. Mollineux was sent to Lancaster Castle again in December 1690, on this occasion for non-payment of tithes, and after being detained several months was liberated through his wife's personal appeal to Bishop Stratford. He died at Lydiate on 16 Nov. 1719. He wrote several books in defence of quaker principles: 1. 'Antichrist Unvailed by the Finger of God's Power . . .' 1695, 8vo. 2. 'An Invitation from the Spirit of Christ to all that are athirst to come and drink of the Waters of Life freely . . .' 1696, 12mo. 3. 'Popery exposed by its own Authors, and two Romish Champions checked . . . being an Answer . . . to James Wetmough and Matthew Hall,' 1718, 8vo.

His wife died at Liverpool on 3 Nov. 1695, aged 44, leaving children. She was a facile writer of pious verse, a collection of which was published in 1702, under the title of 'Fruits of Retirement, or Miscellaneous Poems, Moral and Divine, &c.' It passed through six editions, the last of which was printed in 1772.

[Joseph Smith's Cat. of Friends' Books, ii. 180; Besse's Sufferings of the Quakers, i. 327; Mary Mollineux's Poems; Roger Haydock's Writings, 1700; extracts from Lancashire Friends' Registers, kindly furnished by Mr. Jos. H. King, Manchester.] C. W. S.

MOLLING (*d.* 696), saint and bishop. [See DAIRCELL or TAIRCELL.]

MOLLOY, CHARLES (1646–1690), legal writer, a native of King's County, born in 1646, was probably a member of the family of Molloy of Clonbeale, which claims to be the representative of the O'Molloys of Farcale or O'Molloys' Country. He seems to have entered at Lincoln's Inn on the last day of Trinity term 1663, and Gray's Inn on 28 June 1669. In the books of Gray's Inn it is stated that in consequence of his previous standing at Lincoln's Inn his admission was to date from 7 Aug. 1667.

Molloy was the compiler of an extensive treatise on maritime law and commerce, entitled 'De Jure Maritimo et Navali,' which was the standard work on the subject till superseded by the publications of J. A. Park, S. Marshall, and Lord Tenterden. Molloy's work contained little that was not also to be found in the 'Consuetudo vel Lex Mercatoria' by Gerard Malynes [q. v.] The small portion of the book devoted to the law concerning bills of exchange is said by Kent (*Commercial and Maritime Law*, p. 122) to be inferior to the treatise of John Marius. 'De Jure Maritimo' was published in London in 1676, 1677, 1682, 1688, 1690, 1707, 1722, 1744, 1769, 1778. Molloy also published 'Holland's Ingratitude, or a Serious Expostulation with the Dutch,' London, 1666, in which he introduced laudatory verses on George Monck, duke of Albemarle, and Prince Rupert.

Molloy married, at East Barnet, on 17 Dec. 1670 (par. reg.), Elizabeth Day, by whom he had at least one son, Charles, who edited the 1722 edition of 'De Jure Maritimo.' Molloy died in Crane Lane Court, Fleet Street, in 1690, his wife having predeceased him. Administration was granted to his creditors in April 1692.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886, vol. ii.; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Ware's Writers, ed. Harris, p. 203; Marvin's Legal Bibliography; Reddie's Maritime Commerce, p. 431; Story's Miscellaneous Writings, pp. 265–6; Admon. P. C. C. April 1692; Catalogues of Library at Lincoln's Inn, Bodleian Library, Library of Incorporated Law Soc.; Admissions Reg. of Gray's Inn, per Dennis W. Douthwaite, esq.] B. P.

MOLLOY, CHARLES (*d.* 1767), journalist and dramatist, born probably at Bir in King's County, was educated in Dublin. The statements that he was a member of Trinity College, Dublin, and the Middle Temple are erroneous. On 23 May 1764, being then a resident of St. Anne, Soho, London, he became a student of Gray's Inn (*Register*, ed. Foster, p. 384).

Molloy was author of three dramas: 1. 'The Perplex'd Couple; or, Mistake upon Mistake,' 12mo, London, 1715, a comedy mostly borrowed from Molière's 'Cocu Imaginaire.' It was brought out at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 16 Feb. 1715, and acted three times, with little success (GENEST, *Hist. of the Stage*, ii. 567). 2. 'The Coquet; or, the English Chevalier,' 8vo, London, 1718, a comedy acted with applause at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 19 April 1718 and two following nights, and revived at the Haymarket on 23 Nov. 1793 with alterations (*ib.* ii. 630). 3. 'The Half-pay Officers,' 12mo, London, 1720, a comedy founded in part on Sir William

Davenant's 'Love and Honour.' It was first performed at Lincoln's Inn Fields on 11 Jan. 1720, and ran seven nights (*ib.* iii. 35). Much of its success was due to the fact that Peg Fryer, an actress of Charles II's days, who was then eighty-five, and had not appeared upon the stage for fifty years, took the part of Widow Rich. She acted admirably, and at the close of the performance danced a jig with wonderful agility.

Molloy ultimately adopted whig journalism as his profession, and became the principal writer in 'Fog's Weekly Journal,' the successor of 'Mist's Journal,' the first number of which appeared in October 1728 (Fox Bourne, *English Newspapers*, i. 122). He was also almost the sole author of another periodical, entitled 'Common Sense; or, the Englishman's Journal,' a collection of letters, political, humorous, and moral, extending from 5 Feb. 1737 to 27 Jan. 1739, afterwards collected into 2 vols. 12mo, 1738–9. To this journal Dr. William King, Lord Chesterfield, and Lord Lyttelton were occasional contributors. His papers are remarkable for their bright style, knowledge of affairs, and closeness of reasoning.

He died in Soho Square on 16 July 1767 (*Probate Act Book, P. C. C.*, 1767), and was buried on the 20th at Edmonton, Middlesex. In July 1742 he had married Miss Sarah Duffkin (1702–1758) of Nuneaton, Warwickshire, who brought him an ample fortune. He had no issue (Robinson, *Hist. of Edmonton*, pp. 72, 105).

[Baker's Biog. Dramat. 1812; Lysons's Environs, ii. 262, 272; Will of Sarah Molloy, formerly Duffkin, in P. C. C. 47, Hutton; Will of Charles Molloy in P. C. C. 174, Legard.]

G. G.

MOLLOY or O'MAOLMHUAIDH, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1660), theologian and grammarian, was a native of the county of Meath, Ireland. The family of which he was a member had extensive landed possessions in the district known as O'Molloys' Country, and some of them engaged actively in the Irish movements from 1641 to 1652.

Francis Molloy entered the order of St. Francis, became a priest, was appointed professor of theology at St. Isidore's College, Rome, and acted as agent for the Irish catholics at the papal court in the reign of Charles II. His first published work was entitled 'Tractatus de Incarnatione ad mentem Scoti,' 1645. This was followed in 1658 by 'Jubilatia genethliaca in honorem Prosperi Balthasaris Philippi, Hispani principis, carmine,' and by a Latin treatise on theology in 1666. A catechism of the doctrines of the catholic church in the Irish language was published by Molloy in 1676 with the title: 'Lucerna fidelium, seu fasciculus decerptus ab authoribus magis versatis qui tractarunt de doctrina Christiana.' It was printed at Rome at the press of the Congregation 'de propaganda fide,' from which, in 1677, issued another book by Molloy, entitled 'Grammatica Latino-Hibernica,' 12mo, the first printed grammar of the Irish language. It is in Latin, and consists of twenty-five chapters: nine on the letters of the alphabet, three on etymology, one on contractions and cryptic writings, and twelve on prosody and versification. At the end is an Irish poem by Molloy on the neglect of the ancient language of Ireland and the prospects of its resuscitation.

Edward Lhuyd [q. v.], in his 'Archæologia Britannica,' published at Oxford in 1707, mentioned that he had seen a manuscript grammar of the Irish language copied at Louvain in 1669 which partially corresponded with that of Molloy. He added that Molloy's grammar, although the most complete extant in his time, was deficient as to syntax and the variation of the nouns and verbs. The date of Molloy's death has not been ascertained.

[Manuscripts in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy, Dublin; Wadding's Scriptores Ordinis Minorum, ed. Sbaralæus, Rome, 1806; Transactions of Iberno-Celtic Society, 1820; Remarks on the Irish Language, by J. Scurry, 1827; Grammar of the Irish Language, by J. O'Donovan, 1845; Contemporary Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, 1641–1652, Dublin, 1879.] J. T. G.

MOLUA, Saint (554?–608?). [See Lugid.]

MOLYNEUX, MOLEYNS, or MOLINS, ADAM de (*d.* 1450), bishop of Chichester, and keeper of the privy seal, was second son of Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton, Lancashire, by his wife Ellen, daughter of Sir T. Ursewick, and brother of Sir Richard Molyneux (*d.* 1439), whose son, Sir Richard (*d.* 1459), is separately noticed. The family traced its descent from William de Molines, one of the Norman invaders, whose name is derived from a town in the Bourbonnais, and stands eighteenth on the Battle Abbey Roll. William de Molines obtained from Roger of Poitiers the grant of Sefton, where the family have since been seated, its present representative being William Philip, fourth earl of Sefton. Adam's grandfather, William Molyneux, was made a knight-banneret after the battle of Navarret, in 1367, by the Black Prince, with whom he served in the French and Spanish wars. From 1436 to 1441 Adam was clerk of the

council to Henry VI (*Proceedings of the Privy Council*, v. Pref. viii). Immediately before the election of Albert II as king of the Romans in 1438 he was ordered to go with a knight of Rhodes to Aix-la-Chapelle and Cologne to congratulate the new 'emperor' (*ib.* pp. 89, 91). In 1440 he was made archdeacon of Taunton (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 167), a prebendary of St. Paul's, London (*ib.* ii. 448), and archdeacon of Salisbury (*ib.* p. 624). He successfully petitioned the king in 1441 to confer on him the living of Cottingham, Yorkshire, and being then dean of St. Buryan's College, Cornwall, was elected dean of Salisbury (*ib.* p. 616). In that year he was sent on the king's business to Frankfort, whence he proceeded to Rome with letters from Henry to Pope Eugenius IV, requesting the canonisation of Osmund, bishop of Sarum, and King Alfred. In October he exhibited articles before the commissioners for the trial of Eleanor Cobham, duchess of Gloucester [see under Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester], for sorcery (*English Chronicle*, p. 59). By the spring of 1442 he had resigned his place as clerk, and become a member of the privy council (*Proceedings*, v. 157, 173). He attached himself to the Beaufort party, and to the leadership of William de la Pole (1397–1450) [q. v.], earl, and afterwards duke of Suffolk, and was in February 1443 sent to John Beaufort (*d.* 1444), earl, and in that year duke, of Somerset [q. v.], to whom he would be an acceptable messenger, with a flattering message from the king with reference to the earl's new command as captain-general of Guienne, and to inquire specially as to his intentions with respect to the war (*ib.* p. 226 *postea*). He received a present of a hundred marks from the king for his services, and was commissioned to treat with envoys from Holland and Zealand concerning the complaints of their merchants (*ib.* p. 307). On 11 Feb. 1444 Moleyns was appointed keeper of the privy seal, in succession to Thomas Beckington [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, and on the same day was commissioned with Suffolk and Sir Robert Roos as ambassador to conclude a peace or a truce with France (*Fœdera*, xi. 53, 58, 60). In May the ambassadors succeeded in arranging a truce, and obtained the betrothal of Margaret of Anjou [q. v.] to King Henry (*ib.* pp. 61, 74). Moleyns was prominent at the reception of, and in the negotiations with, the French ambassadors who came to London in July 1445, when the truce was prolonged (Stevenson, *French Wars*, i. 101 sq.) He was rewarded with the see of Chichester, to which he was, after papal provision, consecrated on 6 Feb. 1446 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 247). He received a grant of exemption of all the coast within his lands from the jurisdiction of the court of admiralty (Stephens), and he held the living of Harrietsham, Kent, *in commendam*. As Henry had not fulfilled his engagement to surrender Le Mans, Moleyns was sent to Charles VII of France to request an extension of time (*Fœdera*, xi. 138; *Proceedings of the Privy Council*, vi. 51).

As keeper of the privy seal Moleyns must in 1447 have sealed the warrant for the arrest of Suffolk's great rival, the Duke of Gloucester, who died a few days afterwards (Stubbs, *Constitutional History*, iii. 137, where it is remarked that there is nothing in the history of Moleyns to give probability to a charge of connivance at the murder of the duke). He received a patent from the king for the exportation of wool, which Henry bought back from him for 1,000*l.* (Ramsay, *Lancaster and York*, ii. 79), and also had license to 'impark' twelve thousand acres, and to fortify twelve manor-houses (Stephens). Le Mans being threatened by the French, Moleyns and Roos were commissioned in January 1448 to negotiate for peace or a truce, and went to France to do the best they could for the town and its garrison (Ramsay, ii. 84; *Fœdera*, xi. 196, 216). They obtained an extension of the truce, and made terms for the surrender of the town. Other difficulties having arisen between England and France, Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset (*d.* 1455) [q. v.], then lieutenant of France, requested Charles VII to lay the matters before Moleyns and Roos, as more acquainted than he was with the arrangements between the two courts. By the time that his letter arrived the English ambassadors had left the French court and gone into Brittany, where the duke had cause of complaint against the English (Ramsay, ii. 85, 86). Early in 1449 Moleyns was engaged in negotiations with the Scots. The surrender of Maine and Anjou and the failure of Suffolk's policy caused general dissatisfaction in England, which was increased by the loss of a great part of Normandy. Moleyns was regarded as, next to Suffolk, responsible for the surrender of Maine, and was accordingly the object of popular hatred. On 9 Dec. he resigned the privy seal, and received the king's permission to travel on either side of the Channel (*Fœdera*, xi. 255). He went down to Portsmouth, where a force was gathered for the relief of Normandy, to pay the men their wages, and lodged in the hospital called God's House. The men were out of control, and were committing all manner of excesses. A dispute arose about the payment of the sailors.

Moleyns was accused of docking their wages, and is said to have spoken haughtily. The sailors cried out that he was a traitor, and had sold Normandy to the French, fell upon him, and ill-used him so severely that he died on 9 Jan. 1450. When attacked he is reported to have said something that was held to seriously reflect on Suffolk, who when on his trial laid the blame of the actual delivery of Le Mans on the murdered bishop (Ramsay, ii. 118; *Rolls of Parl.* v. 176, 180).

Some declared that Moleyns owed his death to his covetousness, others ascribed it, though without ground, to the procurement of the Duke of York (Gregory, p. 189; Stow, *Annals*, p. 387), and Æneas Sylvius believed that his head was cut off (Æneas Sylvius, *Opp.* p. 443). He bequeathed some handsome church ornaments to his cathedral (Stephens). Moleyns seems to have been a capable and diligent politician of the second rank, a useful agent for carrying out the designs of greater men. The charge that he in any way betrayed the interests of England is untrue. Suffolk's policy, of which after his elevation he was doubtless something more than the agent, proved unsuccessful, and its failure excited popular indignation against him. This indignation is recorded in a contemporary poem (*Political Songs*, ii. 234, where the editor wrongly attributes the reference to Robert, lord Molines, and Hungerford [q. v.]; cf. Sir F. Madden in *Archæologia*, vol. xxix.) He was greedy of gain, though probably to no greater degree than most other politicians of his time. He evidently had a share in the revival of letters, and was a man of learning and culture; for he was a friend of 'Vincent Clement' (Beckington, *Correspondence*, ii. 115), and corresponded with and was esteemed by Æneas Sylvius, who commended his literary style (Æneas Sylvius, *Epp.* 80, 186; *De Europa*, p. 443). An epitaph written for him commemorates his prudence in affairs and his desire for peace (*Chronicon Henrici VI*, p. 38).

[Proc. of Privy Council, vols. v. vi. passim, ed. Nicolas; Rymer's Fœdera, xi. 53, 58, 60, 61, 74, 138, 160, 196, 216, 255, ed. 1710; Rolls of Parliament, v. 176, 180; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 167, 247, ii. 448, 616, 624, ed. Hardy; Stevenson's Wars in France, with W. Worcester, i. 101–21, 204, 207, ii. 583, 717, 764, 766, 771 (Rolls Ser.); Engl. Chron. ed. Davies, pp. 59, 61, 64 (Camden Soc.); Chron. Hen. VI, pp. 37, 38, ed. Giles; Three Fifteenth-Cent. Chrons. pp. 64, 101, 151 (Camden Soc.); Collections of London Citizen (Gregory), pp. 187, 189 (Camden Soc.); Beckington's Correspondence, i. 115, 117, 119 (Rolls Ser.); Stow's Annals, p. 387; Polit. Poems, ii. 234 (Rolls Ser.); Archæologia, vol. xxix.; Æneas Sylvius (Pius II), Opp. pp. 443, 563, 755, d. 1571; Stephens's South Saxon See, pp. 149, 150; Ramsay's Lanc. and York, ii. 59, 79, 84–6, 118; Stubbs's Const. Hist. iii. 137, 143, 146; Gisborne Molineux's Memoir of the Molineux Family. For the pedigree cf. authorities under Molyneux, Sir Richard (*d.* 1459).] W. H.

MOLYNEUX, Sir EDMUND (*d.* 1552), judge, was eldest son of Sir Thomas Molyneux of Haughton, Nottinghamshire, by his second wife, Catherine, daughter of John Cotton of Hamstall Ridware, Staffordshire, relict of Thomas Poutrell of Hallam, Derbyshire. He graduated B.A. at Oxford on 1 July 1510, and about the same time entered Gray's Inn, where he was made an ancient in 1528, and elected Lent reader in 1532 and 1536. On 20 Nov. 1542 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law, and on the coronation of Edward VI was made a knight of the Bath (20 Feb. 1546–7). He appears as one of the witnesses to the patent of 24 Dec. 1547, by which the powers of the protector Somerset were at once amplified and made terminable at the pleasure of the king, signified under the great seal. In 1549 he was placed on the council of the north, and on 22 Oct. 1550 was created a justice of the common pleas. He appears to have been a sound lawyer. He died in 1552.

Molyneux was lord of the manor of Thorpe, near Newark, and of lands adjoining which had belonged to the Knights Hospitallers of the Preceptory of Eagle. By his wife Jane, daughter of John Cheyney of Chesham Bois, Buckinghamshire, he had issue four sons—one of whom, Edmund, is noticed below—and four daughters.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Wotton's Baronetage, i. 148–50; Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxford Hist. Soc.), i. 70; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 292, 293; Chron. Ser. p. 87; Nicolas's Orders of Knighthood, vol. iii. Chron. List, p. xiii; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, pp. 13, 179; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1601–3, Addenda, 1547–65, p. 399; Archæologia, xxx. 463 et seq.; Strype's Mem. fol. vol. i. pt. i. pp. 22–3, pt. ii. p. 458; Burnet's Reformation, vol. ii. pt. ii. p. 312; Visitation of Nottinghamshire (Harl. Soc.), iv. 72; Visitation of Huntingdonshire (Camden Soc.), p. 26; Plowden's Reports, p. 49; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] J. M. R.

MOLYNEUX, EDMUND (*fl.* 1587), biographer, was third son of Sir Edmund Molyneux [q. v.] by Jane, daughter of John Cheney of Chesham Bois, Buckinghamshire (Gisborne Molineux, *Memoir of the Molineux Family*, p. 30). Tanner, citing 'Cabala,' ed. 1663, p. 140, identifies him with 'one Moleneux,' who, after being in the employ of Sir William Cecil and 'misusing' him, sought in August 1567 the post of secretary

to Sir Henry Norris, the French ambassador. An Edmund Molyneux was admitted of Gray's Inn in 1574 (*Harl. MS.* 1912, f. 53). Edmund Molyneux became secretary to Sir Henry Sidney, and accompanied him to Ireland, where he acted as clerk of the council (*Cal. State Papers*, Irish Ser. 1509-73, pp. 422, 443). Sidney did his best to advance his interests at court. On 20 Sept. 1576 he wrote a long letter in his favour to Burghley (*ib.* 1574–85, p. 99), and in November 1576 vainly asked the privy council to appoint Molyneux, along with another, supervisor of the attorneys, who had 'grown very crafty and corrupt' (Collins, *Sidney Letters and Memorials*, i. 145, 187–8, 194). In September 1578 he was sent by Sidney to London to report upon the state of Ireland. On 31 Dec. 1579 he petitioned the privy council for his 'despatch and payment after long suit' (*Cal. State Papers*, Irish Ser. 1574–85, pp. 142, 203).

Molyneux furnished an account of Sir Henry, Sir Philip, Sir Robert, and Thomas Sidney to Holinshed's 'Chronicles' (ed. 1587, iii. 1548–56), in which he complained that Sir Henry Sidney, however he might strive, never succeeded in obtaining for him a comfortable office or reward of any kind. The enmity of Burghley probably retarded his advancement.

[Cal. State Papers, Carew MSS. 1515–74, pp. 401, 402; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 530; Holinshed's Chronicle, ed. 1587, iii. 1590; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, p. 195; Collins's Sidney Letters and Memorials, i. 66, 210, 227, 239, 240, 296.] G. G.

MOLYNEUX, Sir RICHARD (*d.* 1459), soldier, was son of Sir Richard Molyneux (*d.* 1439), whose brother Adam Molyneux or Moleyns, bishop of Chichester, is separately noticed. The father served under Henry V in the French wars, and especially distinguished himself at Agincourt in 1415, after which he was knighted. He was lord of Haydike, Warrington, Burtonwood, and Newton-in-the-dale, all in Lancashire. In 3 Henry VI (1 Sept. 1424–31 August 1425) he had a feud with Thomas Stanley, and both were arrested for riot (Gregson, *Portfolio of Fragments*, p. 163). This Sir Richard died in 1439 at Sefton, Lancashire, where there is a monument to his memory (Bridgens, *Church of Sefton*). He married, first, Helene, daughter of Sir W. Harrington of Hombie, Lancashire, by whom he had two daughters; and, secondly, Joan, daughter and heiress of Sir Gilbert Haydocke of Bradley, Lancashire, and widow of Sir Pyers Legh, by whom he had eight sons and three daughters (cf. pedigree in *Visitation of Lancashire*, 1567, Chetham Soc.) One of his sons, Sir Robert Molyneux, was in 1448 taken prisoner by the Turks (*Hist. of Chantries*, Chetham Soc., p. 110).

The eldest son, Richard, received, by patent dated 26 July 1446, the chief forestership of the royal forests and parks in the wapentake of West Derbyshire, the constableship of Liverpool, with which the family had long been connected, and stewardship of West Derbyshire and Salfordshire, a grant which was confirmed in 1459. He became a favourite of Henry VI, was usher of the privy chamber, and when, in 1458, a partial resumption of grants was made, a special clause exempted the lands of Molyneux. He sided with Henry in the wars of the Roses, and fell in 1459 at Bloore Heath (cf. Drayton, *Polyolbion*, song xxii). Some of the family sided with the Yorkists, and a confusion among them led to the statement that Sir Richard joined Salisbury on his march to Bloore Heath, and fought on the Yorkist side. Molyneux married Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Thomas Stanley, and his son Sir Thomas fought against the Scots during Edward IV's reign, was knighted by Gloucester on 24 July 1482 at the siege of Berwick, and was one of the pall-bearers at Edward IV's funeral.

Sir William Molyneux (1483–1548), son of Sir Thomas, by his wife Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Thomas Dutton, led a considerable force to serve in 1513 under his cousin Sir Edward Stanley at Flodden Field, where he took with his own hands two Scottish banners and the Earl of Huntly's arms; for this service he was personally thanked in a letter by Henry VIII. He joined Derby's Sallee expedition in 1536 (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, ii. 1251), and died in 1548, aged 65, being buried in Sefton Church, where there is a monument and eulogistic Latin inscription to his memory. He was twice married, and his son Richard by his first wife, Jane, only daughter and heir of Richard Rydge or Rugge of Ridge, Shropshire, was knighted at Mary's accession in 1553, served as sheriff of Lancashire in 1566, and died in 1569. He also was twice married, and by his first wife, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Alexander Radcliffe, was father of William, who predeceased him in 1567, and grandfather of Richard Molyneux, created baronet in 1611, who was father of Richard, first viscount Maryborough [q. v.] (*Visitations of Lancashire*, Chetham Soc.; Baines, *Co. Lancaster*, iv. 216–17; cf. also *Letters and Papers*, ed. Brewer and ed. Gairdner, passim; *Ducatus Lancastriæ*, passim; Hall, *Chronicle*, p. 240; Stow, p. 405; Strype, *Index*; Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*; Weber, *Battle of Flodden*, and authorities quoted below.)

[The following of the Chetham Society's publications contain particulars of the Molyneux family: Correspondence of the third Earl of Derby, Lancashire Funeral Certificates, Visitations of Lancashire, 1533 and 1567, Wills and Inventories, Norris Papers, Hist. of Chantries; Proceedings of Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, vols. iv. v. vi.; Rymer's Fœdera; Holinshed's Chronicle, p. 649; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 215; Baines's Lancashire and Cheshire Past and Present, i. 377; Baines's County of Lancaster, passim; Bridgens's Church of Sefton; Ashcroft's Description of the Church of Sefton, pp. 14–24; Britton's Lancashire; Gregson's Fragments, passim.] A. F. P.

MOLYNEUX, Sir RICHARD, Viscount Maryborough (1593–1636), born in 1593, was eldest surviving son of Sir Richard Molyneux of Sefton in Lancashire, and Frances, eldest daughter of Sir Gilbert Gerard [q. v.], master of the rolls. Sir Richard Molyneux (*d.* 1459) [q. v.] was his ancestor. He succeeded his father as receiver-general of the duchy of Lancaster, and on 22 Dec. 1628 he was advanced to the peerage of Ireland as Viscount Molyneux of Maryborough, in consideration of his distinguished merit and ancient extraction. He died on 8 May 1636, and was buried at Sefton. He married Mary, daughter and coheiress of Sir Thomas Caryll of Bentons in Shipley, Sussex, by whom he had issue: Richard, second viscount Maryborough (see below); Caryll, third viscount; Frances, who died young; Charlotte, who married Sir William Stanley of Hooton in Cheshire; and Mary, who married Sir George Selby of Whitehouse in the diocese of Durham. Shortly after his death his widow married Raphael Tarterean, carver to the queen, and died in 1639, at her house in St. Martin's Lane in the Fields.

Molyneux, Sir Richard, second Viscount Maryborough (1617 ?–1654 ?), eldest son of the above, was born about 1617. On 20 June 1642 he attended the commission of array on Preston Moor, and assisted at the seizure of the magazine at Preston. On the outbreak of the civil war he raised two regiments, one of horse and the other of foot, composed chiefly of Roman catholics, for the service of the king, forming part of the Lancashire forces under the command of the Earl of Derby. He was present at the siege of Manchester in September 1642, and on 20 April 1643 was defeated by Captain Ashton at Whalley. After the surprise of Wakefield on 21 May 1643, the Earl of Derby being then with the queen at York, Molyneux was ordered to conduct the Lancashire forces thither. He was defeated on 20 Aug. 1644 by Major-general Sir John Meldrum [q. v.] at Ormskirk, and narrowly escaped capture by hiding in a field of corn. He was at Oxford on 24 June 1646, when the city surrendered to the parliament. On 30 June 1648 a warrant was signed by the committee of Derby House for his arrest, as having, contrary to an ordinance of parliament, approached within twenty miles of London. He was suspected of being concerned in the rising of the royalist gentry at Kingston on 5 July, but four days later an order was issued for his discharge. He joined Charles II on his march to Worcester, and escaped after the battle on 3 Sept. 1651, but died shortly afterwards, probably in 1654. He married the Lady Frances Seymour, eldest daughter of William, marquis of Hertford, but had no issue, and was succeeded by his brother, **Caryll Molyneux, third Viscount Maryborough** (1621–1699), who played an active part during the civil war on the royalist side. His estate was sequestrated by the Commonwealth, but after the Restoration he lived in great splendour at Croxteth, near Liverpool. In the reign of James II, by whom he was constituted lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Lancaster, and admiral of the Narrow Seas, he was the centre of a number of catholic intrigues, and in 1688 he appeared in arms against William. He was deprived by the revolution of his offices and the greater part of his influence. He was arrested on 17 July 1694, with other catholic gentlemen of Lancashire, on a charge of high treason, was tried by a special commission at Manchester, and acquitted. He died on 2 Feb. 1698–9 (or according to Luttrell 1699–1700), and was buried at Sefton. He had issue by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Alexander Barlow of Barlow in Lancashire, Richard, who predeceased him; Caryll, who died young; William (1656–1717), fourth viscount Maryborough; Mary, wife of Sir Thomas Preston of Furness; Frances, wife of Sir Neil O'Neill of Killileagh, co. Antrim; Margaret, who married first Jenico, seventh viscount Gormanstown, second Robert Casey, esq., third James Butler of Killveloigher in co. Tipperary; Elizabeth, wife of Edward Widdrington of Horsley, Northumberland; and Anne, wife of William Widdrington of Cheeseburn Grange in the same county.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iii. 254–5; Berry's County Genealogies, Sussex, p. 359; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 51; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1636 p. 413, 1637–8 pp. 183, 225, 1639 pp. 308, 359, 385, 1644 p. 443, 1648–9 pp. 148, 165, 178; Baines's Hist. of the County of Lancaster; Gregson's Portfolio of Fragments; Seacome's Hist. of the House of Stanley; St. George's Visitation of Lancaster, 1613 (Chetham

Soc.); Civil War Tracts of Lancashire (ib.); Lancashire Lieutenancy under the Stuarts (ib.); Norris Papers (ib.); Lancashire Funeral Certificates (ib.); Dugdale's Visitation of Lancaster (ib.); Trials at Manchester in 1694 (ib.); Hibbert's Hist. of the Collegiate Church, Manchester, i. 192; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Kingston's True History of the Several Designs and Conspiracies against William III; Gisborne Molineux's Memoir of the Molineux Family; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. pp. 148, 150, 4th Rep. p. 409, 5th Rep. pp. 142, 278, 293, 7th Rep. pp. 18, 190, 502.] R. D.

MOLYNEUX, SAMUEL (1689–1728), astronomer and politician, born at Chester on 18 July 1689, was the only child of William Molyneux [q. v.] who survived infancy. His father zealously undertook his education on Locke's principles, but died in 1698, leaving him to the care of his uncle, Dr. (afterwards Sir) Thomas Molyneux (1661–1733) [q. v.] He had lost his mother in 1691. Matriculating in his sixteenth year at Trinity College, Dublin, he there formed a friendship with George Berkeley (1685–1753) [q. v.], who dedicated to him in 1707 his 'Miscellanea Mathematica.' Having graduated B.A. in 1708 and M.A. in 1710, Molyneux devoted two years to the improvement of his estate in co. Armagh, then quitted Ireland, and visited the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, and the seats of some of the English nobility. He met with much civility from the Duke and Duchess of Marlborough at Antwerp during the winter of 1712–13, and was sent by the former in 1714 on a political mission to the court of Hanover, where he witnessed, in the Herrenhausen Garden, the sudden death of the Electress Sophia on 8 June 1714 (Coxe, *Life of Marlborough*, iii. 360, Wade's edition). He accompanied the royal family to England after the death of Queen Anne, and was made secretary to the Prince of Wales, a post which he retained until the prince became George II.

Molyneux married in 1717 Lady Elizabeth Capel, eldest daughter of Algernon, second earl of Essex. Her fortune was 10,000*l.*, and she inherited 18,000*l.* with Kew House, on the death, in 1721, of Lady Capel of Tewkesbury, her great-uncle's widow. They had no children. The cultivation of astronomy and optics now engaged Molyneux's efforts. He made the acquaintance of James Bradley [q. v.], and experimented with his assistance, from 1723 to 1725, on the construction of reflecting telescopes of Newtonian design. Their first successful speculum, completed in May 1724, was of twenty-six inches focus. They afterwards turned out one of eight feet, and Molyneux presented to John V, king of Portugal, a reflector made by himself, described and figured in Smith's 'Optics,' ii. 363, plate liii. His communication of the perfected process to Scarlett, the king's optician, and Hearne, a mathematical instrument maker in Whitefriars, was the means of bringing reflecting telescopes into general use.

In 1725 Molyneux resolved to repeat Hooke's attempts to determine stellar annual parallax [see Hooke, Robert], and ordered from Graham a zenith-sector of twenty-four feet radius, with an arc of only 25′, showing single seconds by the aid of a vernier. It was mounted on 26 Nov. 1725 in his private observatory at Kew House, and the observations of γ Draconis made with it by him and Bradley from 3 Dec. 1725 to 29 Dec. 1727 led to the latter's discovery of the aberration of light. Molyneux assisted in setting up Bradley's sector at Wanstead on 19 Aug. 1727, but was unable to prosecute the inquiry much further, owing to the pressure of public business ensuing upon his appointment, on 29 July 1727, as one of the lords of the admiralty. He formed schemes for the improvement of the navy, which his colleagues actively opposed, and these contrarieties perhaps hastened the development of brain disease inherited from his mother. He was seized with a fit in the House of Commons, and, after lingering a few days in stupor, died on 13 April 1728, at the age of thirty-eight. He was a man of winning manners and, obliging temper, and united Irish wit to social accomplishments. His inflexible integrity seemed alone to stand in the way of his high advancement. He was a privy councillor both in England and Ireland, represented the boroughs of Bossiney and St. Mawes, and the city of Exeter in the English parliaments of 1715, 1726, and 1727 respectively, and was returned in 1727 to the parliament of Ireland as member for the university of Dublin. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1712. Some time before his death he gave his optical collections and papers to Dr. Robert Smith of Cambridge, inviting him to live in his house and complete his proposed investigations. The resulting work on 'Optics,' Cambridge, 1738, included a chapter by Molyneux on 'The Method of Grinding and Polishing Glasses for Telescopes,' and one begun by him but finished by John Hadley [q. v.] on 'The Casting and Polishing of Specula.' Molyneux's description of his zenith-sector and journal of the Kew observations were printed by Rigaud in 1832 among Bradley's 'Miscellaneous Works.' Subsequently to the death of Molyneux's widow, on 27 May 1730, Kew House was leased by Frederick, prince of

Wales. It was demolished in 1804, and a sundial, erected by William IV in 1834, now commemorates the observations made there. Nothing is known as to the fate of the Kew sector.

[Sir Capel Molyneux's Account of the Family of Sir Thomas Molyneux, 1820; Biog. Brit. vol. v. 1760; Hutton's Mathematical Dict. 1815; Bradley's Miscellaneous Works, p. xxix; Delambre's Hist. de l'Astronomie au XVIII^e^ Siècle, p. 414; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie, p. 484; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, i. 446; R. H. Scott on Hist. of Kew Observatory, Proc. of Roy. Soc. xxxix. 37; Chron. Diary in Hist. Reg. for 1728, p. 23; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. iii. pp. 31–40.] A. M. C.

MOLYNEUX or **MOLINEL**, SIR THOMAS (1531–1597), chancellor of exchequer in Ireland, was born at Calais in 1531. His parents, of whom he was the only child, died while he was young, and he was brought up by John Brishin, an alderman of Calais. When that town was taken from the English by the Duke of Guise in 1558, Molyneux was made prisoner. Having ransomed himself by payment of five hundred crowns, he removed to Bruges, and there married Catherine Staboert, daughter of an opulent burgomaster, portraits of both of whom are in the possession of Molyneux's descendants. On account of Alva's persecutions Molyneux removed to London in 1568, and in 1576 settled in Dublin (extract from 'Memoranda,' *Roll of Exchcq. of Ireland*, p. 4). In 1578 he received a grant in connection with the town of Swords near that city, and was employed as surveyor of victuals for the army in Ireland and as deputy to the collector of customs on wines there. He was appointed chancellor of the exchequer in Ireland in 1590, and in the succeeding year obtained the office of receiver of customs and imposts on wines. At this time he contributed 40*l.* towards the building of Trinity College, Dublin. In consequence of an impugnment of the legality of Molyneux's official employment under the queen, on the allegation that he was an alien, an inquiry was instituted in the court of exchequer at Dublin in 1594. Witnesses examined there, before the attorney-general, deposed that Molyneux was an Englishman, born in Calais, while that town was under the crown of England; that he was a true and loyal subject, 'of Christian religion, using sermons and other goodly exercises' (*ib.* p. 4). Molyneux died at Dublin on 24 Jan. 1596–7, and was buried there in the cathedral of Christ Church. He left two daughters and two sons, Samuel and Daniel, both of whom sat in the Irish parliament of 1613: Samuel became surveyor-general of buildings and works in Ireland, and Daniel (1568–1632) was Ulster king-of-arms, and by Jane, daughter of Sir William Usher, had eight children, of whom the third, Samuel, was father of William and Sir Thomas, who are noticed separately.

[Chancery and Exchequer Records, Dublin; Extract from the Memoranda Roll of the Exchequer of Ireland, privately printed at Evesham, 1850 (?), 4to; Account of Sir T. Molyneux, 1820; Carew MSS. 1589–1600, p. 255; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1592–6; Lascelles, Liber Munerum, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 48.] J. T. G.

MOLYNEUX, SIR THOMAS (1661–1733), physician, brother of William Molyneux [q. v.], was born in Dublin, 14 April 1661. He was educated at Dr. Henry Rider's school in Dublin, and entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1676. He graduated M.A. and M.B. in 1683, and then started for Leyden in order to extend his medical knowledge before proceeding to the degree of M.D. He sailed from Dublin in the first week of May 1683, rested at Chester for five days, and was introduced to Bishop Pearson [q. v.], whom he at once recognised from the frontispiece of his 'Treatise on the Creed.' On 12 May he arrived in London and took lodgings at the Flower de Luce, near St. Dunstan's Church in Fleet Street. He called on Nehemiah Grew [q. v.], and there met Thomas Burnet [q. v.], author of 'Theoria Telluris,' and Robert Boyle [q. v.], at whose house he made the acquaintance of Sir William Petty [q. v.] Soon after he was introduced to Dr. Edward Browne [q. v.], and on 23 May attended a meeting of the Royal Society in Gresham College and saw Sir Isaac Newton, John Evelyn, and Dr. Edward Tyson [q. v.] He enjoyed the conversation of all these famous men as well as that of John Flamsteed [q. v.], the astronomer. Early in June he visited Eton and saw King William and Queen Mary at supper at Windsor, and later in the month met Dryden in London. He went to Cambridge, where he saw 'that extraordinary platonick philosopher,' Dr. Henry More, and was surprised at the purple gowns of the Trinity undergraduates. On 17 July he went to Oxford, attended a lecture of Dr. Luff, the professor of physic, on the first aphorism of Hippocrates, and made the acquaintance of several learned men. On 20 July he sailed from Billingsgate to Rotterdam, visited Amsterdam, Haarlem, and Utrecht, and finally entered at the university of Leyden. While there next year he met Locke, who afterwards wrote a letter to him from Utrecht on 22 Dec. 1684, thanking him for his kindness. In the 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 168, he published an essay on a human frontal bone

in the museum at Leyden, of extreme size and thickness, an example either of Parrot's disease or of the osteitis deformans of Paget. On 14 March 1685 he made a report to the Royal Society on the collections of Swammerdam and Hermann, and in the same year went to Paris, where he stayed till his return to London in March 1686. In April 1687 he returned to Dublin, there graduated M.D., and on 3 Nov. 1687 was elected F.R.S. The troubles of the times led him to move to Chester and begin practice there, but in 1690, after the battle of the Boyne, he came back to Dublin, lived in his father's house, and practised as a physician. He kept up his correspondence with Locke, who sometimes consulted him, and with other learned acquaintances, and in the new charter to the Irish College of Physicians, 15 Dec. 1692, he is named as a fellow. His practice was so successful that in 1693 he bought an estate of 100*l.* a year. In the same year (*Phil. Trans.* No. 202) he published an essay on calculus, and in 1698 a further paper on the same subject. He married in 1693 Catharine Howard, daughter of Dr. Robert Howard, a lady accomplished as a painter. In 1694 he published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' a medical essay 'On the late Coughs and Colds,' and shortly after 'Notes on the Giant's Causeway,' the first publication in which the opinion that it is a natural production and not a work of man is maintained. He had a drawing made of it, and in a second paper (*ib.* No. 241) describes the details of drawing. He was interested in all parts of natural science, and having found in the stomach of a codfish a specimen of *Aphrodite aculeata*, an annulate animal with iridescent hairs, he dissected it and sent an account of its anatomy in a letter to Locke, who forwarded it to the Royal Society. It is the earliest account of the structure of the sea mouse, and is printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' No. 225. In April 1696 he published the first scientific account of the Irish elk (*Cervus megaceros*), 'A Discourse concerning the large Horns frequently found underground in Ireland.' He also published a letter to Dr. Ashe, bishop of Clogher, 'On the Swarms of Insects of late years seen in the County Longford.' His brother William, to whom he was deeply attached, died in 1698, and Locke wrote him a consolatory letter on the occasion. In 1699 he again visited London and was painted by Kneller. The picture is preserved in Trinity College, Dublin. He next published (*Phil. Trans.* No. 261) an essay on giants, and in 1701 'Notes on an Epidemic of Eye-disease which occurred at Castletown Delvin, co. Westmeath,' followed in 1702 by a 'Letter on the Lyre of the Greeks and Romans.' On 19 Oct. 1702 he was elected president of the College of Physicians of Ireland, and held the same office in 1709, 1713, and 1720. In 1711 he built himself a large town house in Peter Street, Dublin, and in 1715 he was appointed state physician in Ireland, and in January 1717 professor of medicine in the university of Dublin. He was also physician-general to the army. He did not conclude his scientific writings, but published in 1715 an account of an elephant's jaw found in Cavan, and in 1725 'A Discourse on Danish Forts.' In 1727 he wrote, but did not print, 'Some Observations on the Taxes paid by Ireland to support the Government.' On 30 July 1730 he was created a baronet, and his successor in title is seated at Castle Dillon, co. Armagh. He had sixteen children. He died in 1733, and is buried in Armagh Cathedral, where there is a fine statue of him by Roubiliac (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. xviii. 114). His published observations show him to have been an excellent physician. Several of his zoological papers are the first upon their subjects, and he took an active interest in every branch of learning, and delighted in the society of all learned men. He occupied a position in Ireland resembling that of Richard Mead [q. v.] in England, but in mental activity, as well as in the highest qualities included in the term 'good breeding,' he excelled Mead.

[Dublin University Magazine, vol. xviii., where many of his letters are printed in full; Locke's Works; Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; A. Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Sir C. A. Cameron's Hist. of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland; Works.] N. M.

MOLYNEUX, WILLIAM (1656–1698), philosopher, was born at his father's house in New Row, Dublin, on 17 April 1656. He was the eldest surviving son of Samuel Molyneux (1616–1693) by Margaret, daughter and coheiress of William Dowdall, esq., of Dublin. The family was descended from Sir Thomas Molyneux [q. v.], chancellor of the Irish exchequer in 1590. The father, a gentleman of property in several counties, had acquired considerable fame as a master-gunner during the rebellion, particularly at the battle of Ross in 1643 (Carte, *Life of Ormonde*, i. 405), and afterwards as an experimentalist in the science of gunnery, on which subject he published a treatise when seventy years of age; he died on 23 Jan. 1693. A younger son, Sir Thomas Molyneux (1661–1733), is separately noticed. After receiving a good elementary education, William entered Trinity College, Dublin, on 10 April 1671, and was placed

under the tuition of Dr. William Palliser [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of Cashel (TAYLOR, *Dublin Univ.* p. 377). Having graduated B.A. he quitted the university with credit, and proceeding to London entered the Middle Temple as a student of law on 23 June 1675. The heir to an easy fortune, and having no particular predilection for law, he devoted himself chiefly to philosophy and applied mathematics. In June 1678 he returned to Dublin, and with his father's consent married, on 19 Sept., Lucy, youngest daughter of Sir William Domvile, attorney-general of Ireland. Mrs. Molyneux was a lady of remarkable beauty and of an amiable disposition, but unfortunately, only three months after her marriage, she was attacked by an illness which not only deprived her of sight, but until her death, thirteen years later, caused her intolerable pain. Molyneux himself suffered from an hereditary affection of the kidneys, which seriously interfered with his enjoyment of life, and was eventually the cause of his premature death.

After some time spent in England in the vain endeavour to obtain medical relief for his wife, Molyneux settled down in Dublin. He resumed his philosophical studies, and during the winter of 1679 he made an English version of Descartes's 'Meditations,' which was published in London in April 1680. His interest in optics and astronomy was stimulated by a correspondence which he opened with John Flamsteed [q. v.], astronomer royal, in 1681. This intercourse continued till 1692, when, according to Molyneux, Flamsteed broke off relations with him owing to some offence Molyneux had given him in his 'Dioptrica Nova.' In the summer of 1682 he was engaged in collecting materials for a 'Description of Ireland,' to form part of Moses Pitt's 'Atlas;' it was never published owing to Pitt's failure to carry out his project. Among others with whom he in this way became acquainted was Roderick O'Flaherty [q. v.], whom he assisted in the publication of his 'Ogygia,' and Peter Walsh [q. v.], to whom he owed an introduction to the Duke of Ormonde. His interest in science, and the example furnished by the Royal Society, led him to take an active part in the foundation in 1683 of the Dublin Philosophical Society, the precursor of the Royal Irish Academy, of which he was the first secretary, and Sir William Petty [q. v.], the first president.

By the influence of the Duke of Ormonde Molyneux was in 1684 appointed, jointly with (Sir) William Robinson, chief engineer and surveyor-general of the king's buildings and works, in which capacity he built that part of Dublin Castle which stands upon the Piazza, with the turrets to the south; but he was ejected from office in 1688 by Tyrconnel on account of his religion. In 1685 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and it being his intention that summer to visit his brother, Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Molyneux [q. v.], at Leyden, he received a concordatum of 100*l.* from the Irish government to enable him to view and make draughts of the principal fortresses in Flanders. He left Dublin on 13 May, and meeting at Calais Viscount Mountjoy he travelled with him through the Netherlands and parts of Germany and France, including Paris, where, by means of letters of recommendation from Flamsteed, he made the acquaintance of the astronomer Cassini and other eminent men of science.

He returned to Ireland at the end of September, and was almost immediately prostrated by a severe illness. Early in the following year (1686) he published his 'Sciothericum Telescopicum: or, A New Contrivance of adapting a Telescope to a Horizontal Dial,' with a dedication to the lord-lieutenant, the Earl of Clarendon, in which he raised the question 'whether the natural philosophy formerly professed in the schools or that which is at present prosecuted by the societies lately instituted in several of the most noted parts of Europe be the true philosophy or method of investigating nature?' The telescopic dial itself never came into general use, and was practically condemned by Flamsteed. On the appearance of Sir Isaac Newton's 'Principia' in 1687 Molyneux candidly admitted that his knowledge of mathematics was not sufficient to enable him to understand it. Becoming alarmed at the policy of proscription pursued by Tyrconnel, and dreading a repetition of the horrors of 1641, he retired on 31 Jan. 1689, with his wife, to Chester, where he resided in a little house outside the north gate for nearly two years. There he wrote the greater part of his 'Dioptrica Nova,' in which he was assisted by Flamsteed. The book, which was for a long time the standard work on optics, was published at London in 1692, the sheets being revised by Edmund Halley [q. v.] the astronomer, who, at Molyneux's request, allowed his celebrated theorem for finding the foci of optic glasses to be printed in the appendix. A passage in the Epistle Dedicatory in warm commendation of Locke's 'Essay on the Human Understanding' obtained grateful acknowledgment from that philosopher, and was the beginning of a long and friendly correspondence between them (see *Some Familiar Letters between*

Mr. Locke and several of his Friends, London, 1708).

Immediately after the battle of the Boyne (1 July 1690) Molyneux paid a hurried visit to his old father, who had persisted in remaining in Dublin. On his return through Wales he was mistaken by the Denbighshire militia for William Molyneux, eldest son of Lord Molyneux, for whose apprehension 500*l.* reward had been offered; but having proved his identity he was, after a brief detention, allowed to proceed on his journey. In December 1690 he was suddenly recalled to Dublin by the news that he had been placed on a commission for stating the accounts of the army. He was shortly afterwards rejoined by his wife and infant son, but recent events had proved too much for her delicate constitution, and on 9 May 1691 she died. A parliament, the first with the exception of Tyrconnel's convention that had met for twenty-six years, having been summoned for October 1692, Molyneux was returned as one of the representatives of Dublin University. In the discussion on the right of the commons to originate money bills Molyneux appears to have played a neutral part, for shortly before the dissolution he was nominated a commissioner of forfeited estates, with a salary of 400*l.* a year. But the ill reputation of the commissioners with whom he was to act induced him to decline the appointment, and his conduct, which was highly applauded, led to a reconstitution of the board. In July 1693 Trinity College conferred on him its honorary degree of LL.D., and in 1695 he was again chosen to represent the university in parliament. He was assiduous in his attention to his parliamentary duties, and during the absence of the lords justices Galway and Winchester in the winter of 1697–8 he shared the responsibility of government with the lord chancellor, John Methuen [q. v.], and the lord mayor, Mr. Van Homrigh.

From his correspondence with Locke it appears that Molyneux was at this time engaged in investigating the effect that the recent legislation of the English parliament was having on the linen and woollen industries of Ireland. His interest in the matter moved Molyneux to publish early in 1698 the work by which he is best known —viz. 'The Case of Ireland's being bound by Acts of Parliament in England stated.' It was, he admitted to Locke (*Familiar Letters*, p. 269), 'a nice subject,' but he thought he had treated it with discretion, and consequently had not hesitated to put his name to it and even to dedicate it to his majesty. None the less, he thought it prudent, till he saw how it was taken by the English parliament, not to cross the Channel, for though 'not apprehensive of any mischief from them, yet God only knows what resentments captious men may take on such occasions.' In substance the book is based on the treatise, 'A Declaration setting forth how and by what means the Laws and Statutes of England from time to time came to be in force in Ireland,' attributed by some to Patrick Darcy [q. v.] and by others to Sir Richard Bolton [q. v.] But Molyneux's effort has special value of its own as an attempt to prove the legislative independence of the Irish parliament. It made an immediate sensation, and two replies were at once forthcoming—viz. 'A Vindication of the Parliament of England,' &c., by John Cary [q. v.], London, 1698, and 'The History and Reasons of the Dependency of Ireland,' &c., by William Atwood [q. v.], London, 1698. The Irish government was supposed to have given some encouragement to its publication, and Methuen, as if to divert responsibility from the Irish ministry, himself introduced it to the notice of the English House of Commons on 21 May 1698 (Vernon, *Letters*, ii. 83). The business was referred to a committee. On 22 June the committee reported, and it was unanimously resolved 'that the said book was of dangerous consequence to the crown and parliament of England' (*Parl. Hist.* v. 1181). An address embodying the resolution was presented to the king (*Journals, House of Commons*, xii. 337); but there appears to be no ground for Macaulay's opinion (*Hist. of England*, v. 60) that Molyneux himself stood in any personal danger, or for the general belief that the book was condemned to be burnt by the common hangman.

About the beginning of July Molyneux went to England in fulfilment of a long-standing promise to visit Locke. 'I reckon it the happiest scene of my whole life,' he wrote (*Familiar Letters*, p. 272), in reference to his meeting with Locke and to the time he spent with him at Oates and in London. He reached Dublin again on 15 Sept., but shortly afterwards he was attacked with a severe fit of the stone. He died on 11 Oct. 1698, and was buried beside his wife, in the tomb of his great-grandfather, Sir William Ussher, in the north aisle of St. Audoen's Church, Dublin, where a monument with a long Latin inscription (cf. Gilbert, *Hist. of Dublin*, i. 283) was erected to his memory. The monument was removed by his grandnephew, Sir Capel Molyneux, in order to be repaired, but owing to Sir Capel's death soon afterwards it was never replaced. In 1869 a tablet was fixed in the church on its site

by a niece of Sir Capel's wife, the widow of the Hon. Henry Caulfeild (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. v. 291). The new inscription describes Molyneux as one 'whom Locke was proud to call his friend.' In appearance Molyneux was said somewhat to have resembled Locke (*Familiar Letters*, p. 172), to whom in his will, by a clause written with his own hand, he bequeathed 'the sum of five pounds to buy him a ring, in memory of the value and esteem I had for him' (*ib.* p. 292).

A portrait of Molyneux hangs in the examination hall, Trinity College, Dublin, beside that of Archbishop King. There is also an engraved portrait by Simms prefixed to 'The Case of Ireland,' Dublin, 1725.

Molyneux had two sons, of whom Samuel Molyneux [q. v.] survived him. In addition to the works already mentioned, Molyneux contributed some papers to the Royal Society, which were printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' 1686–9. 'A Journal of the Three Months' Royal Campaign of His Majesty in Ireland; with a Diary of the Siege of Lymerick,' London, 1690, is wrongly attributed to him.

[The chief authority for the life of Molyneux is a short account written by himself in 1694, at the request of his brother Thomas, edited and printed for private circulation at Evesham in 1820 by Sir Capel Molyneux. The best life, and that on which the life in the Biographia Britannica is based, was contributed by the Rev. John Madden in 1738 to Bayle's General Dictionary (English translation, with additions, London, 1734–41), where also is an interesting series of letters between Molyneux and Flamsteed, communicated by James Hodgson [q. v.], who married a niece of Flamsteed. The originals of these letters, with others of Samuel Molyneux, subsequently found their way into the possession of the corporation of the town of Southampton (Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. App. iii. p. 31). See also Molyneux's correspondence with Locke, now in the possession of Alfred Morrison, esq. (Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. p. 409), but printed in Some Familiar Letters between Mr. Locke and several of his Friends, London, 1708; Letters to Sir H. Sloane, in Sloane MS. 4053, ff. 175, 177, 181, 183; Molyneux's own works, particularly Dioptrica Nova; Birch's Hist. of the Royal Society, London, 1756–7, vol. iv.; Weld's History of the Royal Society; James Vernon's Letters, illustrative of the reign of William III; Notes and Queries, 1870.] R. D.

MOLYNS, Lord of St. [See Kavanagh, Cahir Mac Art, *d.* 1554.]

MOLYNS, JOHN (*d.* 1591), divine, born in Somerset, was made probationary fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, 1541, and proceeded B.A. 1541, M.A. 1545, D.D. 1565–6. In Queen Mary's reign he left for Zurich, after Bishop Gardiner's visitation of his college, and at Frankfort was reader in Greek to the exiled English. He returned to England in Elizabeth's reign, and was appointed in 1559 canon of St. Paul's and archdeacon of London. In February 1561 he was collated to the rectory of Theydon Gernon, Essex, and in May 1577 to the rectory of Bocking, Essex. He was made dean of Bocking in October 1583, along with Dr. Still. He died in June 1591, and was buried in the north aisle of St. Paul's Cathedral. By his will he left 200*l.* to purchase lands to endow an exhibition for two scholars at Magdalen College. He is said to have published several books and sermons, but there is extant only 'Carmina Latina et Græca in Mortem duorum fratrum Suffolciensium, Henrici et Caroli Brandon,' 1552, 4to.

[Strype's Works, passim, vide Index, sub 'Mullings;' Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 581, ii. 8, 34; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 530; Register of the University of Oxford (Boase), i. 200; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 63, 171, 309, 687, ii. 68–9, 584; Dugdale's Hist. of St. Paul's, p. 105.] R. B.

MOMPESSON, Sir GILES (1584–1651?), politician, born in 1584, was son of Thomas Mompesson of Bathampton, Wiltshire (*d.* 1587), by his second wife, Honor, daughter of Giles Estcourt of Salisbury (Hoare, *Wiltshire*, i. ii. 219—*Heytesbury Hundred*). He had two brothers, Thomas (1587–1640) and John (*d.* 1645), rector of Codford St. Mary (*ib.* p. 232; *Harl. MS.* 1443, fol. 161; Crisp, *Somersetshire Wills*, 4th ser. 28, 6th ser. 14). With a first cousin, Jasper Mompesson, two years his senior, Giles matriculated from Hart Hall, Oxford, on 24 Oct. 1600 (*Oxf. Univ. Reg.*, Oxf. Hist. Soc., II. ii. 242; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–1610, p. 511). Neither seems to have taken a degree. About 1612 Mompesson married Catharine, a younger daughter of Sir John St. John of Lydiard Tregooze. The lady's elder sister, Barbara, was already the wife of Sir Edward Villiers, the half-brother of James I's powerful favourite, George Villiers, subsequently Duke of Buckingham. Through this connection George Villiers came to take some interest in Mompesson, and in 1614 he was elected to parliament for Great Bedwin as a subservient ally of the court (Spedding, *Bacon*, v. 65; *Return of Members of Parl.* App. x). In 1616 he suggested to the favourite Villiers the creation of a special commission for the purpose of granting licenses to keepers of inns and alehouses, whereby the pockets of the special commissioners and the king's

impoverished exchequer might both benefit. Villiers adopted the suggestion. It was urged that the functions of the new commissioners would clash with those of the justices of the peace, but Bacon, then attorney-general, and three judges were consulted, and the referees were of opinion that the patent for the commission was perfectly legal. Accordingly, in October 1616, Mompesson and two others were nominated commissioners for the licensing of inns, and invested with the fullest powers, but the patent was not sealed by Lord-chancellor Egerton till March 1617, and then only under great pressure from the king (*Cal. State Papers*, 1611–18, p. 439). The fees which the commissioners were allowed to charge for the grant of licenses were practically left to their discretion, although it was stipulated that four-fifths of the sums received were to be paid into the exchequer (Spedding, *Bacon*, vi. 98–9; *Cal. State Papers*, 1611–18, p. 439). To increase his dignity in his new office, Mompesson was knighted by James I at Newmarket on 18 Nov. 1616 (Nichols, *Progresses*, iii. 227). Bacon wrote to Villiers that he was glad that the honour had been conferred on Mompesson: 'he may the better fight with the Bulls and the Bears, and the Saracens' Heads, and such fearful creatures' (Spedding, vi. 102). Mompesson performed his duties with reckless audacity. He charged exorbitant fees, exacted heavy fines from respectable innkeepers for trifling neglect of the licensing laws, and largely increased the number of inns by granting, on payment of heavy sums, new licenses to keepers of houses that had been closed on account of disorderly conduct.

Mompesson thus acquired a very evil reputation (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, 1611–18, p. 473), but his intimate relations remained unchanged with Buckingham and with Bacon, who became lord keeper 7 March 1616–17, and chancellor 7 Jan. 1617–18. At the end of 1619 Bacon frequently consulted him on matters affecting the public revenue, and on 12 Dec. invited him to Kew in order to confer with him the more quietly (Spedding, vii. 68–9).

Meanwhile, in 1618, Mompesson's functions were extended. Early in the year a commission had been issued for the purpose of imposing heavy penalties on all who engaged in the manufacture of gold and silver thread without a special license, which the commissioners were empowered to sell at a high price. On 20 Oct. 1618 the punitive powers of the commissioners were enlarged and their number increased by the addition of Mompesson. He at once set energetically to work, and threatened all goldsmiths and silkmen that they should 'rot in prison' unless they proved submissive. His activity satisfied the court. On 19 Feb. 1619 Sir Henry Savile wrote that Mompesson and Sir Albertus Morton were acting as clerks of the council (*Cal. State Papers*, 1619–23, p. 16), and on 9 Nov. 1619 James granted the former the office of surveyor of the profits of the New River Company, with an annual income of 200*l.* 'from the king's moieties of the profits of the said river' (*ib.* p. 91). On 25 April 1620 he received a license to convert coal and other fuel, excepting wood, into charcoal (*ib.* p. 139). But public feeling was running very high against him, and his re-election as M.P. for Great Bedwin in 1620 was quickly followed by retribution. On 19 Feb. 1620–1 the House of Commons considered Noy's proposal to inquire into the procedure of all commissions lately created to enforce such monopoly-patents as those affecting inns or gold and silver thread. Although that resolution was not adopted, a committee of the whole house opened, on 20 Feb., an investigation into the patent for licensing inns. Witnesses came forward to give convincing testimony of the infamous tyranny with which Mompesson or his agents had performed the duties of his office (Gardiner, iv. 42; *Archæologia*, vol. xli.) The patent was unanimously condemned. Mompesson at once admitted his fault, and, in a petition which was read in the house on 24 Feb., threw himself on the mercy of the house, but his appeal was heard in silence (Spedding, vii. 186). In a letter to Buckingham he promised to clear himself of all imputations if the king would direct the commons to specify the charges in greater detail (*Lords' Debates in* 1621, ed. Gardiner, Camd. Soc., p. 150). On 27 Feb. Coke, when reporting the committee's decision to the house, declared Mompesson to be the original projector of the scheme, to have prosecuted no less than 3,320 innkeepers for technical breaches of obsolete statutes, and to have licensed, in Hampshire alone, sixteen inns that had been previously closed by the justices as disorderly houses. Mompesson was summoned to the bar of the house and rigorously examined. He endeavoured to throw the responsibility on the lord chancellor and the judges who had declared the patent to be legal. Finally he was ordered to attend the house every forenoon, and to render his attendance the more certain he was committed to the care of the serjeant-at-arms (*Commons' Journals*, i. 532). The commons, at the same time, invited the lords to confer with them respecting his punishment. New charges against him accumulated daily, and his fears grew propor-

tionately. On 3 March he managed to elude the vigilance of his gaolers, and before the alarm was raised was on his way to France. Notice was sent to all the ports to stay his flight; a proclamation was issued for his apprehension, and he was expelled from his seat in parliament (*ib.* i. 536). On 15 March the commons sent up to the lords a full account of his offences, and on the 27th the lord chief justice pronounced sentence upon him in the House of Lords, to which the commons were specially invited for the occasion (*Lords' Journals*, i. 72 *b*). He was to be degraded from the order of knighthood, to be conducted along the Strand with his face to the horse's tail, to pay a fine of ten thousand pounds, to be imprisoned for life, and to be for ever held an infamous person (Rushworth, *Hist. Coll.* i. 27; D'Ewes, *Diary*, i. 176). On 30 March a printed proclamation added, not quite logically, perpetual banishment to his punishment.

A rare illustrated tract, entitled 'The Description of Giles Mompesson, late Knight, censured by Parliament the 17th [i.e. the 27th] of March A° 1620[–1],' compared him to Sir Richard Empson [q. v.], the extortionate minister of Henry VII, and credited him with having filled his coffers with his ill-gotten gains. The indictment against Empson had been examined by the lords when they were proceeding against him, and a popular anagram on his name was 'No Empsons' (*Cal. State Papers*, 1619–23, p. 238). It is probable that Sir Giles Overreach ('a cruel extortioner'), the leading character in Massinger's 'New Way to Pay Old Debts,' was intended as a portrait of Mompesson. The play was written soon after his flight.

Lady Mompesson remained in England, and her friends made every effort to secure provision for her out of her husband's estate. On 7 July 1621 the fine of 10,000*l.* due from Mompesson was assigned to his father-in-law, Sir John St. John, and Edward Hungerford, together with all his goods and chattels, saving the annuity of 200*l.* allowed him by the New River Company. That asset was reserved for Lady Mompesson and her child (*ib.* p. 273). In the same year Mompesson petitioned Charles I to recall him so that he might answer the charges alleged against him, and he bitterly complained of the comparison made between him and Dudley or Empson (*Clarendon State Papers Cal.* i. 25). On 17 Feb. 1622–3 Lady Mompesson presented a similar petition, on the ground that his presence in England was necessary to settle his estate, most of which was illegally detained by his brother Thomas (*Cal. State Papers*, 1619–23, p. 419). Next day this application was granted for a term of three months, on the understanding that Mompesson should not appear at court and should confine himself to his private business (*ib.*) Later in the year (1623) Mompesson was not only in England, but was, according to Chamberlain, putting his patent for alehouses into execution on the ground that it had not been technically abrogated by parliament (*ib.* 1623–5, p. 13). On 10 Aug. 1623 a new warrant gave him permission to remain in England three months longer on the old understanding that he should solely devote himself to his private affairs (*ib.* p. 52). On 8 Feb. 1623–4 he was ordered to quit the country within five days (*ib.* p. 165). If he did so, he was soon back again. He lived till his death in retirement among his kinsfolk in Wiltshire. On 4 Feb. 1629–30 he acted with his brother Thomas as overseer of the will of his maternal cousin, Edward Estcourt of New Sarum (Crisp, *Somersetshire Wills*, 6th ser. p. 7), and he is mentioned in his brother Thomas's will, which was proved in 1640 (*ib.* 4th ser. p. 28). With Sir Edward Hyde, afterwards the great Earl of Clarendon, he seems to have been long on friendly terms. He employed Hyde in a lawsuit in 1640, and lent him 104*l.* in September 1643 (*Clarendon State Papers Cal.* i. 209, 211, 217, 244). Although a non-combatant he was a royalist, and in April 1647 went to the king's quarters at Hereford. His property was sequestrated by the parliament, and on 1 May 1647 he was fined 561*l.* 9*s.* (*Cal. of Proc. for Compounding*, pp. 77, 1738). The parliamentary committee for the advance of money assessed him at 800*l.* on 26 Dec. 1645 (*ib.* p. 666) and at 200*l.* on 2 Sept. 1651 (*ib.* p. 1388).

He is not heard of at a later date. He bequeathed 1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to Tisbury parish wherewith to buy canvas for the poor (Hoare, *Wiltshire—Parish of Dunworth*—iv. 152).

[Gardiner's Hist. of England, vol. iv.; Spedding's Life of Bacon, vol. vii.; Wilson's Hist. of James I; Lords' Debates, 1621 (Camd. Soc.); Cat. of Satiric Prints in Brit. Mus. i. 55; Journals of Lords, i. 72 sq. and Commons, i. 530–75; Nichols's Progresses of James I, iii. 660.] S. L.

MOMPESSON, WILLIAM (1639–1709), hero of the 'plague at Eyam,' may be identified with the William Mompesson who in 1662 graduated M.A. from Peterhouse, Cambridge (*Cat. Cambr. Grad.*); the son and grandson mentioned below were educated at the same college. Becoming chaplain to Sir George Savile, lord Halifax, he was presented by his patron in 1664 to the rectory of Eyam, Derbyshire, then a flourishing centre of the lead-mining industry. To this village the infection of the great plague was conveyed

in a box of cloths. The epidemic broke out on 7 Sept. 1665, and between that date and 11 Oct. 1666, 259 persons were carried off (so Mompesson's letters; the register gives 267 deaths) out of a population of about 350. Mompesson and his wife Catherine, daughter of Ralph Carr of Cocken, Durham (Surtees, *Durham*, vol. iv. pt. ii. p. 208), remained at Eyam and did everything that could be done for the parishioners. When the plague was at its worst, June-August 1666, Mompesson, with the assistance of Thomas Stanley, a former rector of Eyam, who had been ejected in 1662 (W. Bagshaw, *De Spiritualibus Pecci*, 1702), induced the people to confine themselves entirely to the parish, receiving necessaries from the Earl of Devonshire and from neighbouring villages in exchange for money placed in troughs of running water ('Mompesson's Well'). He read prayers on Sundays in a small valley known as The Delf, and preached from a perforated rock, still called Cucklet Church (figured in *Gent. Mag.* 1801, pt. ii. p. 785). Dr. Charles Creighton (*Hist. of Epidemics*, pp. 682–7) describes this visitation medically, and pronounces Mompesson's measures well meant, but wholly unnecessary and unsound. Mompesson escaped the disease himself, but his wife died on 25 Aug. 1666; and after her death, while not expecting to survive, he wrote farewell letters to his infant children and to his patron. Together with a third letter, written 20 Nov. 1666, to John Beilby of York, these were first printed by William Seward (*Anecdotes of some Distinguished Persons*, 1795, ii. 27–44) from what were described as the originals, in the possession of a gentleman of Eyam (possibly the Rev. Thomas Seward). They appear to be genuine; but though pathetic, are rather stilted, and were probably intended to be copied and preserved as formal records of the events.

In 1669 Mompesson was presented by Savile to the rectory of Eakring, near Ollerton, Nottinghamshire; the people, for fear of the plague, refused to admit him, and for some time he was forced to live in a hut in Rufford Park (note in *The Desolation of Eyam*, p. 46). He was subsequently made prebendary of Southwell (1676) and York, and is said to have declined the deanery of Lincoln in favour of Dr. Samuel Fuller (not Dr. Thomas Fuller as is frequently stated) in 1695. Mompesson died 7 March 1708–9 at Eakring, where there is a brass plate with three modern windows in the chancel to his memory (note from the Rev. W. L. B. Cator, rector of Eakring).

By a second wife, the widow of Charles Newby, Mompesson had two daughters. His only son, George, was rector of Barnburgh, Yorkshire, and had two sons: John (*d.* 1722), rector of Hassingham, Norfolk, and William, vicar of Mansfield, Nottinghamshire, one of whose daughters died in 1798, unmarried, while another was represented in 1865 by G. Mompesson Heathcote of Newbold, near Chesterfield.

[The best and most accurate account is that by William Wood in the History and Antiquities of Eyam, 4th ed. 1865, and the Reliquary, vol. iv. No. 13, 1863. The original authorities are (1) the letters mentioned above, (2) a Juvenile Letter by Anna Seward (whose father was rector of Eyam 1739–90), written in 1765 and printed in Gent. Mag. 1801, pt. ii. p. 300), based on the letters, local traditions, and (possibly) family information from Miss Mompesson. The story of the plague at Eyam was popularised mainly by William and Mary Howitt in The Desolation of Eyam and other Poems, 1827, noticed in Hone's Table Book, ii. cols. 481–96, 629. It is the subject of a considerable number of poems, on which the later popular versions appear to be based; they state as facts various details due to poetic imagination. Among the latest references see C. M. Yonge's Book of Golden Deeds, pp. 290–5, and Lantern Reading: the Story of Eyam, Sheffield (? 1881). See also Le Neve's Fasti (Hardy). A few facts are in Dr. R. Mead's History of the Plague, 1721 (Works, i. 290 or ed. 1775 pp. 216–17). Miss Seward's story of the reappearance of the plague in 1757 cannot be substantiated from the parish registers, but seventeen deaths from a 'putrid fever' are recorded in 1779.] H. E. D. B.

MONAHAN, JAMES HENRY (1804–1878), Irish judge, eldest son of Michael Monahan of Heathlawn, near Portumna, in Galway, by his marriage with Mary, daughter of Stephen Bloomfield of Eyrecourt in the same county, was born at Portumna in 1804. He was educated at the endowed school of Banagher in the King's County, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated in 1823, being first in science, and taking the gold medal. Entering the King's Inns, Dublin, in Easter term 1823, and Gray's Inn in Hilary term 1826, he was called to the Irish bar in Easter term 1828, and joined the Connaught circuit. In Dublin Monahan's success was at first slow, and his practice mainly on the chancery side, but on circuit he rapidly came to the front, and soon acquired the principal business there. In 1840 he was appointed Q.C., and from that time until he became a judge was one of the recognised leaders in the court of chancery. He practised also on the common law side, and was one of the counsel for the defendants in the trial of Daniel O'Connell ('the Liberator') and others for conspiracy in 1844.

On the formation of Lord John Russell's government, in 1846, Monahan was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland, and in the following year was elected a bencher of the King's Inns. At a by-election, in February 1847, he was returned for Galway Borough, after a severe contest, by a majority of four votes, but at the general election in August of that year the opposition of the Young Ireland party to the government prevented his re-election. In December 1847 he became attorney-general for Ireland, and in 1848 he was sworn of the Irish privy council. As attorney-general he conducted in 1848 the prosecutions arising out of the revolutionary movement of that year, including those of Smith O'Brien, Meagher and McManus at Clonmel, and of Gavan Duffy, Martin, and Mitchel in Dublin. He was accused of jury-packing by excluding catholics from the jury-box. In his speech in Mitchel's trial he warmly repudiated the charge, referred to the fact that he was himself a catholic, and stated that his instructions to the crown solicitor were to exclude no one on account of his religion, but only those, whatever their religion, who he believed would not give an impartial verdict (*Report of Trial of John Mitchel*, pp. 32–3, Dublin, 1848). In October 1850 Monahan was appointed chief justice of the common pleas in succession to Doherty. He held that office till January 1876, when he resigned owing to failing health. In 1867 he presided at the special commission for the trial of the Fenian prisoners at Cork and Limerick. He was an able and conscientious judge, uniting a comprehensive knowledge of law with strong, practical common-sense. He possessed the confidence alike of the bar and the public. The university of Dublin conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in 1860, and placed him upon the senate. In 1861 he was appointed a commissioner of national education. He died on 8 Dec. 1878 at his residence, 5 Fitzwilliam Square, Dublin. In 1833 he married Fanny, daughter of Nicholas Harrington of Dublin; two sons (James Henry, called to the Irish bar 1856, Q.C. 1868; Henry, registrar of the consolidated nisi prius court) and four daughters survived him.

[Ann. Reg. 1878; Times, 13 Jan. 1876; Irish Times, 10 Dec. 1878; Report of Trial of William Smith O'Brien, Dublin, 1849; Report of Proceedings under the Treason Felony Act, Dublin, 1848; Four Years of Irish History, by Sir Charles Gavan Duffy; information from family.]

J. D. F.

MONAMY, PETER (1670?–1749), marine painter, born of poor parents about 1670, was a native of Jersey. He was sent to London when a boy, and apprenticed to an ordinary house-painter on London Bridge, but having a real aptitude for painting he devoted himself to drawing the shipping and other similar subjects on the Thames. He based his manner on those of the two William Van de Veldes, and soon became known to the seafaring community. His pictures were marked not only by good execution, but by close and accurate acquaintance with all the minor details of shipping. His colour was, however, somewhat tame and ineffective. There are two pictures by him at Hampton Court, and a large sea-piece by him is in the hall of the Painter-Stainers' Company, to which it was presented by the painter in 1726. Monamy painted parts of the decorative paintings at Vauxhall, including some representing Admiral Vernon's victories. He also decorated a carriage for the ill-fated Admiral Byng. He resided during the latter part of his life on the riverside in Westminster, where he died early in February 1749 in poor circumstances, as most of his work was done for dealers. His portrait, painted by H. Stubly, was engraved in mezzotint by J. Faber, junior, in 1731, another, engraved by Bretherton, is in Walpole's 'Painters.' An interesting picture of Monamy showing a picture to a patron, Thomas Walker, is in the possession of the Earl of Derby, and was formerly at Strawberry Hill; the figures were painted by William Hogarth, and the sea-piece by Monamy. Monamy also executed a few etchings.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Vertue's MSS. (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 23074 f. 1, 23076 f. 13; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Catalogue of a Century of British Art (Grosvenor Gallery, 1887–8).]

L. C.

MONAN, SAINT (*d.* 875?), missionary in Fifeshire, is called in the Scottish calendars (FORBES, *Kal. Scottish Saints*, passim) archdeacon, confessor or abbot, and his name is variously spelt as Mynnanus, Minnan, or Monon. According to the legend in the Aberdeen Breviary (*Pars Hyem.* f. lix.), he was born in Pannonia, and came over to preach among the Picts with a troop of Hungarians, numbering 6,606, led by St. Adrian, afterwards bishop of St. Andrews. This legend was accepted by many of the chroniclers (SKENE, *Celtic Scotland*, ii. 312); but Hector Boece or Boethius [q. v.], probably using materials now lost (FORBES, loc. cit. p. 413), states that, though some call these men Hungarians, others say they were Scots from Ireland and Angles (*Scottish Hist.* vol. x. p. ccvi), and this is far more probable, for the Hungarians were not christianised in the ninth century (Bollandists' *Acta SS.* 1 March, p. 86). Scottish clergy,

moreover, were leaving Ireland in large numbers at that time, and may have joined in Kenneth MacAlpine's invasion of the Picts, which accounts for the christianising of Fifeshire in the middle of the ninth century (*Celtic Scotland*, i. 320). The saint's name with its prefix, 'Mo,' also suggests an Irish origin.

Boethius was the first to call him 'Archdeacon of St. Andrews,' and in all probability had no historical warrant for so doing. According to the Breviary, Monan, after preaching on the mainland of Fife, at a place called Invere, passed over to the Isle of May, in the Firth of Forth, and was there martyred with many others by the Danes on 4 March 874–5. The Pictish chronicle refers to a great fight between the Danes and the Scots in 875, and this may be the occasion alluded to (Skene in *Proceedings Roy. Soc. of Antiquaries of Scotland*, iv. 316).

At the church of Abercromby St. Monance the saint's relics are said to have worked miracles in favour of David I [q. v.], and in the same village a cell is shown which St. Monan is said to have occupied when he withdrew from the neighbouring monastery of Pittenweem in the sixth century (*New Statistical Account*, p. 338), but the legend has probably no historical foundation. The name of a burn, Inweary, on the west of this parish, recalls the 'Invere' mentioned as the saint's temporary home in the Breviary. There is a chapelry of St. Monon in Kiltearn, Ross (*Orig. Par.* ii. 478), and a Kilminning farm and rock in the parish of Crail (*New Statistical Account*, 'Fife,' p. 966). St. Minnan's fair is held on 2 March at an old chapel at Freswick in Caithness (Forbes, p. 413). St. Monan's feast is 1 March. Dempster states, without authority, that St. Monan wrote a book of epistles and of hymns.

Colgan improbably suggests that an Irish saint, named Mannanus, of whom nothing is known save that he and his companion, named Tiaanus, were probably martyrs, and that their feast was celebrated on 23 Feb., is identical with the subject of this article (*Acta SS. Hib.* p. 392). Dempster speaks of St. Minnan, an archdeacon, living in 878, whose feast is celebrated on 1 March, as an independent personality. He says that a church, Kilminnan in Galloway, is dedicated to St. Minnan, and that he wrote several books. This account cannot be trusted, and Minnan is doubtless a variant of Monan (Bollandists' *Acta SS.* 1 March, p. 87).

[Bollandists' Acta SS. 1 March, pp. 86 sqq., 324–6; O'Hanlon's Irish Saints, iii. 63; Dempster's Hist. Eccles. Gent. Scot. xii. No. 834; Dict. Christ. Biog; see also article Moinenno.]

M. B.

MONBODDO, Lord. [See Burnett, James, 1714–1799, Scottish judge.]

MONCK. [See also Monk.]

MONCK, CHRISTOPHER, second Duke of Albemarle (1653–1688), born in 1653, only surviving son of George Monck, duke of Albemarle [q. v.], was known as Earl of Torrington from 1660 to 1670. He succeeded his father as second duke on his death, 3 Jan. 1670. Charles II had designed to bestow the first duke's vacant garter on his friend and kinsman, John Grenville, earl of Bath [q. v.], in accordance with a promise under the king's sign-manual made to the first duke that the Earl of Bath should be made Duke of Albemarle, in case his own son died without issue. The Earl of Bath, however, generously refused the garter, and warmly solicited it for the son of his friend. Accordingly when the young duke went to Windsor to deliver to the king his father's ensigns of the order, Charles returned them to him, and declared his election as knight of the Garter (*Biog. Brit.*)

In 1673 Monck was made colonel of a regiment of foot, and on 15 Oct. 1675 privy councillor. In the same year he became lord-lieutenant of Devonshire (except Plymouth), and joint lord-lieutenant of Essex. In 1678 he was made colonel of the 'Queen's' regiment of horse, and was again sworn privy councillor in April of the next year. In the following November he became captain and colonel of the 1st (King's Own) troop of horse guards, in place of Monmouth, with whom he shortly afterwards quarrelled, and captain of all the king's guards of horse; in 1681 joint lord-lieutenant of Wiltshire; in 1682 chancellor of the university of Cambridge, in place of the Duke of Monmouth, and a lord of trade and foreign plantations. He was also recorder of Colchester, and at the coronation of James II (25 April 1685) bearer of the sceptre with the dove. In 1685 he raised the militia of Devonshire and Cornwall against the Duke of Monmouth, when he landed at Lyme in Dorset, but retired on the approach of Monmouth, who wrote to Monck commanding him to lay down his arms and repair to his camp, where he 'should not fail of receiving a very kind reception,' on pain of being denounced as a rebel and traitor. Monck replied that he 'never was nor never will be a rebell to my lawful king, who is James the Second.' On 23 June 1685, a fortnight before the battle of Sedgemoor, Albemarle sent from Taunton to the Earl of Sunderland for his 'diversion' 'severall proclamations' issued in the city by Monmouth. In May 1686 he gave sumptuous entertainment to the king at

his seat of New Hall in Essex. In 1687 he subscribed largely to a plan started by one Captain Phipps for fishing on a Spanish wreck off Hispaniola. The adventure was successful, and he received 40,000*l.* as his share of the profits. On 26 Nov. 1687 Monck was made governor-general of Jamaica, an honour he did not long enjoy, as he died there early in the autumn of the next year. He left no issue.

Sir Hans Sloane, who accompanied him to Jamaica as his physician, gives a detailed account of his last illness, which commenced before he left England, and appears to have been aggravated, if not caused, by his intemperate habits. Sloane describes the duke as 'of a sanguine complexion, his face reddish and eyes yellow, as also his skin, and accustomed by being at court to sitting up late and often being merry' (Collection of Sir Hans Sloane's loose papers). He married, at the age of sixteen, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Henry Cavendish, second duke of Newcastle, and after his death she married Ralph Montagu, first duke of Montagu [q. v.], but left no family by either husband.

[Biographia Britannica; Doyle's Official Baronage of England; Minutes of the Council of Jamaica, 1687–8; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Reresby's Memoirs, passim; Hatton Correspondence (Camden Soc.), i. 207, ii. 12, 67, 69; Egerton MS. 2395; Add. MS. 5852; Sloane MS. 3984; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. i. 77, 137.]

L. M. M. S.

MONCK or **MONK, GEORGE**, first Duke of Albemarle (1608–1670), born 6 Dec. 1608 at Potheridge, near Torrington in Devonshire, was the second son of Sir Thomas Monck, knt., by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Smith of Maydford in the same county (Gumble, *Life of Monck*, 8vo, 1671, p. 1; *Visitation of Devonshire*, 1620, ed. Colby, pp. 188–91). In 1625 the under-sheriff of Devonshire perfidiously arrested Sir Thomas Monck as he went to pay his respects to the king, and George Monck avenged his father's wrongs by thrashing the under-sheriff. To avoid legal proceedings he took service as a volunteer in the expedition to Cadiz, under his kinsman, Sir Richard Grenville, who was then major to the regiment of Sir John Borough. In 1627 he distinguished himself by bringing a letter from the king to the Duke of Buckingham in the Isle of Ré, 'passing the army, which lay before Rochelle, with great hazard of his life.' It was probably as a reward for this service that he now obtained an ensign's commission in Borough's regiment (Gumble, p. 4; *Works of George Granville, Lord Lansdowne*, ed. 1736, iii. 253). About 1629 Monck entered the Dutch service, serving in the regiment of the Earl of Oxford, which after Oxford's death became the regiment of George Goring. At the siege of Breda, in 1637, Monck led the forlorn hope in the assault on one of the outworks of the town. He distinguished himself also as a strict disciplinarian, and earned a reputation as a good officer. A quarrel with the magistrates of Dort on the question of their jurisdiction over the soldiers under Monck's command finally led to his quitting the Dutch service. A scheme was at this time on foot in England for the colonisation of Madagascar by a joint-stock company, and Monck thought of becoming one of the adventurers in that enterprise. But the outbreak of the Scottish troubles provided him employment in England (Gumble, pp. 5–11; Hexham, *Brief Relation of the Siege of Breda*, 4to, 1637, p. 27). In the list of the army under the command of the Earl of Northumberland, in 1640, Monck appears as lieutenant-colonel of the foot regiment of the Earl of Newport (Peacock, *Army Lists*, 2nd edit. p. 75). Gumble attributes to Monck's good conduct the saving of the English guns in the rout at Newburn (p. 10; cf. Skinner, *Life of Monck*, 1724, p. 18).

At the outbreak of the Irish rebellion the Earl of Leicester—a relative of Monck's—was lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and at once offered Monck the command of his own regiment of foot. The regiment, consisting of twelve hundred men, landed at Dublin on 21 Feb. 1642 (Gumble, p. 15; Nalson, *Historical Collections*, ii. 919). Monck gained much honour at the battle of Kilrush, and by defeating the Irish in a number of skirmishes and forays (Borlase, *Irish Rebellion*, ed. 1743, p. 100). In June 1642 he 'took Castleknock, and killed eighty rebels, besides some that he hanged; and a while after he took the castles of Rathroffy and Clongowes-wood in the county of Kildare, and did good execution upon the enemy' (Coxe, *Hibernia Anglicana*, ii. 107). In December 1642 he relieved Ballinakill, besieged by General Preston, and defeated at Tymachoe an attempt of the Irish to intercept his return to Dublin (Carte, *Ormonde*, ed. 1851, ii. 386; Bellings, *Hist. of the Irish Catholic Confederation*, i. 91, ii. 177). In the summer of 1643 he conducted an expedition for the relief of Castle-Jordan in King's County, captured various places in Wicklow, and took part in an unsuccessful campaign against Owen O'Neill (*ib.* i. 161, ii. 271, 363; Carte, ii. 500). On 7 June 1643 the Earl of Leicester commissioned Monck as governor of Dublin, with a salary of 40*s.* a day, but the king, at

the request of the lords justices, appointed Lord Lambert instead (*ib.* ii. 347; Bellings, ii. 44). Though he failed to obtain this public recognition of his services, he had gained the confidence of his men, and was 'the most beloved by the soldiers of any officer in the army' (Carte, iii. 43).

Even before the cessation of September 1643 Monck had obtained leave to return to England, possibly on account of the death of his father. His refusal to take the oath which Ormonde imposed on the Irish army before it was transported to England to serve Charles I proceeded, according to Carte, from a desire to consult his patron, the Earl of Leicester, or to obtain his arrears from the parliament before again entering the king's service, nor did it prevent Ormonde granting him a pass. But some loose talk of Lord Lisle's about the possibility of gaining over Monck to the parliamentary cause, and a message which Pym had sent to Monck with that object, drew suspicion upon him. Ormonde consequently sent him under safe custody to Bristol till the king's pleasure should be known, at the same time telling the governor that Monck was a person 'that hath very well deserved in the service of this kingdom,' and that 'no unworthy thing' was laid to his charge. The governor allowed him to go to Oxford to justify himself, which he succeeded in doing without difficulty. In his interview with Charles I he frankly criticised the conduct of the war in Ireland, and asserted that ten thousand men properly disciplined and equipped, and commanded by officers of experience, could bring it to a conclusion (*ib.* iii. 37, v. 504, 525; Gumble, p. 17).

His old regiment had been given to his second in command, but he obtained a commission to raise a new one. He rejoined the army just before its defeat by Fairfax at Nantwich (25 Jan. 1644), fought as a volunteer at the head of his old regiment, and was taken prisoner. On 8 July he was brought to the bar of the House of Commons, charged with high treason, and committed to the Tower, where he remained for two years, finding it very difficult even to subsist (Skinner, p. 23; Carte, *Original Letters*, i. 38, 41; *Commons' Journals*, iii. 554). His elder brother, Thomas, who was not rich, and was actively engaged in the king's cause, sent him 50*l.* In a letter begging for another 50*l.*, on the score of his great necessities, Monck adds: 'I shall entreat you to be mindful of me concerning my exchange; for I doubt all my friends have forgotten me.' Prince Rupert made an attempt to get him exchanged for Sir Robert Pye [q. v.], and the king sent him 100*l.*, a gift which he often mentioned with gratitude in later days (Gumble, p. 20; Skinner, p. xix; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 63; *Cal. of Compounders*, p. 1366; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. iv. 241).

In September 1646, when Ormonde was negotiating with the parliament, one of his requests was that Monck and some other imprisoned officers might be released and sent over to Ireland, 'being men that knew the country and were experienced in the service, and therefore fitter to be employed than others' (Carte, iii. 270). For the same reason, when the parliament took the Irish war into its own hands, it decided to employ Monck. On 1 July he obtained leave to go beyond seas, on condition of taking the 'negative oath.' But Lord Lisle, who was chosen by parliament lord-lieutenant of Ireland, persuaded Monck to offer to serve there. On 12 Nov. 1646 Lisle reported to the lords from the Derby House committee that Monck had engaged his honour that he would faithfully serve the parliament if he were employed in Ireland; and, moreover, that he had taken the negative oath, was willing to take the covenant, and was ready to start at a moment's notice (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 595, 720; *Lords' Journals*, viii. 562). The offer was accepted, and there can be little doubt that Monck actually did take the covenant, though the fact has been much disputed (Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iii. 352; Guizot, *Life of Monck*, ed. Wortley, p. 39). A royalist tradition represents Monck before he left the Tower as solemnly begging the blessing of his fellow-prisoner, Dr. Wren, and pledging himself never to be an enemy to the king. Whether the story is true or not, Monck, like Lord Broghill and others, certainly drew a distinction between bearing arms against the Irish rebels and bearing arms against the king. But once embarked in the service of the parliament, military honour led him to be unswervingly faithful to the government whose pay he took (Barwick, *Life of John Barwick*, p. 267). In February 1647 Monck set out with Lord Lisle for Munster, with the rank of adjutant-general, returning in April, when Lisle's commission expired. Parliament now determined to divide the command, assigning the government of Leinster to Michael Jones [q. v.], and that of Ulster to Monck (Carte, iii. 324, 331; Gumble, p. 25; *Lords' Journals*, ix. 336).

During the next two years Monck's ability was chiefly shown by the skill with which he contrived to maintain his position and to provide for his men in a ravaged and barren country. In October 1647, and again in August 1648, he joined Jones, and the two

made brief campaigns together and captured a few small fortresses (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, p. 593; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 205; *Hist. of the War in Ireland, by an Officer of Sir John Clotworthy's Regiment*, Dublin, 1873, pp. 58–62; *Portland MSS.* p. 493). In 1648 the defection of the Scottish army in Ulster made his position extremely precarious; but by a skilfully arranged plot he surprised their headquarters at Carrickfergus (16 Sept.) and Belfast, and sent their general, Robert Monro [q. v.], a prisoner to England (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 52; Borlase, p. 255).

On 28 Sept. parliament appointed Monck governor of Carrickfergus, and voted him a gratuity of 500*l.* The king's execution led to further divisions among the adherents of the parliament, and the 'old Scots'—the colony established in Ulster by the plantation of James I—now declared against the parliament, and summoned Monck to join them in support of Charles II (*The Declaration of the British in the North of Ireland, with some Queries of Colonel Monck*, &c., 1648, 4to; Hill, *The Montgomery MSS.*, i. 177–90). Belfast and Carrickfergus fell into their hands, and Monck was obliged to retire to Dundalk (April 1649). In this extremity, finding Jones unable to give him any help, he concluded a cessation of arms for three months with Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.] (8 May 1649). Monck was well aware that the peace propositions put forward by O'Neill were not likely to be accepted by the parliament. He succeeded in persuading O'Neill to modify them, but even when amended considered them 'wonderful high,' and believed that O'Neill would be satisfied with much less than he demanded. As an excuse for his action in concluding the armistice he pleaded simply military necessity, the ill condition in which he was between the forces of O'Neill and the Scots, and the paramount importance of preventing O'Neill from joining Ormonde in an attempt to drive the English out of Ireland. In forwarding the convention and O'Neill's propositions to Cromwell personally, instead of to the council of state, he wrote: 'Since there was great necessity for me to do it I hope it will beget no ill construction, when the advantage gained to the service, by dividing Ormonde and MacArt, is fully weighed' (25 May 1649). From a military point of view the arrangement with O'Neill did produce some of the results anticipated by Monck. On the other hand, as soon as it became known, the fidelity of Monck's own men was shattered. Inchiquin, whom Ormonde sent against him, took Drogheda, induced nearly all its garrison to join his army, and intercepted the convoy of ammunition which Monck forwarded to O'Neill, with a request for help (15 July). Two days afterwards Inchiquin invested Dundalk, and Monck's own soldiers forced him to surrender (17 July). Monck then proceeded to England, landed at Chester on 26 July, and appeared before the parliament on 10 Aug. The house passed a vote in which they 'utterly disapproved' of his proceedings in the treaty with O'Neill, but declared their belief in his good faith, and promised not to question his conduct further. Monck asserted that he had acted solely on his own responsibility (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 277; cf. *Aphorismical Discovery*, ii. vii. 216; Carte, *Original Letters*, ii. 388; Walker, *History of Independency*, ed. 1661, ii. 230; *The True State of the Transactions of Col. Geo. Monck with Owen Roe MacArt, O'Neill*, &c., 1649, 4to).

In July 1650 Cromwell invaded Scotland, and took Monck with him. There was some difficulty, however, in finding him a command. Bright's regiment, which had fought against Monck at Nantwich, was indignant at the suggestion that he should become their colonel. Cromwell formed a new regiment for him, by taking five companies from Fenwick's and five from Hesilrige's. On 13 Aug. parliament ordered the regiment thus made to be placed on the establishment, and it became at the Restoration the Coldstream guards (*Memoirs of Capt. John Hodgson*, ed. 1806, p. 139; Mackinnon, *The Coldstream Guards*, 1833, i. 4). At Dunbar Monck led the brigade of foot, and did good service, though Gumble probably exaggerates when he represents him as teaching Cromwell and the other officers the art of war, and gives him the whole credit of the victory (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, Letter cxl.; Gumble, pp. 34–8). He was subsequently engaged during November 1650 in the siege of Dirleton Castle and other small places, and in the spring of 1651 in the capture of the more important fortresses of Tantallon and Blackness. 'Thereby,' says Gumble, 'he increased in reputation and credit with the general, and seemed to bear the greatest sway in the councils of war, which drew upon him the envy of all the old officers.'

In May 1651 Monck was appointed lieutenant-general of the ordnance, and when Cromwell marched into England in pursuit of Charles II he left Monck as commander-in-chief in Scotland (Mackinnon, i. 32–6; *Mercurius Politicus*, 29 May–5 June 1651). They parted on 4 Aug. 1651, and the forces left with Monck amounted, according to Cromwell's estimate, to five or six thousand men.

On 6 Aug. he summoned Stirling, which capitulated on the 14th. On the 28th a party of horse, under Colonel Alured, captured the Earl of Leven and the Scottish committee of estates at Alyth in Perthshire. On 1 Sept. Dundee was taken by storm, after it had been besieged for about ten days. About five hundred of the garrison were killed, and for the rest of the day and the following night the soldiers were allowed to plunder at will. 'The stubbornness of the people,' apologised Monck to Cromwell, 'enforced the soldiers to plunder the town.' Ludlow accused Monck of ordering Lumsden, the governor of Dundee, to be put to death in cold blood, but the statement is contradicted by other authorities, and is improbable. There is no ground for charging him with exceptional barbarity, and his despatch shows that the garrison were not indiscriminately put to the sword (Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, ii. 327, 345; *Old Parliamentary History*, xx. 18; Guizot, p. 61).

In his answer to the thanks of the parliament, and in previous letters Monck complained that he was in urgent need of reinforcements (Cary, ii. 365; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, p. 399). He himself was taken ill with gout or rheumatism soon after the capture of Dundee. Hence, though Montrose, Aberdeen, and other places submitted, and the Marquis of Huntly and other leaders laid down their arms, the conquest of Scotland was not completed till the following year. Lambert was sent to Scotland in November 1651, and eight commissioners, of whom Monck was one, were appointed to effect the civil settlement of the country (25 Oct., *Commons' Journals*, vii. 30). Monck left Scotland in February 1652, and proceeded to Bath to recruit his health (Gumble, p. 46; *Mercurius Politicus*, 6–13 Nov. 1650). In June the council of state contemplated ordering him back to his command, but on second thoughts they retained him in England, to supervise the fortifications of Yarmouth (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652–3, pp. 329, 624).

With Monck's appointment as one of the three generals of the fleet on 26 Nov. 1652, a new period in his career begins. Unlike his two colleagues, Blake and Deane, he had no naval experience, but parliament regarded energy, resolution, and the habit of command as sufficient qualifications. The fleet put to sea on 8 Feb., and a three days' battle with the Dutch began off Portland, 18 Feb. 1653. In the first day's battle, 'General Monck, in the Vanguard, then admiral of the white, and all his division, being at least four miles to leeward of the other generals when the fight began ... the main stress of the fight lay upon the red and blue divisions' (*Memorials of Sir William Penn*, p. 478). But the white division came into action later, and Mildmay, the captain of the Vanguard, was among the slain. Of the merchantmen Tromp was convoying twenty-four were taken, while four Dutch men-of-war were captured and five sunk (*ib.* pp. 475, 477; *Life of Cornelius Tromp*, 1697, pp. 89–104). A second battle took place on 2 and 3 June, off the coast of the Netherlands. Blake's squadron did not arrive till after the first day's fight was over, and Deane was killed early on the first day, so that Monck was in sole command during great part of the battle. Tromp admitted the loss of eight ships, and the Dutch fleet retired behind the shoals known as the Wielings, between Ostend and Sluys. The command of the sea fell into the hands of the English fleet, many rich merchantmen were captured, and the English 'held the coast of Holland as 'twere besieged' (*ib.* p. 129; Penn, i. 491–8). Blake having fallen ill, the council of state on 9 July 1652 sent Monck a commission authorising him to exercise all the powers which had been granted to the three admirals jointly (*ib.* p. 500). Tromp sailed out from his anchorage on 27 July, and a still bloodier battle took place on 29 and 31 July, in which Tromp was killed, and the Dutch lost twenty-six men-of-war.

The success of the English fleet was partly due to the restoration of discipline among the officers, and to improved organisation. A letter from Deane and Monck to the council of state shows with what vigour they urged their advice, and insisted upon extended powers when the good of the service required it (*Life of Deane*, pp. 601, 604, 631). As much, or more, was due to improved tactics. 'Our fleet,' says a description of the second battle, 'did work together in better order than before, and seconded one another' (*ib.* p. 648). The third battle, an officer who took part in it terms 'a very orderly battle,' and a French eye-witness describes the English fleet as 'drawn up in a line extending above four leagues' (Gumble, p. 67; *Life of Penn*, i. 510). Both the biographers of Penn and Deane claim the adoption of this system of tactics as due to those admirals, but all the arguments by which Deane's claim is supported apply with equal force to Monck's. The essence of the system was the attempt to introduce into naval warfare something of the order which distinguished scientifically fought land-battles. In technical matters Monck undoubtedly owed much to his subordinates, and his special recommendation of Penn to succeed Deane shows that he recog-

nised the necessity of professional assistance (*ib.* i. 492). He held regular councils of war, and one of his officers describes him as telling his assembled flag-officers, in a meeting held after Deane's death, that their joint advice should be as binding to him as an act of parliament (Gumble, p. 64).

These three great battles practically ended the Dutch war, though peace was not concluded till the following year. The parliament voted Monck a gold chain of the value of 300*l.*, and a medal commemorating his victories (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 296; cf. Mackinnon, i. 58). On 1 Oct. 1653 he received the formal thanks of the house on taking his seat there as one of the members for Devonshire (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 328).

During Monck's absence at sea Cromwell forcibly dissolved the Long parliament (20 April 1653). In the 'Declaration of the generals at sea, and captains under their command' (23 April 1653), Monck and his colleague Deane accepted the change, and replied simply that it was 'set upon their hearts' that they were called and entrusted by the nation to defend it against its enemies at sea, whether Dutchmen or others, and were resolved unanimously to prosecute that end (Deane, *Memoirs of General Deane*, p. 618; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652–3, p. 289). It is evident that Monck did not share the enthusiastic hopes with which many of his fellow-soldiers regarded this revolution. In 1659, when he was taunted with his acquiescence in 1653, he explained that 'the variety of times doth much vary the nature of affairs, and what might then patiently be submitted unto, we being engaged with a foreign enemy in a bloody war, cannot be drawn into a precedent at this time, after our repentance' (Letter to Vice-admiral Goodson, 4 Nov. 1659). According to Gumble, Cromwell did not venture to act till he had sounded Monck, and discovered that he had no concern for the Long parliament, nor any obligation to them (p. 73). But this is improbable, for Monck had hitherto taken no part at all in political matters.

In the spring of 1654 Monck again took the command of the army in Scotland. A royalist insurrection with which his successor, Robert Lilburne, was unable to cope had broken out in the preceding summer, and was at its height when Monck arrived (Monck's commission, dated 8 April 1654, is printed in Thurloe, ii. 222). His first act was to issue a proclamation offering an amnesty to all persons who laid down their arms within twenty days, and promising a reward of 200*l.* for Middleton [see Middleton, John, first Earl of Middleton], and four other leaders of the insurrection, dead or alive (4 May 1654, Thurloe, ii. 261). As he received considerable reinforcements from England, and was assisted by an expedition from the north of Ireland, he was able to undertake a skilfully combined campaign in the highlands. His plan was to burn the corn, to destroy the strongholds of the enemy, and to establish garrisons at strategic points. So closely were the royalists pressed that Middleton's army rapidly diminished, and on 19 July Colonel Morgan overtook him at Lochgarry (*Mercurius Politicus*, 27 July–3 Aug., and 10–17 Aug. 1654; Baillie, iii. 255). He followed up his victory by 'destroying,' as he terms it, 'those parts of the country where the enemy usually harboured in winter.' 'By this means,' he reported, 'and by the sending some of them to the Barbadoes, their spirits do begin to fail them' (Thurloe, ii. 526, 555). Before the summer ended the submission of the royalists made rapid progress. The Earl of Glencairn made terms on 29 Aug., Lord Kenmure on 14 Sept., and Middleton escaped to the continent about February 1655 (Nickolls, *Letters and Papers addressed to Cromwell*, 1743, p. 130).

In December 1654 the success of Monck's work was threatened by widespread dissatisfaction among the English troops in Scotland. A portion of the officers were in close communication with the parliamentary opposition to Cromwell, and were spreading seditious pamphlets in the army. Some of the non-commissioned officers were conspiring with the Levellers in England, and a plot had been formed to seize Monck and march into England to overthrow the Protector. Overton, Monck's second in command, who was believed to sympathise with the movement, was to be placed at its head. What made the danger greater was that the pay of the soldiers was many months in arrear. Monck, with his usual promptitude, suppressed the incendiary pamphlets, arrested the conspirators, cashiered the minor offenders, and shipped off the leaders to England. 'My opinion is,' he wrote, 'that unless his highness be very severe with those that are disturbers of the peace, we shall never have any certain settlement' (Thurloe, iii. 45, 76, 179). During the later years of his government he carefully purged his army of anabaptists and quakers.

From July 1655 Monck was assisted in the civil government of Scotland by a council, to which very extended powers were granted. Its most important member was Lord Broghill [see Boyle, Roger, Baron Broghill and first Earl of Orrery], and it contained two Scots, John Swinton and

William Lockhart (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 108, 152, 255). But Monck's influence alone inspired the government, and little difference of policy can be detected. Justice was administered without distinction of persons, caterans and moss-troopers transported to the sugar plantations, and order rigidly maintained. 'A man,' boasted one of the council, 'may ride all Scotland over with a switch in his hand and 100*l.* in his pocket, which he could not have done these 500 years' (Burton, *Diary*, iv. 168). The taxes levied on Scotland were extremely heavy, and Monck urgently pressed their reduction (Thurloe, vi. 330). In ecclesiastical matters he favoured the 'protesters,' whom he termed 'the honest party,' as against the 'resolutionists,' but strongly opposed a proposal to interfere with the autonomy of the Scottish burghs in favour of the former party (*ib.* iii. 117, vi. 529). His courtesy to the Scottish nobility is highly praised by Gumble, and by the end of his rule he had gained considerable popularity. 'That worthy person, General Monck,' said a Scottish member in Richard Cromwell's parliament, 'and those worthy officers amongst us, have won our affections' (Burton, *Diary*, iii. 138; Gumble, p. 89).

On the intrigues of the royalists Monck kept a very vigilant eye. In December 1654 there was a rumour that Charles II was about to land in Scotland. 'If he comes,' wrote Monck, 'I doubt not we shall (through the blessing of God) keep him back in such a country where he cannot ride or travell but in "trowses" and a plaid' (Thurloe, iii. 3; cf. v. 348). In spite of this Charles II, in 1655, sent a letter to Monck, expressing the belief that he still retained his old affection for his sovereign, and bidding him reserve himself for the opportunity of future service. Monck duly forwarded a copy of the letter to Cromwell, and abated nothing of his activity in arresting the king's agents (Guizot, *Life of Monck*, ed. Wortley, p. 85).

Between Monck and Cromwell cordial and unbroken confidence throughout existed. 'Your honest general, George Monck, who is a simple-hearted man,' was the Protector's description of him to one of the officers under his command. In 1657 the Protector summoned Monck to a seat in his new House of Lords, but he begged to be excused, on the ground that his presence was indispensable in Scotland. The royalists eagerly spread unfounded reports that he had refused to obey the Protector's orders. Cromwell made a jest of these stories, and is said to have written to Monck: 'There be that tell me there is a certain cunning fellow in Scotland called George Monck, who is said to lie in wait there to introduce Charles Stuart; I pray, use your diligence to apprehend him, and send him up to me' (Thurloe, vi. 741, 863; Price, ed. Maseres, p. 712). On Cromwell's death Monck wrote to Henry Cromwell, promising his support to the new protector (*Lansdowne MS.* 822, f. 243). He procured an address of recognition from the army in Scotland, and exerted himself to return supporters of the government to parliament (Thurloe, vii. 404, 411, 574, 613).

A few days after Richard's accession Monck sent him, through his brother-in-law, Thomas Clarges [q. v.], a paper of advice, specially valuable for the light which it throws on its author's political views. In ecclesiastical matters he advised the protector to favour the moderate presbyterians, and to call an assembly of divines to endeavour to find some way of union among the different sects, hinting, in conclusion, that to his mind toleration had gone a little too far. In civil affairs he bade him rely upon St. John, Broghill, Thurloe, and similar councillors, and to endeavour to engage to himself 'those of power and interest amongst the people, for which he has a better opportunity than his father, having not the same obligations to so many disquiet spirits.' Monck's distrust of the leaders of the English army is very noticeable. He urged Richard to reduce its expense by putting two regiments into one, which would give him an opportunity to get rid of 'some insolent spirits' among the commanders. 'There is not,' he added, 'an officer in the army upon any discontent that has power to draw two men after him *if he be out of place*' (*ib.* vii. 37).

Of his own power to suppress either a royalist rising or a military revolt, Monck wrote with easy confidence (*ib.* vii. 545, 616). Richard made Monck keeper of Holyrood House, and invited him to sit in his House of Lords, but, as before, Monck represented that he could not be spared from Scotland (*ib.* vii. 526, 579). When the protector quarrelled with the army some of his friends urged Monck to march into England to his support, and he would doubtless have done so had not Richard been induced to dissolve his parliament. A royalist represents Monck as saying: 'Richard Cromwell forsook himself, else I had never failed my promise to his father or regard to his memory,' and the phrase truthfully sums up his conduct (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1698, p. 643; Gumble, p. 97; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 628). All parties watched Monck's action with great interest, but he took the restoration of

the Long parliament with composure, and put his name to the fervid address of congratulation forwarded by his army to the parliament. In a private letter he simply expressed his pleasure that so great a change had been effected without bloodshed, and his hope that the men in power would 'enter upon something to keep us in peace and quietness' (*ib.* iii. 475, 480; THURLOE, vii. 667, 669). But when the newly appointed commissioners for the nomination of officers began to remove and to change the officers of the regiments under his command, Monck at once signified his dissatisfaction (BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, pp. 670, 675; *Old Parliamentary History*, xxi. 427). His discontent was well known, and in the summer of 1659 overtures were made to him from the royalists.

Immediately on receiving the news of Cromwell's death Lord Colepepper had pointed Monck out to Hyde as the instrument best able to effect the king's restoration. He 'commandeth,' Colepepper wrote, 'absolutely at his devotion . . . a better army than that in England is, and in the king's quarrel can bring with him the strength of Scotland. . . . I need not give you his character; you know he is a sullen man that values him enough, and much believes that his knowledge and reputation in arms fits him for the title of Highness and the office of Protector better than Mr. Richard Cromwell's skill in horse-racing and husbandry doth. You know, besides, that the only ties that have hitherto kept him from grumbling have been the vanity of constancy to his professions, and his affection to Cromwell's person. . . . Nothing of either of them can now stick with him. The way to deal with him is, by some fit person to shew him plainly, and to give him all imaginable security for it, that he shall better find all his ends (those of honour, power, profit, and safety) with the king than in any other way he can take' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 413). It was accordingly resolved to approach Monck through his cousin, Sir John Grenville, and his brother, Nicholas Monck [q. v.] Charles, on 21 July 1659, gave Grenville full powers to treat with Monck, and undertook to make good any engagements he might make to Monck or his officers. At the same time he drew up a letter to the general himself. 'I cannot think,' he wrote, 'you wish me ill, for you have no reason to do so; and the good I expect from you will bring so great benefit to your country and yourself, that I cannot think you will decline my interest. . . . If you once resolve to take my interest to heart, I will leave the way and manner of declaring it entirely to your own judgment, and will comply with the advice you shall give me' (BAKER, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, p. 672; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 417, 421, 516). Nicholas Monck arrived at Dalkeith at the beginning of August 1659, on the ostensible pretext of arranging a match for his daughter. He communicated the contents of the king's letter to his brother. The general allowed him to talk freely and listened favourably, but would not promise to receive the letter (*ib.* iii. 543, 618). Monck's chaplains, Gumble and Price, have both left accounts of this incident, but Price was at the time more trusted. He goes too far, however, when he represents Monck as henceforth resolved to restore the king, and has to admit that neither then nor much later durst he venture to mention his name to the general. Both agree, however, in stating that Monck resolved to co-operate with, or take advantage of the royalist-presbyterian rising then on foot in England, and that he concerted some of the necessary military preparations for that step. Price himself was charged to draw up a letter from the army in Scotland to the parliament, declaring for a full and free parliament and for the known laws and liberties of the nation. But Monck postponed action till the arrival of the next post from England, and it brought the news of Lambert's defeat of Sir George Booth [q. v.] The plan was immediately abandoned, the letter burnt, and the conspirators sworn to secrecy.

Disheartened by this check, and finding the independence of his command greatly limited by the action of parliament in displacing many of his officers, Monck wrote to Lenthall begging leave to retire (3 Sept.) His intention was to go to Ireland and live on the estate which he had purchased with his arrears of pay. But Clarges, Monck's agent in London, and Speaker Lenthall, contrived to keep back the letter for ten days, till Monck changed his mind (BAKER, p. 675). One of the reasons for this course was the prospect of an immediate breach between the parliament and the army. 'I see now,' said Monck, 'that I shall have a better game to play than I had before. I know Lambert so well that I am sure he will not let those people at Westminster sit till Christmas-day' (PRICE, p. 726). Through Clarges, Monck promised support to the parliamentary leaders, and a letter which parliament received from him on 5 Oct. emboldened them to deal severely with Lambert and his followers. When they revoked Fleetwood's commission as commander-in-chief, Monck was one of the persons in whose hands they vested the command of the army (BAKER, p. 682; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 792; cf. *A Letter from*

General Monck to the Speaker, 13 Oct. 4to, 1659).

The army leaders had not anticipated Monck's opposition. They invited him to sign their petition to parliament, to which he returned an emphatic refusal, and sent Colonel Cobbet to him to explain the causes of their conduct. Monck received the news of the expulsion of the parliament on 17 Oct., concerted his measures the same night, and in the next two days secured Edinburgh, Leith, Berwick, and other fortresses, placed officers whom he could trust in command of his regiments, and arrested those whose defection he feared. On 20 Oct. he despatched a letter to Lenthall announcing his resolve 'to assert the liberty and authority of parliament,' and with it expostulations addressed to Lambert and Fleetwood, telling the one that England would not endure any arbitrary power, and the other not to be deluded by the specious pretences of ambitious persons (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 4; Baker, p. 685). These were followed by a series of declarations to the army, the churches, and the nation (*True Narrative of the Proceedings in Parliament, Council of State, General Council of the Army, etc., from Sept. 22 to this present*, 4to, 1659). All were conciliatory in tone, and as would-be mediators were many, Monck agreed to send three commissioners to negotiate with the leaders of the English army. The commissioners came to an agreement on 15 Nov., but he refused to ratify it, on the ground that they had gone beyond their instructions (Baker, pp. 693–5). Further negotiations to take place at Newcastle were accordingly agreed to. Delay strengthened Monck's position, for he had 70,000*l.* in hand, while the troops opposed to him under the leadership of Lambert were ill-paid and afterwards unpaid. He was also enabled thereby to complete his communications with the opponents of military rule in England and Ireland, and to give them time to come to his aid. Nine of the old council of state met together in London, and sent him a letter of thanks (19 Nov.), followed by a commission constituting him absolute commander-in-chief of all the forces in England and Scotland (24 Nov.; Baker, p. 695). At their instigation the garrison of Portsmouth declared for the restoration of the parliament (3 Dec.); then the fleet in the Downs followed Portsmouth's example (13 Dec.), and finally a revolution in the Irish army, headed by Sir Charles Coote and Lord Broghill, placed the government of that country in the hands of Monck's supporters (14 Dec.) The troops in London abandoned the struggle and submitted to the parliament, which again resumed its place at Westminster on 26 Dec.

Monck was now able to advance into England. His forces were inferior in number to Lambert's, and he was especially weak in horse. To remedy this he had increased the number of pikemen in each regiment, and turned his dragoons into regular cavalry. His determination to maintain English authority in Scotland obliged him to leave four regiments of foot to hold the Scottish fortresses and to reject suggestions that he should summon the Scots to his assistance. A certain number of Scotsmen were enlisted to fill the vacancies in his foot regiments. Monck also persuaded the Convention of Estates to facilitate his march by guaranteeing the early payment of the assessments due from the country. More than a benevolent neutrality he knew he could not expect, unless he were to declare openly for the king.

Monck had established his headquarters at Coldstream on the Tweed, about nine miles from Berwick, a position which would enable him either to bar Lambert's advance if he marched by the east coast, or to march directly on London if Lambert invaded Scotland by way of Carlisle (8 Dec.) On 24 Dec. he broke off the negotiations with Lambert, and on 2 Jan. 1660 crossed the Tweed into England. His forces amounted to about five thousand foot and two thousand horse. Lambert's army broke up as Monck's advanced. Monck marched slowly towards London, disbanding or purging the rebellious regiments of Lambert's army on his way. An opportune riot among some of the soldiers in London supplied him with a plausible reason for requiring that Fleetwood's forces should leave London to make room for the troops which he brought with him. He felt strong enough to send part of his forces back to Scotland, and entered London on 3 Feb. with four thousand foot and eighteen hundred horse.

Throughout this journey Monck was besieged by addresses from all parts of England, asking for the readmission of the excluded members of parliament. The city, with which he had long been in correspondence, sent messengers to demand a full and free parliament (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 46). Parliament itself had sent two commissioners to congratulate Monck, and to watch his movements. He frequently left them the task of answering the petitioners, his own return 'consisting in a nod, a frown, or the rubbing of his forehead if the speech were long' (Price, p. 755). In a letter answering the petition of the gentlemen of Devonshire, he urged submission to the existing parliament, and argued that the read-

mission of the excluded members or the restoration of monarchy would be contrary to the interests of the nation. But to the demands of some of his officers that he should solemnly engage his army to be 'obedient to the parliament in all things, except the bringing of Charles Stuart,' he answered that they must not seem to dictate to parliament, or they would fall into the same error as the English army (*ib.* p. 754; KENNETT, p. 32). And though publicly discountenancing the demands of the city he gave private encouragement to its leaders through his chaplain Gumble (GUMBLE, pp. 209–20; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 649). The ambiguity of his utterances and the contradiction between his words and his actions puzzled the shrewdest observers. Neither Hyde nor the royalist agents in England could guess whether he meant to serve the king or to maintain the Rump in power.

Parliament had been profusely grateful to Monck for Lambert's overthrow. On 2 Jan. they elected him one of the council of state, on the 12th they ordered a bill to be brought in to justify and approve all his actions, on the 16th they voted him 1,000*l.* a year, and on 2 Feb. appointed him ranger of St. James's Park. The commission as commander-in-chief, granted him by the old council of state, had been confirmed on 26 Jan. Nevertheless, the parliamentary leaders regarded him with suspicion.

Monck entered London on 3 Feb., and on 6 Feb. was solemnly thanked by Speaker Lenthall on behalf of parliament. In reply he summarised his answers to the addresses he had received, and set forth the policy he desired parliament to follow. They were to reconcile the 'sober gentry' to the government and to protect the 'sober interest,' allowing neither cavaliers nor fanatics any share of power. Two points in his speech were more alarming. He plainly hinted that he had pledged himself that the parliament should be filled up, and its sittings speedily determined. At the same time he warned them against the proposed imposition of an oath abjuring the house of Stuart, and it was known that he himself, on taking his place in the council of state, had refused to take the oath (GUMBLE, p. 229).

Immediately after Monck's arrival the quarrel between the parliament and the city came to a head, and the latter refused to pay taxes. On the morning of 9 Feb. Monck marched into the city with orders to arrest eleven leading citizens, take away the posts and chains in the streets, and make the gates indefensible. Having carried out the greater part of his task, he wrote to the house that he had forborne taking down the gates and portcullises in order not to exasperate the city, and begged that tenderness might be used towards it. But the parliamentary leaders were too exalted by his obedience to listen to his remonstrances. 'All is our own,' said Heselrige, 'he will be honest;' or, according to another story, 'Now, George, we have thee, body and soul' (LUDLOW, ii. 825). They commanded him to execute his orders to the letter, and on the following day he completed his task (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 93). The result of the two days' work was to change the temper of Monck's soldiers, and rouse their indignation against the parliament. No doubt Monck foresaw this result, and counted on it. When Price soon after asked him how he was engaged to undertake this detestable piece of service, he answered: 'This was a trick you knew not of, and I assure you that I could not have done my business so soon without it, and possibly not at all' (PRICE, p. 763). He now drew up a letter to parliament peremptorily demanding the issue of writs for a new parliament within the next week, and the fixing of a date for the dissolution of the present assembly (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 98). The letter was presented to the house on the morning of 11 Feb., and on the afternoon of the same day Monck met the corporation in the Guildhall, told them what he had done, and apologised for his late ungrateful duty. His declaration was received with general joy, and celebrated by bonfires, in which the Rump was burnt in effigy all over London. The parliament received Monck's letter with feigned thanks, but showed its real distrust by vesting the control of the army in five commissioners, of whom Monck was one, while three were of their own faction (LUDLOW, ii. 830). The council of state humbly pressed him to return to Whitehall, but Monck turned a deaf ear to their appeals. He was now bent on procuring the readmission of the members expelled in 1648, and with that object obtained a conference between the 'secluded' and the sitting members. But the conference led to no result, and he solved the difficulty by ordering the guards to admit the secluded members to the house (21 Feb.) Before they took their seats he pledged them to settle the government of the army, call a new parliament for 20 April, dissolve the present one within a month, and appoint a new council of state to govern in the interval (BAKER, p. 710; *Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 140). They kept their word, elected a new council with Monck at the head of the list (21 Feb.), appointed him general-in-chief of all the land

forces in the three kingdoms (25 Feb.) and joint-commander of the navy (2 March). On 16 March parliament was dissolved, but not till it had annulled the engagement to be faithful to a commonwealth previously required from all persons in office.

Hitherto Monck had lulled the suspicions of the republicans by public and private protestations of his fidelity to the republic. 'As for a Commonwealth,' he wrote to Heselrige on 13 Feb., 'believe me, Sir, for I speak it in the presence of God, it is the desire of my soul, and shall (the Lord assisting) be witnessed by the actions of my life, that these nations be so settled in a free state, without a king, single person, or House of Peers, that they may be governed by their representatives in parliament successively' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 678). In his speeches and manifestoes he was equally vehement (Kennett, p. 63; Baker, p. 711). Hitherto the republicans had hoped that 'Monck could not be such a devil to betray a trust so freely reposed in him' (Ludlow, ii. 816). Now convinced that the restoration of the Stuarts was imminent, Heselrige and others offered the supreme power to Monck, and Bordeaux, the French ambassador, assured him of the support of Mazarin, if he chose to accept the offer (Baker, pp. 715, 717; Guizot, *Richard Cromwell*, ii. 293). But Monck refused to listen to these suggestions, and ordered Bordeaux not to interfere in matters of government.

More serious was the danger of a military revolt. Monck had prepared to deal with it by removing Fleetwood's troops from London, quartering the regiments in small sections, and replacing inflexible republicans by colonels whom he could trust. On 15 March a meeting of officers demanded that he should send to the parliament to re-enact the engagement against a monarchy, but he told them 'that he brought them not out of Scotland for his nor the parliament's council; that for his part he should obey the parliament, and expected they should do the same' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 696; Baker, p. 716). He then ordered them to their regiments and forbade them to assemble again, and finally obtained from the whole army an engagement to submit to whatsoever the Lord should bring forth from the consultations of the coming parliament (9 April; Baker, p. 719). So effectual were these measures, that when Lambert escaped from the Tower, he was only joined by seven or eight troops of horse and a few cashiered officers, and his recapture put an end to the insurrection (22 April).

Before this time Monck had entered into direct communication with Charles II. The precise date at which he resolved to restore the king has been much disputed. Speaking of Nicholas Monck's visit to his brother in July 1659, Clarendon says: 'At that time there is no question the general had not the least thought or purpose to contribute to the king's restoration, the hope whereof he believed to be desperate; and the disposition that did grow in him afterwards did arise from those accidents which fell out, and even obliged him to undertake that which proved so much to his profit and glory . . .' 'It was the king's great happiness that he never had it in his power to serve him till it fell to be in his power, and, indeed, till he had nothing else in his power to do' (*Rebellion*, xvi. 100, 115). On the other hand, Price represents Monck as first conceiving the idea of a restoration in July 1659, and covertly avowing his intention before he entered England (Price, ed. Maseres, pp. 721, 746). As early as November 1659 Monck told Clarges that he intended to readmit the 'secluded members,' and every politician knew that this meant the restoration of the monarchy (Baker, p. 688). His conduct when he declared against the army in October 1659, the foresight with which he provided for every possibility, and the decision with which he acted, all render it difficult to suppose that he had no clear conception of his ultimate object.

Much of Monck's success was due to his judicious selection of his instruments. In dealing with the republicans he had made Gumble his mouthpiece, Sharpe was his agent with the presbyterians, and Clarges with the officers. To negotiate with royalists a new personage was required, and for that purpose he had made choice of his relative William Morice [q. v.], one of the secluded members, whom he summoned from Devonshire and made governor of Plymouth (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xvi. 162; Baker, p. 712). Through Morice he arranged an interview with Sir John Grenville (19 March), and at last received from his hands the letter the king had sent him in the previous summer. 'My heart,' he told Grenville, 'was ever faithful to the king, but I was never able to do him service till the present time.' He refused to give Grenville a letter for the king, but made him commit his instructions to memory, and despatched him at once to Brussels. Monck's recommendations were that the king should remove at once to Breda, and thence offer a general pardon and indemnity, guarantee all sales of land effected by the late authorities, and promise religious toleration. In the Declaration of Breda (4 April) the king practically

adopted Monck's suggestions, but by Hyde's advice referred to the ultimate decision of parliament the interpretation and execution of his general promises. With the declaration, Charles sent Monck a commission as captain-general, authority to appoint a secretary of state, and letters for the city, the council of state, and the parliament (Price, pp. 783–91; Clarendon, xvi. 166–74). Monck silently laid them aside until the meeting of parliament. His negotiation with the king meant, as Charles told Grenville, 'the king's restoration without conditions.' Monck's apology for thus anticipating the action of parliament lay in the belief that he could not guarantee the peace of the nation during the time that a treaty would require (Burnet, *Own Time*, i. 161, ed. 1833). Parliament met on 25 April, and the next day Monck was solemnly thanked by both houses. The king's letters were presented on 1 May, and the restoration of the monarchy was voted the same day.

On 25 May the king landed at Dover. Monck met him on the shore with expressions of humility and devotion. Charles 'embraced and kissed him' (cf. Gumble, p. 383). Next day at Canterbury Monck was knighted, invested with the order of the Garter and made master of the horse (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. 447). On 7 July he was raised to the peerage by the titles Baron Monck of Potheridge, Beauchamp, and Teyes, Earl of Torrington, and Duke of Albemarle, granted a pension of 700*l.* a year, and given the estate of New Hall in Essex. The selection of these titles was an implicit admission of the claims set forth in the pedigree which his panegyrists had lately published, representing him as descended from Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, and from Arthur Plantagenet, a natural son of Edward IV (*Complete Peerage*, by G. E. C., i. 58). But his paramount merit was that set forth in Sir Richard Fanshawe's Latin preamble to his patent, whose recital of his services closes with the words, 'hæc omnia, prudentia ac felicitate summa, *victor sine sanguine*, perfecit' (Peck, *Desiderata Curiosa*, ii. 514). For the moment the king's obligations made Monck's influence enormous, but he used it with moderation. He presented Charles with a list of about seventy persons recommended for office, but greatly to the king's relief explained that it was a mere formality. Of his kinsmen, Morice became secretary of state, Nicholas Monck bishop of Hereford, and Clarges was knighted and made commissary-general of the musters. He never wearied of advancing the interests of Grenville and his family, and Ashley Cooper owed to Monck's special recommendation his immediate admission to the privy council (Clarendon, *Continuation*, § 13; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5, p. 436).

Monck's influence was naturally greatest in military affairs. His position as captain-general was confirmed by a patent for life (3 Aug. 1660). While the rest of the army was disbanded, his own regiment of foot was continued as the king's guards, and a large part of his horse regiment was re-enlisted in the horse guards. Their necessity had been shown by Venner's insurrection (7 Jan. 1661).

In purely political questions Monck's influence was far less powerful. His views as to the details of the restoration settlement are contained in a paper sent to the king about 9 May 1660 (Lister, *Life of Clarendon*, iii. 500). He proposed that five persons only should be excepted from the Act of Oblivion; that the sales of church lands and crown lands by the late authorities should be confirmed as leases for a term of years; and that those who had bought lands belonging to private persons should have the usufruct of them until the purchase-money was repaid. The solution which the royalist zeal of the convention preferred was far more sweeping. Monck himself sat among the judges of the regicides, but cannot fairly be blamed. He was not, like some of his colleagues, partly responsible for the policy which prepared the way for the king's execution; he had endeavoured to limit the number of victims, and he faithfully observed his personal pledges to Heselrige and others, whose lives he had promised to save (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 212).

In ecclesiastical matters also the policy adopted was not that which he advocated. All the evidence tends to prove that Monck was at heart a moderate presbyterian, just as his wife was a violent one. 'Moderate, not rigid, presbyterian government, with a sufficient liberty for consciences truly tender,' was his definition of the settlement he desired the 'secluded members' to establish. It was with great difficulty that Price induced him to promise not to engage himself against bishops (*Old Parliamentary History*, xxii. 142; Price, p. 774; Wodrow, *Church History*, ed. 1828, i. 5–19). The compromise Monck proposed to the king was that an assembly of divines should be called to settle, in conjunction with parliament, the future government of the church. As an advocate of comprehension he was present at the Worcester House conference (22 Oct. 1660), and two years later intervened in sup-

port of the attempt to suspend the enforcement of the Act of Uniformity (Clarendon, *Continuation*, §§ 335–8; Pepys, *Diary*, 3 Sept. 1662).

In the settlement of Scotland Monck's advice naturally had considerable weight. He appears, however, to have been opposed to the withdrawal of the English garrisons and to the destruction of the forts erected there during the English conquest (Wodrow, *Church History*, ed. R. Burns, 1827, i. 44). But he had promised the Scots nobility before going into England that 'he would befriend them in all their just liberties,' and this was one of the points they had most at heart. To the Scottish clergy, with whose leaders he had been in communication through James Sharpe, he was pledged for the maintenance of presbyterianism, and therefore opposed the immediate introduction of episcopacy (Clarendon, *Continuation*, § 105). He had recommended Sharpe to Hyde and to the king as likely to prove useful in the settlement of church matters (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 741). Clarendon also attributes Glencairne's employment to Monck's recommendation (*Continuation*, § 95). The part which Monck took in procuring Argyll's condemnation has been much controverted. One of the charges against Argyll was his active support of the English government of Scotland against the Scottish royalists, and when there was a difficulty about proving it Monck forwarded a selection from Argyll's letters to himself and other English governors. This fact, asserted by Baillie and Burnet, but denied by later writers, is now conclusively proved (Burnet, i. 225; Baillie, ed. Laing, iii. 465; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 617; for the controversy, see Guizot, *Monk*, ed. Wortley, p. 293). Burnet terms this an act of 'inexcusable baseness;' on the other hand, the letters were not of the private nature which he asserts, but a part of the official correspondence of the English government in Scotland which had, according to custom, remained in Monck's possession (*Own Time*, i. 225).

At the Restoration Monck had been appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, but was unwilling either to quit England or to resign his post. His Irish estate, according to Clarendon, amounted to 4,000*l.* a year, 'which he thought he could best preserve in the supreme government, though he was willing to have it believed in the city and the army that he retained it only for the good of the adventurers, and that the soldiers might be justly dealt with for their arrears' (*Continuation*, § 124). In the Act of Settlement provisos were inserted in favour of Monck's rights, and his influence was undoubtedly used on behalf of the English colony. At first the king appointed Lord Roberts to act as Monck's deputy, but as that arrangement proved unsatisfactory three lords justices were appointed instead (December 1660). The death of one of these caused a new difficulty, which Monck solved by resigning his commission and begging the king to make Ormonde lord-lieutenant (November 1661; *ib.* §§ 198, 234).

Monck's part in the foreign policy pursued during the early years of the reign is obscure. Burnet, on the doubtful authority of Sir Robert Southwell, attributes to him the suggestion of the Portuguese match. It is clear that Monck was a strong supporter of the scheme, if not actually its originator (*Own Time*, i. 300; Kennett, *Register*, p. 394; Carte, *Ormonde*, iv. 102). Burnet represents him as the chief adviser of the sale of Dunkirk, but, according to the letters of d'Estrades, Clarendon told him that Monck was one of its chief opponents. Nevertheless, his position as lord-general naturally led to his appointment as one of the commissioners to arrange the details of the sale (*Own Time*, i. 312; *Clarendon State Papers*, iii. Appendix, p. xxv; Lansdowne, *Works*, 1732, i. 459). Public opinion regarded Monck as one of the instigators of the Dutch war. 'Some,' says Gumble, 'did report him the chief councillor, but they are mistaken, for he scarce declared himself in it till the parliament had voted to adhere with their lives and fortunes' (p. 410). Foreign observers, however, shared the popular view, and the Dutch ambassador reported to his masters a conversation in which Monck announced that at any cost England must have her proper share in the trade of the world (Pontalis, *Jean de Witt*, i. 325; Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, i. 278). Throughout the war, whether Monck was at home or at sea, the burden of its management rested largely on his shoulders. When the Duke of York took command of the fleet he deputed his authority as lord high admiral to Monck instead of entrusting it to commissioners (22 March 1665: *Memoirs of Naval Affairs*, 1729, p. 124). 'It is a thing that do cheer my heart,' wrote Pepys; 'for the other would have vexed us with attendance, and never done the business' (*Diary*, 17 March 1665). All through the plague-year Monck remained in London, executing the duties of his office, maintaining order in the city, and, with the assistance of William Craven, earl of Craven (1606–1697) [q. v.], superintending the measures taken to check the plague. His example and his presence were of the greatest value (Clarendon, *Con-*

tinuation, §§ 662; GUMBLE, *Life of Monk*, p. 419).

In November 1665 the king decided to employ Monck at sea. At first he hesitated to accept, on the ground that he was more necessary in London, 'as he thought he had done the king better service by staying in London than he could have done in any other place' (CLARENDON). Finally he consented, but begged that his acceptance might remain a secret for the present; 'for if his wife should come to know it, before he had by degrees prepared her for it, she would break out into such passions as would be very uneasy to him.' Her 'cursed words' when she did learn it are recorded by Pepys (*Diary*, 9 Dec. 1665).

With Rupert as his colleague in command Monck put to sea on 23 April 1666. Rupert with twenty ships was detached in May to prevent the junction of the French squadron with the Dutch. This resolution was taken, according to Sir William Coventry, 'with the full consent and advice' of Monck (*ib.* 24 June 1666; CLARENDON, *Continuation*, § 868). During Rupert's absence the Dutch fleet appeared off the North Foreland (1 June), and though Monck had but fifty-four ships to their eighty he at once attacked. The English fleet had the weather gauge, but could not use their lower deck guns. Monck's tactics have been highly praised by a modern critic, but when the day closed the English fleet, especially the white squadron, had lost heavily (MAHAN, *The Influence of Sea Power upon History*, p. 121). The Swiftsure, which carried the flag of Vice-admiral Sir William Berkeley, had been taken, and Rear-admiral Sir John Harman's ship, the Henry, completely disabled. The next day the battle was renewed, the Dutch, according to English accounts, receiving a reinforcement of sixteen ships. By night the English fleet, reduced to thirty-four fighting ships, was in full retreat. On the third day the retreat continued. 'My Lord-general's conduct,' wrote Sir Thomas Clifford, 'was here well seen to be very good, for he chose out sixteen of the greatest ships of these thirty-four to be a bulwark to the rest, and to bring up the rear in a breast, and so shoved on the others in a line before him, and in this way we maintained an orderly and good retreat all Sunday' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665–6, p. xx). At three in the afternoon Prince Rupert's squadron was sighted, but the junction of the two fleets was attended by the loss of the Royal Prince, Sir George Ayscue's flagship, which struck on the Galloper Sands, and was burnt by the Dutch. Monck's own ship, the Royal Charles, also grounded, but was got off, and his evident determination to blow her up rather than surrender greatly alarmed the gentlemen volunteers on board (GUMBLE, p. 436; *Works of Sheffield, Duke of Buckingham*, ii. 6). On the fourth day the English fleet again attacked and was worsted, but the Dutch were in no condition to keep the seas, and both navies returned to their ports to refit. The lowest estimate of the English loss was eight hundred killed and fifteen hundred wounded. The Dutch claimed to have taken twenty-three men of war and lost but four.

Monck's conduct in engaging at once instead of waiting for Rupert to join him was severely criticised. It was said that his success in beating the Dutch in the earlier war had made him over-confident and foolhardy (EVELYN, *Diary*, 6 June; PEPYS, *Diary*, 4 July). On the other hand Monck had good reason to believe that Rupert would have joined him before the fleet was shattered by two days' hard fighting. He also complained bitterly of the conduct of his captains. 'I assure you,' he wrote to Coventry, 'I never fought with worse officers than now in my life, for not above twenty of them behaved like men' (PEPYS, *Correspondence*, ed. Smith, i. 110). The sailors, however, never fought better (cf. TEMPLE, *Works*, ed. 1754, i. 144).

Monck and Rupert put to sea again on 17 July, and on the 25th and 26th engaged the Dutch. The jealousy which existed between Tromp and De Ruyter facilitated victory for the English. The Dutch lost two ships only, but three admirals and a great number of men, and were driven to take shelter in their ports (*Life of Cornelius Tromp*, pp. 374–89; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665–6, p. 579). A fortnight later (8, 9 Aug.) a detached squadron of small ships from the English fleet landed one thousand men on the islands of Vlie and Schelling, and burnt 160 Dutch merchantmen in harbour, whose cargoes were valued at a million sterling.

Monck was summoned from sea by the news of the great fire of London. He was back by 8 Sept., and his influence in the city was of the greatest use in restoring order (PEPYS, *Diary*, 8 Sept.) He could not be spared to resume his command of the fleet during 1666, and for 1667 the government, at its wits' end for money, took the fatal resolution of laying up the great ships in harbour. The lighter ships were to be sent out to prey on Dutch commerce, and the English coast was to be protected by fortifications at Sheerness, Portsmouth, and Harwich. Sir William Coventry was credited with the suggestion, but the council in general shares the blame of its adoption, and popular rumour represented Monck as un-

successfully opposing it (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, pp. xxiv, xxvii; Pepys, *Diary*, 14 June 1667). When the Dutch fleet appeared in the Thames, he was, as usual, despatched to the point of danger (cf. Marvell, *Last Instructions to a Painter*, l. 510). By sinking ships and raising batteries he endeavoured to protect the men-of-war laid up at Chatham, and wrote hopefully that he had made them safe (Pepys, *Diary*, 12 June, 20 Oct. 1667). But the negligence with which his orders were executed rendered all his exertions fruitless, for on 12 June the Dutch broke the chain across the Medway, burnt eight great ships, and captured Monck's old flagship, the Royal Charles. The narrative which Monck laid before the House of Commons proved that he did all a commander so badly seconded could do, and the house thanked him for his eminent merit in the late war (*Commons' Journals*, ix. 6, 11). 'The blockhead Albemarle,' comments Pepys, 'hath strange luck to be loved, though he be the heaviest man in the world, but stout and honest to his country' (*Diary*, 23 Oct. 1667).

This was Monck's last public service. He had been appointed first lord of the treasury when it was put into commission (24 May 1667); but he took little part in the business of the board. When Clarendon fell into disgrace, Monck at first tried to reconcile him with the king, but finally used his influence in parliament against him (Clarendon, *Continuation*, §§ 1136, 1177). Towards the end of 1668 his increasing infirmities obliged him to retire permanently to New Hall. Ever since his recovery from a dangerous fever (August 1661) he had been liable to asthma, and to swellings which finally developed into dropsy. He was suffering from these complaints when he entertained Cosmo III of Tuscany (12 June 1669), grew rapidly worse in the following December, and died on the morning of 3 Jan. 1670. He died, wrote an eye-witness, 'like a Roman general and soldier, standing almost up in his chair, his chamber like a tent open, and all his officers about him' (*Monckton Papers*, ed. Peacock, 1885, p. 94).

His old friend, Seth Ward, who was with him in his last moments, preached his funeral sermon ('The Christian's Victory over Death,' 4to, 1670). The grateful king took the charge of funeral and monument out of Christopher Monck's hands, and announced that he would bear the cost of both himself. Monck's funeral was consequently long delayed. 'It is almost three months,' wrote Marvell on 21 March, 'and he yet lies in the dark unburied, and no talk of him' (*Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 317). The funeral, celebrated with great pomp, took place in Westminster Abbey on 30 April 1670 (Sandford, *The Order used at the Solemn Interment of George, Duke of Albemarle*, fol. 1670; Mackinnon, i. 132). The monument Charles never erected, but one was at last put up in 1720, in pursuance of the will of Christopher, second duke of Albemarle. Monck's effigy, dressed in armour, was long one of the sights of the abbey, and the contributions of the curious were usually collected in his cap. The effigy is still preserved, but no longer shown to visitors (Stanley, *Memorials of Westminster*, ed. 1868, pp. 228, 343; Dart, *Westmonasterium*, i. 153).

A portrait of Monck, by Walker, is in the possession of the Earl of Sandwich, and one by Lely is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich; a third, by an unknown painter, was No. 815 in the National Portrait Exhibition of 1866. The Sutherland Collection in the Bodleian Library contains about twenty engraved portraits.

Monck's appearance is thus described by Gumble: 'He was of a very comely personage, his countenance very manly and majestic, the whole fabric of his body very strong.' A French traveller who saw him in 1663 is more explicit: 'Il est petit et gros; mais il a la physionomie de l'esprit le plus solide, et de la conscience la plus tranquille du monde, et avec cela une froideur sans affectation, et sans orgueil, ni dédain; il a enfin tout l'air d'un homme fort moderé et fort prudent' (*Voyages de B. de Monconys*, ed. 1695, II. ii. 167). An Italian, writing of six years later, describes him as 'of the middle size, of a stout and square-built make, of a complexion partly sanguine and partly phlegmatic, as indeed is generally the case with the English; his face is fair, but somewhat wrinkled with age; his hair is grey, and his features not particularly fine or noble' (Magalotti, *Travels of the Grand Duke Cosmo III*, 1821, p. 469). Of Monck's habits Gumble gives a minute account (pp. 465–75). He was very temperate, and before his sickness 'was never known to desire meat or drink till called to it, which was but once a day, and seldom drank but at his meals.' But if occasion arose he could drink deep, and when some young lords forced him to take part in a drinking bout, he saw them all under the table, and withdrew sober to the privy council (Jusserand, *A French Ambassador at the Court of Charles II*, 1892, p. 96). Throughout he retained much of the puritan in his manners, was 'never heard to swear an oath,' and never gambled till his physicians advised it as a distraction. In religion Monck was

careful in all observances, at heart 'inclined much to the rigidest points of predestination,' and he sometimes inserted religious reflections in his despatches. His courage, which was always conspicuous, was 'a settled habit of mind,' and 'as great in suffering as in doing.' But the virtue which his biographer praises as 'paramount in him and mistress of all the rest' was his prudence, including under that term the practical dexterity with which he made use of all men and all means to bring about the Restoration. The perjuries which it cost him to effect it never troubled his conscience. He regarded them as legitimate stratagems sanctified by the end in view. His natural reserve had made dissimulation easy to him, and his character for honesty and simplicity made him readily believed.

Monck was an indefatigable official, rising early, sleeping little, and despatching an enormous amount of business. He had very little education, spelt badly, and expressed himself awkwardly, and often tautologically, but his letters are always clear and to the point. As a general he was remarkable for his care of his men, and for a knowledge of military science rare among the self-taught commanders of the Commonwealth. He occupies a place in Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors' by virtue of 'Observations upon Military and Political Affairs,' written when he was a prisoner in the Tower, and published by John Heath in 1671. A portrait of Monck by B. Walker belongs to the Earl of Sandwich; another, by an unknown hand, to J. B. Monck, esq.; another was painted by Dr. Logan, an engraving of which and two others are in the possession of James Falconer, esq.

Anne, duchess of Albemarle, was the daughter of John Clarges, a farrier in the Savoy, by his wife, Anne Leaver. She married, on 28 Feb. 1632–3, Thomas Radford, also a farrier, and afterwards a servant to Prince Charles, 'from whom she was separated in 1649, but of whose death before her second marriage no evidence appears to have been obtained.' Her remarriage to Monck took place on 23 Jan. 1652–3 at St. George's, Southwark (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 171). Aubrey asserts that she was Monck's seamstress when he was prisoner in the Tower, and hints that she was also his mistress. A letter written in September 1653, mentioning the marriage, describes her character in the harshest terms, but these scandalous stories contain inaccuracies which destroy their credit (*Letters from the Bodleian*, ii. 452; Thurloe, i. 470). By her Monck had two sons: first, Christopher, born in 1653, second duke of Albemarle [q. v.]; secondly, George, who died an infant, and was buried in the chapel at Dalkeith House (Skinner, p. 70).

In 1659 all Mrs. Monck's influence with her husband was exercised on behalf of the restoration of the monarchy. Price dwells on the freedom she was wont to use in her evening conversations with the general after his day's work was over. At night too he was sometimes 'quickened with a curtain lecture of damnation—a text that his lady often preached upon to him' (Price, ed. Maseres, pp. 712, 716). This zeal gained her the praise of Hyde's correspondents, who speak of her as 'an extreme good woman,' and 'a happy instrument in this glorious work' (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 739, 741, 749). After the Restoration her defects became more obvious, and Clarendon terms her 'a woman of the lowest extraction, the least wit, and less beauty;' 'nihil muliebre præter corpus gerens' (*Rebellion*, xvi. 98). To Pepys she seemed 'a plain, homely dowdy,' and he complains that when he dined at the duke's he found him with 'dirty dishes, and a nasty wife at table and bad meat' (*Diary*, 4 April 1667). Her worst fault, however, was avarice, and she was commonly accused of selling offices in her husband's department, and of even worse methods of extortion (*ib.* 22 June 1660; 16 May 1667). She died on 29 Jan. 1670, said to be aged 54, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 28 Feb. (Chester, p. 171).

[Of separately published lives of Monck the most important is The Life of General Monck, Duke of Albemarle, with Remarks upon his Actions, by Thomas Gumble, D.D., 8vo, 1671. Gumble was Monck's chaplain during 1659 and part of 1660, and derived much of his information from Monck and his officers. The Life by Thomas Skinner is for the most part a mere compilation, though Skinner was promised the use of original papers by Lord Bath and the second Duke of Albemarle (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. i. 377, 8th ser. iv. 421). It was first published in 1723 by William Webster, curate of St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, London, who added a preface containing some original documents. Of modern lives the most important is that by Guizot, originally published in 1837. Of this there are two translations, the first, published in 1838, with valuable annotations by J. Stuart Wortley, the second, published in 1851, by A. R. Scoble, from Guizot's revised edition of his work (1850), with an appendix of diplomatic correspondence. A life, by Julian Corbett, 1889, is included in the series of English Men of Action. Lives of Monck are also in Winstanley's Worthies, 1684; Biographia Britannica, v. 3134; Campbell's British Admirals, 1744; Prince's Worthies of Devon, 1701. A pedigree is given in the Visitations of Devon, ed. by Colby. In 1660 a pamphlet was printed, entitled The Pedigree and Descent

of his Excellency, General George Monk, setting forth how he is descended from King Edward III, by a Branch and Slip of the White Rose, the House of York; and likewise his Extraction from Richard, King of the Romans.

For particular portions of Monck's career the following are the chief authorities: 1. For his service in Ireland: Carte's Life of Ormonde; Carte's MSS. in the Bodleian Library; Gilbert's Aphorismical Discovery of Treasonable Faction. 2. For his services at sea: Granville Penn's Memorials of Sir William Penn, 1833; J. B. Deane's Life of Richard Deane; The Life of Cornelius Van Tromp, translated 1697; the parliamentary newspapers for 1653, and the Calendar of Domestic State Papers. 3. For his government of Scotland: The Thurloe State Papers, 1742; the manuscripts of Sir William Clarke in the library of Worcester College, Oxford; Mackinnon's Hist. of the Coldstream Guards, 1833; Masson's Life of Milton, vol. v. 4. For the Restoration: The Mystery and Method of his Majesty's happy Restoration, by John Price, one of Monk's chaplains, 8vo, 1680; reprinted by Maseres in Select Tracts relating to the Civil Wars in England, 1815; The Continuation of Sir Richard Baker's Chronicle of the Kings of England, by Edward Phillips, printed in the edition of 1661 and subsequent editions, in what relates to Monck is based on the papers of his brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Clarges; the papers of Monck's secretary, Sir William Clarke, throw much light on the history of this part of Monck's life; some of them are in the library of Worcester College, Oxford, others in the possession of F. Leyborne Popham, esq., of Littlecote; Ludlow's Memoirs, 1698; the Clarendon State Papers, vol. iii.; Guizot's Hist. of Richard Cromwell and the Restoration of Charles II, translated by A. R. Scoble, 1856. Letters and declarations by Monck during this period, reprinted from contemporary pamphlets, are to be found in the Old Parliamentary History. Shortly after the Restoration A Collection of Letters and Declarations, &c., sent by General Monk, 4to, 1660, was published, which was reprinted in 1714 in 8vo. This was meant to expose his perfidy, and his protestations in favour of a republic were all printed in italics. It contained a letter to the king on 30 Dec. 1659, which is a forgery. 5. For the post-Restoration period of Monck's life: Burnet's Hist. of his own Time; the Continuation of Clarendon's Life, and the Diary of Samuel Pepys. A Vindication of General Monck from some Calumnies of Dr. Burnet and some Mistakes of Dr. Echard, in relation to the sale of Dunkirk and the Portuguese match, was published by George Granville. It called forth an answer, to which Granville replied in A Letter to the Author of Reflections Historical and Political, occasioned by a Treatise in Vindication of General Monk. Both are reprinted in the Genuine Works of Lord Lansdowne, 2 vols. 1736. On Monck's death the university of Oxford published a collection of Latin verses, Epicedia Universitatis Oxoniensis in Obitum Georgii ducis Albemarliæ, fol., 1670; and Cambridge added Musarum Cantabrigiensium Threnodia, 1670, 4to. Payne Fisher wrote an Elogium Sepulchrale, and Thomas Flatman a Pindarique Ode. Robert Wild, Iter Boreale, 1660, 4to, celebrates Monck's march from Scotland, and Dryden's Annus Mirabilis, 1667, his four days' sea-fight.] C. H. F.

MONCK, MARY (*d.* 1715), poetess, was the second daughter of Robert Molesworth, first viscount Molesworth [q. v.], by Letitia, third daughter of Richard, lord Colooney, and sister of Richard, earl of Bellamont. She became the first wife of George Monck of St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, and died at Bath in 1715.

By her own application she acquired a knowledge of the Latin, Italian, and Spanish languages, and read much English literature. Some poems by her appeared shortly after her death under the title of 'Marinda. Poems and Translations upon several occasions,' London, 1716, 8vo. A long and fulsome dedication to Carolina, princess of Wales, was prefixed by her father, Lord Molesworth. On her deathbed she wrote some very affecting verses to her husband, which are not included in her works, but which were printed in Barber's collection of 'Poems by Eminent Ladies' (London, 1755, 12mo), ii. 195.

[Ballard's Memoirs of Ladies, 1775, p. 288; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iii. 201; Hist. Reg. 1726, Chronology, p. 31; Jacob's Lives of the Poets, 1720, ii. 106; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland (Archdall), iii. 138, 140 *n.*; Ware's Writers of Ireland (Harris), p. 287.] T. C.

MONCK or MONK, NICHOLAS (1610–1661), provost of Eton and bishop of Hereford, was the third son of Sir Thomas Monck, knt., of Potheridge, Devonshire, and younger brother to George [q. v.], the famous general. He was born at Potheridge in 1610, and in 1629 matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. 3 March 1630-1, and M.A. 30 Oct. 1633. Instead of entering the army like his brothers, he took holy orders. The small living of Plymtree in Devonshire, which he obtained after 1646 through his marriage in 1642 with the daughter of the then rector, whose family had the presentation, was confirmed to him by General Monck's influence with Cromwell; but his sympathies certainly leaned to the royalist side, and he was in 1653 presented by his kinsman, Sir John Grenville [q. v.], to the valuable living of Kilhampton, Cornwall, worth about 260*l.* a year. After Cromwell's death Grenville sent 'the honest clergyman' up to London, where he received through George Monck's brother-in-law, Thomas Clarges [q. v.], instructions to

go to Scotland and ascertain his brother's intentions. Nicholas therefore sailed for Edinburgh (August 1659) on the ostensible errand of arranging a marriage for one of his daughters. He found the general engaged with a council of officers, but confided his mission to the general's chaplain, John Price, who was in the confidence of the royalist party. From Price Monck received every encouragement. The next day the brothers met, and various accounts are given of their interview, but all agree that the general refused to commit himself as to his future conduct (cf. KENNETT, iii. 215–16, and art. MONCK, GEORGE).

After the Restoration Nicholas was made provost of Eton on the recommendation of Grenville. There was no pretence of election on the part of the fellows, who, much incensed by Charles's arbitrary proceeding, refused to make an entry of the appointment in the college register. A copy of the royal letter, dated 7 July 1660, nominating Monck is extant in the Eton Library. Most of the puritan fellows resigned or were ejected, and new regulations were drawn up by the new provost and fellows, the former's stipend being fixed at 500*l.* a year, besides 'wood, capons, 20 dozen of candles, and 20 loads of hay.' On 1 Aug. 1660 Nicholas was created D.D. at Oxford *per litt. reg.*, and on 1 Dec. he was appointed bishop of Hereford, a see which had been vacant fourteen years. He was to hold his provostship in addition for two years. Consecrated on 6 Jan. 1660–1 in Westminster Abbey by the Archbishop of York, he lived to enjoy his new dignity only for eleven months. He died on 17 Dec. 1661, aged 51, at his lodgings in Old Palace Yard, and was buried on the 20th in Westminster Abbey, his brother George attending the funeral as chief mourner.

By his wife Susannah, daughter of Thomas Payne, rector of Plymtree, Devonshire, and widow of Christopher Trosse, whom he married in 1642, Nicholas had two daughters, Mary, married to Arthur Fairwell of Westminster, and Elizabeth, married to Curwen Rawlinson of Carke Hall, Cartmell, Lancashire. A son Nicholas died young. On the daughter Elizabeth's monument, put up by her son Christopher Rawlinson at St. Mary's Church, Cartmell, Nicholas is described as 'a great assistant in the Restoration to his brother.' In 1723 Christopher Rawlinson erected a pyramidical monument of black and white marble to the bishop in St. Edmund's Chapel, Westminster Abbey. Upon it is an elaborate Latin inscription.

A portrait of Monck in the print of the Rawlinson family of Carke Hall, Lancashire, is mentioned by Bromley.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. iv. 815; Wood's Fasti, i. 454, 469, ii. 236; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 306; Clarendon's History, Clar. Press edit., 1826, vii. 383; Price's Mystery and Method of his Majesty's Happy Restoration, London, 1680, p. 5 &c.; Maxwell Lyte's Hist. of Eton College, p. 240; Chester's Register of Westminster Abbey, p. 155; information supplied by Mrs. Frances Troup, Rockbeare House, near Exeter, Devonshire.] E. T. S.

MONCKTON, MARY, afterwards COUNTESS OF CORK AND ORRERY (1746–1840), born on 21 May 1746, was the youngest child and only surviving daughter of John Monckton, first viscount Galway (1695–1751), by his second wife, Jane, fourth daughter of Henry Warner Westenra, esq., of Rathleagh, Queen's County, Ireland. From an early age she interested herself in literature and learning, and as a young woman became known as a 'blue-stocking.' During the whole of her long life she was renowned for her vivacity, sparkling wit, and great conversational powers. While young she made her mother's house in Charles Street, Berkeley Square, London, the rendezvous of persons of genius and talent. Dr. Johnson was often her guest, and Boswell describes her in 1781 as 'the lively Miss Monckton who used to have the finest *bit of blue*' at her house. 'Her vivacity,' he goes on, 'enchanted the sage, and they used to talk together with all imaginable ease.' On one occasion when Johnson denied that Sterne's writings were pathetic, Miss Monckton declared that they certainly affected her. 'That is,' said Johnson, 'because, dearest, you're a dunce.' When she reminded him of this some time afterwards, Johnson said, 'Madam, if I had thought so I certainly should not have said it' (BOSWELL, *Life*, ed. Hill, iv. 108, passim). After Johnson became too ill to go into society Miss Monckton visited him at his house. Hannah More, writing to her sister in April 1784, says: 'Did I tell you I went to see Dr. Johnson? Miss Monckton carried me, and we paid him a very long visit.' Frances Burney describes Miss Monckton in 1782 as 'one of those who stand foremost in collecting all extraordinary or curious people to her London conversaziones, which like those of Mrs. Vesey mix the rank and the literature, and exclude all besides. . . . She is between thirty and forty, very short, very fat, but handsome, splendidly and fantastically dressed, rouged not unbecomingly, yet evidently and palpably desirous of gaining notice and admiration. She has an easy levity in her air, manner, voice, and discourse.' According to Miss Burney the guests at Miss Monckton's parties were not announced, and the hostess received them seated.

They were never allowed to sit in a circle, since such an arrangement impeded conversation, which was as a rule the only amusement (*Diary of Mme. d'Arblay*, ii. 179, passim). Miss Monckton, like Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.], deprecated card-playing at private parties. Among her guests when Miss Burney knew her were, besides Johnson, Burke, Reynolds, Sheridan (then only regarded as the beautiful Miss Linley's 'drag of a husband'), Horace Walpole, Mrs. Thrale, and Mrs. Siddons, who was Miss Monckton's intimate friend.

In June 1786 Miss Monckton married Edmund Boyle, seventh earl of Cork and Orrery, who died in 1798. She was his second wife. There were no children of the marriage.

As Lady Cork her passion for entertaining persons of note increased. Lady Charleville, writing to Mrs. Opie in 1809, says: 'Lady Cork's activity in pursuit of amusement is a pleasant proof of vivacity and spirit surviving youth' (Brightwell, *Memorials of Mrs. Opie*, p. 139). In her journal for 1811 Miss Mary Berry [q. v.] describes one party as 'curious,' and another as 'a great assembly. The prince was there and all the world.' Mrs. Opie, whose friendship with Lady Cork was of long standing, mentions a reception at Lady Cork's at which she was present in 1814, when General Blücher was expected, but did not come (*ib.* p. 101). Mrs. Opie gives also an amusing account of Lady Cork's patronage of James Hogg [q. v.], the Ettrick shepherd (*ib.* pp. 349–52). The advance of age did not diminish Lady Cork's love of society. C. R. Leslie, writing in 1834, says: 'Lady Cork is very old, infirm, and diminutive . . . her features are delicate and her skin fair, and notwithstanding her great age she is very animated. . . . The old lady, who was a lion hunter in her youth, is as much one now as ever' (*Autobiography*, i. 136, 243). To her dinners and receptions in her last years came, among others, the prince regent, Canning, Castlereagh, Lord Byron, Sir Walter Scott, Sheridan, Lord John Russell, Sir Robert Peel, Theodore Hook, Samuel Rogers, and Sydney Smith. Her bias was whig, but ability and distinction insured a welcome to members of all parties.

Of her many peculiarities and eccentricities in her old age numerous anecdotes are told. It is said that she suffered from kleptomania, and that when she dined out her host would leave a pewter fork or spoon in the hall for her to carry off in her muff. On one occasion when leaving a breakfast party, she coolly took a friend's carriage without permission, and kept it out the whole afternoon. On meeting the owner Lady Cork merely complained that the high steps of the carriage did not suit her short legs. Her memory was extraordinary. One evening, when past eighty, she recited, at a friend's house, half a book of Pope's 'Iliad' while waiting for her carriage. Until a few days before her death she rose at six in the morning, and dined out when she had not company at home. When out of London she spent much time at Fineshade Abbey, Northamptonshire, with her brother, Colonel the Hon. John Monckton. She died in London at her house in New Burlington Street on 30 May 1840, at the age of ninety-four, and was buried at Brewood, Staffordshire. In the church is a tablet to her memory.

Lord Beaconsfield knew Lady Cork well, and is said to have described her accurately as 'Lady Bellair' in 'Henrietta Temple,' and it is thought that Dickens drew on her for some of the features of 'Mrs. Leo Hunter' in 'Pickwick.'

In 1779 Miss Monckton sat to Sir Joshua Reynolds (Leslie, *Life of Reynolds*, ii. 278). The portrait, a full-length seated, is in the possession of Mr. Edward P. Monckton of Fineshade Abbey, Northamptonshire. It is a very fine picture, and was engraved in mezzotint by John Jacobé in 1779. A painting by H. P. Briggs, R.A., a three-quarter length, seated, is in the possession of Viscount Galway of Serlby Hall, Nottinghamshire. Miss Anna Maria Monckton of Somerford, a niece of Lady Cork, made a sketch of her which still exists, and there is written beneath it,

> Look at me,
> I'm 93,
> And all my faculties I keep;
> Eat, drink, and laugh, and soundly sleep.

[A Genealogical Hist. of the Family of Monckton by David Henry Monckton, M.D., pp. 135, 136, 139–47; Annual Register, 1840, p. 166; Bentley's Miscellany, xix. 293; information supplied by Mr. Edward P. Monckton.] E. L.

MONCKTON, Sir PHILIP (1620?–1679), royalist, was son of Sir Francis Monckton, knight, by Margaret, daughter of Thomas Savile of Northgate Head, Wakefield. Both his father, who was knighted by Charles I on 25 June 1642, and his grandfather, Sir Philip Monckton of Cavil Hall, near Howden in Yorkshire, adopted the cause of Charles I, and were fined by the parliament as delinquents (*Calendar of Compounders*, p. 1074). Philip Monckton the younger was captain of Sir Thomas Metham's regiment of foot when the king attacked Hull in July 1642, distinguished himself at the battle of Atherton Moor, and in Newcastle's campaign against the Scots in the spring of 1644. He

had a horse killed under him at Marston Moor, and three at Naseby, and was wounded at the battle of Rowton Heath. He was knighted at Newcastle, probably in 1644 (*Monckton Papers*, pp. 1–21). In the second civil war Monckton had (in the absence of Sir Marmaduke Langdale) the chief command of the Yorkshire cavaliers, which he shared with Major-general Gilbert Byron and Colonel Robert Portington. He was defeated by Colonel Edward Rossiter at Willoughby Field, on the borders of Nottinghamshire (5 July 1648), and taken prisoner (*ib.* pp. 22, 44; Zachary Grey, *Examination of Neal's Hist. of the Puritans*, iii. 24; Rushworth, vii. 1183). After five months' imprisonment in Lincoln Castle he was given a pass for the continent by Lord Fairfax (December 1648), and was allowed by parliament to compound for his estate on payment of 220*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* He returned to England about 1650, engaged in plots for Charles II, and in 1655 was for some months imprisoned in Lambeth House (*Cal. Clarendon Papers*, ii. 400, 440; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, p. 215; *Monckton Papers*, pp. 86, 100). Again, in August 1659, he concerted the surprise of York, and in January 1660, when the gates of York were opened to Lord Fairfax, Monckton claims that he was mainly instrumental in procuring the submission of the garrison (*ib.* pp. 24–42; Kennett, *Register*, p. 6). He greatly exaggerated his own services, and asserted in 1673 that he was 'more instrumental in his majesty's restoration than any man alive.' In a petition which he presented to Charles in 1667, he reminded the king of a promise made in 1653, that if it pleased God to restore him, Monckton should share with him (*Monckton Papers*, pp. 86, 102). All he received, however, was the post of controller of the excise and customs at Dunkirk (August 1661; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 78). On 3 Dec. 1673 he was granted the profits of the seigniory of Howdenshire belonging to the bishopric of Durham (*Monckton Papers*, p. 105). The meagreness of these rewards he attributed to the malign influence of Clarendon, who 'said he was mad and not fit for any employment.' Consequently he accused Clarendon of duplicity, and of favouring the king's enemies, and complained that he disregarded a dangerous nonconformist plot which Monckton's exertions had discovered (Lister, *Life of Clarendon*, iii. 532). He also threatened to accuse Lord Belasyse of betraying the king's adherents to Cromwell unless Belasyse [see Belasyse, John, Baron Belasyse, 1614–1689] did something for him (*Monckton Papers*, p. 100). It is not surprising that in July 1676 Monckton was committed to the Tower 'for writing into the country scandalous letters to defame the government and privy councillors' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. pt. vii. p. 128). Monckton was sheriff of Yorkshire in 1675, and was returned to parliament for Scarborough in November 1670. He also held various military appointments. On 16 July 1660 Monck commissioned him as captain in the foot regiment of Lord Belasyse; on 2 July 1666 he received a commission as lieutenant of Sir George Savile's troop of horse, and on 26 March 1668 he was given a company in Colonel John Russell's regiment of guards. His will, dated 7 Feb. 1678, was proved at York on 12 April 1679.

Monckton married Anne, daughter of Robert Eyre of High Low, Derbyshire. His grandson, John Monckton, was in 1727 created Viscount Galway in the peerage of Ireland. A portrait of Sir Philip and other relics are in the possession of the present Viscount Galway. The portrait was No. 770 in the Exhibition of National Portraits of 1866.

[The main authority for Monckton's life is his own memoir, printed, with letters and other documents, from the originals in the possession of Lord Galway, by Mr. Edward Peacock, for the Philobiblon Society in 1884. Part of this memoir is printed in the Annual Register, 1805, p. 883, and some extracts are in Kennett's Register, 1728, p. 6, and in Lister's Life of Clarendon, 1837, iii. 532–5; see Lansdowne MS. 988, f. 320. The defeat at Willoughby Field is the subject of a pamphlet, 'An important and true Relation of the great Victory obtained . . . by the conjoined Forces of Lincoln, Nottingham, &c., under the Command of Colonel Edward Rossiter,' 4to, 1648, reprinted in the Monckton Papers, App., and in the Life of Col. Hutchinson, ed. 1885, ii. 380.]

C. H. F.

MONCKTON, ROBERT (1726–1782), lieutenant-general, born on 24 June 1726, was second son of John Monckton of Cavil and Hodroyd in Yorkshire, who was created Viscount Galway in 1727. Lady Elizabeth, daughter of John Manners, second duke of Rutland, was his mother. Monckton received a commission in the 3rd (Earl of Dunmore's) regiment of guards in 1741, and on 17 May 1742 sailed with that regiment for Flanders to co-operate with the Dutch in the cause of Maria Theresa. He remained at Ghent until 1743, when the army advanced into Germany. At Dettingen he is stated to have served on the king's guard (note in manuscript order book at Fineshade Abbey, and Aikin, *Nova Scotia*, p. 391 *n.*) On 27 June 1744 he received a captain's commission in Cholmondeley's (34th) regiment of foot (*Mil. Entry Book*, vol. xviii., in Record Office). Through the cam-

paign of 1745 in Flanders he served with the Duke of Cumberland, was present at Fontenoy (11 May 1745), and on 19 May was appointed one of the aides-de-camp to Lord Dunmore, who had command of the foot. His regiment was recalled to aid in the suppression of the rebellion in Scotland in 1745, but Monckton remained in Flanders some months longer, and it is doubtful whether he took part in the war in the north. On 15 Feb. 1747 he became a major in the 34th, and on 28 Feb. 1751 lieutenant-colonel of the 47th, Lascelles's regiment of foot (*Ledger of Comm.* 1742–8, and *Mil. Entry Book*, vol. xxii. f. 181, in Record Office).

In November 1751 Monckton was elected M.P. for Pontefract on the death of his father. In 1752 he was sent to Nova Scotia, and was nominated a member of the council at Halifax on 28 Aug. 1753 (*Underwood Papers*; *Minutes of Council* in Record Office, p. 44). Soon afterwards he, with two hundred men, quelled an insurrection of the German settlers in the province at Lunenberg, and on 21 Aug. 1754 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Annapolis Royal, in the place of Charles Lawrence [q. v.], who became lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia (*Minutes of Council*; manuscript at Serlby Hall; *Mil. Entry Book*, vol. xxiii.)

Lawrence soon decided to attack the French, who occupied the isthmus connecting Nova Scotia with the mainland, and Monckton was sent to Shirley, the governor of Massachusetts, in order to raise two thousand auxiliaries. Meanwhile an attack on the French in Nova Scotia was included in the plan of campaign for 1755, which Braddock arrived from England to carry out (cf. Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe*; Bancroft, *Hist.*; Wilson, *Diary*, in Coll. Nova Scotia Hist. Soc. i. 119–40). On 22 May Monckton set sail from Boston with a force of about three hundred regular troops and fifteen hundred provincials. He reached Annapolis 25 May; on 1 June sailed up the Bay of Fundy, and, landing on the 2nd, opened fire (14 June) on the French fort of Beauséjour, which was garrisoned by 160 regulars and some three hundred Acadians. On the 16th the fort capitulated (Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe*, i. 249; Beatson, *Nav. and Mil. Memoirs*, vol. ii. App. p. 7; *Letters from Lawrence*, Record Office; Wilson, *Journal*). A small fort named Gaspereau, on the Baye Verte, surrendered on the 18th, and was renamed Fort Monckton. Beauséjour was renamed Fort Cumberland. Another of the enemy's forts at the mouth of the St. John's River was at the same time abandoned. Thus the whole of Nova Scotia was in the possession of the British, and Monckton was ordered by Lawrence to expel all French settlers from the province (manuscripts at Fineshade Abbey). In December, when Lawrence was appointed governor, Monckton took his place as lieutenant-governor. Both were at Halifax during the greater part of 1756–7, and had no small trouble in protecting the outlying settlements from French and Indians. On 20 Dec. 1757 Monckton was appointed fourth colonel-commandant of the 60th royal American regiment. Monckton reluctantly remained at Halifax in 1758, while Lawrence was engaged with General Amherst in capturing Louisbourg. In September Monckton, acting under orders from Amherst, destroyed some French settlements up the St. John's River, and early in 1759 he was summoned to New York to take command in the south in the event of General Forbes's death. Forbes died on 11 March, but Pitt had in the meantime appointed Monckton second in command of the famous expedition under General Wolfe destined for Quebec. On 4 June Wolfe sailed from Louisbourg, and by the 25th all the transports had surmounted the difficulties of the St. Lawrence, and disembarked off the Isle of Orleans.

On 29 June Monckton was sent with four battalions to drive the enemy from Point Levi on the south shore of the St. Lawrence, and immediately opposite Quebec, and by 1 July he had erected batteries, which played with terrible effect on the lower part of the town of Quebec (Wright, *Wolfe*, p. 527). The French made futile attempts to dislodge Monckton (Parkman, ii. 215). On 31 July Wolfe made an unsuccessful attack on the French who were established between Quebec and the River Montmorenci. Monckton's boats grounded on a ledge, and thirteen companies of grenadiers, who, together with two hundred of the Royal Americans, were first on shore, rushed on the French lines without waiting for Monckton's men, and were repulsed with great loss. Eventually Monckton's men landed in good order; Wolfe recalled the grenadiers, and the troops were drawn off unmolested. Next day Wolfe wrote to Monckton: 'This check must not dishearten us; prepare for another and better attempt' (manuscript at Serlby Hall).

Early in August Brigadier Murray with 1,260 men was sent up the river, and established himself above Quebec. Wolfe's illness caused delay in the further movements of the troops, but the position became so serious that on 29 Aug. he gave written instructions to the three brigadier-generals, Monckton, Townshend, and Murray, to consider plans for an engagement. They met at

Monckton's quarters, and advised an attack on the town from the west. Wolfe adopted their advice. On the 13th the attack took place, and the victory was decisive. Wolfe died on the field. Monckton was wounded while leading Lascelles's regiment, and the command therefore devolved on Brigadier Townshend, but Monckton was well enough on the 15th to write a short note to Pitt, and another to Lord Galway (manuscript at Serlby Hall, Record Office).

On 18 Sept. Quebec capitulated. The terms were drawn up and signed by Townshend and Admiral Saunders. Monckton to his deep annoyance was not consulted, and Townshend subsequently apologised for the omission. On 24 Oct. Monckton was appointed colonel of the 17th foot. After putting things in order at Quebec for the winter, and leaving Murray in command, Monckton reached New York by 16 Dec. Early in 1760 he was appointed to succeed General Stanwix in the command of the troops at Philadelphia. Later in the year he was engaged in a conference with Indians, who appeared more favourable to the British than formerly, although a great outbreak followed in 1761. He also sought to induce the governments of Pennsylvania, Virginia, and Maryland to raise troops. On 20 Feb. (or 21) 1761 he was given the rank of major-general, and on 20 March 1761 he was appointed governor of New York, and commander-in-chief of the province.

At the end of 1761 he was placed in command of a force destined for the conquest of Martinique, and on 19 Nov. he sailed with 6,667 men from New York. The naval force was under Rodney, and the total land force under Monckton numbered nearly twelve thousand men. They landed on 16 Jan. 1762. On 4 Feb., after some sharp fighting, Fort Royal capitulated, and this success was followed by the surrender not only of Martinique, but also of Grenada, St. Lucia, and St. Vincent. Monckton and Rodney received the thanks of the House of Commons, and on 12 June the former was back again in New York.

On 28 June 1763 he left for England, and on 14 June 1765, when Sir Henry Moore succeeded him in New York, he was appointed governor of Berwick-on-Tweed and Holy Island; on 30 April 1770 he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, and on 31 Feb. 1771 he received the freedom of the city of Edinburgh. He was recommended without result as commander-in-chief for India in 1773. In 1778 he became governor of Portsmouth, and he represented that town in parliament from 1779 till his death on 3 May 1782. He was buried on 26 May at Kensington parish church. He was unmarried. Fort Monckton, near Gosport, was named after him.

His portrait, by Benjamin West, belonging to Viscount Galway, was engraved by J. Watson; a medallion by James Tassie is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh; and two other portraits are mentioned by Bromley.

[Dr. Monckton's Hist. of the Family of Monckton (privately printed), and the authorities cited.]

H. W. M.

MONCREIFF, Sir HENRY, D.D., bart., afterwards Sir Henry Moncreiff Wellwood of Tulliebole (1750–1827), Scottish divine, born at Blackford, Perthshire, on 6 Feb. 1750, was eldest son of Sir William Moncreiff (1738–1767), minister of the parish of Blackford, who by the death of Sir Hugh succeeded to the baronetcy in 1744. His mother, Catharine, was eldest daughter of Robert Wellwood of Garvock. He received his early education at Blackford parish school, and in 1763, when only thirteen years old, matriculated in Glasgow University, where he continued to study till the death of his father in 1767. He then removed to Edinburgh University, where he finished his course in 1771. Such was the respect entertained in Blackford for the family that, with the sanction of the presbytery, the parish was kept vacant from the time of Sir William's death until 1771, when Henry received the presentation, and on 15 Aug. was ordained its minister, being the third Moncreiff who had held the living in succession. He proved himself a very diligent and efficient clergyman, and when one of the charges of St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh, fell vacant, he was, on the recommendation of the heritors, appointed to it by the crown, as colleague to the Rev. John Gibson. Inducted on 26 Oct. 1775, he quickly became one of the most influential ministers of the city. A very eloquent and vigorous preacher, he also took a leading part in the business of the church courts, especially the general assembly, where he rose to be the leader of the evangelical party (vide Lockhart's *Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk*, iii. 45 and 74, for graphic sketches of his appearances in the pulpit and general assembly). In 1785 he was elected moderator of the assembly, and in the same year received the degree of D.D. from the university of Glasgow, and was appointed chaplain to the Prince of Wales. He took an active part in the foundation of the Society for the Benefit of the Sons of the Clergy and in the management of the ministers' widows' fund (of which he was collector for many years) and of other benevolent schemes. In 1793 he was appointed chaplain to

George III. In 1825 he lost the sight of an eye through illness, and on 9 Aug. 1827 he died in Edinburgh. He was buried in the West Church burying-ground there; and a monument in the vestibule of St. Cuthbert's hard by tells of the high place which he occupied in the regard of his parishioners and of the citizens of Edinburgh generally. For over half a century Moncreiff was one of the leading figures in the church of Scotland, and perhaps its most influential clergyman (cf. Lord Brougham in *Edinb. Review*, xlvii. 242).

In 1773 Moncreiff married his cousin, Susan Robertson, eldest daughter of James Robertson Barclay, writer to the signet, of Keavil, Fifeshire, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. The eldest son, William Wellwood, became judge-advocate of Malta, and died in 1813; his second son, Sir James Wellwood, afterwards Lord Moncreiff, is separately noticed. The eldest daughter married Sir John Stoddart, afterwards chief justice of Malta.

He added Wellwood to his name at the desire of his grand-uncle, Henry Wellwood of Garvock, on having the estate of Tulliebole in Kinross-shire, which had previously belonged to the Wellwood family, settled on him. Moncreiff published, in addition to many pamphlets and tracts: 1. Four volumes of 'Sermons' in 1805, 1806, 1822, 1831. 2. 'Discourses on the Evidence of the Jewish and Christian Revelations,' 1815. 3. 'Account of the Life and Writings of John Erskine, D.D.,' 1818. 4. 'Life of Dr. Henry,' prefixed to vol. vi. of his 'History of England,' which Moncreiff edited, 1793.

[Preface by Sir James W. Moncreiff to posthumous volume of sermons, 1831, pp. ix–xxv; Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk, iii. 45, 74; Edinburgh Review, xlvii. 242; Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen, iv. 434; Scott's Fasti, i. 122; Cockburn's Memorials; information supplied by Lord Moncreiff.] T. H.

MONCREIFF, Sir HENRY WELLWOOD (1809–1883), Scottish divine, born at Edinburgh 21 May 1809, was eldest son of Sir James Wellwood Moncreiff, afterwards Lord Moncreiff [q. v.] He was educated at the Edinburgh High School and University, but (5 April 1827) matriculated at New College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. in 1831. While at Oxford he was on intimate terms with Mr. Gladstone. Returning to Scotland he studied divinity under Dr. Chalmers, and after completing his course was ordained minister of the parish of Baldernock in Stirlingshire in 1836. In the following year he obtained the more important charge of East Kilbride in Lanarkshire. Moncreiff took part in the controversy which ended in the disruption of the church of Scotland. He joined the free church in June 1843, and from that date till 1852 he was the minister of Free East Kilbride. He succeeded to the baronetcy and assumed the name Wellwood on the death of his father in 1851. In 1852 he became minister of Free St. Cuthbert's in Edinburgh, where his grandfather, Sir Henry Moncreiff (1750–1827) [q. v.], had passed fifty years of his ministry. He was appointed joint principal clerk to the free general assembly in 1855, was created D.D. by Glasgow University in 1860, and appointed moderator of the free church assembly in 1869. In 1862 he was appointed secretary of the Bible Board, and held that office at his death, which took place 4 Nov. 1883.

Moncreiff was twice married, first, on 8 Feb. 1838, to Alexandrina Mary, daughter of George Bell, a surgeon in Edinburgh; and secondly in 1875 to Lucretia, daughter of Andrew Murray of Murrayshall in Perthshire. There was no issue by either marriage.

His social position, knowledge of church law, and readiness to place his knowledge and experience at the disposal of his fellow-ministers, rendered Moncreiff one of the most influential supporters of the free church. His published writings included 'A Vindication of the Free Church Claim of Right' (1877) and 'The Free Church Principle, its Character and History,' being the first series of the Chalmers Lectures (1883).

[Irving's Book of Eminent Scotsmen; Hew Scott's Fasti, ii. 291; some autobiographical information is contained in The Free Church Principle, its Character and History, publ. 1883, pp. 330–3; Memorials of R. S. Candlish, by Dr. W. Wilson, pp. 225–59.] A. J. M. M.

MONCREIFF, Sir JAMES WELLWOOD, Lord Moncreiff (1776–1851), Scottish judge, was the second son of the Rev. Sir Henry Moncreiff Wellwood [q. v.] of Tulliebole in Kinross-shire, baronet, a well-known minister of the established church of Scotland, in which five of his ancestors had served. Born 13 Sept. 1776, James was educated at school in Edinburgh and at Glasgow University, and held an exhibition at Balliol College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.C.L. in 1800. He was called to the Scottish bar on 26 Jan. 1799. His family was strongly presbyterian, whiggish, and patriotic, and he adopted their principles from conviction as well as hereditary association. In 1795, when a youth of sixteen, he attracted attention by carrying a lighted tallow candle to allow the face of Henry Erskine to be seen at the meeting to protest against the continuation of the war; for his share in the meeting Erskine

was deposed by a large majority from the deanship of the Faculty of Advocates. He returned from Oxford as strong a presbyterian and whig as when he went there, and throughout life took a leading part in support of the whig party both in civil and ecclesiastical politics. In the assembly of the established church he was one of the lay leaders of the popular party which opposed private patronage. In 1806 he stood for the office of procurator or legal adviser of the church, but was defeated by Sir John Connell.

On 7 Feb. 1807 he was appointed sheriff of Clackmannan and Kinross, and soon acquired a considerable practice at the bar, of which he became one of the leaders. On 19 Dec. 1820 he presided at the Pantheon meeting, which passed resolutions in favour of a petition to the crown for the dismissal of the tory ministry of Lord Liverpool. On 22 Nov. 1826 he was elected dean of the Faculty of Advocates, Jeffrey, though his senior, gracefully ceding his claim in favour of his friend. In 1828, following a custom of the bar that no criminal however poor should be undefended, and if necessary might receive the services even of its professional head, he defended the 'resurrectionist' Burke. In March 1829 he spoke at a great meeting in Edinburgh in favour of catholic emancipation. On 24 June of the same year he was made a judge of the court of session by Sir Robert Peel, in succession to Lord Alloway, and was succeeded as dean of faculty by Jeffrey. After becoming a judge he still acted as a member of the general assembly, and carried in 1834 a motion in favour of a popular veto on patronage. According to Lord Cockburn, who drew his character with the feelings of a friend and the fidelity of an artist, 'while grounded in the knowledge necessary for the profession of a liberal lawyer, he was not a well-read man. Without his father's dignified manner, his outward appearance was rather insignificant, but his countenance was marked by a pair of fine compressed lips, denoting great vigour. Always simple, direct, and practical, he had little need of imagination. . . . He added to these negative qualities great power of reasoning, unconquerable energy, and the habitual and conscientious practice of all the respectable and all the amiable virtues. His reasoning power and great legal knowledge made him the best working counsel in court. Everything was a matter of duty with him, and he gave his whole soul to it. Jeffrey called him the whole duty of man!'

Such qualities rendered him one of the best judges of his time. At the disruption in 1843 he joined the free church, whose secession was the logical outcome of the views he had supported in the assembly. He died on 30 March 1851. By his marriage in 1808 with Ann, daughter of Captain J. Robertson, R.N., he had five sons and three daughters. His eldest son was the Rev. Sir Henry Wellwood Moncreiff [q. v.] His second son, James, who followed his father's profession, became lord advocate, dean of faculty, and lord justice clerk, an office which he resigned in 1889.

There is an excellent engraving of Moncreiff by Charles Holl in Chambers's 'Eminent Scotsmen' (vol. iii.), from a portrait by Raeburn, and a bust by Samuel Joseph is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice; Cockburn's Memorials.] Æ. M.

MONCRIEFF, ALEXANDER (1695–1761), presbyterian minister, born in 1695, was the eldest son of the laird of Culfargie in the parish of Abernethy, Perthshire, and, as his father died when Alexander was a boy, became heir to that estate. His grandfather, Alexander Moncrieff of Scoonie, Fifeshire, was the companion of the martyr James Guthrie [q. v.], whose history and character deeply influenced Moncrieff. After passing through the grammar school at Perth he attended the university of St. Andrews, where he took his degree, and then entered the Divinity Hall of the same university. At the conclusion of his curriculum, in 1716 he went to Leyden, where he pursued his studies for a year. He was licensed by the presbytery of Perth as a preacher in 1718, and in September 1720 he was ordained in his native parish of Abernethy. Keen controversies were agitating the church of Scotland. The Marrow controversy, in which Thomas Boston [q. v.] of Ettrick was a conspicuous leader, began shortly after Moncrieff's ordination, and he joined the little band who were contending for purity of doctrine in the church. The agitation regarding patronage, or the power of patrons to present to vacant churches, apart from the co-operation or even against the wish of the people, followed. Moncrieff joined the Erskines in denouncing attempts to invade the people's rights. He was one of the four ministers whom the assembly suspended, and who, having formally separated themselves from the judicatories of the church of Scotland, formed on 6 Dec. 1733, at Gairney Bridge, Kinross-shire, the secession church of Scotland [see Erskine, Ebenezer]. The new denomination met with much sympathy and success, and was soon able not only to supply ordinances in different parts of the country, but even to organise a theological

hall for the training of its future ministers. In February 1742 Moncrieff was unanimously chosen professor of divinity, a position which he filled with great ability and zeal. He was also an active and influential member of the associate presbytery and synod. In 1749 his son was ordained as his colleague and successor in the charge of the congregation at Abernethy. Moncrieff published in 1750 a vindication of the secession church, and in 1756 'England's Alarm, which is also directed to Scotland and Ireland, in several Discourses, which contains a warning against the great Wickedness of these lands.' A little devotional work by him, entitled 'A Drop of Honey from the Rock of Christ,' was published posthumously at Glasgow (1778). He died on 7 Oct. 1761, in the sixty-seventh year of his age and the forty-second of his ministry.

He appears to have been a man of resolution and daring. He was jocularly called 'the lion of the secession church' by his colleagues. With Erskine, William Wilson, and James Fisher he was joint author of the 'judicial testimony' against the church of Scotland, issued in December 1736. His church, since its union with the relief church, forms the united presbyterian church.

[Young's Memorials of the Rev. Alex. Moncrieff of Abernethy, with a Selection from his Works, 1849; McKerrow's Hist. of the Secession Church, 1848; Landreth's United Presbyterian Divinity Hall, 1876.] T. B. J.

MONCRIEFF, JAMES (1744–1793), colonel, military engineer, son of James Moncrieff, esq., of Sauchop in Fifeshire, was born in 1744. He entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich on 11 March 1759, and was appointed practitioner engineer and ensign on 28 Jan. 1762. He joined the expedition under the Earl of Albemarle to capture the Havannah, and disembarked on 7 June 1762. He was appointed ensign in the 100th foot on 10 July. The siege was a long and a difficult one, and the brunt fell upon the engineers. The Moro Castle was captured on 30 July after a struggle of forty-four days, but it was not until 14 Aug. that the Havannah fell into the hands of the British. Moncrieff was severely wounded. He continued to serve in the West Indies, East Florida, and other parts of North America for many years. On the disbandment of his regiment on 18 Nov. 1763 he resigned the ensigncy, and was promoted sub-engineer and lieutenant on 4 Dec. 1770, and engineer extraordinary and captain-lieutenant on 10 June 1776. On 11 Sept. 1776 he was present at the battle of Brandywine and guided the 4th regiment across a ford of the river. In 1777 he constructed a bridge over the river Rariton, near New York, for the passage of the troops: a model of this bridge is in the Royal Military Repository at Woolwich. During 1777 and the following year Moncrieff was actively employed in the American campaign.

In 1779 General Prevost [q. v.] carried the war into Carolina, and Moncrieff distinguished himself in the operations. At the pass of Stono Ferry Colonel Maitland and Moncrieff were strongly posted with the 71st regiment, the Hessians, and some militia, numbering in all some eight hundred men, when they were attacked by five thousand men under Major-general Lincoln, but after a stubborn fight won the day. Moncrieff joined in the pursuit of the flying enemy, and captured an ammunition wagon with his own hand. After the action Prevost was able to establish himself securely in the harbour of Port Royal, which gave him a firm footing in South Carolina, while he covered Georgia and kept open communication with Savannah.

When, on 9 Sept. 1779, Admiral D'Estaing anchored his fleet off the bar of Tybee at the mouth of the Savannah River, the British force was still at Port Royal, but General Prevost and Moncrieff were in Savannah, where only some ten guns were mounted in position. The troops were at once summoned from Port Royal, and by the extraordinary zeal and exertions of Moncrieff guns were landed from ships and taken from store until, in an incredibly short space of time, nearly a hundred pieces of cannon were mounted and a garrison of three thousand men concentrated at Savannah. D'Estaing sent a summons to the towns to surrender on the 9th, but two days later, after Generals Lincoln and Pulawski had joined D'Estaing's camp, Prevost, having determined to hold out, defied the enemy. Moncrieff lost no time in completing his line of intrenchments with redoubt and batteries. He sank two vessels in the channel, and constructed above the town a boom, which was covered by the guns of the Germaine. He threw up earthworks with a celerity that led the French to declare that the English engineer made his batteries spring up like mushrooms in a night. The forces opposed to the British were much superior in number, the assailants being seven thousand strong; while the garrison, including sailors and every sort of man, did not exceed three thousand. The enemy opened their trenches about the middle of September, and by the 24th had pushed their sap to within three hundred yards of the intrenchments. On that day a sortie was

made which created great havoc in the besieger's works, but the advance was continued until the night of 3 Oct., when a violent bombardment was opened upon the town from both fleet and army, and on 9 Oct. a general assault was delivered. The assault was successfully resisted, and the enemy was forced to retire with a very heavy loss. Admiral D'Estaing was among the wounded. This failure so disheartened the besiegers that on 18 Oct. the operations were abandoned. General Prevost, in his despatch to the secretary of state, observed in reference to Moncrieff's services: 'There is not an officer or soldier of this little army, capable of reflecting and judging, who will not regard as personal to himself any mark of royal favour graciously conferred, through your lordship, on Captain Moncrieff.' Moncrieff was promoted for his services to be brevet-major on 27 Dec. 1779, and the promotion was dated, to give it more distinction, from the day on which the despatches relating the triumph at Savannah were presented to the king.

The troops remained in Savannah during the winter of 1779–80, expecting a force from New York to enable them to besiege Charlestown. This force, under Sir Henry Clinton the elder [q. v.], arrived in February 1780, and Charlestown was invested. Moncrieff was chief engineer. The batteries were opened on 10 April, and the siege was prosecuted with vigour and assiduity. On the capitulation of the place on 9 May, six thousand Americans with seven generals and a commodore became prisoners, and four hundred pieces of artillery were captured. The French ships lying in the harbour, with a thousand seamen, fell into the hands of the British. The loss to the British was 76 killed and 189 wounded. Clinton, in his despatch to Lord George Germaine, on 13 May, credited Moncrieff with the success of the operations. The only reward which Moncrieff received was promotion to be a brevet lieutenant-colonel on 27 Sept. 1780.

At the close of the war Moncrieff returned to England and was employed in the southern district, chiefly at Gosport. He was promoted to be engineer in ordinary and regimental captain on 1 Oct. 1784 and brevet-colonel on 18 Nov. 1790. On 14 July 1790 he had been appointed deputy quartermaster-general of the forces. In 1792–3 he reported to the Duke of Richmond on the defences of the coast of Kent, and was a member of a committee on the defences of Chatham.

When the French national convention declared war against Great Britain on 1 Feb. 1793, Moncrieff was appointed quartermaster-general to the force sent to Holland, under the Duke of York, to operate with the allies against the French. At the siege of Valenciennes Moncrieff, although on the staff, acted as chief engineer for the British force. The first parallel was traced on 13 June, and the batteries opened fire on the 18th, on which day Moncrieff received his promotion as regimental lieutenant-colonel of royal engineers. The trenches were pushed forward steadily until on the 28th the third parallel was formed by flying sap. From this point mining commenced, and the greater part of July was spent in subterranean warfare. The assault was delivered on 25 July, and the allies established themselves in the outworks. The town surrendered on 28 July.

On 23 Aug. the Duke of York laid siege to Dunkirk, but owing to delay in the arrival of the siege train from England, Moncrieff was unable to trace the first parallel until the 29th, and the forces were not in position until some days later. In the meantime the French were making active preparations to raise the siege. On 5 Sept., as Moncrieff was arming the batteries, an alarm was given of a sortie from the town at midday, and although the sortie was repulsed by the guard of the trenches, the besiegers' position was endangered. On the afternoon of the next day the garrison of Dunkirk attacked the right wing of the Duke of York's besieging army, and although they were driven back before sunset the 14th regiment suffered severely, and Moncrieff received a mortal wound. He died the next day, 7 Sept. 1793, and was buried at Ostend on 10 Sept. with military honours, the prince, General Ainslie, and all the officers available attending the funeral.

Moncrieff was unmarried and left to his sisters the estate of Airdrie in Scotland, which he had purchased from Sir John Anstruther, together with considerable property in the West Indies.

[Despatches; War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century, vols. iii. and iv.; Scots Magazine, 1779 and 1780; Gent. Mag. 1762, 1779, 1787, 1793; Dodsley's Annual Register, 1779; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, vol. iv.; Stewart's Sketches of the Highlanders; Hist. of the Civil War in America, 1780; European Mag. 1790, vol. xviii.; Journal and Correspondence of General Sir Harry Calvert, by Sir Harry Verney, 1853.] R. H. V.

MONCRIEFF, WILLIAM THOMAS (1794–1857), dramatist, son of a tradesman in Newcastle Street, Strand, was born in Lon-

don on 24 Aug. 1794. About 1804 he became a clerk in a solicitor's office, and afterwards entered the service of Moses Hooper, solicitor, Great Marlborough Street. At this early period he wrote songs, among them 'Pretty star of the night all others outshining,' which became popular. He soon became manager of the Regency Theatre (afterwards known as the Queen's Theatre, and then as the Prince of Wales's), for which, in 1810, under the name of William George Thomas Moncrieff, he wrote 'Moscow, or the Cossack's Daughter,' to which succeeded several other original dramas. When the theatre closed he wrote articles in magazines, and the theatrical criticisms for the 'Satirist' [cf. MANNERS, GEORGE] and the 'Scourge.' After gaining a livelihood as a working law stationer, he was introduced to Robert William Elliston [q. v.], lessee of the Olympic, and wrote and produced at that house 'All at Coventry,' a musical farce, 20 Oct. 1815; 'The Diamond Arrow,' a comedy, 18 Dec. 1815; 'Giovanni in London, or the Libertine Reclaimed,' an extravaganza, 26 Dec. 1817; and 'Rochester, or King Charles the Second's Merry Days,' a musical comedy, 16 Nov. 1818. Becoming manager at Astley's, he put on the stage an equestrian drama, 'The Dandy Family,' which ran nearly one hundred nights. From Astley's he removed to the Coburg Theatre, which he managed for Joseph Glossop, where he brought out in rapid succession the 'Vampire,' 'Gipsey Jack,' 'Reform, or John Bull,' the 'Ravens of Orleans,' the 'Shipwreck of the Medusa,' and, in 1820, the 'Lear of Private Life,' a drama founded on Mrs. Opie's 'Father and Daughter,' in which Junius Brutus Booth [q. v.] played the hero with brilliant success for fifty-three nights. In 1820 he joined Elliston at Drury Lane, and wrote for him 'Wanted a Wife,' 3 May 1819 (reproduced under the title of 'A Cheque on my Banker,' 13 Aug. 1821); 'Monsieur Tonson,' a successful farce, 20 Sept. 1821; 'The Spectre Bridegroom,' 2 July 1821; 'The Cataract of the Ganges,' a romantic drama, 27 Oct. 1823, which, owing to the introduction of a real waterfall, then a great novelty, drew large audiences; and 'Zoroaster,' a melodrama, 19 April 1824. During the same period he became connected with William Oxberry [q. v.], comedian and printer, and with him published in 1818 and the following years Pierce Egan's 'Boxiana.' He afterwards dramatised Egan's 'Life in London,' under the title of 'Tom and Jerry, or Life in London,' and produced it at the Adelphi Theatre on 26 Nov. 1821. The piece met with a success only second to that of the 'Beggar's Opera;' it ran consecutively for nearly two seasons, introduced slang into the drawing-room, and was equally popular in town and country (C. HINDLEY, *The True History of Tom and Jerry*, 1890; H. B. BAKER, *London Stage*, 1889, ii. 77–82; see also EGAN, PIERCE, 1772–1849). At the Adelphi he also brought out his 'Secret,' 29 Feb. 1823; 'Bringing Home the Bride,' March 1825; 'Monsieur Mallet,' 22 Jan. 1829; and the 'Hearts of London,' February 1830. At Easter 1822 he brought Monsieur N. M. Alexandre the ventriloquist to London, and wrote for him an entertainment entitled 'Rogueries of Nicholas,' which well paid both author and actor. For his friend Charles Mathews the elder [q. v.] he wrote 'The Bashful Man,' a comic drama, produced at the English Opera House (now the Lyceum), 1826, besides furnishing him with many entertainments. In 1827 he undertook the management of Vauxhall Gardens, when his 'Actors al Fresco, or the Play in the Pleasure Ground,' a vaudeville, 4 June, and 'The Kiss and the Rose,' an operetta, 29 June, were first seen. In 1828, in conjunction with John Barnett, he opened a music shop in Regent Street. On 17 Feb. in the same year 'The Somnambulist, or the Phantom of the Village,' a dramatic entertainment, was produced at Covent Garden, and 'One Fault' on 7 Jan. 1833.

At the Surrey also many of his pieces were put on the stage, among others, 'Old Heads and Young Shoulders,' 8 Jan. 1828; 'The Irresistibles,' a comic drama, 11 Aug. 1828; 'Shakespeare's Festival, or a New Comedy of Errors,' a drama, April 1830, and 'Tobit's Dog,' 30 April 1838. At the Haymarket 'The Peer and the Peasant' was acted 11 Sept. 1832. He became lessee of the City Theatre, Milton Street, in 1833, for which he wrote two pieces, both acted on 4 Nov., 'How to take up a Bill' and 'The Birthday Dinner.' His next successful plays were 'Lestocq, or the Conspirators of St. Petersburg,' 2 March 1835; 'The Jewess, or the Council of Constance,' 30 Nov. 1835; and 'The Parson's Nose,' a comedietta, 1837, all acted at the Victoria Theatre. His sight now began to fail him, but he accepted an engagement with W. J. Hammond at the Strand Theatre, for whom he wrote 'My Aunt the Dowager,' 5 June 1837; 'Sam Weller, or the Pickwickians,' 10 July 1837; and 'Tarnation Strange, or More Jonathans,' 3 Aug. 1838. At Sadler's Wells he produced 'Giselle, or the Phantom Night Dancers,' 23 Aug. 1841; 'Perourou, the Bellows Mender, and the Beauty of Lyons,' 7 Feb. 1842; 'The Scamps of London,' 13 Nov. 1843; and 'The Mistress of the Mill,' a comedietta, 17 Oct. 1849. In

1843 he had become totally blind, but he wrote a series of articles entitled 'Ellistoniana' in the 'New Monthly Magazine.' In 1844, on the presentation of the queen, he became a brother of the Charterhouse. His theatrical reminiscences, under the title of 'Dramatic Feuilletons,' he contributed to the 'Sunday Times' in 1851. He died in the Charterhouse, London, on 3 Dec. 1857.

In addition to writing upwards of 170 dramatic pieces, he was the author of 'Prison Thoughts; Elegy written in the King's Bench in imitation of Gray, by a Collegian,' 1821; 'A New Guide to the Spa of Leamington Priors, to which is added "Historical Notices of Warwick and its Castle,"' 1822, 3rd edition, 1824; 'Excursions to Stratford-upon-Avon, with a Compendious Life of Shakespeare, Account of the Jubilee, and Catalogue of the Shakespeare Relics,' 1824; 'Poems,' 1829; 'Old Booty, a Serio-Comic Sailors' Tale,' 1830; 'The Triumph of Reform, a Comic Poem,' 1832; 'Selections from Dramatic Works,' 3 vols. 1850, containing twenty-four of his own pieces. He likewise edited Richardson's 'New Minor Drama, with Remarks Biographical and Critical,' 4 vols. 1828–30.

[Reynolds's Miscellany, 1853, ix. 28–9, with portrait; Era, 13 Dec. 1857, p. 11; Genest, 1832, viii. 688 et seq.; British Drama, vol. iii. et seq.; Cumberland's Minor Theatre, vol. vii. et seq.; Cumberland's British Theatre, vol. xvi. et seq.; Lacy's Acting Edition of Plays, vol. xxi. et seq.; Notes and Queries, 1876, 5th ser. vi. 160.] G. C. B.

MO-NENNIUS (*fl.* 500), bishop of Whithorn, and teacher of many Irish saints, was of Irish birth, but lived at Whithorn, Wigtownshire (Whitaern, Alba or Candida Casa), where St. Ninian was bishop early in the fifth century. He was apparently a *protégé* of that saint, and it is suggested that his name, which appears in many forms, was derived from Nennio, a variant of Ninian, combined with the Irish prefix Mo-, denoting affection. Mo-nennius was a coarb or successor of St. Ninian as bishop of Whithorn, probably before 497, when he visited the island of Nendrum, now Mahee, on Strangford Lough, and was described as a bishop (*Tighernach Annals*). At Whithorn was a celebrated school sometimes called Monasterium Rosnatense, or by Irish writers Futerna, which has occasionally been awkwardly confused with St. David's Magnum Monasterium or 'Rosina Vallis' in Wales. Of the establishment at Whithorn Monennius, who is otherwise known as Mansennus or Mugint, appears to have been master or abbat. While the school was under his direction Colman, bishop of Dromore, sent thither Finian of Moville to complete his education. Saints Eugenius, Enna, and Tigernach also seem to have been Monennius's pupils, as well as Rioc, Talmach, and a lady, Drusticc, daughter of a British king, Drustic. The lady Drusticc fell in love with her fellow-pupil Rioc, and begged Finian to assist her union with Rioc, promising in return to get all their teacher's books for him to copy. Finian made himself in some measure a party to her plot, and when it was discovered, Mo-nennius, or Mugint as he is called in connection with this story, determined to kill him. In the belief that Finian would be the first to visit the church, he gave orders that the first to arrive there should be slain. The blow Mugint destined for Finian was, however, received by himself. In the lives of Finian the story of the plot is told in an altered form. The cause of their hostility is here said to have been the superior popularity of Finian's lectures. Mo-nennius was author of a hymn modelled on the penitential psalms, which is extant under the title of the 'Hymn of Mugint.' It is in Irish prose, and parts of it are embodied in the Anglican church service.

MEIGANT, MAUGANTIUS, MEUGAN, MEUGANT (*fl.* 6th cent.), a Welsh saint or druid, ought probably to be distinguished from the foregoing. His father was Gwynd af Hên, the son of Emyr Llydaw, and his mother was Gwenonwy, daughter of Meirig, king of Morganwg, the son of Tewdrig. Meigant was president of the college of St. Illtyd [q. v.] at Llantwit, called also the White House. He seems subsequently to have removed to the establishment of St. Dubricius [q. v.], who died in 612. He is doubtless identical with Mancennus or Mancan, who is mentioned as the head of a monastery, and as having received a present from St. David's father to be kept for his unborn son. From that time Mancan's house was called the 'house of the deposit.'

[In Dr. Todd's Irish Hymns, fascic. i., is printed Mugint's hymn with the Scholiast's Preface (Dr. Todd considers it a document of great antiquity, not far removed from Mugint's own period). See also Colgan's Acta SS. Hibern. p. 438; Lanigan's Eccles. Hist. Ireland, i. 437; Dict. Christian Biog.; Rees's Welsh Saints, p. 219; Iolo MSS. printed for Welsh MSS. Soc., p. 132; Life of St. David in Capgrave's Nova Legenda, and in W. J. Rees's Cambro-British Saints.] M. B.

MONEY, JOHN (1752–1817), aeronaut and general, born in 1752, began his military career in the Norfolk militia, but entering the army became cornet in the 6th Inniskil-

ling dragoons 11 March 1762, captain in the 9th foot 10 Feb. 1770, major 28 Sept. 1781. He went on half-pay in 1784, and never rejoined the active list, but was made lieutenant-colonel by brevet 18 Nov. 1790, colonel 21 Aug. 1795, major-general 18 June 1798, lieutenant-general 30 Oct. 1805, and general 4 June 1814. Money saw a good deal of active service. He was present at the battle of Fellinghausen in 1761 and in various skirmishes with Elliot's light dragoons. He served in Canada in 1777 in General Burgoyne's disastrous descent on Albany from the north, and was present at several engagements. He was taken prisoner in September, and does not appear to have been released till the end of the war.

Money was one of the earliest English aeronauts, making two ascents in 1785, that is, within two years of Montgolfier's first aerial voyage [cf. Lunardi, Vincenzo]. On 22 July in that year he made an ascent from Norwich; an 'improper current' took him out to sea, and then, dipping into the water, he 'remained for seven hours struggling with his fate,' till rescued in a small boat. In 'A Treatise on the Use of Balloons and Field Observators' (1803) he advocated the use of balloons for military purposes (*Royal Engineer Corps Papers*, 1863).

Money offered his services to the rebel party in the Austrian Netherlands in 1790, when, after experiencing some successes, their prospects were growing critical. After a first refusal his offer was accepted. He was given a commission as major-general, and was placed in command of a force of about four or five thousand men at Tirlemont. His troops were half-hearted, and in the end, after one sharp engagement, he had to join in the general retreat on Brussels, a retreat which ended the rebellion. He utilised his knowledge of the country in his 'History of the Campaign of 1792,' 1794, 8vo. He died at Trowse Hall, Norfolk, 26 March 1817.

[Philippart's Royal Military Calendar, 1815; Monk Mason's Aeronautica, London, 1838; 9th Regiment Historical Records.] L. D.

MONGRÉDIEN, AUGUSTUS (1807–1888), political economist and miscellaneous writer, born in London in 1807, was son of a French officer who fled to England after Bonaparte's *coup d'état* in 1798. He was educated in the Roman catholic college at Penn, Buckinghamshire, and continued his studies long after leaving that institution. He entered commercial life at an early age, and was the owner of the first screw steamers to the Levant. In 1859 he became a member of the firm of H. J. Johnston & Co., and when it was broken up in 1864 he began as a corn-broker on his own account. In 1862 he purchased Heatherside, Surrey.

Gradually he withdrew from business and devoted most of his attention to literary pursuits. He had joined the National Political Union in 1831, and in 1872 he was elected a member of the Cobden Club, under the auspices of which society several of his treatises were published. He thoroughly grasped the free-trade question, and expounded his views on the most difficult problems of political economy with great lucidity. He was a good musician and an excellent botanist, and was elected president of the Chess Club in 1839; he had a colloquial knowledge of seven languages, could recite many pages of the Koran, and spoke modern Greek like a native. Mr. Gladstone, in recognition of his merits, placed his name on the Civil Pension List. Mongrédien died at Forest Hill, London, on 30 March 1888.

His principal works are: 1. 'Trees and Shrubs for English Plantations; a selection and description of the most Ornamental Trees and Shrubs, Native and Foreign, which will flourish in the Open Air in our Climate . . . . with Illustrations,' London, 1870, 8vo. 2. 'England's Foreign Policy; an Enquiry as to whether we should continue a Policy of Intervention,' London, 1871, 8vo. 3. 'The Heatherside Manual of Hardy Trees and Shrubs,' London, 1874–5, 8vo. 4. 'Frank Allerton. An Autobiography,' 3 vols. London, 1878, 8vo. 5. 'Free Trade and English Commerce,' 2nd edit. London [1879], 8vo; answered by F. J. B. Hooper, 1880; and in 'Half-a-pair of Scissors; or what is our (so-called) Free Trade?' (anon.), Manchester, 1885. 6. 'The Western Farmer of America,' London, 1880, 8vo, reprinted 1886; replied to by T. H. Dudley and J. W. Hinton. 7. 'History of the Free-Trade Movement in England,' London, 1881, 8vo, translated into French by H. Gravez, Paris, 1885, 8vo. 8. 'Pleas for Protection examined,' London, 1882, 8vo; reprinted 1888. 9. 'Wealth-Creation,' London, 1882, 8vo. 10. 'The Suez Canal Question,' 1883, 8vo. 11. 'Trade Depression, recent and present' [1885], 8vo. 12. 'On the Displacement of Labour and Capital,' 1886, 8vo.

[Private information; Times, 4 April 1888, p. 10; Athenæum, 7 April 1888, p. 437; Annual Register, 1888, Chron. p. 141; Appleton's Annual Cycl. 1888, p. 665.] T. C.

MONK. [See also Monck.]

MONK, JAMES HENRY (1784–1856), bishop of Gloucester and Bristol, born early in 1784 at Buntingford, Hertfordshire, was

the only son of Charles Monk, an officer of the 40th regiment, and nephew of Sir James Monk, chief justice of Montreal; his mother was the daughter of Joshua Waddington, vicar of Harworth, Nottinghamshire. He was first taught at Norwich by Dr. Foster, and in 1798 entered the Charterhouse, where, under Dr. Raine, he laid the foundation of his accurate classical scholarship. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1800, and was elected scholar in 1801. He graduated B.A. as seventh wrangler in 1804, in which year he was also second chancellor's medallist, M.A. 1807, B.D. 1818, D.D. *per Lit. Reg.* 1822. On 1 Oct. 1805 he was elected fellow of Trinity. In October 1807 he became assistant-tutor of his college, and during the fifteen years of his tutorship his pupils carried off the greater part of the higher classical honours at Cambridge. In January 1809, being then only twenty-five, he was elected to the regius professorship of Greek, in succession to Porson. In this position he published several tracts advocating the establishment of a classical tripos, with public examinations and honours open only to those who had obtained a place in the mathematical tripos. His first edition of the classics, the 'Hippolytus' of Euripides, appeared in 1811, and was favourably noticed in the 'Quarterly Review' by his friend C. J. Blomfield [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London. In conjunction with Blomfield he edited Porson's 'Adversaria' in 1812, and in 1813–14 was joint editor with Blomfield of the 'Museum Criticum,' a publication to which several scholars of repute contributed, though only eight numbers were issued. Monk resigned his Greek professorship in June 1823.

Monk had been ordained deacon in 1809 and priest in 1810. In 1812 he was Whitehall preacher, and attracted the attention of the premier, Lord Liverpool, who afterwards bestowed on him the deanery of Peterborough, 7 March 1822. In right of his deanery Monk nominated himself to the rectory of Fiskerton, Lincolnshire, 12 July 1822, afterwards holding the rectory of Peakirk-cum-Glinton, Northamptonshire, 27 March 1829. As dean he collected 6,000*l.* for the restoration of Peterborough Cathedral, himself contributing liberally. In 1830 he was given a canonry at Westminster, and in the same year he published his 'Life of Richard Bentley,' a work which was praised in the 'Quarterly Review' for November 1831, and in 'Blackwood's Magazine' by Professor Wilson.

On 11 July 1830 Monk was consecrated bishop of Gloucester. In 1836 the see was amalgamated with that of Bristol, in accordance with the recommendation of the ecclesiastical commission, of which Monk was an original member. Monk was not a good speaker, and in the House of Lords seldom did more than record his vote in the conservative interest. He had a severe skirmish with Sydney Smith, who ridiculed his toryism in his 'Third Letter to Archdeacon Singleton' on the ecclesiastical commission (S. Smith, *Works*, 1854, pp. 642–3). On religious questions Monk observed 'a safe and cautious line, as his easy and open nature probably inclined him.' His favour, however, was generally shown to the high-church rather than to the evangelical party, whose influence at Bristol, Clifton, and elsewhere in the diocese occasionally proved a source of trouble to him. He expressed a qualified approval of the Bristol Church Union, and supported its demand for the revival of convocation. In 1841 he severely censured Isaac Williams's 'Tract for the Times' on 'Reserve in communicating Religious Knowledge' (cp. Mozley, *Reminiscences of Oriel*, i. 436), and was one of the bishops who in 1848 protested against the appointment of Dr. Hampden to the see of Hereford. Monk gave largely to charities, and for many years devoted part of his income to the augmentation of small livings in his diocese. For some years before his death he suffered from partial blindness, and during the last six months of his life was physically almost prostrate. He died at the Palace, Stapleton, near Bristol, on 6 June 1856, aged 72. His wife Jane, only daughter of H. Hughes of Nuneaton, rector of Hardwick, Northamptonshire, survived him. By this marriage, which took place in 1823, he had three daughters and one son, Charles James (born in 1824), who graduated at Trinity College, Cambridge, became chancellor of Bristol (1855) and M.P. for Gloucester.

Monk's principal publications are: 1. Euripides, 'Hippolytus,' with notes, 1811, 8vo; 1813, 1821, 1823, 1840. 2. 'R. Porsoni Adversaria,' edited by Monk and C. J. Blomfield, 1812, 8vo. 3. 'Museum Criticum, or Cambridge Classical Researches,' edited by Monk and C. J. Blomfield, 1814, 8vo. 4. Euripides, 'Alcestis,' Greek with Latin notes, 1816, 8vo; 1818, 1823, 1826, 1837. 5. 'A Vindication of the University of Cambridge from the Reflections of Sir J. E. Smith,' &c., London, 1818, 8vo. 6. 'A Letter . . . respecting an additional Examination of Students in the University of Cambridge,' by 'Philograntus' (i.e. Monk), London, 1822, 8vo. 7. 'Cambridge Classical Examinations,' edited

by Monk, &c., 1824, 8vo. 8. 'The Life of R. Bentley,' London, 1830, 4to; 2nd edit. 1833, 8vo. 9. Euripides, 'Iphigenia in Aulis,' 1840, 8vo. 10. 'Correspondence between [Monk] and H. Hallam,' 1844, 8vo. Privately printed (as to a note respecting Le Clerc in Hallam's 'Literature of Europe'). 11. Euripides, 'Iphigenia in Tauris,' 1845, 8vo. 12. Various publications relating to Horfield Manor, 1848, 1852, &c. 13. Various sermons and charges published from 1832 to 1854. 14. 'Euripidis Fabulæ quatuor scilicet Hippolytus Coronifer, Alcestis, Iphigenia in Aulide, Iphigenia in Tauris,' 1857, 8vo (posthumous).

[Memoir in Gent. Mag. 1856, pt. ii. pp. 115–117; J. Foster's Index Ecclesiasticus, 'Monk;' Luard's Graduati Cant.; Life of Bishop S. Wilberforce; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

MONK, RICHARD (*fl.* 1434), chronologer, described as an English chaplain, compiled at Oxford in 1434 certain chronological tables, which are preserved in Laud. MS. Misc. 594 in the Bodleian Library. They are (1) 'Tabulæ de veris litteris dominicalibus et primacionibus ab origine mundi,' f. 14*b*; (2) 'Kalendarium verum anni mundi,' ff. 15–20; (3) 'Tabulæ Solis veræ atque perpetuæ,' f. 21.

[Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 530; Cat. of Laudian MSS.] C. L. K.

MONK, WILLIAM HENRY (1823–1889), composer, son of William Monk, of an old Oxford family, was born in Brompton, London, on 16 March 1823. After studying music under Thomas Adams, J. A. Hamilton, and G. A. Griesbach, he was organist and choir-master successively of Eaton Chapel, Pimlico (1841–3), St. George's Chapel, Albemarle Street (1843–5), and Portman Chapel, Marylebone (1845–7). In 1847 he was appointed choirmaster, in 1849 organist, and in 1874 (in succession to John Hullah, with whose work of 'Popular Musical Education' he was early associated) professor of vocal music at King's College, London. In 1851 he became professor of music at the School for the Indigent Blind, and in 1853 was appointed to his last post of organist at St. Matthias', Stoke Newington, where he established a daily choral service, with a voluntary choir. He was also professor in the National Training School for Music (1876), and in Bedford College, London (1878). From 1850 to 1854 he gave lectures on music at the London Institution, and at other times lectured at the Philosophical Institution, Edinburgh, and the Royal Institution, Manchester. In 1882 he received the honorary degree of Mus.Doc. from Durham University. He died in London on 1 March 1889, and was buried in Highgate cemetery, where a memorial cross, erected by public subscription, marks his grave.

Monk was best known as the musical editor of 'Hymns Ancient and Modern,' which has passed through several editions since its first issue in 1861, and has had a sale of about thirty million copies. He had no share in the profits of the work. He was sole musical editor of the first edition (the statement in Grove that he was 'one of the editors' is calculated to mislead), and only when an enlarged edition was called for did he have assistance. He had just sent to press the edition of 1889 when he died. His best hymn tunes, by which he will be remembered, were written for 'Hymns Ancient and Modern,' but many appear in other collections. A few are sung everywhere, and 'Abide with me' and 'Sweet Saviour, bless us ere we go' (the words of which are by Lyte and Faber respectively) are not likely to be superseded. He was musical editor of the 'Parish Choir' from the fortieth number (not the tenth, as stated in Grove) to its close in 1851. He also edited for the church of Scotland their Psalter, Hymnal, and Anthem Book, the tunes to Bishop Wordsworth's 'Hymns for the Holy Year,' 1865, an edition of Dr. Allon's 'Congregational Psalmist,' 'The Book of Common Prayer, with Plain Song and Appropriate Music,' and editions of Handel's 'Acis and Galatea,' fol., and 'L'Allegro,' 8vo. He composed a good deal of miscellaneous church music, mostly of an intentionally simple nature, such as anthems, chants, Te Deums, &c., some of which is widely used. He was essentially a church musician, and used the organ more for devotion than for display.

[Grove's Dict. of Music, ii. 353; Musical Herald, April 1889, where his portrait is given; Brown's Dict. of Musicians; Love's Scottish Church Music, where date of his death has to be corrected; St. Matthias's Mag., April 1889, December 1891; Funeral Sermon preached at St. Matthias's Church; Church Times, 6 Nov. 1891; private information from his widow. The birth date on the memorial cross is erroneous, and is to be corrected.] J. C. H.

MONKSWELL, Lord. [See Collier, Sir Robert Porrett, 1817–1886, judge.]

MONMOUTH, Duke of. [See Scott, James, 1649–1685.]

MONMOUTH, Earls of. [See Carey, Robert, first Earl, 1560?–1639; Carey, Henry, second Earl, 1596–1661; Mordaunt, Charles, third Earl of Peterborough, 1658–1735.]

MONMOUTH, titular EARL OF. [See MIDDLETON, CHARLES, 1640?–1719.]

MONMOUTH, GEOFFREY OF (1100?–1154), bishop of St. Asaph. [See GEOFFREY.]

MONMOUTH or **MONEMUE**, JOHN DE (1182?–1247?), lord marcher, born about 1182, was son of Gilbert de Monmouth, and great-great-grandson of William FitzBalderon, who is recorded in Domesday Book as the possessor of many lands and lordships in Gloucestershire, Herefordshire, and Monmouthshire; Rose or Roysya de Monemue, wife of Hugh de Lacy, fifth baron Lacy [q.v.], was probably his aunt (cf. *Reg. Abbey of St. Thomas, Dublin*, passim), and her son Walter de Lacy married Margaret, the daughter of Monmouth's guardian, William de Braose [q. v.] In 1201–2 Monmouth was a minor in the wardship of De Braose, and the latter in 1206 was placed in possession of Grosmont, Llantilio, and Skenfrith castles, probably belonging to the Monmouth family. Monmouth came of age before 1205, when he held fifteen knights' fees, and in 1208 his two infant sons, John and Philip, were demanded by King John as hostages for his good behaviour, probably as a precaution against Monmouth's joining William de Braose in his rebellion (*Rot. Pat. in Turri Londin.* i. 87; Foss, i. 410); he paid a large fine for restoration to royal favour, and his children were liberated. In 1213 another son William appears to have been held as a hostage by John (*Rot. Pat.* i. 103), but Monmouth remained to the end an active and faithful partisan of the king. In 1214 he was ordered to attend John at Cirencester, and received a completely equipped horse for his prompt obedience. On 10 Feb. 1215 he was appointed one of the custodians of William de Lacy, half-brother of Monmouth's cousin Walter, sixth baron Lacy [q. v.] (SWEETMAN, *Cal. Doc.* 1171–1251, No. 536), and was commissioned to negotiate with the barons of Herefordshire, and in April to raise a loan in Gloucestershire (*Rot. Claus.* i. 197 *b*). On 21 Aug. he was made governor of St. Briavel's Castle, Gloucestershire, and later in that year and in 1216 he was granted custody of the castles of Elmley in Worcestershire, Bramber in Sussex, which had belonged to William de Braose, Grosmont, Llantilio, and Skenfrith in Wales, the Forest of Dean, and lands in Bedford and Cambridge shires forfeited by Hugh Malebysse (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, i. 442; Foss, i. 410; *Rot. Pat.* i. 153, 160), besides those of his sister-in-law, Albreda de Boterel, who had sided with the barons, and of Walbar de Stokes (cf. *Close and Patent Rolls*; EYTON, *Antiquities of Shropshire*, vi. 153). During 1216 Monmouth owned a ship in John's service, and was made one of the executors of his will (*Close Rolls*, vol. i. passim; RYMER, *Fœdera*, I. i. 144).

After the accession of Henry III Monmouth received further promotion. In 1221 he was justice itinerant in Gloucestershire; in January 1224 he was directed again to take over St. Briavel's, but was prevented by illness; on 8 Aug. he was present at Bedford, where Falkes de Breauté [q. v.] was besieged (SHIRLEY, *Royal and Historical Letters*, Rolls Ser. i. 511; RYMER, i. 175). Next year he was witness to the reissue of the Great Charter (LUARD, *Annal. Mon.* i. 232). In 1226 he built for the Cistercian order the abbey of Grace Dieu in Wales (*ib.* ii. 302); and in May became security for his cousin Walter de Lacy (SWEETMAN, 1171–1251, No. 1372–3); on 2 Sept. he was appointed to attend the meeting of Llywelyn, William Marshal, and other barons at Shrewsbury, and to report on the result (cf. LLYWELYN AB IORWERTH, *d.* 1240, and MARSHAL, WILLIAM, *d.* 1231). In 1228 he was made sheriff of Shropshire and Staffordshire, but this appointment was soon revoked (BLAKEWAY, *Sheriffs of Shropshire*, p. 5); in the same year, apparently by right of his wife, he was keeper of New, Clarendon, Pancet, and Bocholte forests, offices held by his father-in-law, Walter de Waleron (DUGDALE; Foss; *Cal. Rot. Pat.* ii. 146). In 1229 he mediated between the town and abbey of Dunstable, and witnessed a grant from Henry to David, son of Llywelyn, and other charters (GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, ed. Dimock, vii. 231). The castles and honours of Striguil and Hereford were committed to his custody, on the death of William Marshal, in 1231, and in December he negotiated the truce that was patched up with Llywelyn. In the same year he granted to some monks the hospital of St. John at Monmouth.

On the revolt of Richard Marshal in 1233 Monmouth bore the brunt of his attack. He was justiciar, and commanded the king's Poitevin mercenaries in South Wales, and on 26 Dec. collected a large force, intending to make a secret attack on Marshal. The earl, however, learning his design, set an ambush for Monmouth in a wood near Grosmont, and completely routed his forces, Monmouth himself escaping only by a hasty flight. Marshal proceeded to destroy Monmouth's lands and buildings, including, at the instigation of his Welsh allies, the abbey of Grace Dieu (MATTHEW PARIS, *Chron. Majora*, ii. 254; *Hist. Angl.* ii. 364, iii. 269; ROGER WENDOVER, iii. 60; *Annal. Mon.* ii. 312, iii. 136). On 28 March 1234 Henry informed him that he had concluded a truce with Marshal and Llywelyn, and in July Mon-

mouth was ordered to besiege the castles in the hands of Peter des Rivaulx, should he refuse to give them up. At the marriage of Eleanor and Henry III on 14 Jan. 1236 Monmouth claimed the right as a lord marcher to carry the canopy (DUGDALE). In the same year he witnessed the confirmation of Magna Charta, and rebuilt the abbey of Grace Dieu. At Easter 1238 he was summoned to parliament at Oxford to advise Henry on the probable outbreak of war with Llywelyn. In 1240 he was appointed one of the arbiters to decide on the disputed points between Davydd II [q. v.] and the king. On 2 Jan. 1241–2 he witnessed at Westminster the grant of liberties and franchises to the citizens of Cork (SWEETMAN, 1171–1251, No. 2552). In 1242 he was ordered to provide five hundred Welsh soldiers for the expected war with France, and in the same year was appointed chief bailiff of Cardigan, Caermarthen, and South Wales (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* ii. 19 *b*). With the Earl of Clare he resisted Davydd's invasion in 1244, receiving a grant of three hundred marks on 3 June for that purpose, and inflicted a severe defeat on the Welsh; in January next year he was directed to summon the Welsh barons to answer for the depredations they had committed. He died probably in 1247.

Monmouth married Cecilia, daughter and heiress of Walter de Waleron, and by her had apparently three sons, John, Philip, and William. Of these John alone survived, and had livery of his father's lands in 32 Hen. III (28 Oct. 1247, 27 Oct. 1248). He had two daughters, but no male issue, and died in 1257, leaving the castle and honour to Prince Edward. Another JOHN DE MONMOUTH (*fl.* 1320) is frequently mentioned in the 'Parliamentary Writs,' especially cap. II. iii. 1182, and was apparently a partisan of Roger Mortimer, first earl of March [q. v.] (cf. BARNES, *Edward III*); a third was in 1297 appointed bishop of Llandaff, and died on 8 April 1323 (LE NEVE, ii. 245-6).

[Dugdale's Baronage, i. 442–3; Monasticon, passim; Foss's Judges of England, i. 410; Close and Patent Rolls, vols. i. and ii. passim; Cal. Inquisit. post Mortem, i. 15; Cal. Rotulorum Chartarum et Inquisit. ad quod Damnum; Parl. Writs; Rymer's Fœdera, passim; Annales Monastici, Royal and Historical Letters, Hist. et Cartul. Mon. S. Petri, Matthew Paris's Chron. Majora and Hist. Angl., Roger Wendover, Flores Historiarum, Giraldus Cambrensis and Walsingham's Hist. Angl. and Ypodigma, and Memoranda de Parliamento (all in the Rolls Ser. passim); Williams's Monmouthshire, pp. 190–1, App. p. xxxiv; Eyton's Antiquities of Shropshire; Sweetman's Cal. of Documents relating to Ireland, 1171–1251; Wright's Hist. of Ludlow.] A. F. P.

MONNOYER, JEAN BAPTISTE, better known by the surname of BAPTISTE (1634–1699), flower-painter, was born at Lille on 19 July 1634. He went when very young to Paris, and his admirable pictures of flowers and fruit, which he painted almost always from nature, soon gained him a great reputation. His works became the fashion among the wealthy, and he was received into the Royal Academy of Painting on 14 April 1663. His admission was afterwards annulled on account of some informality, and he was received anew on 3 Oct. 1665. His *pièce de réception*, representing flowers and fruit, is now in the Musée at Montpellier. He exhibited at the Salon only in 1673, when he sent four flower-pieces under the name of Baptiste. Although much engaged in the decoration of the royal palaces of Versailles, Marly, Vincennes, and Meudon, and of the Hôtel de Bretonvilliers, he was induced by Ralph Montagu, afterwards Duke of Montagu [q. v.], then British ambassador to France, to accompany him on his return to England in 1678, and to assist in the decoration of Montagu House, Bloomsbury, which in 1754 became the British Museum. He subsequently painted numerous flower-pieces and panels at Hampton Court, Kensington Palace, Burlington House, Kedleston Hall, and other royal and noble residences, and often painted the flowers in Sir Godfrey Kneller's portraits. His works have not the high finish and velvety softness of those of Van Huysum and some other flower-painters of the Dutch school, but they possess greater freshness of touch and vigour in composition. The Louvre has eight of his undoubted works, and three more are attributed to him. Many others are in the provincial museums of France and in the private collections of England. About eighty of them have been engraved by John Smith, Poilly, Vauquer, Avril the elder, and others. He etched thirty-four of his own compositions, consisting of bouquets, garlands, and vases and baskets of flowers, which are for the most part executed on a white ground. The 'Livre de toutes sortes de fleurs d'après nature,' often attributed to him, was engraved by Vauquer from his designs.

Monnoyer died in London on 16 Feb. 1699, and was buried in St. James's Church, Piccadilly. Sir Godfrey Kneller painted his portrait, which was engraved in mezzotint by George Smith and by Edward Fisher.

ANTOINE MONNOYER (*d.* 1747), called 'Young Baptiste,' one of his sons, was his pupil, and also a painter of flowers, but his works are much inferior to his father's. He also came to London, but was in Paris in 1704,

when he was received at the Academy, and again in 1715. He returned to England at the beginning of 1717, and remained here until 1734. He died at St. Germain-en-Laye in 1747. Another of his sons, known as 'Frère Baptiste,' who went to Rome and became a Dominican monk, was likewise a painter. He was a pupil of his father and of Jean Baptiste Corneille the younger, and painted some large pictures of scenes in the life of St. Dominic for the schools of his convent. Belin de Fontenay (1653–1715) the flower-painter was also a pupil of Monnoyer, and married his daughter Marie in 1687.

[Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting in England, ed. Wornum, 1849, ii. 599; Mariette's Abecedario, 1851–60, iv. 7; Bellier de la Chavignerie's Dictionnaire général des Artistes de l'École Française, 1868–85, ii. 110; Jal's Dictionnaire critique de Biographie et d'Histoire, 1872, p. 880; Villot's Notice des Tableaux du Musée National du Louvre (École Française), 1880, pp. 230–3; Robert-Dumesnil's Peintre-Graveur Français, 1835–71, iii. 229–38.] R. E. G.

MONRO. [See also MUNRO.]

MONRO, ALEXANDER (*d.* 1715?), principal of Edinburgh University, was the son of Hugh Monro of Fyresh, a branch of the house of Foulis. He appears to have been educated at St. Andrews (BOWER). In 1673 he was appointed minister of the second charge of Dunfermline, and was translated to Kinglassie in 1676, and to Wemyss in 1678. In 1682 he was created D.D. by the university of St. Andrews, and in the same year became professor of divinity in St. Mary's College there. In December 1685 he was appointed principal of Edinburgh University and minister of the high church, succeeding Andrew Cant in both offices. Said to have been originally a Roman catholic (WODROW, *Analecta*, ii. 49), Monro, though professedly presbyterian, had strong leanings towards episcopacy, and was strongly attached to the cause of James II. Consequently, when the presbyterians came into power at the revolution, he resigned his ministerial charge, and was forced to demit his office of principal. In 1688 he was nominated bishop of Argyle by the influence of Viscount Dundee, but he was neither elected nor consecrated. The commission appointed to see the Privy Council Act of 1690 carried out in the Scottish universities made many charges against Monro, and his replies, given in his anonymously published 'Presbyterian Inquisition' (London, 1691), throw much light on the internal condition of Edinburgh University. It was one of the singular circumstances of the case that the declaration of the Prince of Orange was conveyed to the Edinburgh magistrates by Monro, instead of being sent directly to them by the government (*Council Reg.* xxxii. 297). His career subsequently to September 1690 cannot be definitely ascertained. According to Bower, after his expulsion from the university he 'acted as an Episcopal clergyman in Edinburgh, and died in 1715,' but there are doubts as to the correctness of the date (see SCOTT, *Fasti*). In 1673 he married Anna Logan, by whom he had two daughters and a son James [q. v.] As principal he proved himself a weak disciplinarian, or else he 'sacrificed discipline to ecclesiastical partiality' (GRANT). His published writings, several of which are anonymous, include 'An Apology for the Church of Scotland,' London, 1693; 'Spirit of Calumny,' &c., London, 1693; 'Sermons preached on Several Occasions,' London, 1693; and 'Letter to Sir Robert Howard occasioned by his Twofold Vindication of Bishop Tillotson,' London, 1696.

[Bower's History of the University of Edinburgh, i. 309; Sir Alexander Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh, ii. 254, 478; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, iii. 291, 319; Apology for the Clergy of Scotland; Lawson's Hist. of the Scottish Episcopal Church from the Revolution to the Present Time; Keith's Catalogue of Bishops; Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, ii. 547, 562, 571; Fountainhall's Historical Notices (Bannatyne Club); Fernie's and Chalmers's Histories of Dunfermline; Wodrow's Analecta (Maitland Club); Wodrow's Correspondence (Wodrow Soc.).] J. C. H.

MONRO, ALEXANDER, primus (1697–1767), physician, was son of John Monro, a surgeon in William III's army, whose father, Sir Alexander Monro, fought in the battle of Worcester on the royalist side. His mother was a Miss Forbes of the family of Culloden. His father, while the army was in winter quarters, annually obtained leave to reside in London, where his son Alexander was born 8 Sept. 1697. John Monro afterwards settled in Edinburgh as a surgeon, and his son studied at the university and there graduated M.D. He then went to London and attended lectures by Hawksbee and Whiston on experimental philosophy and dissected under Cheselden. He sent home many anatomical specimens prepared by himself, and thus began to establish an anatomical reputation in Edinburgh. After some months in Paris he went in 1718 to Leyden and studied under Boerhaave. In the autumn of 1719 he returned to Edinburgh, where he was appointed professor of anatomy and surgery to the Surgeons' Company, and began to lecture in the winter of 1720. Up to that time there had

been no professors of anatomy or of medicine in the university of Edinburgh, and in 1720 Monro was appointed the first university professor of anatomy, but was not formally inducted till 1725. Thenceforward he gave a course of lectures every year from October to May for thirty-nine years, beginning always with the history of the subject, then treating of osteology, then of the soft parts, then of the relation of the anatomy of animals to that of man, then of surgical operations, and finally of general physiology. In 1725 he married Isabella, second daughter of Sir Donald MacDonald of the Isle of Skye. In 1726 he published 'Osteology, a Treatise on the Anatomy of the Human Bones,' which went through several editions, to the sixth of which, 1758, is added an account of the nerves. He begins with an account of the periosteum, thence proceeds to the structure of bone and of joints, and then to the detailed description of the several bones. A medico-chirurgical society was formed in Edinburgh of which he was secretary, and he edited in 1732 its first volume of 'Transactions,' and subsequently five other volumes, writing in them many original papers, all of which are reprinted in the collected edition of his 'Works,' published in Edinburgh in 1781. After the battle of Prestonpans in 1745 he attended the wounded on the field, and while firmly attached to the house of Hanover did all in his power to obtain a pardon for Dr. Cameron the Jacobite. In 1764 he resigned his professorship, but continued to give clinical lectures at the hospital, and in that year he published 'An Account of the Inoculation of Small-pox in Scotland.' His separate papers, fifty-three in number, are on a great variety of medical subjects. He had observed the results of the falling of solid bodies into the appendix vermiformis, and shows much sagacity in an argument establishing the modern view that jaundice is very rarely, if ever, due to any cause but obstruction of the common bile duct. He knew a great deal of comparative anatomy and was well read in authors, especially admiring Wiseman among the older surgeons. He was a muscular man of middle stature, and was in the habit of being bled twice a year. In 1762 he had influenza with severe vesical catarrh, and he once fractured his heel tendon, and has written (*Collected Works*, p. 661) an account of his own case and cure. He died of a pelvic cancer 10 July 1767, after a long and painful illness, the chief symptoms of which are described in a letter to his son, Dr. Donald Monro [q. v.], dated 11 June 1766. A portrait of Monro, painted by Allan Ramsay, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. It was engraved by Basire and prefixed to the collected edition of his 'Works,' published by his son Dr. Alexander Monro secundus [q. v.], Edinburgh, 1781.

[Memoir by Dr. Donald Monro prefixed to Works, 1781; Works.] N. M.

MONRO, ALEXANDER, secundus, M.D. (1733–1817), anatomist, younger son of Alexander Monro primus [q. v.], by Isabella, second daughter of Sir Donald MacDonald, bart., of the Isle of Skye, was born at Edinburgh 20 May 1733. He was sent with his elder brother Donald [q. v.] to the school of Mr. Mundell, and in 1752 entered the university of Edinburgh. He occasionally lectured for his father from 1753, and on 12 July 1755 was formally appointed professor of anatomy and surgery as coadjutor to his father. He took the degree of M.D. 17 Oct. 1755, the subject of his inaugural dissertation being 'De Testibus et Semine in variis Animalibus.' It is dedicated to his father, and shows that he had worked diligently at minute anatomy. Soon after graduation he went to London, where he attended William Hunter's lectures, and afterwards to Paris, Leyden, and Berlin. At Leyden University he matriculated 17 Sept. 1757 (Peacock, *Index*, p. 70). He resided at Berlin in the house of Professor Meckel (Johann Friedrich, the elder), and worked under that distinguished anatomist, his obligations to whom he used to acknowledge in nearly every course of lectures which he delivered. In 1758 he returned to Edinburgh, was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians of Edinburgh, and 1 May 1759 was elected a fellow. He became secretary of the Philosophical Society of Edinburgh in succession to his father. This society published three volumes of essays. The first, which appeared in 1754, contains 'a description of the vesiculæ seminales' and 'observations on gravid uteri' by him; the second, issued in 1756, 'a description of a monster without head, arms, heart, or legs,' and 'the history of a genuine volvulus;' while in the last, in 1771, he wrote a paper on the effect of drugs on the nervous system. He published two controversial 'observations' on the lymphatics in 1758, maintaining that he, in a short essay printed at Berlin in 1758, and reprinted in 1761 and 1770, 'De Venis Lymphaticis Valvulosis,' and not William Hunter, had first correctly described the general communications of the lymphatic system. Frederick Hoffman had, however, preceded both Monro and Hunter in the description. In 1783 he published in Edinburgh 'Observations on the Structure and Functions of the

Nervous System,' dedicated to the Right Hon. Henry Dundas [q. v.], and it is in consequence of the description in this book of the communication between the lateral ventricles of the brain that his name is known to every student of medicine at the present day. The opening now always spoken of as the 'foramen of Monro' is very small in the healthy brain, but when water on the brain is present may be as large as a sixpence. It was this morbid condition that drew Monro's attention to the foramen, and he first described it in a paper read before the Philosophical Society of Edinburgh in 1764, but gives a fuller account in this work on the nervous system (*Nervous System*, tab. iii. and iv.)

He had always paid much attention to comparative anatomy, and published in 1785 'The Structure and Physiology of Fishes explained and compared with those of Man and other Animals.' In 1788 he published an account of seventy pairs of bursæ under the title, 'Description of all the Bursæ Mucosæ of the Human Body, their Structure, Accidents, and Diseases, and Operations for their Cure,' which is stated by several anatomical writers to be the first full description of the bursæ. In 1793 he published 'Experiments on the Nervous System with Opium and Metalline Substances, to determine the Nature and Effects of Animal Electricity.' These experiments led him to the conclusion that nerve force was not identical with electricity. His last book, 'Three Treatises on the Brain, the Eye, and the Ear,' was published at Edinburgh in 1797. Manuscript copies of notes of his lectures on anatomy delivered in 1774 and 1775 are preserved in the library of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, and some 'Essays and Heads of Lectures on Anatomy, Physiology, Pathology, Surgery,' very imperfectly arranged, were printed by his son Alexander [q. v.] in 1840.

Monro, who in 1777 successfully resisted the appointment of a separate professor of surgery, gave a full course of lectures every year from 1759 to 1800. From 1800 to 1807 he delivered part of the course, his son Alexander completing it, and in 1808 gave the introductory lecture only. This was his last lecture, and after it his faculties gradually decayed. He became drowsy after dinner, and his nose used to bleed from time to time. In 1813 he had an apoplectic attack, and he died 2 Oct. 1817. He attained extensive practice as a physician, but never allowed his practice to interrupt the regularity of his lectures. He was fond of gardening, and bought the estate of Craiglockhart on the Leith water, where he had a cottage, and cultivated many kinds of fruit. He would have no bedroom in the cottage, as he thought that a physician in practice should always spend the night in his town-house. He enjoyed the theatre, was a warm admirer of Mrs. Siddons, and was proud of having been consulted by her about her health. He was a popular member of the Harveian Society of Edinburgh, a convivial as well as learned society, and at its meetings, according to Dr. Duncan, the father of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh, 'without transgressing the bounds of the most strict sobriety, he afforded us demonstrative evidence of the exhilarating power of wine.' He was certainly the ablest of the three professors of his family. His portrait was painted by Kay, by Seton, and by Sir H. Raeburn, and an engraving of his head from the picture of the last is prefixed to his son's memoir of his life; a bust by an unknown sculptor is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[A. Monro's (tertius) Memoir, Edinburgh, 1840; Dr. Andrew Duncan's Account of the Life, Writings, and Character of the late Dr. Alexander Monro secundus, Edinb. 1818; Works.] N. M.

MONRO, ALEXANDER, tertius, M.D. (1773–1859), anatomist, son of Alexander Monro secundus, was born at Edinburgh 5 Nov. 1773. He was sent to the high school there, and afterwards to the university, where he graduated M.D. in 1797, writing a thesis, 'De Dysphagia.' In 1798 he was appointed to assist his father in his lectures, but the appointment was nominal, as he went to London, and there worked at anatomy under Wilson. After also visiting Paris, he returned to Edinburgh in 1800, and was appointed conjoint professor (with his father) of medicine, surgery, and anatomy. From 1808 he delivered the whole course, and from 1817 to 1846 was sole professor. His lectures were less popular than those of his father and grandfather (*An Answer to several Attacks which have appeared against the University of Edinburgh*, 1819, p. 65), but among his pupils were Christison, Syme, Liston, Edward Forbes, Abercrombie, Bright, Marshall Hall, Sir Henry Holland, and Sir Humphry Davy. He published in 1803 'Observations on Crural Hernia;' in 1811, 'Morbid Anatomy of the Human Gullet, Stomach, and Intestines;' in 1813, 'Outlines of the Anatomy of the Human Body;' in 1814, 'Engravings of the Thoracic and Abdominal Viscera;' in 1818, 'Observations on the different kinds of Small-pox;' in 1827, 'Morbid Anatomy of the Brain,' vol. i., 'Hydrocephalus' and 'Anatomy of the Pelvis of the Male;' in 1831, 'The Anatomy of the Brain;' in 1840, 'Essays and Heads of Lectures of A. Munro

secundus, with Memoir;' and in 1842, 'Anatomy of the Urinary Bladder and Perinæum in the Male.' None of his works are of permanent value, and those written when he was in the prime of life are as confused, prolix, and illogical as his senile productions. A basis of notes made by his more industrious father and grandfather is to be detected throughout, and to this he has added only imperfect observations and superficial reading. Thus in his account of lead colic he shows no acquaintance with the recent and admirable discoveries of Sir George Baker [q. v.] He died at Craiglockhart, near Edinburgh, 10 March 1859. He married first, in 1800, the daughter of Dr. Carmichael Smyth, by whom he had twelve children, one of whom, Sir David Monro, is separately noticed; and secondly, in 1836, the daughter of David Hunter, who survived him. A portrait by Kenneth Macleay is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[Lancet, 1859, i. 331; Works.] N. M.

MONRO, Sir DAVID (1813–1877), colonial politician, son of Dr. Alexander Monro tertius [q. v.], was born in 1813. At a very early age he settled in New Zealand. When the first general assembly was convened, 24 May 1854, he was returned as a member of it, and was chosen to second the address to the governor. He was speaker of the House of Representatives in 1861 and 1862, and was knighted. At the general election in 1866 he was elected member for Cheviot, and was again speaker until 1870, when he retired from this post. He was then much incensed at the failure of William Fox, leader of the house, to propose any vote of thanks for his services; and in order to attack him he obtained a seat, but lost it on petition. Thereupon the House of Representatives adopted an address praying that some mark of favour might be shown him for his long services; but Fox still refused to recommend so outspoken an opponent for a seat in the Legislative Council. Monro was then elected to the house for Waikonati, and opposed Fox's government. He died at Newstead, near Nelson, in 1877. His wife was a daughter of J. Secker of Widford, Gloucestershire.

[Times, 2 May 1877; G. W. Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand.] J. A. H.

MONRO, DONALD (*fl.* 1550), known as 'High Dean of the Isles,' first appears on record as parson of Kiltearn, in the presbytery of Dingwall, Ross-shire. On 26 June 1563 he was appointed by the general assembly of the kirk commissioner 'within the bounds of Ross, to assist the Bishop of Caithness in preaching of the Gospell and planting of kirkis' (Calderwood, ii. 224), at a salary of four hundred merks for one year. On 27 Dec. following a complaint was made in the assembly that he 'was not so apt to teache as his charge required' (*ib.* p. 245). Six members of the assembly were appointed 'to trie his gifts,' and to report. His ignorance of Gaelic seems to have been his chief fault, for on 5 July 1570 it was objected that 'he was not prompt in the Scottish tongue.' His commission was, however, renewed in August 1573 (*ib.* p. 275). Tradition says that when at Kiltearn he lived in Castle Craig, and crossed the Firth to his duties. About 1574 he was translated to the neighbouring parish of Lymlair, with a stipend of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* Scots, and kirk-land. His title, 'High Dean of the Isles,' may have had some pre-reformation significance, but was more probably one of those titles of courtesy satirised by Sir David Lyndsay in his 'Monarchie' (bk. iii. 1290, &c.)

He made a systematic tour through the western islands of Scotland in 1549, of which he has left an interesting account. George Buchanan made use of it for the geographical portion of his 'History of Scotland,' and acknowledged his indebtedness (*Works*, folio edit. 1715, pp. 13, 18). Monro also wrote a small book, entitled 'The Genealogies of the Cheiff Clans of the Isles.' Both works were printed at Edinburgh, 1773–4, with the common title, 'Description of the Western Isles of Scotland, called Hybrides. With his Genealogies of the Chief Clans of the Isles. Now first published from the Manuscript.' Another edition appeared at Edinburgh in 1805, and in 1818 the account was included in the second volume of 'Miscellanea Scotica.' Two manuscript copies of his works are preserved in the Advocates' Library.

[Calderwood's History of the Kirk (Wodrow Soc. edit.); Miscellany of the Wodrow Society; i. 335; Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, pt. v. pp. 299, 302, 455.] G. G. S.

MONRO, DONALD, M.D. (1727–1802), medical writer, born in 1727, was second surviving son of Alexander Monro primus [q.v.], by Isabella, second daughter of Sir Donald MacDonald of the Isle of Skye. He was educated at Edinburgh under the care of his father, and graduated M.D. on 8 June 1753, the subject of his inaugural dissertation being 'De Hydrope.' Soon afterwards he was appointed physician to the army. On 12 April 1756 he was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians, London, and on 3 Nov. 1758 was elected physician to St. George's Hos-

pital. During his absence abroad as army physician, from December 1760 until March 1763, Dr. (afterwards Sir) Richard Jebb [q. v.] was chosen to fill his place at the hospital. He was admitted a fellow of the College of Physicians, by a special grace, on 30 Sept. 1771; was censor in 1772, 1781, 1785, and 1789; and was named an elect on 10 July 1788. He delivered the Croonian lectures in 1774 and 1775, and the Harveian oration in 1775. Ill-health obliged him to resign his office at St. George's Hospital in 1786. At the same time he withdrew himself altogether from practice, and in great measure from society. He died in Argyll Street on 9 June 1802 (*Gent. Mag.* 1802, pt. ii. p. 687).

Monro, who is represented as a man of 'varied attainments, of considerable skill in his profession,' and in high esteem with his contemporaries, was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 1 May 1766. He published: 1. 'Dissertatio . . . de hydrope,' &c., 8vo, Edinburgh, 1753; reprinted in vol. ii. of the Edinburgh 'Thesaurus Medicus,' 1785. The second edition was published in English as 'An Essay on the Dropsy and its Different Species,' 8vo, London, 1756; 3rd edit. 1765. 2. 'An Account of the Diseases which were most frequent in the British Military Hospitals in Germany from January 1761 to . . . March 1763,' &c., 8vo, London, 1764. Appended is an essay on the means of preserving the health of soldiers, and conducting military hospitals. 3. 'A Treatise on Mineral Waters,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1770. 4. 'Prælectiones Medicæ,' 8vo, London, 1776, being his Croonian lectures and Harveian oration. 5. 'Observations on the Means of Preserving the Health of Soldiers, and of conducting Military Hospitals, and on the Diseases incident to Soldiers,' 2 vols. 8vo, London, 1780, a greatly enlarged edition of the 'Essay' appended to his 'Account.' John Millar, M.D. (1733-1805) [q. v.], published in 1784 a reply to Monro's arguments in 'Observations,' &c. 6. 'A Treatise on Medical and Pharmaceutical Chymistry and the Materia Medica,' 3 vols. 8vo, London, 1788, with a translation of the 'Pharmacopœia.' He likewise contributed various papers to 'Essays, Physical and Literary,' and to the 'Transactions' of various medical societies, and wrote the memoir prefixed to the quarto edition of his father's collected works, published at Edinburgh in 1781.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 293–5; Life of Dr. A. Monro, prefixed to his Works, 1781; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Cat. of Libr. of Med. and Chirurg. Soc.] G. G.

MONRO, EDWARD (1815–1866), divine and author, eldest son of Edward Thomas Monro, M.D. (1790–1856), physician to Bethlehem Hospital, grandson of Dr. Thomas Monro [q. v.], and brother of Henry Monro (1817–1891) [q. v.], was born at London in 1815. Educated at Harrow, he graduated at Oriel College, Oxford, with third-class honours in 1836, and was ordained shortly afterwards. From 1842 to 1860 he was perpetual curate of Harrow Weald, and from 1860 till his death vicar of St. John's, Leeds. Monro quickly attained a wide reputation as a preacher, and was select preacher at Oxford in 1862. Originally trained in the evangelical school, he was much influenced by the tractarian movement, which during his college life was in full tide, but the fervour of his religious zeal and his singular affection for the poor neutralised all party bias. Devoted to the welfare of boys in humble life, he established a college for them, called the 'College of St. Andrews,' at Harrow Weald, by the help of friends, such as Lords Selborne and Nelson, Bishop Blomfield, and others. The boys were boarded and received the education of gentlemen free of charge, and did credit to their training in after life, but the great expense of the college led the enthusiastic founder into pecuniary embarrassments, from which he was extricated with difficulty by friends and admirers. Monro had the rare talent of the Italian improvisatore, and most of the stories and allegories for which he became famous were delivered impromptu to village lads. The institution was without endowment, and the handsome and commodious buildings disappeared after Monro left Harrow Weald. At Leeds Monro put into effect on a larger scale the noble ideal of parochial work described in his books. The candidates for confirmation and communicants in his parish reached exceptional numbers. But his incessant labours affected his health, and he died at Leeds 13 Dec. 1866, after two years of illness. He was buried at Harrow Weald.

Monro's remarkable influence was extended by his writings far beyond the scene of his personal labours. Several of his stories and allegories passed through many editions, and are still in request. His chief publications are: 1. 'The Combatants,' 1848. 2. 'The Revellers,' 1850. 3. 'The Dark River,' 1850. 4. 'True Stories of Cottagers,' 1850. 5. 'Sermons on the Responsibility of the Ministerial Office. 6. 'View of Parochial Life,' 1851. 7. 'The Parish,' a poem, 1853. 8. 'Walter the Schoolmaster,' 1854. 9. 'The Journey Home,' 1855. 10. 'Daily Studies during Lent,' 1856. 11. 'Leonard and Dennis,' 1856. 12. 'The

Dark Mountains,' 1858. 13. 'Characters of the Old Testament,' 1858. 14. 'Parochial Papers,' 1858. 15. 'Parochial Lectures on English Poetry,' 1860. 16. 'Pastoral Life,' 1862. 17. 'Harry and Archie,' 1862.

Monro married in 1838 Emma, daughter of Dr. Hay of Madras. He had no children.

[Personal knowledge; John Bull and Churchman newspapers.] M. B–s.

MONRO or **MUNRO**, Sir GEORGE (*d.* 1693), of Culrain and Newmore, royalist general, was the third son of Colonel John Monro of Obisdale, by Catherine, daughter of John Gordon of Embo. He served in the wars of Gustavus Adolphus under his uncle, Robert Monro of Foulis (*d.* 1633) [q. v.], styled the 'Black Baron,' and was present at the battle of Lützen, 16 Nov. 1632. Afterwards he held a command in Ireland under his uncle Colonel Robert Munro (*d.* 1680?) [q. v.], who on 21 Jan. 1644–5 sent him to represent the grievances of the Scottish army in Ireland to both houses of parliament (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 48), and on 28 Jan. he received a commission to command the troops sent to reinforce the Scottish army there (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1644–5, p. 277). When Robert Munro was defeated by Owen Roe O'Neill at Benburb on 5 June 1646, George Monro, who, with the rank of colonel, was in command of three troops of horse and 240 musqueteers, occupied an isolated position in dangerous proximity to the enemy, but after the battle with 'his party miraculously retreated home from the enemy' 'without the loss of a man' (Rushworth, *Historical Collections*, pt. iv. vol. i. p. 400).

In 1648 the Scottish parliament recalled Monro from Ireland to join the expedition into England under Hamilton for the relief of the king (Guthry, *Memoirs*, p. 260). He left Ireland in opposition to the orders of Monck (*Thurloe State Papers*, ii. 427), with a contingent of two hundred foot and one thousand horse. Hamilton had begun his march before his arrival, but he followed hard after him (Guthry, p. 279). He was not, however, suffered to come up with Hamilton, being kept behind to bring up the Scottish cannon (*ib.* p. 283). Consequently he was about thirty miles in the rear at the time of the battle of Preston, and when Sir Thomas Tildesley (who was then besieging Lancaster) heard of the disaster, he, with his own forces and others he had collected from the rout at Preston, retired north to Monro, and asked him to put his forces under his command and 'follow Cromwell in the rear as he harassed the Scots' (Clarendon, *History of the Rebellion*, iii. 242). This, however, Monro declined to do, and after lingering for some time in Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Northumberland, he also declined an offer of the northern royalists to assist him in maintaining the cause of the king in Scotland, and resolved to march thither and await further orders (*ib.* p. 243). In Scotland he was joined by the Earl of Lanark [see Hamilton, William, second Duke of Hamilton], whom he acknowledged as general (Guthry, p. 208). On 11 Sept. he appeared before Edinburgh, but finding it occupied by the whigamores, who pointed the cannon of the castle against him, he marched westwards with the view of cutting off Argyll at Stirling. According to a letter from the headquarters of Cromwell, he seized the bridge of Stirling while in treaty with Argyll (Rushworth, pt. iv. vol. ii. p. 1276). Taking up his position at Stirling, he endeavoured to make it a rendezvous for reinforcements, but not succeeding in this, he finally agreed, before 1 Oct., to the articles (*ib.* pp. 1288–9) providing for the disbandment of his forces, on condition that he should not be challenged for being accessory to the 'Engagement.' After the disbandment he came to Edinburgh, but a proclamation being made that all 'malignants' should depart the city, and not remain within six miles of it (*ib.* p. 1296), he took ship for Holland (Guthry, p. 296).

Monro was included in the act passed by the Scottish estates on 17 May 1650 excluding divers persons 'from beyond seas with his majesty from entering the kingdom until they had given satisfaction to church and state' (Balfour, iv. 14), and he was included in a similar act passed on 4 June (*ib.* p. 42). He, however, returned to Scotland after the arrival of Charles II, and on 22 Nov. 1650, in answer to a request to the 'king's majesty and estates' for a 'convenient time to transport himself out of the country,' the committee of estates gave him till 1 Jan. (*ib.* p. 169). When an attempt was made in 1654 to promote a rising on behalf of Charles in the highlands, Monro was appointed lieutenant-general under Middleton, but his unpopularity prevented many of the clans from joining it (*Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 441). Its success was further endangered by a quarrel between him and the Earl of Glencairn, whom he challenged to a duel, but was defeated (*ib.* ii. 371; Baillie, iii. 255). This led to strained relations between him and Middleton, and in December he deserted him and came to terms with the government (Thurloe, iii. 42; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vi. p. 137).

After the Restoration Monro represented

Ross-shire in parliament 1661–3, Sutherland 1669–74, and Ross-shire 1680–6 and 1689–1693. In August 1665 he was suspected of designs against the government and imprisoned (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1664–1665, p. 514). According to Wodrow, the only reason for his imprisonment was his bantering the Bishop of Ross for his ignorance of Latin (*Analecta*, iv. 4). When he received his liberty is uncertain. Lauder of Fountainhall mentions that in 1680 Monro, while in the streets of Edinburgh, had a vision of a man calling on him to tell the Duke of York to request his brother the king to extirpate papists (*Hist. Observes*, p. 11).

Monro was made a knight of the Bath by Charles II, but the date or place is not recorded. He subsequently supported the revolution, and, although old and infirm, was appointed by the convention in Edinburgh to the command of the militia raised to protect it against Dundee and the royalists. He died 11 Jan. 1693. By his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Frederick Hamilton and sister of Gustavus, first viscount Boyne, he left issue. The present Sir Hector Munro, eleventh baronet of Foulis, is a direct descendant. Sir George's elder brother, Sir Robert, third baronet (*d.* 1688), was grandfather of Robert Munro, sixth baronet [q. v.]

[Guthry's Memoirs; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Clarendon's History of the Rebellion; Rushworth's Historical Collections; Thurloe State Papers; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser.; Carlyle's Cromwell; Foster's Members of Scottish Parl.; Foster's Baronetage and Knightage.] T. F. H.

MONRO, MONROE, or **MUNRO, HENRY** (1768–1798), United Irishman, born in 1768, was the only son of a presbyterian tradesman of Scottish descent settled at Lisburn. The father died in 1793, leaving a widow, whose maiden name had been Gorman. She brought up Henry and her two daughters according to the principles of the church of England, and died at Lisburn about 1832.

Henry received a good mercantile education in his native town, and having gone through an apprenticeship entered the linen business about 1788. He afterwards paid frequent visits to England to buy silks and cloth and sell linen. While still a youth he joined the volunteers, and is said to have been adjutant of the Lisburn corps. He is described as rather under the middle height, but strong and agile, with deep blue eyes and an intelligent expression; honourable in his dealings and prosperous in trade, a good speaker, romantic in his views, without decided intellectual tastes. In 1795 he joined the United Irishmen with the view of forwarding the cause of catholic emancipation and parliamentary reform.

On the outbreak of the rebellion in co. Down in the early summer of 1798, Monroe, after the arrest of Dickson, was chosen by the committee of leaders at Belfast to take the command. On 11 June, while at the head of a force of rebels seven thousand strong at Saintfield, he sent a detachment to seize the town of Ballinahinch, halfway between Lisburn and Downpatrick. The town was occupied without opposition; but it was evacuated on the evening of the 12th, when General Nugent advanced from Belfast with a force inferior in numbers to the rebels, but much superior to them in artillery. During the night, word was brought to Monroe, who had taken up a position outside the town, that the victorious troops within were in a state of disorder, drinking, burning, and plundering, but he declined to direct a night attack, on the ground that it was unfair. The result was that several hundred of his best men immediately deserted. About two o'clock on the morning of 13 June the rebels succeeded in effecting an entrance into the town, and had apparently gained the day when the bugle sounded for the retreat of the royal troops, and the rebels, mistaking the signal for the *pas de charge*, fled in disorder from the south, while Nugent's men were evacuating Ballinahinch by the north. The latter soon rallied and cut off the retreat of the Irish in all directions but one. Through this loophole Monroe led about 150 men after the rest had been hopelessly routed. In the pursuit no quarter was given. Monroe fled alone to the mountains. He was taken early in the morning of 15 June about six miles from Ballinahinch. He was immediately removed with one Kane, or Keane, who was captured at the same time, to Hillsborough, whence he was taken to Lisburn, tried by court-martial, and hanged opposite his own door, and in sight, it was said, of his wife and sisters. He behaved with marvellous coolness to the last. He settled a money account with Captain Stewart, a yeomanry officer, at the foot of the gallows, then said a short prayer and mounted the ladder. A rung gave way, and he was thrown to the ground. On reascending it, he gave the signal for his execution, after uttering the words, 'Tell my country I deserved better of it.' His head was afterwards fixed on a pike and placed upon the market-house of Lisburn. His house and property were destroyed by the royal troops. The green and white plume which he wore at Ballinahinch was afterwards given to Bishop Percy, 27 Oct. 1798.

A proclamation put in at the court-martial advising the soldiers and inhabitants of co. Down to pay no rent to 'the disaffected landlords, as such rent is confiscated to the use of the National Liberty War,' Madden thinks a fabrication.

Monroe married in 1795 Margaret Johnston, fourth daughter of Robert Johnston of Seymour Hill in Antrim. His widow died at Belfast in February 1840. His daughter married one Hanson, an independent minister.

[Madden's United Irishmen, 3rd ser. i. 378–401; Teeling's Personal Narrative of the Rebellion, Glasgow ed. vol. i. ch. xix.; Sir R. Musgrave's Rebellions in Ireland, 3rd ed. ii. 103–7; W. H. Maxwell's Hist. of the Irish Rebellion, ch. xx.; A. Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Lecky's England in 18th Cent. viii. 131–5.] G. Le G. N.

MONRO, HENRY (1791–1814), portrait and subject painter, the son of Dr. Thomas Monro [q. v.], was born 30 Aug. 1791. After two years at Harrow he entered the navy, but quitted it from distaste, after a few days on board the frigate Amelia. His inclinations then wavered between the army and art, but he finally chose the latter, and was admitted a student of the Royal Academy in 1806. Here and at the colour school of the British Institution he studied with great diligence and distinction. In 1811 he exhibited 'A Laughing Boy,' 'Boys at Marbles,' a portrait of his father, and two other portraits, and in the following year a 'Boy Grinding Colours,' a 'Lace-maker,' and four portraits, including one of Thomas Hearne and another of himself. In 1813 he sent a 'Head,' some studies from nature in pen and ink, and 'Othello, Desdemona, and Iago' to the Royal Academy, and 'The Disgrace of Wolsey' to the British Institution; for the latter he was awarded a premium of a hundred guineas. In 1811 he had visited Scotland, and sustained serious injuries by a fall from his horse, and in January 1814 he was seized with a cold, which affected his lungs, and cut short his promising career at the age of twenty-three. A portrait by him of his father (in coloured chalks) is in the College of Physicians. He died on 5 March 1814, and was buried at Bushey, where a monument was erected to his memory.

[Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict.; Munk's Coll. of Phys. (under 'Dr. Thomas Monro'); Royal Academy Catalogues; Annals of the Fine Arts, 1816, pp. 342–6; Clutterbuck's History of Hertfordshire.] C. M.

MONRO, HENRY (1817–1891), physician and philanthropist, second son of Edward Thomas Monro, grandson of Dr. Thomas Monro [q. v.], and brother of Edward Monro [q. v.], was born in 1817, and was educated at Harrow and at Oriel College, Oxford (B.A. 1839, B. Med. 1844, and D. Med. 1863). He studied medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital; became a fellow of the College of Physicians in 1848, and, devoting himself to the study of insanity, was appointed physician to Bethlehem Hospital in the same year. 'He was the last of a long line of physicians who from father to son followed the same speciality, four being in direct succession physicians to Bethlehem Hospital' [see Monro, John; and Monro, Thomas, 1759–1833]. In 1864 he became president of the Medical Psychological Society. In the midst of the engrossing duties of his profession Monro found time to establish, like his brother Edward, institutions for the benefit of the poor. Assisted by many friends, he was the founder in 1846 of the House of Charity in Rose Street, Soho, which 'still flourishes, with a larger development in Soho Square. It is a home for the destitute and friendless, chiefly those who, by no fault of their own, have been plunged into extreme distress and helplessness.' To this he gave unremitting attention for forty-five years, and also, in a less degree, to the Walton Convalescent Home, which his younger brother, Theodore Monro, founded at about the same time. Monro died in 1891. He married in 1842 Jane, daughter of Sir William Russell, bart., and left several children. He published in 1850 a treatise on 'Stammering,' and in the following year his 'Remarks on Insanity,' the principles of which were accepted by Dr. D. H. Tuke and by Dr. Hughlings Jackson. Monro was no mean artist, a gift which was hereditary in his family. He painted his own portrait and that of his father, for presentation to the College of Physicians, where they hang beside portraits of three earlier members of the family, Alexander, John, and Thomas, who were distinguished as physicians.

[Journal of Mental Science, July 1891, notice by Dr. G. F. Blandford; Memoir privately printed by the Rev. Canon W. Foxley Norris, M.A.; personal knowledge.] M. B–s.

MONRO, JAMES (1680–1752), physician, born in Scotland 2 Sept. 1680, was son of Alexander Monro (*d.* 1715?) [q. v.] He came to London with his father in 1691, and matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, 8 July 1699, graduating B.A. 15 June 1703, M.A. 3 June 1708, M.B. 25 May 1709. He does not appear to have practised medicine, at least in London, till middle life, since it was not till 9 July 1722 that he took the degree of M.D., and six years later, 23 Dec. 1728,

was admitted candidate of the College of Physicians of London, succeeding to the fellowship 22 Dec. 1729. He was elected physician to Bethlehem Hospital for lunatics 9 Oct. 1728, which appointment he held till his death. For the rest of his life he devoted himself to the treatment of insanity. He is said to have been a skilful and honourable physician. His policy in not admitting students or physicians to the practice of his hospital was the subject of hostile criticism in Dr. Battie's treatise on 'Madness' (London, 1758, 4to), and was defended in a pamphlet by his son John Monro, who is separately noticed. James Monro's only literary production was the Harveian oration at the College of Physicians in 1737. He died 4 Nov. 1752, at Sunninghill, Berkshire, and is buried there. A portrait of him is in the College of Physicians.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. (1500–1714), Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 115; information supplied by the family.] J. F. P.

MONRO, JOHN (1715–1791), physician, eldest son of James Monro, M.D. [q. v.], was born at Greenwich 16 Nov. 1715. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, and passed in 1733 to St. John's College, Oxford, where he ultimately succeeded to a fellowship. He graduated B.A. 31 May 1737, M.A. 11 July 1740, and in April 1741 was elected Radcliffe travelling fellow, an appointment then tenable for ten years, and carrying with it the obligation of studying medicine on the continent. He studied first at Edinburgh, afterwards at Leyden, and took his degree as M.B. at Oxford, 10 Dec. 1743. Subsequently he spent some years in travelling through France, Holland, Italy, and Germany, returning to England in 1751. He had the degree of M.D. conferred on him in his absence by diploma, 27 June 1747. In 1751 (24 July) he was appointed joint physician to Bethlehem Hospital with his father, whose health had begun to decline, and on his death, in the next year, John Monro became sole physician to the hospital.

He was admitted candidate of the College of Physicians 25 June 1752, fellow on the same date of the next year, was censor on several occasions, and delivered the Harveian oration in 1757. In 1787, in consideration of his failing health, his son Thomas was appointed his assistant at Bethlehem Hospital. He then gradually retired from practice, and died at Hadley, Barnet, 27 Dec. 1791.

Monro, like his father, devoted himself to the study and treatment of insanity, and is said to have attained eminence and success. He wrote nothing except 'Remarks on Dr. Battie's Treatise on Madness,' London, 1758, 8vo. Dr. Battie had alluded to certain physicians (meaning the physicians to Bethlehem Hospital) who kept their knowledge and methods of treatment to themselves, not communicating them to the profession by writing or teaching. This touched John Monro, as well as his father, and his answer was, in effect, that a knowledge of the subject could be obtained only by observation, and in retaliation he criticised very severely other parts of Dr. Battie's work. The appointment of physician to Bethlehem and a great reputation in the treatment of insanity were transmitted in the Monro family for several generations.

Monro had acquired (probably on his travels) a taste for the fine arts, especially engravings, and assisted Strutt in the preparation of his 'History of Engravers.' He is also said to have communicated notes to Steevens for his edition of Shakespeare. A portrait of him is in the College of Physicians. His son Thomas (1759–1833) is separately noticed.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys.; Brit. Med. Journal, 1851, i. 1262.] J. F. P.

MONRO or MUNRO, ROBERT (*d.* 1633), styled the 'Black Baron,' eighteenth chief of Foulis, was the eldest son of Hector Monro of Foulis, by Anne, daughter of Hugh, sixth lord Fraser of Lovat. His father died on 14 Nov. 1603, and while a minor he received a dispensation and special license from the king, dated 8 Jan. 1608, upon which by a precept from chancery he was infeft in all the lands possessed by his father on 26, 27, 28 and 29 April. On account of expensive living during his travels abroad he greatly embarrassed his estate; but having engaged his revenues for ten years to pay his creditors, he in 1626 joined as a volunteer the Scottish corps raised by Sir Donald Mackay, first lord Reay [q. v.], for the German wars. At first he was captain of a company of Scots soldiers raised by himself. Subsequently he was advanced to be colonel of a Dutch regiment of horse and foot under Gustavus Adolphus, and specially distinguished himself in various actions. He died at Ulm in 1633, after six weeks' illness from a wound by a musket-ball in the foot. Although a spendthrift in his earlier years, he latterly became exemplarily pious, being, according to his relative, General Robert Monro [q.v.], 'a true Christian and a right traveller' (*Monro his Expedition with the Worthy Scots Regiment*, pt. ii. p. 49). By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of William Sutherland, seventh baron of Duffus, he

had one daughter, Margaret, married to Kenneth Mackenzie of Scotwell, and by his second wife, Mary Haynes, an English lady, he had a daughter Elizabeth. As he left no male issue, he was succeeded in the barony of Foulis by his brother Hector, who also obtained the rank of colonel in the service of Gustavus Adolphus, and on his return to Scotland was on 7 June 1634 created by Charles I a baronet of Nova Scotia.

[Monro his Expedition with the Worthy Scots Regiment, called Mackay's, 1637; particulars concerning the Munros in Doddridge's Life of Colonel Gardiner; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, pp. 83–4.] T. F. H.

MONRO or MUNRO, ROBERT (*d.* 1680?), general, was of the family of Foulis Castle in Ross-shire, and followed his cousin, Robert Monro of Foulis, the 'Black Baron' [q. v.], the then head of the house, to the continental war. Thither also went his nephew, Sir George Monro [q. v.] The nature of his service there may be gathered from the title-page of the narrative which he published in London in 1637: 'Expedition with the worthy Scots Regiment called Mackey's Regiment, levied in August 1626 . . . for His Majesty's service of Denmark and reduced after the Battle of Nerling [Nordlingen] to one company in September 1634 at Worms . . . afterwards under the invincible King of Sweden . . . and since under the Director-general, the Rex-chancellor Oxenstiern and his Generals.' Munro served thus for seven years, beginning as lieutenant and ending as colonel. His first service was in Holstein, in 1627, and he notices that 'the Danish king was of absolute authority in his kingdom, as all Christian kings ought to be.' Denmark made a separate peace in 1627, and Munro, with his fourteen hundred Scottish comrades, transferred his allegiance to Gustavus Adolphus, whom, like Dugald Dalgetty, he is fond of calling 'the lion of the North.' In the Swedish king's service there were at one time, it is said, not less than three generals, eight colonels, five lieutenant-colonels, eleven majors, and above thirty captains, all of the name of Munro, besides a great number of subalterns (cf. Anderson, *Scottish Nation*, iii. 215). He visited Sweden in 1630, missed the battle of Lützen (16 Nov. 1632), and continued in the service after that fatal day. He was in Scotland recruiting in 1634, but returned to the continent. From a letter preserved at Dunrobin it appears that he was at Hamburg in October 1636 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. p. 178).

When the troubles began between Charles I and the Scots, Munro sided with his own countrymen, and was soon employed. In June 1639 he commanded a division of the army which repulsed Holland from Kelso (Baillie, i. 210). At the end of May 1640 he was sent with about eight hundred men to Aberdeen, where he acted with severity. Spalding, who is full of lamentations, particularly mentions that 'he caused set up between the crosses ane timber mare, whereupon runagate knaves and runaway soldiers should ride. Uncouth to see sic discipline in Aberdeen, and more painful to the trespasser to suffer.' His troops were ill-paid, but he maintained order, and even killed a mutineer with his own hand. In September, much to Spalding's disgust, he and his officers were made burgesses of Aberdeen, and soon afterwards they marched to Edinburgh. On the breaking out of the Irish rebellion the Scots estates offered ten thousand men with three thousand stand of arms to the English parliament. The offer was accepted, and the command given to Alexander Leslie [q. v.], with Munro as his second, but only about four thousand really landed in Ireland. Leslie did not go over until some time after his vanguard, and then only for a short visit, so that the leadership of the new Scotch, as they were called, really devolved upon Munro, who was called major-general.

Munro was wind-bound for a month on the Ayrshire coast and in Arran, but reached Carrickfergus on 15 April 1642 with about 2,500 men. Lord Conway and Colonel Chichester retired to Belfast, but acknowledged him as their general, and he was soon in command of 3,500 men. On 30 April, having dispersed Lord Iveagh's forces near Moira, he attacked Newry, plundered the town, and put all in the castle to the sword. Several women were killed by the soldiers, some of whom were punished by the general, but little quarter was given anywhere during the war (Pike; Turner). A week later Munro tried to surprise Sir Phelim O'Neill [q. v.] near Armagh, but the latter burned the town and retired to Charlemont. Munro withdrew to Carrickfergus, where he lay inactive for some time, losing many men by Irish ague, and complaining that he could not get provisions (Letter to Leslie in *Contemp. History*, i. 419). No help could be given to the garrison of Londonderry, who were threatened by Sir Phelim, but early in June Munro was strong enough to capture Randal Macdonnell, second earl of Antrim [q. v.] at Dunluce. The earl attempted to stand neuter, with the usual result, but there were eight hundred MacDonnells in arms on the Irish side, and Munro was probably justified in making him a prisoner. He escaped by a stratagem some months later (*War of*

Ireland, p. 25; BAILLIE, ii. 73), but his castles were garrisoned by Argyll's regiment, which might be trusted to keep MacDonnell strongholds safely. Munro failed to take Charlemont, and the Irish were strengthened by the arrival of Owen Roe O'Neill [q. v.], who landed in Lough Swilly at the end of July. During the autumn and winter Munro was inactive, but in the early spring of 1643 he relieved Sir John Clotworthy's men, who were hard pressed at Mountjoy on Lough Neagh. In May Munro took the field with about two thousand men, and gained some rather dubious advantage over Owen Roe at Loughgall, near Charlemont. Turner, who was present, adversely criticises his arrangements, and Colonel O'Neill says his horse were broken, and that he had to alight, crying 'Fay, fay, run away from a wheen rebels' (*Des. Cur.* p. 490). A less doubtful success was the recapture of Antrim, who had just landed with important letters. Ormonde's cessation [see BUTLER, JAMES] of arms with the Irish confederates was not acknowledged by Munro, for his masters in Scotland were no parties to it, but the want of supplies prevented him from doing anything. The answer to this cessation was the solemn league and covenant, and in November Owen O'Connolly was chosen by the English parliament as their emissary to Ulster, while Lord Leven was made commander over the English as well as the Scottish forces there, and authorised to name Munro as his substitute. This new commission arrived in April 1644, but many officers would have preferred to remain under Ormonde's orders, and among them was Colonel Chichester at Belfast. On 14 May Munro surprised that town. Between Scottish, English, and Ulster protestants he could now take the field with six thousand or seven thousand effective men (*War of Ireland*, p. 38). Dundalk and Newry were held for Ormonde, and Munro was repulsed from the latter place. He was then on his return from a raid into the Pale, and his movements from 27 June to 15 July are detailed in a contemporary pamphlet (London, 27 Aug. 1644). In August and September he had to defend his own province against Castlehaven, who was baffled in the end by disease and famine, and perhaps by Owen Roe's jealousy (*ib.* p. 41; CASTLEHAVEN, p. 53). During 1645 there was no fighting, but much plundering and burning by Munro's orders. His plots to obtain possession of Drogheda and Dundalk were unsuccessful (CARTE). His force was weakened by the withdrawal of troops to face Montrose in Scotland, but he managed to avoid going himself. Rinuccini reached Ireland in October, and added a fresh element to the general confusion. Owen Roe got a substantial part of the papal subsidy, and with its help raised his force to its greatest strength. On 5 June 1646 he routed Munro at Benburb, the latter flying to Lisburn without coat or wig. Five contemporary accounts of this battle are printed by Mr. Gilbert (*Contemp. Hist.* i. 676). A covenanter confesses that this disaster was something of a judgment on the Scottish army, many of the soldiers being 'prodigiously profane and wicked in their lives,' and pitiless plunderers of the poor country (REID, ii. 30). O'Neill marched southward at Rinuccini's call, thus losing the fruits of his victory, and Munro was left unmolested at Carrickfergus.

It soon appeared that Ormonde had no alternative but to leave the protestants of Ireland at the mercy of O'Neill and the nuncio, or to place them under the protection of the English parliament. After long negotiations Dublin was occupied by the parliamentary forces in June 1647. On 16 March an ordinance had been passed that the Scottish army should be paid and should leave Ireland; but they never received their arrears, and in the meantime refused to surrender Carrickfergus or Belfast. Munro thought it prudent to write to the neighbouring clergy disclaiming any sympathy with the English sectaries (Letter in REID, ii. 56). The British regiments, as they were called —that is, the English and Ulster protestants —were placed under Monck's command, and Munro's importance was thus greatly diminished. The Scots had not been recruited since Benburb, and were reduced to a 'remnant of six regiments' (*War of Ireland*, p. 65). In May 1648 the Hamilton party in Scotland invited Munro to join their engagement against 'the sectaries and their adherents in England' (Documents in REID, ii. 544), and he lent a favouring ear to their proposals. Monck thereupon received positive orders from the parliament to seize Belfast and to let no one land from Scotland (Letter in BENN, p. 122). He straightway came to an understanding with some discontented officers, and on the night of 12 Sept. the north gate of Carrickfergus was thrown open to him (REID, ii. 76). Munro was seized in his bed and shipped for England, and Belfast surrendered immediately afterwards (BENN, p. 123). The vessel which took away Munro had lain for a fortnight in the lough, which made many think that he connived at his own arrest and that he was well paid; but his long imprisonment seems to refute this. 500*l.* was voted to Monck, and Munro, on his arrival, was committed to the Fleet 'for joining with

the enemy in Scotland and perfidiously breaking the trust reposed in him' (WHITELOCKE, 2 Oct. 1648).

Munro was transferred to the Tower, where he remained about five years, during which he is said to have been often consulted by Cromwell. While in Ireland he had married Lady Jean Alexander, daughter of the first Earl of Stirling and widow of the second Viscount Montgomery of Ardes. He acquired lands through his wife, and there was every disposition to deal harshly with him until Cromwell interfered in his favour in 1654. He was allowed to return to Ireland, lived on the Montgomery estate near Comber, co. Down (BENN, p. 138), and was pall-bearer at the funeral of his wife's son, Hugh Montgomery, earl of Mount Alexander, at Newtownards in October 1663 (HILL, p. 252; see art. MONTGOMERY, HUGH, *d.* 1672). Henry Cromwell had allowed the earl, although a royalist, to live in peace along with his mother, grandmother, brother, and sister, and 'honest, kind Major-general Munro, fitter than the other four to converse with his melancholy' (*ib.* p. 213). Lady Montgomery died in 1670, but Munro survived her for ten years or more, and continued to live in co. Down. Munro shares with Sir James Turner, who accuses him of wanting military forethought and of despising his enemy, the honour of furnishing a model for the immortal picture of Dugald Dalgetty in 'The Legend of Montrose.'

[Montgomery MSS. ed. Hill; Roger Pike's Relation in Ulster Journals of Archæology, viii. 7; John Spalding's Memorials of the Troubles in Scotland and England (Spalding Club ed.); Scott's Preface to his Legend of Montrose; Sir James Turner's Memoirs; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, chap. lxxiii., and his Scot Abroad, vol. ii. chap. ii.; Contemp. Hist. of Affairs in Ireland, ed. Gilbert; Reid's Hist. of Presbyterian Church in Ireland, ed. Killen; Hist. of War in Ireland, by a British officer in Sir John Clotworthy's Regiment; Benn's Hist. of Belfast; Rinuccini's Embassy in Ireland, English transl.; Robert Baillie's Letters; Carte's Ormonde; Colonel O'Neill's narrative in Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica, vol. ii.; Whitelocke's Memorials; Castlehaven's Memoirs, ed. 1815.] R. B–L.

MONRO or **MUNRO**, SIR ROBERT, twenty-seventh BARON and sixth BARONET OF FOULIS (*d.* 1746), was the eldest son of Sir Robert, fifth baronet, high sheriff of Ross, by his wife Jean, daughter of John Forbes [q. v.] of Culloden. Sir George Monro [q. v.] was his granduncle. He entered the army at an early age and served with distinction in Flanders, obtaining, before the cessation of the war in 1712, the rank of captain in the Royal Scots. During the war he made the acquaintance of Colonel James Gardiner [q. v.], with whose subsequent religious views his own closely coincided. He entered parliament for Wick in 1710, and suffered a reduction of military rank for his lack of subservience to the tory ministers. He continued to represent the same burgh until 1741. On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1715, Munro, with three hundred of his clan, assisted the Earl of Sutherland in detaining the Earl of Seaforth, with three thousand men, in Caithness, and preventing him from reinforcing the rebels under Mar at Perth until sufficient forces had been gathered under the Duke of Argyll to check Mar's progress southwards by Stirling. The rendezvous of Sutherland's men was at Alves, in the country of the Munros, and Seaforth resolved to attack him there; but Sutherland retired slowly northwards into his own country, whereupon Seaforth ravaged all the country of the Munros (Lord Lovat's 'Account of the Taking of Inverness' in PATTEN, *Hist. of the Rebellion*, 2nd ed. pt. ii. p. 144). On the capture of Inverness (13 Nov.), Munro, with his clan, was left to garrison it (*ib.* p. 154). On the retreat of Seaforth northwards, after the flight of the Pretender and the dispersal of his forces, Munro joined the Earl of Sutherland at Beauly in order to give him battle, being specially desirous to avenge the devastation of his lands; but Seaforth deemed it advisable to capitulate (*ib.* p. 157).

In 1716 Munro was appointed one of the commission of inquiry into the forfeited estates of the highland chiefs, and it was chiefly at his instance that various new parishes were erected and endowed through the highlands out of the proceeds of the sale of confiscated lands. From the termination of the commission in 1724 Munro, with the exception of representing Wick in parliament, held no office of public trust until in 1739 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the new highland regiment, then known as the 43rd, or Black Watch, afterwards famed as the 42nd, formed out of the independent highland companies. The colonel of the regiment was the Earl of Crawford, but as he was abroad, the organisation and training of the regiment were deputed to Munro, who devoted sixteen months to this object, the regiment being quartered on the banks of the Tay and Lyon. The regiment remained in Scotland until March 1743, when it proceeded south to London, on the way to Flanders. A rumour reached the men that they were about to be sent to the plantations, and a large number, after the regiment arrived in London, en-

deavoured to make their way back to the highlands. After they had been brought back and three of them shot as deserters, the regiment embarked for Flanders towards the end of May, but was not engaged in active service till the arrival of the Duke of Cumberland in April 1745, when an attempt was made to raise the siege of Tournay. The regiment greatly distinguished itself in various skirmishes previous to the battle of Fontenoy on 11 May. On the day of the battle, Munro 'obtained leave of the Duke of Cumberland to allow them to fight in their own way.' Accordingly they were ordered to 'clap to the ground' on receiving the French fire, and instantly after it they sprang up, before the enemy could reload, and, rushing in upon them, poured in their shot with such effect as to drive them into confusion. This manœuvre was repeated by them on several occasions with similar effect (account by PHILIP DODDRIDGE in Appendix to the *Life of Colonel Gardiner*). Munro himself, being old and corpulent, was unable to 'clap to the ground' with his men, but although he alone of the regiment remained erect, with the colours behind him, he escaped scatheless. In the charges he showed equal activity with his men, and when in the trenches was pulled out by them by the legs and arms (*ib.*) The regiment's peculiar mode of fighting attracted the special notice of the French. 'The highland fiends,' wrote a French eyewitness, 'rushed in upon us with more violence than ever did a sea driven by a tempest' (account of the battle, published at Paris, 26 May 1745, in STEWART, *Highlanders*, i. 283). The valour and determination shown by the regiment led the Duke of Cumberland to choose it, along with the 19th, to cover the retreat, which was done with perfect steadiness. In acknowledgment of his services Munro was in June promoted to the command of the 37th regiment, previously held by General Ponsonby, who was slain at Fontenoy.

On the outbreak of the rebellion in 1745, Munro's regiment was ordered to Scotland, and at the battle of Falkirk, 17 Jan. 1746, formed part of the left wing. When the regiment gave way before the charging clans, Munro alone held his ground. Although simultaneously attacked by six men of Lochiel's clan, he gallantly defended himself, killing two of them, but a seventh coming up shot him in the groin with a pistol, whereupon he fell forward, and was at once struck to the ground and killed on the spot. His brother, Dr. Robert Munro, who had come to his assistance, was killed about the same time. Next day their bodies were discovered by some of the Macdonalds, and buried in the churchyard of Falkirk, all the chiefs of the rebel clans attending the funeral. The right hand of Munro after death still clutched the pommel of the sword, from which the blade was broken off. By his wife Mary, daughter of Henry Seymour of Woodlands, he had three sons: Robert, who died young; Harry, who succeeded him; and George, an officer in the royal navy, who died in 1743.

[Account of the Munros of Foulis in Appendix to Doddridge's Life of Colonel Gardiner; Stewart's Highlanders of Scotland; Cannon's Records of the British Army; Patten's History of the Rebellion; Culloden Papers; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland; Foster's Baronetage.] T. F. H.

MONRO, THOMAS (1764–1815), miscellaneous writer, son of the Rev. Thomas Monro of Wargrave, Berkshire, was born 9 Oct. 1764. He was nephew of Dr. Alexander Monro primus [q. v.], and first cousin of Dr. Alexander Monro secundus [q. v.] He was educated in the free schools of Colchester and Norwich under Dr. Samuel Parr [q.v.], who always held him in high regard. On 11 July 1782 he matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford, and in 1783 he was elected to a demyship at Magdalen College, which he resigned on his marriage, 7 June 1797. He graduated B.A. in 1787, and M.A. in 1791. He was curate of Selborne, Hampshire, from 1798 till 1800, when he was presented by Lord Maynard to the rectory of Little Easton, Essex, where he died on 25 Sept. 1815.

His works are: 1. 'Olla Podrida, a Periodical Work,' comprising forty-eight weekly numbers, Oxford, 1787, fol.; 2nd edit. London, 1788, 8vo; reprinted in Lynam's edition of the 'British Essayists,' vol. xxviii. (London, 1827, 12mo). In conducting this periodical, of which he was the projector and editor, he was assisted by Bishop Horne, then president of Magdalen College, Messrs. Headley, Kett, Gower, and other Oxford men. 2. 'Essays on various Subjects,' London, 1790, 8vo. 3. 'Alciphron's Epistles; in which are described the Domestic Manners, the Courtesans, and Parasites of Greece. Now first translated from the Greek,' London, 1791, 8vo, by Monro and William Beloe [q. v.] 4. 'Modern Britons, and Spring in London,' London, 1792. 5. 'Philoctetes in Lemnos. A Drama in three acts. To which is prefixed A Greenroom Scene, exhibiting a Sketch of the present Theatrical Taste: inscribed with due Deference to the Managers of Covent Garden and Drury Lane Theatres by their humble servant, Oxoniensis,' London, 1795, 8vo (cf. BAKER, *Biog. Dram.* ed. Reed and Jones, iii. 144).

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 238; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Registers, vii. 77, 81; Foster's Alumni Oxon., later ser. iii. 970; Gent. Mag. October 1815, p. 378; Johnstone's Life of Parr, i. 163, 211, 558, vii. 441; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 26; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. vii. 340; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 40, 77, 91, 95, 124, 158, x. 630; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ii. 407, 449.] T. C.

MONRO, THOMAS (1759–1833), doctor of medicine and connoisseur, youngest son of Dr. John Monro [q. v.] and grandson of James Monro [q. v.], was born in London in 1759. He was educated under Dr. Parr, at Stanmore, Middlesex, and at Oriel College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. 1780, M.A. 1783, and M.D. 1787. He became a candidate of the College of Physicians in 1790, and a fellow in 1791. He was censor in 1792, 1799, and 1812; Harveian orator in 1799; and was named an elect in 1811. He assisted his father in his profession, and succeeded him as physician to Bridewell and Bethlehem Hospital in 1792. This post he held till 1816, when he in turn was succeeded by his son, Dr. Edward Thomas Monro (1790–1856), who was also educated at Oriel, graduating M.D. in 1814 and becoming F.R.C.P. in 1806. He attended George III during his illness in 1811–12, and is said to have prescribed a hop pillow for his royal patient. Some charges which had been made against the treatment of patients at Bethlehem caused him to issue a pamphlet entitled 'Observations,' &c., on the subject in 1816.

Dr. John Monro was a man of culture, as well as a distinguished physician, and had made a considerable collection of engravings and other works of art, and Thomas Monro inherited his taste, and became not only one of the best-known connoisseurs of the day, but an amateur artist, a teacher, and a patron, who specially devoted himself to assisting and training young artists in the practice of landscape-painting in water-colour, which was then in its infancy. About 1793 he removed from Bedford Square, where his father lived, to the house in Adelphi Terrace (No. 8), which has become famous in the annals of water-colour painting. He encouraged (perhaps in Bedford Square, certainly in Adelphi Terrace) the younger 'draftsmen' to make a studio of his house in winter evenings. They sat at desks opposite to one another, with one candle serving for a *vis-à-vis*. He had been a pupil of John Laporte [q. v.], and was himself an ardent sketcher, and he gave his pupils outlines to fill with colour, and drawings to copy, watching them and assisting them with advice. He retained their work, and gave them 2*s.* or 2*s.* 6*d.* an evening and a good supper. His house was full of pictures and drawings, many of them by Gainsborough and Cozens, and he allowed them to be freely copied by his *protégés*. He had also a country house, first at Fetcham, Surrey, and afterwards (from about 1805) at Bushey, Hertfordshire. A drawing by Girtin of his house at Fetcham is in the South Kensington Museum. To these houses he would invite his favourites, and employ them in making sketches from nature. By these means he stimulated, perhaps more than any other man, the growth of the art of water-colour, which resulted in the formation of a distinct school and of the Society of Painters in Water-colours.

Chief among those who profited by his kind patronage were J. M. W. Turner [q.v.], Thomas Girtin [q. v.], John Varley [q. v.], Joshua Cristall [q. v.], Peter De Wint [q. v.], William Henry Hunt [q. v.], and John Linnell [q. v.] He attended John Robert Cozens [q. v.] with the greatest kindness, and with little or no charge, after Cozens lost his reason until his death. He buried and raised monuments to Thomas Hearne [q. v.] (the artist) and Henry Edridge [q. v.] in the churchyard at Bushey. He died at Bushey on 14 May 1833, in his seventy-fourth year, having many years previously retired from the practice of his profession. He was buried in Bushey churchyard beside his father and other members of his family, whose memory is honoured by a stained-glass window in the church. His extensive collection of water-colour drawings was sold at Christie's in June 1833, and contained a large number of early drawings by Turner, as well as some fine later ones.

Monro's second son was Henry (1791–1814) [q. v.]; his eldest son, Edward Thomas, was father of Edward and Henry (1817–1891), who are also separately noticed.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 414; Gent. Mag. 1833, pt. i. p. 477; Roget's 'Old' Water-colour Society; Thornbury's Life of Turner; Somerset House Gazette, ii. 9; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. i. 475, 514, ii. 59.] C. M.

MONSELL, JOHN SAMUEL BEWLEY (1811–1875), hymn-writer, son of Thomas Bewley Monsell, archdeacon of Derry and precentor of Christ Church Cathedral, was born at St. Columb's, Derry, on 2 March 1811. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, and graduated B.A. in 1832, and LL.B. and LL.D. in 1856. He was ordained deacon in 1834, and priest in 1835, and was successively chaplain to Bishop Mant [q. v.], chancellor of the diocese of Connor, rector of Ramoan, co. Antrim, vicar of Egham, Sur-

rey, and rector of St. Nicholas, Guildford. He died on 9 April 1875, at Guildford, from injuries received in a fall from the roof of his church, then in course of reconstruction.

Monsell was a popular hymn-writer, and not a few of his books ran through several editions. Julian's 'Dictionary of Hymnology' (p. 762) gives a list of seventy-two of his better-known hymns. He has a place in nearly all anthologies of religious verse, eight of his pieces being included in M'Ilwaine's 'Lyra Hibernica Sacra,' 1869. Besides leaflets and occasional sermons, he published: 1. 'Hymns and Miscellaneous Poems,' 12mo, Dublin, 1837. 2. 'Cottage Controversy, or Dialogues between Thomas and Andrew on the Errors of the Church of Rome,' 8vo, Limerick, 1839. 3. 'Parish Musings, or Devotional Poems,' 12mo, London, 1850; 7th edition, 12mo, 1863. 4. 'Daughter of Christian England,' a poem on Miss Nightingale's mission to Scutari, 12mo, London, 1854. 5. 'His Presence, not his Memory,' poems, 1855; 2nd edition, 1858; 3rd edition, 8vo, London, 1860; 8th edition, London, 1881. 6. 'Spiritual Songs for the Sundays and Holidays throughout the Year,' 8vo, London, 1857; 2nd edition, 1859. 7. 'Hymns of Love and Praise for the Church's Year,' 8vo, London, 1863; 2nd edition, London, 1866. 8. 'The Passing Bell, and other Poems,' 1867; 2nd edition, 16mo, London, 1869. 9. 'Our New Vicar, or Plain Words on Ritual and Parish Work,' 8vo, London, 1867. 10. 'Lights and Shadows,' 'by the Old Vicar,' 16mo, 1868. 11. 'Litany Hymns,' 1869. 12. 'Teachings of the Epiphany,' 8vo, London, 1871. 13. 'The Winton Church Catechist,' in 4 parts, 16mo, London, 1871. 14. 'Nursery Carols,' 8vo, London, 1873. 15. 'The Parish Hymnal,' a collection edited by him, 16mo, London, 1873. 16. 'Simon the Cyrenian, and other Poems,' 16mo, London, 1876. 17. 'Near Home at Last,' verse, 16mo, London, 1876.

[Wilson's Singers and Songs of the Church, 1869, p. 515; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, p. 762; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Todd's List of Dublin Graduates; O'Donoghue's Poets of Ireland, p. 164.] D. J. O'D.

MONSEY, MESSENGER (1693–1788), physician, born in 1693, was eldest son of Robert Monsey, some time rector of Bawdeswell, Norfolk, but ejected as a nonjuror, and his wife Mary, daughter of the Rev. Roger Clopton. (The family of Monsey or Mounsey is supposed to be derived from the Norman house of De Monceaux.) Monsey was educated at home, and afterwards at Pembroke College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1714. He studied medicine at Norwich under Sir Benjamin Wrench, and was admitted extra licentiate of the College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1723. He then settled in practice at Bury St. Edmund's, where he married. While at Bury Monsey had the good fortune to be called in to attend the Earl of Godolphin, who was taken ill on a journey, and recommended himself so well by his skill or by his wit that Godolphin induced him to come to London, and ultimately obtained for him the appointment of physician to Chelsea Hospital, at first without the obligation of residence. This post he held till his death.

Through Godolphin's influence Monsey was introduced to Sir Robert Walpole, Lord Chesterfield, and other members of the whig party, whose principles he warmly espoused. Among them he became so popular as to be considered the chief medical adviser of the politicians of that school. Always eccentric and rough in his manners, he treated his noble patrons with ostentatious familiarity. Walpole once asked how it was that no one but Monsey ever contradicted him. He also acquired connections of a literary kind with such people as Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.] and Garrick. For many years he and the Earl of Bath were accounted rivals in a prolonged flirtation with Mrs. Montagu. Monsey's friendship with Garrick was broken off by an unfortunate quarrel, and he was never in favour with Dr. Johnson, who disapproved of his loose style of conversation. A specimen of his rhymed letters to Mrs. Montagu, in the manner of Swift, has been preserved, and shows him to have been a lively correspondent (J. Cordy Jeaffreson, *A Book about Doctors*; cf. Doran, *Lady of the Last Century*, pp. 70, 73, 132, 370).

In religion Monsey was a freethinker. Late in life his peculiarities became accentuated, till his coarse ribaldry and bearish demeanour made him the subject of innumerable anecdotes. It is reported that he was wont to receive with savage delight, in his old age, the expectants who were waiting for the reversion of his appointment at Chelsea Hospital, and came to inspect the place. The terrible old man used to prophesy to each that he would die before him, and in most cases his prediction proved true. He quarrelled with his colleagues, and lived the life of a lettered but morose hermit in Chelsea College. He had given directions that his body was to be dissected after death and the remnants thrown away. On 12 May 1787, when seriously ill, and thinking himself about to

die, he wrote to W. C. Cruikshank, the anatomist, begging him to dissect his body after death, as he feared his own surgeon, Mr. Forster, who was then at Norwich and had undertaken the duty, might return too late. He died at Chelsea College 26 Dec. 1788. The post-mortem examination was, it is said, actually made by Mr. Forster before the students of Guy's Hospital.

Monsey was buried at Chelsea; but in 1868 a tablet was erected to his memory by his descendants, John Collyer and John Monsey Collyer, in the church of Whitwell, now Hackford, Norfolk, a small manor which he had inherited from his father, whom he commemorated in a similar manner.

He left an only daughter, who married William Alexander, elder brother of the first Earl of Caledon, and was grandmother of Robert Monsey Rolfe, the first lord Cranworth, lord chancellor.

The College of Physicians possesses a fine portrait in oils of Monsey, painted by Mary Black in 1764. A singular drawing of him in extreme old age, by Forster, was engraved by Bromley. A caricature portrait in colours, entitled 'Ornaments of Chelsea Hospital,' was published 19 Jan. 1789, without any artist's name, but with some irreverent verses by Peter Pindar, which have been wrongly attributed to Monsey himself. Some manuscript letters and verses by Monsey are in the library of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.

[Sketch of the Life and Character of the late Dr. Monsey, London, 1789, 8vo (anon.); J. Cordy Jeaffreson's Book about Doctors, partly from original documents; Munk's Coll. of Phys. 1878, ii. 84; information kindly supplied by J. B. Bailey, esq.] J. F. P.

MONSON, GEORGE (1730–1776), Indian officer and opponent of Warren Hastings, born 18 April 1730, in Arlington Street, London, was third and youngest son of John, first lord Monson (1693–1748) [q. v.], and his wife, Lady Margaret Watson, youngest daughter of Lewis, first earl of Rockingham. At the age of nine he was sent to Westminster School, then under the mastership of Dr. Nicholls. He went to the continent in 1747, remained abroad a year or two, and was at Geneva 8 Nov. 1748. He received his commission of ensign in the 1st foot-guards 24 Nov. 1750. On 5 Jan. 1754 he received a lieutenant's commission, with rank of captain in the army. He was elected one of the members for the city of Lincoln in 1754, and re-elected in 1761, retaining his seat till 1768. In 1756 he was appointed one of the grooms of the bedchamber in the household of the young Prince of Wales; and he retained the post when the prince became king, 25 Nov. 1760. He exchanged from the guards into Draper's regiment (first the 64th and afterwards made the 79th), which was raised in 1757, and his major's commission in it bore date 18 Aug. 1757. He sailed for India with his regiment 5 March 1758, and reached Bombay 14 Nov. and Madras in February 1759. He was second in command at the siege of Pondicherry, 1760, and Colonel Eyre Coote was superseded in his favour by an order from the directors of the East India Company. But before Coote sailed from Bengal Monson was seriously wounded, and the conduct of affairs fell again into Coote's hands. The town surrendered on 14 Jan. 1761. Monson especially distinguished himself at the capture of Manilla, 1762. He became lieutenant-colonel in September 1760, and was on 20 Jan. 1761 given command of the 96th foot. He received the rank of brigadier-general in India 7 July 1763. At the peace of Paris he returned to England, was presented to the king 23 Dec. 1764, and assiduously supported Lord North in parliament. On 30 Nov. 1769 he became full colonel and aide-de-camp to the king, who said that 'though not a strong man he had excellent brains' (Merivale, *Life of Francis*, i. 326).

In the Regulating Act of 1773 he was named one of the supreme council of Bengal. He arrived at Calcutta, with his wife, on 19 Oct. 1774, and took his seat in the council on 25 Oct. His wife had been previously acquainted with Warren Hastings, and the governor-general welcomed him in a specially courteous and cordial letter (Gleig, *Life of Warren Hastings*, i. 452–3). From the first he united with General (Sir John) Clavering [q. v.] and (Sir Philip) Francis [q.v.] in opposition to the policy of the governor-general. Hastings at first spoke well of him as 'a sensible man,' but before long he began to consider him even more dangerous than his colleagues. 'Colonel Monson, with a more guarded temper and a more regular conduct, now appears to be the most determined of the three. The rudeness of General Clavering and the petulancy of Francis are more provoking, but it is from the former only that I apprehend any effectual injury' (*ib.* p. 517). Monson was especially active in the affair of Nanda-Kumár (Nuncomar)—'he receives, and I have been assured even condescends to solicit, accusations' (*ib.* p. 516)—and himself moved that the rájá be called before the board to substantiate his charges against Hastings (Forrest, *Selections from State Papers, &c.*,

p. 305, 13 March 1775). He refused, however, to take any part in saving his life after he was convicted of forgery (Sir James Stephen, *Nuncomar and Impey*, i. 232–3; see art. Impey, Sir Elijah).

Monson engaged also in the conflict with the supreme court, severely condemning the conduct of the judges in a minute of 11 April 1775 (*ib.* ii. 133). Throughout he appears to have been almost entirely under the influence of Francis, 'who ruled him by making him believe that he was ruled by him,' but who found him very difficult to manage. He was, says Impey, 'a proud, rash, self-willed man, though easily misled and very greedy for patronage and power' (Merivale, i. 326).

Accusations of corruption were made against him (Gleig, i. 511), but doubtless without foundation. He repeatedly expressed aversion even to the customary presents (Forrest, p. 130). Possibly his opposition to Hastings was embittered by illness, for he suffered almost from the day of his arrival in India. He was soon 'obliged to go to sea to save his life' (Busteed, *Echoes of Old Calcutta*, from Francis's *Diary*, p. 154); he recovered for a time, and resigned his position in September 1776 with the intention of returning to England, but he died on the 25th of the same month. He was made colonel of the 50th foot 1 Sept. 1775, and before news of his death reached England he had been promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general.

He married in 1757 Lady Anne Vane, daughter of Henry, earl of Darlington, and widow of the Hon. Charles Hope Weir, who was four years his senior. Her mother was Lady Grace Fitzroy, and she was thus a great-granddaughter of Charles II. There was some scandal about her early life; she was a prominent figure in Calcutta society and 'a very superior whist-player' (Macrabie, *Diary*). She died on 18 Feb. 1776. They had no children.

[Information kindly supplied by Viscount Oxenbridge; The Selections from the Letters, Despatches, and other State Papers preserved in the Foreign Department of the Government of India, ed. G. W. Forrest, Calcutta, 1890, the primary authority for the most important part of Monson's life; Gleig's Life of Warren Hastings; Mill's History of British India, ed. H. H. Wilson, vol. iii.; Sir J. F. Stephen's Nuncomar and Impey; Collins's Peerage, 5th edit. 1779, vii. 289; Busteed's Echoes of Old Calcutta; Parker and Merivale's Life of Philip Francis.] W. H. H.

MONSON, Sir JOHN (1600–1683), second baronet, royalist, eldest son of Sir Thomas Monson [q. v.] of Carlton in Lincolnshire, and of his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Edmund Anderson [q. v.], lord chief justice of the common pleas, was born in the parish of St. Sepulchre, London, in 1600. Sir William Monson (1569–1643) [q. v.], naval commander, was his uncle, and care must be taken to distinguish him from his uncle's son, also Sir John Monson. Sir William Monson (*d.* 1672?) [q. v.] was his brother. John, who was not entered at either of the universities, studied law in London, represented the city of Lincoln in the first parliament of Charles I (elected 25 April 1625), and the county of Lincoln in the second parliament, and was made knight of the Bath by Charles at his coronation, 2 Feb. 1625–6.

In 1635, in view of the necessity of reclaiming and draining the low-lying lands by the banks of the river Ancholme in Lincolnshire, the commissioners for the Fens endeavoured to negotiate with 'some foreign undertakers' for the carrying out of the works, but failed to come to terms. Thereupon Monson offered himself as undertaker, 'out of a noble desire to serve his country,' and his services were accepted (Dugdale, *Imbanking and Draining*, p. 151). The drainage was completed to the satisfaction of the commissioners on 19 Feb. 1638–9, and 5,827 acres of the reclaimed land were allotted to Monson on 4 March following, in accordance with previous arrangement. Complaints and dissatisfaction, however, arose among the neighbouring landlords. An order made in 1635 by Monson as justice of the peace for Lincolnshire condemned the moral character of John Pregion, registrar of Lincoln. When the Bishop of Lincoln [see Williams, John, archbishop of York] was brought before the Star-chamber in 1637, on a charge of revealing counsels of state, Pregion was one of the bishop's leading witnesses, and Williams endeavoured to obtain a reversal of Monson's judgment. But Monson's decision was upheld, and he was awarded a thousand marks compensation out of the bishop's fine (cf. Monson's letters to Laud, of 11 Dec. 1635 and 9 Aug. 1606, and his petition to the king in *Lambeth MSS.*)

In 1641 Monson succeeded to his father's baronetcy. His legal acumen had been noticed by the king, and he offered Charles much useful advice during his disagreements with the parliament (1640–2). On the departure of Charles from London, Monson retired to Oxford, where, on 1 (or 2) Nov. 1642, he was created D.C.L. In 1643, when the proximity of the armies threatened the safety of Oxford, Monson sent his wife to London, while he remained behind to take part in the negotiations. In May 1646 Fairfax demanded

the surrender of the town, and Monson and Philip Warwick were sent (11 May) to confer with him. Monson was one of the fourteen commissioners for Oxford who met the parliamentary commissioners at 'Mr. Crooke's house at Marston' on 18 May, and for a month was actively occupied in framing the articles for the surrender of the town (agreed to on 22 June). His conduct throughout gained for him the respect of both parties. Subsequently he applied for and was granted permission to compound for his estates on the terms granted by the Oxford articles, according to which the fine should not exceed two years of the revenue. But he failed to pay the composition, and the estate was ordered to be sequestered on 8 March 1648. Sir Thomas Fairfax and Cromwell both deemed his usage needlessly severe, but it was not until July 1651 that parliament removed the sequestration. In December 1652 Monson signed the engagement to the Commonwealth. He was again in difficulties at the end of 1655, when he refused to pay the decimation tax, levied to meet insurrection, and was imprisoned in his own house, but he was discharged from further proceedings on 22 Jan. 1656–7.

During the civil wars Monson's drainage works were injured and neglected. On his petition (15 Dec. 1654) the business was referred to the committee for the Fens, without result, but he petitioned again on 14 May 1661, and, despite the opposition of two of the Fen towns—Winterton and Bishop Norton—a bill confirming Monson's former privileges was passed by parliament early in 1662. As guardian and trustee for John Sheffield, third earl of Mulgrave and duke of Buckinghamshire (1649–1720), Monson undertook in December 1663 to farm the earl's alum mines at Mulgrave in Yorkshire, allowing the king almost half the profits. He died on 29 Dec. 1683, and was buried at South Carlton. He built and endowed a free school in South Carlton and a hospital in Burton, and left money to the towns in Lincolnshire of which he was lord.

Monson married Ursula, daughter of Sir Robert Oxenbridge of Hurstbourne in Hampshire. Through his wife he became possessed in 1645 of the manor of Broxbourne in Hertfordshire, which was the seat of the family for many years. His widow died in December 1692. His only son, John (1628–1674), M.P. for Lincoln from 1660 till his death, and made K.B. 20 April 1660, was father of both Henry (1653–1718), third baronet, who was M.P. for Lincoln from 1675 to 1689, and high sheriff for the county in 1685 and 1688; and of William (1654–1727), fourth baronet, who was M.P. for Lincoln and high sheriff of the county in 1695. The fourth baronet's nephew and successor, John Monson, first baron Monson, is separately noticed.

Monson published: 1. 'A Short Essay of Afflictions. Or, Balm to Comfort if not Cure those that Sinke or Languish under present Misfortunes,' London, 1647 (anon.) Monson's name can be spelt out from a curious monogram on the title-page. It was written as advice to his son while he was in the garrison at Oxford. After the Restoration it was reprinted. 2. 'An Antidote against the Errors and Opinions of many in their days, concerning some of the Highest and Chiefest Duties of Religion' (anon.), London, 1647, 1661–2. 3. 'A Short Answer to several Questions proposed to a Gentleman of Quality by a great Minister of State' (anon.), London, 1678. 4. 'A Discourse concerning Supreme Power and Common Right. By a Person of Quality,' London, 1680.

[Jacob's Peerage, ii. 531; Visitation of Lincolnshire, Harl. MS. No. 1550, f. 69; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1611–66; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 186; Official Returns of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 464, 470, 525, 536, 542, 543, 560, pt. ii. pp. 46, 53, 64; Dugdale's Imbanking and Draining, pp. 151–3; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), vol. ii. cols. 40–1; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Lords' Journals, iv. 254, vi. 806, x. 222–5, xi. 395, 397, 398, 399, 406, 473; Commons' Journals, vi. 610–11, vii. 402, viii. 186, 248, 252, 257, 296, 374; Rushworth's Hist. Collections, ii. 416 et seq.; Hacket's Life of Williams, pt. ii. pp. 123, 128; Rossingham's News Letter; State Papers, Car. I, 1637, vol. ccclxiii. f. 119; Lambeth MS. 1030, ff. 39, 40, 41, 42, 48; The Passage of the Treaty for the Surrender of Oxford, pp. 1–3 (E. 337 [30]); The Kingdom's Weekly Intelligencer, 12–19 May 1646; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 64–5, 95–6, 136; Cal. of the Committee for the Advance of Money, pp. 745, 1047; Cal. of the Committee for Compounding, pp. 623, 1431–3, 2047–8; contemporary sheet respecting Monson's bill (816, m. 8 [20]); Foster's Peerage; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. ii. pp. 74–5; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 55; Chauncey's Antiquities of Hertfordshire, pp. 289–90; Kennett's Reg. p. 410; Tables of the High Sheriffs of the County of Lincoln, p. 38; Harl. Soc. Publications, x. 12, xxiv. 132, 189, xxxi. 134, 254; P. C. C. 6 Hare, 81 Tenison, 68 Farrant, 247 Straham, Admon. Act Book, 1674; information from the Rev. John Salwey of Broxbourne.] B. P.

MONSON, Sir JOHN, first Baron Monson (1693–1748), son of George Monson of Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, by Anne, daughter of Charles Wren of the Isle of Ely, was born in 1693. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 26 Jan. 1708. On 4 April

1722 he was returned to parliament for the city of Lincoln, and was re-elected on 30 Aug. 1727. Created a knight of the Bath (17 June 1725), when that order was reconstituted by George I, he succeeded to the family baronetcy, in March 1727, on the death of his uncle Sir William. On 28 May of the following year he was created a peer, with the title of Baron Monson of Burton, Lincolnshire. Lord Hervey in mentioning him among the new creations calls him wrongly Sir William (*Mem.* i. 89). In June 1733 Monson was named captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners, and in June 1737 was appointed first commissioner of trade and plantations. In this office he was confirmed when the board was reconstituted in 1745, and he continued to hold it till his death. He was also, on 31 July 1737, made a privy councillor.

Monson died on 20 July 1748, and the Duke of Newcastle, in a letter to the Duke of Bedford, dated 12 Aug. 1748, condoles with him upon 'the loss of so valuable a man and so amiable a friend,' and Bedford in reply uses similar expressions of regret (*Bedford Corr.* i. 440–1). By his wife, Lady Margaret Watson, youngest daughter of Lewis, first earl of Rockingham, whom he married on 8 April 1725, he had three sons, viz. John, second baron Monson (see below); Lewis Thomas, who assumed the name of Watson, and was created Baron Sondes in 1760; and George Monson [q. v.]

John Monson, second baron (1727–1774), born 23 July 1727, was created LL.D. of Cambridge University in 1749. On 5 Nov. 1765 he was appointed warden and chief justice in eyre of the forests south of Trent (*Gent. Mag.* 1765, p. 539). On the fall of the first Rockingham ministry he was offered an earldom on the condition that he would relinquish the place; he declined the proposal (Rockingham, *Mem.* ii. 17, 18; and Walpole, *Mem. George III*, ii. 368). He ultimately resigned with Portland and other whigs on 27 Nov. (Rockingham, *Mem.* ii. 25); but is mentioned by Walpole (*Mem. of George III*, ii. 454) as subsequently voting with the court on Bedford's motion that the privy council should take notice of the action of the Massachusetts assembly in pardoning the late insurrection. In 1768 he signed a protest against the bill to limit the dividends of the East India Company (*Protests of the Lords*, ii. 98). Monson died at his house in Albemarle Street on 23 July 1774 (*Gent. Mag.* p. 334). He married, 23 June 1752, Theodosia, daughter of John Maddison, esq., of Harpswell, Lincolnshire, by whom he had five sons and two daughters. His fourth son, William (1760–1807), is separately noticed.

[Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage; Foster's Peerage and Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hist. Reg. 1725 p. 25, 1728 p. 30, 1733 p. 30, 1737 p. 8; Gent. Mag. 1733, p. 328; Return of Members of Parl.; authorities cited above.] G. Le G. N.

MONSON, ROBERT (*d.* 1583), judge, was the second son of William Monson of South Carlton, Lincolnshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Tyrwhitt of Kettelby in the same county, of which he was a native. The Monsons, Mounsons, or Munsons, as the name was variously spelt, belonged to an old Lincolnshire family, tracing their descent from one John Monson, living in 1378 at East Reson. Robert studied at Cambridge and entered, 23 Jan. 1545–6, Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar 2 Feb. 1549–1550, elected reader in the autumn of 1565—his reading 'On the Act for the True Payment of Tithes' is extant in Harl. MS. 5265—and again in Lent 1570. In the first parliament of Queen Mary (5 Oct.–5 Dec. 1553) he sat for Dunheved, Cornwall, in the second (2 April–5 May 1554) for Looe in the same county, and in the third (12 Nov. 1554–16 Jan. 1554–5) for Newport-juxta-Launceston. In the parliament of 1557–8 he again represented Dunheved. In the first two parliaments of Elizabeth (1558–9–1566–7) he sat for Lincoln, in the fourth, which met in 1572, for Totnes, Devonshire. In the house he acted with Robert Bell [q. v.], sat on many important committees, and distinguished himself by boldness of speech, particularly in the autumn of 1566, when he offended the queen by the persistence with which he pressed for a direct answer to a petition of both houses praying her to marry and nominate her successor in the event of her death without issue. This, however, did not prevent his being placed on the high court of ecclesiastical commission on its renewal in 1570, and in Michaelmas term 1572 he was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law by special mandate of the queen, and immediately afterwards raised to the bench of the common pleas (31 Oct.)

Monson was a member of a special commission, appointed 11 May 1575, for the examination of suspected anabaptists. Most of the heretics recanted, but two Dutchmen, John Peters and Henry Turnwert, stood firm, and on 22 July were burned at West Smithfield. In December 1577 Monson gave an extra-judicial opinion in favour of the legality of punishing non-attendance at church by fine. For questioning the legality of the sentence passed on John Stubbs [q. v.] for his pamphlet against the French match he was committed to the Fleet in November 1579. He was released in the following

February, and had leave to go down into Lincolnshire; nor did he ever resume his seat on the bench, though fines continue to be recorded as levied before him until the middle of Easter term, when he formally resigned. His successor, William Peryam, however, was not appointed until February 1580–1.

Monson spent the rest of his days on his estate in Lincolnshire, where he died on 23 Sept. 1583. He was buried in Lincoln Cathedral, his tomb being marked by a brass with a quaint Latin inscription (see COLLINS, *Peerage*, ed. Bridges, vii. 230. Other versions, given in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa,' lib. viii. No. viii. § iii., Cooper's 'Athenæ Cantabr.,' and Foss's 'Lives of the Judges,' are in various ways corrupt). Monson married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Dyson, by whom he had no issue. She survived him.

Monson's decisions are reported by Dyer, Coke, and Plowden. Two letters relating to a lawsuit in which he was engaged, both dated in November 1576, and addressed to Walsingham and Burghley respectively, are preserved in Lansd. MS. 23, art. 85, and the State Paper Office (see *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 530).

[Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 48, 253, and Chron. Ser. pp. 92, 93; Lists of Members of Parliament (Official); Willis's Not. Parl. vol. iii.; Sir Simonds D'Ewes's Journal of the Parliaments of Elizabeth, ed. 1682, pp. 103, 159, 164, 176–90, 207, 220–2; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. (Cal. Cecil MSS.), p. 341; Parker Corresp. (Parker Soc.), pp. 370, 383, 390; Strype's Parker (fol.), ii. 327; Strype's Grindal (fol.), p. 233; Strype's Annals (fol.), i. 530; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, p. 530; Rymer's Fœdera, xv. 740; Fuller's Church Hist. bk. iv. p. 104; Harl. MS. 6992, art. 59; Lodge's Illustr. (4to), ii. 224; Dyer's Reports, p. 310; authorities cited in the text.] J. M. R.

MONSON, SIR THOMAS (1564–1641), master of the armoury at the Tower, eldest surviving son of Sir John Monson, knight, by Jane, daughter of Robert Dighton of Little Sturton, Lincolnshire, and elder brother of Admiral Sir William Monson [q. v.], was born in 1564 at his father's manor at South Carlton, Lincolnshire. Robert Monson [q. v.] was his granduncle. Thomas matriculated, aged fifteen, 9 Dec. 1579, from Magdalen College, Oxford, but left the university without a degree. He was created M.A. on 30 Aug. 1605, when he accompanied James I on a visit to Oxford. He was knighted the year of the Armada (1588), and in 1593 succeeded to all his father's estates in Lincolnshire and to Dunham Manor in Nottinghamshire. He first entered parliament on 10 Oct. 1597 as member for Lincoln county, sat for Castle Rising in 1603–4, and Cricklade in 1614 (*Official Returns*).

He became a favourite with James I, who made him his master falconer early in his reign, 'such a faulconer,' says Weldon, 'as no prince in Christendom ever had, for what flights other princes had he would excell them for his master, in which one was at the kite.' Weldon adds an account of a trial of skill between Monson and some French falconers (*Secret History of James I*, pp. 412 sq.) One preferment rapidly followed another. He was at first appointed chancellor to Anne of Denmark, then keeper of the armoury at Greenwich, and in June 1611 master of the armoury at the Tower. On 29 June 1611 a baronetcy was granted to him, and the next year he was made keeper of the naval and other warlike instruments at the Tower.

But his posts at the Tower proved his temporary ruin, for he was accused of complicity in the Overbury poisoning case in October 1615, and imprisoned [see OVERBURY, SIR THOMAS]. The chief indictments were that he recommended Weston as Overbury's keeper by the Countess of Somerset's desire; that he was a friend of Northampton, and concerned in the correspondence between Overbury and Somerset; but beyond the fact that Sir Gervase Helwys [q. v.] died openly accusing Northampton and Monson of complicity, there is no circumstantial evidence against him, and he 'stedfastly affirmed his innocency.'

The case, however, proved more complicated than at first appeared. On 30 Nov. Monson appeared at the bar in the Guildhall, but was remanded till 4 Dec., when the indictment was read, and he pleaded not guilty. Coke abused him as a papist, and hinted that he was accused of worse crimes, alluding mysteriously to Prince Henry's sudden death. The trial was stopped and Monson remanded to the Tower 20 Dec. 1615. Weldon's story that James had interrupted the trial for fear of disagreeable revelations is refuted by the fact that the king was then at Newmarket, too far off to interpose. Coke certainly had a personal spite against Monson, and finding the evidence insufficient to condemn him probably hurried him back to the Tower for fear of a favourable verdict. The story that he made him walk on foot in the rain is denied by an eye-witness who saw him in Sir George More's [q. v.] coach. The acquittal might also have been unfavourable to the prosecution of Somerset. Though the king is reported to have seen 'nothing worthy of death or bonds' in Monson's case, he remained some months in prison, 'evermore

discoursing of his innocency.' He had the liberty of the Tower in August 1616, and in October was let out on bail for a year. Coke's fall operated in his favour. On 12 Feb. 1617 Bacon and Yelverton both agreed that a fresh trial was unadvisable, since the evidence was purely conjectural, and to 'rip up those matters now' would be a mistake on the king's part. They therefore advised that Monson should plead his innocence again publicly and receive pardon. Accordingly, Monson was brought to the bar of the king's bench; his pardon was read; he affirmed his innocence, and reflected on Coke's treatment of him (22 Feb. 1617).

Although released, he was not restored to royal favour till 1620, when he was allowed to kiss hands. His posts had all been taken from him in 1615, and his affairs seem to have become embarrassed. In 1620 he had to lease his lands in Lincolnshire to pay his debts, and there are various petitions about his money matters in the state paper office. In 1625 he received the small office of clerk for the king's letters, bills, and declarations before the council of the north; about 1618 he and his son John had a grant of the stewardship of the duchy of Lancaster.

Monson spent his old age in retirement. He amused himself by writing a book of advice for his grandson: 'An Essay on Afflictions,' printed 1661–2, and another on 'Fasting, Adoration, and Prayer.' He was an accomplished man, 'a great lover of music.' He seems to have educated young musicians 'as good as England had,' especially singers, in his household, and 'was at infinite charge in breeding some [singers] in Italy.' His enemies called him 'proud and odious.' He died at South Carlton in May 1641, aged 77, and was buried 29 May in the church there. By his wife Margaret (*d.* 1630), daughter of Sir Edmund Anderson [q. v.], lord chief justice of the common pleas, he had four sons, three of whom lived to maturity, and four daughters. His eldest son, Sir John (1600–1683), and the second, Sir William (*d.* 1672?), are separately noticed.

[Collins's Peerage, 1779, vii. 284; Carew's Letters, pp. 17, 20, 363; State Trials, ii. 949; Amos's Great Oyer of Poisoning, p. 213, &c.; Wilson's Truth brought to Light; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 164, 555, ii. 24 *n.*, 452; Oxf. Univ. Registers, i. 237, ii. 89; State Papers, James I, 1603–36; Gardiner's History, ii. 180, 334, 345, 363; Lives of Bacon and Coke, &c.] E. T. S.

MONSON, Sir WILLIAM (1569–1643), admiral, was the third son of Sir John Monson of South Carlton in Lincolnshire, where his family had been settled for many generations. On 2 May 1581 he matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, being registered as then fourteen (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*); but he himself has recorded that in 1585, being then sixteen, he went off to sea without the knowledge of his mother or father, and entered on board a ship with letters of reprisal. After a long cruise, they fell in with a Biscay ship one September evening. A very severe fight followed. The English boarded the Spaniard; but the sea got up and their ship was obliged to cast off, leaving her men to their fate. The struggle went on all night; and the next morning, most of the English and nearly all the Spaniards being killed or wounded, the ship was surrendered. She was the first Spanish prize, Monson says, that ever saw the English shore. The success confirmed him in his adventurous career, and, having been reconciled to his father, he was put in command of a private ship of war, in which he cruised as far as the Canaries. The voyage lasted longer than was expected; their provisions ran short, and with great difficulty, in storm and fog, they made Dingle Bay in Ireland, just as they were reduced to their last biscuit.

In 1588 Monson was lieutenant of the Charles, a small queen's ship, one of the fleet against the Armada; and in 1589 he commanded the Margaret, one of the ships with the Earl of Cumberland in his voyage to the Azores and the Canaries [see Clifford, George, third Earl of Cumberland]. The Margaret was sent home with some of the prizes, while Monson, moving into the Victory, remained with the earl. They were unable to water at the Canaries, and were reduced to very terrible straits on the homeward voyage. 'The extremity we endured,' says Monson, 'was more terrible than befel any ship in the eighteen years' war;' but when he adds 'for sixteen days together we never tasted drop of drink, either beer, wine, or water' (*Naval Tracts*, 461), it is quite certain that his memory was guilty of some exaggeration. Privation and suffering brought on a severe illness, and for the next year Monson remained on shore. In 1591 he commanded the Garland in Cumberland's expedition to the coast of Spain, and was left in charge of a Dutch ship with a Portuguese cargo. She was recaptured by the Spaniards, and Monson became a prisoner. For two years he was detained, part of the time on board the galleys at Cascaes or in the Tagus, and part of the time in the castle of Lisbon. Although not actually ill-used, the treatment of a prisoner was severe, the confinement was close, and the daily allowance for food was equivalent to threepence. One day

he saw a 'sumptuous galeon,' named the St. Andrew, sailing up the river, and laid a wager of one to ten that if he lived he would be at the taking of her, which he actually was, at Cadiz, in 1596.

In 1593, Monson, having been released, joined Cumberland in the Golden Lion, a queen's ship. They captured a fleet of Spanish ships laden with powder, and Monson was left to examine half of them, while Cumberland took the rest out to sea. Towards night he released them, without taking any precautions; they accordingly returned to attack Monson, who, having no adequate force with him, jumped into his boat on one side as they boarded on the other, receiving a hurt in the leg which he felt all the rest of his life. Cumberland afterwards fell sick; he longed for milk, and Monson, going on shore at Corvo, in the Azores, brought off a cow, and then, with the earl, returned to England. In 1594 Monson took his M.A. degree at Oxford, and in 1595 he married. He had previously engaged to go to sea with Cumberland, and very shortly after his marriage took command of the Allsides, 'a goodly ship of the merchants,' Cumberland himself being in the Malice Scourge. They sailed from Plymouth; but when they had got some eight or nine leagues to sea, Cumberland went back, leaving the Malice Scourge in command of another captain, without holding any communication with Monson, which, he says, 'did so much disconcert me for the present, that I abandoned the company of his ship at sea, and betook myself to my own adventure. This bred an after quarrel betwixt my lord and me, and it was a long time before we were reconciled' (*ib.* p. 462). His solitary cruise had no success, and after being nearly lost in a violent storm, he arrived at Plymouth just in time to go out with Drake and look for some Spanish ships which had sacked Penzance. The Spaniards had, however, departed, with 'the poor spoil they found in the town, not worth their labour.' In the following year Monson commanded the Repulse in the expedition against Cadiz [see DEVEREUX, ROBERT, second EARL OF ESSEX; HOWARD, CHARLES, EARL OF NOTTINGHAM]. He landed with Essex, and with him, in some sharp fighting, won his way to the market-place. He had one or two narrow escapes, one shot smashing the hilt of his sword as it hung by his side, 'without any further hurt.' This, he says, was the second time his sword had preserved his life; the first was in 1589, at the island of St. Mary's. For his conduct on this occasion he was knighted by Essex.

In the Islands' voyage, the next year, Monson commanded the Rainbow; and in 1599 commanded the Defiance in the Downs, under Lord Thomas Howard. During the two following years he was continuously in the Downs and Narrow Seas, in command of the Garland, Nonpareil, Swiftsure, Mary Rose, and Mer Honour; but nothing called for any active service. 'Never,' wrote Monson, 'was greater expectation of war with less performance.' Early in 1602 a squadron of nine ships was ordered to sea, under the command of Sir Richard Leveson [q. v.], to intercept the Spanish treasure fleet. Monson, as vice-admiral of the squadron, was left to wait for the arrival of the Dutch contingent, but on further orders from the queen, he sailed without it to join Leveson. The delay was fatal to the intended blow, for Leveson, having met the treasure fleet before he was joined by Monson, was unable to effect anything against them; and the sole result of the cruise was the capture of eleven galleys and a richly laden carrack at Cezimbra, after a stubborn fight on 3 June, with, to Monson, the special gratification of finding among the prizes the galley on board which he had been a prisoner eleven years before. Leveson then returned to England, leaving Monson in the Nonpareil, to command on the coast of Portugal, and in daily expectation of being joined by the Dutch ships and other reinforcements. A succession of bad weather obliged him to bear for England; but on intelligence that the Spaniards were meditating another attempt on Ireland, he was at once ordered back to keep watch off Corunna. There he learned that the fleet, which had been suspected of a design against Ireland, had gone to Lisbon. Thither Monson followed. But his squadron was scattered in a storm; he had with him, besides his own ship, the Swiftsure, only two others, one of which was but a pinnace, when, on the night of 26 Sept., he fell in among the Spanish fleet, and on the morning of the 27th was seen and chased. The enemy were fast coming up with the pinnace, which sailed badly and was of no force, when Monson, 'resolving not to see a pinnace of her majesty's so lost if he could rescue her with the loss of his life,' shortened sail and waited for her; on which the leading Spaniards also shortened sail to wait for the rest of their ships. After this, Monson cruised for some time off Cape St. Vincent, and on 21 Oct. attempted to capture a galeon which took refuge under the guns of the castle. He was beaten off, and on 24 Nov. returned to England. It was the last squadron against the Spaniards in the time of Elizabeth, and Monson prided himself on having been engaged

in the capture of the first Spanish prize that was taken to England, and on now being in command of the last fleet in the reign of Elizabeth.

Two other fleets were, indeed, ordered for the following spring, but the death of the queen changed the plans, and one fleet under Leveson and Monson was stationed to keep watch on the coast of France and Flanders, against any attempt to interfere with the succession. Monson at this time had his flag in the Mer Honour, while Leveson was ordered to hoist his on board the Repulse, a smaller ship. Monson's explanation of this is that the lords of the council feared Leveson's ambition, and though they would not take the extreme step of deposing him from the command, they appointed Monson as his second, in a larger ship, with the understanding that if any opposition was offered to the accession of James, Lord Thomas Howard, afterwards Earl of Suffolk, was to take command of the fleet on board the Mer Honour, and send Monson to the Repulse to supersede Leveson. The precaution, however, proved needless, and on the king's arrival in London the ships were ordered to Chatham.

In July 1604 Monson was appointed admiral of the narrow seas. He accepted the office with some misgiving, pointing out to Cecil (afterwards Earl of Salisbury) that he might be called on to prevent the Dutch and Spaniards from fighting in English waters; after the long alliance with Holland, after the long war with Spain, the Dutch had come to consider it their right and in the natural course of things to attack the Spaniards wherever they met them. This forecast was soon verified. During the war the right of the flag had been waived in favour of the Dutch, and they were unwilling now again to recognise it; they enforced the blockade of the coast of Flanders and seized any English vessels that attempted to break it; their ships came into the Downs and made no secret of their intention to seize any Spaniard that might be there. At Monson's request a proclamation prohibited 'all nations from offering violence one to another, within the compass of a line drawn from headland to headland.' On 10 May 1605, when Monson anchored in the Downs, he found there six Dutch ships which had come in, with the evident intention of seizing a Dunkirker, then lying in the harbour of Sandwich. Monson made the Dutch captains acquainted with the proclamation; and on their refusing to obey it, he angrily answered that if one shot was fired at the Dunkirker, he would sink them. In the end they permitted the ship to escape (*ib.* p. 213). Such incidents were constantly recurring, and obtained for Monson the cordial hatred of the Dutch.

An important part of his duty at this time was the carrying ambassadors or princely visitors backwards and forwards across the Channel or to Spain. These, with their retinue, numbering sometimes as many as three hundred persons, were on board perhaps a day, or it might be a month. During this time their maintenance was at the admiral's cost, amounting, he says, between 1604 and 1616 to not less than 1,500*l.*, which was never repaid him. Another extremely important service which he was called on to perform was the suppression of the pirates, who had established themselves in the creeks, lochs, and firths of the west of Scotland, among the Hebrides, and still more on the west coast of Ireland. In 1614, after searching along the coast of Scotland and through the islands, Monson arrived in the end of June at Broad Haven, in co. Mayo, 'the well-head of all pirates.' Here he found that the most friendly relations existed between the pirates and the natives; and when he led the latter to believe that he too was a pirate, he and his people were entertained with the utmost cordiality. The men, and still more the women, received them with open arms; and in feasting, drinking, dancing, and love-making the days passed merrily, till Monson, having tracked out the whole organisation, suddenly seized all the principal persons of the neighbourhood, and for four-and-twenty hours kept them prisoners in the expectation of being hanged. He then released them with a caution; one only, an Englishman, who had fraudulently obtained a pass from the sheriff, being sent out of the country. The Irish were, however, so frightened that a few days later they betrayed to Monson a large pirate vessel which incautiously ran into a neighbouring river. The pirates were brought prisoners to Broad Haven, and there the chief of them were hanged—scoundrels 'who had tasted twice before of his majesty's gracious pardon.' The executions struck such terror into the community that 'the pirates ever after became strangers to that harbour of Broad Haven, and in a little time wholly abandoned Ireland' (*ib.* p. 221).

In June 1611 Monson arrested the unfortunate Lady Arabella Seymour as she was escaping to France (*ib.* p. 210). Monson believed that he incurred the hatred of many for his share in the business; but he also believed that his being 'too forward in complaining, and wishing a reformation' of the navy had 'purchased him much envy,' and especially the ill-will of the Earl of Nottingham. That in later years Nottingham was

no friend of his appears from his confining John, Monson's son, in the Gatehouse as 'a most dangerous papist' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 20, 30 May 1623); but if his feelings towards Monson were all along as bitter as Monson loved to fancy, he would not have continued him for twelve years in the command of the narrow seas. In 1615 Monson's elder brother, Sir Thomas [q.v.], fell under suspicion of being mixed up with the murder of Overbury; Monson was involved in the same suspicion, and on 12 Jan. 1615–16 he was sent to the Tower (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. i. 91). There was, however, no evidence against him, and in July he was released (Gardiner, ii. 346, 363, iii. 186). He was not, however, restored to his command, nor had he any employment at sea for nearly twenty years. He claims, indeed, to have been frequently consulted by the admiralty, and to have given his opinion freely on the several expeditions that were fitted out. It may, however, be doubted whether the very frank criticisms which he penned were communicated to any except a few trusted friends (*Naval Tracts*, pp. 223, 228, 244). The papers which we know to have been delivered are of a very different sort, such as a proposal for a lighthouse on the Lizard, or suggestions for the establishment of fishing stations in Orkney and Shetland, and of schools for the children of the islanders (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 4 Feb. 1624, November 1629).

Of the king's action in the matter of ship-money he approved. He was one of the few who could see the necessity of increasing the strength of the navy, who understood that the attitude of France and Holland was really dangerous; and for the constitutional question raised by Hampden he cared nothing. He was likewise eager to see a severe lesson given to the Dutch, whom he considered as personal enemies; and he distinctly approved of the policy which, in 1635, appointed him to be vice-admiral of the fleet, under the command of the Earl of Lindsey. The French and Dutch had formed a combined fleet off Portland, 'in the bragging pretence of questioning his majesty's prerogative on the narrow seas;' but on learning that the English fleet was at sea, they drew back to their own shores. Lindsey, however, remained out till October; during which time, says Monson, 'we made good our seas and shores, gave laws to our neighbour nations, and restored the ancient sovereignty of the narrow seas to our gracious king, as was ever due to his Majesty's progenitors' (*Naval Tracts*, p. 257).

This was Monson's last service. He retired to his seat at Kinnersley in Surrey, where during his remaining years he occupied himself in writing or arranging his 'Naval Tracts,' a work of greater interest and value for its pictures of the state of our own and other navies than for its historical narratives, which, written apparently from memory long years after the events recorded—events, too, which he had known only by hearsay—are not to be implicitly accepted. He died at Kinnersley in February 1642–3, and was buried at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields in London. He married in 1595 the daughter of one Goodwin, who was the widow of one Smith, and by her had a large family (Collins, vii. 241). One of his daughters, Jane, married Sir Francis, second son of Sir William Howard of Lingfield, and nephew of the great Earl of Nottingham (*ib.* p. 126). Of the sons, John, the younger, was the 'pestilent papist.' The elder, William, was put forward by Lord Suffolk in 1618 as a rival to Buckingham in the king's favour (Gardiner, iii. 186), though whether with his father's approval is doubtful.

[The principal authority for the Life of Monson is the Naval Tracts, which are to a large extent autobiographical. They have never been published separately; but form part of vol. iii. of Churchill's Collection of Voyages, first issued in 1732. The edition here referred to is the first. What appears to be the original manuscript is in the possession of Lord Leconfield at Petworth (Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep. i. 305). An excerpt was published in 1682 under the title of 'A True and Exact Account of the Wars with Spain in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth.' In addition to these there are some notices of Monson in the Calendars of State Papers, Domestic, but not of much biographical importance. See also Gardiner's Hist. of England (index at end of vol. x.)] J. K. L.

MONSON, Sir WILLIAM, Viscount Monson of Castlemaine (*d.* 1672?), regicide, second son of Sir Thomas Monson [q.v.], by Margaret (*d.* 1630), daughter of Sir Edmund Anderson [q. v.], lord chief justice of common pleas, was raised to the peerage of Ireland as Viscount Monson of Castlemaine, co. Kerry, by letters patent dated 23 Aug. 1628 (Burke, *Extinct Peerage*, 1883, p. 371), and was knighted on 13 Aug. 1633 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 201). On the same day he became a member of Gray's Inn (*Register*, ed. Foster, p. 201). By his first marriage he acquired an estate at Reigate, Surrey (Brayley and Britton, *Surrey*, iv. 219–23), but owing to his dissolute habits he was soon in debt. He refused to pay ship-money (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1637–8, p. 198), and when elected M.P. for Reigate, 21 Oct. 1640, he opposed the court, and subsequently acted as a committee-man for Sur-

rey. On being nominated one of the king's judges, he attended on 20, 22, and 23 Jan. 1649, but refused to take part in the ultimate proceedings (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*, ed. 1684). He was, however, placed by the parliament on the committee appointed to receive and take note of the dissent of any member from the vote of 5 Dec. 1648 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50, p. 1). On 19 July 1649 he tried to persuade the house into the belief that the sum of 4,500*l.* was owing him as arrears of the pension due to his late wife the Countess of Nottingham (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 264), but he lost his motion by two votes. The Long parliament, when restored in May 1659, was obliged, in order to form a quorum, to send for Monson and Henry Marten [q.v.] from the Fleet prison, where they were both confined for debt (*England's Confusion*, 1659, p. 10).

At the Restoration he was excepted out of the bill of pardon as to pains and penalties, and upon surrendering himself on 21 June 1660 was recommitted to the Fleet. On 1 July 1661 he was brought up to the bar of the House of Commons, and, after being made to confess his crime, was degraded from all his honours and titles and deprived of his property. He was also sentenced to be drawn from the Tower through the city of London to Tyburn, and so back again, with a halter about his neck, and to be imprisoned for life (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 60, 70, 285–6). In petitioning the House of Lords on 25 July 1661 to remit what was most ignominious in his sentence, Monson declared that his design in sitting at the king's trial was, if possible, to prevent 'that horrid murder' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. pp. ix, 150). The ignominious part of the sentence was duly carried out each year on the anniversary of the king's sentence (27 Jan.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1661–2, p. 225; Pepys, *Diary*, ed. Bright, i. 407, 528–9). Monson appears to have died in the Fleet prison about 1672. His estate at Reigate was granted to the Duke of York.

Monson married, first, Margaret (*d.* 1639), daughter of James Stewart, earl of Murray, and widow of Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham (1536–1624) [q. v.]; secondly, Frances, daughter of Thomas Alston of Polstead, Suffolk, by whom he left a son Alston (*d.* 1674 without issue); and thirdly, Elizabeth (*d.* 1695), second daughter of Sir George Reresby, knt., of Thrybergh, Yorkshire, widow of Sir Francis Foljambe, bart., of Aldwark in the same county, and of Edward, younger son of Sir John Horner of Mells, Somerset. By his last wife (who married, fourthly, Adam, eldest son of Sir Henry Felton, bart., of Playford, Suffolk) he had an only daughter, Elizabeth, married, first, to Sir Philip Hungate, bart., of Saxton, Yorkshire; and, secondly, to Lewis Smith of Wotton, Warwickshire (Nichols, *Collectanea*, ii. 82). At the intercession of her nephew, Sir John Reresby, Lady Monson was restored to her title of Viscountess Castlemaine (Reresby, *Memoirs*, ed. Cartwright, p. 13).

[Noble's Lives of the English Regicides; Collins's Peerage, 1812, vii. 239–40; Commons' Journals, ii. 200, 549, 556, 955; The Traytor's Pilgrimage from the Tower to Tyburn.]

G. G.

MONSON, WILLIAM (1760–1807), Indian officer, fourth son of John, second baron Monson [see under Monson, Sir John, first baron], by his wife Theodosia, daughter of John Maddison of Harpswell, Lincolnshire, was born 15 Dec. 1760. In 1780 he received a commission in the 52nd regiment of infantry, with which he proceeded to India. By 5 Aug. 1785 he had risen to the rank of captain. Taking part in the war carried on by the English against Tippoo, sultan of Mysore, during the administration of Charles, lord Cornwallis [q. v.], he commanded a light company of the 52nd regiment, which successfully attacked the southern entrenchment of Seringapatam, Tippoo's capital, on 22 Feb. 1792. Monson continued in India after the peace, and had by September 1795 reached the rank of major. In 1797 he exchanged into the 76th English regiment, which had recently come out to India, and received the grade of lieutenant-colonel. On the outbreak of the Mahratta war in 1803 Monson was appointed by Lord Lake [see Lake, Gerard] to the command of the first infantry brigade of the army destined for the invasion of the Mahratta dependencies in Northern India, and he led the storming party which took Allyghur on 4 Sept. 1803, receiving a severe wound, which incapacitated him from field duty for six months. In April 1804 Monson, now restored to health, and in high favour with Lord Lake, was sent, with a force of about four thousand men, all natives except the artillerymen, to keep watch on the large army of Jeswunt Rao Holkar, who was threatening our ally the rajah of Jeypore. Monson reached Jeypore on 21 April. Two days later Holkar broke up his camp and retreated southwards, Monson steadily following till the Mahratta chief crossed the Chumbul, when he was directed by Lord Lake to take up a position at Kotah, so as to guard against any attempt of Holkar to return north. He, however, persisted in advancing, on his own responsibility, due south, along the line of the Chumbul, thinking that a

continued pursuit would cause Holkar to disband his army. But he had no sooner reached the village of Peeplah than Holkar, with an overwhelming force, estimated at seventy thousand strong, retraced his steps and took up a strong position at Rampoorah, on the banks of the Chumbul. Monson advanced up to the Mahratta camp in battle array. But Holkar gave no sign of alarm, and the English commander, losing his presence of mind, determined to retreat. The Mahrattas, flushed with triumph, started in pursuit. They annihilated his cavalry detachment, under Lieutenant Lucan, near Peeplah, but Monson, with the infantry, managed to escape. He marched by Mokundra and Tonk Rampura to Hindown, which was reached on 27 Aug. Monson's little force had been hotly pursued the whole way by Holkar's numerous cavalry, and owing to the bad state of the roads they had been compelled to abandon all their guns and baggage. A final and determined attempt was made by Holkar to bar Monson's path outside Hindown, but Monson's sepoys held firm, and the Mahrattas drew off. The remnant of Monson's corps straggled into Agra on 29 Aug. Only a few hundred out of the original force seem to have survived.

Monson's retreat inflicted a severe blow on English prestige. He himself was to blame, first for the advance beyond Kotah, and secondly for the movement up to the Mahratta camp, followed by a sudden retreat, which had the natural result of drawing the Mahrattas after him. On the other hand, Lake has been censured for sending Monson out with so small a force, and for not coming to his assistance the moment the retreat began. In spite of his defeat Monson was again employed by Lake in the final operations against Holkar in Northern India. At the battle of Deeg, 14 Nov. 1805, he acted as second in command to General Fraser, and on his superior being wounded Monson obtained the chief command, and the privilege of writing a report of the victory to Lord Wellesley. On 21 Feb. 1806 Monson was chosen by Lord Lake to head the last of the four unsuccessful assaults on Bhurtpoor. Monson now returned to England. In December 1806 he entered parliament as member for Lincoln. He died at Bath in December 1807.

Monson married at Calcutta, 10 Jan. 1786, Anne, youngest daughter of John Debonnaire. She died 26 Feb. 1841. Their only son, William John (1796–1862), became sixth Baron Monson in 1841, and the sixth baron's son and successor, William John, was created Viscount Oxenbridge in 1886, and was master of the horse in Mr. Gladstone's fourth ministry.

[Collins's Peerage, ed. 1812; Gent. Mag. 1807, pt. ii. p. 1235; Philippart's East India Military Calendar; Thorn's Last War in India against the Mahrattas; Grant Duff's Hist. of the Mahrattas; Cornwallis Corresp.; Wellesley Despatches (Owen's selections); Army Lists; Mill's Hist. of India; Malleson's Essay on Lord Lake, Calcutta Review, May 1866.] G. P. M–y.

MONT, MOUNT, MUNDT, or MONTABORINUS, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1572), English agent in Germany, was a native of Cologne. He seems from a passage in a letter of Melanchthon to have been brought up as a lawyer, and to have received the degree of D.C.L. He was made a denizen of England on 4 Oct. 1531, and entered Cromwell's service. Cromwell employed him, according to Chapuys, as a German servant, doubtless as an interpreter, and he spent his spare time in translating German chronicles into Latin, for which on one occasion he received 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* (cf. *Letters and Papers Henry VIII*, ed. Gairdner, vi. 717 and 1448).

In July 1533 Mont and Vaughan, another of Cromwell's men, were sent by Henry VIII to Germany to report on the political situation there. They arrived at Nuremberg on 22 Aug., and thence Mont went to Augsburg to confer with the heads of the Suabian League or their deputies. Vaughan wished to go home, remarking that Mont could do as well as both. From this time onwards Mont was constantly employed in Germany, and only returned to England for short periods. He gave satisfaction to his masters from the outset (cf. *ib.* iv. 1374), and his salary was for some time more punctually paid than that of Henry's other servants. In January 1534 Nicholas Heath [q. v.] was sent out to join him (*ib.* vii. 166), and their instructions, which have been preserved, are obviously Henry's own composition. Their mission was to the German princes, to whom, the king said, they had to declare the whole progress of his great cause of matrimony, the intolerable injuries done him by the pope, and the means by which he intended to maintain his just cause (cf. Froude, ii. 199). As an advanced Lutheran Mont found the work congenial. On 26 June 1534 he was granted an annuity of 20*l.* for life. In July 1535 he was instructed with Dr. Simon Heynes [q. v.] to go unofficially into France, and there to counteract the influence which the French were bringing to bear on Germany; above all to invite Melanchthon to England. Contrary to expectation, Melanchthon was still in Germany, whither Mont went to find him, and though he could not induce Melanchthon to come to England, he induced him to abstain from visiting France. They became friends,

and Melanchthon wrote of Mont later that he was a cultivated man (*Letters and Papers*, ix. 540, 593). During his residence in Germany he found the friendship of the leading reformers of very great service to him. Mont seems to have been skilful in answering unpleasant questions, and managed to reassure the Germans when in 1539 they were disturbed by Henry's refusal to allow the priests to marry. He had a still more difficult task in explaining Henry's conduct in regard to Anne of Cleves.

Early in Edward VI's reign he was living at Strasbourg, and he continued to act as agent, going on one occasion as ambassador to the senate of Zurich; his pension was also paid regularly. Under Mary he was recalled (*Acts of the Privy Council*, 1552–4, p. 346). But he regained his position when Elizabeth became queen, and kept it, though strongly opposed to the queen on the question of vestments. He lived as before chiefly at Strasbourg, where he died between 8 July and 15 Sept. 1572.

Many of his letters have been preserved. They will be found in the 'Zurich Letters,' in the 'Calendar of MSS. at Hatfield,' in the 'State Papers,' in the 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII,' in the manuscripts at the Record Office, and among the Cotton MSS. An interesting account by him of the progress of Lutheranism, written from Strasburg on 10 Oct. 1549 to the Duke of Somerset, was printed in 'Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549' (Camd. Soc.), 110–11.

[Froude's Hist. of Engl. ii. 199, iv. 380 sq.; Dixon's Hist. of the Church of Engl. i. 509, ii. 105 &c., iii. 98; Thomas's Hist. Notes (with details of Mont's missions under Henry VIII); Letters and Papers Hen. VIII, passim; Cal. of State Papers (Engl. and Spain), iv. ii. 877, 996, v. ii. 3, 25, 511, 1558–67 pp. 203, &c.; Cal. of State Papers, For. Ser. 1547–72, passim (many letters); Strype's Memorials, i. i. 355 &c., ii. i. 167 &c., ii. 18, 87, Life of Sir Thomas Smith, p. 75, Annals, ii. i. 163, &c.; Ascham's Letters, ed. Oxf. 1703, passim (where he is always called Montius); Cranmer's Works, ii. 377 *n.*; Zurich Letters, 1st ser. pp. 173 &c., 2nd ser. pp. 91 &c., 3rd ser. pp. 1 &c. (Parker Soc.); Trevelyan Papers (Camd. Soc.), ii. 19.] W. A. J. A.

MONT, WILLIAM DU (*d.* 1213), chancellor of Lincoln. [See WILLIAM.]

MONTACUTE or MONTAGU, JOHN DE, third EARL OF SALISBURY (1350?–1400), son of Sir John de Montacute, younger brother of William de Montacute, second earl [q. v.], a distinguished warrior, who was summoned to parliament as John de Montacute (1357–1389), and died in 1390, by Margaret, granddaughter and heiress of Ralph, baron de Monthermer, by his son Thomas, was born about 1350. While serving in France in 1369 he received knighthood from the Earl of Cambridge before Bourdeille, and highly distinguished himself at the taking of that town (FROISSART, i. 582). Having on his father's death received livery of his lands, he obtained license in 1391 to go on a crusade into Prussia with ten horses and ten servants, apparently on the same expedition as that joined by the Earl of Derby [see under HENRY IV], and in November was summoned to parliament as Baron de Montagu. He held a command in Ireland during the visit of Richard II to that country in 1394 and 1395. For some years he had been known as one of the most prominent supporters of the lollards; he and others of his party attended their meetings armed, he kept a lollard priest as his chaplain, it was reported, though as it seems falsely, that he had dishonoured the host, and he had caused all the images in the chapel of his manor of Shenley, Hertfordshire, which had come to him by his wife, to be pulled down, only allowing the image of St. Catherine to be set up in his mill, on account of the popular reverence for it (WALSINGHAM, *Historia*, ii. 159; *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, pp. 368, 390; CAPGRAVE, *Chronicle*, p. 245). Before Richard's return from Ireland he and other lords presented a bill in parliament containing a lollard attack on the church, and affixed the same to the doors of St. Paul's, London, and of Westminster Abbey. When the king came back he summoned John and the rest before him, and rated and threatened them (WALSINGHAM, *Historia*, ii. 217; FOX ap. *English Chronicle*, p. 112). By the death of his mother he inherited the barony and estates of Monthermer, and received livery of her lands in this year, when he appears as a member of the king's council (*Proceedings of the Privy Council*, i. 59). He advocated a peace with France and the king's marriage with Isabella of France [q. v.], daughter of Charles VI, and was in France in 1396 when the king went over to marry that princess, and possibly earlier. While there he met with Christine de Pisan, gave her much encouragement, and took back with him to England a collection of her poems. The next year Christine sent her son to be educated in his household (BOIVIN).

On the death of his uncle, Earl William, in 1397, he succeeded to his lands and dignity as Earl of Salisbury. The part that he took with reference to the peace and the king's marriage secured him Richard's confidence, and he was a favourite with him and a prominent member of the court party. With the people

at large, and specially with the Londoners, who were displeased at the peace and at the king's doings generally, he was unpopular. On one occasion he is represented as replying on behalf of the king to a deputation of London citizens, who had been stirred up by the Duke of Gloucester to inquire of the king concerning a rumour that he was about to surrender Calais (Froissart, iii. 289). In common with other lords, he advised the arrest of Gloucester and the Earl of Warwick, and at a conference of the court party at Nottingham on 5 Aug. 1397 agreed to be one of eight lords who were to appeal them and others of treason in the coming parliament (*Annales Ricardi*, p. 207; *Chronique de la Traïson*, pp. 6–9). The appeal was made on 21 Sept. (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 357), but Salisbury prevailed on the king to spare the life of Warwick, his former companion in arms (Froissart, iii. 310). He received a part of Warwick's estates, and was made a knight of the Garter, having a grant of robes made him for the feast of the order on 23 April 1399 (Beltz). By the parliament of Shrewsbury, which in January 1398 made the king virtually absolute, Salisbury was appointed one of the committee for discharging the functions of parliament. In September he was made deputy-marshal of England for three years in the absence of the Duke of Surrey [see Holland, Thomas, Duke of Surrey]. In December he was appointed joint ambassador to France, and, much against his will, received special orders to urge the king of France to prevent the marriage of Henry of Derby, duke of Hereford [see under Henry IV], to the daughter of the Duke of Berry. In this he was successful, and avoided seeing Henry, who was highly displeased at his conduct. He was much blamed for carrying the king's message. The Londoners, with whom Henry was popular, were specially incensed against him, and men said that he would rue the day when he consented to thwart Henry's wishes (Froissart, iii. 334, 336). On his return he with other lords assented to the repeal of the patent allowing Hereford to have control of his estates (*Rolls of Parliament*, iii. 372). In March 1399 he was appointed a commissioner to treat with the Scots (*Fœdera*, viii. 69).

Salisbury accompanied the king to Ireland in May, and on the news of the landing and success of the Duke of Lancaster (Henry IV) reaching the king, was sent across to Wales to raise a force to oppose him. He landed at Conway, and sent messengers to call the forces of Wales and Chester to the king's help. The troops that he collected and those that the king brought over deserted, and Salisbury is said to have advised Richard to flee to Bordeaux. At Conway he was present at the interview between the king and the Earl of Northumberland. He accompanied Richard to Flint, and Henry, who met Richard there, refused to speak to Salisbury. He took leave of Richard at Chester, received a summons to attend parliament on 6 Oct., and was probably present at the proceedings connected with the accession of Henry IV. On the 16th the commons petitioned that Richard's evil counsellors might be arrested. Lord Morley accused Salisbury of complicity in Gloucester's death, and challenged him to combat. Salisbury accepted the challenge, and was committed to the Tower. In common with the other surviving appellants of 1397, he was called upon to answer for his conduct, and pleaded that he had acted through fear. He was not included in the sentence pronounced on the rest on 3 Nov., but was left to prove his innocence by combat with Morley at Newcastle. The Londoners clamoured for his execution, but he was released from prison on the intercession of Henry's sister, Elizabeth, countess of Huntingdon, and the Earl of Kent became surety for him. On 17 Dec. he met the Earls of Huntingdon, Kent, and Rutland at the abbot's house at Westminster, and entered into a conspiracy to surprise Henry at the jousts that were to be held at Windsor on Twelfth-day, and to restore Richard. According to arrangement he met his fellow-conspirators at Kingston on 4 Jan. 1400, but on reaching Windsor with Kent he found that the king, who had been warned of the plot, had gone to London. He and Kent, seeing that their plan had failed, rode to Reading, visited Queen Isabella at Sonning, and tried to raise the people. The rebel leaders decided to retreat to the Welsh marches, and Salisbury led a body of their forces to Woodstock, where he was joined by Kent, and pressing on reached Cirencester on the night of the 6th, with greatly diminished numbers. In the night the townsmen attacked the house where the rebel leaders lay; they were compelled to surrender on the following morning, and were lodged in the abbey. In the afternoon some houses in the town were set on fire, and a rescue was attempted. The mob rushed to the abbey and demanded the prisoners. Lord Berkeley, who had charge of them, was forced to give them up, and in the evening Salisbury, Kent, and Lumley were beheaded by the mob; Salisbury, 'the supporter of lollards, the despiser of images, and the mocker at the sacraments,' refusing, it is said, the rites of the church at

his death (*Annales*, p. 326; the stories, in the *Traïson*, p. 88, that he fell fighting, and in Froissart, iii. 363, that he was beheaded by knights and esquires sent against the rebels by the king, are merely attempts to provide him with a more honourable end). His head was sent to the king at Oxford, and was set on London Bridge; his body was buried at Cirencester Abbey, but his widow was allowed by Henry V to remove it to Bisham Priory, Berkshire, of which he was the hereditary patron.

Salisbury's lollardism and his attachment to Richard II account for the bitterness with which the English clerical chroniclers speak of him. He was brave, courteous, and loyal, a munificent patron of poets, and a poet himself, being the author of many 'beautiful ballads, songs, roundels, and lays.' None of his poems, which were doubtless written in French, are now known to be extant. They are noticed by Christine de Pisan and by Creton, who was a member of his household, and who writes of him in terms of the highest praise (Boivin, *Vie de Christine de Pisan; Metrical History* ap. *Archæologia*, vol. xx.) It is evident that he loved French culture and manners, and his French sympathies made him one of Richard's most trusted counsellors during the latter part of that king's reign, led him to abet the king's attempt to establish an absolute sovereignty, and exposed him to the hatred of his own countrymen. He is represented in Shakespeare's play of 'Richard II.' His portrait is engraved in Doyle's 'Official Baronage,' from Harl. MS. 1719.

Salisbury married Maud, daughter of Sir Adam Francis, a citizen of London, and already widow successively of John Aubrey, a citizen of London, and of Sir Alan Buxhull, K.G. (*d.* 1372). After Salisbury's death, his lands being forfeited by reason of attainder in 1400, his widow received from the crown a grant for life of the manors of Stokenham and Polehampton, Devonshire, for her maintenance. By her Salisbury had two sons—Thomas de Montacute, fourth earl of Salisbury of his house (1388–1428) [q. v.], and Richard, who left no issue—and three daughters: Anne, married, first Sir Richard Hankford, secondly Sir John Fitzlewes, and thirdly John Holland, duke of Exeter and earl of Huntingdon (1395–1447) [q. v.], and died in 1457; Margaret, married William, lord Ferrers of Groby (*d.* 1445); and Elizabeth, married Robert, lord Willoughby of Eresby (*d.* 1452) (Dugdale, *Baronage*, p. 651). Salisbury's attainder was reversed on the accession of Edward IV in 1461 (*Rolls of Parliament*, v. 484).

[Ann. Ricard. II et Hen. IV ap. Trokelowe, &c. pp. 174, 207, 250, 303, 313, 325, 326 (Rolls Ser.); Walsingham's Historia, ii. 159, 160, 216, and Ypodigma Neustriæ, pp. 368, 390 (Rolls Ser.); Froissart, i. 582, iii. 280, 310, 334, 336, 363, ed. Buchon (Panthéon Litt.); Traïson et Mort, ed. Williams, passim (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Metrical Hist. ed. Webb ap. Archæologia, xx. 56, 59, 70–4; English Chron. ed. Davies, pp. 21, 112 (Camden Soc.); Vita Ric. II, pp. 150, 155, ed. Hearne; Chron. Angliæ, p. 377 (Rolls Ser.); Eulogium, iii. 373, 385, 386 (Rolls Ser.); Capgrave's Chron. pp. 245, 260, 276; J. de Wavrin, vol. iv. bk. v. (Rolls Ser.); Rolls of Parliament, iii. 348, 350, 357, 368, 372, 451; Rymer's Fœdera, viii. 16, 69, 79, ed. 1709; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 650; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 240; Beltz's Order of the Garter, p. 362; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 528; Boivin's Vie de Christine de Pisan ap. Collection des meilleurs ouvrages françois, ii. 118, ed. Kéralio; Stubbs's Const. Hist. ii. 488, 494, 498, iii. 21, 25, ed. 1878; Wylie's Hen. IV, i. 75, 92–100; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 20.] W. H.

MONTACUTE, NICHOLAS (*fl.* 1466), historian, had, according to Bale, a great reputation for learning. He was not eloquent, says Bale, but lucid, and less credulous than his contemporaries. From the fact that his writings were in the sixteenth century preserved in the library of Eton College, Pits rashly conjectured that he had been a teacher in the school. His works, which seem to have disappeared from the Eton library by Tanner's time, are: 1. 'De Romanis pontificibus a S. Petro ad Eugenium III.' Pits and Tanner mention a manuscript of this book in the Lumley library, which does not appear with the rest of the collection incorporated with the Royal Library in the British Museum; a copy in the Cottonian Library bears the title 'Nicolai Manuacutii versus ad incorrupta nomina pontificum conservanda in quibus series illorum continetur,' Domit. A. xiii. f. 96 *b*. 2. 'De regibus Anglorum.' 3. 'De episcopis Anglorum,' also in the Lumley library. 4. 'Scala temporum a Christo nato.' 5. 'Epigrammata.' These appear to have been all written in verse, but Bale says that he wrote other works, both in prose and verse, whose titles he could not learn.

[Bale's Catalogus Scriptorum illustrium Brytanniæ, i. 596; Pits, De illustr. Angliæ Scriptoribus, p. 656; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. p. 531.] J. T–t.

MONTACUTE, SIMON de, first Baron Montacute (*d.* 1317), descended from Drogo de Montacute, who came across with the Conqueror, and received grants in Somerset, was son of William de Montacute (*fl.* 1257) and Bertha, his wife. William had constantly served in the Welsh wars, and Simon

first appears during Edward's great campaign in 1277 against Llywelyn ab Gruffydd (*d.* 1282) [q. v.] (*Parl. Writs*. i. 742); in 1282 he served in a similar campaign, when Edward finally crushed that prince (*ib.*; Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 644; Rymer, *Fœdera*, I. ii. 619), and during the autumn attended the king at Rhuddlan. Next year he was summoned to the parliament which met on 30 Sept. at Shrewsbury for the trial of Llywelyn's brother, Davydd III [q. v.] In 1290 he was apparently confirmed in the possession of Shipton Montacute, Somerset, and received additional grants in Dorset, Devonshire, Buckinghamshire, and Oxfordshire (cf. Dugdale). On 14 June 1294 he was summoned to meet the king at Portsmouth on 1 Sept. and accompany him to Gascony (Rymer, I. ii. 801), but his services were apparently for the time dispensed with (*Parl. Writs*, i. 742). In 1296, however, he was in command of a vessel, and by his bravery broke through the French fleet blockading Bordeaux, re-victualled the town, and caused the siege to be raised (Walsingham, *Hist. Anglicana*, Rolls Ser., i. 55; Leland, *Collectanea*, i. 180); he appears to have remained in Gascony until 1297. In March 1298 a truce was made with France, and in May Montacute was summoned as a baron to an assembly of the lay estates at York; on 26 Sept. he was summoned to serve in the war with Scotland, and again in August and December 1299. In the latter year he was made governor of Corfe Castle. The next two years he attended parliament, and served in the Scottish war, and in 1301 signed, as 'Simon dominus de Monte Acuto,' the famous letter of the barons to the pope (*Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II*, i. 123; Rymer; *Parl. Writs*, i. 742; Dugdale). In 1306, for his services in Scotland and elsewhere, he was pardoned a debt of 120*l.* which his father had owed to the exchequer (cf. *Memoranda de Parliamento*, ed. Maitland, Rolls Ser. pp. 112, 280, 283); on 5 April he was asked for an aid on the occasion of the knighting of Prince Edward, at which he was present, and was serving in the Scottish wars until Edward's death on 7 July 1307. He was summoned to attend parliament at the coronation of Edward II, and in 1308 was made governor of Beaumaris Castle, Anglesey; during this and the next year he was serving against the Scots, and was also appointed justice to try persons guilty of forestalling in London. In 1310 he was constituted admiral of the fleet employed against the Scots; and from 1313 was in constant attendance in parliament and in the Scottish war. He was stationed in the north to watch the frontier during the winter campaign of 1315–16, and was summoned to the parliament of Lincoln in January 1316. He died in 1317 (*Continuatio Nicholas Trivet*, ed. 1722, p. 24; *Parl. Writs*). Montacute married Aufricia, daughter of Fergus, and sister of Orray, king of Man, by whom he had two sons, William, who succeeded him, and is separately noticed, and Simon.

[Rolls of Parliament, vol. i.; Parliamentary Writs; Rymer's Fœdera, passim; Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, i. 123; Walsingham's Historia Anglicana, i. 55; Cal. Rot. Pat. 76; Memoranda de Parliamento, ed. Maitland (Rolls Ser.); Dugdale's Baronage, i. 643–5; Peerage, ed. G. E. C.; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 45–9; A Compleat History of Somerset, 1742, fol., p. 87.] A. F. P.

MONTACUTE or MONTAGUE, THOMAS de, fourth Earl of Salisbury (1388–1428), elder son of John de Montacute, third earl [q. v.], by his wife Maud, was born in 1388. His father's lands being forfeited for his treason, he received a portion of them from the king, and further increased his possessions by marrying Eleanor, fourth daughter of Thomas Holland, second earl of Kent [q. v.], and coheiress of her brother, Edmund Holland, fourth earl (1384–1408). He was summoned to parliament as Earl of Salisbury in October 1409, but was not restored to the dignity held by his father until 1421 (Nicolas, *Historic Peerage*). He was made a knight of the Garter in 1414, was in May appointed joint commissioner to treat with France concerning the rights of Henry V and a marriage between him and Catherine, daughter of Charles VI, and was in France on this business from July to October (*Fœdera*, ix. 130, 190, 204). War being decided upon he engaged in June 1415 to serve the king with his retinue for one year in France, being paid 12*d.* a day for his own services (*ib.* p. 256), and in July was one of the seven peers appointed to try the Earl of Cambridge and other conspirators, and joined in pronouncing sentence on them on 5 Aug. (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 65). On the 11th he sailed from Portsmouth with the king, and took part in the siege of Harfleur and the battle of Agincourt, where his retinue consisted of three knights, thirty-six esquires, forty men-at-arms, and eighty mounted archers (Nicolas, *Agincourt*, p. 373). The next year, having again engaged to serve the king, he sailed in August with John, duke of Bedford [q. v.], who was sent with reinforcements to Harfleur, and took part in the naval engagement with the French at the mouth of the Seine (*Fœdera*, ix. 355; Nicolas, *Royal Navy*, ii. 418–25). In February 1417 he

attended the privy council, and in July sailed with the king for Normandy. He took part in the siege of Caen and in other operations during that year, being in command of the rear division of the king's army (Walsingham, ii. 322; Elmham, p. 99; Des Ursins, p. 534), and received from the king the lordship of Auvilliers. After assisting at the siege of Falaise he accompanied the Duke of Clarence in the spring of 1418 on a successful expedition against Harcourt, Courtonne, La Rivière-Thibouville, and Chambrais (*Gesta Henrici V*, p. 119), and on 1 June received from the king at Bernay the grant of Neubourg and two other lordships, to be held by the service of presenting the iron head of a lance every Christmas at the castle of Caen (*Norman Rolls*, i. 34). During the siege of Rouen, begun 1 Aug., he highly distinguished himself, being posted in front of the strongly fortified abbey of St. Catherine, used as a detached fort, which yielded on 1 Sept. (Titus Livius, p. 61; *Chronique de Normandie*, pp. 188, 190). He was made warden of the New Forest, lieutenant and warden of Evreux and Alençon (Doyle), and in October was appointed a joint-commissioner to treat with the dauphin (*Fœdera*, ix. 626). The negotiations which were carried on at Alençon were fruitless. Early in 1419 Salisbury took Fécamp, Monteville, Gournay, Eu, and Honfleur, which he besieged from 4 Jan. to 12 March.

In April he was appointed lieutenant-general of Normandy, and was created Earl of Perche by the service of rendering to the king each year at the castle of Caen a sheathed sword. He was engaged at Rouen in negotiations with the ambassadors of John, duke of Burgundy, and in May accompanied the king to the conference which Henry held near Mantes with the queen of France and the Duke of Burgundy (Hall, p. 91). The king sent him in the autumn to lay siege to Meulan, joined him there, and received the surrender of the town on 6 Nov. In May 1420 he was besieging Frénay with a large force when a French army advanced to its relief, and was defeated by John Holland, earl of Huntingdon, afterwards Duke of Exeter (1395–1447) [q.v.], and in July he was present at the siege of Melun, which was not surrendered until November (Elmham, p. 244; *Gesta Henrici V*, p. 144). He attended Henry and his queen, Catherine of France, on their entry into Paris with King Charles and Duke Philip of Burgundy on 1 Dec. (Wavrin, v. ii. 325). In January 1421 he was at the parliament held by Henry at Rouen, and there did homage for the earldom of Perche. When the king returned to England shortly afterwards, Salisbury remained in France to support the Duke of Clarence (Chastellain, p. 204).

Soon after the king's departure he marched with Clarence and a large force into Maine and Anjou. On 21 March Clarence insisted on attacking the allied army of the French and Scots at Baugé with his cavalry without waiting for the rear division under Salisbury. He was defeated and slain, and when Salisbury came on the field of battle it was too late to retrieve the disaster. Nevertheless, he and the archers under him pressed so vigorously on the French that he was able to bring off the duke's body (Wavrin, v. ii. 338). He made an attempt to relieve Alençon, but was intercepted and retreated, not without loss, to Bec. When, however, the besiegers drew off, he again took the field and advanced as far west as the immediate neighbourhood of Angers (*Fœdera*, x. 131). Henry V having died in France in August 1422, and Charles VI having died shortly afterwards, Bedford, the regent of France, marched with Salisbury to recover Meulan from the French. The siege lasted until 1 March, when Salisbury was appointed to arrange terms for the surrender of the place. In June he was at Paris with the regent, then newly married, who sent him to besiege the castle of Orsay; he took it after about three weeks, and led the defenders, bare-headed and with ropes about their necks, into Paris (Wavrin, v. iii. 23; *Journal d'un Bourgeois* ap. *Mémoires*, iii. 238). Bedford appointed him governor of Champagne and Brie, and he went to Champagne and laid siege to Montaguillon, a fortress near Provins. The place was well defended, and he had to employ a large siege-train and much ordnance. Charles intended to relieve it, but was forced to send his army to Crevant-sur-Yonne, which had fallen into the hands of the Burgundians. Salisbury was ordered by the regent to go to the relief of Crevant, and received reinforcements under the earl-marshal and Lord Willoughby. On 30 July he appeared before Crevant, made, it is said, eighty knights, and attacked the French and the Scots under the walls of the town. He commanded the left wing of his army, and crying 'St. George! Avant banner!' dashed into the river, while Willoughby with the right wing forced his way across the bridge. Salisbury gained the bank; the garrison sallied and attacked the besiegers in the rear, and his victory was complete. The chief loss fell on the Scots. The English and Burgundians entered the town in triumph, and returned thanks for their victory (Wavrin, v. iii. 45; Ramsay, *Lancaster and York*,

i. 334; Barante, v. 147–53). Salisbury was joyfully received by the regent and then went back to Champagne, where he carried on the war with success, resuming the siege of Montaguillon, taking Sézanne by assault, and holding the country so vigorously that the French could do nothing against him, specially as north of him Suffolk and John of Luxemburg forced their army to retreat beyond the Meuse (*Mémoires concernant la Pucelle* ap. *Mémoires*, iii. 70). In 1424 Salisbury's success continued, and early in the spring Montaguillon at last surrendered. The French having seized Verneuil in August, he went to the help of the regent, who sent him with Suffolk to Breteuil to watch the movements of the enemy. On the 17th he took part in the battle of Verneuil; the division under his command was attacked by the Vicomte de Narbonne, who was slain; he bore the brunt of the battle, and the victory of the English is attributed by a warm admirer to his ability and valour. Verneuil surrendered upon terms, and Salisbury was forced to slay two or three of his men with his own hand, in order to prevent the rest from violating the conditions. He was present in November at the festivities given in Paris by Philip of Burgundy to celebrate the marriage of John de la Trémoille. His wife—probably his second wife—was with him. She was a very handsome woman, and the duke courted her. Salisbury was deeply offended, and is said to have repaid the duke by taking part with the Duke of Gloucester against him (Fénin, ap. *Mémoires*, ii. 624). He completed the subjugation of Champagne, receiving the submission of Montaimé in June 1625, he took Étampes, Rambouillet, and other places in the same district, and then made a campaign in the west, taking Beaumont le Vicomte, overrunning Maine, and receiving the submission of Le Mans, Mayenne, St. Suzanne, and other places. He lost some men by surprise near Seez in the course of these successful operations, and met with a stubborn resistance at La Ferté Bernard, which was not surrendered until after a siege of three months (Ramsay, i. 363). When Bedford left France in the winter, Salisbury remained in charge of Upper Normandy and Maine (Stevenson, *Wars*, vol. i. p. lx; Ramsay, i. 364), and in 1426 took Mondoubleau, and also acted with John of Luxemburg in the recovery of Moynier in the county of Virtus in Champagne (*Journal d'un Bourgeois*, p. 246).

In 1427 Salisbury went to England to obtain reinforcements, and took his seat at the council on 15 July. He upheld Gloucester, who was then preparing to send an expedition to Holland [see under Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester], and declared himself ready to take the command, but the scheme was stopped by Bedford. The wages of his retinue in the campaign of 1415 had not yet been paid, and he presented a petition in parliament for payment (*Rolls of Parliament*, iv. 320). In March 1428 parliament allowed securities for 24,000*l.* to be given to him and others who advanced money for the war (*ib.* p. 317). He was busy gathering a force which he mustered at Sandwich in July, and sailed with 450 spears and 2,250 archers (Stevenson, *Wars*, i. 403–20). It was decided that he should lay siege to Angers, and accordingly, having been appointed 'lieutenant-general for the field,' he marched south-west from Paris, and took Rambouillet, Nogent-le-Roi, and other places. Then he changed the plan of the campaign, turned towards Orleans, and decided, against the will of Bedford, to undertake the siege of that city. He took Puiset by storm and hanged the garrison, battered Janville with his artillery, and, though it was bravely defended, compelled it to capitulate on 29 Aug., by which date he had gained thirty-eight places 'of one sort or another' (Ramsay, i. 381; Delpit, *Documents Français*, p. 237). From Janville he sent an expedition to plunder the rich church of Cléry, and on 8 Sept. marched to Meung, which had already surrendered to him, passing by Orleans, and skirmishing with the Bastard of Orleans, La Hire, and others who sallied from the city to interrupt his march. On the 25th he compelled the surrender of the castle and abbey of Beaugency, and received the submission of La Ferté-Hubert. He sent Sir John de la Pole against Jargeau, which surrendered on 5 Oct., and Pole also received the surrender of Chateauneuf. Salisbury began the siege of Orleans on the 12th, and on the 23rd, in spite of a repulse on the 21st, compelled the French to evacuate a position which defended Tourelles, the fortification at the southern end of the bridge. On the 24th he stormed Tourelles, and ordered Glasdale to fortify and occupy it. While he was surveying the city from a window of Tourelles on the 27th, a stone ball from a cannon shattered the stone and iron work of the window. One of his eyes was destroyed and his face otherwise grievously wounded. He was carried to Meung, and died there on 3 Nov. (*Pucelle*, pp. 84–6). As he lay dying he exhorted the English captains by no means to give up the siege. His body was conveyed to England and buried with much pomp with

his fathers in his priory at Bisham in Berkshire (Hall, p. 145).

Salisbury was the most famous and skilful captain on the English side; well skilled in war, and specially, it would seem from the records of his sieges, in the use of artillery. His support of Gloucester was the result of his anger at a personal grievance; but this, combined with his apparently headstrong determination to besiege Orleans, seems to suggest that he was less great as a politician than as a commander. Courteous, liberal, and brave, he was beloved by his followers, and was, it seems, generally popular with his countrymen. Though French writers charge him with cruelty, he seems not to have acted otherwise than in accordance with the usages of war, or than other leaders on both sides. His death was held to be an event of supreme importance in the course of the war, the French regarding it as a divine judgment on their most puissant and cruel enemy, the English, as a mark of God's anger, and the presage of many calamities (*Pucelle*, p. 86; Wavrin, v. iii. 246; Polydore Vergil, p. 598). He married (1) Eleanor, daughter of Thomas, earl of Kent, by whom he had a daughter Alice, who married Richard Neville, afterwards Earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and (2) Alice, daughter of Thomas Chaucer [q. v.], by whom he had no issue. He left a natural son named John (Dugdale, *Baronage*, i. 652, which see for his will). A portrait of him is given in Harl. MS. 4826, and is engraved in Strutt's 'Regal Antiquities' and Doyle's 'Official Baronage.'

[Gesta Henrici V, with Chronique de Normandie, pp. 119, 188, 190, 204 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Elmham's Vita Henrici V, pp. 99, 244, ed. Hearne; T. Livii Vita Hen. V, pp. 32, 34, 61, 70, ed. Hearne; Redman's Vita Hen. V, ap. Memorials of Hen. V, p. 56; Walsingham's Hist. Angl. ii. 322; Wavrin's Recueil des Chroniques, vols. ii. iii. (ii. 325, 338, iii. 8, 23, 41, 45, 68, 88, 125, 133, 230, 246) (Rolls Ser.); J. des Ursins, ap. Mém. ii. 534, 565 (Michaud); P. de Fénin, ap. Mémoires, ii. 624, 627 (Michaud); Journal d'un Bourgeois, ap. Mém. iii. 238, 246, 251 (Michaud); Mémoires concernant La Pucelle, ap. Mém. iii. 70, 74–6, 84–6 (Michaud); Stevenson's Wars of the English in France, i. lx, ii. 43, 80, 88 (Rolls Ser.); Monstrelet's Chron. i. cc. 238, 239, ii. cc. 9, 49, 52, ap. vol. i. 459, 498, 543, 545 (Johnes's transl.); Polydore Vergil, pp. 588, 598, ed. 1651; Hall's Chron. pp. 91, 145, ed. Ellis; Hardyng's Chron. p. 393, ed. Ellis; Delpit's Documents Français, ap. Doc. Inédits, p. 327; Norman Rolls, i. 34, 157, 283 (Hardy); Rymer's Fœdera, ix. 150, 190, 204, 256, x. 131, ed. 1709; Rot. Parl. iv. 65, 320; Acts of P. C. iii. 213, 274, 279, (Nicolas); Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 334, 363, 364, 376–84; Barante's Ducs de Bourgogne, v. 147–52, 155, 180, 249, 250, 256–8; Nicolas's Hist. Peerage, p. 438 (Courthope); Nicolas's Agincourt, pp. 127, 373; Nicolas's Royal Navy, ii. 418–25; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 652; Doyle's Official Baronage, iii. 241.] W. H.

MONTACUTE, WILLIAM de, second Baron Montacute (*d.* 1319), son of Simon de Montacute, first baron Montacute [q. v.], and his wife, Aufricia, was summoned to serve against the Scots in 1301 and in 1304. In the latter year he was imprisoned in the Tower for treason. On 22 May 1306 he was knighted at Westminster at the same time as Prince Edward, whom he accompanied into Scotland, where he remained till next year. In 1311 he was again in Scotland, and in 1313 was placed in command of the fleet at Sandwich, and accompanied the king and queen to France to be present at the coronation of Louis X. Next year he was again in Scotland, and in 1316 was a commander in the expedition against Llywelyn ab Rhys (*d.* 1317) [q. v.], and shortly afterwards negotiated peace (Rymer, ii. 283, 288; *Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II*, ii. 217; *Parl. Writs*, II. iii. 1182; *Cal. Rot. Pat.*); the same year he was sent to negotiate peace with Scotland, and in 1317 succeeded his father as second Baron Montacute. Edward also made him steward of his household, and the Lancastrian chronicler calls him 'fautor mendacii ipso Petro [i.e. Gaveston] nequior.' The next two years he attended parliament as one of the 'barones majores,' and served in the Scottish wars. On 20 Nov. 1318 he was made seneschal of Aquitaine and Gascony, and governor of the island of Oleron; Edward commended him to the king of France on his departure for Gascony, where he remained until his death at the end of October 1319 (Rymer, ii. 377–8, 380, 406). He married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter de Montfort, who afterwards married Sir Thomas de Furnivall; his eldest son, William (1301–1344), is separately noticed. His second son, Simon de Montacute, studied at Oxford, and was on 29 Nov. 1318 recommended by Edward II to the pope's favour on the plea of poverty through being a younger son (*ib.* ii. 380); he became successively archdeacon of Canterbury, bishop of Worcester in 1334, and bishop of Ely in 1337, and died on 20 June 1345 (*Rolls of Parl.*; Murimuth, passim; Godwin, *De Præsulibus Angliæ*, pp. 261, 443; Leland, *Collectanea*, i. 606, iii. 24; Le Neve, iii. 56, i. 334). A third son, Sir Edward Montacute, was actively engaged in the Scottish wars under Edward III.

[Dugdale's Baronage and Monasticon; Rolls of Parliament; Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II; Collinson's Somerset; Peerages by Burke and G. E. C.] A. F. P.

MONTACUTE or **MONTAGU, WILLIAM DE**, third BARON MONTACUTE and first EARL OF SALISBURY (1301–1344), born in 1301, was eldest son of William de Montacute, second baron Montacute (*d.* 1319) [q. v.], and succeeded his father as third baron on 6 Nov. 1319, being granted wardship of his own lands, though yet a minor. In 1322 he came of age, and received livery of his lands, together with the grant of Lundy Isle. In 1325 he was knighted, and received letters of protection on his departure for France (RYMER, II. i. 606). In 1327 he went with Edward III to repel the Scottish invasion, when the latter nearly missed capture. In 1329 he accompanied the king abroad and was sent in June to treat for a marriage between the eldest son of the king of France and Edward's sister Alianore (*ib.* II. ii. 764, 766). In September he was despatched with Bartholomew de Burghersh (*d.* 1355) [q. v.] on an embassy to the pope at Avignon, returning before the end of the year, when, in his capacity as executor of Blanche, queen of Navarre, he lent the king two thousand marks that had belonged to her, and were deposited at Whitefriars.

Next year the young king took him into his confidence about his plans for the arrest of Mortimer. During the parliament held at Nottingham in October 1330, Montacute, with a band of retainers, including Sir John de Molines [q. v.], penetrated by a secret passage into the castle, where they found Mortimer in the queen-mother's apartments (MURIMUTH, p. 61). After a struggle, in which two of Mortimer's attendants were killed, his arrest was effected, and he was sent to London for trial [see MORTIMER, ROGER IV DE, first EARL OF MARCH; and BARNES, *Edward III*, pp. 47–8]. Edward obtained from parliament indemnity on Montacute's behalf for all consequences of the death of Mortimer's attendants, and rewarded him with various grants of land forfeited by Mortimer in Hampshire, Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, Kent, and Wales, including Sherborne, Corfe Castle, and Purbeck Chase in Dorset, and the lordship of Denbigh (*Rolls of Parl.* ii. 60*b*; GALFRIDI LE BAKER, *Chron.* ed. Maunde Thompson, pp. 46, 226–8; WALSINGHAM, *Ypodigma Neustriæ*, p. 270; MURIMUTH, pp. 62, 285; DUGDALE; STOW, *Annals*, p. 229; STUBBS, ii. 390; LONGMAN, *Edward III*, i. 35). On 4 April 1331 Montacute accompanied Edward III when, disguised as a merchant and attended by a handful of men-at-arms, the king paid a secret visit to France; he was present when Edward repeated his homage to the French king at Amiens on 13 April, and returned with him to Dover on 20 April (FROISSART, ed. Lettenhove, ii. 232; RYMER, II. ii. 818). In September Montacute held a tournament in Cheapside, entertaining his guests in the Bishop of London's palace.

Next year he attended the king in Scotland, and in 1333 was present at the siege of Berwick and the battle of Halidon Hill (BARNES, p. 80); in the same year Edward made over to him all his rights to the Isle of Man. He appears to have accompanied Balliol to Scotland, and in February 1334 was deputed by him to excuse his absence from the parliament held at York. On 30 March Montacute was appointed envoy to France with the Archbishop of Canterbury and two others (RYMER; BARNES, p. 92); but in June was again in Scotland, where in 1335 he was left in command of the army with Arundel. In the same year he was granted the forests of Selkirk and Ettrick and town of Peebles, made governor of the Channel Islands and constable of the Tower. In November he was given power to treat with Andrew Murray, constable of Scotland; on 27 Jan. 1336 he commenced the siege of Dunbar Castle, but after nineteen weeks the blockade was raised by Alexander Ramsay, and Montacute gave it up in despair, making a truce that was strongly disapproved of in England (WALSINGHAM, *Ypodigma*, p. 275; *Hist. Angl.* p. 200; STOW, p. 231; LONGMAN, p. 189; LETTENHOVE, xxiii. 93–7; BARNES, pp. 101 sqq.) In the same year he was appointed admiral of the fleet from the mouth of the Thames westward.

On 16 March 1337, at the parliament held in London, Montacute was created Earl of Salisbury. In the following April he was sent to Philip to declare Edward's claim to the French crown, and thence on an embassy to the emperor Lewis, Rupert, Count Palatine, the Duke of Bavaria, and other princes of Germany and the Netherlands, to organise a league against France (LETTENHOVE, xxiii. 97; RYMER, II. ii. 969, 992, 995). In October he was commissioned to treat with Scotland, but in July 1338 commanded a successful raid into Scotland from Carlisle. Later on in the year he sailed with Edward from the Orwell to Flanders, and by a patent, dated Antwerp 20 Sept. 1338 (RYMER), was appointed marshal of England, an office then vacant by the death of Thomas, earl of Norfolk. He remained in Flanders, where he was one of the captains of the English forces, for the next two years, during part of which he was in garrison at Ypres (LETTENHOVE, passim). In November 1338 he was one of those appointed to treat with Philip of Valois at the desire of the pope; shortly after

he made an inroad into the territories of the Bishop of Liège, and in February 1339 negotiated an agreement with the Archbishop of Trèves and the Duke of Brabant, and was subsequently employed in various other negotiations. In 1340, induced, perhaps, by treachery within the walls, Salisbury and Suffolk with a small force made an attempt on Lille; the attack failed, and both were taken prisoners and conveyed to Paris, when Salisbury, it is said, owed his life to the intervention of the king of Bohemia (Murimuth, p. 104; *Chronicon Angliæ*, ed. Maunde Thompson, p. 10; Walsingham, *Ypodigma*, p. 278; *Hist. Angl.* i. 226; Froissart, *Chron.* ed. Lettenhove, ii. 5; Galf. le Baker, *Chron.* pp. 67, 241–2; Barnes, pp. 168–9, and Stow, p. 369, who gives a very different account from Froissart). On 18 Oct. Edward demanded a levy of wools to secure his liberation. He was set free, on condition of never serving against Philip in France, at the peace negotiated after the siege of Tournay, in exchange for the Earl of Moray, who had been captured in the Scottish wars (Rymer, passim; *Cal. Rot. Parl.* p. 138 *b*).

He returned to England in November, and took part in Edward's arrest of the treasury officials and others [see Molines, John de]; in May 1341 he was commissioned to examine into the charges against Stratford (Murimuth, p. 120). Perhaps it was at this time that he conquered the Isle of Man from the Scots and was crowned king there; but the event has also been assigned to 1340 and 1342 (cf. *Annals of England*, p. 193; Lettenhove, Galf. le Baker, Stow, and Longman). In May 1343 Salisbury embarked with Robert d'Artois for Brittany (Lettenhove), captured Vannes, and proceeded to besiege Rennes (Longman, *Edward III*, i. 212; Barnes, pp. 281–5). After the death of Artois and some months' ineffectual fighting a truce was signed, and in August Salisbury was sent on an embassy to the court of Castile, and took part in the siege of Algeçiras, which Alfonso XI was then prosecuting against the Moors (Lettenhove; Rymer, II. ii. 1232; Dugdale antedates this occurrence by two years). He was soon recalled to England, and sent against the Scots. He died on 30 Jan. 1344 from bruises, it is said, received during a tournament held at Windsor, and was buried at Whitefriars, London. Montacute was a liberal benefactor of the church, his principal foundation being Bustleham, or Bisham, Berkshire. Walsingham says of him 'de elegantia, strenuitate, sapientia, et animositate, scribere, speciales actus requirit.' He married Catharine, daughter of Sir William Grandison, by whom he had two sons, William, second earl of Salisbury [q. v.], and John, and four daughters, one of whom, Philippa, married Roger Mortimer, second earl of March [q. v.]

The Countess of Salisbury in 1341, with her brother-in-law, Sir Edward Montacute, defended for some months the castle of Wark, Northumberland, against the Scots; the siege was raised by Edward III, who is said on this occasion to have fallen in love with her. A similar story attributes to her a share in the origin of the order of the Garter. She is said to have dropped her garter at a court ball; Edward, who was in love with her, picked it up, and overhearing a courtier's jest, bound it on his own knee with the remark 'Honi soit qui mal y pense,' which became the motto of the order he then resolved to establish. Both these stories confuse the countess with Joan, the 'Fair Maid of Kent' [q. v.], daughter of Edmund, earl of Kent [q. v.], who was betrothed, but never married, to William, second earl of Salisbury, and attribute Joan's youth and beauty to the Countess of Salisbury. Polydore Vergil, who visited England a hundred and fifty years later, is said to be the earliest authority for the story, which is palpably fictitious. Edward had already determined on the establishment of the order, and it is possible that some such incident, quite unconnected with the Countess of Salisbury, may have given the name to the order (cf. Froissart, ed. Lettenhove, xxiii. 105–9; Jehan le Bel, *Chronique*; Ashmole, *Order of the Garter*; Nicolas, *Orders of Knighthood*, i. 18; Barnes, *Edward III*; and Longman, i. 295–8). She died in 1349 or 1354, and was interred in her husband's foundation at Bisham, which became the family burial-place.

[The best connected accounts of Montacute are in Lettenhove's Froissart, xxiii. 93–109, and Dugdale's Baronage and Monasticon, passim; Cal. Rotulorum Patent.; Rolls of Parliament; Parliamentary Writs; Rymer, II. i. ii. passim; Murimuth and Robert of Avesbury, Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II, Capgrave's Chronicle of England, pp. 203–4, Flores Historiarum, ii. 178, Chronicon Angliæ, ed. Maunde Thompson, pp. 5, 8, 10, Walsingham's Hist. Anglicana and Ypodigma Neustriæ, Knighton's Chronicon Leycestrensis, p. 478, &c., all in Rolls Series; Galfridi le Baker's Chronicon, ed. Maunde Thompson, passim; Chronique de Jehan Le Bel, passim; Stow's Annals, passim; Holinshed's Chronicles, iii. 348, 366; Barnes's History of Reign of Edward III, passim; Weever's Funerall Monuments, p. 437; Ashmole's Order of the Garter, pp. 647–50; Collinson's Somerset, passim; Lingard, vol. iii.; Stubbs, vol. ii.; Annals of England; Longman's Edward III, passim; Peerages by Burke and G. E. C.] A. F. P.

MONTACUTE or MONTAGU, WILLIAM DE, second EARL OF SALISBURY (1328–1397), elder son of William de Montacute, first earl [q. v.], by his countess Catharine, was born 25 June 1328, and succeeding to his father's honours while yet a minor in 1344, was a ward of John de Somerton and Thomas Waryn. He accompanied the king in his expedition against France in 1346; on landing at La Hogue on 13 July he was knighted by the Prince of Wales, and served in the ensuing campaign. A contract of marriage was made between him and Joan (1328–1385), the 'Fair Maid of Kent' [q. v.], daughter of Edmund of Woodstock, earl of Kent [q. v.], but the lady was claimed by Sir Thomas Holland, first earl of Kent of the Holland family [q. v.], and her contract with Salisbury was annulled by a papal bull, dated 13 Nov. 1349. In that year he obtained livery of his lands. In 1350 he was one of the original knights of the order of the Garter, and in August shared in the king's victory over the Spaniards off Winchelsea. He did homage in 1353 for the lordship of Denbigh in North Wales, which he inherited from his father, and being the following year appointed constable of the king's army in France, he sailed for Bordeaux with the Prince of Wales on 30 June 1355, having received a protection for two years in respect of any debts for which he might be liable in Gascony. The rear-guard of the prince's army was under his command, and he bore his part in the ravage of the south of France (AVESBURY). On 17 Sept. 1356 he held the command of the rear of the prince's army, with the Earl of Suffolk, at the battle of Poitiers, defending the gap in the hedge that covered the English position with dismounted men-at-arms and archers, and, fighting 'like a lion,' routed the attack of the marshal, Jean de Clermont. He served in France in 1357, in 1359, and again in 1360, in which last year he received a commission to treat with the enemy, and assisted to make the treaty of Bretigni (*Fœdera*, III. i. 483, 493). By the death of Joanna, dowager-countess of Surrey, in 1361, he came into possession of the castle of Trowbridge, Wiltshire, together with lands in that county and in Somerset and Dorset, of which his father had obtained the reversion from the crown (*ib.* p. 638). In 1364 he received commission to treat with the Count of Flanders for a marriage between the king's son Edmund, earl of Cambridge [see under LANGLEY, EDMUND DE, first DUKE OF YORK], and the count's daughter Margaret. He was at this time a member of the king's council, and as such joined in sending letters to the Prince of Wales in 1366 assenting to his expedition in aid of Pedro of Castile. In August 1369 he served under the Duke of Lancaster [see JOHN OF GAUNT] in the north of France. On the defeat of the Earl of Pembroke in 1372 the king designed to send him to the relief of Rochelle, but the plan came to nought and Rochelle was lost. He took part in the abortive attempt that the king made in September to relieve Thouars. On 16 Feb. 1373 he was appointed commander of an expedition to guard the coast, and contracted to serve himself for six months with twenty knights, 279 esquires, and as many bowmen. Being joined by the admirals of the western and northern fleets, he sailed from Cornwall in March, and burnt seven Spanish ships in the port of St. Malo. He thence sailed to Brest, and having received reinforcements from England, cruised about off the coasts of Normandy and Brittany. He was called to the relief of Brest, the garrison having given hostages to Du Guesclin, and promised to surrender to him on a certain day unless they were relieved by a force sufficient to meet him in the field. Salisbury landed his troops and sent a message to Du Guesclin bidding him either meet him or give up the hostages. The constable would not accept his challenge, and after the day fixed for the surrender had passed without his doing so, Salisbury reinforced and revictualled the place, and left it to return to his work of guarding the coasts. At the opening of parliament in November, the chancellor, Sir John Knyvet [q. v.], spoke in strong terms of the success of this expedition (*Rolls of Parliament*, ii. 316).

In February 1375 Salisbury was appointed joint-ambassador to attend the congress at Bruges, and in the following September was a joint-commissioner to treat of peace with France. He was made admiral of the western fleet in July 1376, but was relieved of that office in November. In the course of that year he was sent by the king to summon the king of Navarre to a conference (*Continuatio Eulogii*, iii. 340). A French invasion being expected, he was ordered in March 1377 to go down to his estate in the Isle of Wight with all his household and such force as he could muster for the defence of the island (*Fœdera*, III. ii. 1073). In April he was appointed joint-commissioner to treat with France, crossed the Channel and entered into negotiations, but was unable to obtain more than a month's truce (*ib.* p. 1076; *Chronicon Angliæ*, p. 140). He returned to England in June about the time of the king's death (FROISSART, i. 709), and in July received charge of

the defence of the coasts of Hampshire and Dorset, and bore a royal vestment at the coronation of Richard II. Having entered into an engagement to serve abroad, he embarked with the Earl of Arundel [see FITZALAN, RICHARD III, EARL OF ARUNDEL], and having reconnoitred, persuaded the inhabitants of Cherbourg to place their town in the hands of the English king. He was lying with his ships at Plymouth in June waiting for a wind to go to the relief of Brest and Hennebon, when Lancaster took command. He sailed with the duke as admiral. The expedition did not accomplish anything [see under JOHN OF GAUNT]. Having been made captain of Calais in February 1379, an office which he held until the following January, he went thither and made forays, bringing much cattle into the town. In September he was appointed chief commissioner to treat with France. When the revolt of the villeins broke out in June 1381, he was with the king in the Tower of London; he counselled Richard to speak gently to the insurgents, and accompaned him from the Wardrobe to Smithfield, where he is said, after the death of Wat Tyler, to have commended the king's resolution not to take instant vengeance upon the rebels (FROISSART, ii. 154-63). He was in July appointed captain against the rebels in Somerset and Dorset. In common with other lords he tried to make peace between Lancaster and Northumberland, who quarrelled violently in the presence of the council at Berkhampstead [see under JOHN OF GAUNT]. In December he met the king's bride, Anne of Bohemia [q. v.], at Gravelines, and escorted her to Calais. In 1385 he was made captain of the Isle of Wight for life, accompanied the king in his invasion of Scotland, and was the next year also summoned to serve against the Scots. He shared in the anger with which the lords generally regarded the elevation of Robert de Vere as Duke of Ireland, and in their dissatisfaction with the king's misgovernment, and is said to have joined the king's uncles in their resistance to the duke (*ib.* pp. 606, 609, 622). In 1389 and 1392 he was appointed commissioner to treat with France, and in 1390 was employed in the march of Calais. Having no son living, he sold the lordship of Man to William le Scrope of Bolton, afterwards Earl of Wiltshire, in 1393, together with the crown thereof; for it was the right of the island that the chief lord of it should be called king and should be crowned with a gold crown (*Annales Ricardi II*, p. 157). Nevertheless he retained the title of Lord of Man until his death, using it in his will, dated 20 April 1397, by which he bequeathed five hundred marks to complete the buildings of Bisham priory, where he desired to be buried, and to make a tomb there for his father and mother, and another for himself and his son (DUGDALE). He died on 3 June following, and was succeeded by his nephew John, third earl of Salisbury [q. v.]

He was an active, valiant, and prudent man, and was skilled in war from his youth. After the declaration of the nullity of his contract of marriage with Joan of Kent, he married Elizabeth, daughter of John de Mohun, ninth lord Mohun of Dunster [q. v.], who survived him, and had by her Sir William Montacute and two daughters. Sir William, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard, earl of Arundel, was killed at a tilting at Windsor in 1383, by, it is said, his father; he left no issue.

[Geoffrey le Baker, ed. Thompson; Froissart, ed. Buchon; Chandos Herald, ed. Michel; Rymer's Fœdera (Record ed.); Chron. Angliæ, a Mon. S. Albani, 1328–88 (Rolls Ser.); Walsingham (*ib.*); Eulogii Cont. ap. Eulogium, vol. iii. (*ib.*); Annales Ric. II, ap. Trokelowe et Annales (*ib.*); Vita Ric. II, ed. Hearne; Stow's Annals; Dugdale's Baronage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Nicolas's Royal Navy; Nicolas's Orders of Knighthood; Beltz's Order of the Garter.] W. H.

MONTAGU or **MONTAGUE**, VISCOUNT. [See BROWNE, ANTHONY, first VISCOUNT, 1526–1592.]

MONTAGU, LORD. [See POLE, HENRY, 1492–1539.]

MONTAGU, MARQUIS OF. [See NEVILL, JOHN, *d.* 1471.]

MONTAGU, BASIL (1770–1851), legal and miscellaneous writer and philanthropist, second (natural) son of John Montagu, fourth earl of Sandwich, by Martha Ray [see HACKMAN, JAMES], born on 24 April 1770, was acknowledged by his father, brought up at Hinchinbrook, Huntingdonshire, and educated at the Charterhouse and Christ's College, Cambridge, where he matriculated in 1786, graduated B.A. (fifth wrangler) in 1790, and proceeded M.A. in 1793. On 30 Jan. 1789 he was admitted a member of Gray's Inn, but continued to reside at Cambridge until 1795, when, having by a technical flaw lost the portion intended for him by his father, he came to London to read for the bar. He was on intimate terms with Coleridge and Wordsworth, whose juvenile enthusiasm for the ideas of 1789 he shared. In the autumn of 1797 he made a tour in the midland counties with William Godwin the elder [q. v.] He was called to the bar on

19 May 1798. By Sir James Mackintosh, whose acquaintance he soon afterwards made, and with whom he went the Norfolk circuit, he was converted to political common sense and the study of Bacon. Montagu was also a friend of Dr. Parr, whom he visited at Hatton (cf. a funny story in De la Pryme, *Autobiography*, p. 261, of his falling asleep in church while Parr was officiating, and being roused by the doctor himself in time for the repetition of the creed with the peremptory command, 'Basil, stand up'). Montagu never became eminent as a pleader, but he gradually acquired an extensive practice in chancery and bankruptcy; his leisure time he devoted to legal and miscellaneous literary work.

In 1801 he published 'A Summary of the Law of Set Off, with an Appendix of Cases argued and determined in the Courts of Law and Equity upon that subject,' London, 8vo, a valuable treatise on an obscure and intricate branch of the law; and between 1805 and 1807 compiled 'A Digest of the Bankrupt Laws, with a Collection of the Cases argued and determined in the Courts of Law and Equity upon that subject,' London, 4 vols. 8vo. Appointed by Lord Erskine, 1806–7, to a commissionership in bankruptcy, he at once set himself to reform the bankruptcy law. In 1809 he published 'An Enquiry respecting the Expediency of Limiting the Creditor's power to refuse a Bankrupt's Certificate,' London, 8vo; in 1810 an 'Enquiry respecting the Mode of Issuing Commissions in Bankruptcy,' London, 8vo, a protest against the bad practice then in vogue of initiating bankruptcy proceedings by means of secret commissions; and in 1811 'Enquiries respecting the Administration of Bankrupts' Estates by Assignees,' London, 8vo. He also founded in 1809 the Society for the Diffusion of Knowledge upon the Punishment of Death; published the same year a volume of selections entitled 'The Opinions of different Authors upon the Punishment of Death,' London, 8vo; and in subsequent years a variety of pamphlets on the same topic, for which see bibliographical note *infra*. In 1813 appeared his 'Enquiries respecting the Proposed Alteration of the Law of Copyright as it affects Authors and Universities,' London, 8vo; in 1815 'A Digest of the Law of Partnership, with a Collection of Cases decided in the Courts of Law and Equity,' London, 2 vols. 8vo; and in 1816 'Enquiries respecting the Insolvent Debtors' Bill, with the Opinions of Dr. Paley, Mr. Burke, and Dr. Johnson upon Imprisonment for Debt,' London, 8vo. 'A Summary of the Law of Lien' followed, and 'Suggestions respecting the Improvement of the Bankrupt Laws' in 1821, London, 8vo; 'Some Observations upon the Bill for the Improvement of the Bankrupt Laws' in 1822, London, 8vo; 'A Summary of the Law of Composition with Creditors' in 1823, London, 8vo; and 'A Digest of Pleading in Equity, with Notes of the Cases decided in different Courts of Equity upon that subject,' in 1824, London, 2 vols. 8vo.

In 1825 he exposed (against his own interest) the ruinous delay and expense involved in the existing bankruptcy procedure in 'Inquiries respecting the Courts of Commissioners of Bankrupts and Lord Chancellor's Court,' London, 8vo; and in July of the same year gave evidence before the chancery commission, and suggested a radical reform. In 1826 he edited 'The Evidence in Bankruptcy before the Chancery Commission, with the Report,' London, 8vo; and in 1826–7 published two 'Letters on the Report of the Chancery Commissioners to the Right Honourable Robert Peel,' London, 8vo. He also published in 1827 'Observations upon the Act for Consolidating the Bankrupt Laws,' London, 8vo; 'Reform,' London, 8vo (a tract chiefly relating to bankruptcy); and in conjunction with Francis Gregg 'A Digest of the Bankrupt Laws as altered by the New Statutes,' London, 2 vols. 8vo. 'Letters on the Bankrupt Laws to Edward Burtenshaw Sugden, Esq.' (afterwards Lord St. Leonards), followed in 1829, London, 8vo; and in 1831 'The New Bankrupt Court Act, arranged with a copious Index and Observations upon the Erroneous Principle on which it is Founded,' London, 1831, 8vo.

In Trinity term 1835 Montagu was made K.C., and soon afterwards accountant-general in bankruptcy. His tenure of this office, which lasted until 1846, he made memorable by establishing the liability of the Bank of England to pay interest on bankruptcy deposits. In 1837 he published, in conjunction with Scrope Ayrton, 'The Law and Practice in Bankruptcy as altered by the New Statutes, Orders, and Decisions,' London, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1844. Montagu also published several excellent series of bankruptcy reports, viz.: in conjunction with John Macarthur, London, 1830, 8vo, 1832, 8vo; in conjunction with Scrope Ayrton, 1834–9, 3 vols. 8vo; in conjunction with Richard Bligh, 1835, 8vo; in conjunction with Edward Chitty, 1840, 8vo; in conjunction with Edward E. Deacon and John De Gex, 1842–5, 3 vols. 8vo.

To the 'Retrospective Review' Montagu contributed in 1821 two articles on the 'Novum Organum' of Lord Bacon, whose

'Works' he edited, in 16 vols. 8vo, between 1825 and 1837. His qualifications for the task were by no means of the highest order. His knowledge of the history of philosophy was far too slight and superficial to enable him to form a just appreciation of Bacon's contribution to scientific method, while he exhausted the resources of special pleading in the attempt to rehabilitate his character as a man. His perverse ingenuity provoked the trenchant censures of Macaulay's celebrated 'Essay' originally published in the 'Edinburgh Review' for July 1837. In 1841 Montagu began the publication of a series of 'Letters to the Right Hon. T. B. Macaulay upon the Review of the Life of Lord Bacon.' Only the first, however, dealing with Bacon's conduct in Peacham's case, seems to have appeared. His reputation suffered unduly by Macaulay's strictures, for with all its faults his edition, by its approximate completeness, was of indubitable value, although it was practically superseded by Mr. Spedding's labours in 1860 and following years. He was assisted in it by Francis Wrangham [q. v.] and William Page Wood, afterwards Lord Hatherley [q. v.], who were responsible for the translations of the Latin treatises.

Montagu also published a volume of 'Essays,' chiefly reprints, with 'An Outline of a Course of Lectures upon the Conduct of the Understanding,' London, 1824, 8vo; 'Thoughts on Laughter,' London, 1830, 12mo; 'Thoughts of Divines and Philosophers,' London, 1832, 24mo (a volume of selections); 'Lectures delivered at the Mechanics' Institution upon the connexion between Knowledge and Happiness,' London, 1832, 8vo; 'Essays and Selections,' London, 1837, 8vo; and 'Thoughts on the Conduct of the Understanding,' a fragment of a *magnum opus* which he had on hand for thirty years, printed for private circulation, probably in 1847, 8vo. He was a member of the Athenæum Club, and his town house, 25 Bedford Square, was for many years a centre of reunion for London literary society. He was one of the most attentive listeners to Coleridge's monologues at Highgate. He died at Boulogne-sur-Mer on 27 Nov. 1851.

Montagu married thrice: (1) On 4 Sept. 1790, Caroline Matilda Want of Brampton, Huntingdonshire; (2) at Glasgow, in 1801, Laura, eldest daughter of Sir William Beaumaris Rush of Roydon, Suffolk, and Wimbledon, Surrey; (3) the widow of Thomas Skepper, lawyer, of York. He had by his first wife a son Edward, mentioned in Wordsworth's lines 'To my Sister' and 'Anecdotes for Fathers' (see *Poems referring to the Period of Childhood*, No. xii.; and *Poems of Sentiment and Reflection*, No. v.) By his second wife he had three sons; and two sons and a daughter by his third wife. All his children but two (his daughter and one of his sons by his third wife) died in his lifetime, and none now survive. His third wife, whose maiden name was Benson, was the daughter of a wine merchant of York, and in her youth had known Burns (cf. his complimentary letter to her dated Dumfries, 21 March 1793, in his *Correspondence*). She was a fine woman, and in her middle age fascinated Edward Irving, who gave her the sobriquet of 'the noble lady.' Carlyle, introduced to her by Irving in 1824, corresponded with her in a somewhat stilted and adulatory style, and during the earlier years of his residence in London was a frequent visitor at 25 Bedford Square. His pride was wounded by an offer of a clerkship at 200*l.* a year which her husband made him in 1837, and he vented his spleen in his 'Reminiscences.' His portrait of 'the noble lady' is, however, by no means unfavourable. His early letters to her were printed for private circulation by her daughter by her first husband, Mrs. Procter, soon after the publication of the 'Reminiscences' [see PROCTER, BRYAN WALLER].

A portrait of Montagu by Opie was lent by Bryan Waller Procter ('Barry Cornwall') to the third Loan Exhibition (No. 183).

Besides the works above mentioned, and a long series of pamphlets denouncing the punishment of death (1811–30), and two on the emancipation of the Jews (1833–4), Montagu published: 'Enquiries and Observations respecting the University Library,' Cambridge, 1805, 8vo; 'Selections from the Works of Taylor, Hooker, Hall, and Lord Bacon, with an Analysis of the Advancement of Learning,' London, 1805, 8vo; 'An Examination of some Observations upon a passage in Dr. Paley's Moral Philosophy on the Punishment of Death,' London, 1810, 8vo; 'Some Enquiries into the Effects of Fermented Liquors,' London, 1814, 8vo; 'Some Thoughts upon Liberty, and the Rights of Englishmen,' London, 1819, 8vo; 'The Private Tutor, or Thoughts upon the Love of Excelling and the Love of Excellence,' London, 1820, 8vo; 'A Letter to the Right Hon. Charles, Lord Cottenham, Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, on the Separation of the Judicial and Political Functions of the Lord Chancellor,' London, 1836, 8vo; 'Knowledge, Error, Prejudice, and Reform,' London, 1836, 8vo; 'Rules for the Construction of Statutes, Deeds, and Wills,' London, 1836, 8vo; 'Adam in Paradise, or a View of Man in his first State,' London, 1837, 16mo (a reprint of

South's sermon on Gen. i. 27); 'A Letter addressed to Charles Purton Cooper, Esq., Secretary to the Commissioners on the Public Records upon the Report of the recent Record Committee,' London, 1837, 8vo; 'The Law of Parliamentary Elections' (in conjunction with W. Johnson Neale), London, 1839, 8vo; 'The Funerals of the Quakers,' London, 1840, 12mo; 'The Law and Practice upon Election Petitions before Committees of the House of Commons,' London, 1840, 8vo; 'Three Lectures on the Works of Lord Bacon' (of uncertain date).

[Gent. Mag. 1790 pt. ii. p. 858, 1806 pt. i. p. 590, 1824 pt. ii. p. 560, 1852 pt. i. p. 410; Athenæum, 1851, p. 1282; Law Times, xliii. 237; Gunning's Reminiscences, i. 155 et seq.; Cambridge Triposes, 1754–1807; Grad. Cant.; Foster's Gray's Inn Reg.; Law List, 1799, 1836, and 1847; Knight's English Cyclopædia; Knight's Life of Wordsworth, i. 103, ii. 169–73, 278, iii. 214; Sir James Mackintosh's Memoirs, 2nd ed. pp. 147–66; Kegan Paul's William Godwin, his Friends and Contemporaries; Crabb Robinson's Diary, i. 371, 488, ii. 37, 129, 252, 254; Sir Samuel Romilly's Memoirs, ii. 410; An Account of the Origin and Object of the Society for the Diffusion of Knowledge upon the Punishment of Death and the Improvement of Prison Discipline, London, 1812, 8vo; Allsop's Letters, Conversations, and Recollections of S. T. Coleridge, i. 102, ii. 69, 211; Stephens's Memoir of the Right Hon. William Page Wood, Baron Hatherley, i. 51, 57, 160, 175, ii. 120; Fitzgerald's Life and Letters of C. Lamb, iii. 22; Carlyle's Reminiscences (under Edward Irving); Froude's Thomas Carlyle, 1795–1835 and 1830–1881; Bryan Waller Procter's Autobiography, p. 56; Mrs. Oliphant's Life of Edward Irving, 4th ed. pp. 91, 103, 111, and Literary History of England in the end of the 18th and the beginning of the 19th Century, ii. 316; Letters addressed to Mrs. Basil Montagu and B. W. Procter by Mr. Thomas Carlyle, with prefatory note by Anne Benson Procter, 1881; Visitations of Essex (Harl. Soc.), pt. ii. p. 704; Add. MS. 24811, ff. 308–11.] J. M. R.

MONTAGU, CHARLES, Earl of Halifax (1661–1715), said to have been born at Horton, Northamptonshire, on 16 April 1661, was fourth son of George Montagu of Horton, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Irby, knight, of Boston, Lincolnshire. His father was son of Sir Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester [q. v.], by his third wife, and Sir James Montagu [q. v.] was his brother. Charles was baptised at St. Margaret's, Westminster, on 12 May 1661, and in 1675 entered Westminster School, where in 1677 he was admitted on the foundation as the captain of his election. At Westminster he distinguished himself by his 'extempore epigrams made upon theses appointed for the king's scholars at the time of election, and had more presents made him, according to custom, on that account than any one of his contemporaries' (*Life*, p. 4). Leaving school before he was entitled to compete for the scholarships, he was admitted to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1679 as a fellow-commoner. Here he commenced his lifelong friendship with Isaac Newton, whom he assisted in an unsuccessful attempt to establish a philosophical society at Cambridge in 1685. Montagu's ingenious and fulsome verses on the death of Charles II, which were published in 'Mœstissimæ ac Lætissimæ Academiæ Cantabrigiensis affectus,' &c. (Cambridge, 1684–1685, 4to), attracted the attention of the Earl of Dorset, by whom he was invited to London and introduced to the wits of the town. Previously to the publication of this book Montagu had been created a Master of Arts and elected a fellow of Trinity. In 1687 he wrote in conjunction with Matthew Prior [q. v.] 'The Hind and the Panther transvers'd to the Story of the Country Mouse and the City Mouse' (London, 4to), a clever burlesque of Dryden's poem, which was received with great applause. In the following year he signed the letter of invitation to William, prince of Orange, and joined the rising in Northamptonshire in the prince's favour (*Hatton Correspondence*, Camd. Soc. Publ., 1878, ii. 116). He now abandoned his original intention of taking orders, and in January 1689 was returned to the Convention parliament for the borough of Maldon, which he continued to represent until October 1695. In February 1689 he became one of the clerks of the privy council, a post which he purchased for 1,500*l.* Shortly after William's coronation Dorset is said to have introduced Montagu to the king, with the remark that he had 'brought a Mouse to have the honour of kissing his hand,' to which the king replied, 'You will do well to put me in the way of making a man of him,' and thereupon ordered him a pension of 500*l.* a year until the opportunity should arise (*Life*, p. 17, but see Johnson, *Works*, x. 44–5). In December 1691 Montagu was elected chairman of the committee of the House of Commons appointed to confer with a committee of the House of Lords on the amendments to the bill for regulating trials in the cases of high treason.

In consequence of the great ability which he displayed as a debater on this occasion, Montagu was appointed a lord of the treasury on 21 March 1692. His proposal to raise a million by way of loan was approved by

the House of Commons in committee on 15 Dec. 1692, and a bill was ordered to be brought in. By this bill new duties were imposed on beer and other liquors, on the credit of which a million was to be raised by life annuities. As the annuitants died their annuities were to be divided among the survivors until their number was reduced to seven, when the remaining annuities as they fell in were to lapse to the government. The bill was rapidly passed through both houses (4 William and Mary, c. iii.), and the loan which it authorised was the origin of our national debt (Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, iv. 325–326). Adopting Patterson's scheme for a national bank, Montagu in the spring of 1694 introduced the Tonnage Bill, by which a loan was to be raised to meet the expenses of the French war. In order to induce the capitalists to advance the 1,200,000*l.* required, the subscribers were to be formed into a corporation, known as the Governor and Company of the Bank of England, and were to be allowed to treat the loan to the government as part of their capital, the interest on which, at 8*l.* per cent., was to be secured by taxes. In spite of considerable opposition in both houses, and a furious paper warfare outside, Montagu's bill, by which the Bank of England was established, became law (5 William and Mary, c. xx.) So eagerly was the new investment taken up in the city that in ten days after the books were opened it was announced that the whole of the money had been subscribed (Luttrell, iii. 331–2, 333, 338). As a reward for his brilliant services Montagu was promoted to the office of chancellor of the exchequer on 30 April 1694, and was sworn a member of the privy council on 10 May following. On 20 Feb. 1695 he was appointed a commissioner of Greenwich Hospital. At the general election in October 1695 Montagu was returned to parliament for the city of Westminster. While supporting the bill for regulating trials in cases of high treason, which had been reintroduced early in the first session of the new parliament, Montagu suddenly 'seem'd to be so surpriz'd that for a while he could not go on; but having recovered himself, took occasion from his very surprize to enforce the necessity of allowing Council to Prisoners, who were to appear before their Judges, since he who was not only innocent and unaccus'd, but one of their own members, was so dash'd when he was to speak before that wise and illustrious Assembly' (*Life*, p. 30). The use of this oratorical device is, however, attributed to Anthony, third earl of Shaftesbury, by Horace Walpole and others (*Cat. of Royal and Noble Authors*, iv. 56; see also *Parl. Hist.* v. 966, and Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, iv. 644).

Aided by Somers, Locke, Newton, and Halley, Montagu determined to remedy the alarming depreciation of the currency. To such an extent had the nefarious practices of clipping and counterfeiting been carried, that the current coinage throughout the country was on an average but little more than half its proper weight. After much controversy, Montagu, on 10 Dec. 1695, carried eleven resolutions, by which it was agreed that the new coinage should be 'according to the established standard of the mint both as to weight and fineness,' that the loss on the clipped silver should be borne by the public, that all crowns and half-crowns should be in future milled, and that a day should be fixed after which no clipped money should pass (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xi. 358). Owing to the amendments made in the House of Lords to the Re-coinage Bill, which had been framed in conformity with these resolutions, Montagu was obliged to bring in a fresh bill in a slightly modified form, which he succeeded in passing through both houses (7 & 8 William III, c. i.) To provide for the expense of the re-coinage, which occupied four years, and was not completed until 1699, Montagu instituted the window tax (7 & 8 William III, c. xviii.) While the provisions for the new currency were being carried out the credit of the government reached its lowest ebb. Most of the old silver had been withdrawn, and but little of the new had got into circulation. At this crisis Montagu availed himself of the clauses which he had succeeded in grafting on Harley's National Land Bank Bill (7 & 8 William III, c. xxxi.), empowering the government to issue negotiable paper bearing interest at the rate of threepence a day on a hundred pounds, and he issued the first exchequer bills. They were drawn for various small amounts varying from five to one hundred pounds, were rapidly distributed over the kingdom by post, and were everywhere welcome. By this ingenious scheme credit was revived, and ever since 'the issue of Exchequer bills has been the form in which Government gets its first credit from the House of Commons' (Thorold Rogers, *Historical Gleanings*, 1st ser. p. 33, and *First Nine Years of the Bank of England*, p. 67; cf. art. Lowndes, William). In the autumn of 1696 Montagu warmly supported the bill of attainder against Sir John Fenwick, and still further increased his reputation in the House of Commons as a consummate debater. In the same session he carried his scheme popularly known as the General Mortgage, whereby a

consolidated fund was formed for the purpose of meeting the interest on the various government loans (8 & 9 William III, c. xx.) By the same act the capital stock of the Bank of England was enlarged by a new subscription, which was immediately taken up by the public, and afforded a further proof of Montagu's commercial sagacity.

Sir Stephen Fox having withdrawn his claim to the post, Montagu was appointed first lord of the treasury on 1 May 1697 in the place of Godolphin, whose resignation had been accepted in the previous October. With the object of damaging Montagu, Charles Duncombe [q.v.] accused the treasury board of tampering with exchequer bills. An inquiry was instituted and the board acquitted; while Duncombe, who confessed under cross-examination to being a party to an infamous fraud when receiver of excise, was committed to the Tower (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xii. 63). On 16 Feb. 1698 Colonel Granville charged Montagu in the House of Commons with having obtained for himself a grant, in the name of one Thomas Railton, of certain securities forfeited to the king in Ireland of the value of about 10,000*l.* A warm debate ensued, during which Montagu avowed the truth of the charge and defended his conduct. The question that he should withdraw from the house after his speech was defeated by 209 to 97, and it was resolved that 'the Honourable Charles Mountague, Esquire, Chancellor of the Exchequer, for his good services to this Government does deserve his Majesty's Favour' (*ib.* xii. 116). In the same year Montagu's bill for the promotion of the General Society, to which the monopoly of the Indian trade was to be given, and by which a loan of 2,000,000*l.*, bearing interest at 8*l.* per cent. was to be advanced to the government, was carried through both houses (9 & 10 William III, c. xliv.) In spite of the forebodings of his opponents, who predicted the immediate failure of the scheme, the whole sum was subscribed in a few days. At the general election in July 1698 Montagu was again returned for Westminster, and the petition which was lodged against his return was dismissed as 'frivolous, vexatious, and scandalous' in the following December (*ib.* xii. 365–6). On the death of Sir Robert Howard, Montagu secured the auditorship of the exchequer, and placed his brother in the post until he should want it himself (5 Sept. 1698). The reversion of this place, worth some 4,000*l.* a year, had been granted by Charles II to the Marquis of Carmarthen (afterwards second Duke of Leeds), who, however, failed ultimately to establish his title to it (Luttrell, iv. 423, v. 185, 190–1, 290, 308–9, 314). Montagu was a lord justice in the king's absence in 1698–9.

Hitherto Montagu's career had been one of uninterrupted success, though his overbearing conduct and his extreme vanity had made him many enemies. Fortune now rapidly began to desert him. He was assailed on all sides by a crowd of libellers, who accused him of boundless corruption, gave him the nickname of 'Filcher,' and invented fabulous stories of his extravagant mode of life. Even in the House of Commons, where he 'had gained such a visible ascendant over all that were zealous for the king's service that he gave the law to the rest' (Burnet, *Hist. of his own Time*, iii. 397–398), Montagu now found himself thwarted and opposed at every turn. Having lost his position as leader of the house, he resigned the office of chancellor of the exchequer in May, and that of first lord of the treasury in November 1699. He took his seat as auditor of the exchequer on 18 Nov. 1699 (Luttrell, iv. 583), and was created Baron Halifax of Halifax in the county of York on 13 Dec. 1700 with remainder on failure of male issue to his nephew George, the son and heir of his elder brother, Edward Montagu. Halifax took his seat in the House of Lords on 11 Feb. 1701 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xvi. 593). On 14 April 1701 a motion declaring Halifax to be 'guilty of a high crime and misdemeanor' on account of his share in the Partition Treaty was carried in the House of Commons by 186 votes to 136, and a unanimous resolution that he should be impeached was subsequently passed (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xiii. 490). A few days afterwards an address was presented to the king from the House of Commons praying him to dismiss Halifax, Somers, Orford, and Portland from his 'Council and Presence for ever' (*ib.* p. 497), while a counter-address was presented from the House of Lords beseeching him not to pass any censure upon the four lords until judgment had been given on the impeachment (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xvi. 655). On 14 June six articles of impeachment against Halifax were brought up from the House of Commons. The first five articles mainly related to the grants which Halifax had obtained from the king in the names of Thomas Railton, Henry Seager, and Christopher Montagu in trust for himself, while the sixth charged him with advising and promoting the conclusion of the Partition Treaty. In his answer Halifax acknowledged obtaining these grants, but denied that he had ever advised, or had even been consulted about the treaty (*ib.* pp. 750–2),

and on 24 June the House of Lords dismissed the impeachment for want of prosecution (*ib.* p. 769). During the debate on the third reading of the Occasional Conformity Bill in December 1702, Halifax carried a resolution declaring that 'the annexing any clause or clauses to a bill of aid or supply, the matter of which is foreign to and different from the matter of the said bill of aid or supply, is unparliamentary and tends to the destruction of the constitution of this Government' (*ib.* xvii. 185), and as one of the managers of the subsequent conferences he successfully resisted the passing of the bill.

Halifax had now been struck off the list of privy councillors, but this was not considered enough by the more violent tories who regarded him with abhorrence. In January 1703 a resolution was passed in the House of Commons charging Halifax with neglect of his duty as auditor of the exchequer (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xiv. 140, 143). A committee of the House of Lords was appointed to consider this charge, which arose out of a recently delivered report of the commissioners of the public accounts. Halifax was examined before the committee, and on 5 Feb. a unanimous resolution was passed approving of his conduct as auditor (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xvii. 270–1). This led to an interminable wrangle between the two houses, and an address was presented by the House of Commons to the queen repeating the charge against Halifax, and requesting her to order the attorney-general 'effectually to prosecute at law the said Auditor of Receipt' (*Journals of the House of Commons*, xiv. 188–91). After much delay the case against Halifax was heard on 23 June 1704, and a *nolle prosequi* entered, 'so no verdict was given' (Luttrell, v. 438–9, 443; see also 483, 487, 488, 518). On 14 Dec. 1703 Halifax successfully moved the rejection of the Occasional Conformity Bill, and in the following year wrote 'an answer' to Bromley's speech in favour of tacking the Occasional Conformity Bill to the Land Tax Bill (*Life*, pp. 113-30). In March 1705 Halifax served as one of the managers on the part of the lords in their conference with the commons on the Aylesbury case. He continued out of office during the whole of Anne's reign, but on 10 April 1706 he was appointed one of the commissioners for negotiating the union with Scotland, and in the same month was selected to carry the insignia of the order of the Garter to the electoral prince. On 3 June 1709 he was made keeper of Bushey Park and Hampton Court. In 1710 he published 'Seasonable Questions concerning a New Parliament' (*ib.* pp. 157–9). He was appointed joint plenipotentiary to the Hague in July 1710, a post from which he had hitherto been excluded by Marlborough (see Coxe, *Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough*, ii. 253–5, iii. 7–8, 268–70). On 15 Feb. 1712 Halifax carried, in the House of Lords, an address to the queen against the French project of treaty. In May 1713 he declared himself in favour of dissolving the union with Scotland, provided the Hanoverian succession could be secured (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1219). He unsuccessfully opposed the passing of the Schism Bill in the following year and drew up an elaborate protest against it (Rogers, *Complete Collection of the Protests of the House of Lords*, 1875, i. 218–21). The 'queries,' which he handed in to the House during this debate, for 'the serious consideration' of the bishops, were written by Edmund Calamy, and not by Halifax as the author of Halifax's 'Life' would seem to imply (*Life*, pp. 236–9, and Calamy, *Hist. Account of his own Life*, ii. 284, 543–6). On the death of Anne, Halifax acted as one of the lords justices of Great Britain until the arrival of George I. On 11 Oct. 1714 he was appointed first lord of the treasury, and on the 16th of the same month was invested with the order of the Garter. By letters patent dated 19 Oct. 1714 he was raised to the dignities of Viscount Sunbury and Earl of Halifax, and as such took his seat in the House of Lords on 21 March 1715 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, xx. 26). On 13 Dec. 1714 he became lord-lieutenant of Surrey. Disappointed at not being made lord high treasurer, Halifax is said to have commenced negotiations with the tories (see Coxe, *Life of Sir Robert Walpole*, i. 81, and Lord Mahon, *History of England*, 1858, i. 133), but of this there seems to be little or no evidence. Halifax was taken suddenly ill on 15 May 1715 at the house of Mynheer Duvenvoord, one of the Dutch ambassadors, and died of inflammation of the lungs on the 19th. He was buried on the 26th of the same month in the Duke of Albemarle's vault on the north side of Henry VII's Chapel in Westminster Abbey, where a monument was erected to his memory (Neale, *Westminster Abbey*, vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 63–4).

Halifax possessed great administrative ability and keen business faculties. As a finance minister he achieved a series of brilliant successes. As a parliamentary orator his only rival was Somers. His ambition was great, his vanity excessive, and his arrogance unbounded. He was president of the Royal Society from 30 Nov. 1695 to 30 Nov. 1698, and he was a munificent patron of literature. Addison, Congreve, Newton, Prior, Stepney,

were all indebted to him for preferment. Pope, however, holds up Halifax's patronage of men of letters to the bitterest scorn in the 'Epistle to Dr. Arbuthnot' (lines 231–248)—

> Proud as Apollo on his forked hill
> Sat full-blown Bufo, puff'd by every quill, &c.,

and Swift declares that the only encouragements which Halifax ever gave to learned men were 'good words and good dinners' (Swift, *Works*, x. 303). Halifax seems, however, to have made some effort to retain Swift's services on the whig side in 1710. 'He was,' says Swift, 'continually teasing me to go to his house.' He went to see him at Hampton Court in October 1710 (Halifax was then ranger of Bushey Park), and the statesman proposed as a toast 'the resurrection of the whigs,' 'which,' Swift remarks, 'I refused, unless he would add their reformation too; and I told him he was the only whig in England I loved or had any good opinion of' (*Journal to Stella*). He was the last of Swift's friends among the prominent whigs. The Duchess of Marlborough, in a most unflattering account of his character, spitefully declares 'he was so great a manager' that when he dined alone 'he eat upon pewter for fear of lessening the value of his plate by cleaning it often,' that 'he was a frightful figure, and yet pretended to be a lover, and followed several beauties, who laughed at him for it,' and that 'he was as renowned for ill-breeding as Sir Robert Walpole is' (*Private Corr. of the Duchess of Marlborough*, ii. 147–8).

He married, in February 1688 (Luttrell, i. 432), Anne, daughter of Sir Christopher Yelverton, bart., of Easton Maudit, Northamptonshire, and widow of Robert, third earl of Manchester [see under Montagu, Edward, second Earl], by whom he had no issue. His wife died in July 1698. After her death Halifax formed an extraordinary intimacy with Isaac Newton's niece, 'the gay and witty' Catherine Barton. She was the second daughter of Robert Barton of Brigstock, Northamptonshire, by his second wife, Hannah, daughter of the Rev. Barnabas Smith, rector of North Witham, Lincolnshire. Whether the attachment was purely platonic or not it is now impossible to say. The scandal of the day stigmatised her as his mistress. Professor De Morgan, who minutely investigated the subject in 'Newton, his Friend, and his Niece' (1885), came to the conclusion that she was privately married to Halifax. Colonel Chester gives some cogent reasons to show that she was not his wife (*Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 354). That she was his mistress it is difficult to believe, seeing that her uncle, whose character is above reproach, must have connived at such an intimacy had it existed. His earldom and viscounty became extinct upon his death, but the barony of Halifax devolved upon his nephew, George Montagu, who was created Viscount Sunbury and Earl of Halifax on 14 June 1715, died in 1739, and was father of George Montagu Dunk, second earl of Halifax of the second creation [q. v.]

Halifax acted as chairman of the committees of the House of Lords appointed from time to time to inquire into the state of the records, and is said to have suggested the purchase of the Cotton. MSS. with a view to the formation of a public library. He appears also to have been one of the principal promoters of Rymer's 'Fœdera,' the origin of which has been erroneously attributed to Harley (Hardy, *Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera*, 1869, i. vii–xiv). His collection of prints, medals, and coins was sold in 1740, and his collection of manuscripts relating to public affairs in 1760. His poems, which have little merit (in spite of Addison's description of their author as 'the greatest of English poets'), were published in a collected form, under the title of 'The Works and Life of the Right Hon. Charles, late Earl of Halifax, including the History of his Lordship's Times,' London, 1715, 8vo; second edition (with a slightly altered title), London, 1716, 8vo. They are to be found in Chalmers's 'English Poets' and similar collections.

There is a half-length portrait of Halifax by Sir Godfrey Kneller at Trinity College, Cambridge. It has been engraved by Smith (1693), G. Vertue (1710), Vandergucht (1715), T. Faber (1782), Pierre Drevet, and others.

[The Works and Life of the Right Hon. Charles, late Earl of Halifax, 1715; Burnet's History of his own Time, 1883, vols. iv. v. vi.; Luttrell's Brief Relation, vols. iii. iv. v. vi.; Swift's Works, 1814; Coxe's Memoirs of the Duke of Marlborough, 1818–19; Coxe's Shrewsbury Correspondence, 1821; Private Corr. of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, 1838; Diary of Mary, Countess Cowper, 1864; Calamy's Historical Account, 1830; Sir David Brewster's Memoirs of Isaac Newton, 1855; Lord Macaulay's History of England, 1st edit. vols. ii. iv. v.; Lord Stanhope's Reign of Queen Anne, 1872; Ranke's History of England, 1875, vol. v.; Rogers's Historical Gleanings, 1869, 1st ser. pp. 3–45; Macky's Memoirs, 1733, pp. 51–4; Biographia Brit. 1760, v. 3149–57; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. 1815, xxii. 256–60; Johnson's Works, 1810, x. 43–8; Park's edition of Walpole's Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors, 1806, iv.

62–70; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Howell's State Trials, 1812, xiv. 233–50; Weld's History of the Royal Society, 1848, i. 305–6, 331–7, 399; Ruding's Annals of the Coinage of Great Britain, 1840, ii. 36–59; Rogers's First Nine Years of the Bank of England, 1887; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. 1806, i. 250–3; Alumni Westmon. 1852; Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, 1876, pp. 283, 354; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, ii. 95–6; Burke's Extinct Peerage, 1866, p. 373; Official Return of Lists of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 559, 566, 574, 581; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. viii. 429, 543, 590, ix. 18, 2nd ser. ii. 161, 265, 390, iii. 41, 250, ix. 420, x. 188, 521, xi. 443, 3rd ser. ii. 404, 4th ser. ii. 413, 517, 8th ser. ii. 166, 167, 189; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

G. F. R. B.

MONTAGU, CHARLES, first Duke of Manchester (1660?–1722), diplomatist, third and eldest surviving son of Robert, third earl of Manchester [see under Montagu, Edward, second Earl], by Anne, daughter of Sir Christopher Yelverton of Easton Maudit, Northamptonshire, born about 1660, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, and abroad. In 1680 he was created M.A. at Cambridge. He succeeded as Earl of Manchester and Viscount Mandeville on the death of his father, 14 March 1682. Of handsome appearance, he was chosen to serve the office of lord carver to the queen at the coronation of James II, 23 April 1685. On 12 May following he took his seat in the House of Lords, but soon afterwards went abroad in disgust at the revival of arbitrary power, had an audience of the Prince of Orange, and was made a party to his designs. Returning to England, he raised a troop of horse in Nottinghamshire, and joined the prince on his landing. At his coronation, 11 April 1689, he carried St. Edward's staff, and the same year was made captain of the yeomen of the guard and lord-lieutenant of Huntingdonshire. He attended the king to Ireland in June 1690, and fought at the Boyne and before Limerick. In the winter of 1697–8 he was at Venice on an extraordinary mission to obtain the release of certain English seamen detained in the galleys of the republic. The doge and signory received and entertained him with great ceremony, but returned evasive answers to his representations, and the prisoners had not been released when, in the spring of 1698, he was recalled.

On his return to England, Manchester was sworn of the privy council (8 June), and in the following year succeeded Lord Jersey as ambassador extraordinary at the court of France. He arrived in Paris on 5 Aug. 1699, and had his first audience of Louis XIV on 15 Nov. His principal function was to watch and, as far as possible, counteract the intrigues of the court of St. Germains, and accordingly, on the death of James II and the recognition of the Pretender by Louis, he was recalled without leave-taking (September 1701). From 4 Jan. 1701–2 to 15 May following, Manchester held the seal of secretary of state for the northern department. In 1707 he was again ambassador extraordinary at Venice, to negotiate the adhesion of the republic to the grand alliance. Travelling by Vienna, where he had an audience of the emperor (27 April), he reached Venice on 30 June. The signory, as on a former occasion, treated him with marked distinction, and returned evasive answers to his proposals, and in September 1708 he was recalled. On the accession of George I he was resworn of the privy council, to which he was first admitted 9 June 1698, and was appointed lord of the bedchamber, and on 30 April 1719 was created Duke of Manchester. He died on 20 Jan. 1721–2, and was buried at Kimbolton.

Manchester married, on 26 Feb. 1690–1, Dodington, second daughter and coheiress of Robert Greville, fourth lord Brooke, by whom he had two sons, William (1700–1739) and Robert (*d.* 1762), who in turn succeeded to the title, and four daughters.

In person, Manchester was of the middle height, with an elegant figure and fine features. As a public man he was of the highest integrity, but had 'more application than capacity.' The portrait of him by Kneller as a member of the Kit-Cat Club was engraved by J. Faber.

[Cole's Hist. and Polit. Memoirs from the Courts in Europe from 1697 to 1708; Granger's Biog. Hist. ed. Noble, 1806, iii. 28; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 1722, p. 8; Duke of Manchester's Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne, ii. 90; Sandford's Hist. of the Coronation of James II; Form of the Proceeding to the Coronation of King William and Queen Mary; Clarendon and Rochester Corresp.; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs; Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia, 1691; Story's Continuation of the Hist. of the Wars of Ireland, 1693, pp. 18 et seq.; Beatson's Polit. Index, i. 448; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. App. p. 193, 3rd Rep. App. p. 193, 7th Rep. App. p. 418, 8th Rep. App. pp. 35, 47, 10th Rep. App. pt. v. p. 130; Grimblot's Letters of William III, 1848, ii. 449, 450, 479; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 83; Doyle's Official Baronage.]

J. M. R.

MONTAGU, Sir EDWARD (*d.* 1557), judge, second son of Thomas Montagu, lord of the manors of Hanging Houghton and Hemington, Northamptonshire, by Agnes,

daughter of William Dudley of Clopton, near Oundle, in the same county, born in the royal manor-house of Brigstock towards the close of the fifteenth century, studied at Cambridge, and was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, where he was autumn reader in 1524 and 1531. His family claimed descent from the Earls of Salisbury. His father died on 5 Sept. 1517, and on the subsequent death of his elder brother without issue Montagu succeeded to the family estates. In 1524 he was in the commission of the peace for the counties of Northampton, Huntingdon, and Rutland. A tradition that he was speaker of the House of Commons in 1523, and was then bidden by the king to procure the passing of the Subsidy Bill on pain of death if he should fail, is inauthentic, Sir Thomas More having been speaker in that year; nor is there evidence that Montagu was ever in parliament.

In 1524 he was one of the subsidy commissioners for the county, and in 1525 in the commission of gaol delivery for the castle of Northampton. He was also commissioner under the Vagrant Act and the acts against forestalling and regrating for the town of Northampton in 1527, and in 1530 commissioner for ascertaining the extent of Wolsey's possessions within the county. In 1531 he was in the commission of sewers for Huntingdon and some neighbouring counties, and the same year was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law (12 Nov.) The event was celebrated at Ely House in a feast of unusual extravagance, which lasted five days. Among the guests were the king and queen.

On the outbreak of the insurrection known as the 'Pilgrimage of Grace' Montagu acted as commissariat commissioner to the royal forces in Northamptonshire (October 1536), and in the following year was made king's serjeant. He profited largely by the dissolution of religious houses, receiving as his share of the spoil the numerous estates held in Northamptonshire by the abbey of Bury St. Edmunds, and other church lands in that and adjacent counties. He was knighted at the creation of the Earl of Hertford and Southampton, 18 Oct. 1537, and was advanced to the chief justiceship of the king's bench, 21 Jan. 1538–9. In December 1541 he assisted the privy council in the examination of the Duchess of Norfolk, and other proceedings preliminary to the bill of attainder against Catherine Howard. From the king's bench he was transferred to the less dignified, but also less onerous, post of chief justice of the common pleas, 6 Nov. 1545. He was a member of the commission which extorted a confession from the Duke of Norfolk, 12 Jan. 1546–7 [see Howard, Thomas II, Earl of Surrey, and third Duke of Norfolk of the Howard house, 1473–1554], and of the council of regency appointed by Henry VIII's will to carry on the government during the minority of Edward VI. In the council he acted with the party adverse to Somerset, whose patent of protector he refused to attest (12 March 1546–7). On the other hand, he attested the patent of 24 Dec. 1547, by which the protector's authority was made terminable at the pleasure of the king, and in October 1549 he concurred in his deposition.

Montagu was a member of the commission of heresy which tried Nicholas Shaxton, 18 June 1546, and of that which confirmed Bonner's deprivation, 7 Feb. 1549–50. An important case of peculation, that of Sir William Sherington, treasurer of the mint at Bristol, came before him at Guildhall on 14 Feb. 1548–9, and ended in the condemnation of the accused to a traitor's death. On the resumption by the crown of the privileges of the merchants of the Steelyard he was appointed, 2 March 1551–2, commissioner for adjusting their equitable claims. Summoned to council at Greenwich 11 June 1553, he attended next day, was apprised of the Duke of Northumberland's scheme for altering the succession in favour of Lady Jane Grey, and required to draft the necessary clauses for insertion in the king's will. He objected that they would be void as contravening the Act of Settlement, and obtained leave to consult his colleagues. They met at Ely House, and after a day spent in conference resolved that the project was treasonable. This resolution Montagu communicated to the council on the 14th, but was answered that the sanction of parliament would be obtained and peremptorily ordered to draft the clauses. He still hesitated, but his scruples were removed by a commission under the great seal and the promise of a general pardon, and he not only drafted the clauses, but appended his signature to the will as one of its guarantors. On the accession of Mary he was committed to the Tower, 26 July, but was discharged on 6 Sept. with a fine of 1,000*l.* and the forfeiture of some of his estates. He was superseded on the bench by Sir Richard Morgan [q. v.]

Montagu retired to the manor of Boughton, Northamptonshire, which he had bought in 1528, where he died on 10 Feb. 1556–7. He was buried on 5 March with much pomp (including a 'hearse of wax') in the neighbouring church of St. Mary, Weekley, where an altar-tomb with his effigy and the legend

'pour unge pleasoir mille dolours' is still to be seen.

His will is printed in Sir Nicholas Harris Nicolas's 'Testamenta Vetusta,' p. 743. An apology for his part in the attempted settlement of the crown upon Lady Jane Grey, found among his papers and printed by Fuller (*Church History*, vol. viii. § 1), is aptly described by Coke as 'a simple and sinewless defence' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. ii. App. p. 366).

Montagu married thrice: (1) Cicily or Elizabeth, daughter of William Lane of Orlingbury, Northamptonshire; (2) Agnes, daughter of George Kirkham of Warmington in the same county; (3) Ellen, daughter of John Roper [q. v.], attorney-general to Henry VIII, relict of John Moreton, and after Montagu's death wife of Sir John Digby. Montagu left male issue by his third wife alone—viz. five sons and six daughters. Edward, the eldest son, was father of Edward Montagu, first baron Montagu [q. v.], of James Montagu, bishop of Winchester [q. v.], and of Sir Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester [q. v.] His widow died in May 1563.

Two portraits of the lord chief justice are preserved at Boughton.

[Wise's Montagus of Boughton and their Northamptonshire Homes, 1888; Fuller's Worthies (Northamptonshire); Bridges's Northamptonshire, i. 565, ii. 19, 31, 38, 117, 125, 211, 231, 284, 309, 347, 349, 367, 400, 403, 420, 565; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), ii. 42; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 127, 216; Chron. Ser. pp. 83–5; Stow's London, 6th edit. i. 723; Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII; State Papers, Henry VIII, 1830, i. 702 et seq.; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Camden Miscellany, Camden Soc. (London Chronicle), iv. 18; Wriothesley's Chronicle (Camden Soc.), i. 161, 167–8, ii. 7–8, 91, 103; Hayward's Life of Edward VI, ad fin.; Trevelyan Papers (Camden Soc.), i. 199, 205, ii. 26, 34; Archæologia, xxx. 463, 474–6; Strype's Mem. (fol.) vol. ii. pt. i. pp. 11, 15, 296, pt. ii. pp. 457, 480, vol. iii. pt. i. pp. 15, 22, 25, 313; Rymer's Fœdera, 2nd edit. xiv. 402, xv. 110, 217; Strype's Cranmer (fol.), i. 293, ii. 163; Lord Herbert of Cherbury's Life of Henry VIII (ed. 1683), p. 630; Cobbett's State Trials, i. 458; Burnet's Reformation, ed. Pocock; Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549 (Camden Soc.); Foxe's Martyrs, ed. 1689, book ix. p. 46; Ellis's Letters, ii. 169 et seq.; The Chronicle of Queen Jane (Camden Soc.); Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Burghley State Papers (Haynes), p. 174; 10th Rep. Dep.-Keeper Publ. Rec. App. ii. p. 240; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 12; Froude's Hist. of England; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Lord Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr.; Lingard's Hist. of England, 2nd edit. vii. 138.] J. M. R.

MONTAGU, EDWARD, first Baron Montagu of Boughton (1562–1644), born in 1562, was the second son of Sir Edward Montagu, knt. (1532–1602), of Boughton Castle, Northamptonshire, high sheriff for the county in 1567, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1618), daughter of Sir James Harington of Exton, Rutland. His grandfather was Sir Edward Montagu (*d.* 1557) [q.v.], chief justice of the king's bench. James Montagu, [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, Sir Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester [q. v.], and Sir Sidney Montagu, master of requests, who was the ancestor of the Earls of Sandwich, were his brothers. Montagu matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, about 1574, graduated B.A. 14 March 1578-9, and was a student of the Middle Temple in 1580. He represented Brackley, Northamptonshire, in the parliament of 1601, and Northamptonshire in those of 1603–4—1611, 1614, and 1620–1–2. He was made K.B. by James I at his coronation, 25 July 1603, and created Baron Montagu of Boughton on 29 June 1621.

On 9 Feb. 1604–5, with other gentlemen of Northamptonshire, he presented a petition to the king in favour of those ministers in the county who refused subscription. The petitioners were warned that their combination 'in a cause against which the king had shewed his mislike . . . was little less than treason.' Montagu was for the time deprived of his lieutenancy and justiceship of the peace in the county (Winwood, *Memorials*, ii. 48–9).

From 1635 to 1637 he was occupied with the ship-money assessment of the county. In February 1638–9, when summoned to attend the king at York, he obeyed, though then seventy-six years of age, and with 'some great infirmities' upon him. As lord-lieutenant of Northamptonshire he put in execution the commission of array, but he voted against the king on the question of precedency of supply on 24 April 1640 (*Cal. State Papers*, 1640, p. 66). On 11 Sept. 1640 he wrote to his nephew, Edward Montagu (afterwards second earl of Manchester) [q. v.], in support of the petition to the king for summoning a new parliament (*Duke of Manchester's MSS.*), and on 21 March 1641–2 complained in a second letter to his nephew that the parliament had been guilty of the grave sin of usury (*ib.*) His popularity and influence in Northamptonshire, combined with his known loyalty, led to an order of parliament (24 Aug. 1642) for bringing Montagu as a prisoner to London. On his way thither he encountered at Barnet the Earl of Essex, who was marching north with the parliamentary army. The earl stopped to

salute the aged lord, but Montagu peremptorily ordered his coachman to drive on. Having refused the parliament's offer of residence in the house of his own daughter, the Countess of Rutland, he was committed to the Tower on 10 Sept., but on account of his health was afterwards moved to his house in the Savoy, where he died a prisoner on 15 June 1644. He was buried at Weekley, Northamptonshire, on 26 June (par. reg.)

A strict upholder of the church and its ceremonies, and of the Book of Common Prayer, Montagu led so severe and regular a life that he was frequently reckoned among the puritans. He was a hospitable neighbour, a good landlord, and a firm administrator of justice. He was no courtier, and, though regular in his attendance in parliament, was rarely at Whitehall. In 1613 he built and endowed a hospital for aged men at Weekley, and was also a benefactor to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, and to the town of Northampton. A portrait of Montagu belongs to the Earl of Sandwich.

Montagu married Elizabeth (*d.* 6 Dec. 1611), daughter of John Jeffrey [q. v.] of Chiddingly in Sussex, chief baron of the exchequer, by whom he had an only daughter, Elizabeth (*d.* 30 Nov. 1654), who married Robert, lord Willoughby of Eresby, afterwards first Earl of Lindsey, who fell at the battle of Edgehill. He married secondly Frances, daughter of Thomas Cotton of Connington in Huntingdonshire, and half-sister of Sir Robert Bruce Cotton [q. v.], by whom he had three sons and one daughter: Edward, who succeeded him, and is noticed below; Christopher, born 1618, admitted to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, 20 March 1633, and died 1641; Sir William (1619–1706) [q. v.], chief baron of the exchequer; and Frances (*d.* 19 May 1671), who married in 1628 John Manners, eighth earl of Rutland [q. v.] His second wife dying in May 1620 (buried 16 May, par. reg.), Montagu married thirdly, on 16 Feb. 1624–5, at St. Michael's, Cornhill, Anne, daughter of John Crouch of Cornbury in Hertfordshire, and widow of Sir Ralph Hare of Stow in Norfolk. She died on 11 June 1648, aged 75.

Edward Montagu, second Baron Montagu of Boughton (1616–1684), was born at Weekley on 11 July 1616 (par. reg.), and entered Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, on 2 March 1631. He represented the borough of Huntingdon in the Long parliament (elected 23 Oct. 1640) until called to the upper house on the death of his father in 1644. He took the engagement to the Commonwealth in October 1644, and was constantly in the House of Lords during the proceedings against Archbishop Laud. On 18 July 1645 he was nominated by both houses of parliament one of the commissioners to reside with the Scottish army in England, and in that capacity treated for the surrender of Newark in May 1646. His letter to the House of Lords on sending a copy of the articles of the surrender of Newark (6 May 1646) is among the Tanner MSS. in the Bodleian Library (lix. f. 135). With the Earls of Pembroke and Denbigh he received the king's person from the Scots, and conducted him to Holdenby or Holmby. His report, read in the House of Lords on 10 June 1647, appeared in pamphlet form in London, 1647 (Brit. Mus., E. 392 (10)). He afterwards attended Charles till his escape in 1647. He took no part in the trial of the king, was summoned to sit as one of Cromwell's lords in December 1657, and eagerly welcomed the return of Charles II. After the Restoration he resided chiefly at Boughton, died on 10 Jan. 1683–4, and was buried at Weekley. He married Anne, daughter, and eventually heir, of Sir Ralph Winwood [q. v.] of Ditton Park, Buckinghamshire, by whom he had two sons and one daughter: Edward, noticed below, whom he survived; Ralph, who succeeded him [see Montagu, Ralph, first Duke of Montagu]; and Elizabeth, who married Sir Daniel Harvey, ambassador at Constantinople. Several letters of his to Lord and Lady Hatton, mostly on family matters, are in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 29550 ff. 166, 175, 177, 186, 188, 196, 29551 ff. 5, 18, 29553 f. 349, 29557 ff. 91, 93, 29558 ff. 25, 26, 28).

Edward Montagu (1635–1665), eldest son of the second Baron Montagu, was educated at Westminster School, matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 5 June 1651, and was admitted at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, on 25 Sept. 1651. He was created M.A. of Oxford on 9 Sept. 1661. In 1659 he joined his cousin, Admiral Montagu [see Montagu, Edward, Earl of Sandwich], with a view to influencing him in favour of the Restoration, and was acting as a medium of communication between Charles and the admiral in April 1660 (Pepys, *Diary*, 1848, i. 57). He represented Sandwich in parliament from 1661 to 1665, and was master of the horse to Queen Catharine. He was killed at Bergen in Norway in August 1665, in an attack on the Dutch East India fleet.

[Burke's Extinct Peerage; Jacob's Peerage, i. 273–4 (pedigree opposite p. 386); Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wise's Montagus of Boughton, pp. 24–37, 54–56, 73; Winwood's Memorials, ii. 48–9; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1603–47; Ellis's Original Letters, 2nd

ser. iii. 216; Warwick's Memoires, pp. 221–6; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 347–8, 350–1; Carter's Cambridge, p. 375; Blomefield's Norfolk, vii. 442; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, ed. Macray, bk. vi. par. 35, xvi. par. 153–6; Lords' Journals, vols. iii. v. vi. ix. x.; Harl. MSS. 7038 f. 356, 2224 ff. 32–7, 47, 49; Yorkshire Diaries (Surtees Soc. vol. lxv.), i. 142; Official List of Members of Parliament, pt. i. pp. 439, 445, 452, 490, 532; monument in Chiddingly Church; Parl. Hist. iii. col. 1518; admission registers of Sidney Sussex College, per the master; P. C. C. Twisse, 99.] B. P.

MONTAGU, EDWARD, second EARL OF MANCHESTER (1602–1671), born in 1602, was the eldest son of Sir Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester [q. v.], by Catherine, second daughter of Sir William Spencer of Yarnton in Oxfordshire, who was the third son of Sir John Spencer of Althorp, Lincolnshire. After a desultory education, he entered Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, on 27 Jan. 1618 (*Admission Registers*). He represented the county of Huntingdon in the parliaments of 1623–4, 1625, and 1625–6. In 1623 he attended Prince Charles in Spain, and was by him created a knight of the Bath at his coronation on 1 Feb. 1625–6. On 22 May 1626, through the influence of the Duke of Buckingham, he was raised to the upper house with the title of Baron Montagu of Kimbolton. In the same year he became known by the courtesy title of Viscount Mandeville, on his father being created Earl of Manchester. Being allowed but a small income from his father, Mandeville resided little in London, and mixed much with the relations of his second wife, the daughter of Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick. By them he was led to lean towards the puritan party, and to detach himself from the court.

On 24 April 1640, during the sitting of the Short parliament, he voted with the minority against the king on the question of the precedency of supply (*Cal. State Papers*, 1640, p. 66). In June 1640 he signed the hesitating reply sent by some of the peers to Lord Warriston's curious appeal to them to aid the Scots in an invasion of England [see JOHNSTON, ARCHIBALD] (GARDINER, *Fall of Charles I*, p. 402; MANDEVILLE, MS. Memoirs in *Addit. MS.* 15567, ff. 7–8). Mandeville signed the petition of the twelve peers (28 Aug. 1640) urging the king to call a parliament, and with Lord Howard of Escrick presented it to Charles on 5 Sept. In the same month he obeyed the king's summons to the grand council of peers at York, and was one of those chosen to treat with the Scottish commissioners at Ripon on 1 Oct. In the negotiations he took an active part, passing frequently to and fro between Ripon and York, urging an accommodation (*Harl. MS.* 456, ff. 38–40), and drawing up the articles (BOROUGH, *Treaty of Ripon*, pp. 44, 55).

Mandeville was during the early sittings of the Long parliament an acknowledged leader of the popular and puritan party in the lords. He was in complete accord with Pym, Hampden, Fiennes, and St. John, and he held constant meetings with them in his house at Chelsea (EVELYN, *Diary of Correspondence*, iv. 75–6). On the discovery of the 'first army plot,' in May 1641, he was despatched by the lords to Portsmouth with a warrant to examine the governor [see GORING, GEORGE, LORD GORING], and to send him up to London to appear before parliament (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 238). He was one of the sixteen peers chosen as a committee to transact business during the adjournment from 9 Sept. to 20 Oct. 1641. On 24 Dec. he protested against the adjournment of the debate on the removal of Sir Thomas Lunsford [q. v.] from the command of the Tower.

His position was very clearly defined when his name was joined with those of the five members who were impeached by the king of high treason on 3 Jan. 1642, although his inclusion appears to have been an afterthought (*Nicholas Papers*, Camden Soc., i. 62). When the articles of impeachment were read, Mandeville at once offered, 'with a great deal of cheerfulness,' to obey the commands of the house, and demanded that, 'as he had a public charge, so he might have a public clearing' (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 501). This demand he reiterated in the house on 11 Jan., and again on 13 Jan., notwithstanding the message from the king waiving the proceedings (*ib.* pp. 505, 511). A bill was finally passed by both houses in March 1642 (*ib.* p. 649), clearing him from the accusation (cf. v. 564).

Having thus identified himself with the popular party, he was among the few peers who remained with the parliament in August 1642, and in the following month he took command of a regiment of foot in Essex's army. When the king retired to Oxford, Mandeville (who had succeeded his father as Earl of Manchester in November) returned to London and occupied himself in raising money for the army (*Comm. for the Advance of Money*, p. 1), and in the negotiations for the cessation of arms. He was made lord-lieutenant of Huntingdonshire and Northamptonshire by the parliament in 1642. On the first suspicion of the Tomkins and Challoner plot [see WALLER, EDMUND], Manchester, with Viscount Saye and Sele and others, managed (on Sunday, 28 May 1643) to elicit from Roe, a clerk of Tomkins, so many

important secrets, that the whole conspiracy was speedily discovered. He afterwards acted as president in the resulting court-martial in June and July (Sanford, *Studies*, p. 561, quoting from D'Ewes). Manchester was one of the ten peers nominated to sit as lay members in the Westminster Assembly of Divines in July of the same year.

The fortunes of the parliamentary forces in the eastern counties had in the early summer been seriously imperilled by local quarrels. Cromwell recognised the danger, and appealed to parliament to appoint a commander of high position and authority. On 9 Aug. accordingly the commons resolved to make Manchester major-general of the associated counties in the place of Lord Grey of Wark. The choice was confirmed by the lords on the following day, and Essex at once complied with the request to give him the commission (Gardiner, *Civil War*, i. 224–6). Cromwell and Manchester were thus brought into close connection. They were already well acquainted with each other. Each belonged to a leading family of Huntingdonshire, had been educated at Sidney Sussex, Cambridge (Sanford, *Studies*, pp. 202–5), and had been concerned in a dispute relating to the enclosing of common lands in the eastern counties, which had been before a committee of the House of Commons (Clarendon, *Life*, 1857, i. 73–4; Carlyle, *Cromwell's Letters and Speeches*, 1866, i. 90).

By 28 Aug. Manchester, in his new capacity, was besieging Lynn-Regis in Norfolk; the town capitulated 16 Sept., and the governorship was bestowed upon him (21 Sept.) On 9 Oct. he joined Cromwell and Fairfax, then besieging Bolingbroke Castle, and the three commanders won Winceby or Horncastle fight on 11 Oct. (see Manchester's letter of 12 Oct. in *Lords' Journals*, vi. 255–6). On 20 Oct. the town of Lincoln surrendered to Manchester. On Cromwell's motion (22 Jan. 1644), Lord Willoughby of Parham, who had been commanding in Lincolnshire as serjeant-major-general of the county, was ordered to place himself under Manchester's orders. Charges of misconduct had been brought against Willoughby, who resented the position now forced on him, and challenged Manchester as he was on his way to the House of Lords. Both houses treated Willoughby's conduct as a breach of privilege, but after Manchester had defended himself against Willoughby's complaints, the subject dropped (*Harl. MS.* 2224, ff. 12–16), and Willoughby returned to his duties under him.

On 22 Jan. 1644 (Husband, p. 415), Manchester was directed to 'regulate' the university of Cambridge, and to remove scandalous ministers in the associated counties. On 24 Feb. he accordingly issued his warrants to the heads of colleges, and began the work of reformation. About the same time (19 Dec. 1643) he authorised William Dowsing [q. v.] to destroy 'superstitious pictures and ornaments.' In February 1644 Manchester became a member of the new committee of both kingdoms, meeting at Derby House. In April he was again with his army watching the movements of Prince Rupert. The town of Lincoln had been retaken by the royalists in March, but Manchester successfully stormed the close on 6 May, and thus secured the county for the parliament (*True Relation*, E. 47 [2], Manchester's letter read in the House of Commons on 9 May). A bridge was thrown over the Trent at Gainsborough, and Manchester marched to the aid of Lord Fairfax and the Scots, who were besieging York. This junction was effected on 3 June. On the same day the committee of both kingdoms sent Vane to York, ostensibly to urge the generals to send a force into Lancashire to arrest Prince Rupert's progress, but in reality to propose the formation of a government from which Charles was to be excluded. Manchester and his colleagues rejected the suggestion, but Cromwell, Manchester's lieutenant-general, probably accepted Vane's proposals, and to this difference of view may be traced the subsequent breach between the two (Gardiner, *Civil War*, i. 431–3). Cromwell at the battle of Marston Moor (1 July) commanded Manchester's horse, while the earl himself exercised a general control as a field officer. Though carried away in the flight, he soon returned to the field, and successfully rallied some of the fugitives. After the surrender of the city of York on 16 July, the armies divided, and Manchester marched to Doncaster, which he reached on 23 July. While there Tickhill Castle surrendered (26 July) to John Lilburne [q. v.], who had summoned it contrary to Manchester's orders, Sheffield Castle surrendered (10 Aug.) to Major-general Lawrence Crawford [q. v.], and Welbeck House to Manchester himself (11 Aug.) But Pontefract Castle had been passed by, and Manchester paid no attention to the entreaty of the officers to blockade Newark (Pickering's Deposition, *Cal. State Papers*, 1644, p. 151). Proceeding leisurely to Lincoln, he subsided into inaction. The committee of both kingdoms (3 Aug.) directed him to march against Prince Rupert, but he (10 Aug.) shrank from 'so large a commission, and a worke so difficult,' in the

unsatisfactory condition of his men, and the lateness of the season (*Quarrel of Manchester and Cromwell*, p. 9), and though constantly urged to make his way westward, the earl made no movement till the beginning of September (*ib.* pp. 20–4). By 22 Sept. he was at Watford, on his way to the general rendezvous at Abingdon, and reached Reading on 29 Sept. Here he remained till the middle of October, notwithstanding the urgent desire of the committee in London that he should move forwards. He had reached Basingstoke by 17 Oct., was joined by Waller on the 19th, and by Essex on 21 Oct. For the command of the three armies thus united, a council of war, consisting of the three generals, with Johnston of Warriston and Crewe, had been appointed by the committee of both kingdoms.

At the second battle of Newbury, on 28 Oct., Manchester's lethargy became fatally conspicuous. Delaying to make the attack assigned to him till too late in the day, he failed in his attempt on Shaw House, and the royalist army under cover of the darkness made its escape westward, within 'little more than musket-shot' of the earl's position (Watson's Deposition, *Cal. State Papers*, 1644–5, p. 150). At the council held the following day Manchester opposed Waller's and Cromwell's advice to pursue the enemy, and preferred to summon Donnington Castle. Failing in his attempt to storm it on 1 Nov. he leisurely withdrew, and the castle thus abandoned was relieved by the king on the 9th. At a council of war at Shaw Field on 10 Nov. Manchester plainly declared his horror of prosecution of the war. 'If we beat the king 99 times,' he said, 'he is king still, and so will his posterity be after him; but if the king beat us once, we shall be all hanged, and our posterity be made slaves.' On 17 Nov. he left Newbury for the purpose of protecting the besiegers of Basing House. But Basing was never reached. His starving men were deserting him, and with the remains of his army he made his way to Reading. The siege of Basing House was necessarily abandoned (Gardiner, *Civil War*, i. 518).

Manchester's religious views, though sincere, were not very deep. He inclined to presbyterianism from circumstances rather than from conviction, and had not attempted to curtail Cromwell's efforts to 'seduce' the army 'to independency' (Baillie, *Letters and Journals*, ii. 185). Discords among his officers were growing, and in September he had paid a hurried and fruitless visit to London in the hope of healing them [see Cromwell, Oliver, and Crawford, Lawrence]. But the breach between him and Cromwell was soon irreparable. On 25 Nov. Cromwell laid before the House of Commons a narrative, charging Manchester with neglect and incompetency in the prosecution of the war (*Quarrel of Manchester and Cromwell*, Camden Soc., pp. 78–95). He called attention to 'his Lordshipe's continued backwardness to all action, his aversenes to engagement or what tendes thereto, his neglecting of opportunityes and declineing to take or pursue advantages upon the enemy, and this (in many particulars) contrary to advice given him, contrary to commands received, and when there had been noe impediment or other employment for his army' (Cromwell's Narrative in *Quarrel*, p. 79). Cromwell's charges were probably not exaggerated. Manchester, a civilian at heart, was always of opinion 'that this war would not be ended by the sword, for if it were so concluded, it would be an occasion of rising again or of a future quarrel, but it would be better for the kingdom if it were ended by an accommodation' (Pickering's Deposition, *Cal. State Papers*, 1644–5, p. 152). Manchester defended himself in the House of Lords on 27 Nov., when a committee of inquiry was appointed (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 76), and made a vigorous attack on Cromwell (*Camden Miscellany*, vol. viii.) But the presentation of the bill for new modelling the army turned the course of public debate from the shortcomings of individuals to more general principles. The commons (26 Dec., 30 Dec., and 1 Jan.), although urged by the lords to deliver their reports respecting Manchester, centred all their energies on the struggle for the passing of the self-denying ordinance, and on 2 April 1645 (the day before the ordinance passed the lords) Manchester, like Essex and Denbigh, resigned his commission in the army. Forty of his officers in January 1645 signed a petition for his continuance in the service, fearing that his removal would 'breed a great confusion amongst them by reason of the differences between the Presbyterians and Independents' (Whitacre, *Diary*, Addit. MS. 31116, f. 185).

Manchester, although relieved of military duty, still (4 April) retained his powers for regulating the university of Cambridge, was a constant attendant on the committee of both kingdoms, and frequently acted as speaker of the House of Lords. In the propositions for peace at the end of 1645 it was recommended that he should be made a marquis. He was one of those to whom Charles on 26 Dec. 1645 expressed himself willing to entrust the militia, in accordance with the Uxbridge proposals, and was a commissioner for framing

the articles of peace between the kingdoms of England and Scotland in July 1646 (Thurloe, *State Papers*, i. 77–9). With William Lenthall [q. v.] he was entrusted with the charge of the great seal from 30 Oct. 1646 to 15 March 1648. Early in 1647 he was busy with other leading presbyterian peers in sketching out a pacification more likely to meet with the royal approval. When the houses of parliament were attacked by the London mob in July 1647, Manchester, notwithstanding his presbyterian leanings, fled to the army on Hounslow Heath with the independent members, and signed the engagement of 4 Aug. to stand by the army for the freedom of parliament (Rushworth, vii. 754). On 6 Aug. he returned to London escorted by Fairfax and resumed his duties as speaker of the upper chamber.

Manchester stoutly opposed the ordinance for the king's trial in the House of Lords on 2 Jan. 1649, and retired from public life when the formation of a commonwealth grew inevitable. After the death of the Earl of Holland he was, on 15 March 1649, made chancellor of the university of Cambridge, a post of which he was deprived in November 1651 for refusing to take the engagement (see letters in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. ii. p. 64). Cromwell summoned him to sit in his upper house in December 1657 (*Parl. Hist.* iii. col. 1518), but the summons was not obeyed. Manchester took an active part in bringing about the restoration, and as speaker of the lords welcomed the king on his arrival (29 May). He was speedily invested with many honours. On 27 April 1660 he was appointed one of the commissioners of the great seal, on 22 May was restored to his lord-lieutenancy of the counties of Northampton and Huntingdon (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. pt. ii. p. 65), and on the 26th to the chancellorship of Cambridge. He was made lord chamberlain of the household on 30 May, privy councillor on 1 June, and was also chamberlain of South Wales.

From 9 to 19 Oct. he was engaged on the trial of the regicides, and appears to have inclined to leniency (*Exact and most impartial Account*, E. 1047 [3], p. 53 *b*). At the coronation of Charles II on 23 April 1661 he bore the sword of state, and was made a knight of the Garter. He became joint commissioner for the office of earl-marshal on 26 May 1662, and was incorporated M.A. in the university of Oxford on 8 Sept. 1665. When, in 1667, the Dutch appeared in the Channel, Manchester was made a general, and a regiment was raised under his command (15 June). He was a fellow of the Royal Society from 1667 till his death. He died on 5 May 1671, and was buried in Kimbolton Church, Huntingdonshire.

Manchester was of a generous and gentle disposition. Burnet (*Own Time*, i. 98) speaks of him as 'of a soft and obliging temper, of no great depth, but universally beloved, being both a virtuous and a generous man,' and this view is corroborated even by Clarendon (*Hist. of the Rebellion*, ed. Macray, i. 242, ii. 545). Sir Philip Warwick (*Memoirs*, p. 246) describes him as 'of a debonnair nature, but very facile and changeable,' while Baillie (*Letters and Journals*, ii. 229) calls him 'a sweet, meek man.' Peace, a constitutional monarchy, and puritanism were the objects at which he aimed, and his inactivity in the army dated from the time when protracted war, the rule of the people, and independency seemed to be the inevitable outcome of the struggle. It was easy to begin a war, he was in the habit of saying, but no man knew when it would end, and a war was not the way to advance religion (*Cal. State Papers*, 1644–5, Pickering's Deposition, p. 152). When actually in the field, his sense of duty and his humanity prompted him to activity. To encourage his men he marched among them for many a weary mile (Ashe, *Particular Relation*), or spent the night after an engagement in riding from regiment to regiment, thanking the soldiers and endeavouring to supply their wants (Sanford, *Studies*, p. 608). The same longing for peace and accommodation is exemplified in his religious connections. A presbyterian member of the assembly of divines, he used his influence to have Philip Nye, the independent, appointed to the vicarage of Kimbolton, and in the hearing of Baxter pleaded for moderate episcopacy and a liturgy (Sylvester, *Reliq. Baxterianæ*, p. 278). Baxter, while designating him 'a good man,' complains that he would have drawn the presbyterians to yield more than they did, and was earnest in urging the suppression of passages that were 'too vehement' (*ib.* p. 365).

A portrait by Vandyck belongs to the Duke of Manchester. Engraved portraits of him have been published in Vicars's 'England's Worthies,' 1647, p. 16, by Hollar in 1644; in Ricraft's 'England's Champions,' London, 1647, p. 17, reproduced in an edition of the work entitled 'Portraits of the Parliamentary Officers,' London, 1873, p. 20; in Clarendon's 'History,' Oxford, 1721, vol. i. pt. i. p. 54, by M. Vandergucht; in Birch's 'Heads,' London, 1751, p. 31, by Houbraken; in Smollett's 'History of England,' 1759, vii. 209, by Benoist; in Lodge's 'Portraits,' vol. iii., by Dean, from a painting at Woburn

Abbey. Many of Manchester's letters on army business are in the British Museum (Egerton MSS. 2643 ff. 9, 23, 2647 ff. 136, 229, 241, 319; Addit. MS. 18979, f. 158; Harl. MS. 7001, ff. 170, 172, 174, 202) and in the Bodleian Library (Tanner MSS. lxiii. f. 130, lxiv. f. 91, lxii. ff. 431, 471, lvii. f. 194).

Manchester married five times. His first wife was Susanna, daughter of John Hill of Honiley in Warwickshire, and of his wife Dorothy Beaumont, sister to the Duke of Buckingham's mother. Pecuniary arrangements between the duke and Manchester's father were amicably concluded by means of the match. The marriage ceremony, which took place early in February 1623, was performed in the king's bedchamber, where James was confined to his bed. He was not, however, incapable of throwing his shoe after the bridal party as they left the room. Susanna Montagu died in January 1625. As Lord Mandeville, Manchester married at Newington Church, on 1 July 1626, Anne, daughter of Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick, lord admiral of the Long parliament, by whom he had three children: Robert, his successor, noticed below; Frances, who married Henry, son of Dr. Robert Sanderson, bishop of Lincoln; and Anne, who married Robert Rich, second earl of Holland and fifth earl of Warwick. Anne, lady Mandeville, died on 14 or 19 Feb. 1641–2, and was buried at Kimbolton. There is a portrait of her at Kimbolton Castle. His third wife was Essex (*d.* 28 Sept. 1658), daughter of Sir Thomas Cheke of Pirgo in Essex, by his wife Essex Rich, daughter of Robert, first earl of Warwick, and widow of Sir Robert Bevil (*d.* 1640) of Chesterton in Huntingdonshire, by whom he had six sons and two daughters. Of the daughters, Essex (born 1644) married, in June 1661, Henry Ingram, viscount Irwin. Of the six sons, Edward, Henry, Charles, and Thomas were members of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Manchester married a fourth wife in July 1659; she was Ellinor, daughter of Sir Richard Wortley of Wortley in Yorkshire, and he was her fourth husband. She had previously married Sir Henry Lee, first baronet (*d.* 1631), of Ditchley in Oxfordshire; Edward Radcliffe, sixth earl of Sussex (*d.* 1641); and Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick (*d.* 1658) (the father of Manchester's second wife). She died in January 1666–7. In August 1667, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Manchester married his fifth wife, Margaret, daughter of Francis Russell, fourth earl of Bedford, a widow of James Hay, second earl of Carlisle (*d.* 1660). She died in November 1676, and was buried at Chenies, Buckinghamshire.

Robert Montagu, third Earl of Manchester (1634–1683), was born in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, and baptised there on 25 April 1634. He represented Huntingdonshire in the Convention parliament of 25 April 1660, and in the following month was one of the members who waited upon the king at the Hague. He was again elected for Huntingdonshire in the parliament of 1661. In 1663 he was sent on a mission to the French king; on 8 Sept. 1665 he was created M.A. by the university of Oxford, and in February 1666 he succeeded the Earl of Newport as gentleman of the bedchamber to the king. In 1666 and 1667 he commanded a troop of horse in the eastern counties while the Dutch were on the coast. He died at Montpellier on 14 March 1683, and was buried at Kimbolton. He married, on 27 June 1655, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Anne, daughter of Sir Christopher Yelverton of Easton Maudit in Northamptonshire, by whom he had five sons and four daughters. His two eldest sons, Edward and Henry, dying young, he was succeeded by his third son, Charles, who became first duke of Manchester, and is separately noticed. His widow afterwards married Charles Montagu, earl of Halifax [q. v.]

[Burke's Peerage; Harl. MS. 7038, f. 355; Official List of M.P.s, i. 458, 464, 469; Forster's Grand Remonstrance, pp. 251–2 *n.*; Manchester's Memoirs (Addit. MS. 15567); Borough's Notes of the Treaty of Ripon, ed. Bruce (Camden Soc.), pp. 2, 29, 47, 54; Borough's Minutes of the Treaty with the Scotch Commissioners, 1640–1 (Harl. MSS. 456, 457, passim); Cal. of State Papers, Dom. Ser. 1619–67. Much information as to Manchester's military movements is in the Calendar for 1644; the Calendar for 1644–5, pp. 146–61, contains an epitome of the Depositions against Manchester in his quarrel with Cromwell; Rushworth's Historical Collections; Nalson's Affairs of State, i. 447 et seq., 456, ii. 272–275, 815, 835; Hardwicke State Papers, ii. 257, 279, 290, 293, 298; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, ed. Macray; Forster's Arrest of the Five Members, passim; List of the Army raised under the Earl of Essex (E. 117 [3]); Sanford's Studies of the Great Rebellion; Lords' Journals, iii. iv. v. vi. vii. xi. passim; Commons' Journals, ii. iii. iv. vii. passim; Lightfoot's Journal of the Proceedings of the Assembly of Divines (Works, 1824, vol. xiii.); Hetherington's Hist. of the Westminster Assembly, p. 123; Richards's Hist. of Lynn, ii. 755–6; Bell's Memorials of the Civil War, i. 62–3; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. i. pp. 111–14; Querela Cantabrigiensis, Preface; Dowsing's Journal, passim; Good's Continuation of True Intelligence (E. 6. 17), pp. 4–7; Husband's Ordinances, pp. 275, 360; Hunter's Hallamshire, p. 141; Quarrel of Manchester and Cromwell (Camden Soc.), passim;

Gardiner's Hist. of the Great Civil War; Harl. Misc. iii. 247–8; Holles's Memoirs, pp. 146–7; Addit. MS. 5850, f. 192; Gumble's Life of Monk, pp. 260–1; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 283–4; Lists of the Royal Society; Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, 1650–79, pp. 63–147; Lysons's Environs, iii. 297, 590; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), ii. 81–3; Nichols's Herald and Genealogist, v. 444–5; G. E. C[okayne's] Peerage; Harl. Soc. Publ. xxvi. 283; Lady Verney's The Verneys in the Civil War, i. 242. 268, 272–3, 275; Chester's Marriage Licenses; Hist. MSS. Comm. 1st Rep. pt. i. p. 26, 5th Rep. p. 146, 7th Rep. p. 461, 8th Rep. pt. ii. p. 64; Manchester's Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne, i. 312–14, 375, 377, 381–2; Masters's Hist. of Corpus Christi Coll. Cambr. ed. Lamb, pp. 368–9, 480; Foss's Lives of the Judges, vi. 457; P. C. C. 80, Duke; Admissions Registers of Sidney Sussex and Corpus Christi Colleges, Cambr., per the masters; Cambr. Univ. Reg.; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. xii. 324.] B. P.

MONTAGU, or more properly **MOUNTAGU**, EDWARD, first EARL OF SANDWICH (1625–1672), admiral and general at sea, only surviving son of Sir Sidney Montagu or Mountagu (*d.* 1644) (younger brother of Edward, first lord Montagu of Boughton [q. v.], and of Sir Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester [q. v.]), by Paulina, daughter of John Pepys of Cottenham, Cambridgeshire, was born on 27 July 1625. His father was member for Huntingdonshire in the Long parliament, and in 1642 was expelled as a royalist. Edward, on the other hand, while still a mere lad, threw in his lot with the parliament, probably influenced by his cousin, the Earl of Manchester, or by his father-in-law, John Crew, afterwards Lord Crew of Stene [q. v.], whose eldest daughter Jemimah he married in November 1642. In 1643 he raised a regiment of foot in Cambridgeshire, and joined Manchester's army in November; took part in the storming of Lincoln, 6 May, and in the battle of Marston Moor on 2 July 1644. He was on 10 Jan. 1645, although not yet twenty, appointed by Manchester governor of Henley. In the following April he was given a regiment in the New Model, fought at Naseby (14 June), and distinguished himself at the storming of Bristol on 10 Sept. About this time he was returned to parliament for Huntingdonshire, but it does not appear that he took any part in their proceedings. Neither was he serving with the army for the next three years; he had no share in the second civil war in 1648, or in the king's trial and execution. He had no scruples, however, about co-operating with the council of state, of which he was nominated a member in July 1653. Notwithstanding the difference in their age, he appears to have been bound to Cromwell by ties of personal friendship and the early connection between the families [cf. CROMWELL, OLIVER]. This friendship seems to have been the determining factor of his conduct during the next few years. He was appointed one of the commissioners of the treasury (3 Aug. 1654); and when Blake desired to have a colleague in the command of the fleet [cf. BLAKE, ROBERT], Mountagu was appointed as conjoint general at sea (2 Jan. 1656). He had no previous experience at sea, if indeed he had ever even seen the sea; and the statement that he was appointed at the particular request of Blake (LEDIARD, p. 566) is quite unsupported. It is very probable that Cromwell desired to strengthen his own influence in the fleet, but if it was true, as Pepys heard (*Diary*, 23 June 1662), that Mountagu was deeply in debt, there was a very obvious reason for his wishing to take part in the war against Spain.

His command, however, proved uneventful. The Barbary pirates had been brought to terms by Blake the year before; active operations against Spanish territory were forbidden; and though the West India treasure fleet was engaged and captured outside Cadiz on 8 Sept. [see STAYNER, SIR RICHARD], Mountagu, who at the time was with Blake at Alveiro, had no part in the achievement further than reporting the success to his government (THURLOE, *State Papers*, v. 509), and afterwards carrying the treasure to England. The bullion, to the amount, it was said, of 600,000*l.*, was carried through London in a triumphal procession, and Mountagu received the formal thanks of the parliament for his good service (4 Nov. 1656) (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 653). The victory was celebrated by Edmund Waller in his poem 'Of a War with Spain and Fight at Sea by General Montagu in the year 1656.'

In 1657–8 Mountagu had command of the fleet stationed in the Downs, and covering, though not directly participating in, the operations against Dunkirk [see GOODSONN, WILLIAM]. During this time he was also in frequent attendance on Cromwell; is said to have been one of those who strongly urged him to take the title of 'king' (CLARENDON, *Hist.* xvi. 153); and was present with a drawn sword at his second installation as Protector on 26 June 1657 (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, p. 662). In December 1657 he was nominated one of Cromwell's House of Lords, and was given the command of a regiment of horse. After Cromwell's death Mountagu loyally supported the new protector, and in March 1659 assumed command

of the fleet ordered to the Sound to arrange, or, if necessary, to enforce, a peace between Sweden and Denmark [see Meadows, Sir Philip]. On the fall of Richard Cromwell [q. v.], Mountagu felt no obligation to the new and unsettled government, which showed its want of confidence in him by depriving him of the command of his regiment of horse, and by associating with him in his mission three colleagues whom he looked on rather as spies or supervisors, and who in fact had secret instructions to depose him from the command and send him home under arrest if they had reason to mistrust his intentions (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1 July 1659; Clarendon, *Hist.* xvi. 157).

In this state of difficulty and discontent Mountagu was not unwilling to listen to overtures from the king. His young cousin, Edward Montagu, son of the first Lord Montagu of Boughton [q. v.], and an active agent of Charles, had embarked with him in, it was said, the special object of sounding the admiral, and now succeeded in representing to him the king's wish that he should take the fleet back to England so as to be ready to co-operate with Sir George Booth (1622–1684) [q. v.], already in command of a royalist army in Cheshire. Mountagu, discontented, discouraged, possibly foreseeing the coming anarchy, and honestly considering the restoration of the monarchy the best solution of the difficulty, but certainly judging that it might be most to his own interest (cf. Pepys, 15 May 1660), assented to his cousin's proposals, and was from this time actually engaged in the king's interest (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 493, 565, 580). Taking advantage of the absence of diplomatic colleagues at Copenhagen, Mountagu summoned a council of war, which resolved that, as their present stay was useless and their provisions were running short, it was expedient to sail for England at once. This resolution Mountagu carried into effect, leaving the other plenipotentiaries behind him. On his return Mountagu reported what had been done to the council of state and the parliament (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 10, 16 Sept. 1659), but as the premature attempt in favour of the king had been overthrown, and Booth was a prisoner in the Tower, he judged it prudent to resign the command of the fleet, which for the next few months was held by Lawson, though only with the rank of vice-admiral [see Lawson, Sir John].

During the autumn and winter Mountagu lived in retirement, apparently at Hinchinbroke, his country seat near Huntingdon; but on 23 Feb. 1659–60 he was reappointed general of the fleet, jointly with George Monck, afterwards Duke of Albemarle [q. v.], and with the sanction of the king, with whom he had been in frequent correspondence (Clarendon, *Hist.* xvi. 152; Pepys, 3 May 1660). The mutual jealousies between Monck and Mountagu seem to have been at this time the principal barrier to the Restoration, while the king felt quite sure of neither. When Mountagu took command of the fleet he found that there was a practical unanimity as to the necessity of bringing in the king, although there might be some who would have wished it otherwise (cf. Pepys, 29 March, 11, 17 April 1660), and on 3 May he called a council of war, and read the king's letter of 4 April to the officers assembled. Mountagu's resolution in favour of the king was agreed to without dissent; after which, going on deck with the others, he read the king's letter and the resolution of the council of war to the ship's company, who cried out 'God bless King Charles' 'with the greatest joy imaginable' (*ib.* 3 May; the text of the king's letter to the generals and the fleet is in Clarendon, *History*, xvi. 199, 200). Pepys, Mountagu's secretary, afterwards went to all the ships in the fleet, and read the king's letter and the resolution of the council of war to their several crews with like result. 'My Lord was much pleased,' he wrote, 'to hear how all the fleet took it in a transport of joy, showed me a private letter of the king's to him, and another from the Duke of York, in such familiar style as to their common friend, with all kindness imaginable. . . . In the evening the general began to fire his guns, which he did all that he had in the ship, and so did all the rest of the commanders' (*Diary*, 3 May).

After this there was no disguise; preparations for going to Holland were openly made; official persons came on board for a passage; young Edward Montagu was sent in advance to acquaint the king with the progress of affairs (*ib.* 4 May; Clarendon, *History*, xvi. 227; Lister, *Life of Clarendon*, iii. 404). The general appeared, wrote Pepys, to be 'willing to do all the honour in the world to Monck, and to let him have all the honour of doing the business, though he will many times express his thoughts of him to be but a thick-sculled fool.' On 8 May the king was proclaimed, and on the 10th Mountagu received an order from the parliament 'to set sail presently for the king' (Pepys, 10 May; cf. Clarendon, *History*, xvi. 237); on the 11th, likewise in obedience to the order of parliament, the state's arms were taken down and painters brought from Dover to set up the king's arms; and on the 12th the fleet sailed from the Downs. On the 14th it anchored at Scheveling; on the

23rd the king embarked on board Mountagu's flagship, the Naseby (Mountagu to Monck, *Eg. MS.* 2618, f. 77), whose name was thenceforth changed to Royal Charles, and on the 25th he landed at Dover. During the nine days' stay of the fleet at Scheveling, and the attendant festivities, Mountagu never went on shore, nor did he leave the ship till the king was on the point of embarking, when he went in the boat to the landing-place and in her received the king, who 'did, with a great deal of affection, kiss him upon his first meeting' (Pepys, 23 May).

For his services at this critical juncture Mountagu was nominated a knight of the Garter, garter king-at-arms coming on board the Royal Charles at Dover on 27 May, and investing him with the insignia of the order; on 19 June and again on 24 July he was thanked by the House of Commons 'for his late service to his king and country;' and on 29 June a warrant was issued to create him Viscount Hinchinbroke and Earl of Portsmouth, but the last title was changed on 12 July to Earl of Sandwich. He was also appointed master of the wardrobe, admiral of the narrow seas, and lieutenant-admiral to the Duke of York. As admiral of the narrow seas he had to provide for the escort and care of all the persons of rank and distinction passing to and fro; in September he brought the princess royal from Holland, in October the queen-dowager from France, and in the following January took them both to France. On the king's coronation, 23 April 1661, he carried the sceptre, wearing a dress, made in France, very rich with embroidery, which cost him 200*l.* (*ib.* 22 April 1661). In June he was elected master of the Trinity House, and on the 19th sailed from the Downs in command of the fleet for the Mediterranean, having also in charge to bring home the young queen, Catherine of Braganza.

After being laid up for some days at Alicante, sick with a fever, he went to Algiers and tried to negotiate. The Algerines answered they would have no peace without liberty to search English ships, whereupon on 31 July Sandwich attempted to bring them to terms by force. An easterly wind and a rolling sea rendered the attempt ineffectual; and, as the weather continued bad, he left the fleet under the command of Sir John Lawson, while he himself with a few ships went to Lisbon. After some little stay there he took his squadron to Tangier, where he anchored on 10 Oct. By the marriage treaty Tangier was ceded to the English as part of the queen's dowry; but among the Portuguese there was a great deal of popular feeling against the marriage of the infanta to a heretic, and the surrender of Tangier or any other place to the commercial rival of Portugal in the far east (Clarendon, *Continuation*, p. 353). At Bombay the governor refused to carry out the cession [cf. Ley, James, third Earl of Marlborough], and at Tangier the governor had a similar intention. There was thus a considerable delay, which was brought to an end after three months by the garrison sustaining a signal defeat from the Moors and being reduced to ask Sandwich for assistance (12–14 Jan. 1661–2; Kennett, *Register and Chronicle*, p. 617; Clarendon, *Continuation*, p. 354). After this there was no further reluctance on the part of the Portuguese, and Sandwich, on establishing an English garrison and leaving the Earl of Peterborough as governor, returned to Lisbon.

His official reception was all that he could wish, and the opportunity of assisting in the repulse of a Spanish attack won for him the favour of the populace (*ib.* p. 355). There was, however, a difficulty about the payment of the dowry. The Portuguese were not only unable to pay the whole amount, 300,000*l.*, but when, contrary to his instructions, Sandwich consented to receive the half, it appeared that even that could not be paid in cash. Merchandise he agreed to take, but bills of exchange he refused, and some six weeks passed before the matter could be settled. The queen embarked on 13 April, and on 14 May the squadron anchored at Spithead. Sandwich's conduct of the whole business was approved, and for some time he was in high favour at court; but afterwards, when quarrels began between king and queen, he found himself blamed by each: by the king for bringing only half the money, and by the queen for having drawn too favourable a picture of the king's 'virtue and goodnature.' According to Clarendon, 'the tempest of so much injustice and the extreme affliction of mind' threw him into 'such a fever as brought him to the brink of his grave' (*ib.* p. 362); but Pepys, in constant attendance on Sandwich, though he speaks of his serious illness (19 Jan.–6 April 1663), describes it as a feverish cold of the nature of influenza, and refers to him, a few days before he was taken ill, as in the king's intimate confidence (12 Jan. 1662–3).

In November 1664, when the fleet was got together under the command of the Duke of York, with Prince Rupert as vice-admiral and admiral of the white, Sandwich, with his flag in the Prince, was rear-admiral of the fleet and admiral of the blue squadron (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 13 Nov.) He continued in

that capacity during the winter and spring of 1665; and in the action off Lowestoft on 3 June succeeded, after an obstinate struggle, in breaking through the Dutch line, separating their fleet into two parts, and throwing the whole into confusion, in the midst of which the Dutch flagship Eendracht was brought to close action by the Royal Charles and accidentally blown up [see James II]. Other terrible losses following in close succession struck panic into the Dutch, and they fled, leaving the victory with the English.

On the return of the fleet and the retirement of the Duke of York, Sandwich was appointed commander-in-chief (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 2 July 1665; Clarendon, *Continuation*, pp. 659–61), and, sailing from Solebay on 5 July, went towards Bergen, where, according to his intelligence, the Dutch East India ships had arrived and were waiting for an escort of men-of-war. At the same time he had an intimation that the king of Denmark was not unwilling that retribution should fall on the Dutch, who had drawn him into a war with Sweden for their selfish ends; and, though he could get no writing to that effect, the assurances he received appeared to warrant him in attempting to seize the Dutch ships in the neutral port. Accordingly, on 1 Aug. Sir Thomas Teddeman [q. v.] was sent in with a squadron of some twenty-four ships; but on the 2nd, the Danish governor making common cause with the Dutch, who had also thrown up some heavy batteries on shore, the English, in an engagement of two hours and a half, were beaten off and driven out of the harbour (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom., James Coleman to Pepys, 21 Aug.) The governor of Bergen and the Danish viceroy afterwards endeavoured to reopen negotiations; but Sandwich, indignant at their two-faced conduct, and fearing lest he might be caught by De Ruyter on that dangerous coast, returned south and anchored in Solebay (Clarendon, *Continuation*, pp. 685–9; Sandwich to Duke of Albemarle, 25 Aug. in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom.) After refitting, he put to sea again on the 30th (*ib.*, Sandwich to Lord Arlington, 30 Aug.), and on 3 Sept. fell in with three Dutch East Indiamen under the convoy of four ships of war. They were all captured, as on the next day were six more merchant-men; the fleet thereupon returned to the river (*ib.*, Sandwich to the king, 5 Sept., Sandwich to Lord Arlington, 5 Sept., Coventry to Lord Arlington, 8 Sept.)

The prizes, especially the Indiamen, were extremely valuable, and Sandwich, through carelessness or ignorance, or, as his enemies alleged, through greed, permitted the hatches to be taken off and a part of the cargo to be assigned to the several flag officers. It was stated that they each received to the value of 1,000*l.*, and that Sandwich himself received to the value of 2,000*l.*; but it was afterwards admitted that Sandwich had received to the value of nearly 5,000*l.*, and we may suppose that the other shares were of proportionate magnitude. The action, illegal and ill-judged, raised a great storm. The prizes, it was alleged with some appearance of truth, had been indiscriminately plundered by the seamen (*ib.* 22 Nov., 2 Dec. 1665, January 1666, p. 218); the East India Company were alarmed at the idea of vast quantities of Indian wares being thrown on the market at reduced prices; the king was angry because Sandwich, having written to him for leave to make this distribution to the flag officers, had anticipated his consent before he received the king's reply; the Duke of York was angry because he considered that Sandwich had infringed the prerogative of the lord high admiral, and was endeavouring to curry favour with the officers of the fleet. All this indignation, it was said, was fanned and kept alive by Sir William Coventry [q. v.] and the Duke of Albemarle, both of whom were jealous of Sandwich's influence at court (Clarendon, *Continuation*, pp. 746–749). Albemarle sent orders to the ports to seize all goods which were attempted to be landed from the fleet, and accordingly not only Sandwich's share of the plunder, but his own furniture and plate, were stopped at Lynn, where the boats came on their way to Huntingdon (*ib.* pp. 751–2; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 14 Dec. 1665). They were soon allowed to pass; but the ill-feeling between Albemarle and Sandwich was much embittered. Coventry, too, continued to incense the Duke of York, not only with reports of excessive plundering, but with charges of misconduct of the fleet, to which the miscarriage at Bergen was attributed. There was some talk of bringing the matter before parliament, if not of impeaching the admiral (Clarendon, *Continuation*, p. 758), rather, it would seem, to frighten the king and the duke into taking summary notice of the offence, so as to avoid a public inquiry. The king and the duke had both accepted Sandwich's explanations; but the virulence of his enemies seemed to render it impossible to continue him in the command of the fleet. The matter was referred to Clarendon, who arranged that he should quit the command on appointment as ambassador extraordinary to Madrid, 'to correct and amend the mistakes and errors in the late treaty, as further

to mediate the peace with Portugal' (*ib.* pp. 760–9).

On 3 March Sandwich accordingly sailed from Portsmouth, and arrived at Madrid on 26 May 1666. In September 1668 he returned to England, having satisfactorily accomplished the objects of his mission, and concluded a treaty with Spain which Pepys heard 'was acknowledged by the merchants to be the best peace that ever England had with them' (27 Sept. 1667). In August 1670 he was appointed president of the council of trade and plantations, and on the outbreak of the Dutch war in 1672 was second in command of the English fleet under the Duke of York. When the French contingent, under the Count d'Estrées, had joined, it formed the white squadron, and Sandwich was admiral of the blue. So organised, the fleet numbered some eighty-one capital ships besides small craft, fireships, &c., bringing the total up to about 118. On 22 May they anchored in Solebay, in line parallel to the coast, the blue squadron being to the north. The story is told on weak evidence, although in its general outlines it is not improbable, that on the 27th Sandwich pointed out to the duke that with the wind easterly, as it then was, the fleet would be in great danger if the Dutch came suddenly on them, and advised either that they should put to sea, or—an absurd alternative not likely to have been suggested—that they should move nearer in shore; but that the duke slighted his advice, with some 'indecent reflection' that it was dictated by a fear for his own safety (Burnet, *Hist. of own Time*, i. 562; *Columna Rostrata*, p. 217; Campbell, ii. 234). The fleet did not move, and the danger which Sandwich is said to have anticipated actually occurred the next day, 28 May. The wind was north-easterly, and at daybreak the Dutch fleet was seen coming down before it. Fortunately, the breeze died away; and when it had freshened again, it had shifted to the southward of east. This gave the English time to prepare hurriedly for action, and to stand out to meet the enemy, Sandwich, with the blue squadron, leading. D'Estrées, with the French squadron, not understanding, or not choosing to follow, when, as vice-admiral, it was his privilege to lead, went off on the other tack to the southward. There he was kept in check all day by a squadron of the enemy, while between their main fleet and the English the fight raged with exceeding fury. The English were outnumbered and surprised, and nothing but their obstinate valour—especially that of Sandwich and the blue squadron—prevented their being overpowered. Sir Joseph Jordan [q. v.], who, as vice-admiral of the blue squadron, commanded the van, beat back his immediate assailants and was able to go to the assistance of the duke, who was hard pressed. Sandwich, in the Royal James, was at the time holding his own. He had beaten off repeated attacks and had sunk several fireships. Later on, in the heat of the action, while the captain was below in the hands of the surgeon [see Haddock, Sir Richard], the Royal James was successfully grappled by a fireship. Almost immediately she was wrapped in flames, and presently blew up, with the loss of Sandwich and nearly all on board. It was said that Sandwich was urged to leave the ship, but refused, in consequence of the insulting remark of the duke the day before; it is more probable that the catastrophe followed so quickly that time was not permitted him. On 10 June a man-of-war ketch found the body floating on the sea near Harwich. It was recognised by the star on his coat, and brought into Harwich. The face was slightly burnt, otherwise the body was unblemished. It was embalmed and taken to London, where, in a public funeral, it was buried in the Chapel of Henry VII in Westminster Abbey, 3 July 1672.

The accidents of fortune and the sensational manner of his death have perhaps given Sandwich a greater reputation than he deserved. His birth, his marriage, and the friendship of Cromwell had raised him, without any proof of remarkable ability, to the command of the fleet under the Commonwealth. On the resignation of Richard Cromwell, bound by no ties to the parliamentary government, he was easily persuaded that patriotism agreed with interest, and that it would be advantageous to the country and to himself to support the king. He then raised himself to a position of honour and authority. His daily gossip and behaviour, as recorded by Pepys, often in minute detail, show him as a man of easy, comfort-loving temper, with notions of morality not too strait-laced for the times, and broad views about religion which, in that age, might seem atheistical (*e.g.* 7 Oct. 1660, 12 Jan., 9 Sept. 1663). On the other hand, amid almost universal corruption and greed, no special charge was laid against him save that of 'breaking bulk' in the case of the prizes, which, though a grave indiscretion, was certainly not the gross abuse it was represented to be. Except off Bergen, he never commanded in chief; and though the decisive movement off Lowestoft on 3 June 1665 was made by him, and the credit of snatching the victory from De Ruyter at

Solebay was his, they speak rather to tenacious courage than to any particular brilliance of conception. His scientific studies were probably vicarious, though he claimed to have personally taken the soundings at Tangier in order to determine 'the most convenient place for making a mole' (6 Feb. 1661–2; KENNETT, p. 634). He contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (No. 21, p. 390) 'Observations of an Eclipse of the Sun at Madrid on 22 June 1666 and of other phenomena.' He was also credited with the translation from the Spanish of Barba's 'Art of Metals.' The first edition (2 vols. 12mo, 1670) is anonymous; the second edition, published after his death (1674), bears his name on the title-page. One portrait by Lely belongs to the Earl of Sandwich, and another is in the Painted Hall at Greenwich. A third portrait is in Hampton Court Palace.

By his wife, Jemimah Crew, whom he married at the age of seventeen, Sandwich had four daughters and six sons, of whom the eldest, Edward, the 'child' of Pepys's 'Diary,' succeeded to the title. The fourth son, John, dean of Durham, is separately noticed.

The spelling of the name Mountagu is that of his signature.

[Memoirs of Sandwich are in Campbell's Lives of the Admirals, ii. 216; Collins's Peerage (ed. of 1768, iii. 287); Charnock's Biographia Navalis, i. 29; Southey's Lives of the Admirals, v. 222. The original source of much of their information is Clarendon's History of the Rebellion and its Continuation. Other references are given by Campbell. An abstract of Sandwich's Journal during his voyage to Lisbon and the Mediterranean in 1661–2 is printed in Kennett's Register and Chronicle, p. 471, &c.; and many of his letters to Arlington during his mission in Spain in 1667 are in Hispania Illustrata, 1703, catalogued in the British Museum under 'Spain,' 596, e. 17. Four volumes of Sandwich's papers are in the Carte Collection in the Bodleian Library. Others are in the possession of the present Earl of Sandwich. The Calendars of State Papers, Domestic, elucidate many obscure passages in his career; but by far the most important addition to our knowledge since the days of Charnock is Pepys's Diary, of which Sandwich may be called the hero, but which Southey practically ignored. See also Lediard's Nav. Hist.; Columna Rostrata; Orig. letters . . . of Sir Richard Fanshaw, Earl of Sandwich, and others, Lond. 1724; C. R. Markham's Great Lord Fairfax; Doyle's Baronage; Brandt's Vie de Ruiter; Basnage's Annales des Provinces-Unies; Jal's Abraham Du Quesne, ii. 66 et seq.; Add. MS. 27990, ff. 48 et seq.; Harl. MS. 1625, ff. 1 et seq.] J. K. L.

MONTAGU, EDWARD (1755-1799), Indian officer, born in 1755, was youngest son of Admiral John Montagu, and brother to Admiral Sir George Montagu and Captain James Montagu, all of whom are separately noticed. Educated at the Royal Academy of Woolwich, he went out to Bengal as an East India cadet in 1770. There being no commission vacant on his arrival, he was first placed in the 'select picket,' a military body composed of the cadets then present at Calcutta. On 16 May 1772 he was admitted into the Bengal artillery as lieutenant-fireworker, and by 24 Sept 1777 he had risen to the rank of first-lieutenant of artillery. He was attached to Brigadier-general Goddard's [q. v.] army during the Mahratta campaign of 1781, and was successfully employed against certain Mahratta forts on the Rohilcund border, on one occasion being severely wounded in the face by an arrow. In 1782 he accompanied Colonel Pearce's detachment, sent to join Sir Eyre Coote (1726–1783) [q. v.], then engaged against Hyder Ali and his French allies in the Carnatic, and in 1783 he commanded the English artillery in the siege unsuccessfully attempted by General Stuart of Cuddalore, a strong Carnatic fortress then held by the French. On the conclusion of the war in the Carnatic (1784), Montagu returned to Bengal. He was promoted to a captaincy on 13 Oct. 1784. He took a prominent part in the invasion of Mysore, conducted by Lord Cornwallis [see CORNWALLIS, CHARLES] in 1791. He superintended the artillery employed in the sieges of Nandidrúg (captured 19 Oct. 1791) and Savandrúg (captured 21 Dec. 1791). For his skill and vigour Montagu received special commendation from Lord Cornwallis. The war concluded in favour of the English in 1792. On 1 March 1794 Montagu was made lieutenant-colonel, being now third on the list of Bengal artillery officers.

In the final war against Tippoo, sultan of Mysore (1799), Montagu, as commander of the Bengal artillery, accompanied the army under General Harris which was directed to invade Mysore from Madras. On 9 April 1799 Seringapatam, the Mysore capital, was formally invested. On 2 May Montagu, while directing his battery, was struck in the shoulder by a cannon-shot from the enemy's lines. He died from the effects of the wound on 8 May 1799.

[Philippart's East India Military Calendar; Beatson's View of the Origin and Conduct of the War with Tippoo Sultaun; Dodwell and Miles's Alphabetical List of Officers in the Indian Army; Cornwallis Corresp.] G. P. M–y.

MONTAGU, EDWARD WORTLEY (1713–1776), author and traveller, son of Edward Wortley Montagu by Lady Mary [see

Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley], daughter of Evelyn Pierrepont, first duke of Kingston, was born in the summer of 1713. In 1716 he was taken by his parents to Constantinople, and at Pera in March 1716–17 was inoculated for the small-pox, being the first native of the United Kingdom to undergo the operation. On the return of his parents to England in 1718 he was placed at Westminster School, from which he ran away more than once. On the first occasion, July 1726, he was traced to Oxford, and was with difficulty 'reduced to the humble condition of a schoolboy.' He decamped again in August 1727, and was not recovered for some months. Two similar escapades are mentioned by his tutor, Forster, chaplain to the Duchess of Kingston, but without dates. The first ended in his discovery, after a year's absence, crying fish in Blackwall; on the second occasion he worked his passage out to Oporto, deserted, went up country, and found employment in the vineyards, but returning to Oporto in charge of some asses, was arrested at the instance of the British consul, brought back to his ship, identified and restored to his parents by the master. After some time spent with a tutor in the West Indies, Montagu came home about 1733, and in a freak married a woman much his senior, and of no social position. His parents now treated him as deranged, induced the wife by a small pension to forego her rights, and packed him off to Holland in charge of a keeper, in time to prevent the birth of a child. At first the keeper's office was no sinecure, and Montagu was several times put in confinement. Nevertheless he studied Arabic to purpose under Schultens of Leyden, and became proficient in French and other European languages. On 6 Sept. 1741 his name was entered as a student on the register of Leyden University. His allowance was small (300*l.* a year), and his gambling and other debts exorbitant. His mother, who saw him from time to time on the continent, describes him as an excellent linguist, a thorough liar, and so weak-minded as to be capable of turning 'monk one day, and a Turk three days after.' Nevertheless Montagu held for a time a commission in the army of the allies, served without discredit at the battle of Fontenoy on 11 May (N.S.) 1745, was returned to parliament for the borough of Huntingdon in 1747, and in July 1748 was appointed one of the commissioners to execute the office of secretary at the congress of Aix-la-Chapelle. He returned to London in January 1750–1, and astonished the town by the height of his play and the extravagance of his dress. With his diamond shoe-buckles and snuff-boxes, and a wig of iron wire marvellously contrived to look like hair, he was 'computed to walk 2,500*l.*,' and was forthwith elected fellow of the Royal Society. In the autumn of 1751 he made a jaunt to Paris in company with a certain Miss Ashe (a lady of doubtful reputation, commonly known as 'The Pollard Ashe,' with whom he had previously gone through the ceremony of marriage), Theobald Taaffe, M.P. for Arundel, and Lord Southwell, and on 31 Oct. was committed to the Châtelet prison on a charge of cheating a Jew at faro and extorting payment by force. Taaffe and Lord Southwell were also incriminated, but were not arrested. Montagu pleaded not guilty, and by the interest of the British ambassador, Lord Albemarle, obtained his liberty after eleven days' incarceration. He then brought an action of false imprisonment against his accuser, and obtained judgment on 25 Jan. 1751–2, which, however, was reversed on appeal. He published the same year his own version of this episode in both French and English (see infra).

From 1754 to 1762 Montagu sat in parliament, a silent member, for the borough of Bossiney, Cornwall. In 1759 he published a sort of historico-didactical essay, entitled 'Reflections on the Rise and Fall of the Antient Republics. Adapted to the Present State of Great Britain,' London, 8vo; later editions in 1769 and 1778. The composition of this work has been attributed, on insufficient grounds, to his former tutor, Forster. On his father's death, 22 Jan. 1761, Montagu found himself cut off with an annuity of 1,000*l.*, to be raised to 2,000*l.* on the death of his mother. Leaving England soon afterwards he re-entered himself (19 Feb. 1761) at Leyden, being described in the university register as 'Linguarum Orientalium Cultor.' He started early in 1762 for the East, and was in Italy when Lady Mary died, having bequeathed him a guinea. The family estates went to his sister, Lady Bute, but provision was made for his son, if he should leave one. At Turin Montagu inspected the recently discovered bust upon which John Turberville Needham [q. v.] had founded his fantastic theory of the Egyptian origin of the Chinese, which he examined in a letter to the Earl of Macclesfield, read before the Royal Society on 25 Nov. 1762. The letter does not appear in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' but, with a rejoinder to Needham's reply, was published in pamphlet form in 1763, under the title 'Observations upon a supposed Antique Bust at Turin,' London, 4to.

At Rome Montagu became intimate with Winckelmann, whom he at first dazzled by his various accomplishments. He left Italy

in the autumn of 1762, and wintered in Egypt, where he went through the ceremony of marriage with Caroline Dormer, the Irish Roman catholic wife of one Feroe, a protestant merchant of Danish nationality, settled at Alexandria. In Feroe's absence he induced her to believe him dead. He then took her with him to Cairo, and on her discovering the ruse quieted her scruples of conscience by the assurance that her marriage with the Dane, which had been solemnised in Italy, was null and void by reason of the difference of faith, and promising to get it so declared. Pursued by the Dane, the pair travelled by the supposed route of the Exodus to Sinai, and thence to Jerusalem, where on 26 Nov. 1764 Montagu was received into the church of Rome. He then parted with the lady, leaving her in a convent on Mount Lebanon, while he visited Armenia and returned to Italy. He reached Venice in September 1765, and passed the winter at Pisa, whence he communicated to the Royal Society a narrative of his journey from Cairo to Sinai (*Phil. Trans.* lvi. 40 et seq. and cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1767, pp. 374, 401). He afterwards visited Leghorn, and having instituted the process for obtaining the decree of nullity, returned to the Levant, and rejoined the lady. From Zante in 1767 he communicated to the Royal Society 'New Observations on what is called Pompey's Pillar in Egypt,' the date of which he assigned to a period subsequent to the reign of Vespasian (*Phil. Trans.* lvii. 438). He was at Smyrna with his mistress in 1769 when the decree was pronounced. The pair afterwards lived at Rosetta in Egypt, but separated in 1772, Montagu having become enamoured of a fair Nubian. While in the East he conformed to the Turkish regimen, religion, and costume. In 1775 he was at Venice, where he continued to live like a Turk, and received visitors squatting on the floor. Among them was the painter, George Romney, who painted a half-length portrait of him in his oriental costume, now in the possession of Lord Wharncliffe. A crayon sketch of his head by the same artist appears to be lost (see frontispieces to Moy Thomas's edition of the *Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*, 1861, vol. ii. and *Europ. Mag.* 1793; and cf. Horne's *Catalogue of Engraved Portraits, &c., by Gainsborough and Romney*, 1891).

While at Venice Montagu heard of the death of his wife, and was on his way home with the intention of marrying, when he died at Padua on 29 April 1776. His death is said to have been due to the swallowing of a fish-bone. He was buried in the cloister of the Eremetani, Padua. An obscene advertisement for a wife, which appeared in the 'Public Advertiser' of 16 April 1776, was supposed to have been inserted by him. He left several illegitimate children, for whom he provided by his will. Montagu had a handsome person and lively parts. His linguistic faculty was extraordinary and his conversational powers great. He is said to have possessed, and perhaps did pretend to possess, the power of divination. His loose and roving life made him the hero of much vulgar and indecent romance. There is little doubt that he was more or less insane. A portrait by Romney is in the possession of the Earl of Wharncliffe; another by Peters was engraved by J. R. Smith in 1776.

Montagu's narrative of the affair with the Jew at Paris appeared in French as 'Mémoire pour Edouard Wortley Montagu, Membre du Parlement d'Angleterre, contre Abraham Payba, se disant Jacques Roberts,' Paris, 1752, 4to. An English translation appeared the same year, with the title 'Memorial of Edward Wortley Montagu, Esq. Written by himself in French, and published lately at Paris against Abraham Payba, a Jew by birth, who assumed the name of James Roberts,' London, 8vo. In connection with this affair there also appeared 'The Sentence of the Lieutenant Criminal at Paris in the Extraordinary Cause between Abraham Payba, *alias* James Roberts, Plaintiff, and Edward Wortley Montagu and Theobald Taaffe, Esqrs., Members of the Hon. House of Commons, Defendants,' London, 1752, 8vo; and 'A Memorial or Humble Petition presented to the Judges in the High Court of the Tournelle in Paris by the Honourable Edward Wortley Montagu, Esq., Member of Parliament for the County of Huntingdon, and Theobald Taaffe, Esq., Member of Parliament for Arundel, against Abraham Payba, *alias* James Roberts, and Louis Pierre, Jeweller, appealing from the Sentence given in favour of the said Roberts and Pierre the 14th June, 1752.' Translated from the original, printed at Paris, London (no date), 8vo. Some of Montagu's letters are printed in Seward's 'Anecdotes,' 1804, ii. 404–18, in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' iv. 64 et seq., and ix. 792 et seq., and Winckelmann's 'Briefe,' ed. Förster, iii. 122; others are preserved in Add. MSS. 32703 f. 483, 32718 f. 3, 32805 f. 23, 32831 ff. 121, 123, 32832 f. 215, 32833 f. 163. (See also Add. MS. 21416, ff. 52, 60, and Eg. MS. 2002, ff. 134, 136, 145–55, 191.) During a tour in Epirus and Thessaly he 'took exact plans of Actium and Pharsalia,' now lost. While at Rosetta he translated Veneroni's 'Dialogues' into Arabic. He is said to have written an 'Explication of the

Causes of Earthquakes,' which, if it ever existed, has disappeared. His manuscripts were sold in 1787.

[Letters and Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu (Bohn's Standard Library), ed. Moy Thomas, 1887; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 619 *n.*, ii. 243–4 *n.*, iii. 623, iv. 64 et seq., viii. 247, ix. 792 et seq.; Seward's Anecd. ii. 404 et seq.; Gent. Mag. 1748 p. 333, 1777 p. 376, 1778 p. 221; List of Fellows of the Royal Soc. (official), 1752; Europ. Mag. 1793, pp. 1–5, 129–31, 164–6, 250–254; Collins's Peerage (Brydges), ii, 577, iii. 461–462; Horace Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, ii. 99, 241, 273, iii. 376; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. x. 507, 3rd ser. x. 290, xi. 373, 4th ser. v. 245, 601, xi. 7; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. pt. ii. p. 402, 10th Rep. App. p. 383; Letters of Mrs. Montagu, 1813, iii. 174; Life and Correspondence of Mrs. Delany, 2nd ser. ii. 198, 220; Sharpe's Letters from Italy, 1766, p. 9; Moore's Soc. and Manners in Italy, i. 31; Doran's Mann and Manners at the Court of Florence, ii. 97, and Lady of the Last Century (Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu), illustrated in her Unpublished Letters (1873), p. 130; Carsten Niebuhr's Reisebeschreibung nach Arabien, 1837, iii. 30 et seq.; Peacock's Index to English-speaking Students at Leyden, p. 106; Winckelmann's Briefe, ed. Förster, ii. 126, 128, 322, 405, iii. 11, 16, 28, 122; Lamberg's Memorial d'un Mondain, 1774, p. 10; Rede's Anecd. p. 298; Temple Bar, xxxvii. 500 et seq.; Mrs. Piozzi's Observations and Reflections made in the course of a Journey through France, Italy, and Germany, 1789, i. 161; Hayley's Life of Romney, p. 59; Rev. John Romney's Life of Romney, 1830, p. 123; Ann. Reg. 1776, Characters, p. 34; Lord Teignmouth's Life of Sir William Jones, p. 125; Memoirs of the late Edw. W——ly M——tague, Esq, with Remarks on the Manners and Customs of the Oriental World, 1779, are inauthentic, as also are Coates's The British Don Juan, being a Narrative of the singular Amours, entertaining Adventures, remarkable Travels, &c., of the Hon. Edward W. Montagu, 1823, and Edward Wortley Montagu, an Autobiography, 1869, a three-volume novel by 'Y.,' i.e. E. V. H. Kenealy.]

J. M. R.

MONTAGU, Mrs. ELIZABETH (1720–1800), authoress and leader of society, born at York 2 Oct. 1720, was elder daughter of Matthew Robinson (1694–1778) of West Layton, Yorkshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Drake, recorder of Cambridge. Both the father and mother were rich and well connected. In 1777 Richard Robinson, her father's cousin (of an elder branch of the family), was created Baron Rokeby of Armagh in the Irish peerage, with remainder to her father and her brothers. Her eldest brother, Matthew (1713–1800), accordingly succeeded to the title in 1794. Meanwhile her mother had inherited, on the death of her only brother, Morris Drake Morris [q. v.], the large property of her maternal grandfather, Thomas Morris of Mount Morris in the parish of Horton, near Hythe, Kent. Elizabeth's only sister, Sarah (*d.* 1795), was wife of George Lewis Scott [q. v.], and Zachary Grey [q. v.] claimed relationship with her.

Elizabeth's earliest youth was spent with her family at Coveney, Cambridgeshire, an estate belonging to her mother. She was a frequent visitor in Cambridge at the house of Dr. Conyers Middleton [q. v.], who was second husband of her grandmother (Mrs. Drake). Under Dr. Middleton's influence, she developed a precocious interest in literature, and before she was eight had copied out the whole of Addison's 'Spectator.' From her twelfth year she corresponded with a girl five years her senior, Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley, daughter of the last Earl of Oxford—Prior's 'lovely little Peggy'—who married in 1734 William Bentinck, second duke of Portland. The correspondence continued for nearly half a century—till the duchess's death in 1785. High-spirited, restless, and fond of dancing, Elizabeth acquired in youth the sobriquet of 'Fidget,' but was always 'a most entertaining creature,' 'handsome, fat, and merry' (Delany, *Autob.* ii. 95, 134). When in London in 1738 she delighted in visits to Marylebone Gardens or Vauxhall, and George, first lord Lyttelton [q. v.], whom she met at court, then showed her attentions, which led to a long friendship. On 5 Aug. 1742 she married Edward Montagu, second son by a second wife of Charles Montagu, fifth son of the first Earl of Sandwich. His wife's senior by many years, Montagu was a serious-minded man of wealth, with coal mines at Denton, Northumberland, and estates in Yorkshire and Berkshire. He interested himself in agriculture and mathematics, and from 1734 till his retirement in 1768 sat in parliament as member for Huntingdon in the whig interest. In 1748 he acquired new wealth on succeeding to the property of his elder brother James at Newbold Verdon, Leicestershire (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iv. 645 sq. ix. 593–4).

The early months of their married life were spent at Montagu's country houses at Allerthorpe, Yorkshire, or at Sandleford, Berkshire. Mrs. Montagu's vivacity charmed her husband's relatives, and his cousin, Edward Wortley Montagu [q. v.], declared she was 'the most accomplished lady he ever saw' and an 'honour to her sex, country, and family.' Early in 1744 she gave birth to a son, her only child, who died in September following. This bereavement was

followed by the death of her mother in 1746 and of her second brother, Thomas, barrister-at-law, in 1747. In search of distraction, she paid long visits to Bath (always a favourite resort of hers) and to Tunbridge Wells. She drank the waters assiduously, made the acquaintance of the poet Young at Bath, discussed religion with Gilbert West [q. v.], and humorously described in a voluminous correspondence the many books she read, and the valetudinarian eccentricities of her neighbours.

Conscious of great social gifts, she soon found that permanent residence in London could alone supply adequate scope for their development. From 1750 onwards she sought to make her husband's house in Hill Street, Mayfair, 'the central point of union' for all the intellect and fashion of the metropolis, but she invariably gave intellect the precedence of rank. 'I never invite idiots to my house,' she wrote to Garrick in 1770 (Mr. Alfred Morrison's manuscripts, *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 9th Rep. pt. ii. p. 480 *a*). In the early days of her London career she mainly confined her efforts as a hostess to literary breakfast parties, of which Madame Bocage, a French visitor to London in 1750, gave a very flattering description (*Letters*, 1770, i. 7). But Mrs. Montagu soon added to this modest form of hospitality more elaborate evening assemblies, which were known as 'conversation parties;' and their resemblance to similar meetings in the Rue St. Honoré in Paris gave her a right to the title, according to Wraxall, of 'the Madame du Deffand of the English capital.' Card-playing was not permitted, and the guests were only encouraged to discuss literary topics. But occasionally Garrick or a distinguished French actor was invited to recite.

Other ladies—Mrs. Montagu's friend the Duchess of Portland, Mrs. Ord, Mrs. Vesey, wife of Agmondesham Vesey, Mrs. Boscawen, wife of the admiral, and Mrs. Greville, wife of Fulke Greville—endeavoured to rival Mrs. Montagu's entertainments; but for nearly fifty years she maintained a practically undisputed supremacy as hostess in the intellectual society of London, and to her assemblies was, apparently for the first time, applied the now accepted epithet of 'blue-stocking.' Two explanations of the term have been suggested. According to the ordinary account, which was adopted by Sir William Forbes in his 'Life of Beattie,' in 1806 (i. 210), full dress was not insisted on at Mrs. Montagu's assemblies, and Benjamin Stillingfleet [q. v.], who regularly attended them, as well as the rival assemblies presided over by Mrs. Vesey or Mrs. Boscawen, habitually infringed social conventions by appearing in blue worsted instead of black silk stockings; consequently, Admiral Boscawen, a scoffer at his wife's social ambitions, is stated to have applied the epithet 'blue-stocking' to all ladies' conversaziones. On the other hand, Lady Crewe, daughter of Mrs. Greville, who was one of Mrs. Montagu's rival hostesses, stated that the ladies themselves at Mrs. Montagu's parties wore 'blue stockings as a distinction,' in imitation of a fashionable French visitor, Madame de Polignac (Hayward, *Life of Mrs. Piozzi*, 1861).

Despite ridicule, Mrs. Montagu helped to refine contemporary London society. Hannah More, in her poem 'Bas Bleu,' written in 1781, divides among Mrs. Montagu, Mrs. Vesey, and Mrs. Boscawen the credit of having, by the invention of 'blue-stocking' assemblies, rescued fashionable life from the tyranny of whist and quadrille. Among Mrs. Montagu's regular visitors between 1750 and 1780 were Lord Lyttelton, Horace Walpole, Dr. Johnson, Burke, Garrick, and Sir Joshua Reynolds. She undoubtedly had a rare faculty of exciting enthusiasm among her distinguished friends. William Pulteney, earl of Bath, who, like another frequent guest, Dr. Messenger Monsey [q. v.], was currently reported to have fallen madly in love with her, declared that he did not believe a more perfect human being was ever created; and when Reynolds repeated the remark to Burke, the latter, who often invited her to Beaconsfield, replied, 'And I do not think that he said a word too much.' Dr. Johnson thoroughly enjoyed a conversation with her. 'She diffuses more knowledge,' he told Mrs. Thrale, 'than any woman I know, or, indeed, almost any man.' 'Conversing with her,' he said on another occasion, 'you may find variety in one' (cf. Boswell, iv. 275). She patronised Beattie when he came to London in 1771, and sent a copy of his 'Minstrel' to Lord Chatham as soon as it was issued. Beattie dedicated to her the first collected edition of his poems (cf. Delany, *Autob.* v. 165), named a son Montagu after her (Forbes, *Beattie*, iii. 163), and was for twenty years a 'very punctual correspondent.' Another of her protégés, Richard Price, the philosopher, she introduced to Lord Shelburne. She delighted in the society of Mrs. Elizabeth Carter [q. v.], whose acquaintance she made in 1758, and of Mrs. Hester Chapone [q. v.], and she came to know Mrs. Thrale, who openly endeavoured to outshine her in conversation whenever they chanced to meet (D'Arblay; Hayward, *Mrs. Piozzi*, i. 22).

In later life the two ladies quarrelled, but Mrs. Piozzi (as Mrs. Thrale became in 1782) admitted after Mrs. Montagu's death that she had a great deal of ready wit' (manuscript note in her copy of FORBES's *Life of Beattie*, iii. 163, in Brit. Mus.) Mrs. Montagu's younger associates included Hannah More and Fanny Burney. Miss Burney, whom she first met at Mrs. Thrale's, found her 'brilliant in diamonds, solid in judgment, and critical in talk' (D'ARBLAY, *Memoirs*, ii. 8), but deemed her a person 'to respect rather than to love' (*ib.* p. 9). Miss More, who first dined with her in Hill Street early in 1775 (along with Mrs. Carter, Dr. Johnson, Solander, Paul Henry Maty, Mrs. Boscawen, Sir Joshua and Miss Reynolds), was dazzled by the magnificence of the entertainment and the youthful sprightliness of the hostess (cf. LESLIE and TAYLOR, *Reynolds*, ii. 108-9).

In 1760 Mrs. Montagu gave practical proof of her literary capacity by anonymously contributing three dialogues (Nos. xxvi. xxvii. and xxviii.) to her friend Lyttelton's 'Dialogues of the Dead.' In No. xxviii., in which Plutarch, Charon, and a modern bookseller were the speakers, she complimented Richardson on his 'Clarissa' (p. 318). She visited Paris after the peace of 1763, 'when she displayed to the astonished *literati* of that metropolis the extent of her pecuniary as well as of her mental resources' (WRAXALL), and with her husband in the same year accompanied the Earl and Countess of Bath and Mrs. Carter on a tour through Germany and Holland (cf. *European Magazine*, 1800, pt. ii. p. 244). In 1766 she visited Scotland, staying some weeks at Blair Drummond, the seat of Henry Home, lord Kames [q. v.], and meeting Dr. John Gregory (1724–1773) [q. v.] and other celebrities at Edinburgh (HOME, *Memoirs*, ii. 44, iii. 279). Offended by Voltaire's contemptuous references to Shakespeare, she undertook on her return to London to refute him, and in 1769 published anonymously 'An Essay on the Writings and Genius of Shakespear compared with the Greek and French Dramatic Poets, with some Remarks upon the Misrepresentations of Mons. de Voltaire,' London, 1769, 8vo. A second edition appeared in 1770, and a third edition in 1772, while it was translated into both French (Paris, 1777) and Italian (Florence, 1828). The chapters deal with 'Dramatic Poetry,' 'Historical Drama,' 'Henry IV, pts. 1 and 2,' 'Preternatural Beings,' 'Macbeth,' Corneille's 'Cinna,' and the 'Death of Julius Cæsar.' Sensible and sympathetic, the book fulfilled its purpose. This Johnson admitted according to Seward, but Boswell credits the doctor with the assertion that there was not one sentence of true criticism in the essay, an opinion echoed by Boswell and Mrs. Thrale (cf. BOSWELL, ii. 88, iv. 16, v. 245). It had unequivocal admirers in Reynolds, Lyttelton, and Lord Grenville, whose praises made the authoress 'very happy' (*Grenville Correspondence*, iv. 4, 425). On 27 May 1788 Cowper, a later acquaintance, wrote of the work to Lady Hesketh: 'I no longer wonder that Mrs. Montagu stands at the head of all that is called learned, and that every critic veils his bonnet to her superior judgment. . . . The learning, the good sense, the sound judgment, and the wit displayed in it [*i.e.* the 'Essay'] fully justify not only my compliment, but all compliments that either have been already paid to her talent or shall be paid hereafter' (HAYLEY, *Life of Cowper*, 1824, ii. 340).

On 12 May 1775 Mrs. Montagu's husband died after a tedious illness. He left her 7,000*l.* a year, all his fortune except 3,000*l.* (DELANY, v. 126; WALPOLE, vi. 217). She was fully equal to her increased responsibilities. The large estates, with the collieries at Denton, which were now her property, she frequently visited, and generously entertained her tenants and colliers. According to Boswell and Jenyns, she was generous 'from vanity,' but Johnson argued that, whatever her motive, no one did so much good from benevolence as she, even if her methods were in a few cases mistaken (HAYWARD, i. 154). At the same time her increasing years did not diminish her love of pleasure. In the autumn of 1775 she hired a house for a few months at Montauban (FORBES, *Beattie*, i. 114). In the summer of 1776 she went to Paris and heard 'an invective against Shakespeare' by Voltaire read at the French Academy. On settling again in England, she devoted herself to house-building. At Sandleford she erected in 1781 a noble mansion after plans by Wyatt. In the same year she began to build Montagu House, at the north-west corner of Portman Square, by Upper Berkeley Street, now No. 22 Portman Square. Designed by James ('Athenian') Stuart, it was sumptuously decorated, and, although 'grand,' was not 'tawdry' (WALPOLE, viii. 156). The walls of one room —'the room of cupidons'—were painted with roses and jessamine intertwined with 'little cupids' (DELANY, iv. 508). Another room, 'the feather room,' was ornamented by hangings made by herself from the plumage of almost every kind of bird; of this feature of the building the poet Cowper wrote in enthusiastic verse. Some paintings by Angelica Kauffmann still remain on the walls. On

Easter day 1782, when the 'palace' was completed, Mrs. Montagu invited her friends to a house-warming, and for more than ten years, with even greater zeal than of old, she organised breakfast and dinner parties and evening receptions—all inconveniently crowded. She still adhered to some of her 'blue-stocking' proclivities, but in 1781 a depreciatory remark on the 'Dialogues of the Dead' in Johnson's 'Life of Lyttelton' caused a breach between Mrs. Montagu and the doctor (Boswell, iv. 64). 'Mrs. Montagu and her Mænades intend,' wrote Walpole, 'to tear him limb from limb.' But Mrs. Montagu still asked him to dinner, although she took little notice of him, and he regretfully confessed that she had dropped him. Among her friends of a newer generation, William Wilberforce [q. v.] spent a whole day with her in 1789, and admired 'her many and great amiable qualities' (Wilberforce, *Life of Wilberforce*, 1839, i. 236). Early in June 1791 she entertained the king and queen (Walpole, ix. 325), and on 13 June she accommodated as many as seven hundred guests at breakfast in 'the feather room' (cf. D'Arblay, *Memoirs*, v. 302). But mindful of her poorer neighbours, she invited the youthful chimney-sweepers of London to eat roast beef and plum pudding on the lawn before her house every May-day morning. She is 'the kind-hearted lady' commemorated in William Lisle Bowles's poem on the 'Little Sweep' (cf. James Montgomery, *Chimney Sweep Album*; Bowles, *Poems*, ed. Gilfillan, ii. 263).

To the world at large Mrs. Montagu's devotion to society in extreme old age excited much sarcasm. Her love of finery, which Johnson had excused as a pardonable foible, did not diminish. Samuel Rogers, who came to know her in her latest years, regarded her as 'a composition of art,' and as 'long attached to the trick and show of life' (Clayden, *Early Life of Rogers*, p. 173). Cumberland, in a paper called 'The Feast of Reason,' in his periodical 'The Observer,' No. 25, ridiculed her under the name of Vanessa (D'Arblay, ii. 208), and in February 1785, when she fell downstairs at a drawing-room, Jerningham penned some amusing verses (Delany, vi. 251). Her friend Hannah More, on the other hand, described her in her last days as an affectionate, zealous, and constant friend, and an instructive and pleasant companion. Beattie wrote of her on receiving a false report of her death in March 1799 as 'a faithful and affectionate friend, especially in seasons of distress and difficulty' (Forbes, iii. 163). With members of her own family she was always on affectionate terms. A nephew, Matthew—son of her brother, Morris Robinson, of the six clerks' office, who died in 1777—she brought up and amply provided for. He was her constant companion after her husband's death, taking her own surname of Montagu 3 June 1776 (cf. Wilberforce, *Life of Wilberforce*, i. 236). In 1798, though she still entertained a few 'blue-stockings,' she was almost blind and very feeble (D'Arblay, vi. 211). She died at Montagu House on 25 Aug. 1800, within six weeks of her eightieth birthday. Her epitaph (she suggested) should record that she had done neither harm nor good, and only asked oblivion.

All her property, which was said to amount to 10,000*l.* a year, went to her nephew, Matthew Montagu. Born on 23 Nov. 1762, he entered parliament as M.P. for Bossiney in 1786, seconded the address in 1787, was elected for Tregony in 1790, and for St. Germains in 1806 and 1807 (cf. Wraxall, iv. 377 sq.) He succeeded his brother, Morris Robinson, as fourth Lord Rokeby in 1829, and died 1 Sept. 1831. By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Charlton (*d.* 1817), he was father of Edward Montagu, fifth lord Rokeby (1787–1847), and of Henry Robinson Montagu, K.C.B. (1798–1883), a general in the army, who was the sixth and last lord Rokeby.

A miniature portrait of Mrs. Montagu, then Miss Robinson, in the character of Anne Boleyn, was painted by Zinke, and was engraved by R. Cooper. The engraving appears in Wraxall's 'Memoirs,' vol. i. A portrait by Sir Joshua Reynolds belonged to the last lord Rokeby; an engraving by Bartolozzi and a mezzotint by J. R. Smith are both valuable. A medallion portrait was engraved by Thomas Holloway for the 'European Magazine' (1800, pt. ii. p. 243).

Mrs. Montagu was a voluminous correspondent, writing with vivacity, but with too much prolixity to be altogether readable. William Windham, the statesman, commended the easy and natural yet sparkling style of her letters (*Diary*, 1866, p. 498). In 1809 Matthew Montagu, her nephew and executor, published two volumes of them. Two more volumes followed in 1813. The latest letter in this collection is one addressed to Mrs. Carter in September 1761. Her correspondence in later years, chiefly with her sister-in-law, Mary, wife of William Robinson, rector of Burghfield, Berkshire, and of Denton, Kent, was published in 1873 by Dr. Doran from the originals in the possession of Richard Bentley, the publisher. Of other extant letters by her, two to Lord Lyttelton, dated 1769, appear in the 'Grenville Correspondence' (iv. 425, 496); one to Mrs.

M. Hartley on Euripides, dated 28 Feb. 1787, in R. Warner's 'Original Letters,' 1817, p. 232; eleven, dated between 1771 and 1779, to Beattie, in Forbes's 'Life of Beattie' (1806); and several, dated in 1766, to Lord Kames, in the 'Memoirs of Henry Home of Kames' (1814), iii. 279 sq.

Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu must be distinguished from a contemporary Mrs. Montagu 'of Hanover Square,' also well known in fashionable society, whose son, Frederick Montagu, is noticed separately.

[A Lady of the Last Century (Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu), illustrated by her unpublished letters, by Dr. Doran, 1873; Mrs. Montagu's Correspondence; Gent. Mag. 1800, pt. ii. p. 904; European Mag. 1800, pt. ii. p. 243; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iv. 244; Boswell's Life of Johnson, ed. Hill; Johnson's Letters, ed. Hill; Hayward's Life of Mrs. Piozzi; Mrs. Delany's Autobiography; Wraxall's Memoirs; Memoirs of Madame d'Arblay; W. Roberts's Life of Hannah More, 1834; Forbes's Life of Beattie, 1806; Pennington's Mrs. Carter, 1808; Walpole's Letters; Temple Bar, January 1894; Foster's and Burke's Peerages, s.v. 'Rokeby.'] S. L.

MONTAGU, FREDERICK (1733–1800), politician, born in July 1733, was son of Charles Montagu (*d.* 1759) of Papplewick, Nottinghamshire, a nephew of George Montagu, earl of Halifax (of the second creation) (cf. *Hist. Reg.*, *Chron. Diary*, 1730, p. 64). The father was auditor-general of the duchy of Cornwall while Frederick was Prince of Wales; was M.P. for Westminster in 1722, for St. Germans in 1734, for Camelford in 1741, and for Northampton in 1754, and died on 29 May 1759 (cf. W. P. Courtney, *Parliamentary Representation of Cornwall*, 1889, pp. 290, 349). Frederick's mother, well known in society after her husband's death, was an intimate friend of Mary, dowager-countess of Gower (the widow of John Leveson-Gower, first earl Gower), and of Mrs. Delany, in whose published 'Correspondence' she frequently figures as '*my* Mrs. Montague' (cf. v. 476, 502, 505), in order to distinguish her from the better known Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu [q. v.] Her London residence was in Hanover Square. She died 31 May 1780 (*Gent. Mag.* 1780, p. 299). Frederick, after being educated at Eton, became a fellow-commoner of Trinity College, Cambridge, 8 Feb. 1750. He seems to have won Dr. Paris's college declamation prize, and his oration was published at the request of the master and fellows as 'Oratio in laudes Baconi,' Cambridge, 1755, 4to. He graduated M.A. *per lit. reg.* in 1757. At Cambridge Montagu made the acquaintance of the poets Gray and Mason, which he sedulously cultivated afterwards (cf. Gray, *Works*, ed. Gosse, ii. 284, 557). To his influence Mason owed his appointment to a canonry at York in 1762 (*ib.* p. 82). Admitted a barrister of Lincoln's Inn in 1757, Montagu became a bencher in 1782 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) He was M.P. for Northampton from 1759 to 1767, in succession to his father, and for Higham Ferrers from 1768 to 1790. In 1763 his cousin, George Montagu Dunk, second earl of Halifax (of the second creation) [q. v.], pressed Lord Grenville to obtain a post for him in the board of trade (*Grenville Correspondence*, ii. 221), and he was subsequently 'a devoted adherent to the Cavendish and Rockingham interest' (Wraxall, *Memoirs*, ii. 348). In 1772 he moved in vain to abolish the fast of 30 Jan., the date of Charles I's execution; the fast was not abolished till 1859 (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, ii. 152). In 1780 he was generally expected to succeed Sir Fletcher Norton [q. v.] as speaker of the House of Commons (Walpole, *Letters*, ix. 354; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. vi. 38, cf. 29). He became a lord of the treasury in 1782 under the Marquis of Rockingham, and again in 1783 in the Duke of Portland's coalition ministry. In 1787 he was a member of the committee that prepared the articles of Warren Hastings's impeachment (Wraxall, iv. 446). He was popular in society, and had literary tastes. Wraxall describes him as 'a man of distinguished probity' (ii. 348). On retiring from the House of Commons in 1790, he was made a privy councillor, and lived mainly at his house at Papplewick, which he had rebuilt in 1787 (cf. Thoroton, *Nottinghamshire*, ed. Throsby, ii. 288). He was created D.C.L. at Oxford on 3 July 1793. He died at Papplewick on 30 July 1800 (*Gent. Mag.* 1800, pt. ii. p. 801). Thirteen of his letters to Mrs. Delany are printed in that lady's 'Correspondence,' vols. v. and vi., and two are among the Duke of Manchester's manuscripts (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. ii. 128, 136). A sister Ann, who died on 10 Sept. 1786, was wife of John Fountayne [q. v.], dean of York, to whose grandson, Richard Fountayne Wilson, the estate of Papplewick passed, together with the name of Montagu.

[Information kindly supplied by Dr. W. Aldis Wright of Trinity College, Cambridge; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Montagu of Papplewick;' authorities cited.] S. L.

MONTAGU, GEORGE, second Earl of Halifax (1716–1771). [See Dunk.]

MONTAGU, GEORGE, fourth Duke of Manchester (1737–1788), son of Robert, third duke, vice-chamberlain to Queen Caro-

line and Queen Charlotte, by Harriet, daughter and coheiress of Edmund Dunch, esq., of Little Wittenham, Berkshire, was born on 6 April 1737. As Viscount Mandeville he was granted an ensign's commission, 13 July 1757, and supported George III's train at his coronation. On 28 March 1761 he was elected M.P. for Huntingdonshire in the whig interest. Soon after succeeding to the dukedom, 10 May 1762, he was appointed lord-lieutenant of the county and high steward of Godmanchester, as well as collector of the subsidies of tonnage and poundage outwards in the port of London. He was colonel of the Huntingdonshire regiment of militia from 1758 (cf. *Home Office Papers*, 1760–5, p. 22). In 1763 he succeeded Rockingham as a lord of the bedchamber, and held the appointment till 17 Jan. 1770. After the fall of the Grafton ministry he went into opposition, acting usually with the whigs of the Rockingham section. He signed their protests, and took a prominent part in the debates of the House of Lords. On 10 Dec. 1770 he moved an address to the crown, praying for the immediate despatch of forces to protect Gibraltar, Minorca, and Jamaica, and is said to have spoken 'with an uncommon degree of eloquence,' although his speech was interrupted by a motion to 'clear the house,' and a scene of great confusion followed (*Parl. Hist.* xvi. 1317). The motion was rejected on the following day by 40 to 14 (*ib.* pp. 1319–1320). He subsequently made vain efforts to improve the arrangements for the admission of members of the lower house and other strangers to the lords' debates. On 30 March 1771 he went with Rockingham, Portland, Burke, and other members of the opposition to the Tower to see Crosby, the lord mayor, and Alderman Oliver, who were confined there.

Throughout the struggle with America he sided with the colonies. On 20 April 1774 he wrote to Rockingham that he was 'convinced that the northern governments of America do call loudly for reformation.' On 1 Feb. 1775 he spoke in favour of Chatham's bill for a provisional settlement with America, and 'drew the attention of every side of the House' (*ib.* xviii. 215). In the same session, on 16 March, he vehemently condemned the bill restraining the trade of the New England colonies (*ib.* p. 433); and on 21 March spoke against treating the southern colonies with greater favour than the northern (*ib.* pp. 455–6). On 18 May he presented a memorial from the New York assembly, part of which he read (*ib.* pp. 666, 684). On 1 Nov. he moved 'that the bringing into any part of the dominions of the crown of Great Britain the electoral troops of his majesty or any other foreign power is dangerous and unconstitutional.' The motion was lost by 75 to 32 (*ib.* pp. 798 et seq.)

During 1776 he was equally active. In supporting a motion by the Duke of Richmond on 5 March to suspend hostilities with the colonists, he declared that it was too late to treat them as rebels—they were 'a powerful nation, a formidable enemy.' The Americans, he believed, dreaded to be forced into independency (*ib.* pp. 1202–6). At the opening of the next session (October) Manchester, in supporting Rockingham's amendment to the address, gave particulars of the preparations that France was making to help America (*ib.* pp. 1370–2). Despite his connection with the Rockingham whigs, Manchester admired Chatham, and supported him on the last two great occasions on which he spoke, viz. 30 May and 5 Dec. 1777 (*ib.* xix. 503). On 17 March, when moving an amendment to the address, he declared that the incapacity of ministers had brought us 'to the melancholy dilemma of not being in a state to make peace or to prosecute war' (*ib.* pp. 915 et seq.) On 23 March he supported the Duke of Richmond's motion for an address to the crown requesting the withdrawal of troops from America. In 1779 he foretold that Ireland was likely to assume the same attitude as America, and that the claims to independence of parliament put forward on behalf of the king might end in a civil war in England.

Manchester differed with most of his political friends in deprecating the relief of the Roman catholics. He was one of a minority of three who voted against a bill prohibiting the holding of debates and selling of provisions on Sunday (*ib.* xxiii. 284). In January 1781 he wrote to Rockingham that it was hopeless for the opposition to make any further attacks upon ministers until his party could show 'at least a little unanimity.'

When in April 1782 Rockingham became once more premier, Manchester was appointed lord chamberlain, and also became a privy councillor (*ib.* p. 65). On 9 April 1783 he was named ambassador to France, to treat for peace, and his action was generally approved; but he resisted Pitt's commercial treaty of 1786.

He caught a chill after attending the trial of Warren Hastings, and some days later took cold at a cricket match. He died at Brighton on 2 Sept. 1788, and was buried at Kimbolton, Huntingdonshire, on 14 Sept. A portrait by Peters, engraved by Leney, represents him in his robes as grand master of masons, holding a compass. Another por-

trait, depicting him as lord chamberlain, with his wand of office, was painted by C. G. Stuart and engraved by John Jones. Wraxall thus characterises him: 'His figure, which was noble, his manners affable and corresponding with his high rank, prepossessed in his favour, but his fortune bore no proportion to his dignity. Though a man of very dissipated habits, and unaccustomed to diplomatic business, he did not want talents.'

Manchester married, on 22 Oct. 1762, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Francis Dashwood, bart. She died on 26 June 1832, having had four sons and two daughters. The second son, William, fifth duke of Manchester, is separately noticed.

[Burke's Peerage; Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage; Doyle's Baronage; Playfair's British Families of Antiquity; Brayley's Beauties of England, vii. 563; Gent. Mag. 1788, p. 839; European Mag. p. 231; Walpole's Mem. George III (Le Marchant), i. 205, iv. 216–19, 226, and Last Journals (Doran), ii. 237, 517, ii. 594, 616; Rockingham Memoirs, i. passim; Thackeray's Chatham, ii. 235, 317, 351, 388; Trevelyan's Early Hist. of Charles J. Fox, p. 322; Wraxall's Hist. Memoirs, iii. 388; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Evans's and Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Rogers's Protests of the Lords, vol. ii. passim; Parl. Hist. vols. xvi–xxvi. passim.]

G. Le G. N.

MONTAGU, GEORGE (1751–1815), writer on natural history, born at Lackham in 1751, was son of James Montagu (*d.* 1790) of Lackham, Wiltshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Hedges of Alderton Hall, Wiltshire, a granddaughter of Sir Charles Hedges [q. v.], Queen Anne's secretary. A brother James was high sheriff of Wiltshire in 1795. Montagu's father was fourth in descent from James Montagu, third son of Sir Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester [q. v.] (Foster, *Peerage*, s. v. 'Manchester'). At an early age George entered the army, and served as a captain in the 15th regiment of foot during the war with the American colonies. Subsequently settling at Easton Grey, near Tedbury, he acted as lieutenant-colonel of the militia of Wiltshire for many years. But he mainly devoted himself to scientific study, and was always an indefatigable and very careful worker in natural history. Two extant letters from him to Gilbert White illustrate his devotion to science. In one, dated 29 June 1789, he writes: 'I have delighted in being an ornithologist from infancy, and, was I not bound by conjugal attachment, should like to ride my hobby to distant parts.' Montagu was among the earliest members of the Linnean Society (instituted 1788), and wrote for it many dissertations and memoirs on the birds and shells of the south of England. Late in life he removed to Knowle House, near Kingsbridge, Devonshire, where he died, 28 Aug. 1815, aged 64, of lockjaw, owing to a wound in his foot caused by a rusty nail. He had married, at the early age of eighteen, Anne, daughter of William Courtenay, by Jane, sister of John Stuart, marquis of Bute. She died at Bristol Hotwells 10 Feb. 1816. By her Montagu was father of George Conway Courtenay Montagu (1776–1847), his heir, who succeeded to the estates of Lackham and Alderton; of Frederick, an officer in the army, killed at Albuera, and of two daughters.

Montagu was an active collector of books and coins, birds and other animals. Leigh & Sotheby sold his library in 1798, and his coins in the same year, and after his death his Greek coins and English medals were also disposed of, along with more than three hundred letters of John, duke of Marlborough, a few of Queen Anne, and other papers descending to him through his wife's grandfather, Sir Charles Hedges (6 Aug. 1816). His collection of birds and other animals was purchased by the British Museum.

Montagu's chief works are: 1. 'The Sportsman's Directory,' London, 1792, dedicated to Lord Porchester. This treats with much detail on the penetration of gunpowder, on shooting flying, and the like. It condemns rifled barrels, and gives curious directions to duellists on the best position in which to stand when receiving an adversary's fire. 2. 'Ornithological Dictionary or Alphabetical Synopsis of British Birds,' 2 vols. London, 1802, followed by a 'Supplement' (Exeter, 1813), with twenty-four plates. In this book Montagu's industry and caution are seen at their best. It is an admirable compendium for the time at which it was written. Thus he gives the great black woodpecker a place in his list, 'with considerable doubt;' he 'cannot speak of it from his own knowledge.' Modern ornithologists entirely bear him out. His account of the great bustard is very valuable, now that the bird is extinct in Great Britain, while his characteristic reticence in the presence of a paucity of facts is apparent in his account of the great auk: 'it is said to breed in the isle of St. Kilda.' Montagu's dictionary was reprinted with additions by Rennie in 1831; by E. Newman, also with additions, in 1866; and again (n.d.) by Sonnenschein and Allen. 3. 'Testacea Britannica, a History of British Marine, Land, and Fresh-water Shells,' in two parts, 1803 (Romsey). A 'Supplement' was published at Exeter in 1808. Montagu here follows in the researches of Lister and Da

Costa, the coloured plates of shells are of considerable beauty, and the book is a monument of careful study and enthusiasm.

The following are Montagu's minor contributions to science. For the Linnean Society he wrote: 'Observations on British Quadrupeds, Birds, and Fishes' (vii. 274); 'On the Horseshoe Bats and the Barbastelle' (ix. 162); 'On three rare Species of British Birds' (iv. 35); 'On Falco cyaneus and pygargus' (ix. 182); 'On some rare Marine British Shells' (xi. 2, 179); 'On the Black Stork' (xiii. 19); 'On remarkable Marine Animals discovered on the South Coast of Devon' (vii. 61, ix. 81, xi.1); and 'On Five British Species of Terebella' (xii. 2, 340). For the Wernerian Society he wrote: 'On some rare British Fishes' (i. 79); 'On the Gannet' (i. 176); 'On Fasciola in Poultry' (i. 194); 'On British Sponges' (ii. 67); 'On Fishes taken in South Devon' (ii. 413); 'On a supposed new Species of Dolphin' (iii. 75).

[Gent. Mag. 1815, pt. ii. p. 281; Agassiz's Catalogue of Books on Zoology, by Strickland, 1852, iii. 614; two letters to Gilbert White in Bell's History of Selborne, ii. 236; Memoir by Mr. Cunnington in the Wiltshire Mag. 1857, iii. 87; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, vi. 718–20, 725, 896.] M. G. W.

MONTAGU, Sir GEORGE (1750–1829), admiral, second son of Admiral John Montagu [q. v.], and brother of Captain James Montagu [q. v.], and of Edward Montagu (1755–1799) [q.v.], was born on 12 Dec. 1750. In 1763 he entered the Royal Academy at Portsmouth, and was thence appointed to the Preston with Captain Alan (afterwards lord) Gardner [q.v.], going out to the Jamaica station with the flag of Rear-admiral William Parry. In the Preston he continued for three years, was afterwards in the Levant with Captain Gardner, and returned to England in 1770. He passed his examination on 2 Oct. 1770, and on 14 Jan. 1771 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Marlborough. In February he was moved into the Captain, going out to North America as the flagship of his father. The latter on 9 April 1773 made him commander in the Kingfisher sloop, and on 15 April 1774 (*Pay-book of the Fowey*) he was posted to the Fowey. In her he continued on the North-American station during the early years of the war of independence, actively co-operating with the army in the embarkation at Boston in March, and in the reduction of New York in October 1776. Shortly after he returned to England in bad health. From 1777 to 1779 he commanded the Romney, as flagcaptain to his father at Newfoundland. On his return he was appointed to the 32-gun frigate Pearl, in which, cruising near the Azores, he captured the Spanish frigate Santa Monica, of equal force, on 14 Sept. 1779. In December the Pearl sailed with the fleet under Sir George Rodney [q. v.], and assisted in the capture of the Caracas convoy; but having sprung her foremast, was ordered home with the prizes. She was afterwards sent out to North America, and on 30 Sept. 1780, while on a cruise off the Bermudas, captured the Espérance, a frigate-built privateer of 32 guns. In the action off Cape Henry, on 16 March 1781 [see Arbuthnot, Marriot], she acted as repeating frigate. She was not with the fleet on 5 Sept. [see Graves, Thomas, Lord], but joined it, still off Cape Henry, on the 14th, and was left to keep watch on the movements of the French till the 25th, when she sailed for New York. On 19 Oct. she sailed again with the fleet, and on the 23rd was stationed ahead as a look-out (*Pearl's Log*). She returned to England in 1782.

In the armament of 1790 Montagu was appointed to the Hector of 74 guns, and, continuing to command her, went out to the Leeward Islands in 1793 with Rear-admiral Gardner, and thence to Jamaica, to convoy the homeward-bound trade. He was afterwards with the squadron in the Downs, under the orders of Rear-admiral Macbride, till 12 April 1794, when he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, and, hoisting his flag in the Hector, joined the grand fleet under Lord Howe [see Howe, Richard, Earl]. On 4 May he was detached, with a squadron of six sail of the line, to convoy a large fleet of merchant ships as far as Cape Finisterre. His further orders were to cruise to the westward till 20 May, in the hope of meeting the French provision convoy daily expected from America. The convoy, however, did not arrive at that time, and Montagu, after making several important captures, returned to Plymouth on 30 May. He had extended his cruise for several days beyond the prescribed limit, but had not been able to communicate with Howe. On 2 June he received orders from the admiralty to put to sea again with every available ship, and to cruise off Brest in order to intercept the French provision fleet. On the 3rd the Audacious came in with news of the partial action of 28 May; but Montagu, having no other orders, put to sea on 4 June with nine sail of the line. On the evening of the 8th he chased a French squadron of eight ships into Brest, and at daybreak on the 9th found a French fleet of nineteen ships of the line a few miles to the westward of him. Though several of these were under jurymasts, or in

tow of others, they all appeared capable of defending themselves, and fourteen of them seemed to be ordinarily effective. Of Howe's success Montagu had no information. All he could hope was that by stretching to the southward, with a northerly wind, he might tempt the French so far to leeward of their port that Howe, if following them up, might be able to secure them. The French commander, Villaret, however, was not inclined to run such a risk, and, after a slight demonstration of chasing him, resumed his course and steered for Brest, while Montagu, after looking for Howe to the north-west, and failing to find him, bore away for the Channel, and on the 12th anchored in Cawsand Bay.

In 1823 Captain Brenton, in relating these events in the first volume of his 'Naval History,' pp. 296–300, attacked Montagu's conduct in not bringing on a general action, and said that 'Lord Chatham and the board of admiralty expressed some displeasure at the conduct of the rear-admiral, and he was ordered or permitted to strike his flag.' Montagu published 'A Refutation of the Incorrect Statements and Unjust Insinuations contained in Captain Brenton's "Naval History of Great Britain," as far as the same refers to the Conduct of Admiral Sir George Montagu; in a Letter addressed to the Author.' Montagu was perhaps too old, too angry, and too little practised in literary fence to punish Brenton as he deserved; but he had no difficulty in showing that Brenton's facts were untrue [see Brenton, Edward Pelham].

Howe and the admiralty fully approved of Montagu's conduct; and when, in bad health, rendered worse by the shock of his brother's death on 1 June, he applied for permission to resign his command, they both expressed their regret and a hope that his absence might be short (Marshall, i. 41–2). On 1 June 1795 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and in March 1799 he was offered the command at the Nore, which he declined, as beneath his rank. In April 1800 Lord St. Vincent offered him the post of second in command in the Channel; but other officers were appointed by the admiralty, and there was no vacancy (*Addit. MS.* 31158, ff. 113, 117). On 1 Jan. 1801 he was made admiral; but when shortly afterwards he applied for a command, St. Vincent, who had become first lord of the admiralty, replied that he had learned there was 'an insuperable bar' to his 'being employed in any way.' He refused to say what the bar was; but it would appear to have been some misunderstanding of his conduct in 1794, as it gave way on a perusal of the official letters which Montagu had received at the time, and in 1803 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. He held this post for five years and a half, and in August 1810 was presented with 'a superb piece of plate' as 'a tribute of respect and esteem' by the captains who had fitted out at Portsmouth during his command. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a G.C.B., but had no service after the peace. He died on 24 Dec. 1829.

Montagu married in 1783 his first cousin, Charlotte, daughter and coheiress of George Wroughton of Wilcot, Wiltshire, and had issue a daughter and four sons, of whom the eldest, George Wroughton, assumed the name of Wroughton in 1826, and died a lieutenant-colonel in the army in 1871. The second, John William, died an admiral on the retired list in 1882; the third, James, was also a retired admiral at his death in 1868; the fourth, Edward (*d.* 1820), was in holy orders. The daughter, Georgiana (*d.* 1836), married Sir John Gore [q. v.]

[Ralfe's Naval Biog. ii. 6; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. i. 39; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. s.n. 'Montagu, John William;' lists, log-books, &c., in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

MONTAGU (formerly **BRUDENELL**), GEORGE BRUDENELL, Duke of Montagu of a new creation, and fourth Earl of Cardigan (1712–1790), eldest son of George Brudenell, third earl of Cardigan, and his wife Lady Elizabeth Bruce, eldest daughter of Thomas, second earl of Ailesbury, was born on 26 July 1712, and on the death of his father, 5 July 1732, succeeded as fourth earl of Cardigan. He married in 1730 the Lady Mary Montagu, third daughter and coheiress of John, second duke of Montagu, and last of that creation [see Montagu, John, second Duke of Montagu], and on the death of that nobleman in 1749 took the name and arms of Montagu. On 13 March 1762 he was made K.G. while beyond seas, this being the first investiture of a subject *in absentia*. In 1766 dukedoms were offered to Cardigan and Sir Hugh Smithson, both being husbands of daughters of dukes whose ducal honours had become extinct at their death. But George III proposed to limit the titles in entail to the issue in each case of the ladies whose ducal parentage suggested the new titles. Smithson accepted, and was at once made Duke of Northumberland, but Cardigan objected to the restriction, and soon after (6 Nov. 1766) received the dukedom of Montagu without the limitation (Walpole, *Letters*, vi. 209). In 1776 Montagu was appointed governor to the youthful Prince of Wales [see George IV] and his brother, the

Bishop of Osnaburg [see FREDERICK AUGUSTUS, DUKE OF YORK AND ALBANY]. At the time of his death the duke was master of the horse, governor and captain of Windsor Castle, a privy councillor, lord-lieutenant of Huntingdon, president of the London Hospital and of the Society of Arts. He died at his residence in Privy Gardens, London, on 23 May 1790, when the dukedom and marquisate became extinct, and the earldom of Cardigan devolved on his next brother, James Brudenell, fifth earl.

By his marriage the duke had four children, viz. a son, who was called to the upper house as Baron Montagu of Boughton, and died unmarried in 1775, and three daughters, one of whom, Lady Elizabeth, married in 1767 Henry, second duke of Buccleuch, while two died unmarried. The entailed estates (12,000*l.* a year) went with the earldom; but the personal estate (100,000*l.*), the family jewels (valued at 50,000*l.*), the plate, and various residences passed to the Duchess of Buccleuch. The duke directed in his will that his town house should be kept up, and their full wages paid to all his servants as long as they lived.

[Collins's Peerage, 1812 ed. iii. 498–9; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1790, pt. i. pp. 482, 568.] H. M. C.

MONTAGU, SIR HENRY, first EARL OF MANCHESTER (1563?–1642), judge and statesman, fourth son of Sir Edward Montagu, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Harington of Exton, Rutland, and grandson of Chief-justice Sir Edward Montagu [q. v.], was born at Boughton, Northamptonshire, about 1563. He entered Christ's College, Cambridge, in 1583, and was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, where he was elected autumn reader in 1606. In the autumn of 1601 he entered parliament as member for Higham Ferrers. At first he took the popular side so far as to protest against the doctrine that the king could impose taxes at will. Nevertheless, by the recommendation of King James, he was elected recorder of London 26 May 1603, and on 23 July following he was knighted at Whitehall. He displayed his gratitude in a courtly speech on occasion of James's visit to the city, 15 March 1603–4, nor did he fail to turn to account several other opportunities which his office afforded of ingratiating himself with the king. He was appointed king's counsel 11 Sept. 1607, called to the degree of serjeant-at-law 4 Feb. 1610–11, and made king's serjeant a few days later (11 Feb.), retaining the recordership by express leave of the king. In 1612 he distinguished himself by the zeal and ability with which, in conjunction with Bacon, then solicitor-general, he investigated the frauds committed by the farmers of the customs. In the parliaments of 1604–11 and 1614 he sat for London, and was one of the managers of the conferences with the lords on commutation of tenures (1610) and impositions (1614). He was one of the examiners, 18 Jan. 1614–15, and afterwards one of the judges (7 Aug.) of the puritan, Edmund Peacham [q. v.], and opened the case against Lord and Lady Somerset [see CARR, ROBERT, EARL OF SOMERSET] on their trial for the murder of Sir Thomas Overbury [q. v.], May 1616. On 16 Nov. following he resigned the recordership, to succeed Coke as chief justice of the king's bench. On the 18th he rode in great state, attended by 'earls, lords, and others of great quality, to the number of fifty horse,' to Westminster Hall, where he was installed by Lord-chancellor Ellesmere [see EGERTON, SIR THOMAS, BARON ELLESMERE AND VISCOUNT BRACKLEY] in a speech full of bitter reflections on Coke and commendations of subserviency, to which Montagu replied in a tone of due humility.

Montagu's tenure of this office was brief, and the only case of great public interest which came before him was that of Sir Walter Raleigh, against whom, in a speech not unworthy of the occasion, he made award of execution on 28 Oct. 1618. He was one of Bacon's colleagues in the commission for the protection of the gold and silver thread monopoly appointed 22 April 1618, but whether by accident or design did not sign the general search-warrant, the issue of which was one of the first, and not the least arbitrary acts of the commissioners. In 1620 he exchanged Westminster Hall for the council table, being made lord high treasurer of England, by delivery of the white staff of office, at Newmarket on 3 Dec., and as he paid 20,000*l.* for the place, which was tenable only during the royal pleasure, the *bon mot* was current that wood was very dear at Newmarket. The transaction was afterwards made the subject of the tenth article of the impeachment of Buckingham, who admitted the receipt of the money, but represented it as a mere loan to the king. The value of the place varied with the conscience of the holder. Montagu himself estimated it at 'some thousands of pounds to him who, after death, would go instantly to salvation, twice as much to him who would go to purgatory, and a *nemo scit* to him who would adventure to a worse place.' It carried, however, a peerage with it, and after taking the oaths (16 Dec.) Montagu, who had recently bought Kimbolton Castle, the ancient seat of the Mandevilles,

was created Baron Montagu of Kimbolton, Huntingdonshire, and Viscount Mandeville (19 Dec.)

Mandeville was a member of the committee of lords and commons which sat in the Painted Chamber to confer on Bacon's case (19 March 1620–1), and one of the commissioners of the great seal in the interval (1 May–10 July) between the disgrace of the chancellor and its delivery to his successor, Lord-keeper Williams. At Buckingham's instance he resigned the lord-treasurership, to make way for Lord Cranfield, in the following September [see CRANFIELD, LIONEL, EARL OF MIDDLESEX], and was sworn president of the council, upon which Bacon punningly remarked that, as the king had made a strange example of him, so he had made a strange precedent (president) of Mandeville.

In 1624 Mandeville was appointed master of the court of wards (21 May), and placed at the head of the Virginia commission (15 June). By Charles I he was continued in office as lord president, and created Earl of Manchester 5 Feb. 1625–6. He so far sympathised with those who refused to subscribe the forced loan of 1626–7, though himself one of the commissioners for raising it, as to procure their enlargement from the Gatehouse during the summer. In 1628 he sat on two commissions nominated the same day (29 Feb.)—one to treat with the Dutch ambassadors, the other to devise ways and means of raising money, known as the commission of excise, and soon afterwards dissolved in deference to the remonstrances of the commons. On 30 June he was made lord privy seal. As lord-lieutenant of Huntingdonshire he was commissioned to take compositions in lieu of compulsory knighthood within the county, and among others took in 1631 that of Oliver Cromwell, whose quarrel with the newly elected mayor and recorder of Huntingdon he had composed the preceding year.

Manchester was one of the most assiduous members of the court of Star-chamber, and equally resolute in enforcing the law against puritan and papist. In 1634 he was placed on the legislative council for the colonies (28 April). In 1635 he was made a commissioner of the treasury (15 March), and on 6 April placed on the committee for trade.

Manchester was one of Charles's most trusted advisers and loyal adherents. Though far from wealthy for his station, he subscribed, in 1639, 4,000*l.* for the public service, and in the following year exhausted all his eloquence in endeavouring to raise a loan of 200,000*l.* in the city of London. The aldermen, however, were very shy, and he only succeeded in obtaining a fourth of the amount. The same year he sat on a special commission, appointed 20 May, to collect arrears of ship-money, and on the commission of peace and safety, in which the executive was vested on the king's departure for the north (12 Sept.) On 9 Aug. 1641 he was appointed one of the guardians of the realm during the king's absence in Scotland, and one of the commissioners for giving the royal assent to bills. During part of May 1642 he acted as speaker of the House of Lords. He died on 7 Nov. following, and was buried at Kimbolton. Besides Kimbolton, Manchester held, by royal grant of 1631, the adjacent estate of Naybridge Park in fee farm. He had also a villa at Totteridge, Hertfordshire. His town house was in Aldersgate Street. Though hardly in the front rank, either as a lawyer or as a statesman, Manchester was a man of high and various ability and untarnished honour. Clarendon justly praises his great 'industry and sagacity,' his 'integrity and zeal to the protestant religion as it was established by law,' and his 'unquestionable loyalty.' He is the subject of a somewhat ponderous elegy in Glapthorne's 'Whitehall,' 1643. He married thrice: first, Catherine, daughter of Sir William Spencer of Yarnton, Oxfordshire; secondly, in 1613, Anne, daughter of William Wincot of Langham, Suffolk, and relict of Sir Leonard Haliday, lord mayor of London in 1606; thirdly, on 26 April 1620, Margaret, daughter of John Crouch of Cornbury, Hertfordshire, and relict of John Hare, clerk of the court of wards, who survived him, and died in 1653. By his first wife he had issue four sons—Edward, who succeeded him as Earl of Manchester [q. v.], Walter [q. v.], who became a Roman catholic and abbot of Pontoise; James of Lackham, ancestor of the Montagus of Wiltshire [see MONTAGU, JOHN, 1719–1795]; and Henry, master of St. Catherine's Hospital, near the Tower, London—and three daughters. By his second wife he had no issue; by his third he had two sons, George, father of Sir James [q. v.] and of Charles Montagu, earl of Halifax [q. v.], and Sidney, who died in infancy, also two daughters, the second of whom, Susannah, married, 14 Dec. 1637, George Brydges, sixth lord Chandos.

Manchester is the author of a piece of devout moralising entitled 'Contemplatio Mortis et Immortalitatis,' published anonymously in 1631, London, 12mo; reprinted under the title 'Manchester al Mondo. Contemplatio Mortis et Immortalitatis,' 1633, 12mo; 3rd edit., much enlarged, 1635, 12mo; other editions, 1639, 1642, 1676, 1688, 1690,

12mo. It exhibits much learning, patristic and philosophical, and considerable command of dignified English. A copy of Manchester's letter to his son Walter Montagu [q. v.], on his conversion to the church of Rome, is preserved in Harl. MS. 1506, No. 8. Some of Manchester's letters are printed in the late Duke of Manchester's 'Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne,' and 'Hist. MSS. Comm.,' 8th Rep. App. pt. ii. pp. 10, 50–9; others are preserved in the State Paper Office, and a few are at Hatfield (see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. App.) His judgments while lord chief justice are reported by Croke; see also Jardine's 'Criminal Trials,' i. 499, Cobbett's 'State Trials,' ii. 1078, 'Cases in the Courts of Star Chamber and High Commission' (Camden Soc.), and 'Documents relating to the Proceedings against William Prynne' (Camden Soc.) Two of his speeches while recorder are printed in Nichols's 'Progresses' (James I), i. 360, ii. 155, and his speech on his installation as lord chief justice in Moore's 'Reports,' pp. 829 et seq.; see also 'Hist. MSS. Comm.,' 11th Rep. App. pt. vii. p. 289. A portrait of Manchester is in the possession of the Duke of Manchester.

[Fuller's Worthies of Engl. (Northamptonshire); Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 347; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, ii. 51 et seq.; Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. 1849, bk. i. §§ 101 and 116–117; Court and Times of James I, i. 370, 440, ii. 87, 241, 270–1, 297, 362, 396, 497, 506; Sir Simonds D'Ewes's Autobiog. i. 160; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 98, 219, Chron. Ser. p. 104; Parl. Hist. i. 921; Nichols's Progr. James I, i. 332–3, iii. 629; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, p. 145; Parl. Debates in 1610 (Camden Soc.); Wynne's Serjeant-at-Law; Archæologia, x. 144, xli. 251; Analytical Index to Remembrancia, pp. 23, 288, 300; Spedding's Letters and Life of Bacon, iv. 48, 337, v. 93–4, vi. 84, vii. 149 *n.*; Diary of Walter Yonge (Camden Soc.), p. 28; Letters of George, Lord Carew, to Sir Thomas Roe (Camden Soc.), p. 56; Debates in the House of Lords in 1621 (Camden Soc.), p. 149; Hutton's Reports, p. 21; Croke's Reports (Jac.), pp. 407, 495; Whitelocke's Lib. Famel. (Camden Soc.), p. 51; Jardine on Torture, p. 106; Cobbett's State Trials, ii. 966 et seq.; Hardy's Cat. Chanc. iii. 764; Court and Times of Charles I, i. 162, 241, 375, ii. 106, 145, 152; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–40, passim; Cal. State Papers, Colon. 1574–1660, pp. 64, 177; Rushworth's Hist. Coll. i. 334, 387, 614, 628, iii. 1180; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. App. p. 23; Lords' Journals, iii. 53, iv. 32, v. 64 et seq.; Nicholas Papers (Camden Soc.), i. 3; Lloyd's State Worthies, ii. 351; Rymer's Fœdera (Sanderson), xviii. 975, xix. 766. xx. 439, 481–2; Obituary of Richard Smyth (Camden Soc.), p. 20; Notes and Queries, 5th ser. viii. 153; Campbell's Lives of the Chief Justices; Gardiner's Hist. of England; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Manchester's Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne; Wood's Fasti Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 284; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors; Lowndes's Bibl. Man.] J. M. R.

MONTAGU or MOUNTAGUE, JAMES (1568?–1618), bishop of Winchester, fifth son of Sir Edward Montagu of Boughton, Northamptonshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Harington of Exton, Rutlandshire, was born about 1568, his eldest brother being Edward [q.v.], created Lord Montagu of Boughton in 1621, and his third brother being Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester [q. v.] He was a fellow-commoner of Christ's College, Cambridge, and was appointed first master of Sidney Sussex College (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 703), signing in 1596 a letter from the vice-chancellor and other heads to Lord Burghley, complaining of the teaching of Peter Baro [q. v.] He beautified the interior of his college chapel, and expended 100*l.* of his own money in purifying the King's Ditch in Cambridge (Willis and Clark). In 1603 he was installed dean of Lichfield, but resigned that office the next year on being appointed dean of Worcester (Le Neve, i. 56). Being already dean of the chapel to James, he was in 1608 elected to the bishopric of Bath and Wells, and, resigning his mastership, was consecrated on 17 April. He repaired the episcopal palace at Wells and the manor-house at Banwell, and vigorously took in hand the restoration of the nave of the abbey-church at Bath, spending, it is said, 1,000*l.* upon it. There is a story that Sir John Harington [q. v.] of Kelston, walking with him one day in the rain, took him into the abbey, then roofless, under pretence of seeking shelter, and, by this means impressing upon Montagu the neglected state of the building, stirred him to exert himself to repair it. On 4 Oct. 1616 he was translated to the see of Winchester. He died of jaundice and dropsy at Greenwich on 20 July 1618, at the age of fifty, and was buried in Bath Abbey, where a tomb with his effigy is on the north side of the nave. Over the west door of the church are the arms of the see impaling Montagu. He edited and translated the works of King James I [q. v.], published in English in one vol. fol. in 1616, and in Latin in the same form, 1619. Montagu's portrait is in the bishop's palace at Wells, and has been engraved by Renold Elstracke [q. v.] and Pass, and an engraving is also in the 'Herwologia Anglica' of Henry Holland [q. v.]

[Cassan's Bishops of Bath and Wells, pt. i. p. 69, ii. 22; Cassan's Bishops of Winchester, pt. ii. p. 78; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 145, 563, iii. 703, ed. Hardy; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist.,

of Cambridge, ii. 739; Fuller's Worthies (Northamptonshire), ii. 164; Strype's Annals, III. i. 719, iv. 322, and Whitgift, ii. 437; Collinson's Somerset, iii. 388; Warner's Hist. of Bath, p. 159; Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 261, 282; Somerset Archæol. and Nat. Hist. Society's Proc. 1876, XXII. i. 33, 34.] W. H.

MONTAGU, SIR JAMES (1666–1723), judge, sixth son of George Montagu of Horton in Northamptonshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Irby, was born on 2 Feb. 1665-6. His father was son of Sir Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester [q. v.], by his third wife, and his brother was Charles Montagu, earl of Halifax [q. v.] James was entered at the Middle Temple, and called to the bar. In 1695 Montagu became member of parliament for Tregony, and for Beeralston in 1698, when he was also made chief justice of Ely. In 1704 he successfully defended John Tutchin [q. v.], indicted for a libel published in his periodical, 'The Observator,' and two years later he was leading counsel in the prosecution of Beau Feilding for bigamy in marrying the Duchess of Cleveland [see FEILDING, ROBERT]. In 1705 he was committed by the House of Commons to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms for having in 1704 demanded a habeas corpus on behalf of the Aylesbury men, whom the house had committed to Newgate for bringing actions against the returning officer; Montagu pleaded strongly against the privilege claimed by the commons. He remained in custody from 26 Feb. to 14 March, when parliament was prorogued and afterwards dissolved. In April 1705 he was knighted at Cambridge, and made one of her majesty's counsel in November of the same year.

In the second parliament of Queen Anne Montagu was returned for Carlisle; he became solicitor-general in 1707, and was attorney-general from 1708 to 1710, when the queen granted him a pension of 1,000*l.* This pension was made the subject of a motion brought before the house in 1711, in which Colonel Gledhill represented it as intended to defray the expenses of Montagu's election at Carlisle; the charge was, however, disproved. As attorney-general Montagu opened the case in the House of Lords against Dr. Sacheverell. He received the degree of the coif on 26 Oct. 1714, was made baron of the exchequer on 22 Nov. 1714, and was lord commissioner of the great seal (on the resignation of Lord Cowper) from 18 April to 12 May 1718, when Lord Parker became lord chancellor. Montagu succeeded Sir Thomas Bury as chief baron of the exchequer in May 1722. He died on 1 Oct. 1723.

He married in 1694 Tufton Wray, daughter of Sir William Wray of Ashby, bart.; she died in 1712, and he married as his second wife his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, third earl of Manchester, by whom he had a son Charles, afterwards M.P. for St. Albans.

[Foss's Judges of England; parish register of Horton.] L. M. M. S.

MONTAGU, JAMES (1752–1794), captain in the navy, third son of Admiral John Montagu [q. v.], and brother of Admiral George Montagu [q. v.] and of Edward Montagu (1755–1799) [q. v.], was born on 12 Aug. 1752. On 18 Aug. 1771 he was promoted by his father to the rank of lieutenant, and on 11 Sept. 1773 to be commander of the Tamar sloop. In her, and afterwards in the Kingfisher, he continued on the North American station, and on 14 Nov. 1775 he was posted to the Mercury. In December 1776 he was sent to England with the despatches announcing the capture of Rhode Island by Sir Peter Parker and General Clinton. He then returned to North America; but on 24 Dec. 1777, coming down the North (or Hudson's) River, the Mercury struck on a hulk which the enemy had sunk in the fairway, and became a total wreck. Montagu was tried by court-martial at New York, but acquitted of all blame, and in July 1778 he was appointed to the Medea frigate, which for the next two years he commanded on the home station, cruising in the North Sea, in the Channel, or occasionally as far south as Lisbon. In October 1780 he was moved into the Juno, and, after a year of similar service in the Channel, in February 1782 sailed with Sir Richard Bickerton [q. v.] for the East Indies. The Juno arrived at Bombay in August 1782, and on 20 June 1783 was present at the action off Cuddalore, the last between Sir Edward Hughes [q. v.] and the Bailli de Suffren. Montagu returned to England in the beginning of 1785, and being then unable to obtain employment afloat he went, in October 1786, to France on a twelvemonths' leave. In October 1787 he was back in England, but had no employment till the outbreak of the revolutionary war, when at his own special request—apparently on account of the name—he was appointed to the 74-gun ship Montagu, one of the grand fleet under Lord Howe during the campaigns of 1793 and 1794 [see HOWE, RICHARD, EARL]. In the battle off Ushant, on 1 June 1794, Montagu was killed. A monumental statue, by Flaxman, is in Westminster Abbey.

[Official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office; James's Naval Hist. ed. of 1860, i. 185.] J. K. L.

MONTAGU, JOHN (1655?–1728), divine, fourth son of Edward Montagu, first earl of Sandwich [q. v.], was admitted a fellow-commoner at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 12 April 1672, and was elected fellow in 1674. He proceeded M.A. *jure natalium*, 1673, and D.D. (by royal mandate) on 27 Sept. 1686. In 1680 he was made master of Sherburn Hospital, Durham, by his relative, Bishop Crewe, and in 1683 he became prebendary of Durham Cathedral. In the same year (12 May) he was made master of Trinity College, Cambridge, by the crown. In 1687–8 he was vice-chancellor. In 1699 he resigned the mastership on being made dean of Durham. Montagu was admitted a member of the Gentlemen's Society at Spalding on 22 Aug. 1723. He died unmarried, at his house in Bedford Row, Holborn, London, on 23 Feb. 1728, aged 73, and was interred at Barnwell, Northamptonshire, the burying-place of his family (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* vi. 99).

Trinity College is said to have declined in numbers or reputation during Montagu's mastership, on account of the relaxation of discipline which his easy temper encouraged. He was a liberal benefactor to the college, subscribing 228*l.* towards the cost of the new library, and allowing 170*l.*, due to him as master when he resigned, to be expended in purchasing furniture for the master's lodge. This sum had been claimed by his successor, Dr. Bentley, and the above compromise was not effected till 1702, when the thanks of the society were given to Montagu, and his name inscribed in the register of benefactors by the master. In 1720, when Bentley was projecting an edition of the New Testament, Montagu lent him some manuscripts from the Chapter Library at Durham.

[Collins's Peerage, iii. 464; Surtees's Durham, i. 142; Hutchinson's Durham, ii. 169, 185, 213; Le Neve, iii. 300; Monk's Bentley, i. 143, 147, ii. 120; Alumni Westmon. p. 28.]

J. W. C–k.

MONTAGU, JOHN, second Duke of Montagu (1688?–1749), courtier, born in 1688 or 1689, was eldest surviving son of Ralph, first duke of Montagu [q. v.], by his first wife, the Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Wriothesley, earl of Southampton, and widow of Joceline Percy, eleventh earl of Northumberland. In 1709 he succeeded his father as second duke, and visited Marlborough's headquarters in Flanders (*Marlborough Despatches*, vol. iv.), but he does not appear to have then held any military rank. He officiated as high constable at the coronation of George I, who appointed him colonel of the 1st troop of horse guards and gold stick. On 23 Oct. 1717 he was admitted a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians, London, at his own request. He often attended the delivery of the Harveian orations, and not unfrequently the annual dinners. By letters patent of 22 June 1722 George I granted him the islands of St. Lucia and St. Vincent's in the West Indies, and appointed him governor and captain-general thereof. Montagu appointed a Captain Uring deputy-governor, and sent him out with seven ships containing settlers and their families. The British men-of-war on the station would not directly support the enterprise, and when the French landed a body of troops from Martinique to oppose him, Uring was compelled to conclude a treaty agreeing to quit St. Lucia within seven days. A similar attempt to obtain a footing in St. Vincent's was opposed by the inhabitants, and also ended in failure. Montagu is said to have lost 40,000*l.* over the undertaking.

The duke carried the sceptre and cross at the coronation of George II. In 1737 he was reappointed colonel of the 1st troop of horse guards, but was removed the same year. He was appointed master-general of the ordnance in 1740, was succeeded by John, duke of Argyll and Greenwich, the year after, and on the death of the latter nobleman in October 1743 was reappointed, and held the office until his death. In 1745 he raised a regiment of horse, called 'Montagu's Carabineers,' and a regiment of 'ordnance foot,' both of which, after brief service in the south of England, were disbanded after Culloden. The duke, who was K.G. (1719), grand master of the order of the Bath (1725), master of the Great Wardrobe, colonel of the queen's regiment of horse (now 2nd dragoon guards or queen's bays), and F.R.S., died of a violent fever on 6 July 1749, when, in default of surviving male issue, the dukedom became extinct.

The duke appears to have been a man of some talent, but with much of the buffoon about him. He was the originator of the famous hoax at the Haymarket Theatre of a man squeezing himself into a quart bottle. Sarah, duchess of Marlborough, wrote of him to Lord Stair: 'All my son-in-law's talents lie in things natural to boys of fifteen, and he is about two and fifty. To get people into his gardens and wet them with squirts, to invite people to his country house and put things in their beds to make them itch, and twenty other such pretty fancies' (Walpole, *Letters*, i. 339). As patron of the living of St. Andrew's, Holborn, he was a party to the proceedings taken by Dr. Henry Sacheverell, the rector, against persons who had built a chapel in the parish. A statement of the

case was published. The duke's correspondence with Holles, duke of Newcastle, and some other letters are among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum. Some sprightly letters from the duke to Dr. Stukeley are printed in Nichols's 'Literary Illustrations,' ii. 786, &c. A portrait of Montagu by Kneller is in the possession of W. R. Barker, esq.; and two others, by T. Hudson and M. Dahl, have been engraved (Bromley).

The duke's country place, Boughton, Northamptonshire, now belonging to the Buccleuch family, was laid out by him as a miniature Versailles. After his death his town residence, Montagu House, Bloomsbury, on the present site of the British Museum, received and for many years held the national collections, which under the name of the British Museum were first opened to the public in 1759. The name Montagu survives in the topography of the district.

Montagu married the Lady Mary Churchill, youngest daughter of the great Duke of Marlborough, and had two sons and three daughters. The youngest of the daughters, Lady Mary Montagu, married in 1730 George Brudenell, fourth earl of Cardigan [see Montagu, George Brudenell, Duke of Montagu].

[Stukeley's Family Memoirs. i. 115; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 58; Walpole's Correspondence, ed. Cunningham, vols. i. ii. and iv.; Gent. Mag. 1749, pp. 223, 531; Relation of the Intended Settlement at St. Lucia and St. Vincent's, in America, in right of the Duke of Montagu, London, 1725.] H. M. C.

MONTAGU, JOHN, fourth Earl of Sandwich (1718–1792), born on 3 Nov. 1718, was eldest son of Edward Richard Montagu, viscount Hinchinbroke (*d.* 1722), by Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Popham of Littlecote in Wiltshire, and was grandson of Edward, third earl of Sandwich (*d.* 1729), whom he succeeded in the peerage at the age of eleven. His younger brother, William (1720?–1757), is separately noticed. After some years at Eton John entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in April 1735. He remained there for two years, but left without a degree, and went to the continent. He appears to have remained in France for a twelvemonth, and in July 1738 he started on a prolonged tour, which included Leghorn, Palermo, several of the Greek islands, Athens, Constantinople, Smyrna, Egypt, Malta, Lisbon, Gibraltar, Malaga, Minorca, and Genoa. Seven years after his death a book purporting to be his journal at this time was published under the title of 'A Voyage performed by the late Earl of Sandwich round the Mediterranean in the years 1738 and 1739' (1799, 4to). From its character, style, and numerous classical quotations, we may judge it to have been either written or corrected by his tutor, whose name does not appear. Even at that early age, however, Sandwich seems to have had some wish to pose as a patron of art, and brought home a collection of coins and archæological remains, as well as a large marble tablet, now in the library of Trinity College. An account of the tablet by Dr. John Taylor was published in 1743, under the title of 'Marmor Sandvicense.' On 20 March 1739–40 Sandwich was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

On returning to England in 1739 and taking his seat in the House of Lords, Sandwich at once plunged into party politics, and attached himself to the Duke of Bedford, under whom, in December 1744, he was appointed a lord commissioner of the admiralty. In August 1745 he was sent on a mission to Holland, and was shortly afterwards appointed, in quick succession, captain in the Duke of Bedford's regiment of foot, 27 Sept., aide-de-camp to the Duke of Bedford, colonel in the army, 4 Oct., and second colonel of the Duke of Montagu's ordnance regiment of foot, 22 Nov. 1745. His frequent absences from England and his duties at the admiralty must have rendered his military service purely nominal, but he rose to the highest ranks in regular gradation, and at his death was the senior general on the list. During the early part of 1746 he was in London, taking an intelligent interest in the business of the admiralty, of which, in the absence of the Duke of Bedford, he was the nominal head. Several of his letters to Bedford and to Anson at this time show his anxiety to render the department efficient, despite the strong partisan feeling with which he conducted business (cf. Barrow, *Life of Anson*, p. 167). In July 1746 he was nominated plenipotentiary at the conferences at Breda, and he continued to represent the interests of this country in the tangled negotiations of 1747, and at the conclusion of the treaty at Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748. His youth led the French plenipotentiary, the Count de Saint-Séverin, to suppose that some advantage might be won from his inexperience, and he assured Sandwich that he had certain proofs that Austria and Spain had agreed on a separate treaty. This statement, which had not a word of truth in it, necessarily puzzled Sandwich, though it does not seem to have materially affected his conduct, and the terms on which he agreed with Saint-Séverin were essentially those which had been proposed at the beginning (cf. De

Broglie, *La Paix d'Aix-la-Chapelle*, pp. 143 et seq.)

Sandwich was still a member of the admiralty board, and in February 1747–8, on the Duke of Bedford's appointment as secretary of state, he became first lord, delegating the duties of the office to Anson, notwithstanding the seniority of Lord Vere Beauclerk on the patent [see Anson, George, Lord]. On his return to England he was elected, 8 April 1749, an elder brother, and a few weeks later, 22 May, master of the Trinity House. He is said by Barrow to have originated and carried through an exact visitation of the dockyards and naval establishments, which led to the detection of many gross abuses and the introduction of stringent reforms (*Life of Anson*, pp. 214–16). The credit of the measure is more probably Anson's, Sandwich's share in it being little more than supporting Anson with his name and influence. Similarly, the act of 1749, for regulating the discipline of the navy, was essentially Anson's, though introduced under the sanction and authority of Sandwich. In 1751 the jealousy between Bedford and the Duke of Newcastle became very acute, and with the view of driving Bedford from office Newcastle succeeded in dismissing Sandwich from the admiralty [see Russell, John, fourth Duke of Bedford]. On 12 June he received the king's orders to acquaint Sandwich 'that his majesty had no further occasion for his service,' and Bedford at once resigned the seals (*Bedford Correspondence*, ii. 89–90).

For the next few years Sandwich had no public employment, till in December 1755 he was appointed, with two others, joint vice-treasurer and receiver of the revenues of Ireland. He held this office till February 1763, when he was appointed ambassador extraordinary to the court of Madrid. In April, however, before he could go out, he was nominated first lord of the admiralty, and in August one of the principal secretaries of state, in which office he continued till July 1765.

It was during this time that, by the part which he took in the prosecution of John Wilkes [q. v.], he laid the foundation of the mass of opprobrium which still clings to his name. For some years previously, Sandwich, with the Earl of March, Sir Francis Dashwood, Potter, and others, had been associated with Wilkes in the 'brotherhood of Medmenham.' As far as companionship in vicious pleasures, uncleanness, and blasphemy constituted friendship, they were friends, though it may well be that a practical joke of Wilkes was sullenly resented by his more aristocratic associates (*Chrysal*, 1768, iii. 232). It is certain that, when Wilkes's papers were seized, Sandwich and Dashwood, then Lord Le Despencer, took an active part in collecting proofs against Wilkes (Sandwich to Lord Le Despencer, 1 Nov. 1763; *Egerton MS.* 2136, f. 85); March's chaplain, the infamous John Kidgell [q. v.], suborned some of the men in Wilkes's employ and fraudulently obtained a copy of the 'Essay on Woman,' and Sandwich brought it before the House of Lords, pretending that the fact that it was addressed to him constituted a breach of his privilege as a peer, and insisted on reading aloud the filthy verses. Sandwich was believed to have been of the select company to whom the poem (which is also stated, though probably erroneously, to have commenced 'Awake, my Sandwich') was read over after its composition. Public opinion rightly condemned the men who for mere party ends thus sacrificed the ties of friendship, and at a performance of the 'Beggar's Opera' the house rose to the words of Macheath in the last scene, 'That Jemmy Twitcher should peach me, I own surprised me,' and from that day Sandwich was known as Jemmy Twitcher. A still severer castigation was administered by Wilkes's more faithful ally, Charles Churchill [q. v.], who described him as

> Too infamous to have a friend,
> Too bad for bad men to commend
> (*The Duellist*, iii. 401),

and as one who

> Wrought sin with greediness, and sought for shame
> With greater zeal than good men seek for fame'
> (*The Candidate*, ll. 315–16).

Denunciation, however, does not seem to have disturbed Sandwich's temper any more than it affected his conduct.

In the Rockingham administration he had no part, but in January 1768 he accepted office as postmaster-general under the Duke of Grafton. In December 1770 he was nominated one of the secretaries of state under Lord North, and on 12 Jan. 1771 became again first lord of the admiralty under the same minister. He now held this office for eleven years, during which time his conduct was as great a scandal to public as it had all along been to private morality. Throughout his long administration he rendered the business of the admiralty subservient to the interests of his party, and employed the vast patronage of the office as an engine for bribery and political jobbery. Other and more shady motives were also attributed to him. Early in 1773 it was currently reported that a vacancy at the navy board had been offered

to Captain Luttrell of the navy for 2,000*l.* The statement was published, as a matter of common notoriety, in the 'Evening Post' of 30 Jan.–2 Feb., and repeated in the issue of 13–16 Feb., to say that it remained uncontradicted. On this second attack, Sandwich indicted Miller, the printer of the 'Evening Post,' for libel. The case was tried before Lord Mansfield on 8 July 1773, when Captain Luttrell gave evidence that he had been asked if he would give the 2,000*l.* for the vacant commissionership. It was supposed that the offer came virtually from Miss Ray, Sandwich's mistress; but evidence of agency was wanting, and Miller was cast in heavy damages (*The Evidence in the Trial*, 1773; *Gent. Mag.* 1773, p. 346).

Five years later, Captain Thomas Baillie [q. v.], after vainly trying to get the abuses at Greenwich remedied, published a very uncompromising account of them. Baillie was tried for libelling Sandwich's tools and mercenary place-holders, and was fully acquitted, though deprived by Sandwich of his office and refused all employment in the navy. On the other hand a committee of the House of Lords appointed to examine into the state of the hospital reported, on 7 June 1779, that the book contained 'a groundless and malicious misrepresentation of the conduct of the Earl of Sandwich and others, the commissioners, &c. of Greenwich Hospital.'

In 1783, when attention was called to abuses in the public offices, Mr. Pitt stated in the House of Commons that though it had been officially declared that no fees were received by the navy office, it appeared that very considerable sums were received by the officers under the name of 'gifts' (17 June, *Parl. Hist.* xxiii. 949). Exact inquiry disclosed wholesale robbery rather than peculation. The accounts showed a deficit of about three hundred thousand pounds of bread in 1780, besides beef, pork, and other provisions. It was shown that the contract price of bread was more than 4*s.* per cwt. above the market price, and that the bread actually supplied was 4*s.* per cwt. inferior to the contract; that the men in charge of the storehouses kept hogs in them, and fed them on serviceable biscuit; that stores of different kinds and in large quantities had been taken out of the yards not for the private use of the officers, but for sale, and that everywhere intimidation or guilty complicity had kept the knowledge of these abominations secret (*Parliamentary Report*, 1783–4). The dockyards had been sinks of iniquity before that time, and were so after it [cf. Jervis, John, Earl of St. Vincent], but at no time were they so utterly bad as during the war of American independence.

It is not to be supposed that Sandwich had any knowledge of, still less any direct part in, these evil transactions; but they were the direct outcome of his procedure, and of his assigning the charge of departments and of stores to men without a single qualification beyond their votes or their command of votes. It is not therefore to be wondered at that when war with France broke out in 1778 the number of ships in the navy was inadequate, and that of what there were many were not seaworthy; that the naval storehouses were empty; that the ships sent to America under Admiral John Byron [q. v.] were rigged with twice-laid rope; that it was only with the greatest difficulty and after most vexatious delay that Keppel got to sea with a fleet still numerically inferior to that under D'Orvilliers, and that on his return to Plymouth after the indecisive action of 27 July there were neither masts, nor spars, nor rope for the necessary refitting [see Keppel, Augustus, Viscount]. This was at the very beginning of the war, but the same want of ships and of stores continued throughout. In 1779, when Spain became the ally of France, the English were everywhere outnumbered. At home, when the allied fleet invaded the Channel, the English fleet, of barely half the numbers of the enemy, could only draw back to Spithead; while in the West Indies, Barrington at St. Lucia in December 1778, and Byron at Granada or St. Kitts in July 1779, were opposed by vastly superior forces. Captain Mahan has rightly spoken of 'the military difficulty of England's position in this great and unequal war,' and has criticised her policy in 'awaiting attacks, which the enemies, superior in every case, could make at their own choice and their own time' (*Influence of Sea Power upon History*, pp. 392–3). He has perhaps not allowed sufficient weight to the degradation of the navy under such a chief. In the terrible deficiency of numbers any rotten hulk that could float was made to do duty as a ship of war. The worn-out 70-gun ship Northumberland, converted into the Leviathan store-ship, had guns put on board her, and formed part of Howe's line of defence at Sandy Hook in 1778. She foundered in the West Indies in 1780 [see James, Bartholomew]. The Terrible sank after the battle off the Chesapeake, 5 Sept. 1781, not so much from the actual damage she had received, as from her decayed condition, and the Royal George went down in still water at Spithead in consequence of a great piece of her bottom falling out. Several of the

ships which were engaged on the Doggerbank on 5 Aug. 1781 were in a similar category [see PARKER, SIR HYDE, 1714–1782].

In other respects, also, Sandwich's administration proved disastrous. Rightly or wrongly the heads of the whig party believed that his appointment of Keppel to the command in 1778 was a trick to put the disgrace which might accrue from the inadequacy of the fleet on a political opponent; and the way in which he ordered and pushed the court-martial on Keppel was denounced as scandalous not only by the navy, but by public opinion. On Keppel's acquittal the mob, drunk with joy and strong waters, made a savage attack on Sandwich's official residence at the admiralty. The navy more sternly resented his conduct, and many officers of character and ability—Harland, Howe, and Barrington among others—refused to accept a command while he remained at the admiralty, not scrupling to say that under such a chief their honour was not safe. One man alone, of real ability, forced by pecuniary embarrassment, was willing to serve. This was Sir George Brydges Rodney, afterwards Lord Rodney, who went out to the West Indies as commander-in-chief early in 1780. Rodney had formerly been on friendly terms with Sandwich, but the whole tenor of his correspondence from the West Indies betrays the irritation, if not exasperation, which he felt at the conduct of the first lord.

Shortly after the acquittal of Keppel, while Sandwich's unpopularity was at its highest, the town was shocked by the murder of Sandwich's mistress, Margaret or Martha Ray, on 7 April 1779, by a young clergyman who had unsuccessfully sought her hand in marriage [see HACKMAN, JAMES]. With the murder Sandwich had absolutely nothing to do; he seems to have been much attached to the woman, who had lived with him for sixteen years, and to have sincerely mourned her death. But the revelation that he, a man of over sixty, had a mistress permanently residing in his house led to an outburst of indignation on the part of the public who hated him. On the fall of the North administration in March 1782 Sandwich retired in great measure from public life, and though he accepted the office of ranger of St. James's and Hyde Parks under the coalition, it was but for a few months. During the following years he resided for the most part at Hinchinbroke, and died in London on 30 April 1792.

No public man of the last century was the mark of such bitter, such violent invective. On the other hand he was esteemed and loved by the subordinates at the admiralty, men who were content to serve him to the best of their ability, and to receive in thankfulness such gifts as he could bestow. That their adulation was not entirely mercenary appears from the posthumous notices of his life, such as that by the Rev. J. Cooke, printed as an introduction to the 'Voyage round the Mediterranean,' or that in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1792, pt. i. p. 482. That Sandwich was assiduous and punctual in the despatch of business is attested not only by many witnesses, but by his own letters (e.g. to Mr., afterwards Sir George Jackson; *Add. MS.* 9344; CRADOCK, iv. 164; BUTLER, i. 72); but his industry was frittered away over details which seemed to increase his personal consequence, while matters of the first importance were left in the hands of incompetent and dishonest subordinates.

In society he is described as having a singular charm of manner. 'Few houses were more pleasant than his; it was filled with rank, beauty, and talent, and every one was at ease.' The musical entertainments at Hinchinbroke had a distinct reputation, and Miss Ray, whose natural talent had been cultivated under the best masters, was the admired prima donna; 'he was the soul of the Catch Club, and one of the directors of the Concert of Ancient Music, but he had not the least real ear for music, and was equally insensible of harmony and melody' (BUTLER, i. 72). His gait is described as awkward and shambling. Seeing him at a distance, a gentleman said, 'I am sure it is Lord Sandwich; for, if you observe, he is walking down both sides of the street at once;' and Sandwich himself used to tell how, on taking leave of his dancing-master in Paris, and offering him any service in London, the man answered, 'I should take it as a particular favour if your Lordship would never tell any one of whom you learned to dance' (CRADOCK, iv. 166). Churchill of course refers to this uncouthness, and adds that his visage is that of one 'half hanged,' with the inference that he had been 'cut down by mistake' (*The Duellist*, iii. 360). This unflattering description is to some extent supported by the portrait by Gainsborough in the Painted Hall at Greenwich, which has a ghastly effect, chiefly due perhaps to the fading of the flesh tints. Other portraits by Zoffany—one belonging to the family, one in the National Portrait Gallery, and one in the Trinity House—though not prepossessing, are less repulsive. Sandwich married in 1741 Judith, third daughter of Charles Fane, first viscount Fane, and had by her, besides other children who predeceased him, one son, John, who succeeded as fifth earl. By Miss Ray he also

had children, of whom one son, Basil, is separately noticed; another, Robert, died an admiral in 1830.

[The very adulatory Memoir by the Rev. J. Cooke, prefixed to the Voyage round the Mediterranean, is the only one of any length that has been published. Another, not adulatory, said to have been printed in 1770, is Life, Adventures, Intrigues, and Amours of the celebrated Jemmy Twitcher, exhibiting many striking proofs to what baseness the human heart is capable of descending. It is extremely rare. The public life of Sandwich is to be traced in the history, and especially the naval history, of his time; in Parliamentary History, more especially 1770–82; Coxe's Memoirs of the Pelham Administration; Walpole's Letters and Memoirs of George III; Correspondence of John, fourth Duke of Bedford; Correspondence of the Earl of Chatham; Barrow's Life of Anson; Keppel's Life of Keppel; Jesse's George Selwyn and his Contemporaries; Dilke's Papers of a Critic; Chesterfield's Letters; Trevelyan's Early Life of C. J. Fox. There are numerous references to the diplomatic correspondence, 1745–8, in the Brit. Mus. Catalogues of Add. MSS. 1854–75 and 1882–7. Cf. Cradock's Literary and Miscellaneous Memoirs, especially i. 117–19, 139–54, and iv. 163–76, and Charles Butler's Reminiscences, i. 70–2. Skits, squibs, and abusive pamphlets are numerous, among which may be named The Duenna, London, 1776. The copy in the Brit. Mus. [643, i. 17 (4)] has 'by Mr. Sheridan' written on the title-page; but the statement seems extremely doubtful. See also Doyle's Baronage; Gent. Mag. 1792, i. 482; and Collins's Peerage, 1812, iii. 470.] J. K. L.

MONTAGU, JOHN (1719–1795), admiral, born in 1719, son of James Montagu of Lackham in Wiltshire (*d.* 1747), and great-grandson of James Montagu of Lackham (1602–1665), third son of Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester [q. v.], entered the Royal Academy at Portsmouth on 14 Aug. 1733. He afterwards served in the Yarmouth, in the Dreadnought with Captain Medley, in the Shoreham, in the Dragon with Curtis Barnett, in the Dauphin with Lord Aubrey Beauclerk—all on the home or Mediterranean station. He passed his examination on 5 June 1740, was promoted to be lieutenant on 22 Dec., and on 2 Feb. 1740–1 was appointed to the Buckingham. In her he was present at the battle off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743–4, though not engaged, the Buckingham being in the rear with Vice-admiral Richard Lestock [q. v.] At the court-martial on Lestock his deposition was adverse to the prisoner, who in cross-examining suggested that Montagu's evidence was dictated by Towry, captain of the Buckingham. 'I never ask any man's opinion,' answered Montagu, 'but go by my own. I always judged Mr. Lestock's conduct on that day unlike an officer, and always said so' (*Minutes of the Court-martial*).

Shortly afterwards Montagu was moved into the Namur, the flagship of Admiral Mathews, and on 2 March 1744–5 he was promoted to command the Hinchinbroke. In the following January he was posted to the Ambuscade of 40 guns, which in the spring of 1747 was attached to the squadron under Anson, and was present in the action off Cape Finisterre on 3 May. After commanding for short periods various frigates, in one of which, the Kent, he was succeeded by Rodney in January 1753, he was in January 1757 appointed to the Monarque at Portsmouth, and on 14 March had the painful duty of superintending the execution of Admiral Byng, who was shot on the Monarque's quarter-deck. Two months later the Monarque went out to the Mediterranean with Admiral Henry Osborn [q. v.], and on 28 Feb. 1758 assisted in the scattering and destruction of De la Clue's squadron off Cartagena. In February 1759 he was appointed to the Raisonnable, and in her joined Commodore John Moore [q. v.] in the West Indies. He was there moved into the Panther, which he brought home, and, again in rapid succession, into the Terrible, the Newark, and the Princess Amelia, one of the fleet with Hawke in the Bay of Biscay in 1760–1. On 22 June 1762 he was moved into the Magnanime [cf. Howe, Richard, Earl], and in May 1763 to the Dragon, which he commanded as guardship at Chatham till 1766. In July 1769 he was appointed to the Bellona, and on 18 Oct. 1770 was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. From March 1771 to 1774 he was commander-in-chief on the North American station, defined as 'from the River St. Lawrence to Cape Florida and the Bahama Islands.' On 3 Feb. 1776 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and shortly afterwards appointed commander-in-chief at Newfoundland, where, during the next three years, he was chiefly occupied in maintaining a system of active cruising against the enemy's privateers, and, on the outbreak of the war with France, in detaching a squadron to take possession of the islands Saint Pierre and Miquelon. He returned to Portsmouth just in time to sit on the court-martial on Admiral Keppel. On 8 April 1782 he was promoted to be admiral of the blue, and from 1783 to 1786 was commander-in-chief at Portsmouth. On 24 Sept. 1787 he became admiral of the white squadron. During his later years he settled at Fareham in Hampshire, where he died in August 1795.

He married in 1748 Sophia, daughter of James Wroughton of Wilcot, Wiltshire, and by her had issue a daughter and four sons. Of these the eldest, John, D.D., fellow of All Souls, Oxford, died unmarried in 1818. The second, George (1750–1829), the third, James (1752–1794), and the youngest, Edward, lieutenant-colonel R.A., slain at the siege of Seringapatam in May 1799, are separately noticed. Until 1749 Montagu wrote his name Mountagu; he then adopted the spelling here followed for the rest of his life.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 480; commission and warrant books and official letters in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

MONTAGU, Lady MARY WORTLEY (1689–1762), writer of 'Letters,' baptised at Covent Garden, 26 May 1689, was the eldest daughter of Evelyn Pierrepont, who in 1690 became fifth Earl of Kingston (created Marquis of Dorchester in 1706, and Duke of Kingston in 1715), by Mary, daughter of William Feilding, earl of Denbigh. Her mother died in 1694, leaving three other children: William, Frances (afterwards Countess of Mar), and Evelyn (afterwards Countess of Gower). Mary showed early abilities, and, according to one account, her father had her taught Greek and Latin by her brother's tutor. The Greek, however, is doubtful, and it seems probable that she taught herself Latin (Spence, *Anecdotes*, p. 232). Lord Kingston, though a man of pleasure and generally a careless father, was proud of his daughter, and it is said that 'before she was eight' he nominated her as a 'toast' at the Kit-Cat Club (generally said, however, to have been founded in 1702; see under Cat, Christopher). As she was not known to the members, he sent for her to the club, when she was elected by acclamation. She always declared afterwards that this was the happiest day of her life. She became an eager reader, devouring the old romances and the old dramatists, besides more solid literature. She was encouraged by an uncle, William Feilding, and by Bishop Burnet. She submitted to Burnet in 1710 a translation of the 'Encheiridion' of Epictetus from the Latin version (printed in Lord Wharncliffe's edition of her 'Works,' i. 225). She became a friend of Mary Astell [q. v.], the defender of woman's rights in her day, who in 1724 wrote a preface to Lady Mary's 'Letters from the East' (first published with the 'Letters' in 1763). Another friend was Anne, daughter of Sidney Wortley Montagu, second son of Edward, first earl of Sandwich [q. v.], who had taken the name of Wortley on his marriage to Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Wortley. Lady Mary was writing enthusiastically about her studies and state of mind to her friend in 1709. Edward Wortley Montagu, brother of Anne, was a man of ability, a good scholar, well known to the whig leaders, and especially attached to Addison. The second volume of the 'Tatler' is dedicated to him. He represented Huntingdon in the House of Commons from 1705 to 1713. He met Lady Mary in his sister's company, was delighted with her knowledge of Latin, as well as with her wit and beauty, sent her at once a copy of verses, wrote letters of warm compliment to be copied and sent to her in his sister's name, and soon became an avowed suitor. His sister died soon after the acquaintance had been formed. A long correspondence followed. Lady Mary's 'Letters' are remarkably well written, and show masculine sense rather than tenderness. She says that she can be a friend, but does not know whether she can love. She probably felt a real passion, although she makes it a point of honour to state fairly every objection to the match. Montagu applied to Lady Mary's father, then Lord Dorchester, but he was finally rejected, upon his refusal to entail his estates upon his eldest son, or to promise his wife a fixed establishment in London. Montagu (see Moy Thomas) gave notes for No. 223 of the 'Tatler' (12 Sept. 1710), which attacks the practice of marriage settlements. The father hereupon ordered Lady Mary to marry another man. Settlements were drawn, and the wedding-day fixed, when Lady Mary left the house and married Montagu privately by special license, dated 12 Aug. 1712. She lived for the next few years in different houses, generally in Yorkshire, her husband's father still occupying Wharncliffe Lodge, near Sheffield. Her husband was often separated from her by his parliamentary duties, and her 'Letters' show occasional discords. Her son, Edward Wortley Montagu (who is separately noticed), was born in 1713. In the same year her sister Frances married John Erskine, sixth or eleventh earl of Mar [q.v.] Her brother, Lord Kingston, died soon afterwards, leaving a son, who became the sixth and last duke. Upon the formation of the first ministry of George I (October 1714), Montagu became one of the commissioners of the treasury, his cousin Charles, lord Halifax [q.v.], being first lord. Montagu, it is said, was the only man at the board who could talk French, and who could therefore converse with the king. When after the death of Halifax in 1715 Walpole became first lord, Montagu lost his place, and his remarks on the 'state of party' (published in Lady Mary's 'Works') show that he had a strong

dislike to Walpole. Lady Mary was often at court, and was in favour with the Princess of Wales, afterwards Queen Caroline. 'Dolly' Walpole, Sir Robert's sister, afterwards Lady Townshend, had been an early friend, but Sir Robert's wife was her decided enemy. She became well known to all the wits, and among others to Pope, who professed especial admiration for her. Upon the surreptitious publication of her 'Court Poems' (afterwards called 'Town Eclogues') in 1716, Pope revenged her or himself by administering an emetic to Curll [see under CURLL, EDMUND]. On 5 June 1716 Montagu was appointed ambassador to the Porte, then at war with Austria. The embassy was intended to reconcile the Turks and the emperor. Montagu left London with his wife and their child at the end of July. They reached Vienna at the beginning of September, and, after visiting other German courts, left Vienna on 17 Jan. 1717, and travelled to Adrianople, where they stayed for two months, reaching Constantinople at the end of May. On 28 Oct. following Montagu received letters of recall, with a private letter from Addison, who had now become secretary of state. Addison's endeavours to assign complimentary reasons for the recall imply a consciousness that Montagu would scarcely see the measure in that light. Montagu was not, as Addison suggested, anxious to return to England, for he remained at Constantinople till 6 June 1718. His daughter Mary (afterwards Lady Bute) was born in February 1718. The Montagus returned by sea to Genoa, and reached England at the end of October. Montagu collected some oriental manuscripts, and presented an inscribed marble to Trinity College, Cambridge. Lady Mary's interest in the manners of the country is shown by her 'Letters,' and she learnt a little Turkish. At Adrianople she had noticed the practice of inoculation for the small-pox (see letter of 1 April 1717). She had her son inoculated, and took much pains to introduce the practice upon her return to England. The physician of the embassy, a Mr. Maitland, inoculated in London under her patronage, and in 1724 Steele celebrated her merits in a paper in the 'Plain Dealer,' 3 July (*Gent. Mag.* xxvii. 409; *Phil. Trans.* 1757, No. lxxi.), and congratulated her upon her 'godlike delight' of saving 'many thousand British lives' every year.

For many years after her return to England Lady Mary was a leader in London society. Her 'Letters' show that she was not without a keen appetite for the scandal of the times, and she was one of the greatest sufferers by the same propensity in her neighbours. Her husband again represented Huntingdon in the parliaments elected in 1722 and 1727. He afterwards sat for Peterborough from 1734 to 1747, and from 1754 till 1751. He never took any conspicuous part in politics, and devoted himself chiefly to saving money.

Upon returning to England Lady Mary had resumed intercourse with Pope. Pope had celebrated her in the 'Epistle to Jervas' (published 1717), and more than one copy of occasional verses (POPE, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 491–3). The thought of her inspired the 'Epistle of Eloisa to Abelard,' and to her during her journey were addressed letters of the most stilted and fine-spun gallantry. She replied, checking his ecstasies with calm good breeding and sense. On 1 Sept. 1718 Pope wrote to her the well-known letter upon the romantic death of two rustic lovers struck by lightning, to which she replied from Dover (1 Nov.), on her way home, by a bit of cynicism, too true to be pleasant. He continued his adoration, and persuaded her and her husband to take a cottage at Twickenham, in order to be his neighbours. The close relation between the keen woman of the world and the querulous and morbidly sensitive poet was dangerous. The friendship continued for a time. Sir Godfrey Kneller painted her picture for the poet in 1719; his last letter, in September 1721, is in the old style; and in the spring of 1722 she says in a letter to her sister that she seldom sees him, but encloses some of his verses containing a compliment to her. A quarrel followed, the causes of which have been much discussed. Various stories are given: Miss Hawkins (*Anecdotes*, p. 75) reported that the quarrel was due to a pair of sheets lent by Pope to the Montagus and returned unwashed. This was confirmed by Worsdale the painter (*Life of Malone*, p. 150). Lady Mary herself told Spence (*Anecdotes*, 1820, p. 233) that Pope told Arbuthnot that he had refused to write a satire upon somebody when requested to do so by Lady Mary and Lord Hervey; Lady Mary implies that this story was false, but speaks as though she did not know the true cause. Mr. Moy Thomas and Dilke think that the quarrel arose out of her ridicule of his story of the lovers killed by lightning. This assumes that the letter to him was not really sent at the date assigned to it, which is possible, but is a mere guess. Mr. Courthope thinks, and with apparent justice, that there is no reason for doubting the account given, according to Lady Louisa Stuart, by Lady Mary herself, that Pope was betrayed into a declaration of love, which Lady Mary received with a fit of laughter. This story is in harmony with all that we

know of their relations; and if, as is probable, the declaration was meant to be taken in a poetic sense, the laughter was painfully sincere. The more serious the cause the greater is the excuse for Pope's subsequent malignity, though no excuse can be more than a slight palliation. A coarse lampoon upon Lady Mary by Swift, 'The Capon's Tale,' first published in the 'Miscellany' of 1826, implies that the quarrel had begun, and hints at previous lampoons attributed to her. Pope's references to 'Sappho' are in the 'Dunciad,' bk. ii. l. 136 (1728, and note added in 1729); the 'Epistle to Lord Bathurst' (1732), ll. 121–2; the 'Imitation of the 1st Satire of the 2nd Book of Horace' (1732–3), ll. 83–4; the 'Epistle to Martha Blount' (1734–5), ll. 25–6; the 'Epistle to Arbuthnot' (1734–5), ll. 368–9; 'Versification of Donne' (1735), i. 6; and the 'Epilogue to the Satires' (1738), i. 113, ii. 19. Pope was apparently the aggressor in this warfare, although it seems that he suspected Lady Mary of being concerned in a previous libel called 'A Pop upon Pope' (1728), a story of his being whipped in revenge for the 'Dunciad' (see Carruthers, *Pope*, 1857, pp. 258–9, and *Pope's Works*, x. 119). When the atrocious allusion in the 'Imitations of Horace' appeared, Lady Mary asked Peterborough to remonstrate with Pope. Pope made the obvious reply that he wondered that Lady Mary should suppose the lines to apply to any but some notoriously abandoned woman. It is of course impossible to prove who was in Pope's head when he wrote, but he certainly endeavoured to confirm the application to Lady Mary when it was made by the town (see Mr. Courthope's remarks in *Pope's Works*, iii. 279–84). The 'Verses addressed to an Imitator of Horace by a Lady,' published in 1733, are generally attributed to Lady Mary, in co-operation with her friend and fellow-victim to Pope's satire, Lord Hervey (see Courthope in *Pope's Works* as above, and v. 259–61). They insult Pope's family and person with a brutality only exceeded by his own. His base insinuations probably injured Lady Mary's reputation in her time. Two of the points to which he refers, that she 'starved a sister' and 'denied a debt' (Epilogue to *Satires*), were of importance in her history.

A Frenchman named Rémond (who is described in *St.-Simon's Memoirs*, 1829, xvii. 306) made love to her; and, though she did not encourage his passion, she seems to have written some imprudent letters to him. She thought that she would get rid of him handsomely by making some money for him in the South Sea speculation. He gained something by selling out on her advice, but left the money in her hands to be again invested. In one of his last letters (22 Aug. 1720) Pope had advised her to buy at a time when the stock was rapidly declining in value. Whether she lost on her own account does not appear; but the 900*l.* which she invested for Rémond soon sank in value to 400*l.* He then claimed the repayment of the original sum as a debt, and threatened to publish her letters. She was certainly alarmed, and especially anxious to keep the matter from her husband, who was severe in all questions of money. Our knowledge of the affair is derived from her letters upon the subject to Lady Mar. Horace Walpole, who saw them, gave a distorted version of their purport to Sir Horace Mann. But in fact, although they show her to have been imprudent, they refute any worse imputation upon her character or her honesty. Rémond appears to have spread reports which must have reached Pope, who knew something of the South Sea speculation.

The story about her sister refers to Lady Mar, who was for a time disordered in mind. Her brother-in-law, James Erskine, lord Grange [q. v.], famous for the violent imprisonment of his wife, tried also to get hold of Lady Mar. Lady Mary obtained a warrant from the king's bench in 1731, and was for some time her sister's guardian. There does not appear to be any ground for a charge of harsh treatment.

Lady Mary was on very friendly terms with Lord Hervey, and on hostile terms with his wife. Her favour was courted by Young, of the 'Night Thoughts,' who in 1726 consulted her about his tragedy, 'The Brothers,' and by her second cousin, Fielding, who dedicated his first comedy to her in 1727, and asked her to read his 'Modern Husband.' She managed to be on good terms with the redoubtable Sarah, duchess of Marlborough; but she seems to have made enemies by her satirical wit.

In 1739 she went abroad, for reasons which have not been explained. Her letters to her husband imply that they still remained on friendly terms, and she speaks of him to their daughter with apparent affection. She told a correspondent that he had been detained by business till she was tired of waiting, and went abroad, expecting him to follow in six weeks (to Lady Pomfret, from Venice, n.d., probably in 1740). In any case, they did not again meet. She left England in July 1739, and travelled to Venice. In the autumn of 1740 she went to Florence, where she met Horace Walpole, who gives a disgusting account of her slovenly appear-

ance, her 'impudence,' avarice, and absurdity (Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, i. 55, 57). She visited Rome and Naples, and at the end of 1741 crossed the Alps to Geneva and Chambéry. In 1742 she settled at Avignon, where the town gave her a piece of land with an old mill, which she patched up for a house. The 'increase of Scottish and Irish rebels' (to the Countess of Oxford, 29 Nov. 1747) in 1746 made the place unpleasant to her, and she moved to Brescia, where she bought the shell of an old palace, fitted it up, and stayed for some years, spending her summers at Lovere, on the Lago d'Iseo. She thought Lovere 'the most beautifully romantic place' she ever saw, and compares it to Tunbridge Wells (to Lady Bute, 21 July 1747). She made occasional excursions elsewhere, and in 1758 settled at Venice. She corresponded with her daughter, Lady Bute, reporting her impressions of Italian society and of the books which she read. She admired Fielding and Smollett, but despised Richardson, though she could not help crying over him. She wished her granddaughters to acquire some learning, but hoped that they would not marry, and that their mother would 'moderate her fondness' for them. In the last years of her stay she became intimate with Sir James Denham Steuart [q. v.], who dedicated to her the first two books of his 'Inquiry into the Principles of Political Economy.'

Lady Mary's husband died in January 1761, aged 83. Horace Walpole describes him living at Wharncliffe, the seat of the Wortleys, in 1756, in the most miserly fashion, his only indulgence being tokay (Walpole, *Letters*, iii. 29). He was reported to have left 1,350,000*l.* (*ib.* iii. 377; and Gray to Wharton, 31 Jan. 1761). Pope (*Horace*, bk. ii. sat. ii. ll. 49–60) satirised the pair as 'Avidien and his wife,' and Montagu appears to have done little beyond saving money in later years. Walpole rightly prophesied that Lady Mary would return to England.

Her daughter's husband was now in power (secretary of state 25 March 1761), and Lady Bute begged her mother to come to her. Lady Mary's health was breaking, but she left Venice in the autumn, and reached England in the beginning of 1762. She died on 21 Aug. following. A cenotaph was erected to her memory in Lichfield Cathedral, commemorating her introduction of inoculation.

Lady Mary had herself suffered from smallpox, which 'deprived her of very fine eyelashes' and impaired her beauty. The portrait painted by Kneller in 1719, apparently for Pope, came into the possession of Lord Bute. A portrait painted by Charles della Rusca in 1739, and presented by her to the Countess of Oxford, is at Wortley Hall. A third portrait, by Jonathan Richardson, belongs to the Earl of Wharncliffe, and another of Lady Mary by Highmore is in the possession of T. Humphry Ward, esq. An enamel by Zincke (1738), engraved by Vertue, is at Welbeck. A miniature in possession of Lord Harrington is engraved in the editions of her 'Works' by Wharncliffe and Thomas.

Lady Mary's 'Town Eclogues' were first published piratically as 'Court Poems' in 1716 (misdated 1706 on title-page). They were republished, with others, by Dodsley in 1747, and again in his 'Miscellany.' They were edited by Isaac Reed in 1768, and are included in his 'Works.' Lady Mary's letters from the East were given by her when at Rotterdam in 1761 to a Mr. Sowden, minister of the English church there, with a note by herself, stating that she authorised him to use them as he pleased. He is said to have sold them to her daughter for 500*l.* Another copy, given by Lady Mary to Mr. Molesworth, also came into possession of Lord Bute. An edition appeared in 1763, in 3 vols. 12mo, as 'Letters of Lady M—y W——y M——,' said to have been edited by the disreputable John Cleland [q. v.] A fourth volume appeared in 1767, of doubtful authority, and probably forged by Cleland, though reprinted by later editors. A story is told by Dallaway of a device by which the manuscript of the letters was surreptitiously copied while in Sowden's possession; but Mr. Moy Thomas says that this edition follows the Molesworth MS., which differs considerably from the other. It is doubtful how far the letters were sent as they now appear, or made out of a diary kept at the time; they were, previous to 1763, handed about in manuscript.

In 1803 an edition of the 'Works,' including the above, with other letters and poems, was published by James Dallaway [q. v.], with materials supplied by Lord Bute, and a memoir. A second edition, with letters to Mrs. Hewitt, appeared in 1817. A new edition, in 3 vols. 8vo, edited by Lady Mary's great-grandson, Lord Wharncliffe, was published in 1837. To this were added the very interesting 'Introductory Anecdotes' by Lady Louisa Stuart, Lady Bute's daughter. The last edition, by Mr. Moy Thomas, in 2 vols. 8vo, with a new life, appeared in 1861. The correspondence with Pope is in Pope's 'Works' (Courthope and Elwin, ix. 339–415).

[Lives, as above, prefixed to Works, by Dallaway and Moy Thomas, and Introductory Anecdotes; Spence's Anecdotes, 1820, pp. 224, 230, &c., 292, 371. Pope's Works (Courthope and Elwin) give full discussions of all the disputed points. See also Dilke's Papers of a Critic, i. 343–60.] L. S.

MONTAGU, RALPH, Duke of Montagu (1638?–1709), born about 1638, was the second son of Edward Montagu, second lord Montagu of Boughton [see under Montagu, Edward, first Baron Montagu of Boughton], by Anne, daughter of Sir Ralph Winwood, knight (Doyle, *Official Baronage*, ii. 521). Montagu began his career as master of the horse to the Duchess of York, and on the death of his elder brother Edward succeeded him as master of the horse to Queen Catherine (28 Dec. 1665; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1665–6, p. 120; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. p. 279). In the court of Charles II he speedily distinguished himself by his successes in gallantry, and Grammont describes him as the favoured lover of the beautiful Mrs. Myddelton [q. v.] As a rival, says Grammont, he was 'peu dangereux pour sa figure, mais fort à craindre par son assiduité, par l'addresse de son esprit, et par d'autres talens.' (*Mémoires de la Vie du Comte de Grammont*, ed. 1716, p. 98). Dartmouth, in one of his notes on Burnet, attributes Montagu's rapid rise to female influence (*Own Time*, ed. 1833, i. 616). On 1 Jan. 1669 Montagu was appointed ambassador extraordinary to Louis XIV (for his instructions see *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 316, and Bebington, *Arlington's Letters to Temple*, p. 393). It is evident, however, that Montagu was not yet initiated in the secrets of his master's foreign policy, and he first learnt from the mouth of the Duchess of Orleans that Charles II intended to make a secret alliance with Louis XIV against the Dutch (Mignet, *Négociations relatives à la succession d'Espagne*, iii. 88, 91; Bebington, p. 440). He was present in June 1670 at the deathbed of the duchess, received her last messages to her brother, and diligently inquired into the rumour that she was poisoned (*ib.* pp. 438–47; Lafayette, *Henriette d'Angleterre*, ed. Anatole France, 1882, p. 142). Charles II was so satisfied with his conduct that at his return Montagu was admitted to the privy council (2 Jan. 1672), and backed by the king in a quarrel with the Duke of Buckingham (Dalrymple, *Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland*, ed. 1790, i. 127). On 12 Aug. 1671 Montagu purchased from his cousin, the Earl of Sandwich, for 14,000*l.*, the mastership of the great wardrobe (Doyle, ii. 522; Boyer, *Annals*, viii. 369).

A lucky marriage now crowned Montagu's fortunes. The great match of the day was Elizabeth Wriothesley, daughter of Thomas, earl of Southampton, and widow of Joceline Percy, eleventh earl of Northumberland, who was reputed to be worth 6,000*l.* a year. She was unsuccessfully wooed by Harry Savile and others, and was reported to be reserving herself for the widowed Duke of York (*Hatton Correspondence*, i. 68; *Savile Correspondence*, pp. 32, 38). Tradition represents her as flying to France to avoid the designs of Charles II against her honour, and marrying Ralph Montagu during this enforced exile. But the marriage really took place at Titchfield, Hampshire, on 24 Aug. 1673, and was forwarded by the king in spite of the opposition of the lady's relatives (*Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, Camd. Soc., i. 164, 176, 179, 184). Two months later the countess and her husband began to quarrel, she alleging that he spread a report that he had 'bought her of her maid for 500*l.* per annum,' and a separation was talked of (*ib.* ii. 35, 63, 71). In December Montagu was sent to the Tower for challenging the Duke of Buckingham in the king's drawing-room, but released a few days later (*ib.* ii. 89).

On 1 Sept. 1676, and again in the following year, Montagu was appointed ambassador extraordinary to Louis XIV, and took a very active part in the bargains about the price of England's neutrality during the war between France and Holland (Dalrymple, i. 153; Mignet, iii. 529, 572). He aimed, however, higher than an embassy, and in the spring of 1678 was negotiating for the post of secretary of state, and had agreed with Henry Coventry to give him 10,000*l.* for his place. But Danby, whose assent was necessary, held himself pre-engaged to Sir William Temple, and refused to sanction the bargain. In the end Coventry was succeeded by Sir Leoline Jenkins [q. v.] (*Letters written to and from the Earl of Danby*, 1710, 8vo, pp. 83, 88). While his ambition was thus checked; Montagu's diplomatic career was brought to a close by a quarrel with the Duchess of Cleveland. She had left England, and had established herself at Paris with her daughter, the Countess of Sussex. During the mother's temporary absence Montagu, apparently at the instigation of Charles II, persuaded the daughter to leave the convent where she had been placed and to take up her residence at the English embassy. Eager for revenge for this and other wrongs, the duchess wrote to Charles II denouncing Montagu, and revealing his political intrigues, with which their previous intimacy had made her acquainted. Montagu had told her, she declared, that he meant to make the secretaryship merely a stepping-stone to the

treasurership; then he would easily supply Charles with money for his pocket and his women, and lead him by the nose. A French astrologer in whom the king believed had been corrupted by Montagu that he might mould the king to his designs. 'He has neither conscience nor honour, and has several times told me that in his heart he despised you and your brother, and that for his part he wished with all his heart that the parliament would send you both to travel, for you were a dull, governable fool, and the duke a wilful fool. So that it were yet better to have you than him, but that you always chose a greater beast than yourself to govern you' (Harris, *Lives*, ed. 1814, v. 372; *Life of the Duchess of Cleveland*, by G. Steinman-Steinman, p. 154; cf. Burnet, ii. 143). Montagu hurried back to defend himself without waiting for leave to quit his post, and found himself struck out of the privy council (12 July 1678) and superseded as ambassador by the Earl of Sunderland. To secure immunity from further punishment and to retaliate on Danby, Montagu now entered into a negotiation with Barillon, the French ambassador, offering to cause Danby's fall within six months, on promise of a pension of forty thousand livres a year, or one hundred thousand crowns in hand (Dalrymple, i. 249). The proposal was accepted, and he then stood for the borough of Northampton, beat the government candidate, and prepared to accuse Danby in the House of Commons (Grey, *Debates*, vi. 186). Danby resolved to be beforehand with his accuser, and on 19 Dec. 1678 the chancellor of the exchequer informed the house 'that his majesty having received information that his late ambassador in France, Mr. Montagu, had held several private conferences with the pope's nuncio there, has, to the end that he may discover the truth of the matter, given order for the seizing Mr. Montagu's papers.' But the house took up the cause of its member, and ordered the sequestered papers to be brought to Westminster and examined there. Montagu selected from them two letters in which Danby demanded six million livres from Louis XIV as the price of peace with France and the prorogation of parliament. Before the sitting closed it was voted by 179 to 116 votes that there was sufficient ground for the impeachment of the lord treasurer. And though Danby's defenders produced letters of Montagu's proving that he was equally guilty, parliament refused to pay any attention to the countercharge (*ib.* pp. 337–87; Reresby, *Memoirs*, ed. Cartwright, p. 155; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 389).

The dissolution of parliament (30 Dec. 1678) was a momentary check to Montagu's triumph. He was greatly afraid of being sent to the Tower, and 'swore he had no mind to eat meat of others dressing, where he must either eat poison or starve.' After lying concealed in London for three weeks, he endeavoured to escape to France in disguise, but was arrested at Dover, and obliged to give security not to leave the kingdom (Danby, *Letters*, pp. 116–22; *Hatton Correspondence*, i. 170). According to Barillon this attempted flight to France was also part of a new intrigue. Montagu had taken up the cause of Monmouth, and hoped to induce Louis XIV to get him declared Prince of Wales by his father, urging that a disputed succession in England would be an advantage to France. Montagu was also Barillon's chief agent in his dealing with the English opposition. In these negotiations he was greatly aided by his sister, Anne Montagu, the wife of Sir Daniel Harvey. 'She is a woman of a bold and enterprising spirit,' wrote Barillon, 'and has interest and connections with a great number of persons of the court and parliament' (Dalrymple, i. 312, 341, 355). As deep in the political intrigues of the day as her brother, she was equally famous for her gallantries, and both were at this time members of the cabal which met at the Duchess of Mazarin's (Forneron, *Louise de Kéroualle*, 1886, pp. 94, 138; Manchester, *Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne*, i. 275). But in spite of his skill and unscrupulousness Montagu's schemes were far from successful. Barillon and his master refused to support the plan for Monmouth's elevation, though encouraging Montagu just enough to prevent Monmouth from losing altogether the hope of French protection (Dalrymple, i. 349). Shaftesbury repudiated the alliance offered him, saying that he had never had anything to do with Mr. Montagu, and never would (Sidney, *Diary*, ii. 13). He found great difficulty in obtaining the money which Barillon had promised him, and received in the end only fifty thousand out of the one hundred thousand crowns for which he had sold his services (Dalrymple, i. 334, 384). The ambassador reported in December 1680 that Montagu would willingly be reconciled with the court, 'and have a great place if it were possible,' but the court showed no willingness to accept his terms (*ib.* p. 355; Sidney, *Diary*, ii. 11). Accordingly, when the exclusion movement failed, he thought it best to consult his own safety and retired to the continent.

In 1683 he was at Paris, where he vainly sought a private audience with Louis XIV and further payments for his past services

(*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 7th Rep. p. 202). On 10 Jan. 1683–4 he succeeded his father as third Lord Montagu of Boughton. At the accession of James II he lost the post of master of the robes, which was given to Lord Preston. Nevertheless he still hoped for employment, and boldly announced to Lord Rochester his intention of attending the coronation. 'I know not how unfortunate I may be as to be under his majesty's displeasure, but I know the generosity of his nature to be such, that, as Louis, duke of Orleans, when he came to the crown of France, said it was not for a king of France to remember the quarrels and grudges of a duke of Orleans, so I hope his majesty will be pleased to think the king is not to remember anything that has passed in relation to the Duke of York, for whatever my opinions were when I delivered them, being trusted by the public, they are altered now I am become his subject, knowing myself obliged, by the laws of God and man, to hazard life and fortune in the defence of his sacred person, crown, and dignity' (Singer, *Correspondence of Henry Hyde, Earl of Clarendon*, i. 114). Montagu was allowed to return to England, and was very well received by James. It was even reported that he was to be made secretary of state, or again employed as ambassador to France (*ib.* i. 522; *Ellis Corresp.* i. 154–9).

At the revolution Montagu was one of the first to embrace the cause of William III. He was made one of the privy council (14 Feb. 1689), and William created him Viscount Monthermer and Earl of Montagu (9 April 1689). But Montagu, who had taken an active part in the debates on the deposition of James II, did not regard this as sufficient reward. On 18 May 1694 he wrote to William, setting forth his claims to a dukedom at length. He represented the oldest branch of one of the oldest English families; he had been one of the first, and had held out to the last, in that cause which had brought William to the crown. Lastly, he had won over three wavering peers to vote against the proposed regency, and thus decided the question whether William should be king (Dalrymple, ii. 256). This request was refused, but a suit at law restored to Montagu his lucrative mastership of the wardrobe (Luttrell, *Diary*, ii. 48). He increased his wealth still further by a second marriage. The Countess of Northumberland died in September 1690, and on 8 Sept. 1692 Montagu married Elizabeth Cavendish, eldest daughter of Henry Cavendish, second duke of Newcastle, and widow of Christopher Monck, second duke of Albemarle [q. v.] She was very rich and very mad, and was said to have declared that she would give her hand to nobody but a crowned head. Montagu wooed and won her in the character of Emperor of China (Granger, *Biographical Hist.* ed. 1804, iv. 158; Walpole, *Letters*, ed. 1880, viii. 514; Luttrell, *Diary*, ii. 563). The mad duchess lived till 1734, and was kept in such close seclusion that it was rumoured she was dead, and that her husband concealed her death in order to retain the enjoyment of her 7,000*l.* a year (Chester, *Westminster Abbey Registers*, p. 341; Cartwright, *Strafford Papers*, p. 79). The marriage resulted in several lawsuits concerning the Albemarle property, one of which, between Montagu and the Earl of Bath, lasted for seven years, and cost the two litigants 20,000*l.* between them. It was finally settled in October 1698 by a compromise, but not until four or more of Montagu's witnesses had been convicted of perjury, suborned, as it was asserted, by one of his chaplains (James, *Vernon's Letters to the Duke of Shrewsbury*, i. 240, 287, 303; Luttrell, iii. 140, iv. 78, 355, 443).

On 2 March 1705 Montagu's son John (1688?–1749) [q. v.], who succeeded him in the dukedom, was married to Lady Mary Churchill, the youngest daughter of the Duke of Marlborough (Boyer, *Annals of the Reign of Anne*, viii. 373; Luttrell, *Diary*, v. 537). The marriage was a political alliance, dictated by Marlborough's desire of making his political position secure against a possible combination of whigs and tories (Thompson, *Memoirs of Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough*, ii. 9–16). As a consequence Montagu at length attained the goal of his ambition, and was raised to the dignity of Marquis of Monthermer and Duke of Montagu (12 April 1705). He survived his promotion four years only, dying at the age of seventy-one on 9 March 1708–9 (Doyle, p. 522).

Montagu left, besides his son John, a daughter, Anne, who married Alexander Popham of Littlecote, Wiltshire. An elder son, Ralph Winwood, died in May 1702 (Collins, *Peerage*, iii. 469; Luttrell, v. 170). Two engraved portraits of Montagu are among the Sutherland collection in the Bodleian Library (*Catalogue*, i. 648). Macky describes him as 'of a middle stature, inclining to fat, of a coarse, dark complexion.' Swift adds the very just comment, 'as arrant a knave as any in his time' (Macky, *Secret Services*, &c., 1733, p. 44; Swift, *Works*, ed. 1824, xii. 237). If Montagu was perfectly unscrupulous in obtaining money, he at least knew how to spend his wealth with dignity. His public entry into Paris as ambassador in 1669 'was so magnificent that it has scarce

ever been since equalled' (Boyer, viii. 366). He built two great houses, 'which remain still as the best patterns of building we have in England, and show the genius of the great contriver' (*ib.* p. 371). One of these was Boughton House in Northamptonshire, 'contrived after the model of Versailles.' The other was Montagu House in Bloomsbury, 'without comparison the finest building in the whole city of London or county of Middlesex, Hampton Court alone excepted' (*ib.*) Evelyn, who describes it at length in his 'Diary,' under 10 Oct. 1683, terms it 'a fine palace, built after the French pavilion way, by Mr. Hooke' [see Hooke, Robert]. It was burnt down on the night of 19 Jan. 1686, owing to the negligence of a servant; but Montagu, after an unsuccessful lawsuit with his tenant, the Earl of Devonshire, rebuilt the house with very little alteration. The second Montagu House was purchased by the government in 1753 to establish the British Museum, and was demolished between 1840 and 1849, and replaced by the present museum building (Evelyn, *Diary*, ed. 1879, ii. 319, 421, iii. 16; Ellis, *Correspondence*, i. 25; Wheatley, *London Past and Present*, i. 251, ii. 555).

[Lives of Montagu are contained in Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, viii. 363–74, and in Memoirs for the Curious, February and March 1709. Montagu's correspondence with Lord Arlington and Sir H. Coventry is in the possession of the Marquis of Bath; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. p. 245. His correspondence with Danby between 1676 and 1678 was printed by Danby in his own vindication: Copies and Extracts of some Letters written to and from the Earl of Danby, now Duke of Leeds, in 1676, 1677, and 1678, with particular Remarks upon some of them. Published by his Grace's direction, 8vo, 1710. The original letters are now in the possession of Mr. Alfred Morrison, and are reprinted in the catalogue of his autographs. Other authorities are cited in the article.] C. H. F.

MONTAGU or MOUNTAGUE, RICHARD (1577–1641), controversialist and bishop, was born during Christmastide 1577 (cf. *MS. Reg. King's College, Cambridge*) at Dorney, Buckinghamshire, of which parish his father, Laurence Mountague, was vicar (Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 275; Harwood, *Alumni Etonenses*, pp. 63–4). He was elected from Eton to a scholarship at King's College, Cambridge, and admitted on 24 Aug. 1594. His name occurs in the list of junior fellows for the quarter Midsummer to Michaelmas 1597. He graduated B.A. before Lady Day 1598, M.A. 1602, B.D. 1609. He assisted Sir Henry Savile [q. v.] in the literary work which he carried on at Eton, and the second book issued from the Eton press was his edition of 'The two Invectives of Gregory Nazianzen against Julian,' 1610. He was also to have edited St. Basil the Great, but the work was never completed. In 1610 he received the living of Wootton Courtney, Somerset; on 29 April 1613 he was admitted fellow of Eton, and in the same year received the rectory of Stanford Rivers, Essex. On 9 Dec. 1616 he was installed dean of Hereford, a post which he exchanged with Dr. Oliver Lloyd for a canonry of Windsor, in which he was installed on 6 Sept. 1617. He was admitted archdeacon of Hereford on 15 Sept. 1617. He held also the rectory of Petworth, Sussex, where he rebuilt the parsonage, and was chaplain to the king. He held these preferments with his fellowship at Eton by dispensation from James I (*Cal. of State Papers*, 1619–28, p. 546).

On the death, in 1614, of Isaac Casaubon [q. v.], with whom he had previously corresponded (*Epp. Casaubon*, ed. 1709, ep. 698, not 693, as in Pattison's 'Casaubon') about the 'Exercitationes ad Baronii Annales,' Montagu was directed by the king to publish that work. It appeared the same year, and in 1615 James requested him to prepare an answer to Baronius on similar lines. This work was at first apparently suppressed at Archbishop Abbot's command (Mark Pattison, *Casaubon*, p. 375), but it was issued in 1622 under the title of 'Analecta Ecclesiasticarum Exercitationum.' In the epistle dedicatory addressed to the king the author pays tribute to the memory of the great scholar, 'magnum illud Galliæ et literarum monumentum' (see Introduction to vol. ii. of *The Critical History of England*, pp. 23, 24, for charge of plagiarism), and states his object to be to trace the *origines* of Christian faith and doctrine, and show that the Anglican position was derived from the 'ancient founts.' The work displays great knowledge of classical and patristic antiquity.

Through life Montagu's aim was to support the church of England against its enemies on both sides—'to stand in the gapp against puritanisme and popery, the Scilla and Charybdis of Ancient Piety' (Montagu to Cosin, *Cosin Correspondence*, i. 21). He would not recognise the foreign reformed bodies as lawful branches of the church, 'non est sacerdotium nisi in ecclesia, non est ecclesia sine sacerdotio' (*Orig. Eccl.* p. 464). His theses in fact were similar to those of the Caroline and tractarian divines; but he never completed the task which he had set himself: he only 'began his ecclesiastical history,' says Fuller, 'which had he finished might be balanced with that of Baronius, and which could have

swayed with it for learning and weighed it down for truth.'

So far Montagu's work was almost entirely scholastic. In his 'Diatribæ upon the first part of the late History of Tithes,' 1621, 4to, he entered directly into one of the most popular controversies of the day. This work, dedicated to the king, was an attempt to beat Selden with his own weapons of philological and classical learning. 'Tithes are due by divine right' (p. 210), and he traces their history through the Jewish records from patriarchal to rabbinical times. He finds them in secular as well as sacred writers, and finally declares that no nation or country can be discovered that did not pay tithes to their deities, and that the custom is thus universal, as well as divinely originated. This book attracted considerable attention, but by his next work he sprang at once into popular fame. About 1619 he found that certain 'Romish rangers' had visited his parish and endeavoured to convert his flock. He invited them to meet him and discuss, but they did not come. He then drew up three propositions, promising to become a Roman catholic if any of them were successfully oppugned: 1, That the present Roman church is neither the catholic church nor a sound branch of the catholic church; 2, That the present English church is a sound member of the catholic church; and 3, That none of the points which the former maintains against the latter was the perpetual doctrine of the catholic church. He was answered in a pamphlet called 'A Gag for the New Gospel,' by Matthew Kellison [q. v.] To this he immediately replied by a trenchant rejoinder, 'A Gagg for the New Gospell? No. A New Gagg for an old Goose,' 1624. The 'Gagg' had contained forty-seven propositions which it attributed to the church of England. Of these Montagu only allows eight to be her true doctrine. The work, considered as a whole, was 'a temperate exposition of the reasons which were leading an increasing body of scholars to reject the doctrines of Rome and of Geneva alike' (Gardiner, *History of England*, v. 352).

Almost simultaneously with the publication of the 'New Gagg' Montagu issued his 'Immediate Addresse unto God alone, first delivered in a Sermon before his Majestie at Windsore, since reuised and inlarged to a just treatise of Invocation of Saints,' 1624, 4to. Three years ago, he explained, he had preached before the king on Psalm l. verse 15. There was present Marco Antonio de Dominis [q. v.], archbishop of Spalatro, who charged Montagu with supporting 'that ridiculous Roman doctrine and practice of praying unto saints and angels in time of need.' To meet the accusation Montagu now published the brief original draft of the sermon. The puritans were irritated by Montagu's attitude. Answer after answer poured forth from the press, and the House of Commons, on the complaint of two Ipswich ministers, Yates and Ward, referred the book to Abbot. Abbot applied for authority to the king, and remonstrated with Montagu. But James himself saw the pamphleteer, and approved of his work. 'If that is to be a Papist,' he said, 'so am I a Papist.' The matter did not rest with the king's death. The bishops of Rochester (Buckeridge), Oxford (Howson), and St. David's (Laud) wrote to Buckingham (Laud, *Works*, vi. 244–6) in support of Montagu, and he published his most famous work, 'Appello Cæsarem: a just Appeale from two unjust Informers,' early in 1625. With an imprimatur from Dr. White, dean of Carlisle, in spite of Abbot's refusal to license it, it was issued from the press. It was a vindication of his teaching from the charge of Arminianism and popery. 'I am none of that fraternity—no Calvinist, no Lutheran, but a Christian' (p. 45). The House of Commons took up the matter at once, and accused the author of 'dishonouring the late king, of disturbing Church and State, and of treating the rights and privileges of Parliament with contempt.' A hot debate on the matter (see Gardiner, *History of England*, v. 362) was followed by Montagu's committal to the custody of the serjeant-at-arms. He was, however, allowed to return to Stanford Rivers on giving a bond of 2,000*l.* to the serjeant to return on the reassembling of parliament (see Montagu's Letter to Buckingham, *Cabala*, ed. 1663, p. 116, and Joseph Mead [q. v.] to Sir M. Stuteville, *Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 96). Charles thereupon made Montagu one of his chaplains, and intimated to the commons on 9 July that 'what had been spoken in the House and informed against Mr. Mountague was displeasing to him. He hoped one of his chaplains might have as much protection as the servant of an ordinary burgess' (Rushworth, i. 174; cf. Laud, *Diary*, 9 July 1625; and Gardiner, *History of England*, v. 372-3). On the 11th parliament was prorogued. On 2 Aug., when the parliament was sitting at Oxford, Montagu was too ill to attend (cf. Cosin, *Correspondence*, i. 76 sqq.), and after a hot discussion, in which Coke and Heath took part, the matter was allowed to drop. But the question was far too serious to rest for long. On 16 and 17 Jan. 1625–6 a conference was held by Charles's command, as the result of

which the bishops of London (Montaigne), Durham (Neile), Winchester (Andrewes), Rochester (Buckeridge), and St. David's (Laud) reported to Buckingham that Montagu 'hath not affirmed anything to be the doctrine of the Church of England, but that which in our opinions is the doctrine of the Church of England, or agreeable thereunto' (Laud, *Works*, vi. 249). This was followed on 11 Feb. by a conference, held 'at the desire of the Earl of Warwick' in Buckingham's house, between the Bishop of Lichfield (Morton) and the master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge (Dr. Preston), representing the opposition to Montagu and Dr. White, dean of Carlisle, as his defender. It lasted for two days, 'many of the nobility being present' (Laud, *Works*, iii. 178–9). The result of the conference can hardly be expressed better than in the words of the Earl of Pembroke, 'that none returned Arminians thence save such as repaired thither with the same opinions' (Fuller, *Church History*, xi. i. 35). The committee of religion renewed their censure of the 'Appeal,' and the House of Commons voted a petition to the king that the author might be fitly punished and his book burned (Rushworth, i. 212). The king issued a proclamation (14 June 1626) commanding silence on points of controversy. In March 1628 the House of Commons again appointed a committee of religion to inquire into the cases of Montague, Mainwaring, and Cosin.

It was only in appearance that the king had ceased to protect Montagu, for Montagu had the strongest supporters at court in Laud and Buckingham himself (cf. Laud, *Works*, iv. 273); and on the death of Carleton, bishop of Chichester, who had not long before hotly controverted the tenets of the 'Appeal,' he was appointed to the vacant see. He was elected on 14 July 1628 (Le Neve, *Dignitaries*, ed. 1716, p. 114), received dispensation to hold Petworth with his bishopric (*Cal. State Papers*, 18 July 1628), did homage (*ib.* 24 July ?), and on 22 Aug. was confirmed in Bow Church. During the ceremony one Jones, a stationer, made objection to the confirmation (full details in Fuller, *Church History*, xi. 67–9; and cf. Sir Francis Nethersole to Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, *Cal. State Papers*, 14 Feb. 1629, &c.), but the objection was overruled as informal; and on 24 Aug. (St. Bartholomew's Day) he was consecrated at Croydon, on the same day that news came of Buckingham's assassination (Laud, *Diary* in *Works*, iii. 208). He was installed on 22 Sept. (*Cal. State Papers*). The appointment was a rash one; more magnanimous, as Heylyn says, than safe (*Cyprianus Anglicus*, p. 185). A bitter pamphlet, called 'Anti-Montacutum, an Appeale or Remonstrance of the Orthodox Ministers of the Church of England against Richard Mountague,' was published in 1629 (at Edinburgh, thus throwing light upon its presbyterian origin) and addressed to parliament. To this was added 'the character of an Arminian or mere Montaguist,' in which the bishop is thus described: 'He is an animal scarce rational, whose study is to read and applaud Peter Lambard and John Duns before Peter Martyr and John Calvin, and for more modern polemics he prefers Bellarmine before Chamierus.' The House of Commons at once took up the matter, and great alarm was felt among the king's advisers (cf. Letter of Heath to Montagu, quoted in Gardiner, vii. 19–20). Attempts were made at conciliation, by the issue of the declaration prefixed to the Thirty-nine Articles and still printed in the Book of Common Prayer, by a letter from Montagu to Abbot disclaiming Arminianism, by the grant of a special pardon to Montagu, and by the issue of a proclamation suppressing the 'Appello Cæsarem' (*Cal. State Papers*, 17 Jan. 1629). But the commons were in no mood to surrender their position. A vain attempt was made to show that Jones's objection to his confirmation was illegally disallowed.

Montagu set himself at once, and diligently, to the work of his diocese. He lived chiefly, 'without state or retinue,' at Aldingbourne, the summer residence of the bishops of Chichester, which he repaired (cf. Letter to Windebanke, *Cal. State Papers*, 26 June 1632), but we still find letters from him dated Petworth. His first endeavour was to recover the alienated estates of the see (*ib.* 1629–34, passim; and his own case in manuscript, Harleian MS. No. 7381). He was not wholly successful: his process to recover the estate and manor of Selsey, Sussex, for instance, being decided against him by Heath, chief justice, in the common pleas, in 1635. His primary visitation was held in 1635, and the articles which he then issued were afterwards reprinted (Prynne, *Canterburie's Doome*, p. 94). He was diligent in procuring obedience to church discipline in his diocese (e.g. Letter to Laud, 16 Jan. 1632). He pressed on the general collections for St. Paul's Cathedral (*Cal. State Papers*, 18 June 1635, 12 Feb. 1636, 2 May 1637, &c.) He was also engaged in his researches into ecclesiastical history, and published several learned treatises. In 1638 he was at work on a book on the Eucharistic Sacrifice, which he submitted to the approval of Laud (*ib.* 29 March 1638; Prynne, *Canterburie's*

Doome, p. 351). He was also apparently at this time much mixed up in the tortuous negotiations with the papacy which were conducted through Panzani. Panzani recorded that in an interview on 3 Nov. 1635 Montagu spoke slightingly of the obstacles to reunion, admitted the authority of the pope, suggested a conference in France, 'said freely that he believed all that I believed except transubstantiation,' adding that Laud was 'pauroso e circonspetto.' At a later interview he seemed, according to Panzani, to think reunion quite easy (see *Memoirs of Gregorio Panzani*, by Joseph Berington, 1793, pp. 237, 241, 246; and Mr. S. R. Gardiner's transcripts from the Record Office quoted in his *History*, viii. 138-9, 143). These statements must be received with considerable distrust (cf. a Roman catholic writer, C. Plowden [q. v.], *Remarks on Panzani's Memoirs*, Liège, 1794), as Panzani was notoriously ignorant of English opinion, and Montagu's writings maintain throughout an unflinchingly Anglican and anti-Roman position. But at the same time Montagu was asking license for his son to visit Rome (see letter to Windebanke, *Cal. State Papers*, 26 Jan. 1634–5), and the matter became in the hands of Prynne a plausible accusation of romanising (see *Hidden Workes of Darkenesse brought to Publike Light*, 1645, pp. 146–7).

On the translation of Wren, bishop of Norwich, to Ely, Montagu was appointed to the vacant see. He was elected on 4 May 1638, and the election received the royal assent on 9 May (Le Neve, *Dignitaries*, p. 212, and *Cal. State Papers*). The temporalities were restored to him on 19 May (*ib.*) In Laud's annual accounts of his province to the king we find that in 1638 the bishop complained much of the impoverishing of the see by his predecessors' long leases and exchanges of land (Laud, *Works*, v. 359. His report for 1638 is Lambeth MS. No. 943). The next year he declared his diocese 'as quiet, uniform, and comformable as any in the kingdom if not more' (Laud, *Works*, v. 364). He had long been suffering from a quartan ague, as well as gout and stone (*ib.* p. 353, and *Cosin Correspondence*, vol. i. passim). But he was not to die without further public criticism. He was again attacked in the House of Commons on 23 Feb. 1641 on account of a petition from the inhabitants of St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich, against an inhibition directed by the bishop against Mr. Carter, parson of that parish, and a commission was appointed to consider his offences. Before any further steps were taken he died on 13 April 1641, and was buried in his cathedral, with a simple monument and epitaph written by himself—'Depositum Montacutii Episcopi.'

Selden and Savile both bore testimony to his great learning, and Laud described him as 'a very good scholar and a right honest man.' His works show him to have been a man of erudition, with a considerable gift of sarcasm, which he expressed in somewhat cumbrous Latin, but in clear and trenchant English. Both in Latin and in English he shows himself a writer of great power. Fuller says of him that 'his great parts were attended with a tartness of writing, very sharp the nip of his pen, and much gall mingled in his ink against such as opposed him. However such the equability of the sharpness of his style, he was impartial therein; be he ancient or modern writer, papist or protestant, that stood in his way, they shuld all equally taste thereof' (*Church History*, bk. xi. c. 7). His humorous, familiar letters to his intimate friend, Cosin (*Cosin Correspondence*, vol. i., Surtees Soc., 1869, No. 52), afford interesting details as to the composition of his different books. A scholar and theologian rather than a politician or man of the world, he was an enthusiast for his leading idea, the catholicity of the English church. In theological literature he was probably at least as powerful an influence as Andrewes or Jeremy Taylor. The 'Appello Cæsarem' was certainly one of the most famous pamphlets in an age of controversial activity.

Besides the works already mentioned, Montagu wrote: 1. 'Antidiatribæ ad priorem partem diatribæ J. Cæsaris Bulengeri,' Cambridge, 1625. 2. 'Eusebii de Demonstratione Evangelicâ libri decem . . . omnia studio R. M. Latine facta, notis illustrata,' 1628. 3. 'Apparatus ad Origines Ecclesiasticas,' Oxford, 1635. 4. 'De Originibus Ecclesiasticis,' first part, London, 1636; second part, London, 1640. 5. 'Articles of Inquiry put forth at his Primary Visitation as Bishop of Norwich' (unauthorised), Cambridge, 1638; (corrected by the bishop), London, 1638; new edition, Cambridge, 1841. 6. 'Acts and Monuments of the Church,' London, 1642. 7. 'Versio et Notæ in Photii Epistolas,' London, 1651.

[Le Neve's Dignitaries, ed. 1716; Calendar of State Papers; T. Harwood's Alumni Etonienses, 1797; Catalogue of Provosts, Fellows, and Scholars of King's College, Cambridge, by Anthony Allen, circa 1750 (King's College MSS.); Maxwell Lyte's History of Eton College; Isaac Casaubon's Epistolæ, ed. 1709; Mark Pattison's Life of Casaubon; Cosin Correspondence, vol. i. (Surtees Society, vol. lii.); Godwin's Bishops, ed. 1615, with manuscript notes in continuation,

by Mr. Godwyn of Balliol College, in Bodleian Library; William Prynne's Hidden Workes of Darkenesse, 1645, and Canterburie's Doome, 1646; Heylyn's Cyprianus Anglicus; Fuller's Church History; Laud's Works; S. R. Gardiner's History of England, 1603–42; Perry's History of the Church of England; Lipscomb's History of Buckinghamshire; Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses. The controversies in which Montagu was engaged provoked a mass of fugitive literature.]

W. H. H.

MONTAGU, WALTER (1603?–1677), abbot of St. Martin's, near Pontoise, was the second son of Sir Henry Montagu, first earl of Manchester [q. v.], by his first wife, Catherine, second daughter of Sir William Spencer of Yarnton, Oxfordshire. Edward Montagu, second earl of Manchester [q. v.], was his brother. Born in the parish of St. Botolph without Aldgate, London, in or about 1603, Walter was admitted on 27 Jan. 1617–18 a fellow-commoner of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. On leaving the university he went abroad to improve himself in modern languages 'and other qualifications proper for a nobleman.' On his return he was well received at court, and was employed by the Duke of Buckingham, who sent him on a secret mission to France in 1624, when the marriage with the Princess Henrietta Maria was first in contemplation (Hardwicke, *State Papers*, i. 465). In March 1624–5 Buckingham was 'preparing for France,' as 'Wat Montagu brings word that all is forward, and the lady shall be delivered in thirty days.' Montagu, who was rewarded with 200*l.* for this 'special service,' thus formed a friendship with Henrietta Maria, which ended only with his life. In 1625 he was again despatched to France on business connected with her arbitrary seizure of some English vessels, and on his return in January 1625–6 he brought with him a promise of restitution of our ships, and an assurance that peace was about to be concluded by the French government with the protestants.

In 1627 he graduated M.A. at Cambridge as a nobleman's son (Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* ii. 284 *n.*); and in the same year he was sent to Lorraine and Italy to stir up discontent against France, but he met with little encouragement. In October he reported to Charles I that in case of a continental war he would have no allies. Shortly afterwards an officer commissioned by Richelieu suddenly arrested him as he was passing through Lorraine, and, in spite of the protection of neutral territory, carried him and his despatches to Paris, where he was lodged in the Bastille. He soon regained his liberty, however, as he was present at the assassination of the Duke of Buckingham at Portsmouth in August 1628. Later in that year he went abroad to negotiate with Richelieu an exchange of prisoners. In March 1631 the sum of 1,100*l.* was paid to him 'for his Majesty's secret service in France,' with an additional 400*l.* 'for his charges in his journey.' He did not return permanently to England till 1633.

Subsequently he was residing in Paris as attaché to the British embassy, when out of curiosity he went to Loudun to witness the exorcisms of the Ursuline nuns, which were then the talk of all France. What he witnessed led him to become a catholic, and in July 1635 he arrived in London to announce his departure for Rome and his intention to join the fathers of the Oratory. It appears that he finally made his abjuration in the hands of the pope himself (Foley, *Records*, v. 606). His conversion became a matter of gossip at the court, and the letter in which he announced it to his father, the Earl of Manchester, passed from hand to hand (Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, viii. 139).

Afterwards he was allowed to return to England, though he was received more warmly at Somerset House, the queen's residence, than at Whitehall, and he zealously seconded Father Con's efforts to induce the queen to take an active part in the propagation of the Roman catholic religion. He also acted in April 1639 with Sir Kenelm Digby [q. v.] as her majesty's agent in collecting a contribution from the catholics towards defraying the expense of the royal army. In 1641 the House of Commons ordered him, Sir John Winter, the queen's secretary, Sir Kenelm Digby, and two other catholic gentlemen, to give an account of their part in the collection of this contribution. Various entries in the 'Journals' of the two houses indicate his activity in the support of the royal cause. He was obliged to retire to France, taking with him a strong recommendatory letter from the queen (Green, *Letters of Henrietta Maria*, p. 38). In March 1642–3 a letter in cipher from the king to Montagu was intercepted in Bedfordshire, and in October 1643 Montagu was apprehended at Rochester, brought up to London, and ordered by the House of Commons to be detained as a close prisoner in the Tower (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 1005, 1007, iii. 260; Green, *Letters of Henrietta Maria*, p. 228). It appears that he had upon him letters sealed with the arms of France, and directed to both their majesties of England. On 9 Feb. 1643–4 it was resolved by the commons that all his goods should be seized and sold for the use of

the forces under Lord Fairfax. During his imprisonment he engaged in a disputation with Dr. John Bastwick [q. v.], who published an account of the controversy, under the title of 'The Church of England a true Church,' 1645.

He remained a prisoner in the Tower until July 1647, when he was allowed to go 'on good bail' to Tunbridge to drink the waters for two months, and he obtained from time to time further extensions of this privilege. Finally, on 31 Aug. 1649, the House of Commons resolved that he, Sir John Winter, and Sir Kenelm Digby should depart this nation within ten days, and should not return upon pain of death and the confiscation of their estates.

Soon afterwards Montagu, by the interest of the queen-dowager of France, was made abbot of the Benedictine monastery of Nanteuil in the diocese of Metz, and subsequently obtained the rich abbey of St. Martin, near Pontoise. He was frequently consulted on affairs of state, and was for a time on friendly terms with Cardinal Mazarin, but a quarrel between them followed. Montagu had, says Dodd, the ear of three great princesses—the queen-mother of France, Mary de Medicis, Henrietta Maria, queen of England, who had retired to France in 1644, and Henrietta's daughter, the Duchess of Orleans, being almoner to the two last. In 1654 Charles I's son, Henry, duke of Gloucester, was committed by Henrietta Maria to Montagu's care at Pontoise, and Montagu, at the queen's instigation, pressed upon the young prince, with the utmost assiduity although without success, the claims of the catholic religion [see under Henry, Duke of Gloucester, 1639–1660]. Towards the close of 1660 he came secretly to England on a visit to his brother, Edward, earl of Manchester.

Queen Henrietta Maria died in 1669, and in the following year Montagu was requested by the French government to resign his office of abbot of St. Martin in favour of the young Cardinal Bouillon. He was, however, allowed to remove his furniture, and continued to enjoy the revenues of the abbey. His income as commendatory abbot amounted to 5,000*l.* sterling, and this sum, augmented by the charities of well-disposed persons which passed through his hands, enabled him to give pecuniary aid to many of his poor countrymen, both catholics and protestants, whom the civil war had forced into exile (cf. Wood). He passed his latter years in Paris, where he died, in the Hospital of Incurables, on 5 Feb. 1676–7 (Foley, *Records*, v. 604). He was buried at Pontoise.

Montagu had literary tastes, and verses by him are prefixed to 'Theophila, or Love's Sacrifice,' by Edward Benlowes, 1652. He also published 'The Accomplish'd Woman,' translated from the French, London, 1656, 12mo, and dedicated to the Duchess of Buckingham; and was author of 'The Shepheard's Paradise, a Comedy [in five acts and in prose]. Privately acted before the late King Charls by the Queens Majesty, and Ladies of Honour,' London, 1659, 8vo. Of this piece there is a copy in the British Museum, with a new title-page, bearing the date 1629, probably a misprint for 1659, as 'the late King Charls' is mentioned in the title. It is not entered in the books of the Stationers' Company for 1629. This comedy is ridiculed by Sir John Suckling in his 'Session of the Poets' (cf. *Addit. MS.* 24491, v. 234).

His other works—political or theological—are: 1. 'The Coppy of a Letter sent from France by Mr. Walter Montagu to his Father, the Lord Privie Seale [giving his Reasons for embracing the Roman Catholic Religion], with his Answere thereunto. Also a Second Answere to the same Letter by the Lord Falkland' [London], 1641, 4to; another edition, printed with Lucius Cary, viscount Falkland's 'Discourse of Infallibility,' 1651; 3rd edit. 1660. 2. 'The Letter sent by Sir Kenelme Digby and Mr. Mountague concerning the Contribution.' Printed with 'A Coppy of the Letter sent by the Queenes Majestie [Henrietta Maria] concerning the Collection of the Recusants Mony for the Scottish Warre,' London, 1641, 4to. 3. 'Miscellanea Spiritualia: or Devovt Essaies,' London, 1648, 4to; second part, 1654, dedicated to Queen Henrietta Maria. 4. 'An Exposition of the Doctrine of the Catholique Church,' translated from the French of Bossuet, Paris, 1672, 12mo.

His portrait has been engraved by Marshall.

[Add. MSS. 5821 ff. 75 *b*, 140, 5835 ff. 48, 91, 92, 5876 ff. 14, 212; Hunter's Chorus Vatum, Add. MS. 24491, v. 234–5; Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 35; Baker's MSS. No. 2; Birch's Hist. of Royal Soc. 1757, ii. 81; Butler's Lives of the Saints, ii. 58; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, iii. 401, vi. 391, 392, 546, 547, 690, 691; Clarendon's Life, 1760, i. 187, 267, ii. 425, 435, 436, 442, 504; Pref. to William Clifford's Little Manual of the Poor Man's Daily Devotion, 1705; Collins's Peerage, i. 316; Commons' Journals, ii. 1005, 1007, iii. 260, 266, 363, 394, 396, 560, v. 239, 289, 296, 378, 590, vi. 82, 162, 288; Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland, i. 169; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 93, 181, 184, 350; Félibien's Hist. de l'Abbaye de St. Denys, pp. 509, 510; Foley's Records, v. 604,

606, vi. 609; Gardiner's Hist. of England, x. 330; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, 5th edit. iii. 144; Hardwicke State Papers, i. 465; Harl. MS. 6987, art. 99, f. 115; Heylyn's Life of Laud, pp. 337, 338, 370, 386, 424; Kennett's Register, pp. 598, 652; La Fayette's Hist. de Henriette, Duchesse d'Orléans, pp. 54, 210–213; Legenda Lignea, pp. 137–41; Lloyd's Memoires, 1677, p. 159; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn), p. 1588; Macpherson's Original Papers, i. 21; Duke of Manchester's Court and Society, 1864, i. 308, ii. 1–20; Madame de Motteville's Memoirs of Anne of Austria, i. 113, 119, 123, v. 23, 95, 97, 143, 151, 165, 225, 252, 261–267, 273, 276, 280, 291, 292, 293, 331, 332; Nalson's Collections, i. 738, 741, 792, ii. 311, 316; Panzani's Memoirs, pp. 190–2, 194, 211, sq.; Mémoires de Monsieur de la Porte, pp. 37 sq., 45, 235; Prynne's Hidden Workes of Darkenesse; Prynne's Canterburie's Doome; Mémoires du Card. de Retz, ii. 325, 362; Wadsworth's Spanish Pilgrim, p. 13; Walpole's Anecd. of Painting, 2nd edit. ii. 141; Wharton's Troubles and Tryal of Archbishop Laud, p. 55; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 284; Wren's Parentalia, p. 8.]

T. C.

MONTAGU, Sir WILLIAM (1619?–1706), judge, second son of Edward, first baron Montagu [q. v.], of Boughton, Northamptonshire, by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Thomas Cotton of Connington, Huntingdonshire, and half-sister of Sir Robert Bruce Cotton [q. v.], born about 1619, entered Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, in 1632, but left without a degree, and was admitted in 1635 a member of the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar in 1641. He represented Huntingdon in the Short parliament of 1640, but did not again sit in parliament until the Restoration. He was then returned for the university of Cambridge, 22 June 1660; and he afterwards sat for Stamford in the Pensionary parliament. He was appointed attorney-general to the queen, 10 June 1662, and was the same year elected a bencher of his inn, of which he was treasurer in 1663, and autumn reader in 1664. He was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law and created lord chief baron of the exchequer, 12 April 1676. He sat with Sir William Scroggs at the Old Bailey to try William Ireland [q. v.], Pickering, and others of the supposed popish plotters, on 17 Dec. 1678, but took little part in the proceedings, and he subsequently, when called as a witness to Oates's character on his trial in 1685, avowed that he 'had never any great faith in him.' He also sat as assessor to the House of Lords on the occasion of the impeachment of William Howard, viscount Stafford, November 1680, and was a member of the court which tried Lord William Russell, 13 July 1683. On the western circuit in March 1684 he sentenced to death Alicia Welland, almost the last person executed for witchcraft in England. Consulted by James II as to the validity of a grant of the excise made by the late king shortly before his death, he gave offence by advising that it determined by that event, and it was expected that his 'quietus' would immediately follow. It was deferred, however, until after 'the bloody assizes,' in which he was one of Jeffreys's colleagues, and was occasioned by his refusal in April 1686 to give an unqualified opinion in favour of the prerogative of dispensation, upon which he was removed (21 April) to make way for a more subservient judge. He returned to the bar, practised as a serjeant, and on the second flight of the king was nominated, 22 Jan. 1688-9, assessor to the Convention, but took little part in its proceedings. He died on 26 Aug. 1706.

Montagu married (1) Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Ralph Freeman of Aspeden, Hertfordshire, by whom he had a son, Christopher; (2) Mary, daughter of Sir John Aubrey, bart. His second wife was much admired by Pepys (*Diary*, 2 Jan. 1661–2, and 30 Dec. 1667). She bore him a son and a daughter, and died on 10 March 1699–1700. The son, William, married, 29 May 1670, Mary Anne, daughter of Richard Evelyn of Woodcote, Surrey, brother of the diarist (Evelyn, *Diary*, 29 May 1670), and died without issue in 1690; the daughter, Elizabeth, married Sir William Drake of Shardeloes, Buckinghamshire. Montagu has also been credited with a son Charles, apparently in error (cf. *Hist. Reg.* 1730, p. 65).

[Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 348, 352; Visitation of Huntingdonshire (Camden Soc.), p. 28; Dugdale's Orig. pp. 220, 222, Chron. Ser. p. 118; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1661–2, p. 404; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. p. 493; Wynne's Miscellany, p. 303; Cobbett's State Trials, vii. 120, 1168, 1527, ix. 591; Parl. Hist. p. 693; Lists of Members of Parl. (Official); Bramston's Autobiog. (Camden Soc.), pp. 193, 207, 223; Reresby's Mem., ed. Cartwright, p. 361; Clarendon and Rochester Corresp. ii. 252; Hatton Corresp. (Camden. Soc.), ii. 131; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 375, 547, vi. 81; North's Life of Lord-Keeper Guilford, i. 96; Lord Russell's Life of Lord John Russell, ii. 39; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights (Harl. Soc.), p. 219; Chauncy's Antiq. Hertfordshire, p. 125; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 444; Wotton's Baronetage, vol. iii. pt. i. p. 112; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Misc. Gen. et Herald. 2nd ser. iii. 270; Duke of Manchester's Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne, i. 272; Inderwick's Side Lights on the Stuarts; Addit. MSS. 5520 art. 64 *b*, 27447 ff.

374, 419, 29551 ff. 481–90, 29558 f. 28 *b*; Macaulay's Hist. of England, ii. 83; Foss's Lives of the Judges; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

MONTAGU, WILLIAM (1720?–1757), captain in the navy, son of Edward Richard Montagu, viscount Hinchinbroke (*d.* 1722), by Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Popham of Littlecote, Wiltshire, and younger brother of John Montagu, fourth earl of Sandwich [q. v.], was on 20 Sept. 1740 promoted to be lieutenant of the Defiance, one of the ships going out to the West Indies with Sir Chaloner Ogle (*d.* 1750) [q. v.], and in her was present at the unsuccessful attack on Cartagena in March–April 1741. He was afterwards moved into the Launceston, one of the squadron with Commodore Warren [see Warren, Sir Peter] at the Leeward Islands, and by Warren he was promoted, on 23 May 1744, to the command of the Mercury sloop. On the night of 20 Oct. 1744, as the ship was lying at Antigua, a boat prowling round would not answer when hailed. Montagu ordered the sentry to fire at her, and the boat then came alongside with a negro in her, shot through the calf of the leg, who, through the incompetence of the surgeon of the Mercury, bled to death. The surgeon was dismissed the service by sentence of court-martial, but Commodore Knowles, apparently believing that Montagu was to blame for the man's death, suspended him from his command, and sent him under arrest on board the Eltham for a passage to England. Despite Montagu's appeal, Knowles refused either to try him by court-martial or to hand him over to the civil power at Antigua, and Montagu in the Eltham was carried to New England, where, after he had been seven months under arrest, he was promoted by Warren to the post-ship Mermaid on 23 May 1745 (Montagu's petition to the first lord of the admiralty, not dated, read 14 Aug. 1745 in *Captain's Letters*, M. 11). On arriving in England in August, he vainly petitioned the first lord of the admiralty to try Knowles, who had just returned to England, for his tyrannical conduct. In a civil suit (25 June 1752), however, Montagu was successful. Heavy damages, it is said, would have been awarded, but his counsel only demanded a nominal penalty of ten guineas and the costs of the suit.

Meantime he was appointed to the Prince Edward on 20 Aug. 1745, and in July 1746 to the Bristol of 50 guns, one of the ships in the squadron under Anson in the following spring. In the action of 3 May [see Anson, George, Lord] Montagu's conduct was described as extremely brilliant. He closely engaged the 74-gun ship Invincible; Captain Fincher of the Pembroke, thinking Montagu's little ship was overmatched, tried to push in between her and the Frenchman, but, finding there was not sufficient room, hailed the Bristol to put her helm a starboard or the Pembroke would run foul of her. To which Montagu hailed back, 'Run foul of me and be damned; neither you nor any man in the world shall come between me and my enemy.' And he stuck to the Invincible till, with the assistance of the Devonshire, her guns were silenced, when, exclaiming 'Come, my boys, we must have another of them,' he ran his ship alongside the Diamant of 66 guns, which, after a sharp contest, struck to the Bristol (*Gent. Mag.* 1747, p. 272). The story is told in a letter from Portsmouth, dated 30 May 1747; but neither in his official letter to the admiralty, nor in his private letter to the Duke of Bedford, does Anson say anything about it or about Montagu (Barrow, *Life of Anson*, pp. 162–165; *Correspondence of John, fourth Duke of Bedford*, i. 213–15). As the Invincible finally struck to the Prince George, Anson may very well have preferred not describing her as a beaten ship when the Prince George closed her. The writer in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' attributes his silence to jealousy.

During the rest of the year the Bristol was employed on detached service and independent cruising. On 12 Dec. Montagu fell in with Rear-admiral Boscawen in the Namur off Madeira, and anchored there with him. Boscawen, who had charge of a large convoy of East Indiamen, wrote to Anson on the 21st that he had been obliged to confine Montagu, at the desire of the governor, for threatening the life of one of the captains of the Indiaman (Barrow, p. 160; *Addit. MS.* 15955). The Bristol, he added, was in great want of stores, and was going to Lisbon to refit. It was found necessary for her to go to England, and to be paid off. In September 1748, however, Montagu was appointed to her again; and in January 1749–50 he was moved into the Cumberland, guardship at Chatham. In November 1745 he was returned to parliament for the county of Huntingdon, and in February 1752 for the borough of Bossiney in Cornwall. He died in the early part of 1757.

Montagu is said to have been known in the navy of his time as 'Mad Montagu,' and several anecdotes are related of his eccentricities. But though Charnock, who tells them, presumably received them from Locker [see Locker, William] and from Forbes, it is not altogether improbable that they had been told, before their time, of men of the older navy. Montagu married Charlotte,

daughter of Francis Nailour of Offord Darcy in Huntingdonshire, but died without issue (Collins, *Peerage*, iii. 302).

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. v. 400; commission and warrant books and other documents in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

MONTAGU, WILLIAM, fifth Duke of Manchester (1768–1843), governor of Jamaica, second son of George, fourth duke [q. v.], was born 21 Oct. 1768, and succeeded to the title in September 1788. His elder brother, George, had died 24 Feb. 1772. After having been educated at Harrow, he was gazetted ensign in the 35th foot on 27 Oct. 1787, and lieutenant in the 76th on 25 Dec. of the same year. He also held a commission in the 50th foot from January 1788 to May 1790, and exchanged into the 73rd regiment on 29 Feb. 1792. He attained the rank of colonel in the army on 14 March 1794, having been gazetted colonel of the Hunts Militia on 8 March of the preceding year. His youth and early manhood seem to have been passed in travel and field sports. He specially excelled as a rower, and is said to have pulled a wherry from London to Gravesend without a rest. In May 1791 he travelled continuously for a fortnight on his way from Rome to Potsdam in order to witness a great review of Prussian troops, but fatigue prevented him from attending the manœuvres.

Manchester was elected, on 4 Jan. 1792, high steward of Godmanchester, and on 1 March 1793 was appointed lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum for the county of Huntingdon. On 6 Jan. 1808 he was made governor of Jamaica. He sailed in the Guerrier on 23 Jan., and arrived in Kingston on 26 March. The nineteen years of his government of the colony were times of great distress and anxiety. Two months after his arrival, on 30 May 1808, a mutiny of the 2nd West India regiment, a negro corps, led to a quarrel between Carmichael, the commander-in-chief, and the colonial assembly. Manchester applied to the home authorities, and prorogued the assembly when it ordered Carmichael into custody. Five months later the general, under orders from the crown, apologised to the assembly, and Manchester's discretion was generally commended.

In 1811 Manchester paid a visit to England, returning to Jamaica in 1813. During the following year attempts were made to effect further reforms in the law courts and post-office by fixing the amount of all fees; and a law was passed allowing free people of colour to give evidence, but precluding them from holding offices. In 1815 Manchester sought to alleviate the distress caused by the destruction of Port Royal by fire on 13 July, and by the hurricanes and floods which destroyed the sugar and coffee plantations of the island on 18 and 19 Oct. He showed great administrative ability during the panic which prevailed in the colony owing to the insurrection of slaves in Barbados, and by his personal influence pacified the Jamaica slaves. The colony gratefully voted him an addition to his personal establishment. In 1816 he risked his popularity with the planters by vigorously supporting a bill for the registry of slaves, in accordance with the recommendation of the imperial government.

In 1820 Manchester was thrown from his carriage and fractured his skull. The assembly voted five hundred guineas to the surgeons who attended him. After recruiting his health in Europe, he returned in 1822, and the last years of his administration were marked by the introduction of measures preparatory to the emancipation of the slaves. Much resistance was offered by the planters. The Jamaica government was called upon by the colonial office to abolish Sunday markets, to forbid the carrying of whips, and to exempt women from flogging. All these reforms were carried out with great difficulty. In 1824 the negroes rose in the west of the island, and a plot was discovered for the massacre of the whites in the north and east. In 1825 the assembly rejected a bill allowing slaves to give evidence; but in the following year Manchester succeeded in securing a temporary measure to be in operation for five years. In this form, however, the law was vetoed by the home government, but before the imperial decision was known a conviction for murder was obtained by the evidence of slaves given under the temporary law. In the midst of the consequent confusion Manchester finally left Port Royal on 2 July 1827 (*Royal Gazette of Jamaica*, 7 July 1827).

Soon after his return to England, on 27 Sept. 1827, Manchester was appointed postmaster-general in the Duke of Wellington's ministry, and held office till the accession of the whigs to power at the end of 1830. He voted against the Reform Bill in the House of Lords on 7 Oct. 1831, and was in the minority when the second reading was carried on 13 April 1832 (Hansard, 3rd ser. viii. 339, xii. 456). He also voted for Lord Lyndhurst's motion to postpone the disfranchisement clauses (*ib.* xii. 723). In the autumn of 1841 he resigned his lord-lieutenancy owing to his failing health, which had never fully recovered from the accident

of 1820, and he died at Rome on 18 March 1843.

Manchester married, on 7 Oct. 1793, Lady Susan Gordon, third daughter of Alexander, fourth duke of Gordon, and had by her two sons and five daughters. The marriage was unhappy; and before he went to Jamaica, Manchester separated from his wife, who died on 26 Aug. 1828. When young he is said to have been 'one of the finest and handsomest men of his time.' A portrait of him when a child, as Cupid, with his mother as Diana, was painted by Reynolds and engraved by Watson (Evans, *Cat. Engraved Portraits*), and another by Saunders is in the possession of the Duke of Manchester.

[Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage; Burke's and Foster's Peerage and Doyle's Baronage (the two latter give wrong date of birth); Playfair's Brit. Fam. Antiq. i. 137 (where christian name is given wrongly); Fox's Hist. of Godmanchester, pp. 162–3; Bridges's Annals of Jamaica, chaps. xvii. xviii.; T. Southey's Chron. Hist. of West Indies, iii. 407, 468; Handbook of Jamaica, 1892, pp. 43, 44; Raikes's Journal, new edition, ii. 349; Public Characters, 1823, ii. 272; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Ann. Reg. Appendix to Chron., p. 242 (from Times, 13 March 1843.]

G. Le G. N.

MONTAGUE. [See also Montagu.]

MONTAGUE, HENRY JAMES (1843?–1878), actor, whose real name was Mann, held an appointment in the Sun Fire Office. After playing as an amateur he appeared at Astley's Theatre under Dion Boucicault, enacting on 26 Jan. 1863 the Junior Counsel for the Defence in the 'Trial of Effie Deans,' extracted by Boucicault from the 'Heart of Midlothian.' At the St. James's on 11 Jan. 1864 he appeared with Charles Mathews in the 'Adventures of a Love Letter,' an adaptation by Mathews of M. Sardou's 'Pattes de Mouche,' was Faust in Mr. Burnand's burlesque 'Faust and Marguerite,' 9 July, and 1 Oct. Christopher Larkins in 'Woodcock's Little Game.' On 29 June 1865 he was the original Launcelot Darrell, a murderer, in 'Eleanor's Victory,' adapted from Miss Braddon by John Oxenford; at the Olympic, 9 Dec., the original Clement Austin in 'Henry Dunbar, or the Outcast,' adapted by Tom Taylor from 'L'Ouvrière de Londres,' itself founded by M. Hostein on Miss Braddon's novel; on 25 April 1866 was the first Sir Charles Ormond in Leicester Buckingham's 'Love's Martyrdom;' and on 27 Sept. 1866 the first Captain Trevor in Tom Taylor's 'Whiteboy.' On the production of Wilkie Collins's 'Frozen Deep,' 27 Oct. 1866, he was Frank Aldersley, and he played Mars in Mr. Burnand's burlesque 'Olympic Games' on 25 May 1867. Montague's first appearance at the Prince of Wales's under the Bancroft management took place as Dick Heartley, an original part, in Boucicault's 'How she loves him,' 21 Dec. 1867, and Frank Price in Robertson's 'Play' followed, 15 Feb. 1868. At the Princess's, 12 Aug. 1868, he was the original Sir George Medhurst in 'After Dark,' an adaptation by Boucicault of 'Les Oiseaux de Proie' of D'Ennery and Grangé. Back at the Prince of Wales's he was, 12 Dec. 1868, the original Waverham in Mr. Edmund Yates's 'Tame Cats,' and on 16 Jan. 1869 made his first distinct mark as Lord Beaufoy in Robertson's 'School.' In partnership with David James (*d.* 1893) and Mr. Thomas Thorne he opened the Vaudeville Theatre on 16 April 1870, speaking an address by Shirley Brooks, and playing George Anderson in Andrew Halliday's comedy 'For Love or Money.' In Albery's 'Two Roses,' 4 June 1870, he made a hit as Jack Wyatt to the Digby Grant of Mr. Henry Irving. In 1871 he seceded from the management, and became sole lessee of the Globe, opening 7 Oct. 1871 with Byron's 'Partners for Life,' in which he played Tom Gilroy, a young barrister. Here he remained till 1874, playing numerous original parts, among which were: Claude Redruth in Albery's 'Forgiven,' 9 March 1872; Walker in Byron's 'Spur of the Moment,' founded on Hooke's 'Gilbert Gurney,' 4 May 1872; Lord Chilton in Frank Marshall's 'False Shame,' 4 Nov. 1872; Wilfrid Cumberledge in 'Tears, Idle Tears,' adapted by Mr. Clement Scott from the 'Marcel' of Jules Sandeau, 4 Dec. 1872; King Raymond in Albery's 'Oriana,' 5 Feb. 1873; Sir Henry Gaisford in Byron's 'Fine Feathers,' 26 April 1873; Toots in 'Heart's Delight,' adapted by Halliday from 'Dombey and Son,' 17 Dec. 1873; and Alfred Trimble in 'Committed for Trial,' Mr. Gilbert's adaptation of 'Le Réveillon,' 24 Jan. 1874. This was the last original character he played in England. He had also been seen in the 'Liar,' had played Max Harkaway in 'London Assurance,' Cyril in Byron's 'Cyril's Success,' Felix in Jerrold's 'Time works Wonders,' John Hawksley in 'Still Waters run deep,' and Claude Melnotte in the 'Lady of Lyons.' He also gave dramatic readings at Hanover Square Rooms. In 1874 he started for the United States, was in London in 1876, and assumed for a benefit, 27 July 1876, his original part of Jack Wyatt in 'Two Roses;' then returned to America, dying in San Francisco on 11 Aug. 1878, while on tour with a company playing 'Diplomacy.' A bright, versatile man, with a pleasant face and good figure and sociable

manners, Montague was a favourite on and off the stage, founding convivial clubs in both London and New York. He had some earnestness and force, but was seen to most advantage in juvenile parts. His Claude Melnotte was poor, and in other serious parts he was not very successful.

[Personal reminiscences; Sunday Times newspaper, 1863–74; Era newspaper, 18 Oct. 1878; Era Almanack, 1879; Scott and Howard's Life and Reminiscences of E. L. Blanchard; Mr. and Mrs. Bancroft on and off the Stage.] J. K.

MONTAIGNE or **MOUNTAIN**, GEORGE (1569–1628), archbishop of York, was born in 1569 at Cawood, Yorkshire, of humble parents. The statement that he belonged to the Montaignes of Weston is incorrect. According to local tradition he was the son of a small farmer at Cawood, the site of whose homestead was long pointed out (Erskine Neale, *Chancellor's Chaplain*, p. 80), and determined in his youth to become archbishop of York and to occupy the palace at Cawood. Another less trustworthy story (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. xii. 38) says his mother was a beggar-woman in the neighbourhood of Lincoln, and that, fearing punishment for some fault, he ran away from her and entered the household of a Lincoln gentleman, who educated him with his son. When bishop of Lincoln he is said to have discovered his mother in a beggar who opened a gate for him, and to have handsomely provided for her. He entered Queens' College, Cambridge, as a sizar 24 Oct. 1586, and matriculated 10 Dec. (his name is written 'Moonta' in the register). He graduated B.A. 1589–90, M.A. 1593, and was admitted fellow of his college 8 July 1592 (elected in 1591). In January 1594–5 he was ordained by Howland, bishop of Peterborough, and graduated B.A. Becoming chaplain to Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex, he attended the earl, according to Fuller, on the expedition to Cadiz in 1596, and showed 'such personall valour that out of his gown he would turn his back to no man' (Fuller, *Worthies*, 'Yorkshire,' p. 199). After Essex's disgrace he returned to Cambridge, and was appointed proctor in 1600. On 27 May 1602 he became rector of Great Cressingham, Norfolk, and obtained a dispensation to enjoy his fellowship for seven years, with any living within thirty miles of Cambridge (*Cal. State Papers*, James I, 1603–10, p. 142). On 4 March 1607 he was appointed professor of divinity at Gresham College, London, and proceeded D.D. at Cambridge in the same year. For some time he acted as chaplain to Sir Robert Cecil, afterwards earl of Salisbury, and probably thus first came under the notice of James I. His conversational facility and ready wit pleased the king, and promotion followed rapidly. On 22 Oct. 1608 the king granted him the mastership of the Savoy for life, made him one of his chaplains, and presented him in 1609 to the living of Cheam, Surrey. On 28 Nov. 1610 he was appointed dean of Westminster. But Montaigne's chief desire —to become provost of his own college (Queens')—was not realised. He had given a piece of plate, afterwards called 'poculum caritatis,' to the college, with the inscription 'incipio,' which, on his failure to obtain the vacant provostship in 1614, he wished to change into 'sic desino.' He founded, however, two scholarships at the college. On 22 June 1614 he was made one of the first governors of the new Charterhouse hospital. During his residence at Westminster two royal persons, Prince Henry [q. v.] and Arabella Stuart [q. v.], were buried in the abbey, and Mary Queen of Scots' coffin brought thither from Peterborough (1612). On 18 Oct. 1615 Robert Carr, earl of Somerset [q. v.], for complicity in the Overbury murder, was committed to the dean's custody till 2 Nov., when he was sent to the Tower.

From Westminster Montaigne was promoted in October 1617 to the bishopric of Lincoln, to which see he was consecrated 14 Dec. in Lambeth Chapel. His friend, Marco Antonio de Dominis [q. v.], archbishop of Spalatro, assisted in the ceremony, but five years later Montaigne took part in sentencing the archbishop to banishment from the realm for holding intercourse with the pope (*Cal. State Papers*, James I, 1619–23, pp. 366, 370). In June 1619 Montaigne succeeded the Bishop of Winchester as lord high almoner, and in October entertained the king at his episcopal palace of Buckden, Huntingdonshire. In March 1621 he and Bishop Andrewes of Winchester, in the name of the other prelates, presented a grant of subsidies passed by the clergy of the province of Canterbury to the king at Hampton Court. In June Montaigne was promoted to the bishopric of London and enthroned on 10 Sept. His first official act was the consecration of Williams, dean of Westminster, to the bishopric of Lincoln, in Westminster Abbey, 11 Nov. 1621. Montaigne belonged to the high church party, and sided with Laud in successfully contesting the right of Archbishop George Abbot [q. v.], who had accidentally shot a gamekeeper, to perform the ceremony. He soon proved himself an ardent ally of Laud; preached the doctrine of passive obedience from the pulpit, and was commended by the king for per-

mitting the erection and adoration of images in churches, and for suppressing popular lay lecturers. When Abbot refused to license sermons by Sibthorp and Roger Manwaring for the press, Montaigne asserted that they were 'fit to be printed' (Laud, *Works*, vii. 7), and gave his license for their publication. But he afterwards declared from his place in the House of Lords that he had not read the sermons himself, and had licensed them only on the express command of the king (Forster, *Eliot*, ii. 308).

In 1623 he consecrated the new chapel at Lincoln's Inn, where an inscription recording the fact was placed beneath the arms of the see. Montaigne's ambition was still unsatisfied, and he 'would often pleasantly say that of him the proverb would be verified, "Lincoln was, and London is, and York shall be."' It was therefore a bitter blow when, late in 1627, Charles appointed him bishop of Durham, to make room for Laud in the London see. Charles, less attached to Montaigne than his father, looked upon him as 'a man unactive,' and 'one that loved his own ease too well to disturb himself in the concernments of the church' (Heylyn, *Cyp. Angl.* p. 174). This opinion seemed justified by the earnestness with which the bishop now protested that Durham was 'the worst kind of banishment, next neighbour to a civil death.' By his perseverance he obtained permission to remain 'in the warm air of the court,' only removing from London House in the city to Durham House in the Strand. He was elected to Durham 15 Feb. 1627–8, but in April the see of York was vacated by the death of Tobie Matthew [q.v.] Montaigne strained every nerve to obtain this prize, and, according to a well-known anecdote, when Charles was discussing the question of the vacant see in his presence, he remarked: '"Hadst thou faith as a grain of mustard seed, thou wouldst say unto this mountain (at the same time laying his hand upon his breast), be removed into that sea."' The king laughed, and at once wrote to the dean and chapter of York (4 June 1628) to elect the witty prelate to the archbishopric.

The election took place on 1 July, but the primate was 'scarce warm in his church yet cold in his coffin' (Fuller), for he died in London, aged 59, on 24 Oct., the very day he was enthroned by commission at York. He was buried by his own desire in Cawood Church, where his brother Isaac put up a monument to him (now much dilapidated), with a Latin inscription and verses by Hugh Holland [q.v.] the poet. His benevolence left him poor. He bequeathed the bulk of his property to his brother, and 100*l.* to the poor at Cawood, besides rings to four little girls, whom he was wont pleasantly to call his wives. John Ward, author of 'Gresham Professors,' declares that he knew a Lincolnshire clergyman, one Farmery, who called himself great-grandson to the archbishop, his great-grandfather having, he said, married Montaigne's daughter, but there is no mention of either wife or daughter in the archbishop's will, dated 12 Feb. 1627.

Besides his benefactions to Queens' College, Cambridge, Montaigne, while bishop of London, zealously promoted the building of St. Paul's, preaching on the subject at St. Paul's Cross, and giving a large sum of money towards the purchase of Portland stone.

[Authorities quoted in text; Le Neve's Lives of the Protestant Bishops, i. 117; Syllabus of Rymer's Fœdera, ii. 840; Heylyn's Life of Laud, p. 166; Yonge's Diary, pp. 44, 50, 109; Newcourt's Repertorium, i. 29, 30, 719; Neale and Brayley's History of Westminster Abbey, i. 129–31; Calendars of State Papers, Dom. James I, 1610–30; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xi. 487.] E. T. S.

MONTALBA, HENRIETTA SKERRETT (1856–1893), sculptor, born in London in 1856, was the youngest of the four daughters of Anthony Rubens and Emeline Montalba, all of whom, especially the eldest, Miss Clara Montalba, attained high repute as artists. Miss Montalba, who adopted sculpture for her branch of art, studied first at South Kensington, and then in the school of the Belle Arti at Venice. Later she became a pupil of M. Jules Dalou, the eminent French sculptor, during his residence in London. Miss Montalba first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1876, and her work was often seen at the Grosvenor Gallery, the New Gallery, and elsewhere. She mainly devoted herself to portrait or fancy busts; some executed in marble, like those of Doctor Mezger of Amsterdam (Grosvenor Gallery, 1886), and Dr. Schollander, the Scandinavian artist; others in bronze, like that of the Marquis of Lorne; but the greater part of her work was executed in terra-cotta, as in the case of her bust of Robert Browning (Grosvenor Gallery, 1883). Other works worthy of note were 'A Dalecarlian Peasant Woman' and 'The Raven,' representing a raven seated on a bust of Pallas, from the poem by E. A. Poe. Her last work was of a more ambitious nature, being a life-size figure of 'A Venetian Boy catching a Crab,' executed in bronze, which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1893, and at the International Exhibition, Chicago, in the same year. Miss Montalba was never separated from her family, residing in later days chiefly at Venice, and making

frequent visits with them in Italy, Sweden, and elsewhere. Her pleasing and attractive personality gained her numerous friends. Besides her artistic gifts she possessed great linguistic talent. In 1892 her health began to fail her, and after a lingering illness she died at the Palazzo Trevisan, Zattere, Venice, on 14 Sept. 1893, and was buried near her father in the neighbouring cemetery of S. Michele. Miss Montalba was on terms of friendship with the Princess Louise (Marchioness of Lorne), who painted a portrait of her and presented it to the Academy of Ottawa in Canada (see *The Queen*, 7 Oct. 1893). Other portraits of her, by her sisters, Hilda and Ellen Montalba, remain in the possession of her family.

[The Queen, 7 Oct. 1893; private information; personal knowledge.] L. C.

MONTE, ROBERT DE (1110?–1186), chronicler. [See ROBERT.]

MONTE, WILLIAM DU (*d.* 1213), chancellor of Lincoln. [See WILLIAM.]

MONTEAGE, STEPHEN (1623?–1687), merchant and accountant, born about 1623, was son of Stephen Monteage of Buckingham and of his wife Jane (*d.* 1670), daughter of Edward Deane of Pinnock in Gloucestershire. He was apprenticed to James Houblon, merchant, of London (*Addit. MS.* 29559, f. 175), with whose family he remained on terms of friendship all his life [see HOUBLON, SIR JOHN]. Monteage did much towards bringing into general use the method of keeping accounts by double entry. In 1670 he was residing in Broad Street, London (*ib.* 29552, f. 406), and in 1677 in Winchester Street. He was agent to Christopher Hatton, first viscount Hatton (1632–1706) [q. v.], and his letters in that capacity are now in the British Museum. Monteage was as zealous in small matters as large; his letters are as precise in detail whether they refer to the extra yard or two of velvet which he saved by personally superintending the cutting-out of Lord Hatton's robe for the coronation of James II (*ib.* 29561, ff. 91–132), or to the large sums required for the payment of the troops in Guernsey. Monteage died on 21 Oct. 1687, and was buried in the church of All Hallows-on-the-Wall (parish register). He left several children. His eldest son, Dean Monteage, succeeded him as agent to Lord Hatton, and was accomptant-general to the commissioners of excise. Another son, John, who had been 'very chargeable in his education and travels abroad,' was in business as a merchant in January 1687, and was residing in Bond's Court, Walbrook, in 1694. Monteage also left two daughters. His grandson, Stephen Monteage (born 5 July 1681, son of Dean Monteage), was in 1735 stock accomptant to the York Buildings Company, of which company he was also a 'proprietor.' He was in 1738 employed on the accounts of the South Sea Company, and later on in the customs.

Monteage published: 1. 'Debtor and Creditor,' London, 1675, to which his portrait, engraved by E. le Davis, is prefixed. 2. 'Instructions for Rent-gatherers' Accompts, &c., made easie,' London, 1683.

[Granger's Biographical History of England, iv. 101; London Directory, 1677 (reprint of 1878); Browne Willis's Hist. of Buckingham, pp. 68, 72; P. C. C., 140, Foot; Political State, March 1735, p. 223; List of the Corporation of the York Buildings Company, 1735; Addit. MSS. 29555–64, passim; Diary of Stephen Monteage the younger, MS. 205 in the Guildhall Library.] B. P.

MONTEAGLE, BARONS. [See STANLEY, EDWARD, *d.* 1523; PARKER, WILLIAM, *d.* 1622; SPRING-RICE, THOMAS, first LORD, 1790–1866, politician.]

MONTEATH, GEORGE CUNNINGHAM (1788–1828), physician and oculist, son of John Monteath, minister of the parish of Neilston, was born there on 4 Dec. 1788. He attended the medical classes in Glasgow, and afterwards studied under Sir Astley Cooper in London, where he was licensed as a practitioner by the Royal College of Surgeons. From 1809 to 1813 he acted as surgeon to the Northumberland regiment of militia, and then established himself in Glasgow as a physician and oculist. His practice increased rapidly. He was the first specialist in cases of eye disease to practise in Glasgow, and every case of difficulty in the west of Scotland came under his treatment. In 1821 he published a 'Manual of the Diseases of the Human Eye,' 2 vols. 8vo, which was long a standard book. Monteath died from a chill in Glasgow on 25 Jan. 1828.

[Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Anderson's Popular Scotish Biography.] G. S–H.

MONTEATH, SIR THOMAS (1787–1868), general. [See DOUGLAS, SIR THOMAS MONTEATH.]

MONTEFIORE, SIR MOSES HAIM (1784–1885), philanthropist and centenarian, eldest son of Joseph Eliahu Montefiore, Italian merchant, of London, by Rachel, daughter of Abraham Lumbroso de Mattos Mocatta, was born in the Via Reale, Leghorn, on 24 Oct. 1784. His paternal ancestors were Jewish merchants settled in the seventeenth century at Ancona and Leghorn,

his grandfather and namesake having emigrated from the latter place to London in 1758. His mother's family was of the most ancient among the Spanish Jews.

Montefiore received an ordinary commercial education in London, and, after spending some time in a mercantile house, acquired for 1,200*l.* the right to act as a broker on the London Stock Exchange, where the number of Jewish brokers was then limited to twelve. He rapidly amassed a fortune, and in 1824 retired from business. Thenceforth he gave himself up almost entirely to the service of the Jewish race at home and abroad. In 1827, on his way to Jerusalem, he paid a first visit to Egypt, where he had a private audience of Mehemet Ali. On his return to England he became a member of the United Deputies of British Jews, and threw himself with energy into the struggle for emancipation. In 1837 he was chosen sheriff of London, and knighted on the occasion of the queen's visit to Guildhall (9 Nov.) Full of a scheme for planting Jewish colonies in Syria, he returned to the Levant in 1839, and submitted it to Mehemet Ali, who promised to give it favourable consideration, and suffered it to fall through. In the following summer he intervened on behalf of some unfortunate Jews who had been arrested and tortured at Damascus on a charge of 'ritual murder.' At the head of a deputation from the Jewish communities of England and France, he pleaded the cause of the prisoners before Mehemet Ali, convinced him of their innocence, and obtained their release (September 1840). He then proceeded to Constantinople, and obtained from the sultan a firman, placing Jews on the same footing as other aliens throughout the Ottoman empire (November). On his return to England Montefiore was presented to the queen, who testified her sympathy with his self-denying exertions on behalf of his race by granting him the privilege of bearing supporters to his arms, with the inscription 'Jerusalem' in Hebrew characters. His own people recognised his services by the appointment of a day of thanksgiving, and the presentation to him of a silver pyramid ornamented with allegorical figures.

On 20 April 1844 (O.S.) Tsar Nicholas of Russia issued a ukase for the removal into the interior of all Jews domiciled within fifty versts of the German and Austrian frontiers. When the news of this unjust act reached England, Montefiore made strong representations to the Russian ambassador, Count Brunnow, which resulted in a suspension of the ukase. Its threatened reissue brought Montefiore to St. Petersburg in the spring of 1846. He was admitted by the tsar to a private audience, and obtained the abrogation of the obnoxious ukase. At the tsar's suggestion he made a tour in Eastern Russia, in the course of which he made careful notes of the condition of the Jewish population, which he afterwards communicated to the Russian ministry. On his return to England a baronetcy was conferred upon him (23 July 1846).

In consequence of a revival of strong anti-Semitic feeling in Syria in 1847, Montefiore obtained through Guizot (9 Aug.) a private audience of Louis-Philippe, whom he besought, as protector of the Christians in that country, to repress the agitation. The king received him with marked respect, and gave and kept the desired promise.

Montefiore took a principal part in the collection and distribution of the fund for the relief of the sufferers by the Syrian famine of 1855, in the summer of which year he founded at Jerusalem a girls' school and hospital; some almshouses were erected at a later date. In 1858 Montefiore's attention was engrossed by the celebrated Mortara case. Edgar Mortara, a child of Jewish parents resident at Bologna, had been secretly baptised by his catholic nurse, who disclosed the fact in the confessional; and on 23 June 1858 the papal police, acting under the instructions of the holy office, removed the child from the custody of his parents and placed him in a Dominican convent to be educated as a Christian. The child's father applied in vain both to the holy office and to the pope for his restitution, and his mother died of grief. The affair created a panic among the Jewish population of Italy, and aroused the utmost indignation throughout Europe, and remonstrances were addressed to the papal government by the great powers, but without effect. As a last resource Montefiore undertook the almost hopeless enterprise of personal appeal to Pope Pius IX, and in April 1859 went to Rome for the purpose. The audience was refused; the pope consented, through Cardinal Antonelli, to receive Montefiore's petition, but remained inflexible. Mortara was educated as a catholic, and eventually entered the priesthood.

In 1860 Montefiore's impartial philanthropy was exercised in raising funds for the relief both of Jewish refugees, whom the apprehension of war between Spain and Morocco had brought to Gibraltar, and of the Christian survivors of the massacre of the Lebanon. In the spring of 1863 he visited Constantinople, and obtained the confirmation by the new Sultan, Abdul-Aziz, of all firmans granted

by his predecessor in favour of the Jews. An outbreak of anti-Semitic fanaticism in Tangier in the following autumn led the veteran philanthropist, now in his eighty-first year, to undertake a mission to Morocco. H.M.S. Magicienne carried him from Gibraltar to Mogador, whence, under an escort provided by the sultan, he crossed the Atlas desert, arriving at Morocco on 26 Jan. 1864. He was well received by the sultan, who issued an edict placing the Jews upon a footing of perfect equality with his other subjects. In 1866 he was once more in Syria, distributing alms to the sufferers by a recent plague of locusts and epidemic of cholera. In the following year he visited Bucharest, and interceded with Prince Charles on behalf of the persecuted Jews of Moldavia (August 1867). By the prince he was well received, but the excited populace surrounded his hotel and threatened his life. Though in ill-health, he maintained perfect self-possession, quieted the mob by addressing them from an open window, and afterwards drove through the streets without escort in an open carriage. In 1872, on the occasion of the bicentenary of the birth of Peter the Great, Montefiore carried to St. Petersburg an address from the British Jewish community felicitating Tsar Alexander II upon the event. He was then in his eighty-eighth year, and the tsar, to mark his respect for his aged visitor, left his troops, whose summer manœuvres he was then directing, and returned to St. Petersburg to receive him at the Winter Palace (24 July). A seventh and final pilgrimage to Jerusalem, which Montefiore made in the summer of 1875, is described in his 'Narrative of a Forty Days' Sojourn in the Holy Land,' printed for private circulation on his return.

He passed the rest of his days in comparative seclusion at his seat, East Cliff Lodge, Ramsgate, where he died on 28 July 1885, within three months of completing his hundred and first year. His remains were interred in a private mausoleum on his estate. Montefiore was one of the strictest of Jews, rigidly orthodox in his religious opinions, and scrupulously exact in his observance of the precepts of the Mosaic law. On his death without issue the baronetcy became extinct, but a similar honour was conferred, on 16 Feb. 1886, on Montefiore's grandnephew, Francis Abraham Montefiore (*b.* 1860). Montefiore was brought into close relationship with the Rothschild family by his marriage, 10 June 1812, with Judith, second daughter of Levi Barent Cohen, whose sister Hannah was wife of Baron Nathan Mayer de Rothschild (1777–1836). Lady Montefiore was a woman no less remarkable for vigour and refinement of mind than for beauty, piety, and benevolence. She died on 24 Sept. 1862, and was buried in the mausoleum at Ramsgate.

Lady Montefiore was her husband's inseparable companion in his wanderings, which not unfrequently involved great personal risk and hardship Their first expedition to the East is described in her entertaining 'Private Journal of a Visit to Egypt and Palestine by way of Italy and the Mediterranean,' printed for private circulation, London, 1836, 8vo. A portrait of Montefiore by H. Weigall was lent by him to the Victorian Exhibition.

[Diaries of Sir Moses and Lady Montefiore, ed. Dr. L. Loewe, 1890 (portrait); Wolf's Sir Moses Montefiore, 1884; Bailey's Modern Methuselahs, 1888; An Open Letter addressed to Sir Moses Montefiore, bart., &c., 1875.] J. M. R.

MONTEITH, ROBERT (*fl.* 1621–1660), historian. [See MENTEITH.]

MONTEITH, WILLIAM (1790–1864), lieutenant-general Indian army, diplomatist and historian, son of William Monteith and his wife Janet Goodwin, was born in the Abbey parish, Paisley, Renfrewshire, on 22 June 1790. On 18 March 1809 he was appointed a lieutenant in the Madras engineers, and became captain in that corps on 2 May 1817, lieutenant-colonel on 4 Nov. 1824, colonel on 13 May 1839 (brevet on 18 June 1831). Monteith accompanied Sir John Malcolm's embassy to Persia, and when at Tabriz, in February 1810, was sent to reconnoitre the Russian frontier-posts on the Arras, near Megeri, at the request of Abbas Mirza, the prince royal of Persia. When Malcolm's embassy quitted Persia, Monteith was one of the officers left behind. He went with Abbas Mirza to Erivan, and accompanied an expedition into Georgia, in which the Persians were unsuccessful. During the four succeeding campaigns against the Russians in 1810–13 Monteith was in command of a frontier force of cavalry with six guns, and of the garrison of Erivan. He was engaged in many skirmishes, and once was wounded. The war against Russia was supported by the British minister, Sir Harford Jones Brydges [q. v.]; but the Moscow retreat brought about a reversal of British policy. When Henry Ellis [see ELLIS, SIR HENRY, 1777–1855] and David Richard Morier [q. v.] concluded the treaty of Teheran between Great Britain and Persia, which was signed on 25 Nov. 1814, and remained in force until the war of 1857, Monteith acted as secretary to Morier. He was still in Persia in 1819, and acted as aide-de-camp to Sir William Grant Keir, afterwards Keir Grant [q. v.], commanding the Bombay force sent

against the Wahabee pirates of the Persian Gulf, which destroyed their stronghold of Ras-el-Khymeh. He was present with the Persians during the war with Turkey, which was ended by the visitation of Asiatic cholera in 1821. He was then employed to ascertain the boundary between Persia and Turkey.

In 1826 the threatened storm from the north broke, and in the unsuccessful operations of the Persians against the Russians Monteith was present at the Persian headquarters. Peace was signed between Russia and Persia on 21 Feb. 1828, and Monteith was appointed commissioner for the payment of the indemnity of 400,000*l.* exacted from Persia by Russia, part of which was conveyed by him personally into the Russian camp. He was thus brought into contact with the Russian commander, Prince Paskiewitch, which led to his presence at the Russian headquarters at Tiflis during the war between the Russians and Turks in 1828. He was ordered to remain in Persia until the settlement of the Russo-Persian boundary. He left Persia in October 1829, and on his way home was present with the French army at the capture of Algiers in July 1830. Monteith married on 23 March 1831. He returned to India in July 1832, and was appointed chief engineer at Madras, but in January 1834 was superseded by the arrival of Colonel Gurnard, who was ten years his senior. Monteith then became superintending engineer at the presidency, but on Gurnard's death, 2 Sept. 1836, he again became chief engineer, and, *ex officio*, a member of the military board, a position he held to 18 July 1842. He became a major-general on 23 Nov. 1841, retired from the service in 1847, and attained the honorary rank of lieutenant-general in 1854. He died at his residence, Upper Wigmore Street, London, on 18 April 1864, aged 73.

Monteith wrote: 'Kars and Erzeroum, with the Campaign of Prince Paskiewitch,' London, 1856, 8vo; translated 'The Diplomatists of Europe' from the French of Capefigue, London, 1845, 8vo; and edited 'Narrative of the Conquest of Finland by the Russians in 1808–9,' London, 1854, 8vo. He was also author of the following geographical works: 1. 'Mémoire pour servir à la Descript. Géogr. de la Perse,' in 'Soc. Géogr. Bulletin,' 1826, vi. 35–41. 2. 'Account of the Ragery Hills, near Madras,' 'Geogr. Soc. Journal,' 1835, p. 404. 3. 'Account of the Operations for widening the Pamban Passage in the Gulf of Manaar,' 'Madras Journal,' 1836, vi. 111–36. 4. 'Journal of a Tour through Azerdbijan and the Shores of the Caspian,' 'Geogr. Soc. Journal,' 1838, iii. 1–58. 5. 'Notes on the Routes from Bushire to Shiraz,' 'Geogr. Soc. Journal,' 1857, xxvii. 108–19. Monteith was F.R.S. and F.R.G.S. London, a member of various foreign learned societies, and a knight of the Persian order of the Lion and Sun.

[Information supplied by the India Office; Vibart's Hist. of the Madras Sappers and Miners, London, 1884, ii. 113–31; Brit. Museum Catalogues, and Cat. of Scient. Papers; Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 378.] H. M. C.

MONTEZ, LOLA (1818–1861), dancer and adventuress. [See GILBERT, MARIE DOLORES ELIZA ROSANNA.]

MONTFICHET, RICHARD DE (*d.* 1268), justiciar, was son of Richard de Montfichet, whom Henry II made forester of Essex. Richard the elder was son of Gilbert and grandson of William de Montfichet, founder of the abbey of Stratford-Langton Essex; he was with Richard I in Normandy in 1195, was sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire in 1202, and died next year, leaving one son by his wife Milisent. The young Richard was then about ten years old, and was at first a ward of Roger de Lacy [q. v.] He appears as witnessing several charters in 1214, and on 21 June 1215 received charge of the forests of Essex as his by hereditary right. He had nevertheless acted previously with the baronial party, and been present at the meeting at Stamford in March. He was one of the twenty-five barons appointed to enforce the observance of Magna Charta, and as a prominent member of the party was excommunicated by the pope in 1216. He supported Louis of France both before and after John's death, and fighting at Lincoln against William Marshal on 20 May 1217 was then taken prisoner. He returned to loyalty, and recovered his lands in the following October (*Cal. Rot. Claus.* i. 327). In 1223 his lands were again for a time seized by the king in consequence of his presence at a prohibited tournament at Blythe. In 1225 he was a justice-itinerant for Essex and Hertfordshire (*ib.* ii. 76), and in the same year was a witness to the confirmation of Magna Charta. In 1234 he was admitted to sit as a baron of the exchequer, and in 1236 again witnessed the confirmation of the charter. He was justice of the forest for nineteen counties in 1237, and from 1242 to 1246 sheriff of Essex and Hertfordshire, the counties in which his estates lay. Montfichet was one of the baronial representatives on the committee to consider the king's demand for a subsidy in 1244, and probably therefore had a share in drafting the remarkable scheme of reform of that year (MATT. PARIS, iv. 362–8). He died

in 1268 without issue, and his estates passed to the children of his three sisters. Montfichet is of chief note for his share in the struggle for the charter. He was the last survivor of the twenty-five; his age probably prevented his taking any part in the later barons' war, which he outlived.

[Matthew Paris; Annales Monastici; Calendars of Close and Patent Rolls; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 438–9; Foss's Judges of England, pp. 412–14; Stubbs's Constitutional History, §175.] C. L. K.

MONTFORT, ALMERIC OF (*d.* 1292?), was a son of Simon of Montfort, earl of Leicester [q. v.], and his wife Eleanor, daughter of King John. Almeric seems to have been their fourth child, and must have been born between 1244 and 1250. Destined for holy orders, he was appointed canon and treasurer of York Minster in February 1265 (Blaauw, *Barons' War*, p. 333, *n.* 3). After his father's fall these preferments were withdrawn, 7 Aug. 1265 (Botfield, App. p. 87). One chronicle says that he stole from the minster-treasury part of the eleven thousand marks which he and his brother Richard carried with them to Gravelines on 18 Sept. (cf. Botfield, p. 74; *ib.* App. p. 88; Green, *Princesses*, ii. 147). On 4 Dec. 1267 the Archbishop of Rouen granted him a license to receive ordination from any continental bishop (Bémont, p. 255, *n.* 10). In 1268 he went to Italy, and for the next three years studied at the university of Padua; he was also made one of the pope's chaplains. In April 1271 he was charged with complicity in the murder of Henry of Cornwall [q. v.] at Viterbo, but the bishop and chapter of Padua, the doctors and scholars of the university, and the whole body of friars in the city, cleared him by joining in a written declaration that he had never been out of Padua since October, and that at the time of the murder, 13 March, he was at death's door with fever. On 19 April 1272 he was at Rome, whence he returned to the abbot of Monte Cassino three books on medicine which he had borrowed, probably for his studies at Padua. He still called himself treasurer of York, and his only surviving brother, Guy [q. v.], being now an outlaw, he had also assumed the title of Earl of Leicester (Bémont, App. pp. 365–7). Next year he attempted to return to England in the company of his father's old friend, Stephen Berksted [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, but Edward I refused to let either Stephen or Almeric set foot in the country (*Chron. Maj. Lond.* p. 159). In October 1274 Almeric was suing Edmund Mortimer, who had been made treasurer of York in his place, before the official of Paris, and he seems to have induced the pope to threaten Edmund with excommunication (Bémont, p. 256, *n.* 3). A year later he appears to have been striving for a revocation of the papal censures which still rested on his father's memory (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 396). Late in 1275, or early in 1276, when escorting his sister [see Montfort, Eleanor of] into Wales, he was captured at Bristol; Edward I, who still suspected him of murder and treason, kept him in prison for six years, first at Corfe, and afterwards at Sherborne (*Ann. Osney*, p. 267; Rishanger, p. 87; Green, *Princesses*, ii. 163; *Cont.* Will. Tyr. l. ii. c. 22). Liberated on 21 April 1282, on condition of abjuring the realm (*Fœdera*, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 605), he wrote to the king from Arras on 22 May, thanking him for his grace, promising fidelity, and asking for liberty to 'recover his rights' by process of law in England (Champollion, *Lettres de Rois*, i. 301). The demand being refused or ignored, in December 1284 he began a suit in the court of Rome against Edmund of Lancaster, the king's brother, for restitution of his inheritance (*Fœdera*, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 651). He was in Paris again on 18 June 1286 (Bémont, App. pp. 369–70). It was reported that on his brother Guy's death in 1287–8 Almeric renounced his orders and became a knight (*Flores Hist.* iii. 67). He is said to have lived till 1292 (Bémont, p. 258). He was in any case the last male survivor of his family; for the fifth brother, Richard, who had accompanied him into exile in 1265, died in France shortly afterwards (*Ann. Dunst.* p. 259).

[Documents in Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. pt. i.; Bémont's Simon de Montfort; Botfield and Turner's Manners and Household Expenses in Thirteenth Century (Roxburghe Club); Mrs. Everett Green's Princesses of England, vol. ii.; Rishanger's Chronicle, ed. Riley, Flores Historiarum ('Matt. Westminster,' ed. Luard), Annals of Osney (Annales Monastici, vol. iv.) and of Dunstable (*ib.* vol. iii.), all in Rolls Ser.; Chronica Majorum Londoniarum, ed. Stapleton (Liber de Antiquis Legibus, Camden Soc.)] K. N.

MONTFORT, ELEANOR OF (1252–1282), only daughter of Simon of Montfort, earl of Leicester [q. v.], and Eleanor his wife, seems to have been their youngest child, born at Kenilworth in October 1252 (Adam Marsh, *Epp.* p. 262; cf. Green, *Princesses*, ii. 104). She went into exile in France with her mother about November 1265 (cf. *Ann. Monast.* iii. 259, and Green, ii. 149–51). In 1275 she was married by proxy to Llywelyn ab Gruffydd [q. v.], prince of Wales, to whom she had been betrothed before her father's death, and at the close of the year she set out with her

brother Almeric [q. v.] for Wales, but their ship was captured in the Bristol Channel on behalf of the English king (*Ann. Monast.* ii. 121, iii. 259, 266, iv. 266–7; *Cont.* Gerv. Cant. ii. 283; *Cont.* Will. Tyr. l. ii. c. 22). Eleanor was imprisoned for a week at Bristol, and afterwards at Windsor (Green, *Princesses*, ii. 163–4) till 1278, when Llywelyn submitted to Edward I, and was married to her in Edward's presence at Worcester on 13 Oct. (*Cont.* Flor. Worc. ii. 219). In January 1281 Eleanor was at Windsor again, on a visit to the English court (Green, ii. 168); on 19 June 1282 she died, at the birth of a daughter, Gwenllian (*Cont.* Flor. Worc. ii. 226). The child, whose father was killed in battle shortly after, was brought to England 'in her cradle,' passed her whole life as a nun at Sempringham, and died there on 7 June 1337 (Brunne, *Langtoft*, ii. 243).

[Letters of Adam Marsh (Monumenta Franciscana, vol. i.), Continuation of Gervase of Canterbury, Annales Monastici, vols. ii. iii. iv., all in Rolls Ser.; Continuation of Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Robert of Brunne's translation of Peter of Langtoft, ed. Hearne; Mrs. Everett Green's Princesses of England, vol. ii. Three letters from Eleanor to Edward I are in Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. pt. ii.] K. N.

MONTFORT, GUY of (1243?–1288?), son of Simon of Montfort, earl of Leicester [q. v.], and Eleanor his wife, seems to have been their third child, and was probably born about 1243. He shared with his eldest brother [see Montfort, Henry of] the command of the van of the barons' army at Lewes on 14 May 1264. At the battle of Evesham, 4 Aug. 1265, he was wounded and taken prisoner. Confined first at Windsor, and afterwards in Dover Castle, he escaped on 23 April (*Cont.* Gerv. Cant. ii. 245), or in Whitsun week, 16–23 May 1266 (T. Wykes, p. 190), to France. Two or three years later he went to Italy, was made in 1268 governor of Tuscany for Charles of Anjou (*Flores Hist.* iii. 17; Villani, col. 260), and on 10 Aug. 1270 married the only child of Count Aldobrandino Rosso dell' Anguillara (*Cont.* Flor. Worc. ii. 205–6). On 13 March 1271 he and his brother Simon [see Montfort, Simon of, the younger] murdered their cousin, Henry of Cornwall [q. v.] in a church at Viterbo, Guy taking the most prominent and brutal part in the crime, which he called vengeance for his father's death (Rishanger, p. 67; Villani, col. 261). Sheltered by Rosso, Guy for two years eluded the justice of the king of Naples; at last, in March 1273, Edward I stirred up Pope Gregory X to call the sacrilegious criminal to account. Guy failed to obey the pope's citation, and was excommunicated and outlawed on 1 April. Some months later, as Gregory was passing through Florence, Guy appeared, barefooted, in his shirt, with a rope round his neck, and thus followed the pope for two miles along the road, begging for mercy. Gregory put him as a prisoner of the church into the custody of the king of Sicily. In May 1274 he seems to have bought his freedom by a payment of a thousand ounces of gold, furnished by his kinsfolk in France and by the Guelf cities of Italy. In the spring of 1279 the Prince of Salerno vainly interceded for him with Edward I; in January 1280 he was believed to be in Norway, and the Norwegian barons apologised to Edward for having failed to arrest his enemy, and promised to track him and catch him if they could; later in the year he was reported captured (Rymer, vol. i. pt. ii. pp. 501–2, 507, 512–13, 568, 577, 587). Either, however, they caught the wrong man, or he escaped again, for he was at large when in 1283 a new pope, Martin IV, not only pardoned him and allowed him to reclaim his wife's estates in Romagna, but on 11 May appointed him captain-general of the papal forces in Romagna (Duchesne, *Hist. Franc. Scriptt.* v. 886; cf. Rishanger, p. 105, and W. Nangis, p. 524). He was again in the service of Charles of Anjou when on 23 June 1287, while endeavouring to succour the French garrison at Catania, he was captured by the Aragonese admiral, Roger de Loria (*Chron. Rotom. Contin.* p. 345; cf. *Ann. Dunst.* p. 340); he died shortly afterwards in a Sicilian prison (Ptol. Lucca, col. 1164; W. Nangis, p. 572). He is said to have had two daughters, both of whom married and left descendants in Italy (Campanile, *Armi dei Nobili*, p. 46).

[Continuation of Gervase of Canterbury, Annals of Dunstable (Annales Monastici, vol. iii.), Wykes (*ib.* vol. iv.), Flores Historiarum ('Matthew of Westminster'), Rishanger's Chronicle, ed. Riley, all in Rolls Ser.; Continuation of Florence of Worcester (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. pt. ii.; Villani (Muratori's Rerum Italicarum Scriptores, vol. xiii.); Ptolemy of Lucca (*ib.* vol. xi.); William of Nangis (Rerum Gallicarum Scriptores, vol. xx.); Chronicon Rotomagense (*ib.* vol. xxiii.) See also Blaauw's Barons' War and Bémont's Simon de Montfort.] K. N.

MONTFORT, HENRY of (1238–1265), eldest son of Simon of Montfort, earl of Leicester [q. v.], and his wife Eleanor of England, was born in Kenilworth Castle in December 1238 (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Majora*, iii. 518). Henry III was his godfather (*ib.* p. 498). He was partly brought up in the household of Bishop Grosseteste (Adam

Marsh, *Epp.* pp. 110, 129, 163). In June 1252 he accompanied his father to Gascony (*ib.* p. 129). When the king's half-brothers were expelled from England in 1258, Henry of Montfort secretly followed them to Boulogne and stirred up his father's friends to besiege them there (Matt. Paris, *Chron. Majora*, v. 703). On 1 Jan. 1259 he was in France with his father, and with his own hand wrote his father's will (Bémont, *Simon de Montfort*, App. p. 330). On 13 Oct. 1260 he and his brother Simon [see Montfort, Simon, the younger] were knighted by their cousin, the king's son Edward [see Edward I, king of England], and afterwards went with him to a tournament in France (*Flores Hist.* ii. 456). In January 1264 Henry was one of the deputies sent to represent the barons at the Mise of Amiens (Halliwell, Notes to Rishanger, p. 122). When the Mise was set aside he commanded a body of troops despatched to secure the Welsh border. On 28 Feb. he stormed and sacked Worcester (*Ann. Worc.* p. 448), and soon afterwards took Gloucester, but on Edward's approach he made a truce with him and retired to Kenilworth (*Ann. Dunstable*, pp. 227–8; cf. Rishanger, p. 21). With his brother Guy [q. v.] he led the van at the battle of Lewes, 14 May 1264 (Hemingford, i. 315). After the victory, on 28 May, he was made constable of Dover Castle, governor of the Cinque ports, and treasurer of Sandwich (*Fœdera*, I. i. 441). In this capacity he gained the nickname of 'the wool-merchant,' by enforcing the prohibition laid by the new government on the export of wool so strictly that he was accused of seizing the wool for his own profit (*Ann. Wykes*, pp. 158–9). As constable of Dover he had for some time the custody of his captive cousin Edward (*ib.* p. 153). He fought and fell at Evesham, 4 Aug. 1265, by his father's side, and was buried with him in the neighbouring abbey.

[Letters of Adam Marsh (Monumenta Franciscana, vol. i.); Matt. Paris, Chronica Majora; Flores Historiarum ('Matt. Westminster'), Ann. Dunstaple (Annales Monastici, vol. iii.), Ann. Worcester and Wykes (*ib.* vol. iv.), all in Rolls Series; Rishanger's Chronicle, ed. Halliwell (Camden Soc.); Walter of Hemingford (Engl. Hist. Soc.)] K. N.

MONTFORT, SIMON OF, EARL OF LEICESTER (1208 ?–1265), was son of Simon IV of Montfort l'Amaury (Normandy) and his wife Alice of Montmorency. The first lord of Montfort had owned nothing but a little castle on a 'strong mount,' halfway between Paris and Chartres, whence the family took its name. His son, Simon I, married the heiress of Evreux; their grandson, Simon III, married Amicia, daughter of Robert of Beaumont, third earl of Leicester. The fourth Earl of Leicester died childless in 1204 or 1205. In the partition of his inheritance between his two sisters the honour of Leicester fell to Amicia's share, and, her husband and her eldest son being dead, devolved upon her second son, Simon IV of Montfort. John recognised him as 'Earl of Leicester' in August 1206, but it does not appear that he was ever formally invested with the earldom, and in February 1207 John seized all the English estates of 'Count Simon of Montfort,' nominally for a debt which Simon owed him. They were restored a month later, but confiscated again before the end of the year. The Count of Montfort had been content to enter upon his patrimony, and also upon the Norman heritage of the Beaumonts, under the overlordship of Philip of France, and he had to pay the penalty laid upon all Norman barons having claims on both sides of the sea who took this course, the loss of his English inheritance. He now threw in his lot wholly with France and with the party of ecclesiastical orthodoxy against which, in the person of Pope Innocent III, John was setting himself in opposition. In 1208 Simon became captain-general of the French forces in the crusade against the Albigensians, who were supported by John's brother-in-law, Raymond of Toulouse. Simon's skill, courage, energy, and ruthlessness carried all before him, and speedily made him master of all southern Gaul. He continued to style himself Earl of Leicester, and he seems to have kept up his communications with England and to have been an object of deep interest and admiration to his fellow-barons there, for in 1210 John was scared by a rumour that they were plotting to set up Simon of Montfort as king in his stead. One of the conditions required by the pope for reconciliation with John in 1213 was that Simon should be restored to his rights. This John at first refused, but in July 1215 he yielded so far as to give the honour of Leicester into the charge of Simon's nephew Ralf, earl of Chester, 'for the benefit of the said Simon. In May 1216 Simon, having gone to Paris to collect fresh troops for his war with the Aragonese, and to settle the questions as to the disposal of the family heritage which had arisen owing to his mother's death, joined with the legate Gualo in endeavouring to dissuade Louis of France from his designs upon England (Robert of Auxerre, *Rer. Gall. Scriptt.* xviii. 283–4). The Leicester estates seem to have been still in the hands of Ralf when Simon was killed at the siege of Toulouse, 25 June 1218. After some

changes of custody, they were put under Ralf's charge again in 1220, and it seems that Henry III afterwards actually granted them to him and his heirs in fee. In vain did Simon's eldest son, Almeric, appeal against this exclusion from the heritage of his English grandmother. At last he proposed to transfer his claim upon it to his only surviving brother Simon, in exchange for Simon's share in their continental patrimony.

Simon V of Montfort seems to have been the third son of Simon IV (*Bibl. de l'École des Chartes*, xxxiv. 49). He was probably born about 1208. He is first named in a charter of his father's in 1217. In 1229, having somehow incurred the wrath of the queen-regent of France (W. Nangis, *Rer. Gall. Scriptt.* xx. 584; N. Trivet, Engl. Hist. Soc., p. 226), he was glad to accept his brother's suggestion of trying his fortune beyond the sea. 'Hereupon,' he says himself, 'I went to England, and besought my lord the king that he would restore my father's heritage unto me.' He carried a letter from Almeric, entreating the king to restore the lands either to the writer or to the bearer. 'But he answered that he could not do so, because he had given them to the Earl of Chester and his heirs by a charter. So I returned without finding grace.' Henry, however, held out hopes of ultimate restitution, and offered the claimant a yearly pension of four hundred marks meanwhile, on condition of entering his service in England or elsewhere. This proposal was accepted by Simon after his return to Normandy, and ratified by the king on 8 April 1230. In that year 'the king,' continues Simon, 'crossed into Brittany, and the Earl of Chester with him; and I went to the Earl, and begged him to help me to get back my heritage. He consented, and next August took me with him to England, and besought the king to receive my homage for my patrimony, to which, as he said, I had more right than he; and he quit-claimed to the king all that the king had given him therein; and the king received my homage, and gave me back my lands.' On 13 Aug. 1231 Henry ordered that seisin should be given to Simon of all the lands which his father had held, 'and which belong to him by hereditary right.'

The one extant portrait of Simon of Montfort dates from the year of his adoption as an Englishman. In a window of Chartres Cathedral he is painted as a young knight, on horseback, with banner and shield, while from beneath the raised vizor a face with marked features and large prominent eyes looks out with an expression which makes one feel that the likeness, though rude, must be genuine. Several years passed before his position in England was secured. Even after a second renunciation from Almeric, Simon neither assumed the title of Earl of Leicester, nor was it given to him in official documents. Not only had a large share of the Leicester property passed away to Amicia's younger sister, the Countess of Winchester, but what remained of it had, as Simon declared, suffered so much 'destruction of wood and other great damages done by divers people to whom the king had given it in charge,' that it was quite inadequate to support the rank and dignity of an earl. A license granted by Henry III in June 1232 to 'our trusty and well-beloved Simon of Montfort,' to 'keep in his own hands or bestow at his will any escheats of land held by Normans of his fee in England, which may hereafter fall in, until our lands of England and Normandy shall be one again,' may have helped him a little. In April 1234 he seems to have contemplated buying back from his brother his share of the Montfort patrimony. In a list of nobles present at a parliament at Westminster, 12 Oct. 1234, 'Simon of Montfort' appears not among the earls, but next after them (Appendix to Bracton, ed. Twiss, ii. 608). On 20 Jan. 1236 he officiated as grand seneschal at the queen's coronation, despite a protest from the Earl of Norfolk, Roger Bigod, the office of seneschal having long been in dispute between the Earls of Norfolk and of Leicester. On 28 Jan. 1237, at Westminster, 'Simon of Montfort' again appears, immediately after the earls, as witness to the king's promise to observe the charters. He was still with the king at Westminster on 24 March (*Munimenta Gildhallæ*, ii. 669), and again on 3 Aug. (Champollion, *Lettres de Rois*, i. 52). In September he witnessed the treaty at York between Henry and the king of Scots. This time his name, though still without a title, precedes that of the Earl of Pembroke, who stands last among the English earls. Simon was now seeking the hand of the widowed Countess of Flanders, but this project, like an earlier one for his marriage with another middle-aged widow, the Countess of Boulogne, was frustrated by the king of France, who looked upon it as part of a dangerous political scheme (Alberic of Trois-Fontaines, *Rer. Gall. Scriptt.* xxi. 619; cf. *Layettes du Trésor des Chartes*, ii. 336–7). A far higher match was in store for Simon. Henry III had now taken him into his closest confidence. Suspected in France on account of his relations with England, Simon was no less suspected and disliked by the English barons, as being one of the three counsellors

who were believed to be instigating Henry's subservience to the pope and his legate, and whose encouragement of the king's unpatriotic policy was the more resented because —as Matthew Paris observes in words which strikingly witness to Simon's early adoption as an Englishman—'they drew their origin from the realm itself' (*Chron. Maj.* iii. 412). There seems to be no evidence for the charge against Simon beyond the fact that he was one of the nobles who acted as bodyguard to the legate on his way to and from a council at St. Paul's in November 1237, a precaution which, as his enemies were reported to be lying in wait to kill him, was hardly more than the honour of king and kingdom required. It was, however, only natural that the barons should greet with a burst of indignation the discovery that on 7 Jan. 1238 Simon had been privately married in the royal chapel at Westminster to the king's sister Eleanor, the king himself giving away the bride.

Eighteen months later, when the brothers-in-law quarrelled, Henry declared that he had but yielded to the necessity of covering his sister's shame; but it is impossible to believe that he spoke truth. Eleanor's marriage was, however, an offence against ecclesiastical discipline, for on the death of her first husband, William Marshal, second earl of Pembroke [q. v.], in 1231, she had taken, in the presence of Archbishop Edmund, a vow of perpetual widowhood. It seems, indeed, that Edmund, before he left England in December 1237 [see EDMUND, SAINT, archbishop of Canterbury], knew of the king's project and protested against it. When the marriage became known, the king's brother, Earl Richard of Cornwall [see RICHARD, king of the Romans], in his own name and that of the other barons, vehemently reproached Henry for having disposed of the hand of a royal ward without their consent or knowledge. An actual revolt was threatening, but on 23 Feb. Simon 'humbled himself to Earl Richard, and by means of many intercessors and certain gifts obtained from him the kiss of peace.' On 27 March Henry commended to the pope 'our trusty and well-beloved brother Simon of Montfort, whom we are sending to Rome on business touching the honour and welfare of ourself and our realm.' The business was to get a dispensation for Eleanor's marriage; this was granted 10 May. In England, however, the marriage was not yet wholly forgiven, and Simon gave time for the storm to die down by lingering on the continent throughout the summer. It was probably now, rather than, as Matthew Paris says, on his way to Rome, that he engaged for a while in military service under the emperor. He was well received on his return to England, 14 Oct. His first child, born in Advent, was joyfully hailed as a possible heir to the crown; and on 2 Feb. 1239 he was at last formally invested with the earldom of Leicester.

On 20 June 1239 Simon stood godfather to the king's eldest son [see EDWARD I]. In August he and his wife were invited to the queen's churching at Westminster; on the night before the ceremony, however, they met with a most insulting reception from the king. A debt which Simon owed to Count Peter of Brittany, and for non-payment of which, due in the summer of 1237, he had been threatened with excommunication, had been somehow transferred to the queen's uncle, Thomas of Savoy. Thomas had apparently set the king to enforce its payment. Henry chose to mix up this story with a wholly different one, and to accuse Simon of having led Eleanor into sin before their marriage, gained a dispensation by promising large sums to Rome, then incurred excommunication by failing to pay them, and finally used the king's own name as security without his permission or knowledge. Simon answered that he was willing to fulfil his legal obligations, but desired leave to defend himself according to law. Henry, according to Simon's account, ordered out 'the commons of London' to seize him that night and carry him to the Tower, but this was prevented by Richard of Cornwall. Next evening the earl and countess escaped down the Thames. They withdrew 'first beyond the sea, and then beyond the Alps.' Simon appears to have taken the cross immediately after his marriage, but postponed the fulfilment of his vow at the pope's express desire. He now renewed it, and, thus protected against the royal wrath, came back to England on 1 April 1240. The quarrel was compromised, Henry taking on himself a part of the debt, and Simon selling some of his woods to pay the rest. He then proceeded with the other English crusaders to Marseilles, and thence overland through Italy to embark at Brindisi for the Holy Land. His cousin Philip de Montfort, lord of Toron, was one of the leaders of a party among the nobles of Palestine who were struggling against the control of Richard Filangieri, the bailiff set over them by the Emperor Frederic II, whose young son Conrad was heir to the crown of Jerusalem. On 7 June 1241 this party proposed to Frederic that he should end the strife by appointing, in Filangieri's stead, Earl Simon of Leicester to be bailiff and viceroy of Palestine until Conrad should attain his majority

(*Archives de l'Orient Latin*, i. 402–3; Botfield, p. xix note). Their request was not granted; but that they should have ever seriously made it to the emperor is a striking proof of the high repute in which Simon already stood alike in east and west. Next spring, however, Simon was back in Europe. In Burgundy he received a command to join the English king in Poitou, where Henry, having just landed with an army of invasion, wanted his help, and was glad to purchase it by a very insufficient indemnity for the forced sale of the Leicester woods. Simon did good service at the battle of Saintes, 22 July, and was one of the few barons who stayed with the king, 'to the great damage of their own fortunes and interests,' when the rest went back to England in the autumn. A year later king and earl alike went home, and the royal appreciation of Simon's services was shown by liberal grants to him and his wife.

In 1244 Simon appears for the first time as taking part in English politics. Matthew Paris states that the parliament of that year appointed twelve commissioners to answer the king's demand for money; that of these twelve Simon was one; and that their answer took the form of a remonstrance against the king's wastefulness and his non-observance of the charters, and a demand for the appointment of responsible ministers of state. He inserts under the same year a draft scheme of administrative reform which he says 'the magnates devised with the king's consent,' and which in a remarkable way 'anticipates several of the later points of the programme of Simon de Montfort' (Stubbs, ii. 63). Yet he also says that when Henry refused all concession, and sought to treat with the different orders singly, Simon was one of the bearers of the royal appeal to the clergy. From these obscure notices no theory can be formed as to Simon's actual position or policy. In May 1246 his name follows that of the Earl of Cornwall at the head of a remonstrance against the demands of the pope. In 1247 he went to France 'on secret business' for the king, returning 13 Oct. At the close of the year he again took the cross. It seems to have been contemplated that he should lead the English contingent in the crusade about to set forth under Louis of France; the pope desired the English clergy to supply the earl with funds, and in August 1248 the Bishops of Lincoln and Worcester promised him four thousand marks from their dioceses whenever he should start for the Holy Land. By that time, however, his crusade was indefinitely postponed. In the spring Henry III had asked him to undertake the government of Gascony, which nobody else had ever been able to manage. Simon, 'not wishing,' as he says, 'that the king should suffer for lack of aught that I could do for him,' accepted the task on condition that he should be secured in the office of governor for seven years, should have absolute control over the revenues and feudal services of the land during that time, and should be entitled to claim the obedience of the people as if he were the king himself. For the government and internal pacification of the country he took the whole responsibility on himself; only in case of attack from the neighbouring sovereigns did he stipulate for aid from Henry. A commission on these terms was issued to him on 1 May 1248, the king undertaking to give him two thousand marks, and to supply him with fifty knights for a year.

In the autumn he set out. On 20 Sept. he was at Lorris, making a truce for two months with the queen-regent of France. At Epiphany 1249 he reappeared at Westminster to report the success of his first three months' work in the south. Two of the worst troublers of the land were in prison; a third, Gaston of Béarn, had been forced to make a truce; a fourth, the king of Navarre, had in a personal interview been persuaded to submit to arbitration all his disputes with the English king; the turbulent robber-knights, the stubborn burghers of the Gascon towns, had all been made to feel the strength of their new ruler's hand. He was back again by the end of June, when he suppressed a faction fight at Bordeaux, and threw the heads of one of the rival factions into prison; he put down by sheer force a similar tumult at Bazas; he razed the castle of Fronsac, and seized the estates of its lord, who was accused of traitorous dealings with France; he captured Gaston of Béarn and sent him over sea to beg pardon of the king. By the end of the year the whole country appeared subdued; so 'manfully and faithfully,' as Matthew Paris says, had the earl laboured at his task, 'striving in all things to follow his father's steps, or even to outgo them.'

Simon was in truth imitating but too well his father's high-handed severity and repression of independence among a people whom the ordinary machinery of civil government was powerless to control, and who were above all others quick to resent any interference with the local franchises and the unbridled license which for ages they had regarded as their birthright. The mutterings of a coming storm reached his ears early in 1250. In March he went to Paris to negotiate a five years' truce between Henry and the queen-regent. Thence, on Easter eve (27 March), was written to King Henry the

sole extant letter of Simon of Montfort. He has heard, he says, that certain Gascon knights whose lands he has seized for the king, and who know that they have no chance of recovering them by process of Gascon law, are resolved to regain them by force, and intend to begin the enterprise directly after Whitsuntide. 'And forasmuch as the great folk of the land look upon me with evil eyes, because I uphold against them your rights and those of the poor people, it would be peril and shame to me, and great damage to you, if I went back to the country without having seen you and received your instructions. For when I am there, and they stir up war against me, I shall have to return to you, because I cannot get a penny of your revenue—the king of France holds it all—and I cannot trust the people of the land; nor can they be checked by an army as in a regular war, for they will only rob and burn, and take prisoners and ransom them, and ride about at night like thieves in companies. Therefore, so please you, I must by all means speak with you first, for those who have hinted to you many sinister things about me would all tell you that it is I who have given occasion for the war.' He went over to England accordingly, early in May. By the end of the month he was back again, making good use of some money which had been furnished him, buying here the custody of a castle, there a plot of land on which to build a new one, here the friendship of one baron, there the homage of another, and at last, on 27 Nov., dictating to the citizens of Bordeaux terms which left them wholly at his mercy.

Suddenly, on 6 Jan. 1251, he reappeared in England, weary and downcast, with a train of only three squires, mounted on horses almost worn out with the haste of their journey. He went straight to the king with a passionate appeal for money and men to 'repress the insolence of rebellious Gascony.' His funds, public and private, were exhausted; he could not, he declared, carry on single-handed such a costly struggle. Henry, while despatching two commissioners to 'inquire into, report upon, and appease the discord' between governor and subjects, gave him three thousand marks; Simon collected what he could from his own estates, hired two hundred soldiers and a few crossbowmen from the Duke of Brabant, and once more returned to his post. This time all Gascony was up in arms. The chiefs of the malcontents were assembled at Castillon; there Simon besieged them in April; they proposed to submit the quarrel to arbitration; he refused, and took the place. On 25 May they accepted his terms: submission of all matters in dispute to the judgment of a tribunal to consist of the king's two commissioners and four other judges chosen by them. This tribunal seems never to have sat, but one by one the rebel leaders made their peace with the crown; and in November Simon could leave Gascony to the care of his lieutenants, go to England, report that his work was done, and ask the king to accept his resignation and indemnify him for the expenses incurred in his service. Henry, however, refused to pay for the maintenance of the castles, and required Simon to maintain them at his own cost for the rest of his term of office. The queen arranged a compromise; on 4 Jan. 1252 Henry appointed arbiters to determine the amount due to the Earl of Leicester according to the terms of his commission, and on the understanding that this amount should be paid him, Simon agreed to resume the government.

At that very moment Simon—now at York with the king—received news of a fresh rising in Gascony. He would have set out at once to suppress it, but Henry refused to let him go, saying he had been given to understand that it was caused by the misdoings of the earl himself. Simon instantly demanded to be confronted with his accusers in the king's presence in London. On 6 Jan. Henry despatched two envoys into Gascony, with instructions to the civic communities, the Archbishop of Bordeaux, the Bishop of Bayonne, and the malcontent barons, to present their grievances in person or by deputy at Westminster within a week after Easter. Citizens, prelates, and barons at first declared that they dared not leave the country to the mercy of Simon's constables; in the end, however, they obeyed the royal summons. On 23 March Henry notified to Simon their impending arrival, and forbade his return to Gascony meanwhile. Simon went nevertheless, gathered troops in France, and set to work 'to exterminate his enemies.' On reaching Bordeaux, however, he learned that the Gascon deputies were actually on their way to England, and hurried back thither to meet them. The Gascons arrived first; according to one account, Henry felt so doubtful of their truthfulness that he sent another pair of commissioners—the same whom he had sent in 1251—to make further inquiries, and they returned with a report that Simon 'had treated some people rather inhumanly, but they seemed to have deserved it.' By that time, however, the Gascons had got the king's ear; he gave Simon the cold shoulder on his return, and lost no opportunity of slighting

him in public, while showing all possible favour to his opponents, and delaying the trial for nearly two months. Simon kept his temper admirably; he knew, indeed, that the English barons were on his side—'they would by no means suffer so noble a man, and natural subject of the crown, to be imprisoned as a traitor at the pleasure of these aliens.' At last he obtained a day for the public hearing of the case. The Gascons had put their complaints in writing; he answered them in the same way, point by point. He was charged with stirring up factions in the towns by siding unduly with one party for his own interest; ordering arbitrary arrests and punishments, and extorting arbitrary fines and ransoms; refusing trial to prisoners, even when ordered by the king; seizing and destroying castles, lands, and goods without reason and without compensation, or on false pretences, and committing sundry acts of violence, both in person and by his deputies; interfering with the law and administration of the land, by drawing to his own cognisance as viceroy suits which ought to have been left to the local courts of towns or barons, and overawing the courts in general, all over Gascony; appointing bailiffs, vicars, provosts, &c., on lands which were lawfully exempt from such interference; exacting tallages from lands which of old right owed no such impost; overriding the privileges of certain towns as touching the swearing of fealty to the king or his lieutenant, the amount of military service due to him, and of purveyance due to his bailiffs, &c.; selling the office of bailiff to men who oppressed the people to such a degree that they were driven to leave the country; appointing to posts of authority persons who were, or had been, in treasonable correspondence with France. Some of the individual charges Simon utterly denied; in the majority of cases he acknowledged the fact, but gave it a wholly different colour. For some of his arbitrary acts he alleged provocations which, if his allegations were true, went far to justify them; others he asserted to have been not arbitrary at all, but done after due sentence from the local courts of justice; and he further pointed out, with perfect truth, that he had accepted the government not as a mere seneschal, but on the express understanding that he was to be in all things as the king himself, without appeal. His prohibition of the forcible seizure of goods for pledge, and of the maintenance of armed 'companies,' and his strict punishment of its infringement, he defended on the grounds that the former practice was 'the beginning of all strife,' that the 'companies' were 'nothing but packs of thieves,' and that both regulations had been duly passed in a parliament at Dax. Against the other charges his defence practically came to this: that no system short of 'thorough' was of any avail with these contemptuous cities and lawless robber-nobles, and that the chastisements which he had inflicted on them were less than they deserved. Orally, indeed, he summed it all up in one burst of scorn: 'Your testimony against me is worthless, for you are all liars and traitors.' Nevertheless, he offered either to settle the matter at once by ordeal of battle between some of the accusers and the witnesses whom he had brought over on his side, or to give security for submitting to its settlement by any method that might be agreed upon either in England or Gascony. The accusers, however, would agree to nothing; 'if the king would not believe what they told him, he had only to send them safe home again.' So to answer was virtually to throw up their own case, and the unanimous verdict of the council forced the king to declare Simon acquitted. The very next day, however, Henry picked a quarrel with Simon in open council. Simon reproached him for his ingratitude, and urged the fulfilment of the terms on which he had undertaken the Gascon viceroyalty; Henry retorted that he would keep no covenant with a traitor. 'That word is a lie,' burst out Simon, 'and were you not my sovereign, an ill hour would it be for you in which you dared to utter it.' Henry would have arrested him, but the magnates all took Simon's part, and separated them after a bitter altercation. A few days later Simon offered the king three alternatives: peace between himself and his accusers to be made at the king's discretion, and the earl then to return to Gascony and hold it for the king according to the terms of that pacification; if peace were refused by the other party, the king to furnish the earl with troops and arms, and the earl to return to Gascony and go on as before, fighting down rebellion and holding the land for the king by force; or the earl to resign his commission as viceroy, provided that the king indemnified him for his expenses and secured his honour from reproach, and the persons and lands of his adherents from the vengeance of the Gascons; and provided also 'that the prelates, nobles, and counsellors gave their consent.' Henry rejected all three propositions; instead, he proposed to reopen the case in Gascony as soon as he could go thither himself, and meanwhile to prolong the truce which had been arranged there till that period should arrive. The king's parting

sarcasm, 'Go back to Gascony, thou lover and maker of strife, and reap its reward like thy father before thee,' was met by the quiet reply: 'Gladly will I go; nor do I think to return till I have made thine enemies thy footstool, ungrateful though thou be.' Ten years later Henry asserted that he had ordered Simon to follow him to Windsor, and that Simon had disobeyed the order and gone straight to France without his knowledge; Simon, however, declared that he had set out 'from Windsor.' Landing at Boulogne on 13 June, he learned that Gaston of Béarn, despite the truce, was besieging the citadel of La Réole; he collected troops in France and hurried to the rescue. Meanwhile his accusers had hastened home and gathered forces to meet him; in the first battle he was victorious; soon afterwards he was blockaded in Montauban, and escaped with some difficulty. While revictualling La Réole he was overtaken by two royal commissioners with letters from the king bidding him respect the truce; he retorted that he could not keep a truce which the other party had broken. The commissioners then handed him another letter whereby he was removed from his office. He answered that the king was acting 'wilfully, not in reason,' and that the office which had been entrusted to him 'by the counsel of the wise men' he would not give up till the seven years were expired; and therewith he went off to besiege another rebel castle. The English parliament in October utterly refused to sanction his deposition; Henry next offered to buy him out with seven thousand marks down and a promise to pay all his Gascon debts. Simon yielded, made a formal resignation of his office, 29 Sept. 1252, and withdrew into France. There the nobles, 'knowing his constancy and strength of character,' pressed him to accept the office of seneschal of the kingdom, and with it a foremost place in the council of regency, left headless by the death of the queen-mother. Simon refused; 'he would not seem a deserter.'

Gascony had risen more madly than ever as soon as his back was turned, and when Henry arrived there in August 1253 the first thing he did was to call Simon to his aid. Simon at first took no notice; but a second appeal in October brought him back, sick though he was, at the head of his picked band of knights, ready to forgive and help his brother-in-law once again. The result was a gradual subsidence of the revolt; Simon spent Christmas with the king, and at Easter 1254 was back in London, enlightening the English parliament as to the state of things in Gascony and the meaning of the royal demands for money.

On 25 Aug. Henry sent Earl Simon into Scotland, 'entrusting him with a secret to reveal to the Scottish king.' On 18 May 1255 Simon was coupled with Peter of Savoy on a mission to France for a renewal of the truce, which was obtained in June. On 16 Aug. 1256 he was with the king at Woodstock; and in the same year he was one of four noble laymen whom the king appointed as being 'learned and skilful in the laws of the land, and mighty men, whom neither fear nor favour could corrupt,' to inquire into a charge against the sheriff of Northampton which had baffled the sagacity of the itinerant judges. In February 1257 Henry proposed to send Simon, with another envoy, to treat for peace with France. Simon seems to have been there when ordered off in June on a further errand, to expedite arrangements with the pope for Edmund's establishment as king of Sicily [see under Richard, Earl of Cornwall]. Of the four envoys originally named for this mission, however, only one went, and that one was not the Earl of Leicester. He remained in France, but met with no success in his negotiations, and returned in February 1258.

Some time in 1257 hot words had passed between Simon and the king's half-brother, William of Valence. William had encroached on Simon's land; Simon remonstrated before the council; William met the remonstrance by calling him traitor; and the strife would have passed from words to blows had not the king thrown himself between them. The quarrel broke out again in the Hoketide parliament of 1258. William repeated his insult; Simon retorted, 'No, no, William! I am neither traitor nor traitor's son; my father was not like yours;' and again Henry had to separate them. Their quarrel was only a part of the great national quarrel which occupied the whole session (9 April–5 May 1258), the quarrel of the English people, who were soon to recognise Simon as their champion against the king and his Poitevin favourites, of whom William was the chief. On 12 April Simon and six other nobles banded themselves together in a sworn league 'to help one another, ourselves, and our men against all folk, doing right and obtaining right, as much as we can, without wronging any man, and saving our faith to the king.' On 2 May Henry sanctioned the appointment of twenty-four commissioners—twelve of his own council and twelve chosen by the barons—to draw up a scheme of administrative reform. One of the latter was Simon of Montfort. On 8 May five nobles, of whom Simon was

one, were appointed to prolong the truce with France, that the work of reform might proceed without external hindrance. There was a further project, strongly supported if not originated by Simon, for turning the truce into a definite peace, and on 28 May its terms were virtually agreed upon. Simon was still in France on 1 June. He was back on 11 June, when the parliament reassembled, and the commissioners' scheme was elaborated into the 'Provisions of Oxford.' Besides the redress of a number of administrative grievances, these included the appointment of a permanent council of fifteen, who were, 'in fact, not only to act as the king's private council, but to have a constraining power over all his public acts' (Stubbs, ii. 76), and the election by the barons of twenty-four commissioners to treat of the aid demanded by the king. Of both these bodies Simon was a member, as well as of the original committee of twenty-four which was now to undertake the reform of the church. As soon as the 'Provisions' were ratified, Simon, in accordance with a clause requiring all warders of royal castles to surrender them to the king, resigned the custody of Odiham and Kenilworth. 'Your castles or your head' was the alternative he offered to William of Valence, who refused to follow his example. Simon headed the deputation of barons who obtained the adhesion of the London citizens to the 'Provisions,' 22 July. He was also one of those who drew up a letter to the pope giving an account of the proceedings at Oxford, and protesting against the appointment of Aymer of Valence to the see of Winchester. About the same time Henry was overtaken by a thunderstorm one day when in a boat on the Thames. Driven to seek shelter in the house which Simon then occupied, he answered the earl's welcome by declaring that he feared his host 'more than all the thunder and lightning in the world.' 'Fear your enemies, my lord king—those who flatter you to your ruin—not me, your constant and faithful friend,' was the earl's reply. On 25 Aug. he was accredited on a mission to Scotland; on 18 Oct. 'Sim' of Muntfort, Eorl on Leirchestr',' witnessed, as one of the king's fifteen 'sworn redesmen,' Henry's English proclamation of the 'Provisions.' In November the barons chose him, with two bishops and the earl-marshal, to represent England at a conference which was to be held at Cambray between the kings of France and Germany, and in which Henry had been invited to take part. The conference, however, never came to pass.

At the end of January 1259 Simon was still in France, and his absence was causing great anxiety to the English people, 'who did not know what had become of him over sea.' He returned for the meeting of parliament in London, 9 Feb. On 16 March he was sent back again, with the Earl of Gloucester and four others, to resume negotiations for peace with France on the basis of a resignation of the English claims on the heritage of the Angevin house. The French king, however, required the Countess of Leicester and her sons to join in her brother's renunciation; and this she and her husband alike refused without adequate security for at least a certain portion of the many debts for which Henry was answerable to them both. The negotiation therefore failed, and the ambassadors went home, not before Gloucester had flung insulting words at Leicester as the cause of its failure, and Leicester had retorted with a vehemence that almost led to bloodshed. At the close of a second meeting of parliament a quarrel arose between them on higher grounds. Gloucester, who outwardly ranked with Simon as leader of the reforming party, was showing signs of lukewarmness in the cause. Simon upbraided him severely, and at last exclaiming 'I care not to live and act with men so fickle and so false,' withdrew over sea. There, however, he worked on at the treaty. It was proclaimed in the October meeting of the parliament, where also an amended set of ordinances, the 'Provisions of Westminster,' was issued. Simon was absent in the body, but present in the spirit. The barons had implored him not to withdraw from their councils, and he had sent them back a solemn assurance that he would keep his word, no matter what came of it (Primat, *Rer. Gall. Scriptt.* xxiii. 17).

On 4 Dec. 1259 the treaty was ratified in Paris by the two kings in person, Simon and Eleanor making at the same time a complete renunciation of their claims. On 16 Jan. 1260 Henry forbade the parliament to assemble in his absence. This step threatened a violation of the 'Provisions,' which enacted that parliament should always meet thrice a year—at Candlemas (2 Feb.), in June, and October. Simon waited for the king till the eleventh hour, and then, 'to save his oath,' hurried to England just in time to meet the rest of the royal council in London on Candlemas-day. Hearing from the justiciar that the king was expected in three weeks, they adjourned the parliament from day to day during that time. Henry, however, did not come till 30 April; then he shut Simon out of London, and laid before the council a string of written charges against him. Some were connected with the eternal matter of money which always

lay between them—the dowry of Eleanor. Then Henry accused Simon of quitting Paris without taking leave of him; coming to the parliament in defiance of his prohibition, and with horses and arms, which was also forbidden; procuring the removal of a member of the council without the king's knowledge; 'drawing people to him and making new alliances,' thus disturbing the country and obliging the king to bring over a costly force of mercenaries; threatening that these mercenaries 'should be so lodged that no others would ever care to follow them;' bidding the justiciar tell the king that the mercenaries should be shut out of the realm, and undertaking to uphold the justiciar in this defiance; forbidding the justiciar to send money to the king, and declaring that if it were sent the justiciar should be forced to refund it. The more frivolous of these charges Simon passed over with a scornful word—'It might be so;' to the rest he answered that he had done and spoken nothing save for the public good and the royal honour, and with the knowledge and in the presence of the whole council. So 'by God's grace,' as the Dunstable annalist says, the attack ended in failure.

Simon was one of the tenants-in-chief summoned to meet the king at Chester on 8 Sept. for an expedition into Wales. One chronicler says that, as 'the wisest and stoutest warrior in England,' he was put in command of the host (*Flores Histor.* ii. 454); but this statement seems to have arisen out of a confusion between Simon and Peter. He was, however, absent from the wedding of the king's daughter Beatrice on 13 Oct., when he appointed his wife's nephew, Henry of Cornwall [q. v.], to act as seneschal in his stead. On 14 March 1261 he and Eleanor were in London, and joined with the king in submitting the money matters in dispute between them to the arbitration of the king and queen of France. On 18 July Simon, with five other barons, appealed to St. Louis for help in coming to terms with Henry. A month later Henry proclaimed his intention of appointing his own ministers, recalling his foreign favourites, and governing once more as he pleased. Simon, in conjunction with Gloucester and a few other barons who remained faithful to the 'Provisions,' answered the royal challenge by summoning three knights from every shire south of Trent to meet them at St. Albans on 21 Sept., 'to treat of the common affairs of the realm.' Henry issued a counter-summons, bidding the knights come not to St. Albans, but to Windsor, where he purposed to hold, on the same day, a meeting with the barons to treat for peace. Before the day came Gloucester had 'apostatized,' and Simon, thinking the cause lost, had again withdrawn over sea, declaring he would rather die in exile than live in faithlessness. In his despair he talked of going to the Holy Land, but he only went to France; and in December his consent was asked to a new scheme of arbitration between the barons and the king. His reply is unknown; but when asked to join in ratifying the agreement drawn up by the arbitrators at Whitsuntide 1262 he refused, and it fell through in consequence. Later in the year king and earl met at the French court, and Henry took occasion to mix up with the money question, on which alone Queen Margaret had to arbitrate, a variety of complaints about Simon's 'ingratitude,' and a recapitulation of the charges as to his proceedings in Gascony and in England, on which he had been tried and acquitted in 1252 and 1260. Simon briefly repeated his former defence, and nothing came of the affair.

In December Henry went home; Simon followed at the end of April (1263). Gloucester was dead, and the barons had secretly recalled their true leader. At the Whitsuntide parliament, having vainly petitioned for a new confirmation of the charters, they denounced the king as false to his oath, and proclaimed war upon all violators of the 'Provisions.' Simon was at once recognised as their captain, and took the command of a force which marched upon Hereford, and soon mastered the foreign interlopers in the west. At midsummer the Londoners were called upon, by a writ sealed with Simon's seal, to choose a side in the struggle. They chose that of the earl. About the same time the scholars whom Henry had recently expelled from Oxford were brought back under Simon's protection. On 16 June Henry had given the earl a safe-conduct for the purpose of negotiation; on 29–30 June Simon was at Reading, whence the king of the Romans invited him to a conference at Lodden Bridge; but he declined it, and went on to Guildford and thence to Dover. In July the king accepted his terms, and on the 15th Simon and the barons entered London. Simon went straight to the king and made him ratify his concessions, and the first step in their fulfilment, the appointment of a new treasurer, was taken 'in Earl Simon's presence' at Westminster on 19 July.

On 26 Sept. king and earl met at Boulogne, by the invitation and in the presence of St. Louis. Once again the old charges were flung in Simon's face; once again he answered them, to the French king's entire satisfaction. He was home again for the

meeting of parliament on 13 Oct. It broke up in confusion, the king's party flew to arms, and Simon, lodging at Southwark with a very small train, would have been surrounded and captured had not the Londoners rushed out to rescue him. Four wealthy citizens who had been in the plot with the king were punished by imprisonment and by a fine, of which Simon applied the proceeds to strengthen the defences of the city. Fearing a similar trap, he disregarded the royal summons to another parliament at Reading. On 13 Dec. he joined with the other barons in an agreement to refer to the arbitration of St. Louis 'all contentions and discords' between themselves and their sovereign respecting the 'Provisions,' and swore to abide by the French king's decision. That decision—the Mise of Amiens—was given on 23 Jan. 1264. It quashed the 'Provisions' altogether, and restored to the king the privileges which he claimed; but it reserved 'the rights which the English people had acquired' before the passing of the 'Provisions.' That reservation saved everything. It justified the barons in setting aside the award; for 'it was easy for Simon to prove that the arbitrary power it gave to the crown was as contrary to the Charter as to the Provisions themselves' (Green, *Hist. Engl. People*, i. 297–8). Before the Mise was agreed upon he had said: 'Though all should forsake me I will stand firm, with my four sons, in the just cause to which my faith is pledged; nor will I fear to risk the fortune of war.' But he was not forsaken; the whole English people was with him now. A broken leg, caused by a fall from his horse, had prevented him from attending the Mise of Amiens. He now despatched his eldest son to the western border, where he had secured the alliance of Llywelyn of Wales; he himself, as soon as he could move, went to secure London, and thence marched northward to relieve Northampton, where his second son was besieged by the king; but on hearing of its capture (5 April) he turned southward again, and in Holy Week laid siege to Rochester. On Henry's approach he again withdrew to London (26 April). He was, in fact, recalled by tidings of a plot for the betrayal of the city to Edward. After taking measures for its security he again set forth on the track of the royalists. On 12 May he encamped at Fletching, Sussex; the king was ten miles off at Lewes. One last appeal to Henry, signed by Simon and his young colleague, the new Earl of Gloucester, was answered by a formal defiance of 'Simon of Montfort, Gilbert of Clare, and their fellows.' On 14 May the decisive battle took place, and Simon's anxious night of thought and prayer, his stirring appeal to his followers, his daring and skilful plan of attack, were rewarded by the total defeat of the royalists and the capture of the king himself.

A convention drawn up that night, and known as the Mise of Lewes, 'furnished the basis of the new constitution which Simon proposed to create, and forms the link between it and the earlier one devised in 1258' (Stubbs, ii. 90). That new constitution, set up at the midsummer parliament, empowered the Earls of Leicester and Gloucester and the Bishop of Chichester to elect a council of nine, by whose advice the king was to govern, while the three electors were to remain as a court of appeal in case of disagreement among the nine, and were themselves to be removable at the will of the parliament. From that moment Simon was virtually governor of king and kingdom. His exceptional importance, and the exceptional danger to which it exposed him, were marked by his solitary exemption from a decree forbidding all persons to wear arms (16 July), and by a warning written to the barons by 'a faithful Englishman,' to bethink them of another leader in case he should die. Dangers indeed were thickening round him. In September he and his partisans were excommunicated by a papal legate. In November the lawless doings of the royalists on the Welsh border forced him to march against them. Llywelyn's help enabled him to subdue them for the moment, but Gloucester protected them, the great lords of the north were hostile, and 'it was the weakness of his party among the baronage at this great crisis which drove Earl Simon to a constitutional change of mighty issue in our history' (Green, i. 300). By writs issued in the king's name on 14 and 24 Dec. he summoned to a parliament in London on 30 Jan. 1265, not only 120 churchmen, twenty-three lay barons, and two knights from every shire, but also two citizens from every borough in England. The only recorded event of the session was a quarrel between the Earls of Leicester and Gloucester. Gilbert accused Simon of illegally keeping foreign garrisons in the castles of which he had custody. The question was dropped for a while, but on Shrove Tuesday (17 Feb.) Simon forcibly prevented a tournament between his sons and Gloucester at Dunstable, and on 11 April he had to do the like again at Northampton. Gloucester hereupon joined the marcher lords, who were still in revolt, and openly welcomed back some of the foreign exiles. Simon, with the king in his train, followed him to Hereford, where another reconciliation was patched up on

12 May; but on the 28th Gloucester was joined by Edward, and hostilities began at once. While the new allies secured the eastern side of the Severn valley, Simon hurried into Glamorgan, made in the king's name a treaty with Llywelyn (19 June), marched to Monmouth (28 June), and thence to Newport, intending to cross over to Bristol; but his transports were intercepted, and he was forced to return to Hereford. On Sunday, 2 Aug., he set out again, crossed the Severn, and late on the Monday night, or early on Tuesday morning, reached Evesham, where he hoped that his son would meet him. His godson, Edward, met him instead, with a force so overwhelming that Simon at once exclaimed, 'Let us commend our souls to God, for our bodies are theirs.' At the close of a three hours' massacre—'for battle none it was,' as a chronicler says—he fell, almost the last of his little band, crying 'God's grace!' as he passed away.

In the eyes of the king's party Simon was a 'traitor.' Setting that charge aside, the only faults of which he could be accused were ambition, avarice, pride, and a fierce and overbearing temper. Ambitious he undoubtedly was, especially in his youth. His perpetual wranglings with the king over money matters seem at times to indicate a grasping disposition; but Henry's slipperiness in such matters was incalculable; Simon's expenditure in the royal service must have been enormous; and, moreover, a considerable part of the claims which he pressed so persistently were not his own claims, but those of his wife, Henry's sister, whom he had married without any dowry at all, whose dowry on her first marriage Henry had never reclaimed for her from the Marshals, and who was anything but a thrifty housekeeper. The heavy expenses of Simon's visit to Rome in 1238 were defrayed by forced contributions from the tenants of the honour of Leicester, claimed apparently as arrears of dues unpaid since his recognition as their lord; but on his return, moved by a remonstrance from his friend Robert Grosseteste [see Grosseteste, Robert, bishop of Lincoln], he made restitution to them all. His will, made on 1 Jan. 1259, begins with an anxious injunction that his debts shall be paid, and that all claims made against him shall be satisfied without question and without delay; 'where there is any doubt let it not rest on my side, cost what it may, so that I be free of it, for I would not remain in debt or under suspicion of debt to any one.' He was certainly often in debt during his lifetime; probably the earl was as bad a manager as the countess; but it was not on self-indulgence that he spent; he was noted for his temperance, sobriety, and simplicity of life. His private life was in fact that of a saint; his closest friends were the holiest men of the day—Grosseteste, Walter Cantelupe [q. v.], Adam Marsh [see Adam de Marisco]; and Adam, at least, lectured him about his temper with a frankness which shows that his pride was of the kind that does not turn away from deserved rebuke. Though his wife was nearly as fiery as himself, he, at least, seems to have found her 'good woman through all.' They were seldom long apart without necessity; he appointed her sole executrix of his testamentary dispositions, and bade his sons be guided by her counsels; he left her in command of Kenilworth during his last campaign; and she spent her nine years of widowhood at Montargis, in a convent founded by his sister. For their children see Montfort, Almeric, Eleanor, Guy, Henry, and Simon the younger.

Piety and culture were the characteristics of Simon's home. He knew all the morning and night offices of the church by heart, and went through them almost as regularly as a priest, spending more of the night in devotion than in sleep. He was a fair Latin scholar, a lover of books, a pleasant and cheerful talker. Chroniclers and poets called him 'the flower of all chivalry.' Like his father, he was counted the finest soldier of his generation. At the siege of Rochester in 1264 it was remarked that he 'showed the English the right way to assault a town, a matter about which they were at that time wholly ignorant;' while at Lewes his plan of attack was 'laid with a care and foresight, and executed with a combination of resource and decision, which would be sufficient, even if we knew nothing more of his military prowess, to support his reputation as the first general of his day' (Prothero, p. 273). As a statesman he has been in modern times not so much overrated as misunderstood. He was not the inventor of the representative system, nor the 'creator of the House of Commons.' We have no means of ascertaining how much or how little of the complicated executive machinery set up by the 'Provisions of Oxford' was of his devising, nor do we know how far he himself was conscious that he had 'created a new force in English politics' when he issued the writ 'that first summoned the merchant and the trader to sit beside the knight of the shire, the baron and the bishop, in the parliament of the realm' (Green, i. 301). What Englishmen of his own day saw in him was not so much a reformer of government as a champion of righteousness, not so much a statesman as a hero. 'While other men wavered and faltered and fell away, the en-

thusiastic love of the people clung to the grave, stern soldier, who stood like a pillar, unshaken by promise or threat or fear of death, by the oath he had sworn.' The excommunication issued against him in 1264 avowedly rested on political grounds alone; one chronicler indeed says that in 1268 Clement IV absolved the dead earl and all his adherents, declaring that the sentence against them had been won on false pretences from his predecessor (*Cont.* Gerv. Cant. ii. 247), but this can hardly be, for in 1275 we find Edward I trying to prevent Simon's son, Almeric, from getting the excommunication revoked at Rome (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 396). It had, however, never been published in England, and was never recognised there. The tomb which covered the shockingly mutilated corpse in the abbey church of Evesham at once became a shrine where miracles were wrought. The Franciscans, in whose schemes of religious revival Simon had shared heart and soul, drew up in his honour immediately after his death an office in which he was invoked as the 'guardian of the English people.' In popular song the martyr of Evesham was coupled with the martyr of Canterbury. The tomb and the church which contained it have perished; but under a window in the north aisle of the nave of Westminster Abbey there still remains a monument to Simon of Montfort: his shield of arms, sculptured there when he stood high in the favour of Henry III, and left untouched after his fall. The cause which seemed to have fallen with him gained in fact more from his death than from his life. In October 1267 'a series of demands, strangely neglected by historians, but constituting a solemn assertion of English liberty' (J. R. Green, *Archæol. Journ.* xxi. 297), were embodied in the Ban of Kenilworth, to which Henry and Edward gave their assent. In November 1269 king and parliament passed the statute of Marlborough, 'where the very spirit of the great earl and of freedom is alive again' (*ib.* p. 277). Nor was the final acceptance of Simon's greatest constitutional innovation long delayed; 'in the parliament of 1295 that of 1265 found itself at last reproduced' (Green, *Hist. Engl. People*, i. 356). 'The victor of Evesham was the true pupil of the vanquished; the statesmanship of De Montfort is interwoven, warp and woof, into the government of Edward I' (Shirley, *Quarterly Review*, cxix. 57).

[Matthew Paris's Chronica Majora, vols. iii–v., and Historia Anglorum, vols. ii. iii.; Annales Monastici, vols. i–iv.; Robert of Gloucester, vol. ii.; John of Oxenedes; Royal Letters, vols. i. ii.; Letters of Adam Marsh (Monumenta Franciscana, vol. i.) and of Robert Grosseteste (all in Rolls Ser.); Chronicles of Melrose and of Lanercost (Bannatyne Club); Rishanger's Chronicle, ed. Halliwell, Political Songs, ed. Wright, and Chronica Majorum Londoniarum, published with Liber de Antiquis Legibus (Camden Soc.) documents in Patent and Close Rolls of John and Henry III; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. pt. i.; Nichols's Hist. of Leicester, vol. i.; Manners and Household Expenses in XIII Cent., ed. Botfield and Turner (Roxburghe Club); Layettes du Trésor des Chartes, vols. ii. and iii., ed. Teulet and Laborde. A short account of Simon which occurs in the so-called Chronicle of the Templar of Tyre (Gestes des Chiprois, ed. G. Raynaud, Soc. de l'Orient Latin, série historique, v. 172–176) is interesting as the work of a writer who had once been page to the wife of John de Montfort, lord of Tyre, whose father (Philip) was first cousin to the earl, and is also curious as showing how fully and, on the whole, how accurately the main principles and features of the struggle in England were known and appreciated in so distant a land. Simon's first modern biographer was the Rev. Sambrook Russell, who contributed a fair sketch of his life to Nichols's History of Leicester. Dr. Pauli's work on Simon of Montfort, Creator of the House of Commons, may be best consulted in the English translation by Miss Una M. Goodwin, the text having been so revised as to be virtually a new edition. As its title implies, it deals with Simon almost exclusively from the point of view of English constitutional history. Mr. G. W. Prothero's Simon de Montfort is a more elaborate study of the earl's character and career as a whole; but no complete biography of him was possible till the store of documents bearing upon his government in Gascony, his diplomatic relations with France, and his personal relations with Henry III, which are preserved in the national archives of France and among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum, were unearthed, some by MM. Balasque and Dulaurens (Etudes sur Bayonne, vol. ii., appendices), more by M. Charles Bémont, whose Simon de Montfort has virtually superseded all the earlier lives. M. Bémont has also dealt with the Gascon affair in Revue Historique, iv. 241–77. For Simon's place among English statesmen see Bishop Stubbs's Constitutional History, vol. ii. ch. xiv., and the remarkable contemporary Song of Lewes, edited by T. Wright among the Political Songs (Camden Soc.), and separately by Mr. C. L. Kingsford in 1891. See also Blaauw's Barons' War, ed. Mr. C. H. Pearson; art. by Dr. Shirley in Quarterly Review, cxix. 26–57; Stubbs's Early Plantagenets; and J. R. Green's Hist. of the English People.] K. N.

MONTFORT, SIMON or, the younger (1240–1271), second child of Simon of Montfort, earl of Leicester [q. v.], and Eleanor his wife, was born near Brindisi in the summer of 1240 (cf. *Flores Histor.* iii. 264, and

Matt. Paris, *Chron. Maj.* iv. 7 and 44 note). On 13 Oct. 1260 he was knighted, with his brother Henry [q. v.], by the king's son Edward. At the opening of the barons' war (1264) he defended Northampton against the king, but was captured after a gallant fight on 5 April, and imprisoned at Windsor. Released by his father's victory at Lewes, 14 May 1265, he was made 'custos pacis' in Surrey and Sussex (June) and constable of Porchester (24 Dec.) In September–November 1264 he unsuccessfully blockaded an alien garrison in Pevensey Castle; he was at the same task again in June 1265 when called away to help his father in the west. After wasting a month in collecting fresh troops in London, plundering Winchester, and making a triumphal progress to Oxford and Northampton, he reached Kenilworth on 31 July, only to be surprised and routed by Edward next morning. On 3 Aug. he set out again to join his father, but, owing to an unlucky halt at Alcester, he only reached Evesham in time to see from afar his father's head borne off on a spear-point as a trophy of the royalists' victory (4 Aug.) He withdrew again to Kenilworth; there the garrison, in their thirst to avenge the earl, were for slaughtering the king's brother Richard [see Richard, Earl of Cornwall], who was a prisoner in Simon's custody; Simon, however, withstood their demand, and on 6 Sept. set Richard at liberty. On 23 Nov., having fortified and victualled Kenilworth for a long siege, he went to join some of his father's friends who were entrenched in the Isle of Axholme. There, at Christmas, he was forced to accept Edward's terms, and submit himself to the judgment of king and council at Northampton. They pardoned him on condition that he would surrender Kenilworth and quit England for life, with a yearly pension of 400*l.* He was taken in the king's train to Kenilworth, but when he called upon the garrison to surrender, they refused, clearly with his connivance; he was led back to London, and thence, on the night of 10 Feb. 1266, escaped to Winchelsea. After acting for a time as leader of the Cinque Port pirates, he went over sea. On 18 May a proclamation was issued against his expected attempt to re-enter England by force, and he kept up a correspondence with Kenilworth till the eve of its surrender in December. In September 1267 King Louis of France was negotiating with Henry III for Simon's return to England, but he was still in France on 26 March 1268 (Bémont, *Simon de Montfort*, p. 251, note 4). Bartholomew Cotton (p. 146, Rolls ed.) says that Simon came over in 1271 to visit the graves of his father and eldest brother; the visit, if it took place, must have been a hasty and stolen one. On 13 March of that year he was at Viterbo, taking part with his brother Guy [q. v.] in the murder of Henry of Cornwall [q. v.], and was only saved from justice by his death in the same year, at a castle near Siena.

[Annales Monastici, vols. ii. iii. iv.; Flores Historiarum ('Matt. Westminster'), vol. iii.; Robert of Gloucester, vol. ii.; Royal Letters, vol. ii. (all in Rolls Series); Chronica Majorum Londoniarum, ed. Stapleton (with Liber de Antiquis Legibus), and Rishanger's Chronicle, ed. Halliwell (Camden Soc.); Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. pt. i.; Patent Rolls 48 & 49 Hen. III; see also J. R. Green's article on the Ban of Kenilworth in Archæol. Journ. xxi. 277 et seq.] K. N.

MONTGOMERIE, Sir ALEXANDER de, of Ardrossan, first Lord Montgomerie (*d.* 1470?), was the eldest son of Sir John Montgomerie of Eaglesham, Eglinton, and Ardrossan, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Alexander, earl of Ross, lord of the Isles. His grandfather, Sir John Montgomerie (*d.* 1398?), is separately noticed. The father was a hostage for the Earl of Douglas in 1408, a hostage for James I in 1423, and one of the jury on the trial of Murdac, duke of Albany, in 1425. In 1425 the son was chosen a member of the privy council of James I. He succeeded his father some time before 22 Nov. 1429, and in August 1430 he was, jointly with his brother-in-law, Sir Robert Cunningham of Kilmaurs, appointed governor of Cantyre and Knapdale. On 30 Nov. 1436 he was appointed a commissioner to conclude a treaty with England (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, iv. 1103), and he was one of the conservators of the truce concluded on 31 March for nine years (*ib.* p. 1111). With the other Scottish commissioners he received the present of a silver cup from Henry VI (*ib.* p. 1109). On 5 Feb. 1444 he had a safe-conduct to go to Durham to treat for the extension of the truce and the return of the Scottish hostages (*ib.* p. 1162).

In 1444 Montgomerie was appointed keeper of Brodick Castle in the Isle of Arran (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, v. 163). He was one of those who set their seals to instruments passed by the parliament held at Perth on 9 June 1445 against those lords who had rebelled against James II. He was created a lord of parliament by the title of Lord Montgomerie some time before 3 July 1445 (*Acta Parl. Scot.* ii. 59; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. vi. p. 16). On 31 Jan. 1448–9 he had a grant of the office of bailiary of Cunningham. On 14 Aug. 1451 he was a conservator for a truce with England (*Cal.*

Documents relating to Scotland, iv. 1239), and in subsequent years he was sent to England on various other important embassies. He died about 1470. By his wife Margaret, second daughter of Sir Thomas Boyd of Kilmarnock, father of the first Lord Boyd, he had three, or possibly four sons and three daughters: Alexander, master of Montgomerie, who died in 1452, leaving by his wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Adam Hepburn of Hales, a son, Alexander, second lord Montgomerie, father of Hugh, first earl of Eglinton [q. v.]; George, ancestor of the Montgomeries of Skelmorlie; Thomas, parson of Eaglesham, and rector of the university of Glasgow; John of Giffen (doubtful); Margaret, married to Sir John Stewart of Darnley, who was created Lord Darnley, and for a time was titular Earl of Lennox; Elizabeth, to John, lord Kennedy, seventh earl of Cassillis; and Agnes, to William Cunningham of Glengarnock.

[Cal. Documents relating to Scotland, vol. iv.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. ii.; Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot. vol. i.; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Eglinton; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 495–6.] T. F. H.

MONTGOMERIE, ALEXANDER (1556?–1610?), Scottish poet, second son of Hugh Montgomerie of Hessilhead Castle, Ayrshire (Timothy Pont, *Topography of Cunninghame*, Maitland Club, p. 19), was, according to one of his poems, born 'on Eister day at morne,' probably in 1556. His father was a kinsman of the Eglinton family (G. S. Montgomery, *Hist. of Montgomery of Ballyleck*, p. 115). His mother was a daughter of Houston of Houston. A sister Elizabeth became the wife of Sir William Mure of Rowallan, father of Sir William Mure [q. v.] The eldest brother John succeeded to Hessilhead. A younger brother, Robert (*d.* 1609), is separately noticed.

Montgomerie's poems show that he received a scholarly training in youth. If one can trust a statement by Sir Patrick Hume [q. v.] of Polwarth, his antagonist in the 'Flyting,' he must have been sent to Argyleshire for a part of his education (*Flyting*, ll. 183, 184). The circumstance may account for his being called by Dempster *Eques Montanus*, an expression probably equivalent to 'highland trooper.' Montgomerie was never knighted.

On his return from Argyleshire he appears to have resided for a time at Compston Castle, a little way above Kirkcudbright, near the junction of the Dee and the Tarff. Andrew Symson, in his 'Large Description of Galloway' (*MS. Adv. Lib.*), drawn up in 1684 and enlarged in 1692, mentions a report current in his day to the effect that Montgomerie's fancy had been quickened by the romantic scenery of the Dee when he composed 'The Cherrie and the Slae.' Symson's statement is supported by Robert Sempill, Montgomerie's contemporary, who, in 'The Legend of the Bischop of St. Androis Lyfe,' calls him Captain Kirkburne, in obvious allusion to his residence in the stewartry.

Montgomerie soon obtained an introduction to the Scottish court. In 1577 he was in the suite of the Regent Morton, on whose compulsory resignation in the following year he was retained in the king's service. His official duties apparently entitled him to the style of captain, and he also became the laureate of the court. The king, in his 'Revlis and Cavtelis of Scottis Poesie,' recognised his abilities by quoting passages from his poems as examples of different kinds of verse. But he somehow fell into disgrace, although his services were rewarded with a pension of five hundred marks, payable from certain rents of the archbishopric of Glasgow. The date of this grant is not known, but it was confirmed in 1583, when payment was to be computed from the previous year.

In 1586 he obtained a royal license to leave the kingdom for five years, and to visit France, Flanders, Spain, and other countries. During his travels he was confined in a foreign prison, and his pension was withheld, an act which led to a protracted lawsuit in the court of session. Eventually the grant was renewed and confirmed by a writ of privy seal dated at Holyrood House 21 March 1588–9. Dempster says he died in 1591, bewailed by his sovereign, who was charmed with the effusions of his mirthful muse. But at least two pieces by Montgomerie refer to events that took place in 1592, and we have no reason to doubt that he was alive in 1605, when his 'Mindes Melodie' was printed by Robert Charteris. His death occurred, however, before 1615, as on the title-page of the edition of 'The Cherrie and the Slae,' printed by Andro Hart in that year, the poem is said to have undergone careful revision by the author not long before his death. He married and had issue Alexander and Margaret. The latter in March 1622 was tried for witchcraft (Montgomery, p. 117).

Montgomerie occupies a conspicuous place in the poetical literature of Scotland during a period almost barren of poetic genius. 'The Cherrie and the Slae,' which has long been popular with his countrymen, is written in a fourteen-line stanza, of which, if Montgomerie was not the inventor, he is certainly the greatest master. It is wanting in design, and bears unmistakable traces of having been written at considerable intervals. The first

portion is a love-piece, obviously written at an earlier date than the rest of the poem; the remainder, which in the first and second editions ended in the middle of the 77th stanza, and was afterwards extended to 114 stanzas, is a moral allegory, in which Virtue is represented by the cherry and Vice by the sloe. The poem contains many passages of singular freshness and beauty, and bristles with homely proverbs pithily and tersely put. The first edition was printed by Robert Walde-graue in 1597 (no copy extant); 2nd edit. same year (copy in the Advocates' Library, Edinb.); by Andro Hart, 1615 (no copy extant); in Allan Ramsay's 'Evergreen,' 1724; Foulis, Glasgow, 1746 and 1751; Urie, Glasgow, 1754. A spirited Latin version by Dempster—'Cerasum et Silvestre Prunum'—appeared in 1631.

'The Flyting betwixt Montgomery and Polwart' was first published by Andro Hart in 1621 (the only known copy was in the Harleian Library at its dispersion, but all trace of it has been lost); another edit., by 'The Heires of Andro Hart,' was dated 1629. 'The Flyting' belongs to a species of composition scurrilous and vituperative in the extreme, but much relished by the Scots of the sixteenth century. It is an imitation of 'The Flyting' of Dunbar and Kennedie, and quite as coarse and abusive. A portion of it was quoted in King James's 'Revlis and Cavtelis of Scottis Poesie' in 1584. 'The Mindes Melodie' (Edinburgh, by Robert Charteris, 1605)—a version of fifteen of the psalms, Simeon's song, and 'Gloria Patri'—was among his last works.

Other poems are found in the following manuscripts:—The Drummond MS. in the university of Edinburgh has seventy sonnets and many miscellaneous and devotional poems; the Bannatyne MS. in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, has seven smaller poems. The sonnets are valuable for the light they throw on the poet's life and character. Those in praise of the king are marred by flattery and cringing servility; a few that owe their origin to his vexatious lawsuit are unspeakably bitter; others, addressed to friends, are models of good taste and feeling. The miscellaneous poems are cast in a great variety of measures, and are largely amatory. Two pieces, 'The Navigatioun' and 'A Cartell of thre ventrous Knichts,' are noteworthy as pageants written in Montgomerie's capacity of court poet. They were evidently composed on the occasion of the king's 'first and magnificent entry' into Edinburgh in 1579, when he assumed the reins of government. The Maitland MS. in the Pepysian Library, Magdalene College, Cambridge, has poems on Lady Margaret Montgomerie and 'The Bankis of Helicon,' which have been doubtfully attributed to Montgomerie.

The first complete collection of Montgomerie's works, with a biographical sketch by Dr. Irving, was issued under Dr. Laing's supervision in 1821. The latest edition, with introduction, bibliography, notes, and glossary, by the present writer, was published by the Scottish Text Society, 1887.

[James Melville's Diary; Dempster's Ecclesiastical History of the Scottish Nation; Pont's Topography of Cunningham (Maitland Club), pp. 19, 89–91; Pinkerton's Ancient Scotish Poems; Lyle's Ancient Ballads and Songs; Biographical Notice in Laing's edition; Montgomerie's Poems, ed. Scottish Text Society.] J. C–N.

MONTGOMERIE or SETON, ALEXANDER, sixth EARL OF EGLINTON (1588–1661), born in 1588, was third son of Robert Seton, first earl of Wintoun, by Margaret, eldest daughter of Hugh Montgomerie, third earl of Eglinton [q. v.] Hugh, fifth earl of Eglinton, the third earl's grandson, was thus his first cousin. He is first known as Sir Alexander Seton of Foulstruther. On 2 July 1606 he and his brother George, master of Wintoun, were summoned to appear before the privy council to answer for an attack on the Earl of Glencairn at Perth (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 222). Having failed to appear, they were on 10 July denounced as rebels (*ib.* p. 224). On 30 July they, however, gave sureties to answer before the council on the 14th of the following October (*ib.* p. 646); and the matter was finally settled by an order on 23 Dec. to the master of Wintoun and the Earl of Glencairn to subscribe an assurance (*ib.* p. 288).

The fifth Earl of Eglinton having no issue made a resignation and settlement of the earldom and entail on his cousin and heirs male of his body, he and they taking the name and arms of Montgomerie. This settlement was confirmed by charter under the great seal, dated 28 Nov. 1611, and after the death of the earl in 1612, Seton was infeft in the earldom on 30 Oct. King James, however, challenged the transference of the title as having been done without his authority, and on 28 April 1613 the privy council decided that Seton should be charged to appear before it on 18 May, to 'hear and see him discharged of all assuming unto himself the style, title, and name of earl' (*ib.* x. 32). This he declined to do, but ultimately on 15 March 1615 he appeared before the council, apologised for having used the title without the king's authority, and resigned it into the king's hands. Thereupon the king, in accordance with a previous arrangement, was graciously pleased to confer

it on him (*ib.* pp. 310–11), and on 13 April following he was infeft in the earldom, under the designation of Alexander Montgomerie, Earl of Eglinton, Lord Montgomerie and Kilwinning. According to tradition the king was finally induced to this decision through the interposition of his favourite, Robert Car, earl of Somerset, after Eglinton had explained to him that, though ignorant of the intricacies of law, he knew the use of the sword, and had intimated that he would challenge the favourite to a duel unless the opposition to his assumption of the title were withdrawn. From the incident Eglinton, who was a very skilful swordsman, obtained the surname of 'Graysteel.' In 1617 James when in Scotland paid a visit to Eglinton. The latter was one of the Scots nobles who on 7 May 1625 attended the funeral of King James in Westminster Abbey (Balfour, *Annals*, ii. 118). He formed one of the procession at the state entry of Charles into Edinburgh on 15 June 1633 (*ib.* iv. 354); at the coronation on 18 June he carried the spurs (*ib.* p. 357); and at the rising of the parliament on 24 June he carried the sword (*ib.* p. 364).

From an early period Eglinton was a staunch presbyterian, chiefly owing to the influence of David Dickson or Dick [q. v.], minister of Irvine, who he affirmed was 'the instrument to reclaim him from popery,' the traditional faith of the Montgomeries. He was one of the commissioners who at the parliament of 1621 voted against the five articles of Perth (Calderwood, vii. 498). After Dickson was deprived of his ministry at Irvine for publicly protesting against the five articles, the earl obtained for him liberty 'to come to Eglinton and to visit now and then his family at Irvine, but not to preach there' (*ib.* p. 541). On his arrival Eglinton arranged that he should preach in the hall of the castle, and afterwards in the close, when the multitudes who thronged to hear him became too great for the hall; but after two months he was ordered to proceed to ward (*ib.*) Eglinton was, however, ultimately successful in obtaining consent to his return to Irvine (*ib.* p. 568).

Eglinton was no doubt further confirmed in his presbyterianism by intercourse with Robert Baillie [q. v.], minister of Kilwinning. He was one of the noblemen who after the tumult in St. Giles's Church, Edinburgh, on account of the introduction of the prayer-book, presented a petition against it (Guthry, *Memoirs*, p. 25). He also took an active part in the movement for the preparation of the national covenant (*ib.* p. 137), and was a witness of the oaths of the people to it (Robert Baillie, *Letters and Journals*, i. 88). He attended the general assembly of 1638 as commissioner from the presbytery of Glasgow, and was one of the committee appointed by the assembly for taking in complaints against the bishops (Gordon, *Scots Affairs*, ii. 29). When in 1639 it was resolved to withstand by force of arms the attempt of Charles to concuss the covenanters, Eglinton 'came away with the whole country at his back' (Robert Baillie, *Letters and Journals*, i. 201), and joined the force which under Leslie encamped at Dunse Law to bar the northward march of the king. In April 1640 he was along with Argyll deputed by the convention of estates to watch the western parts of Scotland against the landing of forces from Ireland, the portion assigned to him being that south of the Firth of Clyde (Gordon, iii. 163). After Charles had come to a temporary agreement with the Scots, Eglinton was on 17 Sept. 1641 nominated one of the privy council (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 67), and the choice was confirmed by parliament on 13 Nov. (*ib.* p. 149). He was also one of the committee appointed to inquire into the 'Incident' or supposed plot against Argyll (*ib.* p. 127).

In 1643 Eglinton was appointed to the command of a regiment of horse in the army sent by the Scots to the assistance of the English parliament against the king (Spalding, *Memoriall of the Trubles*, ii. 294). He was present at the siege of York in April–June 1644, and on one occasion, with four thousand Scots, entered some of the gates and made a passage to the manor-house, a strong party who sallied out of the city being beaten back with loss (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, p. 90). At the battle of Marston Moor, 2 July 1644, he rendered signal service by keeping his ground with his regiment when the charge of Prince Rupert swept the remainder of the left wing into confusion (Baillie, ii. 204; also *Full and True Relation of the Victory obtained by the Forces under command of General Lesley, Lord Fairfax, and the Earl of Manchester*, 1644). Shortly afterwards he returned to Scotland, and was present at the meeting of parliament on 28 July (Balfour, *Annals*, iii. 240). He was one of the committee of estates appointed in 1645 to consider the petition of General Baillie for a trial regarding his conduct at the battle of Kilsyth, and on 30 Jan. 1646 was named one of the committee of estates during the interval between the sessions of parliament.

Eglinton disapproved of the 'Engagement' of 1648 to march into England for the relief of the king, and after the defeat of Hamilton at Preston headed the raid of the western

whigamores, who took possession of Edinburgh, and afterwards entered into communication with Cromwell. On the execution of Charles I he supported the proposal for the recall of Charles II as a 'covenanted king.' Charles after his arrival appointed him on 22 July 1650 colonel of the cavalry regiment of life-guards (Balfour, iv. 85); and at his instigation the king came on the 29th from Stirling to the army at Leith (*ib.* p. 86). He was present at Dunfermline on 13 Aug., at the first council held by the king since his coming to Scotland (*ib.* p. 90). After the king joined the northern loyalists Eglinton assembled with those nobles who met at Perth, and sent him a discreet letter asking him to return (*ib.* p. 115). Eglinton supported the policy of Argyll, in opposition to the extreme covenanters of the west, and even proposed that the western remonstrance should be declared scandalous and treasonable, and be publicly burnt by the hangman (*ib.* p. 172). Afterwards he was appointed with Argyll and the lord chancellor to speak privately with some of the western gentlemen regarding an agreement for a union of the forces (*ib.* p. 186). In 1651 he raised a regiment for the service of the king (*ib.* p. 272); but while in Dumbartonshire he and his sons were betrayed to the soldiers of Cromwell, and captured in their beds. For betraying them one Archibald Hamilton was hanged at Stirling in April 1651 (Nicoll, *Diary*, p. 52). After being detained for some time in the castle of Edinburgh, Eglinton was sent a prisoner to Hull, and afterwards to Berwick-on-Tweed. The statement made by most authorities that he was detained a prisoner there till the Restoration is, however, without foundation. On 15 Oct. 1652 he was allowed the liberty of the town of Berwick (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1651–2, p. 440), and subsequently his liberty was further extended, for on 18 July 1654 the governor of Berwick was ordered to secure him and Lord Montgomerie till they procure Colonel Robert Montgomerie and give him in charge to the constable, or till they give security that he will depart the Commonwealth (*ib.* 1654, p. 258). Although his son, Hugh, lord Montgomerie, afterwards seventh earl, was also excluded from Cromwell's Act of Grace, the sixth earl was included in it, and his estates returned to him after two years' sequestration (*ib.* 1657–8, p. 284). On Montgomerie's marriage in 1631, Eglinton had settled the estates on him, reserving for himself only a life-rent, but in 1635 Montgomerie bound himself not to interfere with the estates during his father's lifetime (*ib.* pp. 284–5), and not being forfeited, they were in 1655 settled by Eglinton on Montgomerie's eldest son (*ib.*) In August 1659 Eglinton was secured and put in prison by General Monck, lest he should take up arms in favour of Charles (Nicoll, *Diary*). He lived to see the Restoration, but died at Eglinton Castle on 7 Jan. 1661. There is an engraving of the sixth earl in Sir William Fraser's 'Earls of Eglinton.' By his first wife, Anna (*d.* 1632), eldest daughter of Alexander Livingstone, first earl of Linlithgow [q. v.], he had five sons and three daughters: Hugh, seventh earl [q. v.], Sir Henry of Giffen, Alexander, Colonel James of Coilsfield, ancestor of the twelfth and succeeding earls of Eglinton; General Robert Montgomerie [q. v.]; Margaret, married first to John, first earl of Tweeddale, and secondly to William, ninth earl of Glencairn; Helenor died young, and Anna died unmarried. By his second wife, Margaret (*d.* 1651), eldest daughter of Walter, first lord Scott of Buccleugh, and relict of James, first lord Ross, he had no issue.

[Histories of Calderwood and Spotiswood; Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Balfour's Annals; Guthry's Memoirs; Nicoll's Diary (Bannatyne Club); Lamont's Diary; Rothes's Short Relation (Bannatyne Club); Spalding's Memoriall of the Trubles (Spalding Club); Gordon's Scots Affairs (Spalding Club); Reg. P. C. Scotl.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser.; Patterson's Hist. of Ayr; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Eglinton; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 502–3.] T. F. H.

MONTGOMERIE, ALEXANDER, ninth Earl of Eglinton (1660 ?–1729), eldest son of Alexander, eighth earl of Eglinton, by his first wife, Lady Elizabeth Crichton, eldest daughter of William, second earl of Dumfries, was born about 1660. From the time of the death of his grandfather, Hugh [q. v.], in 1669, he was boarded with Matthew Fleming, the minister of Culross, Perthshire, who superintended his education at the school of Culross until 1673, when he was sent to the university of St. Andrews, where he remained till Lammas 1676. A few months after leaving the university he married Lady Margaret Cochrane, eldest daughter of Lord Cochrane, the son of the first Earl of Dundonald, on which occasion his father made over to him the Eglinton estates. After the revolution he was chosen a privy councillor by King William, and also a lord of the treasury. In 1700 he obtained a letter from the king to sit and vote in the Scots parliament in place of the lord high treasurer. He succeeded to the earldom on the death of his father in 1701. On Queen Anne's accession in 1702 Eglinton was chosen a privy councillor, and in 1711 he was named

one of the commissioners of the chamberlain's court. In 1710, and again in 1713, he was elected one of the Scottish representative peers. Lockhart, who was his son-in-law, states that when he himself proposed to bring in a bill for resuming the bishops' revenues in Scotland, and applying them to the episcopal clergy there, Eglinton gave his support to the measure, and assured Queen Anne that the presbyterians would not actively oppose it (*Papers*, i. 450). This is corroborated by Wodrow, who asserts that Lockhart, either in the House of Peers or in the privy council, proposed 'that as we are one in civil we should be one in church matters' (*Analecta*, i. 318). Wodrow also states that his speech on patronage and toleration was 'so very good' that it was supposed 'it was done by somebody for him' (*ib.* p. 320). In June 1712 he also proposed a bill for prolonging the time for taking the oath of abjuration till 1 Nov. (*ib.* ii. 54).

Lockhart affirms that Eglinton at last professed himself a Jacobite, and promised him three thousand guineas 'to help the Pretender in his restoration' (*Papers*, ii. 9). Wodrow also relates that shortly before the rebellion in 1715 Eglinton 'was at a meeting of the Jacobites where the rebellion, as to the manner of carrying out, was concerted, and heard all their proposals' (*Analecta*, ii. 359). Nevertheless, during the crisis he raised and disciplined the Ayrshire fencibles, with which on 22 Aug. he joined the Earls of Kilmarnock and Glasgow and Lord Semple at Irvine in support of the government (Rae, *History of the Rebellion*, 2nd edit. p. 203). He died suddenly at Eglinton on 18 Feb. 1729. Between nine hundred and a thousand beggars are stated to have attended his funeral, 50*l.* being divided among them.

Eglinton was thrice married. By his first wife, Margaret Cochrane, he had three sons and six daughters: Hugh, lord Montgomerie, died in 1696; Alexander, died young; John, died young; Catherine, married to James, fifth earl of Galloway; Elizabeth, died young; Jean, died young; Euphemia, married to George Lockhart of Carnwath [q. v.]; Grace, to Robert, sixth earl of Carnwath; and Jean, to Sir Alexander Maxwell of Monreith, Wigtownshire. By his second wife, Lady Anne Gordon, daughter of George, first earl of Aberdeen, lord high chancellor of Scotland, he had one daughter, Mary—married to Sir David Cuningham of Milncraig, Ayrshire—a celebrated beauty, whose charms are sung by Hamilton of Bangour. By his third wife, Susannah, daughter of Sir Archibald Kennedy of Culzean, Ayrshire, he had three sons and seven daughters: James, lord Montgomerie; Alexander, tenth earl of Eglinton, and Archibald, eleventh earl, both of whom are separately noticed; Helen, married to the Hon. Francis Stuart of Pittendriech, third son of James, eighth earl of Moray; Mary, to Sir Alexander Macleod of Macleod; Frances, unmarried; Christian, married to James Moray of Abercairney; Grace, to Charles Byrne, a cornet in Bland's dragoons; Charlotte, died young; and Susannah, unmarried.

The third Countess of Eglinton (1689–1780) and her daughters were celebrated for a characteristic gracefulness of feature and bearing known as the 'Eglinton air.' The personal attractiveness of the countess was also enhanced by her wit and her intellectual accomplishments. To her Allan Ramsay dedicated his 'Gentle Shepherd,' and to the dedication Hamilton of Bangour added a poetical address to the countess in heroic couplets. Subsequently Allan Ramsay presented to her the original manuscript of the poem, and it was given by her to James Boswell. The countess entertained Dr. Johnson in 1773 at Auchans, Ayrshire, on his return from the Hebrides. Although then in her eighty-fifth year, she retained much of her personal charm and her intellectual vivacity. Johnson told her she 'was married the year before he was born,' upon which she said 'she might have been his mother and would adopt him,' and at parting embraced him as her son. She died 18 March 1780, at the age of ninety-one. Two engravings of the Countess Susannah, from family portraits, are in Sir William Fraser's 'Earls of Eglinton.' One by Gavin Hamilton [q. v.] belongs to the Rev. W. K. R. Bedford of Sutton Coldfield.

[Lockhart Papers; Wodrow's Analecta (Spalding Club); Rae's Hist. of Rebellion; Johnson's Tour to the Hebrides; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Eglinton; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 506–7.] T. F. H.

MONTGOMERIE, ALEXANDER, tenth Earl of Eglinton (1723–1769), fourth son of Alexander, ninth earl [q. v.], and second son by his third wife, Susannah, daughter of Sir Archibald Kennedy of Culzean, was born 10 Feb. 1723, and succeeded his father 18 Feb. 1729. He received his early education at the grammar school of Irvine, after which he was, in May 1737, transferred to Haddington, and thence, in October 1738, to Winchester, where he remained, somewhat to his dissatisfaction, beyond the usual school age. In 1742 he went to Paris, and became specially proficient in dancing, fencing, and riding.

In 1748 Eglinton, under the act for abolishing heritable jurisdictions, obtained 7,500*l.* for the redeemable sheriffship of Ren-

frew, the bailiary of the regality of Kilwinning and the regality of Cunningham, regarding which there had since 1498 been a chronic dispute between the Earls of Eglinton and Glencairn [see under HUGH, first EARL OF EGLINTON]. In 1759 he was appointed governor of Dumbarton Castle, and on the accession of George III he was made a lord of the bedchamber, which office he retained for six years. It was owing chiefly to the exertions of Eglinton that the optional clause was abolished in the Scottish Bank Act which enabled the banks to delay payment of their notes for six months after demand. He was also strongly opposed to the accumulation of public debt, and under the signature 'A. M.' published in 1754 a pamphlet on the subject, entitled 'Inquiry into the Origin and Consequences of the Public Debt, by a Person of Distinction.' Deeming that he might as a commoner find a more useful and important sphere for his ambition, he at one time cherished the purpose of dispeering himself, and took the advice of counsel on the subject, but their opinion being unfavourable he gave up the project. In 1761, and again in 1768, he was chosen a representative peer for Scotland. While taking an active interest in matters of public and political interest, he also devoted much attention to the management of his estate, and was one of the chief pioneers of agricultural improvement in Ayrshire.

The earl was mortally wounded on 24 Oct. 1769 by a gun fired by Mungo Campbell, an officer of excise at Salcoats, and died on the following morning at Eglinton Castle. Campbell, who had formerly been detected shooting a hare on Eglinton's estate, was seen by some servants on the grounds of the earl near Ardrossan, gun in hand. The earl, who was passing at the time in his carriage, was informed of the circumstance, and alighting, demanded that Campbell should give up his gun. This Campbell, who affirmed that he was merely walking through the earl's grounds for a short cut, and had no intention of poaching, declined to do. The earl determined to compel him, whereupon Campbell, keeping the gun pointed at him, warned him that 'he would give it up to no man.' As the earl advanced, Campbell stepped backwards, until he stumbled over a stone and fell; immediately after the earl was shot he was put into his coach and carried to Eglinton Castle, where he died at two o'clock the next morning, having employed the interval in giving orders and making provision for his servants. According to the dying declaration of the earl and the statements of his servants, Campbell shot him deliberately, but Campbell himself persisted in asserting that the gun went off accidentally. He was tried before the high court of justiciary of Edinburgh, and condemned to death, but avoided execution by hanging himself in prison on the morning after the trial. The body was delivered to his friends, who buried it near Salisbury Crags, but the rabble of Edinburgh having discovered the grave disentombed it, and treated it with brutal contumely, and ultimately it was taken by the friends and sunk in the sea. Eglinton at the time of his death was engaged to be married to Jane, daughter of Sir John Maxwell of Pollok, Renfrewshire, and widow of James Montgomerie of Lainshaw, Ayrshire. As he left no children, he was succeeded in the estates and titles by his brother Archibald (1726–1796) [q. v.]

It was to Eglinton that Boswell was indebted for introduction to what he terms 'the circle of the great, the gay, and the ingenious.' Boswell also states that the earl, 'who loved wit more than wine, and men of genius more than sycophants, had a great admiration of Johnson, but from the remarkable elegance of his own manners was perhaps too delicately sensible of the roughness which sometimes appeared in Johnson's behaviour.'

[Trial of Mungo Campbell, 1770; Information for Mungo Campbell, 1770; Sermon preached on the occasion of the Death of the late Alex., Earl of Eglinton, by Alex. Cuningham, minister of Symington, 1769; A Dialogue of the Dead between Lord Eglinton and Mungo Campbell, 1770; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Paterson's Hist. of Ayr; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Eglinton; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 506–7.]

T. F. H.

MONTGOMERIE, ARCHIBALD, eleventh EARL OF EGLINTON in the peerage of Scotland (1726–1796), born 18 May 1726, was third son (by his third wife, Susannah, daughter of Sir Archibald Kennedy, bart., of Culzean, Ayrshire) of Alexander, ninth earl [q. v.] When Pitt decided to form regiments of highlanders at the beginning of the seven years' war, Montgomerie was a young major in the 36th foot, a high-spirited young fellow, with a strong dash of romantic enthusiasm about him, and very popular in the highlands, where he had two sisters married to influential lairds. He accordingly raised in a short time a very fine regiment of highlanders of thirteen companies of 105 rank and file each. It at first appeared in the 'Army List' as the 2nd highland regiment, but immediately afterwards was numbered as the 77th foot, being the first of the three regiments that have successively borne that number. Mont-

gomerie was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant 4 Jan. 1757. He took the regiment out to America, where it formed the advance in the second expedition to Fort Duquesne, under Brigadier-general Forbes, in 1758, and afterwards went through much adventurous service in the remote wilds of the neighbouring country. Montgomerie was sent with twelve hundred men against the Cherokees; he destroyed Estatoe and other Indian villages, and defeated the Indians in a pitched battle at Etchocy in 1760, and again at War-Woman's Creek in 1761. He was put on half-pay when his regiment was disbanded in 1764. In 1769 he was appointed colonel 51st foot, and succeeded his elder brother, Alexander, tenth earl [q. v.], in the earldom the same year. He became a major-general in 1772, lieutenant-general in 1777, and governor of Edinburgh Castle in 1782. He died a full general and colonel of the Scots greys 30 Oct. 1796. Eglinton married, first, in 1772, Lady Jean Lindsay, eldest daughter of George, eighteenth earl of Crawford, who died childless; secondly, in 1783, Frances, only daughter of Sir William Twysden, bart., of Roydon Hall, Kent, by whom he had two daughters. The elder, Mary, married Archibald, lord Montgomerie, eldest son of Hugh, twelfth earl [q. v.], a kinsman who succeeded to the title, while most of the family estates passed to Lady Mary. The eleventh earl's widow remarried Francis, brother of General Sir John Moore [q. v.]

[Foster's Peerage, under 'Eglinton' and 'Winton;' Army Lists; Stewart's Scottish Highlanders, ii. 59 et seq.; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe, ii. 158, and Conspiracy of Pontiac, vol. ii.] H. M. C.

MONTGOMERIE, ARCHIBALD WILLIAM, thirteenth EARL OF EGLINTON, and first EARL OF WINTON in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1812–1861), born at Palermo in Sicily on 29 Sept. 1812, was the elder son of Major-general the Hon. Archibald Montgomerie, lord Montgomerie, by his wife, Lady Mary Montgomerie, the elder daughter of Archibald, eleventh earl of Eglinton [q. v.] His father died at Alicante on 4 Jan. 1814, and on 30 Jan. 1815 his mother became the wife of Sir Charles Montolieu Lamb, bart. He was educated at Eton, and succeeded to the peerage on the death of his grandfather, Hugh, twelfth earl of Eglinton [q. v.], in December 1819. Eglinton took his seat in the House of Lords as Baron Ardrossan on 1 May 1834 (*Journals of the House of Lords*, lxvi. 193), and in December 1840 was served heir male general of George, fourth earl of Winton, the fifth earl, who was attainted in 1716, having left no issue. Eglinton was appointed lord-lieutenant and sheriff principal of Ayrshire on 17 Aug. 1842, and at the opening of parliament in February 1843 he seconded the address in the House of Lords (*Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxvi. 15–19). He was chosen one of the whips of the protection party in the House of Lords in 1846, and spoke against the second reading of the Corn Importation Bill on 28 May in that year (*ib.* lxxxvi. 1355–9). In April 1847 he obtained the appointment of a select committee to inquire into the regulations relating to the elections of the Scottish representative peers (*ib.* xcii. 201–3), and in the same session carried through the house a bill for the correction of the abuses which prevailed at those elections (10 & 11 Vict. cap. 52). In May 1848 he opposed the second reading of the Jewish Disabilities Bill (*ib.* xcviii. 1384–6). Upon the formation of Lord Derby's first administration [see STANLEY, EDWARD GEOFFREY, fourteenth EARL OF DERBY] Eglinton was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and was sworn a member of the privy council (27 Feb. 1852). His open-handed hospitality made him an exceedingly popular viceroy among the upper classes in Ireland, and upon his retirement from office in December 1852 it was asserted that no lord-lieutenant since the Duke of Northumberland in 1829–30 [see PERCY HUGH, third DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND] had kept up the viceregal court in such a princely style. He was invested with the order of the Thistle at Buckingham Palace on 18 June 1853. In February 1854 a select committee was appointed by the House of Lords at Eglinton's instance to inquire into the practical working of the system of national education in Ireland (*ib.* cxxx. 783–790). On Lord Derby's return to power Eglinton was again appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland (26 Feb. 1858). He resigned office with the rest of his colleagues in June 1859, and was created Earl of Winton in the peerage of the United Kingdom on the 25th of the same month. Eglinton spoke for the last time in the House of Lords on 11 July 1861 (*ib.* clxiv. 690). He died of apoplexy at Mount Melville House, near St. Andrews, the residence of J. Whyte Melville, on 4 Oct. 1861, aged 49, and was buried in the family vault at Kilwinning, Ayrshire, on the 11th of the same month.

Eglinton was a high-minded nobleman and a thorough sportsman, with frank and genial manners, and no particular ability. In August 1839 he held the famous tournament at Eglinton Castle, described by Disraeli in 'Endymion' (vol. ii. chap. xxiii.), and presided over by Lady Seymour (after-

wards the Duchess of Somerset) as the queen of beauty. This remarkable entertainment, which created an immense sensation at the time, is said to have cost him between 30,000*l.* and 40,000*l.*, and to have made him the most popular nobleman in Scotland. He was a great supporter of the turf for a number of years, and at one time had one of the largest and best racing studs in the country. He won the St. Leger with Blue Bonnet in 1842, with Van Tromp in 1847, and the Derby and the St. Leger with the Flying Dutchman in 1849. The match between the Flying Dutchman and Lord Zetland's Voltigeur at the York Spring Meeting of 1851, in which Lord Eglinton's horse was victorious, has taken its place as one of the classic events of the turf. He unsuccessfully contested the rectorship of Glasgow against Fox Maule [see MAULE, FOX, second BARON PANMURE and eleventh EARL OF DALHOUSIE] in November 1843, and against Rutherford in November 1844, but was elected lord rector both of Marischal College, Aberdeen, and of the university of Glasgow in 1852. He presided at the commemoration of Burns at Ayr on 6 Aug. 1844, and was created a D.C.L. of Oxford University on 7 June 1853.

Eglinton married first, on 17 Feb. 1841, Theresa, daughter of Charles Newcomen of Clonahard, co. Longford, and widow of Richard Howe Cockerell, commander in the royal navy, by whom he had three sons and one daughter. His wife died on 16 Dec. 1853, and on 2 Nov. 1858 he married secondly Lady Adela Caroline Harriet Capel, only daughter of Arthur, sixth earl of Essex, by whom he had two daughters. This lady died on 31 Dec. 1860. He was succeeded by his eldest son, Archibald William, lord Montgomerie, the fourteenth earl of Eglinton, who died on 30 Aug. 1892, aged 50. There are two portraits of Eglinton in Sir William Fraser's 'Memorials of the Montgomeries' (i. 396–7), and there is an engraving by Hodgetts after Steevens.

[Sir William Fraser's Memorials of the Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton, 1859, i. 138–41, 152–3, 396–7; Lord Lamington's In the Days of the Dandies, 1890, pp. 50–5, 63; Journal of Henry Cockburn, 1874, i. 239–41, ii. 53, 87, 97, 275–6, 291; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs of an ex-Minister, 1884, i. 169, 278, ii. 71, 170, 260–1; Duke of Buckingham's Memoirs of the Courts and Cabinets of William IV and Victoria, 1861, ii. 396–7; Dublin University Mag. lviii. 629–31; Blackwood's Mag. xc. 642–4; Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1863, ii. 125; Nixon and Richardson's Eglinton Tournament, 1843; Bulkeley's Righte Faithfull Chronique, &c., 1840; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 223, 276, 322, 404, xi. 21, 66, 162; Rice's History of the British Turf, 1879, i. 195–6, 242–7, 281–4, ii. 374, 378; Sporting Magazine, June 1858 pp. 452–5, November 1861 pp. 320–3; Times, 5 Oct. 1861; Scotsman, 5, 11, 14 Oct. 1861; Illustrated London News, 19 Oct. 1861 (portrait); Sporting Times, 28 March 1885; Gent. Mag. 1839 pt. ii. pp. 414–16, 1861 pt. ii. pp. 563–5; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886, iii. 711–12; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1888, iii. 971; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1864, p. 125; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890.] G. F. R. B.

MONTGOMERIE, HUGH, third LORD MONTGOMERIE and first EARL OF EGLINTON (1460?–1545), eldest son of Alexander, second lord Montgomerie, by his wife Catherine, daughter of Gilbert, lord Kennedy, was born about 1460. His grandfather was Alexander, first lord Montgomerie [q. v.] He succeeded his father before 29 Aug. 1483. He was infeft in the lands of Ardrossan and other estates of the family 5 June 1484, and on 11 Oct. he executed a revocation of all acts made during his minority. He was one of the commissioners appointed by the treaty of Nottingham on 22 Sept. of the same year to settle disputes on the marches. Having supported the cause of the nobles against James III at the battle of Sauchieburn, 1 June 1488, he, on the accession of James IV, obtained a remission for throwing down the house of Turnelaw (Kerrielaw), and for all other offences committed by him up to 29 Aug. He had also a commission to repress crime in the districts of Carrick, Kyle, Ayr, and Cunningham. In the following year he was chosen a privy councillor, and appointed constable of the royal castle of Rothesay. On 4 July 1498 he obtained a grant of the bailiary of Cunningham, and was made chamberlain of the town of Irvine. The former grant gave rise to a long chronic feud between the Montgomeries and the Cunninghams, earls of Glencairn.

Montgomerie was created Earl of Eglinton between the 3rd and 20th Jan. 1506. He was one of those peers who after the battle of Flodden, 9 Sept. 1513, at which James IV was slain, met at Perth to arrange for the coronation of the infant prince, James V, and was nominated one of the guardians of the prince. On 28 Oct. 1515 he was made keeper of the isle of Little Cumbrae, for the preservation of the game, until the king came of age. On 2 Feb. 1526–7 he was appointed justice-general of the northern parts of Scotland. He was one of the lords who attended the council of the king at Stirling in June 1528, after his escape from the Douglases. In November of the same year his house of Eglinton was burnt down by William Cunningham, master of Glencairn, and the

charters of his lands having been all destroyed, the king granted him a new charter dated 23 Jan. 1528–9. On 18 Aug. 1533 Patrick, earl of Bothwell, great admiral of Scotland, appointed him admiral-depute within the bounds of Cunningham. During the absence of the king in France in 1536, to bring home his bride, the Princess Magdalen, he acted as one of the council of regency. He died in June 1545, and was succeeded in the earldom by his grandson Hugh (*d.* 1546). By his wife Helen, third daughter of Colin, first earl of Argyll, he had six sons and eight daughters: Alexander, master of Montgomerie, who died young; John, lord Montgomerie, killed in the skirmish in the High Street of Edinburgh called 'Cleanse the Causeway,' 2 May 1520, and father of Hugh, second earl; Sir Neil of Langshaw; William of Greenfield; Hugh, killed at the battle of Pinkie in 1547; Robert, first rector of Kirkmichael, and afterwards bishop of Argyll; Margaret, married to William, second lord Semple; Marjory, to William, second lord Somerville; Maud, to Colin Campbell of Ardkinglass; Isobel, to John Mure of Caldwell; Elizabeth, to John Blair of that ilk; Agnes, to John Ker of Kersland; Janet, to Campbell of Cessnock; and Catherine, to George Montgomerie of Skelmorlie.

[Reg. Mag. Sig. Scot.; Exchequer Rolls of Scotl.; Pitscottie's Chron.; Balfour's Annals; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Eglinton; Paterson's Hist. of Ayr; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 496–8.] T. F. H.

MONTGOMERIE, HUGH, third EARL OF EGLINTON (1531?–1585), eldest son of Hugh, second earl, by his wife Mariot, daughter of George, third lord Seton, was born about 1531. He succeeded to the estates on the death of his father, 3 Sept. 1546. Hugh Montgomerie, first earl [q. v.], was his great-grandfather. With his brother William he was incorporated a student of St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, in 1552. Having married Lady Janet Hamilton, daughter of the regent Arran, he for some time acted, although a catholic, in concert with Arran in political matters. He assembled his forces with Arran in October 1559 in Edinburgh in support of the congregation (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1559–60, entry 130), and in December he was stated to have declared openly against the French (*ib.* entry 392). Yet in the February following he was reported to be wholly addicted to the queen's cause (Crofts to Cecil, 23 Feb., *ib.* entry 762); and he was one of those who after the death of Francis II, husband of Mary Stuart, attended a convention at Dunbar on 10 Dec. 1560, when a bond was signed on behalf of the queen (*ib.* 1560, entry 818). In February following he set out to visit Mary in France (*ib.* entry 968), and remaining there till her return to Scotland in August, set sail in one of the vessels of her train, which was captured and for a short time detained by the English.

Eglinton was one of the most constant and persistent supporters of Mary Stuart in her catholic policy, and especially in her efforts to establish the mass. On 3 June 1562 Randolph reports that he and the Bishop of St. Andrews hear daily masses (*ib.* 1562, entry 145), and Knox mentions him as present with other papists at the mass in the chapel of Holyrood when Darnley, in February 1565–6, received the order of the Cockle from the king of France (*Works*, ii. 519). At the marriage banquet of Mary and Darnley, 29 July 1565, he was one of the nobles who waited on Darnley. With other lords and barons of the west he also, on 5 Sept., signed a bond for the king and queen (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 363); and in the 'roundabout raid' against Moray his forces formed part of the van (*ib.* p. 379). He was one of the lords who, 17 Dec. 1566, assisted at the baptism of the young prince James, at Stirling, according to the rites of the Romish church (KNOX, ii. 536).

Eglinton had no connection with the murder of Darnley, and with other catholic lords was opposed to the marriage with Bothwell, although at first he maintained a position of neutrality. He attended the supper given by Bothwell in Ainslie's tavern, 19 April 1567, but, alone of those present, managed to slip out without signing the bond for the marriage. He joined the lords who met at Stirling to take measures for the deliverance of the queen from Bothwell, but did not support their action after her confinement in Lochleven, and held aloof from the parliament convened by the regent's party in the following December (CALDERWOOD, ii. 550). He joined the Hamiltons and other supporters of the queen after her escape from Lochleven (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 2172), and fought for her at Langside, 15 May 1568. After the battle he made his escape by hiding himself till nightfall in the straw of an outhouse. On the 24th he was charged to deliver up the castles and fortalices of Eglinton and Ardrossan (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* i. 626). This he failed to do; and having, with the Hamiltons and others, held a convention on behalf of the queen at Ayr on 29 July (*Cal. State Papers*, For. Ser. 1566–8, entry 2397), he was at a parliament held on 19 Aug. declared guilty of treason. For some time he

adhered to the party of the queen, but in May 1571 gave sureties to the regent (*ib.* 1569-71, entry 1620; CALDERWOOD, iii. 33). He was, notwithstanding, sent to ward to the castle of Doune, Perthshire, but obtained his release in July, and on 12 Aug. subscribed at Stirling his obedience to the regent (*ib.* p. 135). He was present with the nobles of the regent's party at Stirling on 3 Sept., when the town was entered by the Hamiltons and others, and the regent Lennox slain. During the raid he was shut up by them as a prisoner in his lodgings under a guard. On the accession of Mar to the regency an order was granted on 7 Sept. discharging Eglinton and his sureties from all pains and penalties (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* ii. 79). After the election of Morton to the regency, Eglinton at the parliament held in February 1573 endeavoured with Lord Lindsay to secure toleration for the catholics (*Cal. State Papers*, Scott. Ser. i. 368), but he also supported the league with England, and took care to express special detestation of the St. Bartholomew massacres.

After the fall of Morton in 1578 Eglinton attended the meeting of the lords in the Tolbooth on 9 April, when measures were taken for the safety of the king's person and the peace of the country (MOYSIE, *Memoirs*, p. 6). On the reconciliation with Morton he was chosen a lord of the articles and a member of the new privy council. On 17 June a complaint was made against him by Alexander Cunningham, commendator of Kilwinning, for occupying the steeple of Kilwinning, when both parties were commanded to cease from using the steeple as 'ane house of war' in time coming (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 2), but the arrangement by no means ended the dispute (*ib.* passim).

Eglinton subscribed the order of 30 April 1579 for the prosecution of the Hamiltons for the murder of the regents Moray and Lennox (*ib.* p. 147), and having been appointed one of the commission of lieutenancy to carry the order into effect, received on 22 May the thanks and exoneration of the council for the discharge of his duties (*ib.* p. 165). He was one of the assize for the trial of Morton in 1581; but though not directly connected with the raid of Ruthven, was present at the convention, 18 Oct. 1582, in Holyrood, which formally approved of the raid (MOYSIE, p. 40). He was also one of the privy council which on 4 Feb. 1582–1583 offered a reward of 500*l.* for the name of the author of the pasquil against the raid (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 549). He died 3 June 1585.

In April 1562 Eglinton raised a process of divorce against his first wife, Janet Hamilton, on the ground of consanguinity (FRASER, *Earls of Eglinton*, ii. 163–81). The marriage on this ground was dissolved by the pope, but at the instance of the countess Eglinton was divorced from her by the kirk on the ground of adultery (*ib.* ii. 183–5). By this marriage he had no issue. The first countess died in December 1596, and was buried in Holyrood Abbey. Shortly after the divorce Eglinton married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Drummond of Innerpeffrey, and widow of Sir Hugh Campbell of Loudoun, by whom he had two sons and two daughters: Hugh, fourth earl, slain by the Cunninghams on 18 April 1586; Robert of Giffen; Margaret, celebrated by the poet Alexander Montgomerie [q. v.], married to Robert Seton, first earl of Wintoun, by whom she had, among other issue, Alexander, sixth earl of Eglinton [q. v.]; and Agnes, married to Robert, first lord Semple. The second countess remarried in 1588 Patrick, third lord Drummond.

[Histories of Knox, Calderwood, and Keith; Moysie's Memoirs (Bannatyne Club); Cal. State Papers, For. Ser. and Scott. Ser.; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. i–iii.; Paterson's Hist. of Ayr; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Eglinton; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 499–500.] T. F. H.

MONTGOMERIE, HUGH, seventh EARL OF EGLINTON (1613–1669), eldest son of Alexander, sixth earl [q. v.], by his first wife, Lady Anna Livingstone, daughter of Alexander, first earl of Linlithgow [q. v.], was born 30 May 1613. Robert Baillie (1599–1662) [q. v.], whom he afterwards got appointed to the church of Kilwinning, had for some years the superintendence of his education (ROBERT BAILLIE, *Letters and Journals*, iii. 446). Until he succeeded to the earldom he was known as Lord Montgomerie. On 29 Feb. 1628 he was enrolled a student of Glasgow University. In 1633 he went to Paris, where he spent over a year in the prosecution of his studies, especially in the art of fortification.

Like his father, Montgomerie took a prominent part in opposing the ecclesiastical policy of Charles I in the assembly of 1638, strongly supporting the proposals against the bishops (*ib.* i. 125, 137, 147). When the covenanters in 1639 determined to resist the march of Charles northwards, he was chosen colonel of the men of Renfrewshire (*ib.* p. 201). He also joined the army which under Leslie marched into England in April 1640, and commanded a brigade of eighteen hundred men at the battle of Newburn. When the Scots came before Newcastle, he made an attempt to seize Gateshead, but was unsuccessful (*Thurloe State Papers*, i. 41). On 15 Sept. 1640 he was

sent to occupy the castle of Tynemouth. He remained with his brigade in England until the return of the Scottish army after the ratification of Ripon in August 1641. Some time afterwards he was suspected by the covenanters of lukewarmness, and it was greatly feared that he would definitely join Montrose (Baillie, ii. 11, 35–7). The statement sometimes made, that he and his father actually fought on opposite sides at Marston Moor, 2 July 1644, is, however, without foundation. He does not appear to have fought on either side at that battle, but on 11 Oct. he joined the rendezvous at Glasgow against Montrose (*ib.* ii. 234). Along with other Scots lords in Leven's army, Montgomerie, after the battle of Naseby, made vain attempts on 21 July to open communications with Charles.

In 1646 Montgomerie was engaged in the northern campaign under Middleton, and on 27 April entered Aberdeen with four troops of horse (*Burgh Records of Aberdeen*, 1643–1747, p. 63). In addition to his horse he had under his command two regiments of foot, and he was entrusted with the duty of holding the city; but on 14 May it was entered by a large force under the Marquis of Huntly, who defeated Montgomerie and took above three hundred of his men prisoners (*ib.* p. 68). Nevertheless a council of war declared on 8 June that Montgomerie had conducted himself in the affair 'with as much prudence and gallantry as could have been expected' (*ib.* p. 64).

Montgomerie did not, as is sometimes stated, join the 'Engagement' under his brother-in-law, the Duke of Hamilton, for the rescue of the king. By the act of classes he was disqualified for all public service as having been accessory to it; but while admitting that he had been appointed colonel, and had consented to nominate officers, he declared that he declined to go into England on finding that the 'malignants' had been invited to join in the scheme (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. i. p. 37). He also denied that he had given any support to William Hamilton, second earl of Lanark [q. v.], or Monro on their retreat from England (*ib.*) On this account he petitioned the states to be reponed, producing a recommendation from the commission of the kirk in his favour (Balfour, *Annals*, iv. 127), and he was finally, on 17 Dec. 1650, declared by the parliament capable of public employment (*ib.* p. 206). In 1651 he defended himself in his house of Cumbrae against Cromwell, Robert Baillie taking shelter with him (*ib.* p. 244; Baillie, iii. 119). He was taken prisoner (*ib.* p. 317). Subsequently he received his liberty, but on 18 July 1654 the governor of Berwick was ordered to secure him and his father till they procured Colonel Robert Montgomerie (*d.* 1684) [q. v.], or gave security that he should leave the kingdom (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1654, p. 258). As Robert Montgomerie was captured, Lord Montgomerie was no doubt soon afterwards set at liberty. He was excepted from Cromwell's Act of Grace in 1654. The yearly value of his estate was then stated at 271*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.*, and the charges on it 5,236*l.* 18*s.* In addition to the fine on his own estates he was also fined 1,400*l.* for his interest in the estate of his father, but petitioned to be relieved (*ib.* 1657–8, p. 128), and the petition was granted on 1 June 1658 (*ib.* 1658-9, p. 41).

Montgomerie succeeded his father in the earldom, 7 Jan. 1661. On 1 Jan. 1662 he obtained from Charles the citadel of Ayr. He died towards the close of February 1669. By his first wife, Anne, eldest daughter of James, second marquis of Hamilton, he had one daughter, Anne. By his second wife, Lady Mary Leslie, daughter of John, fifth earl of Rothes, he had two sons and five daughters: Alexander, eighth earl (*d.* 1701), a staunch supporter of the covenanters, and afterwards a privy councillor of William III, and father of Alexander, ninth earl [q. v.]; Francis, a commissioner of the treasury under William, and one of the commissioners of the union with England; Mary, married to George, fourth earl of Wintoun; Margaret, to James, second earl of Loudoun; Eleonora, to Sir David Dunbar of Baldoon, Wigtownshire; Christian, to John, fourth lord Balmerino; and Anne, to Sir Andrew Ramsay of Abbotshall. There is an engraving of the earl in Sir William Fraser's 'Earls of Eglinton,' from a portrait in the family collection.

[Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Burgh Records of Aberdeen; Guthry's Memoirs; Thurloe State Papers; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser., during the Commonwealth; Hist. MSS. Comm. 11th Rep. pt. i.; Paterson's Hist. of Ayr; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Eglinton; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 503–504.] T. F. H.

MONTGOMERIE, HUGH, twelfth Earl of Eglinton (1739–1819), son of Alexander Montgomerie of Coilsfield, Ayrshire—the 'Castle of Montgomerie' celebrated by Burns—descended from Colonel James Montgomerie, fourth son of Alexander, sixth earl of Eglinton [q. v.], was born on 29 Nov. 1739. His mother was Lillias (*d.* 1783), daughter of Sir Robert Montgomery, eleventh baronet of Skelmorlie [q. v.] Entering the army in 1756, he served in the American

war as captain in the 78th foot, and afterwards as captain in the first royals. On the outbreak of the French war in 1788 he was appointed major in the Argyll or Western fencibles, raised jointly by the Argyll and Eglinton families, with Lord Frederick Campbell as colonel. In 1780, and again in 1784, he was elected to parliament as member for Ayrshire. If we may trust the testimony of Burns, in his 'Earnest Cry and Prayer,' Montgomerie's oratorical power was less conspicuous than his courage:—

> I ken, if that your sword were wanted,
> Ye'd lend a hand;
> But when there's ought to say anent it,
> Ye're at a stand.

In 1783 Montgomerie succeeded his brother in the estate of Skelmorlie, and his father in that of Coilsfield. In 1789 he resigned his seat in the commons on being appointed inspector of military roads in Scotland. During his term of office he was instrumental in greatly extending and improving the roads in the highlands. On the declaration of war by France in 1793 he was appointed colonel of the West Lowland fencibles, raised by the eleventh Earl of Eglinton in Ayrshire. Soon afterwards he himself raised the regiment of the line called the Glasgow regiment, which was disbanded in 1795. During the crisis he was also appointed governor of Edinburgh in room of Lord Livingstone. In 1796 he was again returned member for Ayr, but on 30 Oct. he succeeded to the earldom of Eglinton on the death of Archibald, eleventh earl [q. v.] Part of the estates devolved on the eleventh earl's eldest and only surviving daughter, Lady Mary Montgomerie; but as she married Archibald, lord Montgomerie, eldest son of the twelfth earl, the lineal and male branches were ultimately united, and the whole estates were again joined with the earldom.

In 1798 Eglinton was elected a representative peer of Scotland, and he was re-elected in 1802. On 15 Feb. 1806 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom, by the title of Baron Ardrossan of Ardrossan, Ayrshire. He was also made a knight of the Thistle, and appointed lord-lieutenant of Ayrshire, and one of the state councillors to the prince regent. He died 15 Dec. 1819.

By his cousin Eleonora, daughter of Robert Hamilton of Bourtreehill, Ayrshire, he had three sons and three daughters: Archibald, lord Montgomerie, who became a major-general, and died on 4 Jan. 1814 at Alicante in Spain; Roger, who was a lieutenant in the royal navy, and died at Port Royal in Jamaica in January 1799; Alexander; Jane, married to Edward Archibald Hamilton of Blackhouse; Lillias, married first to Robert Dundas Macqueen of Braxfield, and secondly to Richard Alexander Oswald of Auchincruive—the 'wealthy young Richard' of Burns's 'Election Day;' and Mary, who died young. He was succeeded in the earldom by his grandson, Archibald William Montgomerie [q.v.]

Soon after his accession to the earldom, Eglinton began to rebuild, as the principal residence of the family, the castle of Eglinton, one of the finest examples of modern castellated architecture. Besides continuing the agricultural improvements on his estates begun by his predecessors, he also, in July 1806, commenced on a great scale a harbour for Ardrossan, with the view of making this town the port of Glasgow, with which it was to be connected by the Glasgow, Paisley, and Johnstone Canal. After 100,000*l.* had been expended on the harbour and canal, the work was suspended, on account of the great excess of expenditure over the estimates; it was found that to complete it would require an additional 300,000*l.* The canal was only completed between Glasgow and Johnstone, but the harbour of Ardrossan, on a greatly reduced scale, though amply sufficient for the wants of the port, was ultimately finished by the thirteenth earl at a cost in all of about 200,000*l.*

Eglinton possessed many of the characteristics of the ancient feudal baron; and if both in his private life and his schemes for the welfare of the community he manifested an excessive bias towards magnificence, his enterprise and public spirit deserve the highest praise. He had also cultivated tastes, being specially fond of music, and, besides performing on the violoncello, was the composer of a number of popular airs, including 'Lady Montgomerie's Lament' and 'Ayrshire Lasses.' His portrait, by Raeburn, in the costume of the west lowland fencibles, is in the County Buildings, Ayr.

[Works of Burns; Paterson's Hist. of Ayr; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Eglinton; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 509–10.]

T. F. H.

MONTGOMERIE, Sir JOHN, ninth of Eaglesham and first of Eglinton and Ardrossan (*d.* 1398?), was the only son of Sir Alexander de Montgomerie, eighth of Eaglesham and first of Eglinton and Ardrossan, by a daughter of William, first earl of Douglas. The Montgomeries of Scotland trace their descent from Robert de Montgomerie (*d.* 1177), a supposed descendant of Roger of Montgomery (*d.* 1094) [q. v.], who

was created Earl of Shrewsbury, and was father of Hugh, earl of Shrewsbury (*d.* 1098) [q. v.] Robert de Montgomerie accompanied Walter, son of Alan, first high steward of Scotland, from Wales to Scotland, and received from him the manor of Eaglesham, Renfrewshire.

Sir John Montgomerie, ninth of Eaglesham, succeeded his father about 1380, and by his marriage with Elizabeth de Eglinton, sole heiress of Sir Hugh de Eglinton of Eglinton, justiciary of Lothian in 1361, obtained the baronies of Eglinton and Ardrossan. In 1388 he accompanied his brother-in-law, Sir James Douglas, second earl of Douglas [q. v.], in an expedition to England. At the battle of Otterburn, where Douglas was slain, Montgomerie, according to the Scots version of the ballad on the battle, worsted Sir Henry Percy, surnamed Hotspur, the commander of the English, in single combat and took him prisoner. With the ransom of Percy he built at Eaglesham the castle of Polnoon, now in ruins, but long the chief seat of the Eglinton family. In 1391 Montgomerie, for service to the king and the Duke of Rothesay, received an annuity from the customs of Edinburgh and Linlithgow (*Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, iii. 280 et seq.) He died about 1398, leaving three sons—Sir John, who succeeded him, and was father of Sir Alexander, first lord Montgomerie [q. v.]; Alexander of Bonnington, and Hugh, shot with an arrow through the heart at Otterburn.

[Froissart's Chronicles; ancient ballad on the battle of Otterburn; Exchequer Rolls of Scotland, vol. iii.; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Eglinton; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 494.] T. F. H.

MONTGOMERIE, ROBERT (*d.* 1609), titular archbishop of Glasgow, was the third son of Hugh Montgomerie of Hessilhead, Ayrshire, by a daughter of Houston of Houston, and a younger brother of Alexander Montgomerie [q. v.] the poet (pedigree in General G. S. Montgomery's *History of the Montgomerys*). He is mentioned by the first general assembly of the reformed kirk, 20 Dec. 1560, as one of those thought able to minister (Calderwood, ii. 46), and was appointed to the charge of Cupar Fife about 1562. In 1567 he was translated to Dunblane, and in 1572 to Stirling. He was one of a commission who in 1572 met in the house of Knox to arrange certain articles to be propounded to the regent and council (*ib.* iii. 210); in 1580 he received a commission to warn the bishops of Argyll and the Isles to appear before the assembly to answer such things as might be laid to their charge (*ib.* p. 465); and in 1581 he was named a commissioner for the establishment of a presbytery in Stirling and Linlithgow (*ib.* p. 524).

After the death in 1581 of James Boyd, titular archbishop of Glasgow, James VI, on the recommendation of Esmé Stewart, duke of Lennox, presented Montgomerie with the bishopric, Montgomerie, on the payment of 1,000*l.* Scots, giving a bond to Lennox to dispone to him and his heirs all the income of his see. The general assembly censured Montgomerie for agreeing to accept a bishopric, and interdicted him from undertaking the office. Montgomerie was supported by the king and council, who denied the illegality of episcopacy, but the kirk met this by articles against Montgomerie, declaring him unfit for any high office, and commanding him to remain at Stirling under pain of the highest censures of the kirk (*ib.* p. 580). Montgomerie thereupon set them at defiance, and on 8 March entered the church of Glasgow accompanied by a band of the royal guard, and in the king's name commanded the officiating minister to come down from the pulpit (*ib.* p. 595). This he declined, and through the interference of the laird of Minto, Montgomerie was induced to desist (*ib.*) The students of Glasgow University also took the part of the kirk against Montgomerie, and on 22 April were summoned to answer before the council on 10 Sept. for riots in opposition to him (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 490). On 12 April an order was also made by the council forbidding the presbyteries, synods, and general assemblies of the kirk from proceeding against Montgomerie (*ib.* p. 476). Nevertheless the kirk resolved to proceed to excommunication, unless he desisted from his purpose (Calderwood, iii. 596–7), and summoned him to appear before the next general assembly. He appeared, and, after protesting against their proceedings as illegal, declined their jurisdiction in the matter in dispute. They were proceeding to his excommunication when a messenger from the king appeared charging them to desist under pain of rebellion and horning, and although this did not prevent them passing a resolution for his excommunication, they resolved to delay sentence till they had held further conference with him. The result was that he 'granted, as appeared with all submission, his offences in every point, to the great admiration and contentment of the assembly,' and promised to 'attempt nothing further concerning the bishopric' (*ib.* pp. 599–607). Finding afterwards, however, that he had the strong support of the king and council, he resiled from his promise, and consequently on 10 June was excommunicated by the presbytery of

Edinburgh (*ib.* p. 621). As excommunication by the kirk then meant expulsion from all human society, the Earl of Gowrie was on 26 June summoned before the presbytery of Edinburgh for having received Montgomerie into his house (*ib.* p. 622). Notwithstanding also that on 25 July proclamation was made at the cross of Edinburgh in the king's name declaring the excommunication null and void, he was expelled from the town of Edinburgh, where he had shown himself publicly in the streets. As he was removed out of the town the people waited for him, 'craftsmen with batons, wives and boys with stones and rotten eggs. If he had not been conveyed by the provost down the Kirk Wynd, he had barely escaped danger of his life' (*ib.* p. 634). The incident so tickled the fancy of the king that 'he lay down on the Inch of Perth not able to contain himself for laughter.' Soon afterwards occurred the raid of Ruthven, which was followed on 12 Sept. by a proclamation by the king virtually resiling from all further opposition to the assembly. Montgomerie consequently on 13 Nov. presented a supplication to the presbytery of Edinburgh containing a confession of his offences and a suit to be restored, but was directed to make his suit to the general assembly (*ib.* p. 691). On 22 May 1584 his excommunication was declared by parliament to be null and void, but on 7 Dec. 1585 the king promised that he should be produced for trial before the first general assembly he should appoint (the king's interpretation of his acts of parliament set forth in May 1584, *ib.* iv. 459–63). Finally in 1587 Montgomerie, finding the bishopric to be of no pecuniary value to him, resigned it, and the assembly on certain conditions agreed to 'dispense with' him 'in some ceremonies used in repentance' (*ib.* p. 631). On his supplication the assembly in 1588 further decided that he might be admitted pastor over a flock, provided he was 'found qualified in life and doctrine' (*ib.* p. 670). He was accordingly in the same year settled at Symington, Ayrshire, whence in 1589 he was transferred to Ayr. He died after 25 March 1609. By his wife Beatrice Jameson he had a son Robert, who after the appointment of his father to the bishopric of Glasgow obtained from the king the stipend of the kirk of Stirling until the grant was revoked on 1 Nov. 1583 (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* iii. 606).

[Histories of Calderwood and Spotiswood; James Melville's Diary; Reg. P. C. Scotl. vols. iii–iv.; Keith's Scottish Bishops; Hew Scott's Fasti, ii. 144, 188, 459, 671, 715; General Montgomery's Hist. of the Montgomerys.] T. F. H.

MONTGOMERIE, ROBERT (*d.* 1684), parliamentary and afterwards royalist officer, was the fifth son of Alexander, sixth earl of Eglinton [q. v.], by Lady Anna Livingstone, daughter of Alexander, first earl of Linlithgow [q.v.] He was educated at the university of Glasgow, where he was enrolled a student 1 March 1637. He fought under his father at the battle of Marston Moor, 2 July 1644, and was severely wounded in the arm (Robert Baillie, *Letters and Journals*, ii. 204). In 1646 he held, under Middleton, the command of a regiment of dragoons in the north of Scotland, with which on 3 Jan. 1646 he entered the city of Aberdeen (*Burgh Records of Aberdeen*, 1643–1747, p. 60). He was opposed to the expedition under the Duke of Hamilton in 1648 for the relief of the king, and after the defeat of Hamilton at Preston on 17 Aug. became known he gathered a body of western covenanters, with which he routed a number of horse under the Earl of Lanark, quartered in Ayrshire. This procedure led the committee of estates to call out the fencible men; but their action was anticipated by the march to Edinburgh of the western whigamores under Montgomerie's father, the Earl of Eglinton [see Montgomerie or Seton, Alexander, sixth Earl of Eglinton]. After the arrival of Cromwell in Edinburgh, Montgomerie, in 1648, set out for London, carrying a letter from Cromwell (No. lxxviii. in Carlyle's *Cromwell*), recommending him, 'as one of the most active against the late invaders of England,' to have an order for two thousand of the Scottish prisoners taken at Preston. Montgomerie's purpose was to sell them to the king of Spain for service in the Low Countries; but negotiations, both with Spain and France, proved abortive.

After the recall of Charles II Montgomerie took a prominent part in the contest against Cromwell. On 29 July 1650 (Letter by Cromwell, No. lxxxv., *ib.*) he attacked Cromwell's forces in the early morning near Musselburgh, beat in his guards, and 'put a regiment of horse in some disorder,' but failed in his attempt to surprise them, and was forced to retreat towards Edinburgh. Cromwell asserted that, so far as he had heard, his own loss was 'only a cornet and four men;' but Sir James Balfour represents the Cromwellian loss as very severe (*Annals*, iv. 87). Montgomerie fought at the battle of Dunbar on 3 Sept. After the battle he retired with the other troops under Leslie beyond the Forth. When Charles, in October, suddenly left Perth to join the northern loyalists, Montgomerie was in the neighbourhood of Forfar, in command of two regiments

of horse, and being informed of his escape marched towards Atholl, where two of his officers discovered him in a poor cottage belonging to the laird of Clova. On the appearance of Montgomerie with his troops, Charles consented to accompany him back to Huntly Castle, in the Carse of Gowrie (Balfour, *Annals*, iv. 114; Robert Baillie, *Letters and Journals*, iii. 117).

On 14 Oct. Montgomerie was ordered by the committee of estates to join the Lord-general Leslie, who was to employ him in any way he thought most advantageous to the country and hurtful to the enemy (*ib.* p. 123), and on 25 Oct. he was ordered to take certain dragoon regiments under his command and remove to the west (Wodrow, *Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland*, i. 166). On 28 Nov. it was agreed that there should be a union of the forces in the west under his command (Balfour, iv. 187), and on 2 Dec. it was ordered by parliament that the western forces, with the three regiments of Kirkcudbright, Galloway, and Dumfries, be joined to his (*ib.* p. 193). Montgomerie was at this time in Stirling, whence he was proceeding with four or five regiments of horse to carry out the commission entrusted to him, when, according to Cromwell, 'he was put to a stand' by the news of the defeat of Colonel Ker at Hamilton (letter, 4 Dec. 1650, No. cliii. in Carlyle's *Cromwell*). Nevertheless, he shortly afterwards forced his way by Kilsyth, killing seven of the enemy and taking four prisoners (Balfour, iv. 195).

With the rank of major-general Montgomerie was appointed to the command of the second brigade in the army which in the autumn of 1661 marched under David Leslie and Charles II into England (*ib.* p. 300). At the battle of Worcester on 3 Sept. his brigade was posted opposite Powick Bridge; and although furiously attacked by Fleetwood he maintained his post with great determination until his ammunition was expended, when he retreated towards the city (*Boscobel Tracts*, ed. 1857, pp. 37-9). He was taken prisoner either at or after the battle (Nicoll, *Diary*, p. 59; Lamont, *Diary*, p. 43), and sent to the Tower, from which in July 1654 he made his escape (Nicoll, p. 135). On it becoming known that he had returned to Scotland orders were given to arrest the Earl of Eglinton, his father, and Lord Montgomerie, his brother, and detain them until they either delivered him up or gave security that he should leave the country (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1654, p. 258). Shortly afterwards Montgomerie was arrested in Renfrewshire, and confined in the castle of Edinburgh, but on 29 Feb. 1656-1657 made his escape (*Thurloe State Papers*, ii. 81) in coalmen's clothes (Nicoll, *Diary*, p. 192). In October 1657 he went to Leghorn to offer his services to the king of Sweden (*Thurloe State Papers*, ii. 564); and he subsequently obtained employment in Denmark, but through the interposition of Cromwell he was dismissed (*Clarendon State Papers*, iii. 397). In October 1658 he was at Tours in France. After the Restoration he was made by Charles II a lord of the bedchamber, but his strong presbyterian sympathies subsequently lost him the king's favour. In August 1665 an order was on this account made for his imprisonment (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1664-5, p. 514), and it was not till 22 Jan. 1668 that he obtained his liberty (Wodrow, *Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland*, ii. 99). He died in December 1684. By his wife Elizabeth Livingstone, daughter of James, viscount Kilsyth, he had a daughter and two sons, all of whom died with issue.

[Robert Baillie's Letters and Journals (Bannatyne Club); Nicoll's Diary (Bannatyne Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Wodrow's Sufferings of the Kirk of Scotland; Thurloe State Papers; Clarendon State Papers; Cal. State Papers, Dom. Ser. during the Commonwealth and reign of Charles II; Boscobel Tracts; Carlyle's Cromwell; Gardiner's Great Civil War; Paterson's History of Ayr; Sir William Fraser's Earls of Eglinton; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 503.] T. F. H.

MONTGOMERIE, THOMAS GEORGE (1830-1878), colonel royal engineers and geographer, fourth son of Colonel W. E. Montgomerie of the Ayrshire yeomanry and of Annick Lodge, Ayrshire, was born on 23 April 1830. He was educated at Addiscombe for the East India Company's army, and passed out first of his term, winning the Pollock medal as the most distinguished cadet. He was gazetted a second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 9 June 1849, and went through the usual course of training at Chatham. He went to India in 1851, arriving in June, and, after serving for a year at Roorkee with the headquarters of the corps of Bengal sappers and miners, was posted to the great trigonometrical survey, then under Colonel (afterwards Sir) Andrew Scott-Waugh. Among his earlier duties on the survey he assisted in the measurement of the bases of verification on the plain of Chach (near Attok on the Indus) in 1853, and at Karachi in 1854-5. He was promoted first lieutenant on 1 Aug. 1854.

On the conclusion of the Karachi measurement he was given the charge of the trigo-topographical survey of the whole

dominions of the maharajahs of Janin and Kashmir, including the Tibetan regions of Ladakh and Balti, an area of about seventy thousand square miles. This survey constituted a network of geometry, thrown with much labour over an unknown country, embracing one of the most stupendous mountain tracts in the world. Many of the stations of observation exceeded fifteen thousand feet in height, while some ranged from eighteen to twenty thousand. Success attended the whole of the prolonged operations.

Besides the triangulation of the particular country in hand, peaks were fixed rising out of distant and inaccessible regions, such as those on the west of the Indus, towards Upper Swaton, in the ranges beyond Gilghit, which were either unknown or known only in inaccurate generalities. But a greater difficulty than either the physical character of the country or the constant toil of training fresh hands, arose from the work being carried on in the territory of a quasi-independent prince. The tact and ability which Montgomerie exercised in maintaining amicable relations with the court, and in preserving discipline among his own large and mixed establishment, earned just praise from the government. The old maharajah, Goolab Singh, regarded Montgomerie as a friend, and after the maharajah's death the same kindly relations were maintained by his successor.

At the time of the Indian mutiny, Sir John Lawrence, for political reasons, considered it inexpedient to stop the survey, and Montgomerie carried it on during that critical time. He was promoted captain on 27 Aug. 1858. A degree sheet of the survey was sent home in August 1859 by Lord Canning, who wrote to Sir Roderick Murchison from Calcutta in the highest terms of praise of both the map and its author. The survey was completed without a single casualty or serious failure in 1863–4, and Montgomerie, whose health had broken down, went to Europe on medical certificate. In May 1865 he received, at the hands of Sir Roderick Murchison, the founder's medal of the Royal Geographical Society.

Montgomerie returned to India early in 1867, and in May was appointed to the charge of the Himalayan survey in Kumaon and Gurhwal. Long before the completion of the Kashmir survey Montgomerie had considered the means of extending accurate reconnaissance in the country beyond the Indian frontier. It was not possible to extend the survey itself, or any work of European officers, without the risk of political complications, but there was no reason why properly trained natives, equipped as traders, should not pass freely to and fro and bring back good geographical results. A letter which Montgomerie wrote to the Asiatic Society of Bengal (21 July 1862) contained the germ of such a scheme. It was supported by the society, and eventually by the government. A beginning was made in 1863 by the despatch of a Mohammedan munshi, Abdul Hamid, to survey the route to Yarkand. The journey was successfully accomplished, but unfortunately the munshi died on the return journey, within a few days' journey of Ladak. Montgomerie contributed an account of this journey to the Royal Geographical Society in 1868, and mentioned another expedition of like kind, but of still greater interest, that he had started just before leaving India in 1864. This was the journey of the (long anonymous) 'Pundit,' from Nipal to Lhása, and along the upper valley of the Brahmaputra to the source of that river, a journey of great importance to geography, and which for the first time determined the position on secure grounds of the capital of the pope of northern Buddhism. The names of Montgomerie's emissaries were, for obvious reasons of precaution, kept secret till death or retirement, and it was not till long after that the most eminent of them, Nain Singh, was known by name. The word 'pundit' acquired a new significance, and in a manner became a name for a trained explorer. After 1868 Montgomerie's reports of such explorations were as eagerly looked for by foreign geographers as by his own countrymen. Till he finally left India, whatever were his other duties, he continued to supervise the reduction of the observations of the emissaries beyond our frontier, and to combine their results.

In 1870–71–73, during the absence of Colonel Walker, Montgomerie officiated as superintendent of the great trigonometrical survey of India. He was promoted major on 5 July 1872. In 1873 he was compelled by ill-health to return to England. The foundation of serious disease had been laid during his prolonged and arduous toil on the Kashmir survey.

Montgomerie was in 1872 elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He was an honorary member of the Italian and other foreign geographical societies. In 1875 he was the representative of the British and Indian governments, and agent of the Royal Geographical Society at the Geographical Congress held in Paris, when he was decorated by the French government as 'Officer of the Uni-

versity of Paris, and of Public Instruction.' He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 1 April 1874, and retired from the service with the rank of colonel in 1876. His last public appearance was at the meeting of the British Association at Bristol in 1875, when he read an interesting paper on the Himalayan glaciers. Montgomerie died at Bath on 31 Jan. 1878. He married in 1864 Jane Farrington, by whom he left three children.

The following is a list of papers contributed by Montgomerie to geographical or scientific periodicals: 1. 'The Nanga Parbat, and other Snowy Mountains of the Himalaya Range adjacent to Kashmir' (*Journ. Asiat. Soc. Bengal*, xxvi. 1857). 2. 'The Great Flood of the River Indus, which reached Attok on 10 Aug. 1858' (*ib.* xxix. 1860): corroborating conclusions already arrived at by Colonel R. Strachey and others, that the flood in question, by which the Attok was raised ninety feet in seven hours, had nothing to do with the subsidence of a glacier in the Shayok branch of the Upper Indus, as had been alleged, nor probably had the similar great flood of 1841, which had been ascribed to a catastrophe in the same locality. 3. 'Memorandum drawn up by order of Colonel A. Scott-Waugh on the Progress of the Kashmir Series of the Great Trigonometrical Survey of India, with Map, and Observations on the late Conquest of Gilgit, and other incidental matters' (*ib.* xxx. 1861). 4. 'On the Geographical Position of Yarkund and some other places in Central Asia' (*Journ. R. Geogr. Soc.* xxxvi. 1866). 5. 'Report of a Route Survey made by Pundit —— from Nipal to Lhasa and thence through the Upper Valley of the Brahmaputra to its Source' (*ib.* xxxviii. 1868; cf. *Proc. R. Geogr. Soc.* xii. 146). 6. 'Report of the Trans-Himalayan Explorations during 1867' (*Journ. R. Geogr. Soc.* xxxix. 1869; cf. *Proc.* xiii. 183). 7. 'Report of the Mirza's Exploration from Kabul to Kashghar' (*Journ. R. Geogr. Soc.* xli. 1871; cf. *Proc.* xv. 181). 8. 'A Havildar's Journey through Chitral to Faizabad in 1870' (*Journ. R. Geogr. Soc.* xlii. 1872; cf. *Proc.* xvi. 253). 9. 'Narrative of an Exploration of the Namcho or Tengri Nur Lake in Great Tibet, made by a Native Explorer in 1871–2,' with memorandum on the results of the above explorations (*Journ. R. Geogr. Soc.* xlv. 1875). 10. 'Journey to Shigatze in Tibet, and Return by Tengri Maidan in Nipal in 1871 by the Native Explorer' (*ib.* xlvii.) 11. 'Extracts from an Explorer's Narrative of his Journey from Petoraghar in Kumaon, viâ Jumla to Tadum, and back by the Kali Gandak to British Territory' (*ib.*) 12. 'Account of the Pundit's Journey in Great Tibet from Leh in Ladakh to Lhasa, and of his Return Journey to India viâ Assam' (*ib.*) 13. 'Meteorological Observations taken at Lé by W. H. Johnson, with Remarks by Major T. G. Montgomerie' (*Proc. R. Geogr. Soc.* xvii.) 14. Remarks in regard to Trans-Himalayan problems and explorations (*ib.* xix. and xx.) 15. Note on Himalayan glaciers (*Brit. Assoc. Rep.* 1875).

[Records of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Memoir in vol. viii. Royal Engineers' Journal by Colonel Henry Yule; obituary notice in vol. xlviii. Journal of the Royal Geographical Society.] R. H. V.

MONTGOMERY, Earls of. [See Herbert, Philip, first Earl, 1584–1650; Herbert, Henry, sixth Earl, 1693–1751; Herbert, Henry, seventh Earl, 1734–1794; Herbert, George Augustus, eighth Earl, 1759–1827.]

MONTGOMERY, Countess of. [See Clifford, Anne, 1590–1676.]

MONTGOMERY, HENRY, LL.D. (1788–1865), founder of the remonstrant synod of Ulster, fifth son and youngest child of Archibald Montgomery, was born at Boltnaconnel House, in the parish of Killead, co. Antrim, on 16 Jan. 1788. His father had held a commission in the Irish volunteers of 1778 and was usually styled lieutenant. His mother was Sarah, daughter of William Campbell of Killealy, in the same parish. His brothers, William and John, being 'United Irishmen,' were engaged in the battle of Antrim, 7 June 1798. On 9 June a body of yeomanry, in search of the fugitives, plundered and burned his father's house. Henry received his schooling in 1799 from Alexander Greer, at Lyle Hill, co. Antrim, and in 1802 from Nathaniel Alexander (*d.* 7 April 1837), presbyterian minister of Crumlin, co. Antrim. In November 1804 he entered Glasgow College as a student for the ministry. He graduated M.A. in 1807, and after acting for a few months as tutor in the family of Thomas Stewart of Seapark, Carrickfergus, returned to Glasgow for a year's study of divinity. He preached his first sermon at Killead on 8 Jan. 1809, and on 5 Feb. was licensed by Templepatrick presbytery. In May he preached as candidate at Donegore, co. Antrim, but was rejected on his refusal to subscribe the Westminster confession. His lifelong antagonist, Henry Cooke, D.D. [q.v.], was ultimately the successful candidate. On 11 June he preached for the first time at Dunmurry, co. Antrim, within four miles of Belfast, received a call on 9 July, and was

ordained by Bangor presbytery on 24 Sept. as successor to Andrew George Malcom, D.D. [q. v.] In this pastoral charge he remained till his death.

From the beginning of his settlement at Dunmurry, Montgomery engaged in tuition, and from 1815 boarded pupils in his house. On 3 Oct. 1817 he was elected head-master, in succession to James Knowles [q. v.] of the English school in the Belfast Academical Institution, his congregation agreeing that he should reside there. He had just declined an invitation, made through Archibald Hamilton Rowan [q.v.], to preach on trial at Killeleagh, co. Down, the charge to which Cooke was subsequently elected. He held the mastership till June 1839, and exercised much influence on the literary education of Ulster. Children of all presbyterian ministers he taught without fee. His connection with the institution naturally led him to vehemently repel the attacks made upon it as a 'seminary of Arianism' by Cooke from 1822.

Montgomery's first appearance as a debater in the general synod of Ulster was in June 1813, when he espoused the cause of William Steel Dickson, D.D. [q.v.], and helped to break the power of Robert Black, D.D. [q.v.], who, though a liberal in theology, had hitherto swayed the synod in the interests of political conservatism. In 1816 Montgomery was a candidate for the clerkship of synod, but withdrew in favour of William Porter (1774–1843), minister of Newtownlimavady, co. Derry. On 30 June 1818, at an unusually early age, he was elected moderator of the general synod.

Since 1783, owing to the action of William Campbell, D.D. [q. v.], subscription had ceased to be in full force. Ten of the fourteen presbyteries composing the synod treated subscription as optional. The result was a considerable amount of undemonstrative heterodoxy. A code of discipline, which had been contemplated since 1810, was adopted by the general synod at Moneymore, co. Derry, in 1824. It provided that presbyteries should ascertain 'soundness in the faith,' either by subscription or by examination. This compromise, suggested by Samuel Hanna, D.D. [q.v.], was accepted by all parties. But Cooke persistently sought to render the discipline more stringent. To defeat Cooke's policy was the object to which Montgomery devoted the marvellous resources of his commanding eloquence. The resulting struggle is described by Classon Porter as 'almost entirely a duel' between the two leaders, who were exactly matched in age; though, if Latimer be right in affirming that Cooke was the son of John McCooke, and born about 1783, he was some years the senior.

At Strabane in 1827 Cooke carried a proposal that members of synod should declare whether or no they believed the doctrine of the Trinity. Only two voted 'Not.' Montgomery, who proclaimed himself an Arian, withdrew with others before the roll-call. His speech on this occasion, in favour of religious liberty, made a deep impression; it was circulated over Ireland, and a service of plate was presented to him (18 June 1828) by members of various denominations, including Roman catholics. He had advocated catholic emancipation from 1813.

At Cookstown in 1828 James Morell, minister of Ballybay, co. Monaghan, carried a resolution for the appointment of a committee for the theological examination of all candidates for the ministry. This was meant to defeat the action of liberal presbyteries, and cut off the supply of Arian clergy. On 16 Oct. 1828 Montgomery and his friends adopted a 'remonstrance' at a presbyterian meeting in Belfast, attended by Cooke. The last of Montgomery's brilliant speeches in the general synod was delivered at Lurgan on 3 July 1829. The remonstrance was presented at a special meeting of synod, held at Cookstown on 18 Aug., and terms of separation were arranged at a conference on 8 Sept. The first meeting of the remonstrant synod was held on 25 May 1800; it consisted of three presbyteries containing seventeen congregations; it retained the 1824 code of discipline, and its ministers were secured in the possession of *regium donum*.

Meanwhile Montgomery had visited the English unitarians, and advocated catholic emancipation at public dinners in Manchester (December 1828) and London (January 1829). On his return he spoke in the same strain from the altar of St. Patrick's, Belfast, at a meeting (27 Jan. 1829) presided over by William Crolly, D.D. [q. v.], then Roman catholic bishop of Down and Connor. To O'Connell's agitation for repeal of the union he was strongly opposed; his letter to O'Connell (1 Feb. 1831) was among the most powerful attacks upon the Liberator's position, and did much to alienate Irish liberals from his cause. He was in favour of Irish disestablishment, and gave evidence in this sense before parliamentary committees in 1832. He warmly supported the national system of education (established in 1831), which Cooke as warmly opposed. In 1833 he received the degree of LL.D. from Glasgow University. His last great personal encounter with Cooke was in connection with

the management (1838–41) of the Belfast academical institution; his speech of 13 April 1841 was followed by the defeat of Cooke's endeavour to exclude Arian professors of theology from chairs in the faculty. In the struggle for the tenure of meeting-house properties and endowments by unitarians, resulting in the Dissenters' Chapels Act of 1844 [see Field, Edwin Wilkins], Montgomery took a very important and laborious part. His exertions brought on an illness in London (1844), when Peel, whose support of the measure Montgomery had secured, showed him much personal attention.

In 1835 was founded the association of Irish non-subscribing presbyterians, a union, though not an amalgamation, of the remonstrant synod with the Antrim presbytery and the Munster synod. Montgomery, who had since 1832 given regular courses of lectures to non-subscribing divinity students, was on 10 July 1838 appointed the association's professor of ecclesiastical history and pastoral theology. The office was without salary, till in 1847 the government endowed the chair with 150*l.* per annum out of *regium donum*. Many of the students became ministers to the English unitarians. A controversy on the efficiency of the system of ministerial training arose in 1847. Montgomery founded in his synod in 1857 a revised code of discipline, which restricted the wide range already given to presbyteries in the matter of ministerial examination; but the new questions were withdrawn in 1863 in consequence of a legal decision in the Ballyclare case.

Montgomery, who had suffered from calculus, died at the Glebe, Dunmurry, on 18 Dec. 1865, and was buried in the ground attached to his meeting-house on 20 Dec. His funeral was attended by all ranks and classes, including his old opponent Cooke, with whom in later years he had been on terms of friendship, and the Bishop of Down, Connor, and Dromore. The funeral sermon was preached (24 Dec.) by Charles James McAlester (1810–1891) of Holywood, co. Down. Montgomery married, on 6 April 1812, Elizabeth (*d.* 16 Jan. 1872, aged 78), fourth daughter of Hugh Swan of Summerhill, co. Antrim, by whom he had ten children, of whom four died under age.

In person Montgomery was of commanding stature and handsome presence, with a voice of great sweetness, and fascinating manners. His portrait, painted in 1835 by John Prescott Knight [q. v.], has been several times engraved. Classon Porter describes him as 'a born diplomatist;' his political influence with successive governments was undoubted. His politics in later life became more conservative. It has been alleged that his religious sentiments likewise underwent a change, but his theology neither advanced nor receded. He was much in controversy with later developments of unitarian thought, which he viewed as equivalent to deism. On his deathbed he recommended to his successor, Thomas Hugh Marshall Scott, his 'Creed of an Arian' (1830), as containing his lifelong opinions. Having a remarkable memory, he rarely wrote either sermons or speeches. His first publication seems to have been an anonymous catechism (1811, 12mo); his best printed sermon is an anniversary discourse, 'We persuade men,' 1843, 8vo. His oratory was more polished than that of Cooke; in pathos and in sarcasm he was Cooke's equal, but he had not Cooke's mastery of the passions of a crowd. Some of his best speeches are reprinted in his 'Life,' others are to be sought in separate pamphlets and in the 'Northern Whig.' In 1830 he was one of the original editors of the 'Bible Christian,' with Fletcher Blakely [q. v.] and William Bruce (1790–1868) [q. v.] In 1846–7 he contributed to the 'Irish Unitarian Magazine' a valuable series of 'Outlines of the History of Presbyterianism in Ireland.'

[Funeral sermon by McAlester, 1866; Life, by John A. Crozier (his son-in-law), 1875, vol. i. (portrait, no more published, extends to 1831); Henry Montgomery, 1888 (short life, by the same); Unitarian Herald, 29 Dec. 1865; Christian Unitarian, January 1866; J. L. Porter's Life and Times of Henry Cooke, 1875; Classon Porter's Irish Presbyterian Biog. Sketches. 1883, pp. 34 sq.; Latimer's Hist. of the Irish Presbyterians, 1893, pp. 192 sq.; Minutes of General Synod and of Remonstrant Synod; information from the Revs. J. A. Crozier and T. H. M. Scott.]

A. G.

MONTGOMERY, HUGH OF, Earl of Shrewsbury (*d.* 1098). [See Hugh.]

MONTGOMERY, HUGH, third Viscount Montgomery of the Ards, and first Earl of Mount Alexander (1623?–1663), born about 1623, was eldest son of Hugh, second viscount Montgomery, and his wife, Jean Alexander, eldest daughter of Sir William Alexander, first earl of Stirling [q. v.] In his childhood his left side was severely injured by a fall, and an extensive abscess was formed, which on healing left a large cavity through which the action of the heart could be plainly discerned (Harvey, *Works*, Sydenham Society, pp. 382–4). He wore a metal plate over the opening. Notwithstanding, he had a fairly good constitution, and before reaching his twentieth year travelled through

France and Italy. On his return he was brought to Charles I at Oxford, who was curious to see the strange phenomenon presented in Montgomery's case. He remained some days with the king, and went home, after receiving tokens of the royal favour, and giving assurances of his own loyalty.

By this time the Irish rebellion had broken out, and Montgomery's father had raised troops in maintenance of the royal authority, but he died suddenly on 15 Nov. 1642. Montgomery succeeded as third viscount, and was appointed to the command of his father's regiment. Under Major-general Robert Monro or Munro (*d.* 1680?) [q. v.], who married his mother, Montgomery fought at Benburb in June 1646. The king's troops were defeated, and the viscount, when heading a charge of cavalry, was made prisoner. He was sent to Clochwater Castle, where he remained until October 1647, when he was exchanged for the Earl of Westmeath. He took a leading part in proclaiming Charles II at Newtown in February 1649. At the same time the solemn league and covenant was renewed, and General Monck, refusing either to take the covenant or declare for the king, was forced out of Ulster. Montgomery was thereupon commissioned by the king as commander-in-chief of the royal army in Ulster (14 May 1649), with instructions to co-operate with the Marquis of Ormonde (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1649–50, p. 140); and in the warlike operations which followed, he successively seized Belfast, Antrim, and Carrickfergus, and, passing through Coleraine, laid siege to Londonderry. After four months' investiture, however, he was compelled to retire, but joined Ormonde, and aided him in his final efforts against the Commonwealth. Forced at last to surrender to Cromwell, he was, after appearing before parliament in London, banished to Holland, under strict prohibition from corresponding with Charles II. In 1652 he solicited and received permission to return to London, and after much delay was allowed subsistence for himself and his family out of his confiscated estates (*ib.* 1651–2, pp. 99–364, passim). He was afterwards permitted to return to Ireland, and lived there under strict surveillance, and for a time was imprisoned in Kilkenny Castle.

On the restoration of the monarchy in 1660 Montgomery visited the king at Whitehall. He was appointed for life master of ordnance in Ireland (12 Sept. 1660), was placed on the commission for the settlement of Irish affairs (19 Feb. 1661), and was created Earl of Mount Alexander 20 June 1661. He died suddenly at Dromore on 15 Sept 1663, while engaged in tracking out Major Blood's plot. He was buried in the chancel of the church at Newtown.

In personal appearance Montgomery is described as of medium height, ruddy complexioned, with curly reddish hair and a quick grey eye. He was twice married: first, in December 1648, to Mary, eldest daughter of Charles, second viscount Moore, by whom he had two sons—Hugh and Henry, who were successively second and third earls of Mount Alexander—and a daughter, Jean, who died unmarried in 1673; secondly, in 1660, to Catherine Jones, daughter of Arthur, second viscount Ranelagh, and widow of Sir William Parsons of Bellamont.

[Montgomery MSS., by the Rev. George Hill, 1869, i. 151–259.] H. P.

MONTGOMERY or **MONTGOMERIE**, SIR JAMES, tenth BARONET OF SKELMORLIE (*d.* 1694), politician, was eldest son of Sir Robert Montgomery, ninth baronet, by his wife, Anna or Antonia, second daughter and coheiress of Sir John Scott, knight, of Rossie, Fifeshire. His father died on 7 Feb. 1684, and he was served heir to him on 3 Feb. 1685. In April 1684 his widowed mother made a strong appeal to him to make suitable provision for her and her fatherless children, but to this he replied that, for the sake of peace, he had already conceded more than legal obligations required (letter quoted in SIR WILLIAM FRASER'S *Earls of Eglinton*, i. 164). On 2 Oct. 1684 Montgomery was imprisoned and fined for harbouring rebels, that is covenanters (LAUDER OF FOUNTAINHALL, *Hist. Notices*, p. 563), and on 7 May 1685 he and his mother were pursued on account of conventicles held in his father's lifetime, but both pleaded that they were not responsible (*ib.* p. 699). Montgomery visited Holland in connection with the invitation to William, prince of Orange, to invade England on behalf of protestantism; but Balcarres scouts the notion that Montgomery had any commission to do so, since he possessed no influence, 'except with some few of the most bigoted fanatics' (*Memoirs*, p. 8). He was chosen member for the county of Ayr in the Convention parliament of 1689, when he distinguished himself by his eloquent advocacy of the resolution proposed by Sir John Dalrymple, that King James had forfeited his throne and kingdom. The resolution being carried, Montgomery was named one of three commissioners—that for the shires—to offer the Scottish crown to William and Mary. His ambition had already selected the office of secretary of state for Scotland, as that alone commensurate with his services and abilities; and when George, first earl of

Melville [q. v.], chiefly on account of his moderate opinions, was preferred, Montgomery, although offered the office of lord justice clerk, so deeply resented the supposed slight that he determined at all hazards to have revenge, and immediately set himself to organise a political society called The Club, the main purpose of which was to concert measures against the government. In parliament he led with great ability and eloquence the opposition against Sir John Dalrymple, the two, according to Balcarres, frequently scolding each other 'like watermen' (*ib.* p. 59). Towards the close of the session he went to London with his closest confederates, the Earl of Annandale and Lord Ross, to present a declaration of Scottish grievances to the king, but the king declined to listen to their complaints. Thereupon Montgomery entered into communication with the Jacobite agent, Neville Payne [q. v.], and they concerted together a plot for the restoration of King James, known as the Montgomery Plot, each being, according to Balcarres, more or less the dupe of the other (*ib.* p. 57). Montgomery's coalition with the Jacobites proved to him rather a hindrance than a help in parliament, and as soon as his influence began to wane the Jacobites revolted against him. A quarrel ensued, and soon afterwards Lord Ross made confession of his connection with the plot to a presbyterian minister, who informed Melville. On learning this Montgomery went to Melville, and on promise of an indemnity confessed all he knew, making it, however, a condition that he should not be obliged to be 'an evidence or legal witness' (*Leven and Melville Papers*, pp. 457, 479, 520). Melville sent him, with a recommendation in his favour, to Queen Mary, to whom he pleaded for 'some place which might enable him to subsist with decency' (Macaulay, *History*, ed. 1883, ii. 224). She wrote on his behalf to King William, but the king had conceived such an antipathy to him that he declined to utilise his services on any consideration (Balcarres, *Memoirs*, p. 66). According to Burnet, Montgomery's 'art in managing such a design, and his firmness in not discovering his accomplices raised his character as much as it ruined his fortunes' (*Own Time*, ed. 1838, p, 561). After lying for some time in concealment in London, he passed over to Paris, where he was well received by the Jacobites (Balcarres, *Memoirs*, p. 66). Some time afterwards he returned to London, and on 11 Jan. 1693–4 was taken into custody, on the accusation of being the author of several virulent papers against the government (Luttrell, *Short Relation*, iii. 252); but on the 18th he made his escape from the house of the messenger where he was confined, the two sentinels who guarded the door leaving their arms and going with him (*ib.* p. 255). He escaped to the continent, reaching Paris by 15 Feb. (*ib.* p. 269), and he died at St. Germains before 6 Oct. 1694 (*ib.* p. 380). By Lady Margaret Johnstone, second daughter of James, earl of Annandale, he had two sons, Robert (1680–1731) [q. v.] and William.

Montgomery was the author of 'The People of England's Grievances to be enquired into and redressed by their Representatives in Parliament,' reprinted in 'Somers Tracts,' x. 542–6. The authorship of other political pamphlets attributed to him has been claimed by Robert Ferguson [q. v.] the Plotter, and in some instances there may have been a joint authorship. A portrait of Montgomerie in armour has been engraved.

[Balcarres's Memoirs, Lauder of Fountainhall's Historical Notices, and Leven and Melville Papers, all in the Bannatyne Club; Burnet's Own Time; Luttrell's Short Relation; Carstares State Papers; Macaulay's Hist. of England; Ferguson's Robert Ferguson the Plotter; Noble's Continuation of Granger, i. 219–20; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), i. 509; Sir William Fraser's Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton, i. 162–5.] T. F. H.

MONTGOMERY, JAMES (1771–1854), poet, was born at Irvine in Ayrshire, 4 Nov. 1771. His family, originally Scottish, had for several generations been settled in Ulster, where his great-grandfather is said to have possessed and dissipated a landed estate. His father, John Montgomery, had at all events been born in the condition of a labourer at Ballykennedy, co. Antrim, in 1733. Having embraced the tenets of the Moravians, who had founded a settlement in the neighbourhood, to which they had given the name of Grace Hill, the elder Montgomery became a minister; married a member of the Moravian community in 1768, and at the time of his son's birth had just arrived at Irvine to take charge of the Moravian congregation, at that time the only one in Scotland. He returned to Ireland in 1775, and in 1777 James was sent to school at the Moravian establishment at Fulneck, near Leeds. His parents proceeded in 1783 as missionaries to Barbados, and there his father died of yellow fever in 1791. His mother, Mary Montgomery, had died at Tobago in the previous year.

Meanwhile James had met with some adventures. Neglecting the studies considered essential at Fulneck, he employed himself in the composition of two epic poems, one on Alfred, the other entitled 'The World,' in the manner of Milton. The principal incident in the latter was the Archangel Michael

taking Satan by surprise and lopping off one of his wings. The Moravians for a time clipped Montgomery's own wings by placing him with a baker; but the employment proved intolerable, and in 1787 Montgomery ran away with three and sixpence in his pocket and a bundle of verses, which proved more valuable than might have been expected, for a poem, written out fairly and presented to Earl Fitzwilliam, brought him a guinea. He was, nevertheless, soon obliged to apply for a character to his old instructors and to his master, who treated him with much kindness, and he obtained a situation in a general store in the little town of Wath. After a year he quitted this and made his way with his manuscripts to London, but, finding no encouragement from the publishers, returned to Wath, and remained there till April 1792, when, by answering an advertisement in the 'Sheffield Register,' he obtained a situation as clerk and bookkeeper in the office of that newspaper. This change brought Montgomery into intellectual society; his literary talent began to be appreciated; he gradually became an extensive contributor to the paper; and an unexpected circumstance opened up the path to independence. This was the prosecution and flight of Mr. Gales, the proprietor and editor of the 'Register,' and an ardent reformer, on account of a letter found on the person of Thomas Hardy on his apprehension, and attributed to Gales, who was in fact cognisant of its having been sent, though he was not the actual writer. Gales escaped to America; money to carry on the paper was found by a wealthy townsman named Naylor, and Montgomery became the working editor of the journal, which endeavoured to disarm the hostility of the government by changing its title to the 'Sheffield Iris,' and adopting a more moderate line in politics. In 1795 Naylor retired from the paper on account of his marriage, and it became the property of Montgomery, who also entered into business as a general printer. Within a few years he was enabled to pay off the purchase-money of the journal, and to obtain a highly respectable competence. Before this was achieved, however, he had to bear the brunt of two prosecutions for libel, each of which resulted in his conviction and imprisonment for a term in York Castle, though neither could affix the least stigma to his character. The first prosecution (January 1795) was on account of a ballad in commemoration of the Fall of the Bastille, a few copies of which had been sold to a travelling hawker; it had been printed by Montgomery's predecessor, and had in fact no reference to the events of the day. It was subsequently shown by official correspondence that the prosecution was instituted as a means of intimidating the Sheffield political clubs. The second prosecution (January 1796) Montgomery undoubtedly brought upon himself by statements respecting the behaviour of a magistrate, Colonel Athorpe, in dispersing a riotous assemblage, which could not be fully justified, although the explanations he was ready to have offered would probably have been accepted but for the embittered state of political feeling at the time. After his release in July he published the 'Prison Amusements' which had enlivened his confinement, and in 1798 a volume of essays entitled 'The Whisperer,' under the pseudonym of 'Gabriel Silvertongue.' He subsequently destroyed every copy he could lay his hands on; while a novel, in four volumes, completed during his second imprisonment, was destroyed in manuscript.

For some time the 'Iris' was the only newspaper in Sheffield; but beyond the ability to produce fairly creditable articles from week to week, Montgomery was entirely devoid of the journalistic faculties which would have enabled him to take advantage of his position. Other newspapers arose to fill the place which his might have occupied, and in 1825 the journal passed into other hands. During the greater part of this period he had given more attention to poetry than to journalism. 'The Ocean' (1805) attracted little attention, but 'The Wanderer of Switzerland' (1806), founded upon the French conquest of Switzerland, took the public ear at once, probably on account of the subject, and from the merit of some of the miscellaneous pieces accompanying it, especially the really fine and still popular lyric, 'The Grave.' The principal poem is as a whole very feeble, though a happy thought or vigorous expression may be found here and there. The volume nevertheless speedily went through three editions, and its sale was not materially checked by a caustic review from the pen of Jeffrey (*Edinb. Rev.* January 1807), which indeed gained Montgomery many friends. He himself became a reviewer, taking an important part in the newly established 'Eclectic Review,' in which he afterwards declared that he had noticed every contemporary of note except Byron. His criticism evinces little insight; he is a tolerably safe guide where no guidance is needed, but is slow, though by no means through unwillingness to appreciate the merits of contemporaries. A more thoroughly impartial critic never wrote. The success of 'The Wanderer' brought him in 1807 a commission from

the printer Bowyer to write a poem on the abolition of the slave trade, to be published along with other poems on the subject in a handsome illustrated volume. The subject was well adapted to Montgomery's powers, appealing at once to the philanthropic enthusiasm in which his strength lay, and to his own touching associations with the West Indies. His poem entitled 'The West Indies' accordingly appeared in Bowyer's illustrated publication in 1809. It is a great improvement on 'The Wanderer,' and, although rather rhetoric than poetry, is in general well conceived and well expressed, and skilful as well as sincere in its appeals to public sentiment. On its first appearance in Bowyer's volume it proved a failure, but when published separately (London, 1810, 12mo) it obtained great popularity. 'The World before the Flood' (1812), also in heroic verse, is a more ambitious attempt, and displays more poetic fire and spirit than any of Montgomery's previous performances; nor is it so deficient in human interest as might have been expected in an epic on the wars of the giants and the patriarchs. The descriptive passages frequently possess great merit, which is even exceeded in Montgomery's next considerable effort, 'Greenland' (1819), a poem founded on the Moravian missions to Greenland. Montgomery's last important poem, 'The Pelican Island' (1826), also contains very fine descriptive passages, but with more preaching has less human interest than 'Greenland,' and is marred by being written in blank verse, of which the author was by no means a master. A considerable part of his reputation with the public at large rests upon his numerous hymns, which were collected in 1853. The finest were those written in his earlier years, including 'Go to dark Gethsemane,' 'Songs of praise the Angels sang,' and 'For ever with the Lord.' Over a hundred of his other hymns are still in use (Julian, *Dict. of Hymnology*, p. 764).

After retiring from the 'Iris,' Montgomery continued to reside at Sheffield, where he had come to be accounted a local hero, and grew more and more in the respect of his fellow-townsmen by his exemplary life and activity in furthering every good work, whether philanthropic or religious. In 1830 and 1831 he delivered lectures on poetry at the Royal Institution, which were published in 1833. They are, perhaps, of all his writings those which it is easiest to praise unreservedly, the opinions being almost invariably just, and conveyed with a force and sometimes even a poetry of diction which nothing in his previous criticisms had seemed to promise. In 1831 he also compiled from the original documents the journals of D. Tyerman and G. Bennet, who had been deputed by the London Missionary Society to visit their stations in the South Sea Islands, China, and India. In 1835 he received a pension of 150*l.* on the recommendation of Sir Robert Peel, and about the same time contributed fairly adequate accounts of Dante, Ariosto, and Tasso to Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia.' The remainder of his life was devoted to religious and philanthropic undertakings. He died rather suddenly on 30 April 1854. He was honoured by a public funeral, and a monument designed by John Bell was erected over his grave in the Sheffield cemetery. He was unmarried.

Montgomery was emphatically a good man; greatness, whether intellectual or poetical, cannot be claimed for him. He had sound plain sense; his conversation, judging from the copious specimens recorded by his biographers, was instructive and entertaining, but neither brilliant nor profound; his letters, though expressive of his admirable character, are in general grievously verbose. As a poet he is only eminent in descriptive passages, for which he is usually indebted to books rather than his own observation of nature. There are some indications of creative power in 'The World before the Flood,' and the character of Javan is well drawn; but, as Mrs. Hofland remarked, he drew from himself. The minor pieces which have obtained a wide circulation usually deserve it, but they are buried in his works among masses of commonplace which should never have been printed. He is largely indebted for his fame to the approbation of religious circles, better judges of his sentiments than of his poetry: this has, on the other hand, occasioned unreasonable prejudice against him in other quarters. On the whole he may be characterised as something less than a genius and something more than a mediocrity.

The best portraits of Montgomery are those respectively painted by the sculptor Chantrey in 1805, and by John Jackson in 1827. A full-length by Barber is in the Sheffield Literary and Philosophical Institute.

The first collective edition of Montgomery's poems, edited by himself, appeared in four volumes, London, 1841, 8vo. This passed through several editions, the most recent being that of 1881. His poems form volumes in the 'Lansdowne Poets,' the 'Chandos Poets,' and the 'Chandos Classics.'

[The life of Montgomery has been written with the most formidable prolixity by his

friends, Dr. John Holland and the Rev. James Everett, in seven volumes, London, 1854–6. The compendious biography by J. W. King, 1858, is easier to consult, but is full of affectations and irrelevancies. Carruthers's Memoir, prefixed to the American works, is, on the other hand, too meagre. There are numerous references to Montgomery in Southey's Correspondence and similar contemporary collections. Cf. S. C. Hall's Book of Memories, 1883, pp. 81–93; and two essays by Mr. G. W. Tallent-Bateman —an estimate and a valuable bibliography—in the Papers of the Manchester Literary Club, 1889, pp. 385–92, 435–40.] R. G.

MONTGOMERY, Sir JAMES WILLIAM (1721–1803), Scottish judge, second son of William Montgomery, advocate, of Coldcoat or Magbie Hill, Peeblesshire, was born at Magbie Hill in October 1721. His mother was Barbara, daughter of Robert Rutherford of Bowland, Midlothian. After some schooling at the parish school at Linton, he studied law in Edinburgh, and was called to the Scottish bar on 19 Feb. 1743. In 1748, after heritable jurisdictions had been abolished, he was appointed the first sheriff of Peeblesshire under the new system, and on 30 April 1760, thanks to the influence of his friend Robert Dundas, then newly appointed lord president, he succeeded Sir Thomas Miller (1717–1789) [q. v.] as solicitor-general jointly with Francis Garden (1721–1793) [q. v.] In 1764 he became sole solicitor-general, and in 1766 lord advocate in succession to Miller, to whose parliamentary seat for the Dumfries Burghs he succeeded also. But at the general election of 1768 he was returned for Peeblesshire, a seat which he retained till he was raised to the bench. A learned lawyer and an improving landlord, he was peculiarly fitted to deal with the question of entails, which had now become pressing, owing to the extent to which entails fettered the practical management of land. The existing statute was Sir George Mackenzie's Act of 1685, and since it passed 485 deeds of entail had been registered under it. The public demanded a reform; the Faculty of Advocates had passed resolutions approving it. Montgomery accordingly introduced a measure in March 1770, which passed into law (10 Geo. III, c. 51) and considerably enlarged the powers of the heir of an entail in respect of leasing and improving the entailed lands, and even provided for the exchange of land in spite of an entail.

Though he remained in parliament, Montgomery took little further interest in its proceedings after the passage of his bill. In June 1775 he was created lord chief baron of the Scottish exchequer, and in 1781 he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland; he resigned his judgeship in April 1801. In July of the same year he was created a baronet.

Montgomery was, like his father, skilled in farming, and in 1763 bought a half-reclaimed estate of Lord Islay's in Peeblesshire, originally called Blair Bog, but afterwards 'The Whim,' which eventually became his favourite residence. In 1767 he bought for 40,000*l.* Stanhope and Stobo in Peeblesshire, part of the estates of Sir David Murray, which had been confiscated for their owner's complicity in the rebellion of 1745. He thenceforward chiefly resided in the country, where his good methods of farming and the improvements which he promoted, notably the Peebles and Edinburgh road in 1770, gained for him the title of 'The Father of the County.' He died on 2 April 1803. He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Robert Scott of Killearn, Stirlingshire, and was succeeded in the title by Sir James, his second son, afterwards lord advocate, his eldest son, William, a lieutenant-colonel in the 43rd foot, having predeceased him. Cockburn (*Memorials of his own Time*, p. 183) speaks of him as an 'excellent and venerable man,' and says that he was exceedingly benevolent. Two portraits of Montgomery were painted by Raeburn, and another by John Brown; an engraving from the last is given in Chambers's 'Peeblesshire,' p. 437.

[Omond's Lord Advocates; Omond's Arniston Memoirs; Scots Magazine, 1803; Chambers's Hist. of Peeblesshire; Kay's Edinb. Portraits, i. 136–8; Anderson's Scottish Nation, iii. 182; Burke's Baronetage.] J. A. H.

MONTGOMERY, RICHARD (1736–1775), major-general, born in Swords, near Feltrim, co. Dublin, on 2 Dec. 1736, was third son of Thomas Montgomery, M.P. for Lifford, and his wife Mary Franklin, and was younger brother of Captain Alexander Montgomery ('Black Montgomery'), who for thirty years represented Drogheda in the Irish parliament. He was educated at St. Andrews and Trinity College, Dublin, and on 21 Sept. 1756 was appointed ensign in the 17th foot, in which he became lieutenant on 10 July 1759, and captain on 6 May 1762. He served with his regiment at the siege of Louisburg, Cape Breton, in 1757, and in the expedition against the French posts on Lake Champlain in 1759, and was regimental adjutant in the force under General (then Colonel) William Haviland [q. v.], sent from Crown Point to join the forces under Murray and Amherst converging on Montreal. After the fall of Montreal he was present with his regiment at the capture of

Martinique, and at the siege and capture of the Havana. At the peace of 1763 he went with his regiment from Cuba to New York, and in 1765 returned home with it. While at home he appears to have made the acquaintance of Colonel Isaac Barré [q. v.], Edmund Burke [q. v.], Charles James Fox [q. v.], and other men of liberal views. Seeing no prospects of professional advancement he sold out of the army in 1772, and bought a farm of sixty-seven acres at King's Bridge, now a part of the city of New York, and soon after married. He then purchased a handsome estate on the river Hudson, but spent the few years of his married life at his wife's residence, Grassmere, near Rheinbeck.

In 1775 Montgomery was sent as a delegate to the first provincial congress at New York, and in June of the same year 'sadly and reluctantly' consented to be made a brigadier-general in the continental (i.e. American) army, ranking second among the eight appointed, and being the only one not a native of New England. He consoled himself with the reflection that 'the will of an oppressed people, compelled to choose between liberty and slavery, must be respected.' He parted from his young wife at Saratoga, and started as second in command of the expedition under Major-general Philip Schuyler, which was instructed 'to take possession of St. John's, Montreal, and pursue any other measures in Canada to promote the furtherance and safety of the American cause.' The expedition aroused great resentment in Canada, as congress a short time before had expressly disavowed any intention of invading Canada, and had caused the disavowal to be widely circulated there. The Americans took Isle aux Noix, but failed at St. John's. Schuyler then fell sick, and the change in the command was soon apparent. The troops (chiefly New England men) were of the worst character, 'every man a general, and not one of them a soldier,' Montgomery wrote. Supplies were bad and desertion rife. Nevertheless, Montgomery took Fort Chamblai, where was a stock of ammunition, of which the Americans were much in need, and afterwards captured St. John's, a more important conquest, where were taken, among other captures, the colours of the British royal fusiliers (7th fusiliers), the first British regimental colours taken in the war. 'Till Quebec is taken, Canada remains unconquered,' Montgomery wrote to congress. In December 1775 he effected a junction with Benedict Arnold [q. v.], at Point aux Trembles, and laid siege to Quebec. The American effectives are said to have numbered about eight hundred. Small-pox was in the camp; the men's engagements were coming to an end. It was decided to try an assault. On 31 Dec. 1775, Montgomery, starting from Wolfe's Cove, in a blinding snowstorm, led an attack on the southern part of the lower town, while Arnold attacked the upper town. Calling on the 'men of New York' to follow, Montgomery dashed on, but, with two officers by his side, was struck down by the first discharge of artillery. Both attempts failed, and Arnold drew off to the Plains of Abraham, where he kept up a desultory sort of blockade until the spring of 1776, when the Americans withdrew from Canada. Montgomery's body was recognised and buried with full military honours, the governor and the officers of the garrison of Quebec attending. Congress, 'desiring to transmit to future ages' the 'patriotic conduct, enterprise and prowess' of Montgomery, desired a memorial in marble to be erected to him in the graveyard of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, New York. The memorial was ordered in Paris by Benjamin Franklin. In 1818 congress passed an 'Act of Honour,' by which permission of the Canadian government was obtained for the removal of Montgomery's remains, which were then laid in St. Paul's Church, New York. An inscription on the rocks at Cape Diamond shows the spot where he fell.

Parkman states that some writers have confused him, ignorantly and most unjustly, with Captain Alexander Montgomery, 43rd regiment (his elder brother?), who incurred the censure of his brother officers for inhumanity to some prisoners that fell into his hands when serving under Wolfe before Quebec (see *Montcalm and Wolfe*, vol. ii.)

Montgomery married Jane, daughter of Judge R. R. Livingstone of New York, but left no issue. His widow survived 'her soldier,' as she called him, fifty-three years, dying in 1828.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886 ed., under 'Montgomery of Beaulieu;' English Annual Army Lists; Jesse's Life and Times of George III, vol. ii.; Bancroft's Hist. United States; Appleton's Encycl. American Biog., with portrait.]

H. M. C.

MONTGOMERY, Sir ROBERT, eleventh Baronet of Skelmorlie (1680–1731), the projector of a scheme for colonisation in America, born at Skelmorlie Castle, Ayrshire, in 1680, was son of Sir James Montgomery or Montgomerie, tenth baronet (*d.* 1694) [q. v.], by his wife Lady Margaret, second daughter of James Johnstone, second earl of Annandale (Douglas, ed. Wood, i. 74). Robert entered the English army and saw service in the war of the Spanish succession

(1702–13). Like his father he early interested himself in practical schemes of colonisation, and after the peace he set about a project which the war had deferred. On 19 June 1717 he received from the lords proprietors of Carolina a grant of land between the rivers Allatamaha and Savanna, and published a full prospectus of the method by which he proposed to settle the territory, which he called the Margravate of Azilia. His tract was entitled 'A Discourse concerning the designed Establishment of a New Colony to the South of Carolina,' 1717. On 20 Feb. 1718 the lords proprietors recommended him to the council as life governor of the southern part of Carolina; on attendance before the council he stated that he had raised 30,000*l.* among his friends, and needed no money from the crown. On 24 July the scheme was approved. But it seems never to have taken practical shape. It is doubtful whether he even went out to Carolina himself. Doubtless the assumption of the government by the crown a little later put an end to the project, for on 15 Sept. 1720 an application was made to the council to restrain action 'upon some advertisement now published by Sir Robert Montgomery,' which suggested that he was sending persons 'to the Golden Islands, one of which islands lies in the mouth of the River Allatamaha, which has been proposed to be secured.' In August 1731 he died in Ireland, and in the following year a new undertaker made the first effort to plant, under the name of Georgia, the territory which had belonged to Montgomery. He married Frances, eldest daughter of Colonel Francis Stirling; she died at Skelmorlie on 9 June 1759, leaving three daughters, one of whom, Lillias, inherited Coilsfield; she married Alexander Montgomerie, by whom she was mother of Hugh, twelfth earl of Eglinton [q. v.], and died at Coilsfield on 18 Nov. 1783. On Sir Robert's death his title devolved on his uncle, Sir Hugh Montgomery, M.P. for Glasgow, and became extinct on Sir Hugh's death, 14 Jan. 1735.

[Douglas's Peerage of Scotland, ed. Wood, i. 508–9; Appleton's Cycl. of American Biog.; reprint of Montgomery's Discourse in Peter Force's Selection of Tracts and Papers on North America, Washington, 1836–46; State Papers in Record Office.] C. A. H.

MONTGOMERY, ROBERT (1807–1855), poetaster, born at Bath in 1807, was the natural son of Robert Gomery—'a most gentlemanly and well-informed man,' and for many years clown at the Bath Theatre—by 'a lady who kept a school at Bath, and who subsequently removed from that city and married a respectable schoolmaster.' Gomery afterwards married a Mrs. Power (whom he survived), and died at Walcot Buildings, Bath, on 14 June 1853. His last appearance on the Bath stage, as recorded by Genest (viii. 439, ix. 215), was as Master Heriot in the 'Fortunes of Nigel,' 7 Dec. 1822. The son was fairly well educated, at Dr. Arnot's school in his native town, became well known among his father's friends as a future Byron, and assumed the aristocratic prefix Mont. When about seventeen he founded a weekly paper at Bath called 'The Inspector,' which had a brief existence. His first considerable poem, 'The Stage Coach,' was written in 1827; it was followed in the same year by 'The Age Reviewed,' a satire upon contemporary mankind, in two parts. In 1828, with a dedication to Bishop Howley, appeared 'The Omnipresence of the Deity,' a poem which proved so acceptable to the religious sentiment of the day that it passed through eight editions in as many months. Prefixed to the later editions was a portrait of the youthful author (who is admitted by his detractors to have 'looked like a poet'), with open collar and upward gaze so arranged as to resemble as nearly as possible the well-known features of Byron. In the same year appeared another volume of blank verse, dedicated to Sharon Turner, and entitled 'A Universal Prayer; Death; a Vision of Heaven; and a Vision of Hell.' Inflated eulogies of these productions appeared in the chief London and provincial papers. Edward Clarkson, who reviewed them in the 'Sunday Times' and the 'British Traveller,' compared Montgomery with Milton. Southey, Bowles, Crabbe, and other men of letters hailed him as a rising poet of much promise; Southey afterwards wrote of him to Caroline Bowles (1832) as 'a fine young man who has been wickedly puffed and wickedly abused.'

There followed from his pen in rapid succession 'The Puffiad,' a satire (1830), and 'Satan, or Intellect without God,' a poem (1830). The last work commended itself strongly to the evangelical party (see *Evangel. Mag.* February 1830), and seemed likely to surpass in popularity all the poet's previous effusions. It ran through more editions, and suddenly elicited more contemporary fame than the publication of any poet since the death of Byron. Severe criticism was, however, by no means withheld. Montgomery was smartly denounced in the first volume of 'Fraser,' and he received a tolerably candid admonition from Wilson in 'Blackwood' (cf. *London Monthly Review*, cxvii. 30). But a sterner Nemesis was in store for him. In March 1830 Macaulay wrote to Macvey

Napier: 'There is a wretched poetaster of the name of Robert Montgomery, who has written some volumes of detestable verses on religious subjects, which by mere puffing in magazines and newspapers have had an immense sale, and some of which are now in their 11th or 12th editions.... I really think we ought to try what effect satire will have upon this nuisance, and I doubt whether we can ever find a better opportunity' (NAPIER, *Corresp.* p. 80). The classic castigation which has perpetuated the memory of its victim followed in the 'Edinburgh Review' for April 1830. Though its severity was, doubtless, well intentioned, the article is conspicuous neither for good taste nor fairness. It would now, as Mr. W. E. Norris writes, 'be as disagreeable to witness such an onslaught as to see a man throw a glass of wine in his neighbour's face' (*Adrian Vidal*, 1890, p. 306). Montgomery made a contemptuous rejoinder. 'The reviewer,' he concludes, 'is, we believe, still alive, and from time to time employs himself in making mouths at distinguished men. Most heartily do we wish him a nobler office than that of being the hired assassin of a bigoted review.' He seems to have for some time meditated a libel action (cf. TREVELYAN, *Life of Macaulay*, 1889, pp. 538, 599). The immediate sale of the poems was by no means arrested. 'The Omnipresence of the Deity' progressed steadily to its twenty-eighth edition in 1858, and 'Satan' traversed eight editions between the appearance of the article and 1842. Selections from his poems, including 'The Omnipresence,' 'Woman,' 'Satan,' and a number of minor pieces, were published in 3 vols. Glasgow, 1839. The work had a large sale, and a chorus of praise went up from the provincial press. Two collective editions in 6 vols. appeared in 1840 and 1841 respectively. A fourth edition, in one large 8vo volume, appeared in 1853, with a doctrinal and analytical index by the Rev. J. Twycross.

Encouraged by the advice and assistance of Bowles and Sharon Turner, Montgomery had meanwhile matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 18 Feb. 1830, 'aged 22,' graduating B.A. in fourth-class honours in 1833, and M.A. in 1838. In 1831 appeared 'Oxford,' a poem, which seems to have elicited much ridicule at Oxford, but not elsewhere (3rd edit. 1843); in 1832 'The Messiah, in six Books' (8th edit. 1842), dedicated to Queen Adelaide, who acknowledged the compliment by presenting the author with a medal, and in 1833 'Woman, the Angel of Life, and other Poems' (5th edit. 1841).

On 3 May 1835 Montgomery was ordained at St. Asaph, and for the next year served a curacy at Whittington, Shropshire, which he left amid universal regret in 1836 for the charge of the episcopal church of St. Jude in Glasgow. He proved a successful preacher, and wrote copiously on theological subjects. In October 1843 he became minister of Percy Chapel, in the parish of St. Pancras in London, and retained this charge until his death at Brighton in December 1855. In 1843 he had married Rachel, youngest daughter of A. Mackenzie of Bursledon, Hampshire, and left one child.

With an unfortunate facility in florid versification Montgomery combined no genuinely poetic gift. Macaulay, in trying to anticipate the office of time, only succeeded in rescuing him from the oblivion to which he was properly destined. His style of preaching is said to have resembled that of his poetical effusions. His manners, in spite of his vanity, are said to have been engaging; he was generous, and his congregations were much attached to him. He did a great deal to promote the welfare of the Brompton Consumption Hospital, and devoted much of his later life to similar causes.

Portraits by Hobday, Macnee, and C. Grant were engraved by Thomson, Finden, and T. Romney respectively.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Annual Register, 1855, p. 322; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vols. i. ii. passim; Fraser's Magazine, i. 95, 721 (two capital articles, humorous, and quite as conclusive as the famous essay of Macaulay), and iv. 672 (with portrait); Blackwood, xxiii. 751, xxvi. 242, xxxi. 592 (a burlesque on 'Satan'); London Monthly Review, 1831 to 1833, passim; Athenæum, 1832 p. 348, 1833 p. 772; Westminster Review, xii. 355; Southey's Correspondence with Caroline Bowles, ed. Dowden, passim; Southey's Life and Correspondence, passim; S. C. Hall's Retrospect of a Long Life, 1883, ii. 191–2; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. (containing lists of his minor works and references to a number of American Reviews); Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 312 (with full bibliography); British Museum Catalogue.] T. S.

MONTGOMERY, SIR ROBERT (1809–1887), Indian administrator, born in 1809, was son of Samuel Law Montgomery, rector of Lower Moville, co. Donegal. He was educated at Foyle College, Londonderry, and at Wraxall Hall School, North Wiltshire, and was appointed to the Bengal civil service in 1827. After filling various subordinate posts in the North-West Provinces, among others in 1838 that of magistrate and collector at Allahabad, he was, on the recommendation of Sir Henry Montgomery Lawrence [q. v.], his old friend and schoolfellow, transferred by

Lord Dalhousie to the Punjáb, where he took a large part in organising that newly annexed province, and occupied successively the arduous and responsible posts of commissioner of the Lahore division in 1849, member of the board of administration, on which he succeeded Charles Grenville Mansel [q. v.] in 1850, and eventually, on the dissolution of the board in 1853, judicial commissioner, his duties being not merely legal, but including the superintendence of education, roads, police, and municipalities. It was in the early days of the mutiny that he performed his greatest and most signal service, the disarmament of the sepoys at Lahore on 13 May 1857. On 12 May, when the telegraph brought to Lahore the news of the capture of Delhi by the mutineers, Lawrence was at Rawal Pindi, beyond reach of telegrams, and Montgomery was the chief civil officer in Lahore. Montgomery, who had news that the four native regiments cantoned at Mean Meer, five miles off, were ready to rise as soon as they heard that the Delhi troops had risen, summoned his chief civil officers, who all agreed that the troops ought to be disarmed. In the course of the day Montgomery brought General Corbett, who commanded at Mean Meer, to the same view. To avoid any suspicion of what was intended, a great ball, which was fixed for that night, was allowed to take place. A general parade was ordered for the following morning, the 13th, and it was then, if at all, that the disarmament was to be effected. The only European forces at command were five companies of the 81st and twelve guns, and the sepoys were three regiments of foot, the 16th, 26th, and 49th, and one of horse, the 8th. The hazard was great, for a mutiny in Lahore would, for the time being, have lost the Punjáb, and it was from the Punjáb that Lower India was at first reconquered; but under orders from the brigadier and under the muzzles of the guns of the white troops the sepoys, taken unawares, piled their arms. Simultaneously Montgomery caused three white companies to disarm the sepoys in the Lahore fort, and despatched a company of the 81st, later in the day, to make Umritsur and Govindghur safe. He also sent timely warning to Ferozepore, Mooltan, and Kangra, and called on his local officials to place their treasure in charge of the nearest white troops, and to be on their guard. This wise temerity was of inestimable service to the English cause in India at that juncture. Accordingly Lord Canning appointed him to succeed Sir James Outram as chief commissioner of Oudh in June 1858, and there it became his duty to enforce the confiscation proclamation. Thanks to his great administrative skill, rare knowledge of and command over the temper of the natives, and genuine benevolence mixed with equal firmness, he effected that object quietly, until he was supported by Sir Hope Grant and his force. In 1859 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of the Punjáb, and held that post till 1865, when he resigned and returned to England on pension. He had been made a civil K.C.B. on 19 May 1859. On 20 Feb. 1866 he was made a G.C.S.I., and in 1868 was appointed a member of the council of the secretary of state for India. This office he held until his death on 28 Dec. 1887 in London of bronchitis; he was buried in the vault of his family at Londonderry 3 Jan. 1888. He married Frances, a sister of James Thomason [q. v.], the Indian administrator; she died of small-pox at Allahabad in 1842. His chief characteristics were insatiable industry, cool decision, kindness of heart, and personal modesty. His benevolence was recognised in the service in India by the nickname of 'Pickwick.' He was author of one work, 'Abstract Principles of Law for the use of Civil Administrative Officers,' published at Bangalore, 1864.

[Times, 29, 30, and 31 Dec. 1887; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants; Bosworth Smith's Life of Lord Lawrence, i. 369, ii. 6; Edwardes and Merivale's Life of Henry Lawrence, 3rd edit. p. 113; Kaye's Sepoy War, ii. 425; Malleson's Sepoy War, iii. 262; Temple's Life of Thomason, 1893.] J. A. H.

MONTGOMERY, ROGER OF, EARL OF SHREWSBURY (*d.* 1094). [See ROGER.]

MONTGOMERY, WALTER (1827–1871), actor, whose real name was RICHARD TOMLINSON, is said to have been a descendant of an old Norfolk family. He was born 25 Aug. 1827, at Gawennis, Long Island, United States, America, but soon settled in England. While occupied in business in Cheapside with a shawl manufacturer named Warwick he took part in amateur entertainments, appearing at the Soho Theatre, subsequently known as the Royalty, in 'Othello.' Engaged by Chute, the manager of the Bath stage, he played at that house and in Bristol, Birmingham, Norwich, and Yarmouth. In Nottingham, where he became a favourite, he entered on management. His first appearance in London took place at the Princess's, 20 June 1863, as Othello, and inspired little interest. On the 24th he played Romeo to the Juliet of Stella Colas. Under his own management he appeared as Shylock, 22 Aug. In the following March he gave, at the St. James's Hall, readings from Shakespeare,

Hood, Tennyson, Macaulay, and the 'Ingoldsby Legends.' At Drury Lane he replaced Phelps 6 March 1865 as Leonatus Posthumus to the Imogen of Miss Helen Faucit, and in April, for the benefit of James Anderson, who enacted Mark Antony, he played Cassius in 'Julius Cæsar.' In July he undertook a temporary management of the Haymarket, at which house, with Miss Madge Robertson (now Mrs. Kendal) as Ophelia, he appeared on the 29th as Hamlet, obtaining a moderate success. He also played Claude Melnotte in the 'Lady of Lyons,' King John, Shylock, and Iago to the Othello of Ira Aldridge, and was the original Lorenzo in 'Fra Angelo,' a tragedy in blank verse, by Mr. William Clark Russell. A not very successful experiment closed on 9 Nov. In November 1866 Miss Faucit began a twelve nights' engagement at Drury Lane, and Montgomery was Orlando to her Rosalind, and Sir Thomas Clifford in the 'Hunchback' to her Julia. He made soon afterwards some reputation in America and Australia, being well received as Louis XI and Sir Giles Overreach. On 31 July 1871 he began with 'Hamlet' a short and unprosperous season at the Gaiety, in the course of which he played, besides other characters, Sir Giles Overreach, Louis XI, and Meg Merrilies. He married on 30 Aug. Miss Laleah Burpee Bigelow, an American. On 1 Sept., at 2 Stafford Street, Bond Street, he shot himself, while, according to the verdict given at an inquest, of unsound mind. He was buried in Brompton cemetery. His acting was pleasing if not very subtle. His appearance was good and his voice powerful.

[Personal recollection; Scott and Howard's E. L. Blanchard; Times, 4 Sept. 1871; Era, 10 Sept. 1871.] J. K.

MONTGOMERY, WILLIAM (1633–1707), historian, son of Sir James Montgomery, second son of Hugh, first Viscount Montgomery of the Great Ards, by Katharine, daughter of Sir William Stewart, was born on 27 Oct. 1633 at Aughaintain, co. Tyrone. He was a delicate child, and was of small stature in a tall family, but used to exercise with a real pike and musket made for his size. He was drilling with a company of foot commanded by his grandfather, Sir William Stewart, at four in the afternoon, on 23 Oct. 1641, when a fugitive brought news of the Irish rising. The next day he was sent by Strabane to Derry, and thence to Glasgow, where he went for a year to the high school, and was well grounded in Despautère's grammar. In 1642 he returned to Derry, where he studied heraldry and painted coats of arms. In May 1644 he went to his father's seat of Rosemount, co. Down, for the first time. His education was there continued by Alexander Boyd till, in June 1646, the Irish victory of Benburb caused him to be sent to Carrickfergus for safety. He went to Glasgow University in 1649, learnt Greek, and did so well that he began to hope he might gain an estate by his book. War for the third time interfered with his education, and after the battle of Dunbar he sailed from Inverness to Leyden, and there studied philosophy, dancing, French, and Dutch. His chamber-fellow was a Frenchman, and they conversed in Latin, and were both instructed by a Dr. Adam Stewart, to whom he dedicated his graduation thesis, his first published work, in 1652. In June 1652 he heard of his father's death in a sea-fight, and went to London and thence, in 1653, to Dublin. Soon after, with some difficulty, he obtained possession of Rosemount, which became thenceforward his principal residence. He heard Richard Cromwell proclaimed in Dublin in 1658, and having been a consistent royalist was delighted at the Restoration. In June 1660 he married Elizabeth Montgomery, his cousin, daughter of Hugh, second viscount Montgomery of the Ards, and at his wedding was attended by the heads of six branches of the Montgomery family in Ulster. He was returned member of parliament for Newtownards 18 April 1661; lived on his estate, and from 1667 began to write historical books, of which the chief are: 'Incidentall Remembrances of the Two Ancient Families of the Savadges,' 'The Narrative of Gransheogh,' 'Some few Memoires of the Montgomeries of Ireland,' 'Some Memoires of William Montgomery of Rosemount,' 'An Historical Narrative of the Montgomerys in England and Scotland.' The first was printed in 1830; the last four were printed in full at Belfast in 1869, with notes by the Rev. George Hill, and parts of them had been printed in the 'Belfast Newsletter' in 1785 and 1786, and in 1822, and in a duodecimo volume edited by Dr. James Macknight of Londonderry in 1830, under the title of 'The Montgomery Manuscripts.' He also wrote in 1683 a treatise on the duties of the office of custos rotulorum, which is not extant, and a 'Description of the Ards,' published at Dublin in 1683. He speaks of his 'Treatise on Funeralls,' but it is not now known. His writings are interesting, resembling those of Sir William Mure of Rowallan [q. v.] in style, but containing more of their author's personal experience. His conversation was sought after in his own time; he enjoyed the friendship of James

Butler, first duke of Ormonde [q. v.], and dined with Jeremy Taylor, who found him a warm supporter of episcopacy. He visited his kinsmen in Ulster and in Dublin, and took an active part in all local affairs, being high sheriff of Down in 1670. He died 7 Jan. 1707, and was buried at Grey Abbey, co. Down, where his monument was restored in 1839. He left one son, James, who married in 1687 Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald Edmonstone of Duntreath, and had several children, but the male line of his descendants became extinct in the next generation.

[Montgomery Manuscripts, Belfast, 1830 (this contains, p. 325, a catalogue of his works made by himself in 1701); Montgomery Manuscripts, ed. by the Rev. George Hill, Belfast, 1869 (this contains an account of the actual custody of the several manuscripts); T. K. Lowry's Hamilton Manuscripts, Belfast, 1867; Burke's Extinct Peerages, p. 378; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, Dublin, 1754.] N. M.

MONTHERMER, RALPH DE, EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HERTFORD (*d.* 1325?), is obscurely mentioned in the 'Annales Londonienses' as 'Comes Gloucestriæ, J. Bastard qui dicitur, Radulfus Heanmer' (*Chron. Edward I and II*, i. 132). Before 1296 he was a squire in the service of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester (1243–1295) [q. v.] Earl Gilbert's widow, Joanna of Acre [q. v.], daughter of Edward I, fell in love with him, and, after inducing her father to knight him, married him privately early in 1297 (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 70). When in April Joanna was forced to reveal the marriage, the king had Monthermer imprisoned at Bristol. The 'Song of Caerlaverock' says that Monthermer 'acquired, after great doubts and fears, the love of the Countess of Gloucester, for whom he a long time endured great sufferings.' Eventually Edward's wrath was appeased and Monthermer released. He did homage at Eltham on 2 Aug. 1297, when he is styled 'miles.' On 8 Sept. he was summoned to appear with horse and arms at Rochester. After this time he is styled Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, in right of his wife. Under this title he was present with his wife at the parliament held at York on 14 Jan. 1298 (HEMINGBURGH, ii. 156), and took part in the subsequent invasion of Scotland under the Earl of Warenne, when Berwick and Roxburgh were captured. On 10 April he was summoned to attend at York in June. When the Earls of Norfolk and Hereford demanded the reconfirmation of the charters, Gloucester was one of those nominated to swear on the king's behalf. Gloucester was with Edward in Scotland in June (*Cal. Documents relating to Scotland*, ii. 988), and was presumably present at Falkirk on 22 July. In December he was serving in Scotland with a hundred horse (*ib.* ii. 1044). In June 1300 he fought at the siege of Caerlaverock. In February 1301 he was present at the parliament of Lincoln, and joined in the letter of the English barons to the pope. On 24 June he was summoned to attend the Prince of Wales at Carlisle for the Scottish war (*ib.* ii. 1191), and again served in Scotland in 1303, 1304, and 1306. In the last year, on 12 Oct., he received the earldom of Athol in Scotland, together with the lands of Annandale. During the winter he was one of the three wardens in Scotland, and was besieged by Robert Bruce in the castle of Ayr. On 23 April 1307 Joanna of Acre died; after this time Monthermer seems to have been no longer styled Earl of Gloucester, and in March 1308 his stepson was summoned under that title. In June 1307, just before the death of Edward I, Monthermer also surrendered his Scottish earldom of Athol in return for ten thousand marks, wherewith to buy one thousand marks of land by the year for the support of himself and his children (*ib.* ii. 1945). On 24 June of the same year he was appointed keeper of Cardiff and other castles in Wales. On 4 March 1309 he was again summoned to parliament as Baron Monthermer, and on 16 Sept. 1309 and 24 Dec. 1310 received grants of land at Warblington and Westenden for himself and his sons (*Fœdera*, ii. 92, 124). In 1311 and 1312 Monthermer served as warden and lieutenant for the king in Scotland (*Cal. Doc. Scotl.* ii. 393–403), and received three hundred marks in reward for his services. In 1314 he once more served in Scotland, was taken prisoner at Bannockburn, and owed his release without ransom to his former acquaintance with Bruce. On 19 Feb. 1315 he was appointed warden of the royal forests south of the Trent, an office which he held till 18 May 1320. On 30 Dec. 1315 he had leave to appoint a deputy while on a pilgrimage to St. James of Compostella (*Fœdera*, ii. 282). Earlier in this year he had held an inquest on the claim of John, earl of Richmond, to the towns of Great Yarmouth and Gorleston (*Rolls of Parliament*, i. 301). After this there is no mention of Monthermer in public affairs, though he was summoned to parliament as a baron down to 30 Oct. 1324; he probably died not long after this last date. Monthermer had married as his second wife Isabella, widow of John Hastings (1262–1313) [q. v.], and sister and coheiress of Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke. He had pardon for this

marriage on 12 Aug. 1319 (*Fœdera*, ii. 403). Isabella survived him, and died in 1326.

By Joanna Monthermer had two sons, Thomas and Edward, and a daughter Mary, who married Duncan, twelfth earl of Fife. Thomas de Monthermer was never summoned to parliament. During the early troubles of the reign of Edward III he supported Henry of Lancaster, for which he received pardon 30 July 1330 (*Cal. Patent Rolls, Edward III*, i. 547). He served in Scotland in 1333, 1335, and 1337, and was killed in the sea-fight off Sluys 24 June 1340 (Murimuth, p. 109). By his wife Margaret he left a daughter, Margaret de Monthermer, who married Sir John de Montacute, second son of William, first earl of Salisbury. Montacute was summoned to parliament in 1357, apparently in the right of his wife. This barony was afterwards merged in the earldom of Salisbury, and was finally forfeited at the death of Richard Neville, earl of Warwick [q. v.], in 1471. The titles of Viscount and Marquis of Monthermer were borne in the last century by the Dukes of Montagu, who claimed descent from Thomas de Monthermer. Edward de Monthermer served in Scotland in 1334, and, though the second son, was summoned to parliament in 1337; nothing further is known of him, and he does not seem to have left any heirs; he was buried by his mother at Stoke Clare (Weever, *Funerall Monuments*, p. 740).

[Walter de Hemingburgh (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Bartholomew Cotton; Chronicles of Edward I and Edward II; Rishanger; Trokelowe, Blaneforde, &c. (all in the Rolls Ser.); Cal. of Documents relating to Scotland; Fœdera (Record edit.); Nicolas's Song of Caerlaverock, pp. 277–279; Dugdale's Baronage, i. 217; Doyle's Official Baronage, ii. 16.] C. L. K.

MONTJOY. [See Mountjoy.]

MONTMORENCY, HERVEY de (*fl.* 1169), invader of Ireland. [See Mount-Maurice.]

MONTRESOR, JAMES GABRIEL (1702–1776), director and colonel royal engineers, son and heir of James Gabriel Le Trésor, esq., of Thurland Hall, Nottinghamshire, and Nanon, daughter of Colonel de Hauteville of Normandy, but in the English service, was born at Fort William, Scotland, 19 Nov. 1702. His father, descended from William Le Trésor, Viscompte de Condé sur Mogleaux, was born at Caen, Normandy, and naturalised in England during the reign of William III. He was major of the 21st foot, and lieutenant-governor of Fort William, Scotland, where he died 29 Jan. 1724, aged 56.

Montresor was a matross at Mahon, Minorca, in 1727, with pay at 1*s.* per diem. The following year he was at Gibraltar, where he was a bombardier at 1*s.* 8*d.* per diem, and distinguished himself at the siege. He was given a commission as practitioner-engineer on 2 Oct. 1731, and on 5 April 1732 was gazetted an ensign in the 14th foot. In August he went to England on four months' leave of absence, but returned to Gibraltar, where his skill as a draughtsman and ability in the execution of works won him some distinction. On 23 July 1737 he was promoted lieutenant in the 14th foot, on 7 Feb. 1739 sub-engineer, and on 3 July 1742 engineer extraordinary. The following year he was sent to Port Mahon as engineer in ordinary, his commission dating from 5 Oct. 1743. He carried out his new charge with credit until 1747, when he was appointed on 2 Jan. chief engineer at Gibraltar, with pay of 20*s.* per diem, in succession to Skinner, required for duty in Scotland. As chief engineer he greatly improved the defences, and some thirty drawings in the war office testify to the numerous services he carried out between 1747 and 1754. On 17 Dec. 1752 he was promoted sub-director. In June 1754 he returned to England, and on 9 Nov. was appointed chief engineer of the expedition to North America under Major-general Braddock. He preceded the army in June 1755 to prepare roads for Braddock's advance from Alexandria in Virginia, over the Alleghany mountains, through a difficult and unexplored country. He was present on 9 July at the disastrous battle of Du Quesne, where he was wounded and lost all his baggage and the engineer stores. He made his way with the retreating army to Fort Cumberland, and thence on 2 Aug. to Philadelphia, and finally, under orders from General Shirley, Braddock's successor, he went to Albany, where he remained for seven months, preparing plans and projects for the ensuing campaign.

In 1756 Montresor surveyed Lake Champlain and the military positions in its vicinity, and produced a map of part of the lake, showing the forts of Edward and William and other defences. He designed in 1756 a typical field redoubt for use against the Indians, which was ordered to be generally adopted. By General Shirley's directions he went to Lake George, and he reported so unfavourably on a fort recently constructed that he was ordered to reconstruct it. Montresor was much consulted by Shirley, and attended all his councils of war at Albany. On 14 May 1757 he was gazetted major in the army, and on 4 Jan. 1758 he was promoted director and lieutenant-colonel.

In 1758 Montresor was sent to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, to report on the defences, but when the campaign opened he rejoined the army for service in the lake country. In 1759 he accompanied the army of General Amherst, and as chief engineer distinguished himself by his fertility of resource and by the work he accomplished with insufficient means and materials collected in the emergency. In June he went to Lake George, put the field-fort there in repair, and in concert with the general selected a site for a permanent fort. He traced out the defence works, and remained on the spot to superintend its erection. The work was well advanced in 1760, with accommodation for six hundred men, and called Fort George. While constructing the fort Montresor was in command of the troops and outposts of the line of communications between Albany and Lake George, a command he held till his return to England in the spring of 1760.

The fatigues of the campaigns had told upon his health, and although appointed on 1 Oct. 1760 chief engineer of the expedition against Belle Isle, he was too ill to go. He was on the sick list for the next two years, travelling about in search of health. On 3 Feb. 1762 he resigned his commission in the 14th foot. From 1763 to 1765 he was employed in designing and superintending the erection of the new powder magazines at Purfleet in place of those at Greenwich, which, by an act of parliament of 1761, were ordered to be destroyed. In 1769 he was chief engineer at Chatham. On 25 May 1772 he was promoted colonel. He died on 6 Jan. 1776 at New Gardens, Teynham, Kent. He was buried at Teynham, and there is a tablet on the north wall of the chancel of the church to his memory and to that of his third wife and her first husband. The epitaph gives Montresor's age at his death as sixty-six; it should be seventy-three.

Montresor married, first, at Gibraltar, on 11 June 1735, Mary, daughter of Robert Haswell, esq. (she died 5 March 1761); secondly, on 25 Aug. 1766, Henrietta, daughter of Henry Fielding, esq.; and thirdly, Frances, daughter of H. Nicholls, esq., and relict of William Kemp, esq., of New Gardens, Teynham. By his first marriage he had several sons: John [q. v.], who became chief engineer in America; James, a lieutenant in the navy, lost in the frigate Aurora; and Henry, who died of wounds received at the siege of Trichinopoly.

The following plans drawn by Montresor are in the British Museum: (1) A drawn plan of the city and peninsula of Gibraltar with the Spanish lines, in five sheets, 1742; (2) A drawn plan of the isthmus, city, and fortifications of Gibraltar, with elevation and sections of the principal public buildings, profiles through the two extremities of the rock and fort built by the Spaniards, with several additional designs for better defending and securing the place, eight sheets, 1753. The following plans, lately in the war office, are now in the archives of the Dominion of Canada: (1) Plan of part of river of St. Lawrence from Montreal to Isle of Quesny; (2) Part of Lake Champlain, showing Forts Edward, William, &c., 1756.

The following plans are in the war office: (1) Description and map of Gibraltar, coast of Spain and Barbary, 1748; (2) Particular survey of the city of Gibraltar, showing government property, 1753. Also twenty-six plans of various parts of the works of defence, with sections of the fortress of Gibraltar, and of the barracks and also of the Spanish lines and forts, dating from 1747 to 1752.

[Royal Engineers' Corps Records; War Office and Board of Ordnance Records; Burke's Landed Gentry.] R. H. V.

MONTRESOR, JOHN (1736–1788?), major, royal engineers, eldest son of Colonel James Gabriel Montresor [q. v.], was born at Gibraltar on 6 April 1736. When in 1754 his father was appointed chief engineer of the expedition to North America, he accompanied him and joined the 48th foot. He obtained a commission as lieutenant in that regiment on 4 July 1755. He served with the regiment in Braddock's expedition, to which his father was chief engineer. He was wounded at the disastrous battle of Du Quesne on 14 July 1755. On 19 May 1758 he obtained a commission in the engineers as practitioner engineer, and on 17 March 1759 he was promoted sub-engineer. He was at the siege of Quebec in 1759, and at great personal risk carried despatches from the governor to General Amherst. He took an active part in the reduction of Canada. In 1764 he constructed a chain of redoubts near Niagara, and built a fort on the shore of Lake Erie. He was promoted engineer extraordinary and captain lieutenant on 20 Dec. 1765. He continued to serve in America for many years, but there is no special record until 1775, when he was at Bunker's Hill. He made a survey of the position and plans of the works. He was appointed chief engineer in America on 18 Dec. 1775, and was promoted captain and engineer in ordinary on 10 Jan. 1776. He was present at the attack and capture of Long Island on 27 Aug. 1776 and the action

of Quibbletown on 26 June 1777. Montresor Island, in the vicinity of Hell Gate at New York, was named after him. He constructed the lines of defence of Philadelphia, and was present on 18 June 1778, when the British troops marched out to join the army in New Jersey, which Montresor accompanied to New York. He also organised the extravagant farewell entertainment given by his officers to Sir William (afterwards fifth viscount) Howe [q. v.] before his departure for England.

Montresor retired from the service on 26 March 1779. On his arrival in England he was one of the five officers called upon to give evidence before a committee of the House of Commons appointed to inquire into the conduct of the war. His evidence tended to vindicate the general and to throw discredit on the ministers concerned. On his retirement he purchased the estate and house of Belmont in Throwley parish, Faversham, Kent, and resided there for some time. In 1781 he presented a peal of six bells to St. Michael's Church, Throwley. The same year he bought Syndal in the parish of Ospringe, and several other properties in the neighbourhood of Faversham. In 1782 he was examined before the commissioner of public accounts with respect to expenditure for the army in America. In 1787 he purchased Huntingfield, Faversham. He had also a house in Portland Place, London. He died about 1788.

He married, on 1 March 1764, Frances, only child of Thomas Tucker of Bermuda, and had five children: (1) Henry Tucker; (2) John, who was colonel of the 80th foot, and died on passage from Madras to Penang in 1805; (3) Thomas Gage, who married Mary, daughter of Major-general F. G. Mulcaster, and was a general and K.C.H.; (4) William Robert; (5) Mary Lucy, who married Lieutenant-general Sir F. W. Mulcaster, K.C.H., R.E.

The following plans were engraved and published by A. Dury of Duke's Court, London: (1) 'Plan of Boston, its Environs and Harbours, with the Rebel Works raised against the Town in 1775, from the Observations of Lieutenant Page, and from the Plans of Captain Montresor;' (2) 'Plan of the Action of Bunker's Hill on 17 June 1775, from an actual Survey by Captain Montresor;' (3) 'Plan of the City of New York and its Environs to Greenwich, on the North of Hudson's River, and to Crown Point on the East or Sound River, surveyed in the Winter of 1775, dedicated to Major-general Gage, by John Montresor.'

The following plans drawn by Montresor are in the British Museum: (1) A drawn elevation of part of the north front of Albany; (2) A drawn plan of Port Erie, built under the direction of John Montresor, 1764; (3) A drawn plan of Fort Niagara, with a design for constructing the same, 1768; (4) Map of Nova Scotia or Acadia, with the Islands of Cape Breton and St. John's, from actual surveys made by Captain Montresor, engineer, four sheets, 1768; (5) A drawn project for taking post at Crown Point, 13 May 1774; (6) A map of the province of New York, with part of Pennsylvania and New England, from an actual survey made by Captain Montresor, engineer, four sheets, 1775; (7) A drawn survey of the city of Philadelphia and its environs, four small sheets, 1777.

[Royal Engineers' Corps Records; War Office and Board of Ordnance Records; Burke's Landed Gentry; private manuscripts.] R. H. V.

MONTROSE, Dukes of. [See Lindsay, David, fifth Earl of Crawford and first Duke, 1440?–1495; Graham, James, first Duke of the Graham line, *d.* 1742; Graham, James, third Duke, 1755–1836; Graham, James, fourth Duke, 1799–1874.]

MONTROSE, Marquises of. [See Graham, James, first Marquis, 1612–1650; Graham, James, second Marquis, 1631?–1669.]

MONTROSE, Earl of. [See Graham, John, third Earl, 1547?–1608.]

MOODIE, DONALD (*d.* 1861), commander royal navy and colonial secretary in Natal, was son of Major James Moodie of Melsetter, Orkney, and great-grandson of Captain James Moodie, royal navy, who received an 'honourable augmentation' to his arms for the relief of Denia in Spain during the war of the Spanish succession, and at the age of eighty was murdered by Jacobites in the streets of Kirkwall on 26 Oct. 1725.

Donald entered the navy in 1808 as a first-class volunteer in the Ardent of 64 guns, flagship at Leith. In 1809 he served in the Spitfire sloop of war in the North Sea, at Quebec, and on the coast of Spain. In 1811 he was rated midshipman in the America of 74 guns, Captain Josias Rowley, and served in the Mediterranean, including the attack on Leghorn in 1814, and at the capture of Genoa. At Leghorn, his elder brother, who was first lieutenant of the ship, was killed. He afterwards served in the Glasgow of 50 guns off Ushant and Madeira, and in the Impregnable of 104 guns in the Mediterranean. He was made lieutenant on 8 Dec. 1816, and placed on half-pay.

Thereupon he emigrated to the Cape Colony, and afterwards entered the civil service there. In 1825 he was specially commended by the royal commissioners of colonial inquiry for the attention he had given to the question of land appropriation, and was appointed resident magistrate at Port Francis. In 1828 he was resident magistrate at Graham's Town, and in 1830–4 protector of slaves in the eastern district. In 1838 he brought out his 'Cape Record,' a work now very scarce, consisting of translations from the colonial archives illustrative of the condition and treatment of the native tribes in the early days of the settlement. The work commences with the 'remonstrance' of Janz and Proot, dated 26 July 1649, in which they set forth the advantages and profit that will accrue to the Dutch East India Company by making a fort and garden at the Cabo de Esperance. In 1840 Moodie was appointed superintendent of the Government Bank, Cape Town, then heavily in debt, and afterwards was sent as acting commissioner to George, to extricate that district from the disorder into which it had fallen. His various services met with the approval of successive governors. On 29 Aug. 1845 Moodie was appointed secretary to the government of Natal, to exercise therewith the functions of colonial treasurer, receiver-general, and registrar of deeds in the new colony, at a salary of 500*l.* a year. He held the post until 1851. He became unpopular in the colony through his advocacy of the claims of the Kafirs to lands of which they had been dispossessed. He died at Pietermaritzburg in 1861. Of the two elder sons, W. J. Dunbar Moodie, sometime resident magistrate at the Umkomas, Natal, compiled and issued the 'Natal Ordinances;' and D. C. F. Moodie is the author of 'History of the Battles, Adventures, &c., in Southern Africa,' Adelaide, 1879, Cape Town, 1888.

Besides the 'Cape Record' (Cape Town, 1838–41) Moodie published: 1. 'Specimens from the authentic Records of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope, being extracts from the "Cape Record,"' London and Cape Town, 4 pts. 1841. 2. 'A Voice from the Kahlamba: a Lecture on Intercourse with Natal in the Eighteenth Century, and early Relations between the Dutch and Kafirs,' Pietermaritzburg, 1857. 3. 'South African Annals, 1652–1792' (chap. i. only), Pietermaritzburg, 1860.

Moodie, John Wedderburn Dunbar (1797–1869), a brother of Donald Moodie, born in 1797, was appointed second lieutenant 21st Royal North British fusiliers on 24 Feb. 1813, became first lieutenant in 1814, and was placed on half-pay on 25 March 1816. He was severely wounded in the left wrist in the night attack on Bergen-op-Zoom, 8 March 1814. He emigrated to South Africa to join his elder brothers, James and Donald, and spent ten adventurous years there. After his return to England he married Miss Susannah Strickland, youngest sister of Agnes Strickland [q. v.], authoress of the 'Queens of England.' With his wife he emigrated to Upper Canada, and acquired land at Belleville. He served as a captain of militia on the Niagara frontier during the insurrection of 1837, and was afterwards paymaster of militia detachments distributed along the shores of Lake Ontario and the bay of Quinte. In 1839 he was appointed sheriff of Victoria, now Hastings County, Ontario. Through some technical irregularity in the appointment of a deputy sheriff he was subjected to a long and vexatious prosecution. By advice of the solicitor-general he resigned his post before the long-deferred judgment was given in 1863. Moodie, who besides his other adversities had in 1861 a severe attack of paralysis, from which he never wholly recovered, died in 1869.

He was author of: 1. 'The Campaigns in Holland in 1814,' in 'Memoirs of the late War,' London, 1831, 12mo. 2. 'Ten Years in South Africa, including a Particular Description of the Wild Sports,' London, 1835, 2 vols. 3. 'Roughing it in the Bush,' London, 1852.

Moodie, Mrs. Susannah (1803–1885), authoress, wife of John Wedderburn Dunbar Moodie [see above], born in 1803, was youngest daughter of Thomas Strickland of Reydon Hall, Suffolk, and, like her sisters, appears to have acquired literary tastes, despite her surroundings (cf. *Life of Agnes Strickland*). Her first published work was a little volume entitled 'Enthusiasm, and other Poems' (London and Bungay, 1831). In 1832 she emigrated with her husband to Canada. During the family troubles of later years she resumed her pen, and in 1852–68 published numerous minor works of fiction. Her last was 'The World before them,' London, 1868, which was described by a reviewer as the 'handiwork of a sensible, amiable, refined, and very religious lady . . . innocent and negative' (*Athenæum*, 1868, i. 16). She died in 1885.

[For Donald Moodie: Information from private sources; O'Byrne's Naval Biog.; Colonial Services of Donald Moodie, Pietermaritzburg, 1862, 8vo. For John Wedderburn Dunbar Moodie: Manuscript autobiographical notes; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Printed Books. For Mrs. Susannah Moodie: Strickland's Life of Agnes Strickland; Moodie's Roughing it in the Bush; Mrs. Moodie's writings.] H. M. C.

MOODY, JOHN (1727?–1812), actor, son of a hairdresser named Cochran, was born in Cork, and followed his father's occupation. He himself stated that he was born in Stanhope Street, Clare Market, London. After incurring, as is said, some danger of being forced into the rising of 1745, he went to Jamaica, and acted with some reputation in Kingston as Lear, Hamlet, Romeo, &c. Returning to England with a property of consequence, which he subsequently augmented, he went on the Norwich circuit, where he took the lead in tragedy and comedy, and was Claudio in 'Measure for Measure' on the occasion when Petersen, an actor in the company, playing the king, expired while uttering the speech, 'Reason thus with life.' Tate Wilkinson claims to have been, 20 June 1759, at Portsmouth, Lord Townly in the 'Provoked Husband' to Moody's Manly, and speaks of Moody as having just arrived from Jamaica. He adds that Garrick saw Moody as Locket in the 'Beggar's Opera,' and engaged him for London at thirty shillings a week, Moody stipulating that he should first appear as King Henry VIII (*Memoirs*, ii. 95 et seq.) This date is not reconcilable with the statements in the lives of Moody in the 'Dramatic Mirror' and elsewhere, according to which Moody played at Drury Lane Thyreus in Capell's alteration of 'Antony and Cleopatra,' vacated through illness by Holland, 12 Jan. 1759, receiving for his performance five guineas from Garrick, and on 22 May appeared as King Henry VIII. Genest first mentions Moody's Henry VIII 22 Oct. 1759, and says that he acted previously Mopsus in 'Damon and Phillida,' presumably on 12 Oct. On 31 Oct. he was the original Kingston in 'High Life below Stairs,' and on 12 Feb. 1760 created his great character of Sir Callaghan O'Brallaghan in Macklin's 'Love à la Mode.' During this season he was the first clown in Garrick's pantomime, 'Harlequin's Invasion,' played an original part in 'Every Woman in her Humour,' assigned to Mrs. Clive, and was Sable in the 'Funeral.'

Moody soon made himself useful to Garrick, and, with one season at the Haymarket and occasional visits to the country, remained at Drury Lane until the end of his theatrical career. In the disgraceful riot against Garrick, led by an Irishman named Fitzpatrick in 1763, Moody had thrust upon him an undesirable publicity. He seized and extinguished, on 25 Jan., a torch with which a maniac in the audience was seeking to set fire to the house. An apology for this was demanded on the following night. Thinking to appease the mob, Moody said, in Irish tones such as he was accustomed to employ, that 'he was very sorry he had displeased them by saving their lives in putting out the fire.' This was held an aggravation of his offence, and the audience insisted that he should go on his knees. He exclaimed, 'I will not, by heaven,' and left the stage, to be embraced by Garrick, who declared that while he had a guinea he would pay Moody his salary. Garrick was compelled to promise that Moody should not appear again on the stage while under the displeasure of the audience. Moody, however, bearded Fitzpatrick, who found himself compelled to withdraw the prohibition, and to promise on behalf of himself and his friends support to the actor on his reappearance.

In the season of 1760–1, among other parts, he essayed Teague in the 'Committee,' one of his great parts, Foigard in the 'Stratagem,' Obediah Prim in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Robin in 'Contrivances,' Vulture in 'Woman's a Riddle,' and was the original Captain O'Cutter in Colman's 'Jealous Wife,' and Irishman in Reed's 'Register Office.' Among characters assigned him in years immediately following were Henry VI, Richard III, the Miller of Mansfield, Peachum in the 'Beggar's Opera,' Bullock in the 'Recruiting Officer,' Stephano in the 'Tempest,' John Moody in the 'Provoked Husband,' Adam in 'As you like it,' Ben in 'Love for Love,' Teague in the 'Twin Rivals,' Simon Burly in the 'Anatomist,' Vamp in the 'Author,' and innumerable others. He was the original Cratander in Delap's rendering of 'Hecuba,' the Irishman in the 'Jubilee,' and on 19 Jan. 1771 Major O'Flaherty in Cumberland's 'West Indian.' In the last two parts he strengthened his reputation as a comic Irishman, a part which was now ordinarily written for him or assigned to him. He played a Scottish servant, Colin MacLeod, in Cumberland's 'Fashionable Lover,' 20 Jan. 1772, but he resumed his Irish 'creation' as Sir Patrick O'Neale in the 'Irish Widow,' 23 Oct. 1772, an adaptation by Garrick from Molière, and O'Flam in Foote's 'Bankrupt,' in which, 21 July 1773, he appeared at the Haymarket. Back at Drury Lane he was, 9 Nov. 1773, the original Commodore Flip in the 'Fair Quaker,' an alteration, attributed to Captain Thompson, of the 'Fair Quaker of Deal;' Conolly, an Irish clerk, in Kelly's 'School for Wives,' 11 Dec. 1773; and McCormuck, 9 Feb. 1774, in 'Note of Hand, or a Trip to Newmarket,' written expressly for him by Cumberland. At Drury Lane he played in following years Cacafogo in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Second Witch in 'Mac-

beth,' Major Oldfox in the 'Plain Dealer,' Captain Bluff, Sir Sampson Legend, Sir Lucius O'Trigger, Sir Toby Belch, Roger in 'Æsop,' Gripe in the 'Confederacy,' Sir Wilful Witwou'd, Dr. Cantwell, Dogberry, &c. On 21 Sept. 1776 he was the original Phelim in Colman's 'New Brooms;' 24 Feb. 1777 the original Sir Tunbelly Clumsey in the 'Trip to Scarborough,' altered from Vanbrugh by Sheridan; 15 Oct. 1778 the original O'Daub in the 'Camp,' erroneously assigned to Sheridan; and, 29 Oct. 1779, Lord Burleigh in the 'Critic.' His other original parts of any importance were Dennis Dogherty in Jackman's 'Divorce,' 10 Nov. 1781; Major O'Flaherty in Cumberland's 'Natural Son,' 22 Dec. 1784; and Hugo in Cobb's 'Haunted Tower,' 24 Nov. 1789. In Liverpool, where he acted during the summer, and in other country towns, he tried more ambitious parts, as King in 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Iago, and Shylock.

After the season of 1795-6 the management, in answer to constant complaints of his heaviness, did not engage him, and he went into compulsory retirement, from which he emerged to play at Covent Garden, for the benefit of the Bayswater Hospital, 26 June 1804, Jobson in the 'Devil to Pay.' This was announced as 'his first appearance these ten years, and positively his last on any stage.' He retired to Barnes Common, where he lived in comfort, adding to his income by growing vegetables for the London market, sometimes himself driving his produce into town. Here, at Shepherd's Bush according to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' or in Leicester Square according to the 'European Magazine,' he died 26 Dec. 1812. He requested that he might be buried in St. Clement's burial-ground, Portugal Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and that the head-stone should bear the words, 'A native of this parish, and an old member of Drury Lane Theatre.' The cemetery was full, however, and his remains were interred in the churchyard at Barnes, near those of his first wife, who died 12 May 1805, aged 88. His widow, Kitty Ann Moody, died 29 Oct. 1846, aged 83 (see *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. ii. 292).

In his early career Moody was much praised, being declared the best Teague that the stage had produced. His Captain O'Cutter was highly popular, and secured him the praise of Churchill, who devotes ten lines to him in the 'Rosciad.' He was held a principal support of the 'Jubilee,' and played in the 'West Indian' with such judgment and masterly execution as to divide applause with the author. Tate Wilkinson praises highly his comic characters and his wisdom and sagacity, professing a great friendship for him. In his later days he incurred much condemnation, going through his parts in a state of 'torpor, bordering upon sleep.' Mrs. Mathews says that Moody, 'afraid of o'erstepping Nature, occasionally came short of her.' Thomas Dibdin relates a racy interview which he had with 'the venerable Hibernian' when he was over eighty, but still full of 'excellent humour' (*Reminiscences*, i. 258).

Portraits of Moody as Teague in the 'Committee,' with Parsons as Obadiah, by Vandergutch; by Drummond, R.A., as Jobson in the 'Devil to Pay;' and as one of a club of twelve persons called the 'School of Garrick,' are in the Garrick Club, and two engravings, one by J. Marchi from a painting by Zoffany, and the other by T. Hardy from one of his own paintings, are in the National Portrait Gallery, Dublin. Prints of Garrick as Foigard and as the Irishman in the 'Register Office' are in existence.

[Some confusion as to Moody's early life is due to the fact that he wished to be accepted as an Englishman, and to hide his humble origin. Lives of him are given in Theatrical Biography, 1772, the Georgian Era, the Thespian Dictionary, the Dramatic Mirror, the Secret History of the Green Room, the Monthly Mirror, vol. iii., and the European Magazine, vol. xviii. See also Genest's Account of the English Stage, Tate Wilkinson's Memoirs, the Garrick Correspondence, the Dramatic Censor, Cumberland's Memoirs, O'Keeffe's Recollections, Boaden's Life of John Philip Kemble, Clark Russell's Representative Actors, Dibdin's History of the Stage.] J. K.

MOODY, RICHARD CLEMENT (1813–1887), major-general royal engineers, colonial governor, second son of Colonel Thomas Moody, royal engineers, by his wife, whose maiden name was Clement, was born in St. Ann's garrison at Barbados, West Indies, on 13 Feb. 1813. His brothers were Colonel Hampden Moody of the royal engineers, who died when commanding royal engineer at Belfast in 1869, and the Rev. J. L. Moody, army chaplain. After being educated at private schools and by a tutor at home, he entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in February 1827 and left in December 1829, as the custom then was, to receive instruction in the ordnance survey. He was gazetted a second lieutenant in the royal engineers 5 Nov. 1830, and was posted to the ordnance survey in Ireland on 30 May 1832; but early in 1833 he fell ill, and on his recovery was stationed at Woolwich; in October he embarked for the West Indies, and was for some years at St. Vincent. He was promoted first lieutenant on 25 June 1835. In

September 1837 he was invalided home after an attack of yellow fever, and, being granted sick leave, accompanied Sir Charles Felix Smith on a tour in the United States. On his return he was stationed at Devonport for a short time. He was appointed on 3 July 1838 professor of fortification at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and shortly after was selected as the first governor of the Falkland Islands. He embarked on 1 Oct. 1841. The colony was at the time almost in a state of anarchy, and the young governor was given exceptional powers, which he used with great wisdom and moderation. During his term of office he introduced the tussac-grass into Great Britain, of which he gave an account in the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society,' iv. 17, v. 50, vii. 73; for this service he received the society's gold medal. On 6 March 1844 Moody was promoted second captain, and on 19 Aug. 1847 first captain. He returned to England in February 1849, and was employed under the colonial office on special duty until November. He went to Chatham for a year, and was then appointed commanding royal engineer at Newcastle-on-Tyne. While in the northern district a great reservoir at Holmfirth, Yorkshire, burst on 5 Feb. 1852, destroying life and property, and Moody was employed to report on the accident and to inspect other large reservoirs in the district. In 1854 he was sent to Malta. On 13 Jan. 1855 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel. In May he was attacked by a local fever and was invalided home. He spent his leave in Germany. On 8 Nov. 1855 he was appointed commanding royal engineer in North Britain.

Moody was a skilled draughtsman, and delighted in architecture. While in Scotland he drew up plans for the restoration of Edinburgh Castle, with which Lord Panmure, then secretary of state for war, was so pleased that Moody was commanded to proceed to Windsor and submit them to the queen and the prince consort. On 28 April 1858 Moody was promoted brevet-colonel, and in the autumn he was appointed lieutenant-governor and chief commissioner of lands and works in the colony of British Colombia. The colony was a new one. Moody founded the capital New Westminster, and drew the original plan for this town when the site was a dense forest of Douglas pine. He designed various settlements, arranged the tracks of roads through the country, which were executed by a company of royal engineers under Captain J. M. Grant, and during an uphill period earned the goodwill of the colonists and the approbation of the authorities at home. The Pacific terminus of the Canadian and Pacific Railway was at first at the head of Burrard's Inlet, at Port Moody, so named in the governor's honour. The railway has since been carried to the mouth of the inlet, and now terminates at Vancouver. On 8 Dec. 1863 Moody became a regimental colonel, and returned home the same month. In March 1864 he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the Chatham district. He was promoted major-general on 25 Jan. 1866, and retired from the service on full pay. After his retirement he lived quietly at Lyme Regis, and was in 1868 commissioner for the extension of municipal boundaries. He died on 31 March 1887 of apoplexy during a visit to Bournemouth. Moody married at Newcastle-on-Tyne, on 6 July 1852, Mary Susanna, daughter of Joseph Hawks, esq., J.P., D.L., of that town. He left eleven children.

[Royal Engineers' Corps Records; War Office and Colonial Office Records; Royal Engineers' Journal, vol. xvii.; Royal Agricultural Society's Journal, passim.] R. H. V.

MOON, Sir FRANCIS GRAHAM (1796-1871), printseller and publisher, born on 28 Oct. 1796 in St. Andrew, Holborn, was youngest son of Christopher Moon, gold and silver smith, by Ann, daughter of T. Withry (Burke, *Peerage*, 1890, p. 979). Placed with Mr. Tugwell, book and print seller of Threadneedle Street, he made many friends, by whose assistance he was enabled on Tugwell's death to take over the business. Subsequently he devoted himself to print-publishing upon a large scale. For this business, as a man of remarkable taste and judgment, he was admirably qualified, and he gradually rose to be the acknowledged head of his trade. In 1825 Messrs. Hurst, Robinson, & Co., the immediate successors of John Boydell [q.v.], became bankrupt, and Moon purchased the greater part of their stock. At the same time he joined the firm of Moon, Boys, & Graves in Pall Mall, but still carried on his own business at the corner of Finch Lane, Threadneedle Street. Moon was liberal in his dealings with artists, and popular with them. Sir David Wilkie once presented him with the copyright of one of his paintings. Others, especially C. R. Leslie, R.A., gave him drawings and the original sketches for their great pictures. He reproduced some of the finest works of Wilkie, Sir Charles Eastlake, Sir Edwin Landseer, David Roberts, Samuel Prout, C. R. Leslie, Clarkson Stanfield, and George Cattermole. One of his most celebrated publications was David Roberts's 'Sketches in the Holy Land,' &c., which

cost 50,000*l.* to bring out. Moon's taste and persuasive manners were humorously noticed in some verses by Hood (cited in *City Press*, 28 Oct. 1871, p. 2, col. 6). He received the patronage of the English and many European courts, and was invited by Louis-Philippe as a private guest to St. Cloud.

In 1830 Moon was elected a common councilman; in 1843 he acted as sheriff of London and Middlesex; in 1844 he was chosen alderman of Portsoken Ward; and in 1854 he became lord mayor. On 28 April 1855 he received at Guildhall the emperor and empress of the French, and was created a baronet on 4 May following. Moon in turn visited Paris, where the emperor made him a chevalier of the Legion of Honour. In the spring of 1871 he resigned his aldermanic gown, accepting that of Bridge Without. He died at Brighton on 13 Oct. 1871, and was buried on the 20th in Fetcham Churchyard, Surrey. By his marriage, on 28 Oct. 1818, to Anne, eldest daughter of John Chancellor, carriage builder, of Kensington, he had four sons and four daughters. Of the former the eldest is the Rev. Sir Edward Graham Moon (*b.* 1825), rector and patron of Fetcham. Lady Moon died on 24 May 1870.

[City Press, 21 and 28 Oct. 1871; Illustrated London News, 21 and 28 Oct. 1871 (with portrait); Men of the Time, 1868, p. 594; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 972; Walford's County Families, 1893.] G. G.

MOONE, PETER (*fl.* 1548), poet, was author of 'A Short Treatise of certayne Thinges abused in the Popysh Church, long used, but now abolyshed, to our consolation, and God's Word avaunced, the Lyght of our Salvation.' This is a poem in thirty-seven eight-line stanzas, rhyming *a b a b b c b c*, the last line being a refrain used in all the stanzas. After the poem follows, 'To God onely gyve the glory, quod Peter Moone. Imprinted at Ippyswyche by me, Jhon Oswen.' The work is excessively rare. The date 1548 is added in writing in the copy in the British Museum. There is an allusion to 'my Lorde Protector' [Somerset] in the poem. Hunter suggests that 'Mrs. Amy Moon of Norfolk,' second wife of Thomas Tusser [q. v.], was a relative, 'perhaps sister,' of the poet (*Chorus Vatum*, Add. MS. 24488–506).

[Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 531; British Museum Cat.] R. B.

MOOR. [See also MOORE and MORE.]

MOOR, EDWARD (1771–1848), writer on Hindoo mythology, born in 1771, was appointed a cadet on the Bombay establishment of the Hon. East India Company in May 1782, and sailed for India in the September following, being then under twelve years of age. In consequence of adverse winds the fleet in which he sailed put into Madras in April 1783, and Moor was transferred to the Madras establishment. He was promoted lieutenant in September 1788, and three months later adjutant and quartermaster of the 9th battalion native infantry. Though then but seventeen, his 'very great proficiency' in the native tongue was noticed in the certificate of the examining committee. On the outbreak of war in 1790 Moor resigned his adjutancy, and proceeded in command of a grenadier company of the 9th battalion to join the brigade under Captain John Little, then serving with the Mahratta army at the siege of Dharwar. He was of the storming party on the assault of that stronghold on 7 Feb. 1791, and on 13 June he was shot in the shoulder while heading the leading company in an assault of the hill fort Doridroog, near Bangalore. He rejoined his corps within four months, and on 29 Dec. 1791 led the two flank companies of the 9th battalion at the battle of Gadjmoor, where the enemy, though vastly superior in numbers, were totally routed, and Moor was specially complimented on his gallantry in renewing the British attack on the right. In this engagement Moor received two wounds, and was eventually compelled to return home on sick leave. During his consequent leisure he wrote 'A Narrative of the Operations of Captain Little's Detachment and of the Mahratta Army commanded by Purseram Bhow during the late Confederacy in India against the Nawab Tippoo Sultan Bahadur' (London, 1794, 4to). Moor re-embarked for Bombay in April 1796, with the brevet rank of captain, and in July 1799 he was appointed garrison storekeeper (commissary-general) at Bombay, a post which he held with credit until his departure from India in February 1805. In 1800, at the request of Governor Duncan, he made a 'Digest of the Military Orders and Regulations of the Bombay Army,' which was printed at the expense of the government. The latter, on 14 Sept. 1800, awarded the compiler ten thousand rupees for the original work, and two thousand more for the additions subsequently made to it. The state of his health precluding his return to India, Moor retired from the company's service in 1806, receiving a special pension for his distinguished service in addition to his half-pay.

In 1810 Moor published his 'Hindu Pantheon' (London, roy. 4to), a work of considerable value, which for more than fifty years remained the only book of authority in English

upon its subject. A collection of pictures and engravings of Hindu deities formed the nucleus of the book. Round these the author accumulated a mass of information, partly gathered by himself, but largely derived from correspondents, and supplemented from the works of Sir William Jones and other orientalists. Though prolix and heavy in style and overweighted with classical parallels and irrelevancies, its intrinsic value carried the book through several editions. A beautiful series of illustrative plates (engraved by J. Dadley after drawings by M. Houghton) was edited by the Rev. A. P. Moore in 1861, London, 4to, and another edition with fresh plates appeared at Madras in 1864. Moor's other works on Indian subjects were 'Hindu Infanticide; an Account of the Measures adopted for suppressing the Practice' (London, 1811, 4to), and 'Oriental Fragments' (1834), comprising descriptions of gems and inscriptions and general reflections upon Hindu mythology and religion. During his retirement at Great Bealings in Suffolk he also wrote 'The Gentle Sponge' (1829, 8vo), a proposal for reducing the interest on the national debt, and a collection of 'Suffolk Words and Phrases' (1823, 12mo), containing many elaborate articles (e.g. cantle and sibrit) of some interest, but little etymological value, besides several pamphlets. He also contributed Indian articles to Rees's 'Cyclopædia.'

Moor died at the house of his son-in-law in Great George Street, Westminster, on 26 Feb. 1848. He married, on 10 July 1794, Elizabeth, daughter of James Lynn of Woodbridge, surgeon. By her (she died on 13 Dec. 1835) he had issue a son, Edward J. Moor, who became rector of Great Bealings, and a daughter, Charlotte, who married William Page Wood, son of Sir Matthew Wood, bart.

Moor was elected a member of the Asiatic Society of Calcutta in 1796, a member of the Royal Society in 1806, and of the Society of Antiquaries in 1818. He was also a member of other learned societies in India, England, and France.

[Gent. Mag. 1848, i. 549, 550; East India Military Calendar, 1823, pp. 339, 349; J. Grant Duff's History of the Mahrattas, 1873, p. 492; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature; Moor's Works in British Museum Library.]

T. S.

MOOR, JAMES (1712–1779), professor of Greek, was the son of Robert Moor, a schoolmaster in Glasgow, where he was born on 22 June 1712. In 1825 he entered Glasgow University, and distinguished himself especially in classics and mathematics. After graduating M.A., he was engaged for some time as teacher in a school in his native city, and subsequently travelled abroad as tutor to the Earls of Selkirk and Errol. He was afterwards tutor to William Boyd, fourth earl of Kilmarnock [q. v.], till 1742, when he became librarian of the university of Glasgow. In 1746 he was elected to the chair of Greek there, promotion which he owed to the assistance of Dunbar (Hamilton) Douglas, fourth earl of Selkirk. In 1745 Moor made a journey to London in an endeavour to obtain a pardon for his patron the Earl of Kilmarnock, who had been condemned for his share in the Jacobite rebellion. His efforts were unsuccessful.

At the request of the university, Moor, in conjunction with Muirhead, professor of humanity, superintended the production, in four folio volumes, of a magnificent edition of Homer, published by the Foulises of Glasgow. To insure the utmost accuracy of text every sheet was read six times before it was sent to press, twice by the ordinary corrector, once by Andrew Foulis [q. v.], once by each of the editors separately, and finally by both conjunctly. Copies of this edition (1747) are now very rare. For the Foulis press Moor also edited Herodotus and other classics. In 1761 he was appointed vice-rector of the university, and he received in 1763 the degree of Doctor of Laws. Owing to bad health Moor resigned his chair in 1774, and died in Glasgow on 17 Sept. 1779. During the period of his retirement Moor amused himself by writing Hudibrastic verses and epigrams, of which a number have appeared in 'Notes and Queries.' His valuable library and cabinet of medals were purchased by the university authorities.

Besides editing Homer, Herodotus, Tyrtæus, and other classical authors for the Foulises, Moor wrote several learned treatises, including: 1. 'Essays read to a Literary Society at their Weekly Meetings,' Glasgow, 1759. 2. 'On the End of Tragedy, according to Aristotle,' Glasgow, 1763. 3. 'Addison's Cato, done into Latin Verse, without the Love Scenes,' Glasgow, 1764. 4. 'On the Prepositions of the Greek Language,' Glasgow, 1766 (reprinted at Richmond, 1830). 5. 'A Vindication of Virgil from the Charge of Puerility imputed to him by Dr. Pearce,' Glasgow, 1766. 6. 'Elementa Linguæ Græcæ Pars Prima,' Glasgow, 1766; a favourite school-book in Scotland; it passed through many editions in Latin, and an English version by J. C. Rowlatt appeared in 1836.

[Chambers's Biog. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen; Catalogue of the Advocates' Library; the Library, i. 93; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 21, 121, iv. 104, vii. 453; Scots Mag. 1779.]

G. S–H.

MOOR, MICHAEL (1640–1726), provost of Trinity College, Dublin, born in Bridge Street, Dublin, in 1640, was son of Patrick Moor, a Roman catholic merchant, in whose house Roger O'More, the leader of the rebellion of 1641, had lodged just before the outbreak. His mother was Mary Dowdal of Mountown. 'Having laid in a competent stock of grammar learning at home,' Michael was sent to France, and studied philosophy and divinity first at Nantes under the Oratorians, and afterwards at Paris. After teaching for some years at Grassin he returned to Ireland, and reluctantly took priest's orders, being ordained in 1684 by Luke Wadding [q. v.], Roman catholic bishop of Ferns. In 1685 he was made prebendary of Tymothan in St. Patrick's, and as vicar-general of Patrick Russell, titular archbishop of Dublin, had complete charge of that diocese. He also became chaplain to Richard Talbot, earl of Tyrconnel, and was by him introduced to the notice of James II. Moor persuaded the king not to confer Trinity College, Dublin, upon the jesuits, and was himself made provost in 1689, 'on the unanimous recommendation of the then prevailing Roman catholic bishops.' While holding this position he exercised his influence to mitigate the sufferings of the protestant prisoners in Dublin; and during the military occupation of Trinity College he, together with M'Carthy, the librarian, also a catholic, succeeded in saving the library from being burnt by the soldiery. The jesuits, however, had not forgiven him, and took advantage of a sermon preached by Moor before James, from Matthew xv. 14 ('Let them alone, they be blind leaders of the blind; and if the blind lead the blind both of them shall fall into the ditch'), to procure his deposition. It was said that the king and Father Petre, who had a defect in his eyesight, were especially pointed at.

Moor was not only dismissed but ordered to leave the kingdom. He betook himself to Paris, where he was 'highly caressed on the score of his learning and integrity;' but on the arrival of James in France after the battle of the Boyne, he proceeded to Italy. He was made censor of books at Rome, and became rector of Barbarigo's newly established college of Montefiascone. He was in great favour with Pope Clement XI, who was prevented only by the representations of the jesuits from placing his nephew under his charge.

Soon after the death of James II Moor again settled in Paris, and was in 1702 selected to deliver the annual *éloge* on Louis XIV, which had been founded by the city of Paris. He is described as then rector of the university of Paris (Moreri, *Le Grand Dictionnaire Historique*, 1759, vii. 808), an elevation for which he was doubtless largely indebted to the good offices of his friend Cardinal de Noailles. He is said to have twice held the rectorship, and was also principal of the Collège de Navarre, and professor of Greek and Latin philosophy at the Collège de France. He helped to remodel the university for Louis XIV, who founded for him the college of Cambray. Moor also 'joined with one Dr. John Farrely (or Fealy) in purchasing a house contiguous to the Irish College for the reception of such poor young men of Ireland who came there to study' (Ware, ed. Harris). To the Irish College he left what survived of his fine library from the depredations of an amanuensis, whom Moor, being blind in his later years, employed to read to him. His plate went to the Leinster provisor. Moor died, 22 Aug. 1726, in his rooms at the Collège de Navarre, and was buried, in accordance with his expressed wishes, in the vault under the chapel of the Irish College.

Moor seems to have been a learned divine and philosopher of the old school, and his 'critical knowledge' of Greek is especially spoken of. He published: 1. 'De Existentia Dei et Humanæ Mentis Immortalitate, secundum Cartesii et Aristotelis Doctrinam, Disputatio, in duobus libris divisa,' Paris, 1692, 8vo. Ware speaks of an English translation of this 'by Mr. Blackmore,' but this is not to be found. 2. 'Hortatio ad Studium Linguæ Græcæ et Hebraicæ recitata coram eminenti M. Antonio Barbarigo, Card. Archiep. de Montefaliscone,' Montefiascone, 1700, 12mo. 3. 'Vera Sciendi Methodus,' Paris, 1716, 8vo; a dialogue written against the Cartesian philosophy.

[Sir J. Ware's Hist. of Ireland, ed. W. Harris. ii. 288–90; Moreri's Le Grand Dictionnaire Historique, 1740, vi. 467 (art. 'Morus, Michel'); Brechillet-Jourdain's Hist. de l'Université de Paris, p. 285; W. B. S. Taylor's Hist. of University of Dublin, pp. 54–5, 245–6; J. T. Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin, i. 329–30; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biog.] G. Le G. N.

MOOR, ROBERT (1568–1640), chronographer, was born in 1568 at Holyard in Hampshire, and elected a scholar at Winchester in 1579 (Kirby, *Winchester Scholars*, s. v. 'More,' p. 148). Proceeding to New College, Oxford, he matriculated 12 July 1588, and graduated B.A. 5 April 1591, M.A. 15 Jan. 1595, B.D. and D.D. (by accumulation) 5 July 1614. He was made perpetual fellow of his college in 1589, but left it in 1597 for the rectory of West Meon and the vicarage of East Meon, which he held conjointly. On

4 June 1613 he was installed prebendary of Winchester on the death of Dr. George Ryves (Hyde and Gale, *Hist. and Antiq. of Winchester Cathedral*). Here he was frequently involved in controversies with Bishop Neile on account of certain ceremonies which he had introduced into the cathedral. He is said to have been adorned in his youth with variety of learning, and in his later life to have been celebrated as an eloquent preacher and learned divine. He died 20 Feb. 1639–1640, and was buried in the chancel of West Meon Church.

He published a poem of great length written in Latin hexameters, intended as a universal chronology, and entitled: 'Diarium Historico-poeticum, in quo præter Constellationum utriusque Hemisphærii, et Zodiaci Ortus et Occasus . . . declarantur cujusque Mensis Dies fere singuli . . . sic ut nihil pæne desiderari possit, ad perfectam rerum gestarum Chronologiam . . ., Oxonii,' 1595, 4to.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 654; Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 254, 267, 357–8; Reg. Univ. Oxon. pt. ii. p. 165.] G. T. D.

MOOR, THOMAS de la (*fl.* 1327–1347), alleged chronicler. [See More.]

MOORCROFT, WILLIAM (1765?–1825), veterinary surgeon and traveller in Central Asia, a native of Lancashire, was educated at Liverpool for the medical profession. While he was a pupil under Dr. Lyon at the Liverpool Infirmary, the attention of the local medical authorities was directed to the outbreak of a serious epidemic among cattle in the district (presumably the Derbyshire cattle-plague of 1783). It was agreed to depute a student to investigate the disease. The choice fell on Moorcroft, who carried out his task in conjunction with a Mr. Wilson, described by him as 'the ablest farmer of his time.' Encouraged by a reported remark of the anatomist John Hunter, that but for his age he would address himself to the study of animal pathology the next day (Moorcroft, *Travels*, vol. i. Preface), Moorcroft spent some years in France studying veterinary science. He afterwards settled in London, at first in partnership with Mr. Field, and for some years had a very lucrative veterinary practice. In Kelly's 'Directory' for 1800 his name appears at 224 Oxford Street. He seems to have realised an ample fortune; but he lost largely over patents which he took out in 1796 and in 1800 (Patents No. 2104, 16 April 1796, No. 2398, 3 May 1800) for the manufacture of horseshoes by machinery (Fleming, *Horse Shoes*, p. 516). He therefore readily accepted the offer in 1808 of an appointment as veterinary surgeon to the Bengal army and superintendent of the East India Company's stud at Púsá, near Cawnpore. He advocated the improvement of the native cavalry horse by the introduction of English or Turcoman bone and muscle.

His preference for the Turcoman over the Arab horse appears to have directed his attention to the possibilities of commercial intercourse between British India and the countries behind the Himalaya. In 1811–1812, accompanied by Captain (afterwards General Sir John) Hearsey, he crossed the Himalaya by the Niti Pass and made his way to the great plain between it and the Kuen-Lun chain; he examined the sources and upper courses of the Sutlej and the eastern branch of the Indus, and found the positions of Lakes Ravan and Manaforavara. He was the first British traveller to cross the Himalaya. An account of his journey appeared in 'Asiatic Researches,' xii. (1816) 375–534. Seven years afterwards, in the latter part of 1819, Moorcroft again set out on an exploring expedition, taking much merchandise with him. He visited Runjeet Singh at Lahore, and thence made his way into Ladakh and resided some time at the capital, Lé. When asked what the British desired, Moorcroft replied: 1. Liberty to trade with Ladakh. 2. Moderate duties. 3. A permanent footing in Ladakh. 4. The good offices of the government with that of Gordakh to induce the latter to open the Niti Ghât to British commerce. He had previously made proposals to Runjeet Singh at Lahore for increased facilities of commercial intercourse. The important political arrangements which Moorcroft proposed to the independent states adjoining British India were wholly unauthorised by the government. Disapproving his long sojourn at Lé, the Bengal government suspended his pay and allowances during absence. Moorcroft spared no effort to obtain permission to enter Chinese Tartary, but in this he was unsuccessful. From Lé he proceeded to Cashmere, entering that city on 3 Nov. 1822. His zealous inquiries into the management of the shawl-wool goat and the various processes of the Cashmere shawl manufacture, together with the specimens he sent home, are allowed to have contributed much to the improvement of the shawl industry at home. He finally quitted Cashmere by the Pir Punjáb mountains, descending into the Punjáb by a route new to Europeans, and proceeding by way of Attock and Peshawur to Cabul, on the line of route previously pursued by the embassy under Mountstuart Elphinstone [q. v.] He

asked the Indian government for a letter to the king of Bokhara, which was refused. He nevertheless made his way from Cabul to Bokhara, and 'met with as much kindness from the king as could be expected from a selfish, narrow-minded bigot.' He got rid of all his merchandise, and bought some valuable horns to take back to India. The route from Cabul to Bokhara was then new to Europeans. Moorcroft wrote: 'Before I leave Turkestan I mean to penetrate into that tract that contains perhaps the finest horses in the world, but with which all intercourse has been suspended during the last five years. The expedition is full of hazard, but "le jeu vaut bien la chandelle."' He started from Bokhara on his return on 4–5 Aug. 1825. With a few servants he separated from his party to visit Maimama. But he was taken by robbers, and he died, by some accounts of fever, by others of poison, at Andekhui, after a few days' illness. His body was brought on a camel to Balkh, and was buried outside the walls. George Trebeck, a young Englishman who had accompanied Moorcroft from Calcutta, was too ill when Moorcroft's body arrived at Balkh to investigate the case. Trebeck died of fever shortly afterwards at Mazar.

As Moorcroft's pay had been suspended, there was a question as to the ownership of his papers. This was settled, and the papers became the property of the Indian government, by whom they were made over to the Asiatic Society of Bengal. A summary of those in the India House, arranged by the Hon. Mountstuart Elphinstone, appeared in vol. i. of the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society of London.' The narrative of Moorcroft's 'Travels in the Himalayan Provinces of Hindustan and the Panjab . . . from 1819 to 1825,' ending with his arrival at Bokhara, was published in 1841 under the editorship of Professor H. H. Wilson. In a review of the work the 'Athenæum' observed with much truth: 'When we take into account the difficulties experienced by those who followed in his [Moorcroft's] track, we hardly know how to express sufficiently our admiration of his hardihood and address, and to do him justice we must remind our readers that not only did death overtake him at a time when he had triumphed over the chief difficulties of his undertaking, but that his papers remained unnoticed until those who followed his example had carried off the honours that were justly his due.'

Moorcroft was author of: 1. An English translation of Valli's 'Experiments in Animal Electricity,' London, 1793. 2. 'Directions for Using the Portable Horse-Medicine Chest adopted for Service in India,' London, 1795. 3. 'Cursory Account of the Various Methods of Shoeing Horses hitherto in Use,' London, 1800.

The following papers were published, the first excepted, after his death: 1. 'Journey to Lake Mánafóravara in Little Tibet' (*sic*), 'Asiatic Researches,' xii. 375–534. 2. 'On the Pūrik Goat of Ladakh,' 'Asiatic Society's Transactions,' vol. i. 1827; 'Froriep Notizen,' xxviii. (1830) 275–6. 3. 'Notice on Khoten,' 'Geographical Society's Journal,' i. (1832) 233–46. 4. 'Notices of the Native Productions of Cashmere,' *ib.* ii. 253–68.

[East India Registers and Army Lists, 1809–1825; Moorcroft's writings; Journ. Roy. Geogr. Soc., London, vol. i. and notices in vols. xii. xxi. xxiii.; Sir Alexander Burne's Travels, i. 243; Moorcroft and Trebeck's Travels, ed. H. H. Wilson, London, 1841, with biographical notice in Preface, pp. xlix et seq.; review of the work in the Athenæum, 20 Feb. 1841.] H. M. C.

MOORE. [See also Moor and More.]

MOORE, ALBERT JOSEPH (1841–1893), painter, born at York on 4 Sept. 1841, was thirteenth son and fourteenth child of William Moore [q. v.], portrait-painter, and Sarah Collingham, his wife. Several of his numerous brothers were educated as artists, including Henry Moore, R.A., the well-known sea painter. Albert Moore was educated at Archbishop Holgate's School, and also at St. Peter's School at York, receiving at the same time instruction in drawing and painting from his father. He made such progress that he gained a medal from the Department of Science and Art at Kensington in May 1853, before completing his twelfth year. After his father's death in 1851 Moore owed much to the care and tuition of his brother, John Collingham Moore [see under Moore, William]. In 1855 he came to London and attended the Kensington grammar school till 1858, when he became a student in the art school of the Royal Academy. He had already exhibited there in 1857, when he sent 'A Goldfinch' and 'A Woodcock.' In the two following years he sent more natural history studies, but in 1861 he made a new venture with two sacred subjects, 'The Mother of Sisera looked out of a Window,' and 'Elijah running to Jezreel before Ahab's Chariot.' He exhibited other sacred pictures in 1862 and 1865. Meanwhile Moore had given signs elsewhere of the remarkable skill which he afterwards displayed as a decorative artist. After designing pictorial figures for architects in ceilings, altar-pieces, &c., he about 1860 painted a ceiling at Shipley, fol-

lowed by another at Croxteth Park, Lancashire. He spent the winter of 1862–3 in Rome, and in the latter year executed a wall painting in the kitchen of Combe Abbey for the Earl of Craven. In 1864 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a group in fresco, entitled 'The Seasons,' which attracted notice from the graceful pose of the limbs in the figures, and the delicate folds of the draperies. In 1865 Moore exhibited at the Royal Academy 'The Marble Seat, the first of a long series of purely decorative pictures, with which his name will always be associated. Henceforth he devoted himself entirely to this class of painting, and every picture was the result of a carefully thought out and elaborated harmony in pose and colour, having as its basis the human form, studied in the true Hellenic spirit. The chief charm of Moore's pictures lay in the delicate low tones of the diaphanous, tissue-like garments in which the figures were draped. The names attached to the pictures were generally suggested by the completed work, and rarely represented any preconceived idea in the artist's mind. Among them were such titles as 'A Painter's Tribute to Music,' 'Shells,' 'The Reader,' 'Dreamers,' 'Battledore,' 'Shuttlecock,' 'Azaleas,' &c. In so limited a sphere of art Moore found his admirers among the few true connoisseurs of art rather than among the general public. His pictures were frequently sold off the easel before completion, but it was not till late in his life that he obtained what may be called direct patronage. He executed other important decorative works, like 'The Last Supper' and some paintings for a church at Rochdale, the hall at Claremont, the proscenium of the Queen's Theatre, Long Acre, and a frieze of peacocks for Mr. Lehmann. Moore was of an independent disposition, and relied solely on his own judgment in matters both social and artistic. His somewhat outspoken views proved a bar to his admission into the ranks of the Royal Academy, for which he was many years a candidate, and where his works were long a chief source of attraction. Though suffering from a painful and incurable illness Moore worked up to the last, completing by sheer courage and determination an important picture just before his death, which occurred on 25 Sept. 1893, at 2 Spenser Street, Victoria Street, Westminster. He was buried at Highgate cemetery. His last picture, 'The Loves of the Seasons and the Winds,' is one of his most elaborate and painstaking works; it was painted for Mr. McCulloch, and Moore wrote three stanzas of verse to explain the title. His work is now represented in many important public collections, such as those of Birmingham, Liverpool, Manchester, and elsewhere. An exhibition of his works was held at the Grafton Gallery, London, in 1894.

[Obituary notices: Athenæum and Pall Mall Gazette, 30 Sept. 1893, Westminster Gazette, 4 Oct. 1893, &c.; The Portfolio, i. 5; Champlin and Perkins's Cyclopædia of Painters and Painting; Scribner's Magazine, December 1891; private information.] L. C.

MOORE, ANN (*fl.* 1813), 'the fasting-woman of Tutbury,' born on 31 Oct. 1761 at Rosliston, Derbyshire, was the daughter of a day-labourer named Pegg. In 1788 she inveigled into marriage a farm servant, James Moore, who soon deserted her, but while her good looks lasted Ann found no difficulty in obtaining occupation, and became the mother of a large family. About 1800 she made her way to Tutbury, and endeavoured to find honest employment. Reduced to dire poverty, she subsisted on the minimum amount of food necessary to support a human being, and the astonishment created locally by her long fasts doubtless encouraged her to undertake the imposture which made her notorious. It was given out that she had lost all desire for food from November 1806. Six months later the interest taken in her in the neighbourhood was sufficient to warrant her in taking permanently to her bed. On 20 May 1807 it was reported that she attempted to swallow a piece of biscuit, but the effort was followed by great pain and vomiting of blood. 'The last food she ever took was a few black currants, on 17 July 1807,' and in August 'she gradually diminished her liquids.' Details were multiplied in the pamphlets which narrated her case. One learned writer proved that she lived on air, another that the phenomenon was due to disease of the œsophagus, while a third was convinced that her condition was a manifestation of the supernatural power of God. Joanna Southcott declared that the advent of the fasting-woman presaged a three years' famine in France. In the meantime the local doctors had taken the matter up. By two of these, Robert Taylor and John Allen (both of whom made communications on the subject of the case to the 'Medical Journal,' November and December 1808), an investigation was set on foot in September 1808, and a succession of four hours' watches, undertaken by the chief inhabitants of the district, was arranged to cover a period of sixteen days. Bulletins were posted from time to time in Tutbury, to record progress, and a list of the watchers was published. At the commencement of the ordeal Mrs. Moore was described as terribly worn and emaciated, but as it progressed she sensibly improved in health and spirits. The

report of the committee was generally held to be conclusive evidence of Ann's veracity. For the next four years she continued to attract crowds of visitors from all parts of the country, who, in commiseration of her sufferings, or to reward her devoutness, which was attested by the Rev. Mr. Hutchinson, seldom left her without making a substantial offering. In 1812 she deposited 400*l.* in the funds. But in the summer of that year Alexander Henderson (1780–1863) [q. v.], physician to the Westminster General Dispensary, wrote an able 'Examination' of the imposture, showing the inconsistencies and absurdities of the woman's statements, and the curious parallel between the case and that of Anna M. Kinker, a girl of Osnaburg, who practised a similar imposture in Germany in 1800. It was in answer to this publication that, greatly to the fasting-lady's disgust, a second watch was insisted upon by her supporters. At her own request, none but ministers of the church of England, medical men, and magistrates were eligible, and a committee was formed, under Sir Oswald Mosley, bart. It met on 20 April 1813, and a period of one month was fixed upon. At the end of seven days the public were informed that Ann Moore had taken no food whatever. On the ninth day the watchers were alarmed by her loss of weight and extreme prostration. Two physicians present were of opinion that she could not live two hours. Thereupon, at the earnest request of her daughter, Mary Moore, the watch reluctantly broke up, and a few hours afterwards the woman confessed to her imposture. It is supposed that during the previous watch nourishment was conveyed to her in liquid form by her daughter when she kissed her night and morning. An engraving by Lines represented Mrs. Moore in bed in her garret. Another portrait was drawn by Linsell, and engraved by Cardon. Her face is not unpleasing, and her eyes are thoughtful and penetrating. She was evidently a woman of great resolution and cunning. Nothing is known of her subsequent career beyond the fact that she was in Macclesfield and Knutsford gaols for robbing her lodgings.

[Monthly Mag. October 1811; Edinburgh Med. Journal, v. 321; Medical and Physical Journal, xx. 529; Gent. Mag. 1813, i. 479; Chambers's Book of Days, ii.; Faithful Relation of Ann Moore of Tutbury, who for nearly 4 years has, and still continues to live, without any kind of Food, 4th edit. 1811; The Life of Ann Moore, with Observations and Reflections, by Edward Anderson, n.d.; An Account of the extraordinary Abstinence of Ann Moor of Tutbury, Uttoxeter, 1809, numerous editions; An Examination of the Imposture of Ann Moore, the Fasting-woman of Tutbury, 1813; A full Exposure of Ann Moore, the pretended Fasting-woman of Tutbury, 3rd edit. 1813; Leisure Hour, 1869, 1870, passim; Mosley's Hist. of Tutbury; Medical Observer, v. 163; Simm's Staffordshire Bibl. p. 314.] T. S.

MOORE, ARTHUR (1666?–1730), economist and politician, said to have been born in Monaghan, Ireland, about 1666, was either the son of the gaoler or of the publican at the prison gate. He was brought up, according to some authorities, as a groom, but Burnet says that he rose 'from being a footman without any education.' He studied trade questions, made money rapidly, and in 1695 was returned to parliament for the borough of Grimsby, Lincolnshire. At the election of February 1700–1 general bribery prevailed in that constituency, and although Moore petitioned against the members that were returned he did not claim the seat, and bribery was proved in his interest. With the exception of that short parliament he represented the borough from 1695 to 1715, and he was again elected on a by-vacancy in February 1720–1. In October 1722 he petitioned for the seat, but withdrew his claim next month. He had a house in Grimsby, and was high steward of the borough from 1714 to 1730 (George Oliver, *Great Grimsby*, 1825, p. 121).

Moore's name appears in 1702 among the managers of the 'united trade to the East Indies.' He was a director of the South Sea Company, and was appointed comptroller of the army accounts in 1704. It was reported on 15 April 1704 that he was about to be added to the Prince of Denmark's council on admiralty affairs. On 30 Sept. 1710, 'to the great surprise of many wealthy citizens,' he was made one of the lords commissioners of trade and plantations (Boyer, p. 476); he held this post during the remainder of the reign. During the last years of Queen Anne he showed great ability in parliament, and was deemed 'capable of the highest parts of business.' In January 1712, on the Earl of Strafford objecting to Prior as third British plenipotentiary in charge of commercial affairs, the lord privy seal was appointed, who, 'not being versed in those matters, was obliged to direct himself by the lights he received from Mr. Arthur Moore' (*ib.* p. 556). His brother Thomas Moore was made paymaster of the land forces abroad in August 1713. Moore mediated between Harley and St. John in their quarrels, but at last threw in his lot with the latter, and would have filled the office of chancellor of exchequer in the administration which

Bolingbroke contemplated. In after years he supported Walpole.

The articles of the treaties with France and Spain (1712) which related to commerce were mainly drawn up by Moore. He was wholly responsible for the eighth and ninth clauses of the 'Treaty of Commerce,' which stipulated for a reciprocal tariff between England and France, and he was the most frequent speaker throughout the debates (Tindal, *Rapin*, iv. 320; Chandler, *Debates*, v. 4, 11; *Wentworth Papers*, passim). The treaty, which was the most important approach to free trade before that of Pitt in 1786, raised a storm of angry criticism. St. John wrote to the Duke of Shrewsbury on 25 Jan. 1712–13: 'Never poor proposition was so bandied about as this of using each other reciprocally, *ut amicissima gens*, has been. The French were in the right to perplex it, because they had a mind to evade it; but surely we from the first should have stuck to that plain article, which is contained in the papers drawn by Mr. Moore' (*Correspondence*, ii. 207–9). The articles were eventually cancelled, but Moore's vigorous defence of the principles involved in them marked him out for subsequent attack by the irate whigs of the city.

In 1714 it was alleged that Moore, among others, was an interested party in the Assiento contract. His views on the articles of the treaty were certainly very unpalatable to the merchant class, and especially to the South Sea Company, and they had to be largely modified before they won acceptance. On 10 June a committee was appointed by the directors of the South Sea Company to investigate certain charges made against Moore, the most specific being that he had superseded a certain Captain Johnson for conscientiously refusing to take on board his ship sixty tons of goods, to be sent to the West Indies on a private account. The practice of clandestine private trading was by no means unusual at the time. Moore insisted on his complete innocence; but apprehensive that, should a breach of trust be made out against him, he would forfeit all the South Sea stock in his possession, he with great prudence transferred it on the following day (11 June), a proceeding which was generally looked upon as a plain indication that he was not altogether innocent (cf. Boyer, *Queen Anne*, p. 666). Speaker Onslow, his neighbour in Surrey, who knew him well, goes so far as to apply to him the words, 'Vendidit hic auro patriam.' In July 1714 he was censured by the South Sea Company, of which he had been a director, for being privy to a clandestine trade to the prejudice of the corporation; and he was declared incapable of further employment by the company, to the great wrath of Bolingbroke (*ib.* pp. 710, 712). The charges against Moore, however, must be carefully discounted in view of the great hostility with which he was regarded, on account of his advanced views, by the bulk of the trading classes (see *Treasury Papers*, clxxviii. 19).

Moore bought much property in Surrey, including the chief mansion at Fetcham and the advowson of that benefice, the estate of Randalls in Leatherhead, and the farm of Polesden in Great Bookham, but 'his profusion consumed all.' He died on 4 May 1730, 'broken in all respects but in his parts and spirit,' and was buried at Fetcham. A description of his house, which was designed by Tallmen and ornamented by Laguerre, is given in 'Notes and Queries,' 4th ser. ix. 307.

Moore married at St. Bride's, London, on 17 March 1691–2, Susanna, eldest daughter of Dr. Edward Browne (1644–1708) [q. v.], and granddaughter of Sir Thomas Browne [q. v.], by whom he had two daughters, who died in early infancy. His wife was baptised at St. Bride's 4 Sept. 1673, died 23 Feb. 1694–5, and was buried at St. Bride's on 2 March, but the body appears to have been removed to Northfleet in Kent, where a monument was erected to her memory. He married at Westminster Abbey, on 4 Nov. 1696, his second wife, Theophila Smythe of Epsom, daughter and heiress of William Smythe of the Inner Temple, paymaster of the band of pensioners, by Lady Elizabeth, eldest daughter of George, first earl of Berkeley. She was then aged about 20, and she lived until 1739. By this union there were three sons and three daughters. The best known was the third son, James Moore, who assumed the name of Smythe [see Smythe, James Moore].

Moore's figure was disadvantageous, but his manner was 'equal almost to any rank.' His talk was 'a history of the age,' for he was of great experience in business as well as in current affairs, and he knew everybody. The satires and pamphlets of the day often allude to his varied career. He appears to have been on familiar terms with Davenant and with Gregory King. Pope refers to him in the 'Prologue to the Satires,' and Gay, in the lines on Pope's return from Troy, speaks of his 'gravity.'

[Burnet's Hist. of his own Time, ed. 1823, vi. 137, 151–2; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 157, 177, 197, 2nd ser. v. 8, vi. 13; Chester's Westminster Abbey, p. 34; Sir Thomas Browne's Works, 1836, i. p. cx, pedigree No. 3; Harrop's Bolingbroke, pp. 149, 204–6, 245; Wentworth Papers, pp. 394–405; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, v. 414, 434, vi. 617; Hist. MSS. Comm.

11th Rep. App. v. p. 315, 12th Rep. App. ii. p. 410; Rawlinson MS. A. 289 ff. 134, 202, 207, C. 367 f. 96; Add. MS. 22851, ff. 56, 58; Oldfield's Representative Hist. iv. 149–53; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 482–3, ii. 671, 689–91; Somerville's Hist. of Great Britain under Queen Anne, pp. 562–3; information most kindly supplied by W. A. S. Hewins, esq., of Oxford.]

W. P. C.

MOORE, AUBREY LACKINGTON (1848–1890), writer on theology and philosophy, born in 1848, was second son of Daniel Moore, vicar of Holy Trinity, Paddington, and prebendary of St. Paul's. He was educated at St. Paul's School (1860–7), which he left with an exhibition, matriculating as a commoner of Exeter College, Oxford, 1867, whence, after obtaining first class honours in classical moderations and *literæ humaniores*, he graduated B.A. in 1871 (M.A. 1874). He was fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, 1872–1876; became a lecturer and tutor (1874); was assistant tutor at Magdalen College (1875); and was rector of Frenchay, near Bristol, from 1876 to 1881, when he was appointed a tutor of Keble College. He became examining chaplain to Bishops Mackarness and Stubbs of Oxford, select preacher at Oxford 1885–6, Whitehall preacher 1887–8, and hon. canon of Christ Church 1887. A few weeks before his death he accepted an official fellowship as dean of divinity at Magdalen, and when nominated simultaneously to examine in the final honour schools of theology and *literæ humaniores*, accepted the latter post. He died after a very brief illness on 17 Jan. 1890, and was buried in Holywell cemetery. At Oxford Moore had a unique position as at once a theologian and a philosopher of recognised attainments in natural science, dealing fearlessly with the metaphysical and scientific questions affecting theology. He lectured mainly on philosophy and on the history of the Reformation. Though rendered constitutionally weak by physical deformity, he had great powers of endurance and hard work, was a brilliant talker and preacher, and distinguished as a botanist.

He married in 1876 Catharine, daughter of Frank Hurt, esq., by whom he left three daughters. A fund of nearly 1,000*l.* was subscribed to his memory by friends, from which an 'Aubrey Moore' studentship (for theological research), open to graduates of Oxford, was founded in 1890, and a posthumous portrait of him by C. W. Furse was placed in Keble College Hall in 1892 (cf. *Report of Committee*, June 1892).

He published, besides a few scattered sermons, a valuable essay on 'The Christian Doctrine of God' in 'Lux Mundi' (1889); 'Holy Week Addresses' on the 'Appeal and Claim of Christ' (1888); 'Science and the Faith,' 1889 (a series of essays on apologetic subjects contributed mainly to the 'Guardian,' in which he had written constantly since 1883). His executors published a further selection of 'Essays Scientific and Philosophical' and 'Lectures on the History of the Reformation' in 1890, a volume of sermons on 'Some Aspects of Sin' in 1891, 'The Message of the Gospel' (ordination addresses) and 'From Advent to Advent' (sermons) in 1892.

[Memoirs in the Guardian, 29 Jan. 1890, by E. S. Talbot, D.D., and in the Oxford Mag. 22 Jan. 1890, by the Rev. W. Lock, both reprinted in Essays Scient. and Phil.; Gardiner's St. Paul's School Register, p. 340; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Crockford; information from the Rev. W. Lock of Keble College.] H. E. D. B.

MOORE, SIR CHARLES, second VISCOUNT MOORE of Drogheda (1603–1643), third and eldest surviving son of Sir Garret Moore, viscount Drogheda [q. v.], was born in 1603. He succeeded his father in 1627, and on 18 Aug. 1628 he was appointed a commissioner for regranting escheated lands in Ulster. He was present at the opening of parliament on 14 July 1634, and was a member of the lords' committee of grievances. When the news of the outbreak of the rebellion of 1641 reached him, he was living quietly with his family at Mellifont. He acted with great promptitude, and on the night of 26 Oct. threw himself with his troop of sixty-six horse into Drogheda, but failing to stimulate the mayor and aldermen to take immediate measures for the defence of the town, and 'conceiving his continued presence might be prevalent,' he removed his family thither, and energetically set about repairing the fortifications of the town. Having done all he could in this respect, he posted to Dublin in order to procure assistance from the government. But in this he was at first not very successful, obtaining merely a commission to raise a company of the townsmen, together with some arms and ammunition. Meanwhile the governor of Drogheda, Sir Faithful Fortescue [q. v.], either out of sheer cowardice or disgust at the conduct of the lords justices, threw up his commission, and Sir Henry Tichborne [q. v.], having been appointed governor in his place, entered Drogheda with one thousand foot and one hundred horse on 4 Nov.

His arrival relieved Moore of further responsibility, but did not cause him to relax his exertions to place the town in a posture of defence, and fearing that the force at the

governor's disposal would be insufficient to resist the attack of the enemy, he took advantage of the reassembling of parliament on 16 Nov. to make a fresh appeal to the government at Dublin. His offer to raise six hundred men at his own expense on condition that the four independent companies in Drogheda were embodied in one regiment and placed under his command for the defence of the county, though approved by the Earl of Ormonde, was not accepted by the lords justices. But by an ordinance of the two houses he was appointed a commissioner 'to confer with the rebels in Ulster and other parts, touching the causes of their taking arms.' The Irish, influenced no doubt by the well-known friendship that had existed between the Earl of Tyrone and Moore's father and grandfather, made several ineffectual efforts to win him over to their side. On 21 Nov. Mellifont was attacked, and, after a short but brave defence, captured and looted. Towards the end of the month Drogheda was invested on all sides.

The siege lasted several months, and, though the rebels on 12 Jan. 1642 narrowly missed capturing the place, they were by the vigilance of the governor and Moore finally compelled to desist from the attempt. In a sally on 5 March, which caused them to raise the siege on the north side, 'my lord Moore, by the acclamation of all men, behaved himself very valiantly, to the greater hazard of his person than his captaines were pleased with' (Bernard, *Whole Proceedings of the Siege of Drogheda*, p. 69). A few days later, the Earl of Ormonde arriving at Drogheda, it was determined to pursue the rebels as far as Newry, but peremptory orders coming from the lords justices forbidding him to cross the Boyne, 'my lord Moore and our governor (who in all things have proceeded very unanimously) . . . resolved to adventure the same design.' In this they were successful, and on 26 March, after some sharp fighting, recaptured Dundalk. But Sir Henry Tichburne deeming it necessary to remain there himself, the government of Drogheda devolved upon Moore.

During the summer he displayed great activity in suppressing the rebellion in co. Meath. On 25 April he attacked a body of them in the neighbourhood of Navan, and burnt their quarters, and in August he captured the strong castle of Siddan. By letters dated York, 30 June, and Stoneleigh Abbey, 20 Aug., he was constituted governor of co. Louth and barony of Slane by the king, but being a staunch royalist the lords justices, who inclined to the side of the parliament, found means to frustrate the king's intention in this respect (Carte, *Ormonde*, i. 362). In consequence of a petition addressed to the king by the confederate catholics in October 1642, Moore was on 11 Jan. 1643 appointed a commissioner to hear their grievances, and accordingly on 17 March he went with the other commissioners to Trim in order to meet the agents of the confederates, and to receive from them their 'Remonstrance.' In April he conducted a foraging expedition into the counties of Louth and Cavan for the relief of the forces about Dublin, but was compelled from want of provisions himself, after capturing Ballisloe, to return into garrison. In September he advanced against Owen O'Neill [q. v.] at Portlester on the Blackwater, but during the engagement on the 11th he was knocked off his horse and killed by a cannon-ball, fired, it is said, by O'Neill. He was taken next day to Mellifont, and subsequently interred in St. Peter's Church, Drogheda. 'He was,' says Clogy (*Life of Bedell*, p. 177), 'a most noble and worthy person, valiant for the truth, and exceeding bountiful to the soldiers for their encouragement.'

Moore married Alice, younger daughter of Sir Adam Loftus, first viscount Loftus of Ely [q. v.], by whom he had five sons and four daughters, viz. Henry, his successor, who was created Earl of Drogheda on 14 June 1661, and died on 11 Jan. 1675; John, who died young; Garret, who died without issue in 1665; Randal and Adam; Mary, who married Hugh, viscount Montgomery; Sarah, who married William, viscount Charlemont; Anne, who married Thomas Caulfeild, esq.; and Lettice, born after her father's death on 15 Jan. 1643-4, and who married Hercules Davis, son and heir of John Davis of Carrickfergus.

Shortly after her husband's death Lady Moore was involved in a plot to betray Drogheda into the hands of Robert Monro [q. v.] and the Scots. She was committed with her accomplices to Dublin Castle, and it is apparent from her deposition that her object was to break off the peace between Charles and the Irish, because she had been told that her husband 'by declaring himself so much against the Irish in the war had contracted a general hatred for himself and all his relations.' She was liberated after a short detention. According to Lodge she broke her leg by a fall from her horse on 10 June 1649, in a sudden outburst of grief at the first sight of St. Peter's Church in Drogheda, where her husband lay buried. She died three days afterwards of a gangrene, and was buried the same night by her husband's side.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. ii.; Collins's Peerage, vol. ix.; Strafford's Letters; Journals of the House of Lords (Ireland), vol. i.; D'Alton's Hist. of Drogheda; Dean Bernard's The Whole Proceedings of the Siege of Drogheda in Ireland; An Exact Relation of a Battell fought by the Lord Moore against the Rebels in Ireland, 1641; Gilbert's Hist. of the Confederation and Contemporary Hist. of Affairs; Whitelocke's Memorials; Clogy's Life of Bishop Bedell; Nalson's Affairs of State; Carte's Life of Ormonde; Mellifont Abbey, Dublin, 1885.] R. D.

MOORE, CHARLES, sixth EARL and first MARQUIS OF DROGHEDA (1730–1822), born on 29 June 1730, was eldest son of Edward, fifth earl of Drogheda, and Sarah, eldest daughter of Brabazon Ponsonby, first earl of Bessborough. He entered the army on 18 Nov. 1755, and represented St. Canice (*alias* Irishtown) in the Irish parliament in 1756–8. He succeeded his father on 28 Oct. 1758, taking his seat in the House of Lords on 16 Oct. 1759. On 12 Jan. 1759 he was made governor of co. Meath, and on 7 Dec. was appointed lieutenant-colonel commandant of the 19th, afterwards the 18th regiment of light dragoons, of which he was colonel from 3 Aug. 1762 till its disbandment in September 1821, and was very active during 1762–4 in repressing Whiteboy outrages. He succeeded 'Single-speech Hamilton' [see HAMILTON, WILLIAM GERARD] as secretary to the lord-lieutenant on the appointment of the Earl of Northumberland as viceroy in 1763, and in April 1766, during the absence of the Marquis of Hertford, he was appointed a lord justice. In general he was a consistent supporter of government, but in 1769, during the viceroyalty of Lord Townshend, being disappointed in his expectation of a marquisate, he threw his parliamentary influence on to the side of the opposition. He was, nevertheless, in the same year made governor and *custos rotulorum* of Queen's County. He was promoted major-general on 30 Aug. 1770, lieutenant-general 29 Aug. 1777, general 12 Oct. 1793, and finally rose to be field-marshal on 19 July 1821, but apparently never saw active service. From September 1776 to July 1780 he represented Horsham in the English parliament. He was created a knight of the order of St. Patrick on 17 March 1783, being one of the fifteen original knights, and on 5 July 1791 he was created Marquis of Drogheda. He was joint postmaster-general from 1797 to 1806, and, in consequence of the support given by him in parliament to the union, he was, on 17 Jan. 1801, created Baron Moore of Moore Place in Kent. The honour was reluctantly conceded to him by the Duke of Portland, and only in order to facilitate the arrangements made by Lord Cornwallis in regard to the representative peers. 'He is,' wrote Cornwallis to Major Ross on 3 July 1800, 'perfectly insignificant in respect to weight and interest in the country, and I only recommended him as being the oldest marquis in order to assist me in providing room for friends in the representative peerage' (CORNWALLIS, *Corresp.* iii. 269). He died in Dublin on 22 Dec. 1822, and was buried in St. Peter's Church, Drogheda, with great pomp as being the oldest freeman of the city.

He married, on 15 Feb. 1766, Anne, daughter of Francis Seymour-Conway, first marquis of Hertford, and by her, who died on 4 Nov. 1784, had issue: Charles, seventh earl and second marquis, an imbecile, born 23 Aug. 1770 and died unmarried in 1837; Henry Seymour, who married, on 28 Sept. 1824, Mary Letitia, second daughter of Sir Henry Brooke Parnell [q. v.], afterwards Lord Congleton, and died in 1825; Isabella, who died in 1787; Elizabeth Emily, who married George Frederick, seventh earl of Westmeath; Mary, who married Alexander Stuart, esq., of Ards, brother to Robert, first marquis of Londonderry, and died in 1842; Gertrude; Alice, who died in 1789; Anne, who died in 1788; and Frances, who married in 1800 the Right Hon. John Ormsby Vandeleur, and died on 28 Nov. 1828.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall; Collins's Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Cornwallis's Corresp.; Froude's English in Ireland; Lecky's England in the Eighteenth Century; Charlemont's Corresp. in Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. pt. x.; D'Alton's Hist. of Drogheda; Gent. Mag. 1823, p. 83; Army Lists, 1762–1821.] R. D.

MOORE, CHARLES (1815–1881), geologist, the second son, but third child, of John Moore, by his wife Sophia (*née* Eames), was born at Ilminster, Somerset, on 8 June 1815. He attended the commercial school of that town from an early age till 1827, when he was removed to the free grammar school for one year. He then assisted his father in carrying on the business of printer and bookseller, and his uncle, Samuel Moore, who conducted a like business at Castle Cary.

About 1837 Moore appears to have first gone to Bath, where he was connected with Mr. Meyler, bookseller, in the Abbey churchyard, adjoining the Grand Pump Room. On the death of his father in 1844 he returned to Ilminster, and continued the business, with his eldest sister for a partner, till 1853, when he went back to Bath, and relinquishing business, devoted himself to his favourite

pursuit, geology, and to municipal affairs. He was elected a councillor for the Syncombe and Widcombe ward on 1 Sept. 1868, and alderman on 11 Nov. 1874. He died at Bath on 8 Dec. 1881. His wife Eliza, whom he married in 1853, was only daughter of Mr. Deare of Widcombe.

Moore's attention was first directed to geology by the accidental discovery, when a boy, of a fossil fish in a nodule; from that time he became an ardent collector, and before his second removal to Bath had laid the foundation of the collection which, arranged by his own hands, now forms the 'Geological Museum' of the Bath Royal Literary and Scientific Institute. He was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1854. In 1864 he announced at the meeting of the British Association in Bath his important discovery of the existence in England of the Rhætic Beds, which had previously been overlooked. From these beds Moore obtained at the same time twenty-nine teeth of one of the oldest known mammals (*Microlestes Moorei*, Owen).

Moore was the author of some thirty papers on geological subjects contributed to the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society,' the 'Geological Magazine,' the 'Reports of the British Association,' the 'Transactions of the Bath Royal Literary and Scientific Association,' &c.

[Charles Moore, by the Rev. H. H. Winwood, in Proc. Bath Nat. Hist. Soc. (1892) vii. 232–269; information kindly supplied by the same authority; Geol. Mag. 1882, p. 94.] B. B. W.

MOORE, DAVID (1807–1879), botanist, born at Dundee in 1807, was brought up as a gardener. In 1828 he migrated to Ireland and became assistant to Dr. James Townsend Mackay [q. v.] in the Dublin University botanic garden. He thenceforward spelt his name Moore instead of Muir, thinking that his Scottish origin might thus be less noticed in Dublin, where Moore is a common native surname. All his publications appear under this name, and his original designation is only known from his own verbal statement. He worked hard at botany, and in 1838 was appointed director of the botanic garden at Glasnevin, co. Dublin, a post which he held till his death. He kept the garden in a high state of efficiency and gave all the help in his power to students. He published numerous papers in the 'Phytologist' (1845, 1852, 1854, 1857), in the 'Natural History Review' (vols. vi. and vii.), in the 'Dublin University Zoological and Botanical Proceedings' (1863), in 'Leeman's Journal of Botany' (1864, 1865), in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy,' and in other scientific periodical publications. He worked chiefly at mosses and hepaticæ, and published in 1873 a 'Synopsis of Mosses,' and in 1876 a 'Report on Hepaticæ' (*Proceedings of Royal Irish Academy*). In 1866 he published, with Mr. Alexander Goodman More, an English botanist settled in Ireland, 'Contributions towards a Cybele Hibernica, being Outlines of the Geographical Distribution of Plants in Ireland,' a laborious work of great value, which was begun in 1836, when he thoroughly investigated in the field the flora of the counties of Derry and Antrim for the ordnance survey. His last work was a description of a new species of Isoetes, which he called after his friend More (*Journal of Botany*, 1878, p. 353). He died at Glasnevin 9 June 1879.

[Memoir in Journal of Botany, 1879; Ordnance Survey of the County of Londonderry, vol. i. 1837; information supplied in 1867 by Mr. A. G. More; personal knowledge.] N. M.

MOORE, DUGALD (1805–1841), Scottish poet, son of a private soldier who died young, was born in Stockwell Street, Glasgow, 12 Aug. 1805. After receiving some rudimentary education from his mother he was apprenticed to a tobacco manufacturer, and then entered the copper-printing branch in the business of Messrs. James Lumsden & Sons, booksellers, &c., Glasgow. He had early begun to write verses, and Lumsden helped him to secure subscribers for his first volume, 'The African, a Tale, and other Poems,' 1829. A second edition appeared in 1830. Two years later, on the strength of profits accruing from this and subsequent publications, Moore started business in Glasgow as a bookseller, and was largely patronised. In the midst of his success he died, after a short illness, 2 Jan. 1841, leaving a competence to his mother. A stately monument marks his burial-place in the Glasgow necropolis.

Moore's other publications were: 1. 'Scenes from the Flood, the Tenth Plague, and other Poems,' 1830. 2. 'The Bridal Night and other Poems,' 1831. 3. 'The Bard of the North, a series of Poetical Tales, illustrative of Highland Scenery and Character,' 1833. 4. 'The Hour of Retribution and other Poems,' 1835. 5. 'The Devoted One and other Poems,' 1839. Moore has a genuine gift of lyrical expression. Professor Wilson considered his 'African' and 'Bard of the North' 'full of uncommon power.'

[Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland; Men of the Reign, p. 640.] T. B.

MOORE, Sir EDWARD (1530?–1602), constable of Philipstown, second son of John Moore of Benenden in Kent, and Margaret, daughter and heiress of John Brent, and widow of John Dering of Surrenden in Pluckley, was born apparently about 1530. Sir Henry Sidney speaks of him (Collins, *Sidney Papers*, i. 282) as his kinsman and the Earl of Warwick's man; but it is uncertain what the relationship exactly was. He came to Ireland about the beginning of Elizabeth's reign with his brothers Owen, the eldest, who became clerk of the check, and died in 1585; George, who was killed at Glenmalure in August 1580; and Thomas, the youngest, afterwards Sir Thomas of Croghan in the King's County, who was ancestor of the extinct house of Charleville, and died in December 1598. Moore is described (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. 641) in May 1564 as Edward Moore of Mellifont, esq., from which it would appear that he had already, at that time, obtained a lease of the dissolved abbey of Mellifont, which, from its position on the northern confines of the Pale, was a post of considerable strategic importance, and as such had not escaped the notice of Shane O'Neill (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. ix. 65). Moore, though not actually in the queen's service, frequently furnished information to the government of the movements of the Irish in the north, and on more than one occasion rendered valuable assistance to the marshal of the army, Sir Nicholas Bagenal, in holding them in check (*ib.* xxix. 34, 36, 54, 70). He was warmly commended by Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526–1599) [q. v.], and his services were recognised by leases of lands in the neighbourhood of Mellifont (*ib.* xxxiv. 31; *Cal. Fiants*, 1723).

In 1571 he appears as sheriff of the county of Louth, and in the same year he extended his influence by a prudent marriage into the Brabazon family (*Cal. Fiants*, 1832; *State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. xxxiv. 31). He rendered what assistance he could to the ill-starred colonisation scheme of Walter Devereux, first earl of Essex; but in May 1574 he was appointed governor of Offaly, in place of Henry Colley, and on 2 June he was reported to have entered on his charge, and to have made a likely beginning against the O'Conors (*ib.* xlii. 58, xlv. 71, xlvi. 41, 54; *Cal. Fiants*, 2391, 2403). He was absent in England during the greater part of 1575, but on 24 May 1576 he obtained a grant during pleasure of the office of constable of Philipstown. On 22 Oct. he was made a commissioner for concealed lands, and for ecclesiastical causes in May 1577 (*State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. l. 65, 73, 74; *Cal. Fiants*, 2810, 2906, 3047). He was knighted by Sir William Drury in 1579, and in the same year obtained additional leases of lands in the counties of Louth, Meath, Kildare, and Queen's County (*ib.* 3559, 3564–5, 3593–6, 3599, 3615). During 1579–80 he was 'a very good instrument' in effecting an arrangement with the Baron of Dungannon for the preservation of the Pale from the depredations of Turlough Luineach O'Neill, MacMahon, and others (*Cal. Carew MSS.* ii. 177, 232, 304).

In March 1587 he visited England 'for divers causes, much importing himself,' connected probably with some property he inherited from his cousin, Nicholas Moore of Cranbrooke and Wigmore. 'He is,' said Sir John Perrot [q. v.] in commending him to the attention of Walsingham, 'a valiant gentleman, and hath served her majesty long here, and very chargeably in all journeys with me since my coming over, having no charge of horsemen or footmen, or other certain entertainment from her majesty during my time, saving the constableship of the fort in Offaly' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. iii. 281). Shortly after his return to Ireland he was, on 28 Sept. 1589, created a privy councillor (*ib.* iv. 241). In the examination of the witnesses against Perrot he was regarded as leaning unduly in his favour, and at the instance of Sir William Fitzwilliam, who looked askance at him, as being 'grown to be a man of party in his quarters,' and a friend to the Earl of Tyrone, he was placed upon his bond to appear when required (*ib.* iv. 322, 357, 399, 451). He did not return to Ireland till September 1594, when he was at once, as always having lived on friendly terms with the Earl of Tyrone, despatched north in order, if possible, to effect a settlement between him and the state (*Cal. Carew MSS.* iii. 223). Though unsuccessful, he displayed great prudence in his management of the business, and took a principal part in subsequent similar negotiations in 1595–6 (*ib.* iii. 181; *Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, Eliz. v. 529, 534). In May 1599, during the absence of the Earl of Essex in the 'remote parts of the kingdom,' and again in May 1601, during the absence of Lord Mountjoy, he acted as a commissioner for the preservation of the peace of Leinster (*Cal. Fiants*, 6293, 6326, 6527). He died early in 1602 (*ib.* 6590), and was probably buried in St. Peter's Church, Drogheda.

According to Lodge (*Peerage*, ed. Archdall, vol. ii.), Moore married, first, Mildred, daughter and heiress of Nicholas Clifford of Chart in Kent, widow of Sir George Harpur of Sutton Valence, who died without bearing

him children; secondly, Margaret, daughter of William, fourth son of John Brabazon of Eastwell in Leicestershire, and widow of Warren and Blount, by whom he had (1) Henry, who married Mary, daughter of Francis Agard of Fawston in Staffordshire, and died without issue during his father's lifetime, about 1590; (2) Sir Garret [q. v.], who succeeded him; (3) Sir John, who died without issue; and (4) William of Barmeath in co. Louth. But according to Hasted (*Kent*, ii. 412), Sir Garret Moore, the ancestor of the earls of Drogheda, was son of Moore's first wife, Mildred Clifford. It is certain that in 1571 Moore married 'the Lady Brabazon,' and as Garret, according to Lodge, was born about 1560, it is evident that Hasted is correct (cf. *Archæologia Cantiana*, x. 327). According to another account (Irish genealogies in Harl. MS. 1425), Moore is said to have been married three times. The name of his first wife is not given. His second is said to have been the widow of a gentleman of the name of Wentworth in Essex, and his third, the mother of Garret, and ancestress of the earls of Drogheda, is confusedly stated to have been the daughter of Clifford of Kent, widow to Sir William Brabazon, Humphrey Warren, and Mr. Blunt.

[Authorities quoted above.] R. D.

MOORE, EDWARD (1712–1757), fabulist and dramatist, born at Abingdon, Berkshire, on 22 March 1711–12, was third son of Thomas Moore, M.A., dissenting minister, of Abingdon, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Alder of Drayton in the same county, and grandson of the Rev. John Moore, curate of Holnest, Dorset, one of 'the ejected.' Having lost his father when he was about ten years old, he was brought up by his uncle, John Moore, a schoolmaster at Bridgwater, Somerset. He also spent some time at a school in East Orchard, Dorset, and was then apprenticed to a linendraper in London, where (after some years spent in Ireland as a factor) he eventually set up in business on his own account, and, not succeeding, turned to literature as a last resource. His 'Fables for the Female Sex' (London, 1744, 8vo) have an excellent moral turn, but are somewhat deficient in the sprightliness which is especially demanded in that species of composition. The three last and best were contributed by Henry Brooke [cf. Brooke, Henry, 1703?–1783]. Brooke also wrote the prologue to Moore's first comedy, 'The Foundling,' produced at the Theatre Royal, Drury Lane, on 13 Feb. 1747–8, and damned with faint praise. At Drury Lane also on 2 Feb. 1751 was produced his second play, 'Gil Blas,' founded on the story of Aurora in Le Sage's romance, which, though ill received, was kept on the boards for nine nights. His domestic tragedy, 'The Gamester,' produced at the same theatre on 7 Feb. 1753, though it set tradition at nought by being written in prose, was on the whole a success. The prologue and some of the most admired passages, including the greater part of the scene between Lewson and Stukely in the fourth act, were written by Garrick, who played the principal part. The piece ran with applause for eleven nights, and has since kept the stage. Moore found patrons in George, first lord Lyttelton of Frankley [q. v.], and Henry Pelham [q. v.] His ingenious poem, 'The Trial of Selim the Persian,' published in 1748, is a covert panegyric upon the former. A fine ode on the death of the latter (1754), which in six weeks went through four editions, has been ascribed to Moore (cf. *Brit. Mus. Cat.*), but was written by Garrick. Another ode, in praise of Pelham, which holds the place of honour in the collective edition of Moore's 'Poems, Fables, and Plays,' London, 1756, 4to, is in the same stanza, and probably by the same hand.

Through Lyttelton's influence Moore was appointed in 1753 editor of 'The World,' a weekly periodical started in that year, and devoted to satirising the vices and follies of fashionable society. With the exception of Moore, who under the *nom de guerre* of Adam FitzAdam wrote sixty-one out of 210 numbers, the contributors were men of fashion (they included Lords Lyttelton, Bath, and Chesterfield, Soame Jenyns, Horace Walpole, and Edward Lovibond [q. v.]), and Moore was permitted to take the entire profits of the venture. The circulation averaged from two thousand to three thousand copies. After a course of four years 'The World' was brought to a close with an announcement of the dangerous illness of the editor, and by a curious coincidence Moore, who was then in good health, barely survived the revision of the collective edition, dying at his house in South Lambeth on 1 March 1757. He died, as he had lived, in poverty, and was buried in the South Lambeth parish graveyard, near High Street, without even a stone to mark the spot. Moore married, on 10 Aug. 1749, Jenny, daughter of Hamilton, table-decker to the princesses, who survived him. By her he had an only son, Edward, who was educated and pensioned by Lord Chesterfield, entered the naval service, and died at sea in 1773.

Besides the collective edition of Moore's 'Poems, Fables, and Plays' mentioned above, a separate edition of his 'Dramatic Works'

was published at London in 1788, 8vo, and the latter have since been reprinted from time to time in the principal collections of English dramatic literature. 'The Foundling' has been translated into French, and 'The Gamester' into French, German, and Dutch. The 'Fables and Poems' are included in the collections of English poetry edited by Anderson, 1793–1807; Park, 1808; Chalmers, 1810; and Davenport, 1822. Separate reprints of the 'Fables' appeared at London in 1768, 8vo; 1770, 12mo; 1771, 12mo; 1783, 8vo; 1786, 12mo; 1795, 24mo; 1799, 8vo; 1806, 12mo. A joint edition of 'Fables by John Gay and Edward Moore' appeared at Paris in 1802, 12mo. The 'Fables' have also been translated into German. 'The World' appeared in collective form at London in 1757, 2 vols. fol. and 6 vols. 12mo, and in 1761 4 vols. 8vo; reprinted in 1772, 8vo, 1793, 8vo, and in 1794, 24mo. It is also included in the series of 'British Essayists' edited by Ferguson and Chalmers in 1823, and by Robert Lynam [q. v.] in 1827. A portrait of Moore by T. Worlidge belongs to Dr. Edward Hamilton. It was engraved by Neagle, and prefixed to the 1788 edition of his 'Dramatic Works.'

[Lives by Anderson and Chalmers; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, p. 412; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Birkbeck Hill, i. 202 *n.*, 257, 269, iii. 424 *n.*; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. p. 428; Davies's Memoirs of David Garrick, i. 176; Fitzgerald's Life of Garrick, 1868; Murphy's Life of Garrick, 1801; Chesterfield's Letters, ed. Lord Mahon, v. 241; Phillimore's Life of George, Lord Lyttelton, i. 260, 326, 328; Genest's English Stage, iv. 237, 321, 359; Gent. Mag. 1748 pp. 114–15, 1749 p. 380, 1751 pp. 74–8, 1753 pp. 59–61; Scots Mag. 1757, p. 111; Horace Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, i. p. lxvii; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 320, vi. 458, ix. 497; Coxe's Pelham, ii. 305; Bromley's Engraved Portraits, p. 292; Gifford's Baviad and Mæviad; Rose's Biog. Dict.; Baker's Biog. Dram.] J. M. R.

MOORE, ELEANORA, otherwise NELLY (*d.* 1869), actress, played in Manchester and made her first appearance in London at the St. James's Theatre, 29 Oct. 1859, as the original Winifred in Leicester Buckingham's 'Cupid's Ladder,' a part in which she displayed much promise. On 29 Oct. 1860 she was at the same house, under Alfred Wigan [q. v.], the first Margaret Lovell in Tom Taylor's 'Up at the Hills.' She was seen for the first time at the Haymarket, 29 March 1864, as Venus in Mr. Burnand's 'Venus and Adonis.' On 30 April she was the original Ada Ingot in T. W. Robertson's 'David Garrick,' Sothern being Garrick. She played in the 'Castle of Andalusia,' and was once more Venus, this time in Planché's 'Orpheus in the Haymarket,' December 1865. She was the original Lucy Lorrington in Westland Marston's 'Favourite of Fortune,' 2 April 1866; was Cicely Homespun in the 'Heir-at-Law,' Celia in 'As you like it,' Mary in Tom Taylor's 'Lesson for Life,' and was the original Maud in 'Diamonds and Hearts,' an adaptation by the younger Gilbert à Becket of Sardou's 'Nos bons Villageois,' 4 March 1867. At the Princess's she played, 15 June 1867, Mabel in a revival of 'True to the Core,' by A. Slous; made, 11 April 1868, her first appearance at the Queen's as Nancy in 'Oliver Twist,' to the Bill Sikes of Mr. Irving and the Artful Dodger of Mr. Toole; was, on 29 June, the original Marian Beck in 'Time and the Hour,' by J. Palgrave Simpson and Felix Dale (Herman Merivale), and 24 July 1868 was Ruth Kirby in Byron's 'Lancashire Lass.' This was her last performance. She died on 22 Jan. 1869. Miss Moore played at various houses, but her chief success was obtained at the Haymarket with Sothern. She was fair, with bright yellow hair, well-proportioned, a pleasant and sympathetic actress, and a woman of unblemished reputation. Her sister Louisa, also an actress, still lives, but has retired from the stage, with which others of her family are more or less intimately connected.

[Personal recollections; Scott and Howard's Life and Reminiscences of E. L. Blanchard; Era newspaper, 31 Jan. 1869; Era Almanack, various years; Sunday Times, various years.] J. K.

MOORE, SIR FRANCIS (1558–1621), law reporter, born in 1558, was son of Edward Moore of East Tildesley, near Wantage, Berkshire, by Elizabeth Hall of Tilehurst in the same county (BURKE, *Extinct Baronetage*, p. 365). After attending Reading grammar school he entered St. John's College, Oxford, as a commoner in 1574, but did not graduate (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, iii. 1022). He subsequently became a member of New Inn, and entered himself of the Middle Temple on 6 Aug. 1580, being chosen autumn reader in 1607. One of the ablest lawyers of his day, Moore was appointed counsel and under-steward to Oxford University, of which he was created M.A. on 30 Oct. 1612. At Michaelmas 1614 he became serjeant-at-law, and on 17 March 1616 was knighted at Theobalds. He was M.P. for Boroughbridge, Yorkshire, in 1588–9, and for Reading in 1597–8, 1601, 1604–11, and 1614. In parliament he was a frequent speaker, and is supposed to have drawn the well-known statute of Charitable Uses which was passed in 1601. The con-

veyance known as lease and release was his invention.

Moore died on 20 Nov. 1621, and was buried at Great Fawley, Berkshire, where he resided. By his marriage to Anne, daughter of William Twitty of Boreham, Essex, he had three sons and four daughters. His eldest surviving son, Henry, was created a baronet on 21 May 1627.

Moore's reports, 'Cases collect & report . . . per Sir F. Moore,' fol. London, 1663 (2nd edit. with portrait, 1688), extend from 1512 to 1621, and have always enjoyed a reputation for accuracy. They had the advantage of being edited by Sir Geoffrey Palmer [q. v.], a son-in-law of Moore, and commended in a 'prefatory certificate' by Sir Matthew Hale [q. v.], who married one of Moore's granddaughters. There is an abridgment of them in English by William Hughes (8vo, London, 1665). Four manuscripts of these reports are in the British Museum, being Harleian MS. 4585, Lansdowne MS. 1059, and Additional MSS. 25191–2.

Besides his reports, Moore was the author of readings made before the Temple on the statute of charitable uses, which were abridged by himself, and printed by George Duke in his commentary on that statute in 1676, and again by R. W. Bridgman in 1805.

There are two engravings of Moore, one by Faithorne, the other by 'F. V. W.;' neither possesses much interest.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 304; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1610–20; Wallace's Reporters, 3rd edit. p. 85; Granger's Biog. Hist. of Engl., 2nd edit. i. 392; Addit. MS. 28676A, f. 245 (portrait); Will in P. C. C. 98, Dale.]

G. G.

MOORE, FRANCIS (1657–1715 ?), astrologer and almanac-maker, born at Bridgnorth, Shropshire, on 29 Jan. 1656–7, is said to have acted for some time as assistant to John Partridge (1644–1715) [q. v.] (*Gent. Mag.* 1785, pt. i. p. 268), and to have then lived at the north corner of Calcot's Alley in Lambeth High Street. On obtaining a license to practise physic, he established himself in 1698 at the sign of 'Dr. Lilly's Head,' in Crown Court, near Cupid's Bridge, Lambeth, in the threefold capacity of physician, astrologer, and schoolmaster. To promote the sale of some wonderful pills of his own compounding, he published in 1699 an almanac entitled 'Kalendarium Ecclesiasticum: . . . a new Two-fold Kalendar,' 12mo, London. In this compilation the prophecies are confined to the weather. By 6 July 1700 Moore had completed the first of his famous 'Vox Stellarum; being an Almanack for . . . 1701,' 12mo, London, 1701, of which the 'Astrological Observations' form a prominent feature. Moore dedicated it to Sir Edward Acton, recorder of and M.P. for Bridgnorth. The almanac has been published ever since as 'Old Moore's Almanac,' and even now has a large sale. Its success gave rise to many imitations. In 1702 Moore was living 'near the Old Barge House,' in the parish of Christchurch, Southwark, where he probably died between July 1714 and July 1715; at any rate he was not responsible for the 'Vox Stellarum' issued in 1716. His almanac was continued respectively by Tycho Wing and Henry Andrews [q. v.]

Moore's portrait was engraved 'ad vivum' by John Drapentier. It represents Moore as a fat-faced man, in a wig and large neckcloth, and is now very rare.

[Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vols. iii. iv., 2nd ser. vols. iii. viii., 5th ser. vols. ix. x. xi., 6th ser. vol. i., 7th ser. vol. iii.; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of Engl. i. 235–6; Knight's London, iii. 246 (with an imaginary portrait); Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Allen's Hist. of Lambeth, pp. 343, 345 *n.*]

G. G.

MOORE, FRANCIS (*fl.* 1744), traveller, born in Worcester, was appointed in 1730 by the Royal African Company of England a writer at James Fort on James Island in the river Gambia. In January 1732 he was promoted to be factor at Joar in conjunction with William Roberts. He had much trouble with his colleague, who was a slave to drink and whose jealousy was extreme. Roberts finally betook himself to a town called Cower, about three miles away, along with all the servants of the factory, except the cook. He incited the natives to molest and threaten Moore, and was at length cashiered. Soon afterwards Moore went up five hundred miles inland, making careful observations and drawings. He left Africa in May 1735. In the ensuing October he was engaged by the trustees for establishing the colony of Georgia in America as storekeeper, and accompanied James Oglethorpe thither, staying there until July 1736. He made another voyage to Georgia in 1738, and remained until 1743, having witnessed the siege of Saint Augustine in 1740 and the Spanish invasion of Georgia in 1742.

Moore kept journals of his travels and published: 1. 'Travels into the Inland Parts of Africa, containing a description of the several nations for the space of six hundred miles up the river Gambia . . . to which is added Capt. Stibbs's Voyage up the Gambia in . . . 1723 . . . also extracts from . . .

authors concerning the Niger Nile, or Gambia,' &c., with map and plates after drawings by the author, 2 pts. 8vo, London, 1738; 2nd edit. about 1740, a valuable work, included in 'A New General Collection of Voyages and Travels,' 1745 (vol. ii.), in J. J. Schwabe's 'Allgemeine Historie der Reisen,' 1747 (vol. iii.), and in 'The World Displayed,' 1774 (vol. xvii.) 2. 'A Voyage to Georgia begun in . . . 2735, containing an account of the settling the town of Frederica . . . also a description of . . . Savannah,' 8vo, London, 1744. He would have published his journal of his second visit to Georgia had he received sufficient encouragement.

[Moore's Works; Stevenson's Hist. Sketch, p. 600, in vol. xviii. of Kerr's Collection of Voyages and Travels, 1824.] G. G.

MOORE, Sir GARRET, Baron Moore of Mellifont, Viscount Moore of Drogheda (1560?–1627), second and eldest surviving son of Sir Edward Moore [q. v.], was born about 1560. He was associated, in March 1594, with commissioners Loftus and Gardiner, and again in January 1596 with commissioners Wallop and Gardiner, in trying to arrange matters between the English government and the Earl of Tyrone (*Cal. State Papers*, Eliz. Ireland, v. 222, 454). On 8 Sept. 1595 he was appointed register and scribe of the supreme commissioners for ecclesiastical causes and clerk of recognisances (Morrin, *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, ii. 350), and on 1 May 1598 he was placed on the commission for the execution of martial law in the counties of Meath and Louth (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. 6223). He succeeded on the death of his father, in 1602, to the office of constable of the castle of Philipstown (*ib.* 6590), and on 12 April 1604 he obtained a confirmation of all the leases he inherited from his father (Erck, *Repertory*, pp. 173–81; *Cal. State Papers*, James I, Ireland, i. 157). Being a man of considerable standing, 'paying the greatest rent to the king of any man in the kingdom,' he was, in October 1604, sworn a privy councillor (*ib.* i. 208, iii. 423). He resided chiefly at Mellifont, and was the terror of the idle swordsmen of the district (Shirley, *Monaghan*, p. 111).

Like his father, he had always lived on terms of friendly intercourse with the Earl of Tyrone, and the fact that the earl visited him at Mellifont on the eve of his flight from Ireland (September 1607) furnished his enemies with a plausible pretext to reflect on his loyalty. Lord Howth, whom Moore had personally offended, carried his malice so far as openly to charge him with complicity in Tyrone's schemes. So persistently did he urge his accusation that Chichester, who had at first scouted it as ridiculous, was obliged to place Moore under bonds to the extent of 9,000*l.* (*State Papers*, James I, Ireland, ii. 463, 496, 515, 534–7). But when called upon to substantiate his charge, Howth flatly declined to produce his evidence before the council at Dublin, on the ground of its partiality to Moore. The case accordingly was transferred to England, and after a patient hearing of all that could be alleged against him, Moore was, in April 1609, fully acquitted and his bonds cancelled (*ib.* iii. 25, 41, 48, 113, 115, 134, 150, 162, 164–8, 201).

Unabashed, however, by his failure, Howth shortly afterwards preferred a new charge against Moore, of conspiring with Chichester to take his life. This time the charge was made so apparently recklessly that the lords of the council, after sharply reprimanding Howth and ordering him 'to retire himself to his own house and the parts adjoining, that the world may take notice that his majesty disliketh his proud carriage towards the supreme officers of the kingdom,' assured Moore that the king did not question his loyalty (*ib.* iii. 380, 387, 427). As an undertaker in the Ulster plantation, Moore obtained a thousand acres in the precinct of Orier, co. Armagh, and according to the inquisition of 1622 he had built a good bawn with two flankers, in one of which was a good strong house, where an Englishman, Townly, with his family resided (*Sloane MS.* 4756). In 1613 he represented the borough of Dungannon in parliament. He was created Baron Moore of Mellifont on 15 Feb. 1615, and on 7 Feb. 1621 Viscount Moore of Drogheda. He died, aged 67, on 9 Nov. 1627, at Drogheda, and was buried in St. Peter's Church in that town.

Moore married Mary, daughter of Sir Henry Colley of Castle Carbery, co. Kildare, by whom he had seven sons and five daughters, viz. Sir Edward, who was M.P. for Charlemont in 1613, but predeceased his father; Sir Thomas, who died aged 30 on 1 Dec. 1623; Sir Charles [q. v.], who succeeded as second Viscount Moore of Drogheda; Sir James of Ardee, who married Jane, daughter of Edward, first lord Blayney, and died 27 Feb. 1639; Arthur of Dunmoghan, co. Louth; Lieutenant-colonel Francis, who died unmarried in 1662; and John; Ursula, who married Sir Nicholas White of Leixlip, co. Kildare; Frances, who married Sir Roger Jones of Dollardstown, co. Meath; Anne, who married Sir Faithful Fortescue [q. v.]; Eleanor, who married Sir John Denham, chief justice of the king's bench in Ireland, and second baron of the exchequer in Eng-

land; and Jane, who married Henry, second lord Blayney, died 22 Oct. 1686, and was buried in St. Michan's Church, Oxmantown, Dublin. Lady Moore subsequently married Sir Charles Wilmot [q. v.], lord president of Connaught.

[Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, vol. ii.; Cal. Fiants, Eliz.; Morrin's Cal. Patent Rolls; Cal. State Papers, Ireland, ed. Hamilton, and Russell and Prendergast; Erck's Repertory; E. Shirley's Hist. of Monaghan; Pynnar's Survey in Harris's Hibernica; Sloane MS. 4756; E. Rowley-Morris's Family of Blayney; D'Alton's Hist. of Drogheda; Lord Clermont's Hist. of the Family of Fortescue.] R. D.

MOORE, GEORGE (1806–1876), philanthropist, son of John Moore and Peggy Lowes his wife, was born at Mealsgate, Cumberland, on 9 April 1806. His ancestors were 'statesmen,' who for more than three centuries had lived upon their own land at Overgates. After receiving some education at village schools, Moore, at thirteen, determined to begin life for himself. It was against family precedent, but at last his father agreed that the boy should be bound apprentice to a draper at Wigton, Cumberland, and the self-reliance which would not allow him to remain a labourer in the country ultimately drove him to London, where he arrived in 1825. His first success was won upon the day after his arrival, when he came off victorious in some wrestling at Chelsea. It was less easy to succeed in business. Work of any kind was for a time sought in vain, and it was to the clannish goodwill of a Cumberland man that he at last owed a modest place with Flint, Ray, & Co., drapers. He made little progress, but, with characteristic resolution, determined to marry Ray's daughter. In 1826 he entered the service of Fisher, Stroud, & Robinson, then deemed the first lace-house in the city, with whom he wore down prejudice by steady industry.

The turning-point in Moore's life came when in 1827 he was made town traveller. He prospered at once. At twenty-one he was sent to the north, and worked with such extraordinary success as to be called 'The Napoleon of Watling Street.' At twenty-three a rival firm of lacemen, which began in a small room over a trunk shop in Cheapside, and became one of the largest in London, offered Mooré a partnership, and the firm became Groucock, Copestake, & Moore. By his own capacity and toil Moore contributed much to its success, and in 1840, after suffering one refusal, he was able to marry Eliza Flint Ray.

In 1841 Moore gave up the active life of a traveller. City work at once told upon him. He tried hunting; and in 1844 went to America for three months. In the retirement occasioned by ill-health his religious opinions became pronounced, and on his return from America he plunged into philanthropy with the same zest that he gave to business. A list of the institutions for which he worked shows that he distributed his charity impartially. The first charitable institution in which he interested himself was the Cumberland Benevolent Society. Then he threw himself into the cause of the Commercial Travellers' Schools, for which he secured the interest of Charles Dickens. An article in 'Household Words' for August 1850 moved him to help in establishing the British Home for Incurables. He was the chief promoter of a reformatory for young men at Brixton, the only work, Moore used to say, he had 'begun and given up.' The Warehousemen and Clerks' Schools virtually had their origin on the premises of Moore's firm in Bow Churchyard. The Porters' Benevolent Association also owed its existence to his encouragement. For the Royal Free Hospital, over the general committee of which Moore presided, he collected large sums of money. He was a governor of Christ's Hospital, a warm friend of such societies as the London City Mission, the Reformatory and Refuge Union, the County Towns' Mission, Field Lane Ragged School, and the Little Boys' Homes, and a liberal donor to Cumberland charities. Much of such work was necessarily public; much was only known after his death. When Paris was opened after the siege (January 1871), he started at a few hours' notice to carry food and money from the Mansion House Committee. Moore was indifferent to honours. When elected sheriff of London, he escaped by paying the fine. Six times he refused to stand for parliament, although invitations came from the city of London, from Middlesex, from Nottingham, and elsewhere. The devotion to philanthropy to which Moore at first gave himself as a relief from the cares of business continued to the end of his life. On his way to speak at a meeting of the Nurses' Institution at Carlisle he was knocked down by a runaway horse, and died on the following day, 21 Nov. 1876, in the inn where he had slept on his way to London in 1825.

Inexhaustible energy was the dominant quality in Moore's character, and marked all that he did in business or in philanthropy, in the hunting-field or in his religious life. He was intolerant of the lazy or the careless. His benefactions were princely; yet he threw his counting-house into a ferment because no voucher could be found for an omnibus fare.

Some critics called him a fanatic; but few men had broader sympathies, or more wisely directed a vast expenditure in the interests of good works.

Moore's first wife, Eliza Flint Ray, died on 4 Dec. 1858; on 28 Nov. 1861 he married Agnes, second daughter of Richard Breeks, who survived him. There were no children of either union.

[Smiles's George Moore, Lond. 1878; O'Brien's Two Sermons, Lond. 1876.] A. R. B.

MOORE, GEORGE (1803–1880), physician and author, was born 11 March 1803 at Plymouth, where his father was dispenser at the infirmary. After attending Abernethy's lectures and surgical practice at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, he studied anatomy in Paris in company with Erasmus Wilson [q. v.], and attended Dupuytren's practice. In 1829 he became M.R.C.S. England, in 1830 L.S.A., in 1841 M.D. St. Andrews, in 1843 ext. L.R.C.P., and in 1859 M.R.C.P. He settled first at Camberwell, near London, where he practised successfully for eight years. In March 1835 he obtained the Fothergillian gold medal for his essay on 'Puerperal Fever,' which was favourably reviewed in the 'British and Foreign Medical Review' (ii. 481). In 1838 his health broke down, and he removed to Hastings, where he remained for ten years. During part of this time he was physician to the Hastings Dispensary, with his friend Dr. James Mackness [q. v.] as a colleague. In 1845 he published the most popular of his books, 'The Power of the Soul over the Body,' which reached a sixth edition in 1868. In 1848 his health obliged him to seek comparative retirement at Tunbridge Wells, but he returned in 1857 to Hastings. Here he passed the rest of his life, engaged in literary work, and, till within a few years of his death, in medical practice. He died there 30 Oct. 1880. He was married three times (his first wife having died very shortly after marriage), and by his second wife, who died in 1850, he had several children, who survived him. He was a man of very high moral and religious character, and of considerable learning. In 1840 he published a work on 'Infant Baptism Reconsidered,' being a baptist by conviction, but in his latter years he attended congregational or church of England services.

His principal work was 'The Lost Tribes and the Saxons of the East and of the West, with New Views of Buddhism, and Translations of Rock-Records in India,' with fourteen illustrations, 8vo, London, 1861, in which he endeavours to demonstrate the connection of the Buddhists with the Israelites, and of both with the *Sacæ* (or *Sakai*), and of the Sacæ with the Saxons.

Some of his other works are: 1. 'The Use of the Body in relation to the Mind,' 1846; 3rd edition, 1852. 2. 'Man and his Motives,' 1848; 3rd edition, 1852. 3. 'Health, Disease, and Remedy,' 1850. 4. 'Ancient Pillar Stones of Scotland,' 1865. 5. 'The First Man and his Place in Creation,' 1866. 6. 'The Training of Young Children on Christian and Natural Principles,' 1872. He also published in 1826 'The Minstrel's Tale, and other Poems,' and in later life composed many hymns and short religious poems, some of which appeared in the 'Hastings and St. Leonards News.'

[Medical Directory; Hastings and St. Leonards News, 5 and 12 Nov. 1880; personal knowledge and recollection; information from the family.] W. A. G.

MOORE, GEORGE BELTON (1806–1875), painter and drawing-master, born in 1806, exhibited landscapes at the Royal Academy and other exhibitions from 1830 until his death. He was drawing-master at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, and at University College, London. In 1851 he published 'Perspective, its Principles and Practice,' and 'The Principles of Colour applied to Decorative Art.' Moore died in November 1875, in his seventieth year.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1880; Royal Academy Catalogues.] L. C.

MOORE, GEORGE HENRY (1811–1870), Irish politician, son of George Moore of Moore Hall, co. Mayo, by his wife, granddaughter of John Browne, first earl of Altamont, was born at Moore Hall in 1811. The family was catholic, and had been long settled in Mayo. He entered Oscott College, Birmingham, about 1817, and became one of the editors of the 'Oscotian,' a magazine published at the college, contributing in 1826 poems of much promise to it and to the 'Dublin and London Magazine.' In 1827 he entered Christ's College, Cambridge, but does not appear to have graduated. In 1847 he was elected M.P. for his native county. His brilliant oratorical gifts soon brought him to the front, and he became one of the leaders of the tenant-right movement, initiated by Frederick Lucas [q. v.] and Charles (now Sir Charles) Gavan Duffy. He was acknowledged to be the best orator of his party. In 1852 he was again returned for Mayo. The 'great betrayal' by Sadleir and Keogh, the departure of Gavan Duffy for Australia in 1855, and the death of Frederick Lucas, left him

at the head of the tenant-right movement in parliament, and, according to A. M. Sullivan, 'assuredly if genius, courage, and devotion could have repaired what perfidy had destroyed, that gifted son of Mayo had retrieved all' (*New Ireland*, 1878, p. 248). In 1857 he was again elected, but was unseated on the ground of clerical intimidation. He was offered other constituencies, but, soured by disappointment and disheartened at the state of Irish representation, he remained out of parliament till 1868, when he was once more elected for Mayo without opposition. He died suddenly on 19 April 1870 at Moore Hall, and was buried in the mausoleum attached to his mansion. He married in 1851 Mary, daughter of Maurice Blake, J.P., of Ballinafad, co. Mayo, by whom he left a family. George Moore, novelist and art critic, is his son.

Moore was highly esteemed personally. Sir C. Gavan Duffy says he possessed 'a fine intellect, which was highly cultivated, and rhetorical gifts little inferior to those which had made Sheil a parliamentary personage. . . . Among men whom he esteemed and who were his intellectual peers he was a charming companion, frank, cordial, and winning. . . . With a powerful party behind him he would have uttered speeches almost as full of high passion and as glittering with brilliant conceits as Grattan's' (*League of North and South*, 1886, pp. 135, 227–8). It was proposed after his death to collect and publish his letters and speeches, and the work was announced as in preparation, but it was never published. His writings and speeches have a distinct literary flavour. A portrait of him appeared in the 'Nation' of 8 Aug. 1868.

[Freeman's Journal, 21 April 1870; Nation, 23 April 1870; other authorities cited in text.]

D. J. O'D.

MOORE, Sir GRAHAM (1764–1843), admiral, third surviving son of Dr. John Moore (1729–1802) [q. v.], was younger brother of Lieutenant-general Sir John Moore [q. v.] and of James Carrick Moore [q. v.] He entered the navy in 1777, and served in the West Indies, on the North American station, and in the Channel. On 8 March 1782 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Crown, one of the fleet with Lord Howe at the relief of Gibraltar, and in the rencounter with the allied fleet off Cape Spartel in October 1782. After the peace he went to France to perfect himself in the language, but was recalled by an appointment to the Perseus, in which, in the Dido, and in the Adamant, flagship of Sir Richard Hughes at Halifax, he served continuously till promoted, 22 Nov. 1790, to be commander of the Bonetta sloop; in her he returned to England in 1793. On 2 April 1794 he was posted to the Syren frigate, employed during the year in the North Sea, and afterwards on the coast of France, as one of the squadron under the orders of Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.] In September 1795 he was moved into the Melampus of 42 guns, and, remaining on the same station, cruised with distinguished success against the French privateers and coasting trade. In the summer of 1798 he was attached to the squadron on the coast of Ireland, under Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.], assisted in the defeat of the French squadron on 12 Oct., and on the 14th captured the Resolve of 40 guns, with five hundred men, including soldiers, on board. In February 1800 he went out to the West Indies; but after eighteen months he broke down under the trial of a summer in the Gulf of Mexico, and in August 1801 was compelled to invalid.

On the renewal of the war in 1803 he refused to stay on shore, and was appointed to the Indefatigable, a 46-gun frigate, attached to the fleet off Brest under Admiral Cornwallis. In September 1804, in consequence of the threatening attitude of Spain, and the intelligence that a large quantity of treasure expected at Cadiz was intended for the service of France, Moore, in command of a small frigate squadron, four in all, was sent to watch off Cadiz and intercept the treasure ships. On 4 Oct. they were sighted, four frigates under the command of a rear-admiral. The two squadrons approached each other in line of battle. On a shot being fired across his bows the Spanish admiral brought to, and Moore sent an officer on board to say that he had orders to detain the ships and carry them to England, that he wished to execute his orders without bloodshed, but the admiral's determination must be made at once. The Spanish admiral refused to yield to a nominally equal force. A sharp action took place, three of the Spanish frigates were captured, the fourth was blown up, with the loss of nearly all on board. The treasure taken amounted to upwards of three and a half million dollars, and was condemned as the prize of the captors, although war was not declared till 24 Jan. 1805, more than three months afterwards.

In August 1807 Moore was appointed to the 74-gun ship Marlborough, on the coast of Portugal. In November he was ordered to hoist a broad pennant and escort the royal family of Portugal to the Brazils. With a squadron of four English and five Portuguese ships of the line, besides frigates, smaller

vessels, and a large number of merchantmen, he sailed from the Tagus on 27 Nov., and arrived at Rio de Janeiro on 7 March 1808. Before leaving again for Europe he was invested by the prince regent with the order of the Tower and Sword. In the autumn of 1809 the Marlborough formed part of the force under Sir Richard Strachan in the Walcheren expedition; and when the island had to be evacuated, Moore was charged with the destruction of the basin, arsenal, and sea defences of Flushing. In August 1811 he was offered the command of the Royal Sovereign yacht; he declined it, preferring active service, and in January 1812 he was appointed to the Chatham of 74 guns. On 12 Aug. 1812 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral, after which for a short time he commanded in the Baltic, with his flag in the Fame. In 1814 he was captain of the fleet to Lord Keith in the Channel [see Elphinstone, George Keith, Viscount Keith]. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated a K.C.B., and on the escape of Napoleon from Elba was ordered out to the Mediterranean as second in command. The appointment was cancelled on the abrupt termination of the war, and in the following spring Moore was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty. In this post he remained for four years.

On 12 April 1819 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and in 1820 went out as commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, with his flag in the Rochefort. Shortly after his arrival on the station he took the king of Naples to Leghorn, on his way to attend the congress at Laybach. On the king's return to Naples he wished to confer on Moore the grand cross of the order of St. Ferdinand and Merit, 'for the important services rendered to the king and the royal family by the British squadron during the revolution.' Moore, however, declined it as contrary to the regulations of the English service. He was nominated a G.C.M.G. on 28 Sept. 1820. He returned to England in 1823; was made a G.C.B. on 11 March 1836, and admiral 10 Jan. 1837. From 1839 to 1842 he was commander-in-chief at Plymouth. During the latter part of the time his health was very much broken. He died at Cobham in Surrey on 25 Nov. 1843, and was buried there in the churchyard, where there is a plain monument to his memory. Moore married in 1812 Dora, daughter of Thomas Eden, deputy-auditor of Greenwich Hospital, brother of William, first lord Auckland. By her he had issue one son, John, who was promoted to the rank of commander in the navy three days before his father's death, and died a captain in 1866. Moore's portrait was painted by Sir T. Lawrence, P.R.A.

[Memoir of Sir Graham Moore, by Sir Robert Gardiner; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 533; Ralfe's Naval Biog. iii. 206; James's Naval Hist.; information from the vicar of Cobham.] J. K. L.

MOORE, Sir HENRY (1713–1769), colonial governor, born in Vere, Jamaica, on 7 Feb. 1713, was son of Samuel Moore, a planter, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Lowe of Goadby, Leicestershire. His grandfather, John Moore, settled at Barbados in Charles II's reign, and subsequently migrated to Jamaica. Described as 'Jamaica Britannus,' Henry matriculated in Leyden University on 21 March 1731 (Peacock, *Index*, p. 70). After receiving a training in the militia and taking a part in local Jamaica politics, he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Jamaica, under a dormant commission, apparently in 1755 (Southey). He then took up his residence at Spanish Town. When the governor, Admiral Knowles, was recalled, he assumed the administration of the government, and displayed tact and firmness in attempting to remove local rivalries. He twice judiciously allayed quarrels between the two houses of the legislature; yet when martial law was proclaimed in 1759, and the council attempted to obstruct the administration, he suspended the ringleaders in that body, and procured compliance with his instructions. His own example was good, 'his system of administration was accurate,' in marked contrast with his predecessor's, and his personal superintendence was active. Thus, as a pledge that the trouble over the removal of the seat of government was at an end, he actively prosecuted the erection of the government buildings which still grace Spanish Town, and form the most striking façade in Jamaica. For a few weeks in 1759 he was superseded by a full governor, Haldane, whose death again placed Moore in command, and left him to cope with the serious slave-rising which broke out at Easter 1760. This rising developed into a war which lingered on more than a year and taxed Moore's energies to the utmost. He proclaimed martial law, and placed himself at the head of the British regiments quartered in the island. The guerilla warfare adopted by the negroes was very harassing to the regular troops, and it was only through Moore's personal resource and rapidity of execution that the rising was finally suppressed; not before he had twice fallen into ambuscade and barely escaped with his life, and on another occasion, when reconnoitring alone, had only been saved by

his skill as a pistol-shot. His administration came to an end in February 1762, upon which he was made a baronet for his services.

In July 1765 he was appointed governor of New York, where he arrived in November 1765, just at the beginning of the troubles over the Stamp Act. His first proposal to his council was to insist on putting the act in force; but perceiving the bent of public feeling he forthwith adopted a strong popular line, suspending the execution of the act and dismantling the fort, to the great annoyance of Colden, the lieutenant-governor. In 1766 he provoked unnecessary opposition to the Billeting Act of the imperial government by attempting to establish a playhouse, and thus alienating the presbyterians. In October 1767 he tried unsuccessfully to settle the question of boundary with Massachusetts. His administration was terminated by his death on 11 Sept. 1769. 'Well-meaning but indolent' is Bancroft's description of his character as governor of New York; but he was personally liked by all parties.

Moore married Catharina Maria, eldest daughter of Samuel Long, esq., of Longville, Jamaica, and sister of Edward Long [q. v.], the historian of Jamaica. Their only son, John Henry, second baronet, is noticed separately.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Appleton's Cyclop. Amer. Biog.; Bridge's Annals of Jamaica, vol. ii.; Gardner's History of Jamaica; Bancroft's History of the American Revolution, vol. i.] C. A. H.

MOORE, HENRY (1732–1802), unitarian minister and hymn-writer, son of Henry Moore, minister of Treville Street presbyterian congregation, Plymouth, was born at Plymouth on 30 March 1732. His mother was the daughter of William Bellew, of Stockleigh Court, Devonshire. His schoolmaster was Bedford, afterwards vicar of St. Charles the Martyr's, Plymouth. In 1749 he entered Doddridge's academy at Northampton, and, after Doddridge's death, removed on 9 Nov. 1752 to the Daventry academy, under Caleb Ashworth [q. v.] Here he was a fellow-student with Priestley. In 1755 or 1756 he became minister of a small presbyterian congregation at Dulverton, Somerset, but removed in 1757 to the presbyterian congregation at Modbury, Devonshire. He was at this time an Arian. It was not until 6 July 1768 that he was ordained at Plymouth. His congregation at Modbury went over to methodism. About the end of 1787 he removed to the presbyterian congregation at Liskeard, Cornwall.

Moore was a man of considerable learning and some humour, as his critique on Madan shows. His disposition was very retiring. Priestley, who thought highly of his exegetical powers, secured him as a contributor to his 'Commentaries and Essays,' 1785–99, 8vo, 2 vols.; the second volume is chiefly occupied with Moore's interpretations of passages in the Old Testament, which won the commendation of Alexander Geddes [q. v.] In 1789 Priestley applied to him, through Michael Dodson [q. v.], to take part in a projected version of the scriptures. He wrote much devotional verse, some of it of great beauty. He seems to have retired from active duty before 1792, when Thomas Morgan, one of the founders of the Western Unitarian Society, is described as minister at Liskeard. Shortly before his death he became paralysed, when an edition of his poems by subscription was projected by John Aikin (1747–1822), but not published till some years after his death. He died unmarried at Liskeard on 2 Nov. 1802.

He published: 1. 'An Essay on Fundamentals,' &c., 1759, 8vo (allows but two: that Christ is a king, and that his kingdom is not of this world). 2. 'A Word to Mr. Madan,' &c., 1781, 8vo (anon.); two editions same year: in reply to the 'Thelyphthora' of Martin Madan [q. v.] 3. 'Private Life: A Moral Rhapsody,' &c., Plymouth, 1795, 12mo. Posthumous was: 4. 'Lyrical and Miscellaneous Poems,' &c., 1803, 4to, 1806, 12mo (edited by Aikin). One of his pieces is in Lord Selborne's 'Book of Praise,' 1863; others are in most of the older unitarian collections; they are purely devotional, without specific doctrinal suggestion. A beautiful hymn, 'Amidst a world of hopes and fears,' which appears with the initials 'H. M.,' is often ascribed to him, but is by Hannah Merivale. A collection of his poems, in autograph, was in the possession (1878) of the late Rev. W. J. Odgers, Bath.

[Aikin's biographical preface, 1806; Monthly Repository, 1815 p. 688, 1822 p. 163; Rutt's Memoir of Priestley, 1831–2, i. 395, ii. 24; Murch's Hist. Presb. and Gen. Bapt. Congr. in West of England, 1835, pp. 503, 511 sq.; Christian Reformer, 1857, pp. 170 sq.; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892, p. 1196.] A. G.

MOORE, HENRY (1751–1844), Wesleyan minister and biographer, only surviving son of Richard Moore (*d.* 1763, aged 46), a farmer and grazier, was born at Drumcondra, a suburb of Dublin, on 21 Dec. 1751. Having received a good education under Williamson, a clergyman at St. Paul's, Oxmantown, he was apprenticed to a wood-carver. This calling he followed in London in 1771 and

1773–6. When very young he had heard John Wesley preach in Dublin, but was disappointed at finding him no orator. He nevertheless frequented methodist services, and dates his conversion in February 1777, soon after which he was admitted a member of the methodist society in Dublin. He began to preach, gave up his handicraft, and started a classical school, which promised well. Fearing that success would make him worldly, he left Dublin for Liverpool, where he received an appointment (May 1779) as itinerant preacher in the Londonderry circuit. Here he acquired the friendship of Alexander Knox [q. v.], whose parents were methodists. After fulfilling other Irish appointments he was sent to London, and acted (1784–6) as John Wesley's assistant, travelling companion, and amanuensis. His knowledge of French, which Wesley 'had very much forgotten,' made him especially useful. He was next stationed in Dublin, where, on the advice of a physician, he began to study medicine, but soon abandoned it as incompatible with his preaching engagements. In 1788–90 he was again in the closest association with Wesley. He could hold his own on occasion against Wesley, who said, 'No man in England has contradicted me so much as you have done, and yet, Henry, I love you still.' He had resisted the suggestion of Charles Wesley that he should take Anglican orders, but on 27 Feb. 1789 he was ordained a presbyter by John Wesley, with the concurrence of James Creighton and Peard Dickenson, both Anglican clergymen. At the time of Wesley's last illness he was stationed at Bristol, but came up to London the day before Wesley's death (2 March 1791), and was with him at the last.

By his last will (dated 5 Oct. 1789) Wesley had made Moore one of his literary executors, in conjunction with Thomas Coke, D.C.L. [q. v.], and John Whitehead, M.D., and had named him as one of twelve preachers (four of them Anglican clergymen) who during their lives were to regulate the services at City Road Chapel in independence of the conference. Both these charges brought much anxiety and trouble to Moore.

It was agreed by the executors that a life of Wesley should be brought out, after the appearance of memoirs announced by John Hampson [q. v.], and published in June 1791. Whitehead was to write the life, and was entrusted with all Wesley's papers. He declined to obey an order of the conference directing the executors to sift the papers. The dispute led to the issue (1792), 8vo, under the authority of conference, of a life by Coke and Moore, chiefly written by Moore, and without access to the papers. Whitehead's life was issued in 1793–6. Ultimately Moore obtained access to the bulk of the papers, some having been destroyed (1797) by John Pawson as 'worthless lumber;' he accordingly brought out a new life of Wesley in 1824–5. This is a work of the first importance; though written with reverence, it displays intimate and discriminating knowledge. A large number of Wesley's papers, including his original memorandum books, some of them in Byrom's shorthand, passed on Moore's death to his executor, William Gandy (*d.* 28 Aug. 1882); they are now in the possession of J. J. Colman, esq., M.P.

Moore, although he had independent power (ultimately sole power) of appointment to City Road Chapel, was throughout life loyal to the principle of the authority of the conference (of which he was president in 1804 and 1823), even when differing from the conference policy. He was a man of no ambition, and refused every engagement which could interfere with his work as a 'travelling preacher.' Thus he declined (1789) the editorship of the 'Arminian Magazine.' He remained in the active duties of the itinerant ministry till his eighty-third year, when he became (1833) a supernumerary preacher. Of Wesley's methods he was extremely conservative. He strongly opposed (1834) the establishment of a theological institution for the training of ministers, and on the formation of the 'centenary fund' (1839) he expressed his objections to the acquirement of funded property by the methodist body. He had opposed Coke's Lichfield scheme (1794) for the creation of a methodist hierarchy, thinking the desire should have first been expressed by the conference; but when (1837) the conference itself resolved to ordain ministers by imposition of hands, he remonstrated on the irregularity, regarding himself as the only surviving person to whom Wesley had committed a power of ordination.

Personally he was a man of deep and even mystical piety, and to extreme old age exhibited a characteristic example of the devout simplicity of early methodism. He had good conversational powers and some humour. From 1832 his right side was more or less disabled by paralytic attacks. He died at his residence, Brunswick Place, City Road, on 27 April 1844, and was buried in the ground attached to City Road Chapel. He married, first, in 1779, Anne Young (*b.* 1756, *d.* 26 March 1813) of Coleraine; secondly, in August 1814, Miss Hind (*d.* 18 Aug. 1834), but had no issue by either marriage.

He published: 1. 'The Life of the Rev.

John Wesley,' 1792, 8vo. 2. 'A Reply to . . . Considerations on a Separation of the Methodists from the Established Church,' 1794, 8vo. 3. 'Thoughts on the Eternal Sonship,' 1816, 8vo (in reply to Adam Clarke [q. v.]) 4. 'The Life of Mrs. Mary Fletcher . . . of Madeley,' 1817, 12mo, 2 vols. 5. 'The Life of the Rev. John Wesley . . . including the Life of his Brother . . . Charles . . . and Memoirs of their Family,' 1824–5, 8vo, 2 vols. 6. 'Sermons,' 1830, 12mo (with autobiography to 1791, and portrait).

[Life, by Mrs. Richard Smith, 1844 (with autobiography); private information.] A. G.

MOORE, JAMES (*d.* 1734), playwright. [See SMYTHE, JAMES MOORE.]

MOORE, JAMES or **JAMES CARRICK** (1763–1834), surgeon, second son of Dr. John Moore (1729–1802) [q. v.], was born at Glasgow in 1763, and studied medicine in Edinburgh and London. He published in 1784 'A Method of Preventing or Diminishing Pain in several Operations of Surgery,' in 1789 'A Dissertation on the Processes of Nature in filling up of Cavities,' and in 1793 'An Essay on the Materia Medica, in which the Theories of the late Dr. Cullen are considered.' In 1792 he became a member of the Corporation of Surgeons of London, and resided in Great Pulteney Street. From 1793 to 1802 he lived in Lower Grosvenor Street, and from 1803 to 1824 in Conduit Street. He was a friend of Edward Jenner [q. v.], and in 1806 wrote two pamphlets in support of vaccination, 'A Reply to the Anti-vaccinists,' and 'Remarks on Mr. Birch's serious Reasons for uniformly objecting to the Practice of Vaccination.' In 1808 Jenner appointed him assistant director of the national vaccine establishment, and in 1809, when Jenner resigned, he became director. In that year, after the death of his brother, Sir John Moore [q. v.], at the battle of Corunna, he published 'A Narrative of the Campaign of the British Army in Spain, commanded by his Excellency Lieutenant-General Sir John Moore, K.B.,' which gives a plain account of the campaign and of his brother's death, with full extracts from the despatches and other official documents. The book is dedicated to his mother. He published in 1834 a fuller account of his brother, 'The Life of Lieutenant-General Sir John Moore,' in three volumes, which is the only one of his works in which his name appears with the addition of Carrick. He describes in it his own visit to the general when on service in Ireland against the rebels in 1798. He became surgeon to the second regiment of life guards, and continued his direction of the vaccine establishment. In 1811 he published 'Two Letters to Dr. Jones on the Composition of the Eau Médicinale d'Husson,' a quack medicine which he had discovered to consist of a spirituous solution of hellebore and opium. He published in 1815 'A History of the Smallpox,' dedicated to Edward Jenner, and in 1817 'The History and Practice of Vaccination.' He had in 1809 communicated to the Medical and Chirurgical Society a paper 'On Gouty Concretions or Chalk Stones' (*Transactions*, i. 112), and seems to have paid much attention to chemistry. In 1825 he retired from practice, and died in 1834.

[R. Anderson's Life of John Moore, M.D., Edinburgh, 1820; Lists of the Corporation and College of Surgeons, 1792–1834, examined by Mr. J. B. Bailey; E. M. Crookshank's Hist. and Pathology of Vaccination, London, 1889, vol. i.; Baron's Life of Jenner; Moore's Works.] N. M.

MOORE, JOHN (*d.* 1619), divine, descended from the Moores of Moorehays, Cullompton, Devonshire, entered University College, Oxford, as a commoner in or before 1572. According to Wood he left the university without a degree (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, ii. 193). He may, however, be identical with John Moore who graduated B.A. on 16 Dec. 1573, and M.A. on 2 July 1576 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714, p. 1023). He was engaged in 'some petite employments' until 1586, when he became rector of Knaptoft, Leicestershire. About 1610 he removed to Shearsby, Leicestershire. The enclosures in that county at the beginning of the seventeenth century aroused his sympathy with the customary tenants and the labourers, and he denounced the greed and extravagance of the landlords, to which he attributed the substitution of pasture for arable land. He published: 1. 'A Target for Tillage, briefely containing the most necessary, pretious, and profitable use thereof, both for King and State,' London, 1612, 8vo; reprinted in 1613. 2. 'A Mappe of Man's Mortalitie. Clearly manifesting the Originall of Death, with the Nature, Fruits, and Effects thereof, both to the Vnregenerate and Elect Children of God,' &c., London, 1617, 8vo. He died in 1619.

His son, JOHN MOORE (1595?–1657), born at Knaptoft, is probably the John Moore who matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 9 May 1617, aged 22 (*ib.* p. 1024). He was living at Knaptoft in 1619, and he succeeded William Fallowes as rector of that parish in 1638. In 1647 the parliamentary sequestrators appointed him rector of Lutterworth. Moore was buried at Knaptoft on 29 Aug.

1657. Like his father, he was opposed to enclosures, and his attempts to prevent them in his own neighbourhood cost him upwards of 100*l.* He published: 1. 'The Crying Sin of England, of not caring for the Poor, wherein Inclosure, viz. such as doth Unpeople Townes and Uncorn Fields, is Arraigned, Convicted, and Condemned by the Word of God,' &c., London, 1653, 8vo. This pamphlet, which consists of two sermons preached by Moore at Lutterworth in May 1653, directed mainly against the enclosures at Catthorpe, Leicestershire, provoked a reply, 'Considerations concerning Common Fields and Inclosures, Dialoguewise, Digested into a Deliberative Discourse between two supposed friends, Philopeustus and Parrhesiastes,' &c. [by the Rev. Joseph Lee, rector of Cottesbach, Leicestershire], London, 1654 [1653], 8vo, in which the author ably refuted Moore's arguments. 2. 'A Reply to a Pamphlet intituled Considerations,' &c., London, 1653. Lee continued the controversy in 'A Vindication of the Considerations,' &c. This pamphlet, though dated 7 March 1653–4, was not published till 1656, when it was accompanied by 'Εὐταξία τοῦ Ἀγροῦ; or a Vindication of a Regulated Enclosure, &c., by Joseph Lee, Minister of the Gospel,' London, 1656, 8vo. He married Eleanor, daughter of Kirk of Northampton, by whom he had issue (1) John, baptised 30 Jan. 1619–20, settled at Stamford, Lincolnshire, and died in 1698; (2) Thomas (1621–1686) became an ironmonger at Market Harborough, Leicestershire, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Wright of Sutton, in the parish of Broughton, Leicestershire, by whom he was the father of John Moore [q. v.], bishop of Norwich.

[Authorities quoted; Nichols's Hist. of Leicestershire, vol. iv. pt. i. pp. 83–99, 222–9, 265; Blomefield's Norfolk, ii. 42.] W. A. S. H.

MOORE, Sir JOHN (1620–1702), lord mayor of London, second son of Charles Moore of Stretton, Derbyshire, afterwards lord of the manor of Appleby Parva, Leicestershire, and Cicely Yates, was born at Norton, near Twycross in Leicestershire, and baptised there on 11 June 1620. His father, who had five other children, was lineally descended from the Moores of Moor Hall and Bank Hall, Lancashire. Moore came to London, entered the East India trade, carrying on business in Mincing Lane (*Little London Directory*, 1677), and soon realised an ample fortune. He was a member, and became master, of the Grocers' Company. He was in due time elected to the offices of alderman and sheriff, but was discharged on payment of the usual fines, on account of his religious scruples as a nonconformist. These scruples were overcome in 1671, when he was elected alderman for Walbrook ward and conformed to the sacramental test. On the death of Sir Jonathan Dawes, one of the sheriffs, who was buried on 16 May 1672, Moore was elected sheriff in his place. He had been knighted by Charles II at Whitehall three days before. In 1681 Moore was next in seniority for the mayoralty, but, being known to be favourably disposed to the court, a determined though vain attempt was made to set him aside. Moore carried the election after a poll, and the day ended 'with shouts, ringing of bells, and bon-fires in some places' (Luttrell, *Relation of State Affairs*, i. 128–30). On 29 Oct. Charles and his queen came to the city to see the show, and afterwards dined at the Guildhall. The pageant was prepared, at the cost of the Grocers' Company, by Thomas Jordan [q. v.], the city poet. The book of sixteen pages describing the 'triumph' is entitled 'London's Joy, or the Lord Mayor's Show,' London, 1681. In the British Museum are two ballads celebrating Moore's election as lord mayor, 'Vive le Roy, or London's Joy,' and 'A Congratulatory Poem to Sir John Moor, Knight;' the former is reprinted by Heath in his 'History of the Grocers' Company' (pp. 293–6). During his mayoralty (30 May) he was appointed colonel of the yellow regiment of London militia (Luttrell, i. 191). A trial of strength between the court and popular parties again took place on 15 June on the election of an alderman for Aldersgate ward, when Moore was one of the four candidates of the court party who were returned by the ward to the court of aldermen, but he declined to change his ward, and Sir Richard Howe was elected (*ib.* p. 194). The whig party being in the ascendency in the city, the tories rallied under the lord mayor in an attempt to secure the election of sheriffs in their favour on Midsummer day.

Moore was induced by court influence to use the lord mayor's privilege of nominating one of the sheriffs (though the custom had long been in abeyance) by drinking to a citizen at the bridgemaster's feast. Dudley North, brother to the lord chief justice, was thus nominated; the other court candidate was Ralph Box. The whigs brought forward Thomas Papillon [q. v.] and Dubois. Although Moore declared North and Box duly elected at the common hall, the sheriffs then in office, who belonged to the popular party, opened a poll, and, after two adjournments, declared the result on 5 July, when it appeared that Papillon and Dubois had a majority of nearly

two to one over the court candidates. At the close of the proceedings the lord mayor was jostled and had his hat knocked off, and the sheriffs were accused before the king of having occasioned a riot, and were sent to the Tower. The lord mayor ordered another poll, and the court party eventually gained the day, North and Peter Rich (Box having declined to take office) being sworn in as sheriffs on 28 Sept. (Luttrell, passim; A. F. W. Papillon, *Memoirs of Thomas Papillon*, 1887, pp. 205 et seq.)

Moore's action in connection with the shrievalty election was prompted throughout by the king and his ministers, and during the struggle the Duke of Ormonde dined with him twice or thrice a week (Carte, *Ormonde*, 1736, ii. 522–4). The episode called forth many controversial tracts. Burnet says that Moore was originally a nonconformist till he grew rich and aspired to the dignities of the city, and that though he conformed to the church he was still looked on as one who favoured the sectaries. The influence of secretary Jenkins brought him over to the court, and the opposition to his election determined him in his new resolve (Burnet, *History of his own Time*, 1823, vii. 324–5). Roger North in his 'Examen' gives a more flattering picture of Moore and his motives (1740, pp. 596 et seq.) Dryden, in his 'Absalom and Achitophel,' celebrates Moore as Ziloah (*Works*, ed. Scott, 1808, ix. 402–4). Moore was elected one of the city representatives in the parliament which met in 1685, and one of James II's last acts as king was to grant him a general pardon under the great seal, 22 Oct. 1688 (now belonging to J. G. Moore, esq., J.P., D.L., of Appleby Hall, near Atherstone).

On 20 March 1688–9, on the death of Sir John Chapman, Moore and Sir Jonathan Raymond were put forward by the tory party for election as lord mayor, by way of protest against the vote of a committee of the House of Commons, which declared Moore a betrayer of the liberties of the city of London in 1682. Alderman Pilkington, who was one of the whig sheriffs during his mayoralty, was, however, elected by a majority of two to one (Luttrell, i. 513–14). Moore in 1682 defrayed nearly the entire cost of rebuilding the Grocers' Company's Hall, the company then being on the verge of financial ruin; in acknowledgment they ordered his portrait to be painted and preserved in their hall (Heath, *Grocers' Company*, 1854, pp. 287–8).

Moore died 2 June 1702, aged nearly 82, and was buried in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East. In the church, on the south side, is a marble monument, the inscription on which states that Moore 'for his great and exemplary loyalty to the crown was impower'd by King Charles the 2nd to bear on a canton gules one of the lions of England as an augmentation to his arms' (Hatton, *New View of London*, 1708, pp. 216–17). The king's grant was dated 25 Aug. 1683, and was conferred upon his father's descendants also. A manuscript ode on Moore's death by Elkanah Settle, finely bound, belongs to Mr. Moore of Appleby Hall.

Moore was married in 1652 to Mary Maddox, who died on 16 May 1690 in her fifty-eighth year, and was buried beneath a sumptuous monument in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East (*ib.* p. 216). He had no children, and left the principal part of his estates, amounting to about 80,000*l.* in value, to his nephews, John Moore, son of his brother Charles, and John Moore, son of his brother George, the latter being appointed his executor and residuary legatee. His will, dated 25 May 1702, was proved in the P.C.C. on 3 June 1702 (Hern, 101).

Moore was a liberal benefactor to the charitable institutions of the city. He gave 500*l.* to the hospitals of Bridewell and Bethlehem, and in 1694 built, at an expense of 10,000*l.*, the writing and mathematical schools in Christ's Hospital, of which he was president in 1681. A statue was erected there to his memory, and a portrait is in the court-room of the hospital. At his home-town of Appleby, Leicestershire, he founded and endowed a grammar school in 1697 for the education of boys in Appleby and the neighbouring parishes, which was, under the statutes of 1706, made free for all England. The building was erected by Sir Christopher Wren, and at the upper end of the hall is a statue of Moore with an inscription. There is a good mezzotint of Moore sitting in a chair in his lord mayor's robes, engraved by McArdell from a portrait by Lely, and another print by Clamp, in 1796, from a portrait by Harding.

[Granger's Biographical History of England, 5th ed. v. 171; Roger North's Examen, 1740, pp. 596 et seq.; Guillim's Display of Heraldry, 1724, p. 194; Nichols's History of Leicestershire, iv. 440, 851*; Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights, pp. 277–8; Maitland's History of London, 1739, i. 473–6; City Records; Records of the Grocers' Company; authorities above cited.] C. W–h.

MOORE, JOHN (1646–1714), bishop successively of Norwich and Ely, born at Sutton-juxta-Broughton, Leicestershire, in 1646, was the eldest son of Thomas Moore by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Wright of Sutton-juxta-Broughton. His father, an ironmonger at Market Harborough, born in 1621, was son of John Moore (1595?–

1657) [see under MOORE, JOHN, *d.* 1619]; he died in 1686, and was buried under an altar-tomb at St. Mary-in-Arden. John was educated at the free school, Market Harborough, and at Clare College, Cambridge, where he was admitted as 'sizer and pupil to Mr. Mowsse' on 28 June 1662. He graduated at Cambridge B.A. 1665–6, M.A. 1669, D.D. 1681, and he was incorporated D.D. at Oxford on 15 July 1673 (WOOD, *Fasti Oxon.* pt. ii. p. 337). The satires of the period often refer to his delight in medicine, and a few months before his death he promised to prescribe for Thoresby's son; from this love of physic he has been sometimes credited with the degree of M.D. On 17 Sept. 1667 Moore was elected a fellow of Clare College on the Freeman foundation, which he retained until the latter part of 1677. His fortune was made when he became chaplain to Heneage Finch, first earl of Nottingham [q. v.], who was lord keeper in 1673, and lord chancellor in 1675. On 23 Oct. 1676 he was collated to the rectory of Blaby in Leicestershire, and he held it until the close of 1687. Through his patron's interest he was nominated canon of the first stall in Ely Cathedral in September 1677, but the bishop of the diocese claimed the preferment, and he was not installed until 28 June 1679. Moore's services as a popular preacher were often employed in the London pulpits, and when the new church of St. Anne's, Soho, was consecrated in 1686 he officiated as its minister. He was drawn permanently to London by his appointment to the rectory of St. Augustine, or Austin-at-the-Gate, London, on 31 Dec. 1687, and on 26 Oct. 1689 he was advanced to the rich rectory of St. Andrew's, Holborn, holding it with his canonry at Ely until 1691. As chaplain to William and Mary he often preached before them, and when the see of Norwich became vacant by the deprivation of William Lloyd (1637–1710) [q. v.], Moore was appointed to the bishopric. He was consecrated at St. Mary-le-Bow, London, on 5 July 1691, and remained in that see until 1707, when he was translated (31 July) to the wealthier bishopric of Ely. This appointment was distasteful to Queen Anne, for Moore was a whig in politics, and strenuously supported the religious views of the low church party. Immediately after his confirmation he began to rebuild and repair the episcopal house in Ely Place, Holborn, and he was never happier than when he could show a visitor to London the treasures of his library (THORESBY, *Diary*, i. 334–5, 342, ii. 116, 220). His books and manuscripts were liberally placed at the disposal of the chief divines in England, such as Bentley, Burnet, and Strype, and he aided the principal scholars abroad. Among those to whom he gave preferment were Samuel Clarke, William Whiston, and Samuel Knight, and Whiston as an undergraduate at Cambridge received from him a substantial sum of money. When it was proposed that Bentley should be appointed to the see of Chichester (1709), the support of Moore was enlisted on his behalf. As visitor of Trinity College, Cambridge, he presided at the trial of Bentley, and a draft sentence of deprivation was found among his papers. During the long sittings at Ely House, London, which the trial demanded, he caught cold and died on 31 July 1714. On 5 Aug. he was buried in Ely Cathedral, at the north side of the choir, near the remains of Symon Patrick [q. v.], bishop of Ely, who died in 1707. A monument, with an epitaph by Clarke, was placed in the south aisle of the choir.

Moore married, on 22 May 1679, Rose, fifth daughter of Nevill Thomas Butler of Barnwell Priory, Cambridge, by Mary, daughter of Sir Gilbert Dethick [q. v.] She died 18 Aug. 1689, and was buried in the chancel of St. Giles-in-the-Fields, London. They had issue three sons and three daughters, the eldest of whom, Rose, married Bishop Tanner. The bishop married as his second wife Dorothy, daughter of William Barnes of Darlington, relict (1) of Michael Blackett of Morton Palms, Durham, (2) of Sir Richard Browne. She bore him three sons.

Moore was the author of many sermons, one of which, preached before the queen on 6 March 1691–2 and treating of religious melancholy, reached a seventh edition in 1708. All his printed sermons, twelve in number, were collected together after his death by Samuel Clarke, and published in one volume in 1715. A second issue in two volumes appeared under the same editorship in 1724, the first volume being a reprint of the previous set, and the second consisting of sixteen discourses, none of which had been printed before. His sermons are said to have been translated into Dutch and printed at Delft in 1700. He edited in 1704 'A Form of Prayer used by K. William III when he received the Holy Sacrament,' which was reprinted at Dublin in 1839, and he is asserted to have written the preface to 'An Introduction to a Breviary of the History of England. Written by Sir Walter Raleigh,' 1693, and to have 'committed the work to the press.' A reply to his sermon 'before their Majesties at Hampton Court, 14 July 1689, wherein he charges the Protestant Dissenters with Schism,' came out in that year, and about 1740 there was published a pamphlet commending his views on justification

by faith only to the followers of George Whitefield.

The address presented to him by his college in 1708 on his first visitation of Cambridge as bishop of Ely refers to his munificent gifts to Clare library, and to the help which he had given in the rebuilding of the college. The library which Moore collected and retained was famous throughout Europe. At his death he had accumulated nearly 29,000 books and 1,790 manuscripts, and Dibdin did not exaggerate in calling him 'the father of black-letter collectors in this country.' The scandalous stories repeated by one gossiping antiquary after another as to the means by which he formed his collection may be dismissed from consideration. Bagford was the chief assistant in its formation, and in return the bishop obtained for him at the close of his life a place in the Charterhouse. The library was offered to Lord Oxford in 1714 for 8,000*l.*, and on his refusal was sold for six thousand guineas to George I, who gave it, on the instigation of Lord Townshend, to the university of Cambridge. The letter of thanks for this service is in the Townshend MSS. ('Historical Manuscripts Commission,' 11th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 341), and the gift occasioned the two well-known epigrams referred to under Sir William Browne. Some particulars of this famous library are in Bernard's 'Catalogus Lib. MSS. Angliæ et Hiberniæ,' 1697, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 361–84, 390, 393–9, and from the insertions in the copy of that work in the Cambridge University Library the additions to 1714 may be ascertained. [See also the notes of Oldys and Bagford on London libraries, which appeared in 'Notes and Queries' for May and June 1861, Hartshorne's 'Book Rarities at Cambridge,' pp. 18–24, Cambridge University Library MSS. Nos. 3236 and 3247, and Additional MSS. British Museum 5827, 6261–2.] The rarest volumes in the collection are frequently mentioned by T. F. Dibdin in his edition of Ames's 'Typographical Antiquities.' The bishop's unpublished diaries, numerous letters to him, and his private accounts are also preserved in the library at Cambridge.

A half-length portrait of Moore when bishop of Norwich was painted and engraved by R. White, and a reproduction by T. Hodgetts of the same print was prefixed to the second volume of Dibdin's Ames. A second portrait by Sir Godfrey Kneller was engraved by W. Faithorne, and sold by E. Cooper at the 'Three Pidgeons' in Bedford Street. This picture is at Lambeth Palace, and copies are in the Cambridge University Library, in the lodge at Clare College, and in Ely Palace. In the combination room at Clare College is another portrait of him when bishop of Ely and advanced in years, which may have been painted by Kersseboom. His arms are given in Bentham's 'Ely' (ed. 1812), App. p. *47.

[A life of the bishop by the Rev. Cecil Moore appeared in the Bibliographer in 1884, and was published separately, with the date of 1885. A supplement from the same pen appeared in Book-Lore, i. 75–82, and the writer designed a larger volume with letters and fuller particulars. Consult also Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Nichols's Leicestershire, vol. ii. pt. ii. pp. 483, 502–3, vol. iv. pt. i. pp. 53, 63, 222; Newcourt's Repertorium Lond. i. 275, 288; Bentham's Ely, ed. 1812, pp. 207–208, 242–3, 287; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 345, 355, ii. 473; Blomefield's Norfolk, 1806, iii. 589–92; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, ii. 259–60, vi. 178, 200; Whiston's Memoirs, pp. 25–6, 41, 123, 150; Dibdin's Bibliomania, ed. 1876, pp. 318–319; Hearne's Collections (Oxf. Hist. Soc.), vols. i. and ii. passim; Willis and Clark's Cambridge, iii. 29–34, 75–7; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 542–7, ii. 465, viii. 360–1, ix. 611; Monk's Bentley, vol. i. passim; Western Antiquary, v. 247; information from the Rev. Dr. Atkinson of Clare College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

MOORE, JOHN (1642?–1717), dissenting minister, was born about 1642 at Musbury, Devonshire, and was educated at Colyton. In July 1660 he entered Brasenose College, Oxford, where John Prince [q.v.], author of the 'Worthies of Devon,' was a friend and fellow-student. He received episcopal ordination and became curate of Long Burton, Dorset, with the chapelry of Holnest, in 1662. His daughter Margaret was baptised at Long Burton on 2 Aug. 1667. Making the acquaintance of certain dissenting ministers, among them 'T. Crane of Rampesham,' he declared himself of their number, and was in consequence silenced in 1667 under the Act of Uniformity. He retired to a small paternal estate at Ottery St. Mary, and there preached occasionally to the people, but a second persecution obliged him to move again into Dorset. In 1676 he became pastor to a large dissenting congregation at Christ Church Chapel, Bridgwater, Somerset, and remained in charge there for thirty-six years. The union of the Somerset, followed by that of the Devonshire, dissenting ministers, in imitation of the work already begun among the London ministers, was initiated by Moore, 'Mr. Weeks of Bristol, and a Mr. Sinclair.' In his later years, from 1688, he also kept an academy at Bridgwater, which enjoyed some repute. Moore died on 23 Aug. 1717, leaving two sons, of whom the elder, John (1673-1747), graduated B.A. from Brasenose, 1695, succeeded his father at

Bridgwater and in the superintendence of the academy, and published 'A Piece called Propositions, or Natural and Revealed Religion.'

Another JOHN MOORE (*fl.* 1721) also kept a seminary at Bridgwater. He entered the ministry at Wattisfield in Suffolk, but about 1687 removed to Tiverton in Devonshire. He published 'A calm Defence of the Deity of Jesus Christ, in Remarks on a Letter to a Dissenter at Exeter, 1721.'

A third JOHN MOORE (*fl.* 1696), a stout episcopalian, born at Worcester in 1621, was in 1696 curate of Brislington and Queen Charlton (diocese of Bath and Wells), and published 'The Banner of Corah, Dathan, and Abiram displayed and their Sin discovered,' 1696 (with portrait of the author), being the substance of several sermons preached at Bristol, and probably also (1) 'Protection proclaimed,' London, &c., 1656; (2) 'A Leaf pulled from the Tree of Life, medicinal for the healing of England's Division, or a Glimpse at the Excellency of a Kingly Government,' London, 1660; (3) 'Of Patience and Submission to Authority,' 1684.

A fourth JOHN MOORE (*fl.* 1669), of West Cowes, Isle of Wight, published at London in 1669, 'Moses revived, or a Vindication of an ancient and righteous Law of God [against the eating of blood], and 176 sacred Observations upon the several Verses of the . . . 119th Psalm.'

[Hole's Correct Copy of some Letters written to J. M., a Nonconformist Teacher, concerning the Gift and Forms of Prayer, London, 1698; Calamy's Account and Continuation; Murch's Presbyterian and General Baptist Churches in West of England; Bogue and Bennett, iii. 289; Hutchins's Dorset, iv. 139; R. N. Worth's Puritanism in Devon, in the Transactions of the Devonshire Association, 1877, containing the early Minutes of the Exeter Assembly; a loose sheet of ordinations pasted in the minute-book of the Exeter Assembly in possession of Mr. Hill of Moreton Hampstead, Devonshire; Granger's Biog. Hist.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; P. C. C. (175, Whitfield); information from the Revs. C. H. Mayo, vicar of Long Burton, A. W. Milroy of West Cowes, Howard McCririck of Wiveliscombe, and J. H. Green of Mowsley.] W. A. S.

MOORE, SIR JOHN (1718–1779), admiral, grandson of Henry, third earl of Drogheda, and third son of Henry Moore, D.D., rector of Malpas in Cheshire, by Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Knatchbull, bart., and widow of Sir George Rooke [q. v.], was born on 24 March 1718. He received his early education at the grammar school of Whitchurch in Shropshire, and in 1729 was entered on the books of the Lion, going out to the West Indies with the flag of his kinsman, Rear-admiral Charles Stewart [q. v.] It may be doubted whether his service in the Lion was more than nominal. Before the ship sailed he was transferred to the Rupert, and afterwards to the Diamond, commanded in 1731 by George (afterwards Lord) Anson [q. v.] It was probably at this time that Moore's actual service began. After twelve months in the Diamond he was for a short time in the Princess Amelia, with Captain Edward Reddish, and then for three years and a half in the Squirrel, with Anson, on the coast of Carolina. He was afterwards for some months in the Edinburgh, carrying Vice-admiral Stewart's flag in the Channel, and then in the Torrington, with Captain William Parry. He passed his examination on 6 April 1738, and was promoted to be lieutenant of the Lancaster, one of the fleet off Cadiz or in the Mediterranean, with Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] When Vice-admiral Mathews [q. v.] succeeded to the command, he moved Moore into the Namur, his flagship, but presently sent him to England in the Lennox, to be promoted by his kinsman, the Earl of Winchelsea, then first lord of the admiralty. On 24 Dec. 1743 Moore was accordingly posted to the Diamond frigate, one of the squadron which sailed for the East Indies in May 1744, with Commodore Curtis Barnett [q. v.] On leaving Madagascar the Diamond, with the Medway, under the command of Captain Edward Peyton [q. v.], was detached to the Straits of Malacca, where they captured a rich French ship from Manila, and a large privateer, which had been fitted out from Pondicherry, and was now brought into the English service as the Medway prize. In March 1745 Moore was moved into the Deptford, Barnett's flagship, in which, after Barnett's death, he was sent to England.

In 1747 he was appointed to the Devonshire, the ship in which Rear-admiral Hawke hoisted his flag for his autumn cruise in the Bay of Biscay, and in the action with L'Étenduère on 14 Oct. [see HAWKE, EDWARD, LORD], after which he was sent home with the despatches. 'I have sent this express,' Hawke wrote, 'by Captain Moore of the Devonshire . . . It would be doing great injustice to merit not to say that he signalized himself greatly in the action.' During the peace Moore commanded the William and Mary yacht, and in April 1756 was again appointed to the Devonshire. In the following January he was a member of the court-martial on Admiral Byng, and was afterwards one of those who petitioned to be re-

leased from the oath of secrecy. It is said that he was 'on intimate terms with Byng's family' (KEPPEL, *Life of Viscount Keppel*, i. 248). He was shortly afterwards moved into the Cambridge, and appointed commodore and commander-in-chief on the Leeward Islands station.

In January 1759, with a force of eleven ships of the line, besides frigates and small craft, he convoyed the expeditionary army under General Hopson, from Barbados to Martinique, reduced Fort Negro, and covered the landing of the troops in Fort Royal Bay. Hopson, however, worn with age and infirmities, seems to have been unequal to the exigencies of his position; and on intelligence from a deserter that the ground in front of the town was mined, he promptly abandoned the undertaking (*Gent. Mag.* 1759, 286–7). He proposed to attack St. Pierre, but on Moore's pointing out that after taking St. Pierre it would still be necessary to take Fort Royal before they could be masters of the island, it was resolved rather to attempt the reduction of Guadeloupe. On 22 Jan. the fleet was off Basseterre. During the early morning of the 23rd the ships took up their assigned positions, and at seven o'clock opened fire on the sea defences. Moore hoisted his broad pennant on board the Woolwich frigate, the better to see what was going on, and to consult with Hopson, who was also on board the Woolwich. For several hours the fire was extremely heavy on both sides, but before night the batteries were silenced, and the town, with its warehouses of rum and sugar, was in flames. The next day the troops were landed, and occupied the ruins. The French maintained their ground in the hill country, where they were secretly supplied with provisions by the Dutch. On 11 March, on intelligence that a strong French fleet had arrived at Martinique, Moore took up his post in Prince Rupert's Bay in Dominica, the better to flank any attempt that might be made to relieve Guadeloupe, and also for the health of his men, who were falling sick. On 1 May Guadeloupe capitulated, and with it the small islands adjacent, the Saintes and Deseada. In the following year Moore returned to England.

On 21 Oct. 1762 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and for the rest of the war was commander-in-chief in the Downs. He was afterwards commander-in-chief at Portsmouth for three years. On 4 March 1766 he was created a baronet, was made vice-admiral on 18 Oct. 1770, K.B. in 1772, and admiral on 29 Jan. 1778. His health had for some time been failing; during 1777 he had suffered from violent attacks of gout. His last public duty was, in December 1778, to sign the protest against the holding a court-martial on Admiral Keppel, his signature coming second, immediately below Hawke's. He died on 2 Feb. 1779.

Moore married, about 1756, Penelope, daughter of General Matthews, and by her had issue a son, who died young, and four daughters, of whom the eldest, Catherine, married Sir Charles Warwick Bamfylde, bart., and the second, Penelope, married the Rev. Ralph Sneyd (see BURKE, *Peerage*, s.n. 'Poltimore'). His portrait, by Gainsborough, is at Poltimore Park (information from Lord Poltimore).

[Charnock's Biog. Navalis, v. 250; Naval Chronicle, iii. 421; Gardiner's Account of the Expedition to the West Indies; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs; official letters and other documents in the Public Record Office.]

J. K. L.

MOORE, JOHN, M.D. (1729–1802), physician and man of letters, was the second child and eldest son of Charles Moore of the family of Rowallan (letter in the *Caldwell Papers*), a presbyterian minister, and his wife Marion, daughter of John Anderson of Glasgow. He was born at Stirling in 1729, and was there baptised on 7 Dec. On her husband's death in 1737, his mother went to live in Glasgow, where, after education at the grammar school, he matriculated at the university. He was at the same time apprenticed to John Gordon, a surgeon in large practice, the surgical instructor of Smollett. Besides attending the medical courses, Moore devoted himself to literature, history, and philosophy. In 1747, having concluded his apprenticeship, he was made surgeon's mate in the Duke of Argyll's regiment, and his first service was at Maestricht, where the hospitals were filled with the wounded of the battle of Laffeldt. Mr. Middleton, the director-general of military hospitals, recommended him to George Keppel, third earl of Albemarle [q. v.], colonel of the Coldstream guards, and he became assistant to the surgeon of that regiment, attended its numerous sick at Flushing, and went into winter quarters at Breda in 1748 under General Braddock, with whom he returned to England when peace was made in the spring. He attended the lectures of Dr. William Hunter and then went to Paris with William Fordyce [q. v.] to continue his studies. He called on the Earl of Albemarle, then British ambassador, and was appointed surgeon to his household. This office introduced him to interesting society at the embassy, but with Fordyce he worked hard at the hospitals. In the summer of 1750 when

Smollett came to Paris they visited St. Cloud and Versailles together. In 1751 Gordon, his former teacher, invited him to become his partner in Glasgow. He agreed, but on his way back attended another course of Dr. William Hunter's lectures in London, and a course on midwifery by Dr. William Smellie [q.v.] For two years he practised in Glasgow with Gordon and then with Hamilton, the professor of anatomy. He married in 1757 Miss Simson, daughter of the professor of divinity in the university. In 1769 he attended James George, seventh duke of Hamilton, who died of phthisis in his fifteenth year. Moore wrote his epitaph in English verse, and the duchess placed her other son, Douglas, the eighth duke, under his care. In 1770 he graduated M.D. in the university of Glasgow, and in 1772 gave up practice and started with the duke for five years' travel on the continent. They returned to England in 1778 and remained friends for life. Moore took a house in Clarges Street, London, and had some medical practice. He published in 1779 'A View of Society and Manners in France, Switzerland, and Germany,' and in 1781 'A View of Society and Manners in Italy,' each in two volumes. A Dublin edition, in the usual Irish small octavo of that period, was published immediately after each, with the difference that the work on Italy was in three volumes. Several other editions followed. The contents of the volumes are arranged in a series of letters, and relate in a pleasant style the observations of his travels with the Duke of Hamilton. After seventeen letters from Paris, he describes Switzerland and then Germany, Bohemia, and Austria. He visited Voltaire at Ferney, and heard him talk on the Scots in France, on the ancient earls of Douglas, and on Robertson and Hume. At Berlin he had a share in a conversation with Frederick the Great (*View*, 4th ed. p. 166), who asked him about the American war and made a sarcastic remark on the retreat from Boston, when Moore explained that it was strategic. The travellers are starting for Venice at the end of the first work. The second begins with twenty-two letters on Venice, and then describes Padua, Ferrara, Bologna, and other cities on the way to Rome. After several letters from Naples, their return journey is described. At Florence he often saw Prince Charles Edward Stuart.

These volumes obtained Moore considerable reputation. On 30 May 1784 he met Dr. Johnson, and has recorded the conversation in his preface to an edition of Smollett's works. He moved to Clifford Street, and in 1786 published 'Medical Sketches,' in two parts. The first part is physiological, and its most original remarks are on the reflection and impressions from one nerve to another, illustrated by the fact that eating ice-creams gives a pain in the root of the nose. The effects of temporary pressure on the surface of a brain exposed by trephining are described from actual observation on a Parisian mendicant. The second part treats with no great clearness of several varieties of fever.

In 1786 Moore published his first novel, 'Zeluco: various Views of Human Nature, taken from Life and Manners, Foreign and Domestic,' in two volumes. The hero is a Sicilian, brought up without restraint, who begins by squeezing a pet sparrow to death, and who, after a selfish career, dies of a wound received in a duel. 'Tracing the windings of vice and delineating the disgusting features of villany are unpleasant tasks, and some people cannot bear to contemplate such a picture. It is fair, therefore, to warn readers of this turn of mind not to peruse the story of Zeluco.' The author's warning was disregarded, and several editions appeared in England and in Ireland, as well as a French translation (Paris, 1796, 4 vols. 12mo). The best passages are those describing the convivial meetings and the quarrels of Buchanan, a lowlander, and Targe, a highlander. In the preface to 'Childe Harold' Byron says that he meant to make his hero 'perhaps a poetical Zeluco.' A visit to Glasgow in 1786 followed the publication of 'Zeluco.' Moore stayed at Hamilton Palace, and wrote a poetical epistle on the scenery of the Clyde. Burns wrote to him, and he replied, 23 Jan. 1787, from Clifford Street, London (Anderson, *Life of Moore*, pp. xvii–xix). They corresponded for some time, and he sent Burns his 'View of Society and Manners,' and expressed warm admiration of 'Halloween.' He associated a good deal with the new whigs. William Smith [q.v.] entertained him at Parndon, Essex, where he talked with enthusiasm of his soldier son (letter in the possession of the late Miss Julia Smith). In 1792 he went to France with the Earl of Lauderdale, and saw in Paris the disturbances of 10 Aug. and the massacres of 29 Sept. He then left Paris, but returned thither from Calais on 10 Oct. and stayed till 5 Dec., when he left for England. In 1793 he published the first volume of an account of this journey, entitled 'A Journal during a Residence in France from the beginning of August to the middle of December 1792,' and the second volume in 1794. The narrative is a simple and obviously exact account of what he saw, and is often quoted by Carlyle in his 'French Revolution.' In 1795 he published 'A View of the Causes

and Progress of the French Revolution,' in two volumes, dedicated to the Duke of Devonshire. His second novel, 'Edward; various Views of Human Nature, taken from Life and Manners, chiefly in England,' in two volumes, appeared in 1796, and is intended to illustrate the admirable side of human nature, the reverse of 'Zeluco.' It is a book altogether wanting in life, but Burns was pleased to be quoted in it (letter to Mrs. Dunlop, 12 Jan. 1796). In 1797 he wrote an interesting biography of Smollett, who had been both a friend and a patient of his, in 'The Works of Tobias Smollett with Memoirs of his Life, to which is prefixed a View of the Commencement and Progress of Romance.' In 1800 he published a third novel, 'Mordaunt: Sketches of Life, Character, and Manners in various Countries, including the Memoirs of a French Lady of Quality,' in three volumes, which is as dull as 'Edward.' His health was broken, and he went to live at Richmond, Surrey, for country air, and there died on 21 Jan. 1802. His wife survived him and died in London on 25 March 1820. He had one daughter and five sons: John (1761–1809) [q.v.], the general; James [q.v.], a surgeon; Graham [q.v.], an admiral; Francis, who was in the war office; and Charles, a barrister.

Moore was sagacious as a physician, and throughout life had intense enjoyment in general observation, and in every kind of good literature and good society. He was universally liked, and most of all in his own house. He had a well-built frame and regular features. Sir Thomas Lawrence painted his portrait; and there was another portrait of him with the eighth Duke of Hamilton and Sir John Moore, by Gavin Hamilton, at Hamilton Palace (cf. *Cat. Scottish National Portrait Gallery*), an engraving from which is the frontispiece of Dr. Anderson's 'Life.' An engraving from an original drawing of his head, by W. Lock, is the frontispiece of 'Mooriana; or Selections from the Moral, Philosophical, and Miscellaneous Works of Dr. John Moore, by Rev. F. Prevost and F. Blagdon,' London, 1803. This sketch has also been separately engraved. Lawrence's portrait has been engraved in mezzotint.

[Dr. Robert Anderson's Life of John Moore, M.D., Edinburgh, 1820; William Mure's Selections from the Family Papers at Caldwell, Glasgow, 1854; Biography prefixed to Mooriana, 1803; Gent. Mag. 1802, i. 277; Chalmers's Biog. Dict. xxii. 315–318; Works of Robert Burns, with his Life by Allan Cunningham, London, 1834, vii. 119, 294, 306; Works.]

N. M.

MOORE, JOHN (1730–1805), archbishop of Canterbury, son of Thomas Moore, was baptised in St. Michael's Church, Gloucester, on 13 Jan. 1729–30. His father is described as 'Mr.' in the parish register, and as 'gent.' in Gloucester municipal records in 1761, when John's name was entered on the freeman's roll. It is hence unlikely that the father was (as has been alleged) a butcher of the town, although he may have been a grazier of the neighbourhood. John was educated at the free grammar school of St. Mary de Crypt, Gloucester, and at Pembroke College, Oxford, where he entered with a Townsend close scholarship on 25 March 1744–5, graduated B.A. on 11 Oct. 1748, and proceeded M.A. on 28 June 1751. Having taken holy orders, he was for some years tutor to Lords Charles and Robert Spencer, younger sons of the second Duke of Marlborough. On 21 Sept. 1761 he was preferred to the fifth prebendal stall in the church of Durham, and in April 1763 to a canonry at Christ Church, Oxford. On 1 July following he took the degrees of B.D. and D.D. On 19 Sept. 1771 he was made dean of Canterbury, and on 10 Feb. 1775 bishop of Bangor. On the death of Archbishop Cornwallis he was translated to the see of Canterbury, 26 April 1783, on the joint recommendation of Bishops Lowth and Hurd, both of whom had declined the primacy. Though not a great ecclesiastic, Moore was an amiable and worthy prelate, a competent administrator, and a promoter of the Sunday-school movement and of missionary enterprise. He appears to have dispensed his patronage with somewhat more than due regard to the interests of his own family. He died at Lambeth Palace on 18 Jan. 1805, and was buried in Lambeth Church. Portraits of him (one by Romney) are at Lambeth and at the Deanery, Canterbury. Moore married twice, viz. first, a daughter of Robert Wright, chief justice of South Carolina; secondly, on 23 Jan. 1770, Catherine, daughter of Sir Robert Eden, bart., of West Auckland. He left issue.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Public Characters of 1798–9, London, 1801, p. 276; Gent. Mag. 1763 p. 258, 1770 p. 46, 1805 pt. i. p. 94; Ann. Reg. 1805, Chron. pp. 80–2; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 219, v. 630, viii. 94–6; Illustr. Lit. viii. 380; Dr. Parr's Works, ed. Johnstone, vii. 380; Life and Letters of Sir Gilbert Eliot, first Earl of Minto, i. 130; Wraxall's Hist. and Posth. Mem. ed. Wheatley, iii. 33–5; Colchester Corresp. i. 483; Auckland Corresp. i. 434; Hurd's Autobiography; Hasted's Kent, iv. 663, 760; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Hutchinson's Durham, iii. 338–9; Lodge's Genealogy of the

Peerage and Baronetage, 1859, p. 868; Burke's Peerage, 'Eden;' Church Times, 26 June, 3 and 17 July 1891; Abbey's English Church and its Bishops; Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, iv. 128, &c.; information kindly supplied by Canon Scott Robertson.] J. M. R.

MOORE, Sir JOHN (1761–1809), lieutenant-general, born in Glasgow 13 Nov. 1761, was third, but eldest surviving, son of Dr. John Moore (1729–1802) [q. v.], author of 'Zeluco.' Sir Graham Moore and James Carrick Moore, both noticed separately, were his younger brothers. John was sent to the high school, Glasgow, where Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Munro [q. v.] was his schoolfellow. At the age of ten he was taken abroad by his father, who was medical attendant to Douglas Hamilton, eighth duke of Hamilton, a weakly youth travelling for health. He spent the next five years on the continent, partly at school at Geneva, partly travelling with his father in France, Germany, and Italy. 'He really is a pretty youth,' his father wrote from Geneva in September 1774; 'he dances, rides, and fences with unusual address; he draws tolerably, speaks and writes French admirably, and has a very good notion of geography, arithmetic, and practical geometry. He is always operating in the field, and showing me how Geneva can be taken' (*Life*, vol. i.) Later, he was with his father at Brunswick, learning the Prussian exercise from a drill-sergeant, who taught him 'to load and charge thirty times in the hour' (*ib.*) At the age of fifteen he obtained an ensigncy in the 51st foot, on 2 March 1776, and joined that corps at Minorca. On the formation of the old 82nd or Hamilton regiment (a lowland corps, wearing black facings, raised at the private cost of the Duke of Hamilton), Moore was appointed captain-lieutenant in it, 10 Jan. 1778. He served with the headquarters of the regiment in Nova Scotia, under Brigadier-general Francis Maclean, throughout the American war [see under Maclean, Allan, colonel]. Moore was with a party of two hundred of his regiment and the old 74th highlanders, which established a post on the Penobscot river. They were attacked in August 1779 by an American force from Boston, when Moore, who was on picket, was cut off with his party and nearly taken. The American force was beaten and destroyed by Admiral Sir George Collier [q. v.]

The Hamilton regiment was disbanded at the peace of 1783, and Moore, who had succeeded to a company, was placed on half-pay. In 1784, through the Hamilton interest, he was returned to parliament for the Linlithgow, Selkirk, Lanark, and Peebles group of burghs, which he represented till the dissolution of 1790, voting quite independently of party, but generally supporting Pitt. He appears to have paid great attention to his parliamentary duties as well as his military studies. On 23 Nov. 1785 he was brought on full pay into the old 100th foot, and purchased a majority the same day in the old 102nd foot, which was disbanded immediately afterwards. In September 1787 two additional battalions were added to the 60th royal Americans (since the 60th royal rifles), and on 16 Jan. 1788 Moore was brought into the new 4th battalion at Chatham, from which he exchanged immediately afterwards to his old corps, the 51st, in Ireland. The 51st is said to have been in a very bad state. Moore was too good a soldier to set himself in opposition to the commanding officer when he found his suggestions were unwelcome, but on succeeding to the lieutenant-colonelcy, 30 Nov. 1790, at the time of the Spanish armament, he set to work hard to bring the corps into shape (Wheaton). He spoke with pride of the conduct of the regiment, which consisted of about four hundred young soldiers, when embarking at Cork for Gibraltar, 8 March 1792. The men were not confined to barracks, but were told to be present and sober in the morning. Most of them returned to quarters at 9 P.M., and every man was present and sober when parading for embarkation at seven the next morning (*ib.*) The regiment remained at Gibraltar until December 1793, when it embarked, together with the 50th, as a reinforcement for Toulon, where Major-general David Dundas [q. v.] had just succeeded to the command. On arrival they found the English army had been withdrawn, and was with Lord Hood's fleet off Hyères.

Gilbert Elliot, afterwards first Earl of Minto [q. v.], Moore, and Major George Frederick Kœhler [q. v.] were despatched to Corsica to interview General Paoli and report on the practicability of reducing the French garrisons in the island. Lord Minto has left a lively account of the visit (*Life and Letters*, vol. ii.) A descent was decided on. Moore was engaged in the attack on Martello Bay, and commanded the troops that stormed Convention redoubt on Fornelli Heights, which he entered at the head of the grenadiers of the Royals. The garrison, old French troops of the line, fought stubbornly, and the affair is said to have been one of those rare occasions on which bayonets were fairly crossed. In May 1794 Lieutenant-general the Hon. Sir Charles Stuart, K.B., brother of the Marquis of Bute, succeeded to the command in Corsica, and placed Moore at the head of the reserve of grenadiers. Bastia capitulated

on honourable terms, after a long siege, on 22 May. The siege of Calvi followed, in which Moore took a prominent part. He stormed the Mozzello fort, a regular casemated work, at the head of the grenadiers, and received his first wound from a fragment of shell. Calvi, which was the only remaining French stronghold in the island, fell on 10 Aug. 1794, after fifty-one days' siege. Stuart had by this time learned Moore's character, and appointed him adjutant-general.

Although Stuart was an admirable officer, there appears to have been much want of harmony between the military and naval forces. Nelson, who thought his services at Calvi, as senior sea-officer on shore, had been slighted by the military authorities, seems to have had a special prejudice against Moore. Writing to Lord Hood, during the siege of Calvi, he expressed the hope that 'the general, who seems to be a good officer and an amiable man, will not be led wrong, but Colonel Moore is his great friend' (Nelson, *Desp.* i. 445). Elliot, the new viceroy, quarrelled with Stuart and Paoli, and through the latter with Moore. Elliot professed that he only wished Moore to be promoted out of the island, as he thought he was meddling too much in politics, which appears to have been a groundless charge. The result of his representations to the Duke of Portland [see Bentinck, William Henry Cavendish, third Duke of Portland] was that Moore received orders from home to quit the island within forty-eight hours. Moore's letter to Paoli, dated Corte, 6 Oct. 1795, in which he avows his consciousness of having done nothing deserving reproach, is in the British Museum (Add. MS. 22688, ff. 114–15). He arrived in England at the end of November. He was well received by Pitt and the Duke of York, who assured him that his military character was in no wise affected. His reception appears to have caused Elliot much annoyance (see *Life and Letters of the* 1*st Earl of Minto*, vol. ii.)

Moore had become a brevet-colonel 21 Aug. 1795. On 9 Sept. following he had been appointed, with the local rank of brigadier-general in the West Indies, to command a brigade, consisting of the Choiseul hussars and of two other French emigrant regiments, which had been preparing in the Isle of Wight for San Domingo. While awaiting embarkation he was ordered, on 25 Feb. 1796, to take charge of Major-general Perryn's brigade, forming part of the armament proceeding to the West Indies under Sir Ralph Abercromby. Through some mistake Perryn had sailed without his brigade; Moore sailed with it at a few hours' notice, and arrived on 13 April at Barbados, where he had his first interview with Sir Ralph Abercromby. He commanded a brigade under Abercromby at the attack on St. Lucia, and with the 27th Inniskillings formed the lodgment at La Vigie on 24 May 1796, which led to the immediate surrender of the fortress of Morne Fortunée. Abercromby left Moore in command of the island, where he was engaged for some time, under difficulties of every description, in warring with the negro brigands, who swarmed in the woods. He re-established order and security. An officer who was present describes him as indefatigable in his exertions, visiting every post in the island, living on salt pork and biscuit like the men, and sleeping in the open (Stewart, *Scottish Highlanders*, i. 419). The second of two attacks of yellow fever sent him home in the summer of 1797. In November Abercromby was appointed to the chief command in Ireland and asked for the services of Moore, who arrived with him in Dublin on 2 Dec. On 1 Jan. 1798 he became a major-general and was made colonel of the 9th West India regiment. His command consisted of a force of three thousand men, regulars and militia, including several battalions of light companies, which had its headquarters at Bandon, and was regarded as the advanced corps of the army in the south. He was present with Sir Henry Johnson [q.v.] at the battle of New Ross (5 June 1798), after which he marched on Wexford, defeating seven thousand rebels, led by Father Roche, who attacked him on the way at Taghmone. He arrived at Wexford on 21 June in time to prevent a continuation of the outrages of the previous day (see Lecky, viii. 163). Lake, with the main body of the army, reached Wexford next morning. Moore continued on the staff in Ireland until June 1799, when he was ordered to England to command a brigade in the force proceeding to the Helder under Sir Ralph Abercromby. These troops, forming the advance of the Duke of York's army, left the Downs on 13 Aug., and landed near the Helder fort on 27 Aug. 1799. Abercromby, moving southwards, defeated the French and Dutch on 9 Sept., when Moore's brigade formed the advance, and was hotly engaged. Moore was wounded in the right hand, his spy-glass preventing the bullet from entering his body. The force was augmented by the arrival of more British troops and a Russian contingent, and the Duke of York assumed the command-in-chief. In the battle of 2 Oct. 1799 between Egmont and Bergen, known officially as the battle of Egmont-op-Zee, Moore's brigade had several hours' fighting among the sand-dunes,

and had forty-four officers and six hundred men killed and wounded. Moore was shot in the thigh, but remained in the field. In a subsequent mêlée, when the French were repulsed by the 92nd highlanders, he was again wounded severely in the face. He was carried off the field in an insensible condition by two soldiers of the 92nd, whose names he never could discover, although he offered a reward of 20*l.* (cf. Cannon, *Hist. Rec. 92nd Foot*). Much interesting information respecting the campaign in Holland is given by Bunbury (see *Narrative*, pp. 37–56). When he was able to be moved, Moore was sent home. His very temperate habits aided his recovery, and on 24 Dec. 1799 he resumed command of his brigade at Chelmsford. On 25 Nov. he had been appointed colonel-commandant of a second battalion added to the 52nd foot, the regiment afterwards so closely associated with him.

When Abercromby was appointed to the Mediterranean command, Moore went out with him, arriving at Minorca on 22 June 1800. He commanded a division of the troops sent to relieve the Austrian garrison of Genoa, and after the failure returned to Minorca, where Abercromby made a strict investigation into the discipline and interior economy of the regiments under his command. Moore commanded a division of the army in the demonstration against Cadiz in October 1800, and afterwards accompanied Abercromby to Malta with the troops for Egypt. Abercromby despatched Moore to Jaffa to report on the state of the Turkish army there under the grand vizier. Moore arrived at Jaffa on 9 Jan. 1801, and was met by news of the death from plague of the British commissioner, Brigadier-general George Frederic Kœhler. He found the Turks an undisciplined mob, with their ranks never wholly free from the plague. On 20 Jan. he returned to Malta.

In the expedition to Egypt he commanded the reserves, consisting of the flank companies of the 40th, under Brent Spencer, the 23rd fusiliers, 28th foot, under Edward Paget, 42nd highlanders, and the Corsican rangers under Hudson Lowe, with the 11th dragoons and Hompesch hussars attached. Hildebrand Oakes [q. v.] was his second in command. Moore's reserves were the first troops to land at Aboukir on 8 March 1801, and in the battle of 21 March before Alexandria, where Abercromby fell, were on the British left, and bore the brunt of the fight. The 28th greatly distinguished themselves, as did the 42nd, who captured the standard of Bonaparte's 'invincibles' (cf. Bunbury, pp. 57–155). Moore was severely wounded, and was sent on board the Diadem frigate. He recovered sufficiently to proceed up the Nile in a djerm, and resumed command of the reserve, before Cairo, on 29 June 1801. After the surrender of the French army in Cairo, Moore with his division escorted them to the coast to embark for France, marching and encamping nightly between the French troops and flotilla and the attendant horde of Turks under the capitan pacha. He remained in Egypt until the fall of Alexandria (2 Sept. 1801). On returning home, he received the thanks of parliament and the Turkish order of the Crescent.

Moore, while unemployed, spent most of his time in London with his family. On 18 Jan. 1803 the 52nd regiment, of which he had become colonel on 8 May 1801, at the death of General Cyrus Trapaud, was ordered to be formed into a light corps. On the renewal of the war with France, Moore was nominated to a brigade, first at Brighton, and afterwards at Canterbury. On 9 July 1803 he was appointed to a brigade, consisting at first of the 4th king's own, 52nd, 59th, 70th, and 95th rifles, which encamped on Shorncliffe, above Sandgate; the brigade was part of the division commanded by General David Dundas [q. v.], with Lord Chatham and Sir James Murray Pulteney as lieutenant-generals, the headquarters being at Chatham, and afterwards at Canterbury. The French armies intended for the invasion of England then lay encamped at Boulogne. Some of the regiments in Moore's brigade were shifted, and the 43rd, which had been in an unsatisfactory state, was put under him, and ordered to be trained as a light corps.

While at Minorca in 1800 Moore's attention had been directed by Abercromby to the need in the British army of a light infantry corps whose training should correspond with that of the French voltigeurs. A few battalions so trained under sensible officers might, it was suggested, serve as a model for the rest of the army (autograph letter from Abercromby in Edinburgh Naval and Military Exhibition, 1889). He had moreover noticed the system adopted by Major Kenneth Mackenzie, afterwards Sir Kenneth Douglas [q. v.], then in temporary command of the 90th foot at Minorca. This consisted in breaking up the battalion into skirmishers, supports, and reserve, on the plan afterwards adopted for light movements throughout the army. 'He was struck with its excellence, and with his usual openness and candour expressed his surprise that it had never before suggested itself to his mind' (Stewart, *Scottish Highlanders*, i. 433–4, footnote; Moorsom). At Shorncliffe he now introduced not only the system of drill and manœuvre based upon these prin-

ciples, but the admirable system of discipline and interior economy which laid the foundation of the famous Peninsular light division, and has been maintained ever since in the regiments trained under him (cf. *ib.* pp. 61–72). On 14 Nov. 1804 Moore was made K.B. He chose as supporters of his arms 'a light infantry soldier, as being colonel of the first light infantry regiment, and a 92nd highlander, in gratitude and acknowledgment of two soldiers of that regiment who saved my life in Holland, 2 Oct. 1799' (*ib.* p. 439). Moore's officers presented him with a diamond star of the Bath, worth 350 guineas. He became lieutenant-general on 2 Nov. 1805, but still had his headquarters at Shorncliffe. Moore commanded in Kent, and Lieutenant-general Charles Lennox, afterwards Duke of Richmond [q. v.], in Sussex, under David Dundas, who was still at Canterbury. Moore's reputation now stood very high. Pitt often went over from Walmer to Shorncliffe to consult him, and when, in 1806, it was proposed to send Moore as commander-in-chief to India, Charles James Fox protested against sending so skilled a general far away in the existing position of European affairs. In June 1806 Moore was ordered to Sicily to serve as second in command under General Henry Edward Fox [q. v.], who was appointed to the Mediterranean command, and accredited as ambassador to the court of Palermo. When Fox returned home in ill-health, Moore held the Mediterranean command. Bunbury gives many interesting particulars of the period, of the intrigues of the Neapolitan court, and of the luckless expedition to Egypt under command of Major-general Alexander Mackenzie Fraser [q. v.] (*Narrative*, pp. 267–330). In September 1807 Moore received orders from home to leave the command in Sicily to John Coape Sherbrooke, and to proceed to Gibraltar with seven thousand troops for the assistance of Portugal against the French invasion under Junot. The Portuguese royal family declined assistance and withdrew to Brazil, and Moore, in accordance with his instructions, brought the troops home to England without landing them.

In May 1808 Moore was sent to Sweden to assist the king, Gustavus IV, who was menaced by France, Russia, and Denmark. He arrived at Gothenburg on 17 May. He was not allowed to land his troops, but was summoned to Stockholm to confer with Gustavus, whom he found crazily bent on schemes of conquest. The king proposed that the British, with some Swedish troops, should seize Zealand, and afterwards that the British should go to Finland to fight the Russians. Moore objected that his force was insufficient for such projects, on which Gustavus ordered him not to leave the capital. He made his escape to Gothenburg in the guise of a peasant, and returned with the troops to England. Moore appeared to think that he had been sent on a wild-goose chase for some party purpose, and in a private letter referred to the service as the most painful on which he had been employed (*Life of Moore*, ii. 93). On arrival he was summoned to London, and told that he was to go out to Portugal to serve under Sir Hew Dalrymple and Sir Harry Burrard. He expressed himself very strongly to Lord Castlereagh at this treatment —that, after holding chief commands in Sicily and Sweden, he should be sent to serve without option under other officers, one of whom had never been employed as a general in the field (*ib.* ii. 104). But handing over the troops to Burrard, he sailed with him, as second in command, at the end of July 1808. From a frigate met off Finisterre they learned that Sir Arthur Wellesley had landed in Mondego Bay. Burrard pushed on to Oporto, leaving Moore with the troops off Vigo, whence he moved down to Mondego Bay and prepared to land.

Moore did not join the army until the convention of Cintra had been signed. He had an interview with Sir Arthur Wellesley, who was going home. Sir Hew Dalrymple resigned soon afterwards, and Sir Harry Burrard was recalled, leaving Moore, then at Lisbon, as commander-in-chief. A letter from Lord Castlereagh, dated 25 Sept. 1808, informed Moore that an army of not less than thirty-five thousand men was to be employed under his orders in the north of Spain, assisting the Spanish government; fifteen thousand men would be sent out to join him by way of Corunna. It was left to his judgment whether he should fix some point of rendezvous on the frontier of Leon or Galicia, or transport his troops by sea from Lisbon to Corunna. He chose the land route. He was faced by administrative difficulties of every kind, and appears to have had from the outset a melancholy foreboding of the end. He received a letter from Sir Arthur Wellesley, who appears to have taken on himself the part of a peacemaker, dated London, 8 Oct. 1808, saying: 'I told Lord Castlereagh that you thought that the government had not treated you well, and that you felt it incumbent on you to express your sentiments on that treatment, but that after you had done so you thought no more of the matter, and that it would be found that you would serve as cordially and zealously in any situation in which you might be employed

as if nothing had ever passed. Lord Castlereagh said that he never entertained the slightest doubt of it, and his only object respecting you had been to employ you in the manner in which your services were most likely to be useful to the country' (WELLINGTON, *Suppl. Desp.* vol. v.) Moore left Lisbon on 27 Oct. 1808, most of the troops being already on their way to Burgos. He was assured that he would receive the support of sixty to seventy thousand Spanish troops, under Blake and Romana. George Canning told the Marquis Wellesley that Moore was actually offered the chief command of the Spanish armies, but declined it (*ib.* vi. 350). Almeida was reached on 8 Nov.; on 11 Nov. the British entered Spain; at Ciudad Rodrigo they were greeted with the greatest enthusiasm; on 13 Nov. they reached Salamanca.

Moore's services, great and varied as they had been, had not apparently given him the experience in dealing with administrative difficulties in the field that Wellington gained in his Indian campaigns; while John Hookham Frere, then British plenipotentiary in Spain, was injudicious and meddlesome (cf. FRERE, *Works*, with memoir by Bartle Frere, i. 89–122). At the end of November Moore found that the promises of support from the Spaniards were worthless. The Spanish armies were everywhere beaten in detail. His own difficulties, especially as regarded money, were accumulating daily. He decided to retreat into Portugal, ordering Hope, who had moved into Spain by a different route from Lisbon, to join him at once, and Baird, who was advancing, to return to Corunna. He did not propose to abandon the Spaniards altogether, but thought they could be aided by action elsewhere. On 1 Dec. he wrote to Sir Charles Stuart at Madrid that money must be had for the troops, even if it cost a hundred per cent. In reply he received an answer softening down the news of the latest Spanish defeat, and accompanied by a request from the whole junta that he would move to the defence of Madrid, which was prepared to make an energetic defence. The very next day, unknown to Moore and Frere, the Prince of Castelfranco and Don Thomas Morla were negotiating with the French to give up the city. Moore countermanded the retreat, believing that the altered circumstances justified his making a diversion in favour of the Spaniards by attacking Soult on the Carrion. He effected a junction with Baird at Majorga on 20 Dec. On 21 Dec. the British army, twenty-nine thousand strong — admirable troops, as the historian Napier describes them, robust, well-disciplined, needing but a campaign or two to make them perfect — was at Toro. On 23 Dec. Moore advanced with his whole force. The infantry was within two hours' march of the enemy when an intercepted letter brought the news that Napoleon in person had entered Madrid three weeks before, and that the French, who altogether had three hundred thousand men in Spain, had already cut off Moore's line of retreat into Portugal. It was resolved to retire at once on Vigo or Corunna. Thereupon commenced the historic retreat, over 250 miles of difficult country in midwinter, ending with the arrival of the dispirited army at Corunna on 13 Jan. 1809. A vivid description is given by the historian Napier. On 16 Jan. the transports had arrived, the embarkation had begun, when the French were seen descending the heights in three columns, the brunt of the attack falling on Lord William Bentinck's brigade in the British right wing. Moore, who had just been applauding a gallant charge of the 50th, under Majors Charles James Napier and Stanhope, was close to the 42nd highlanders, when a grape-shot struck him from his horse, shattering his left shoulder. A staff-officer, Henry Hardinge, afterwards Lord Hardinge [q. v.], went to his assistance, and a sergeant and two men of the 42nd carried him in a blanket to his quarters in the town, where he was laid on a mattress, and the news was presently brought that the French were beaten and in full retreat. His thoughtfulness for others rather than himself continued to the last; but in his latest moments of consciousness he expressed a hope that England would consider that he had done his duty; that his country would do him justice. At evening he died. A question arose whether his remains should be brought home, but it was decided to bury him in the citadel, beside his friend Robert Anstruther [q. v.], who had died the day the army reached Corunna. At midnight the officers of his staff carried his body to the quarters of his friend Colonel Thomas Graham, afterwards Lord Lynedoch [q. v.], in the citadel. Some soldiers of the 9th foot dug his grave; and as the dark January morning broke, and the French guns on the heights reopened fire on the harbour, he was hastily laid to rest 'with his martial cloak around him.' The burial service was read by the Rev. J. H. Symons, then chaplain of the brigade of guards, and afterwards vicar of St. Martin's, Hereford (see Mr. Symons's note in *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vi. 274). An authenticated account of the burial is given in James Carrick Moore's 'Narrative of the Campaign in Spain in 1809.' The army sailed for England the same day.

The historian Napier writes: 'The guns of

the enemy paid his funeral honours, and Soult, with a noble feeling of regard for his valour, raised a monument to his memory' (*Hist. Peninsular War*, rev. edit. i. 333). Soult bore generous witness to his opponent's skill, but the statement as to the monument requires correction. Howard Douglas [q. v.] has shown that it was erected by the Spanish commander the Marquis de la Romana. Romana returned to Corunna with his army, when the French abandoned Galicia on entering Portugal. Seeing the unmarked grave, Romana had a memorial, in the form of a broken shaft of a column, of wood, painted to resemble stone, raised over it upon a pediment of real guns and shells. On its completion he attended in state, and, in presence of the civic authorities of the place and the whole garrison, unveiled the column, and wrote on it in black chalk, with his own hand:—

A la Gloria del Excelentísimo Señor Don
Juan Moore,
General en Gefe del Exércitos Británicos,
Y á sus Valientes Soldados,
La España Agradecida,
Batalla de Elvinas, 16 Enero 1809.

Howard Douglas (see *Life of Sir H. Douglas*, by Fullom) brought the matter under the notice of the prince regent, and on his return to Spain, late in 1811, was ordered to convert the memorial into a permanent one, with the aid of slabs of marble, to receive a Latin inscription by Dr. Samuel Parr. This was done (for the inscription see *Life of Moore*, ii. Appendix, pp. 238–9). It was restored by Consul Bartlett in 1834, and the oval enclosure was laid out as a pleasure-ground, chiefly through the exertions of General Mazaredo. 'The railing round the plain granite urn that now marks the site of the grave makes it difficult to read the inscriptions in Latin, English, and Spanish on the sides of the tomb' (Ford, *Handbook of Spain*, 5th edit.; Borrow, *Bible in Spain*, 1849 edit. p. 155).

Much crude and ungenerous criticism was evoked by the news of Moore's failure, but popular feeling soon accepted the view that his life was sacrificed in an enterprise which, under the circumstances, was impracticable (cf. Marquis Wellesley, *Despatches in Spain*; *Grenville Papers*; *Buckingham Papers*, iv. 311). Parliament passed a vote of thanks to his troops, and ordered a public monument to be erected to him in St. Paul's Cathedral. A motion on 19 Feb. for a parliamentary inquiry into the conduct of the campaign was defeated by 220 votes to 127 (*Parl. Debates*, pp. 1057–1119). A horseguards order recorded his many services to his country (*Life*, ii. 235). His native city, Glasgow, erected a monument to him, in the shape of a bronze statue in George Square, at a cost of over 3,000*l.*; and the Rev. Charles Wolfe published his 'Funeral of Sir John Moore,' which has remained one of the most popular poems in the language.

Moore died unmarried. Bruce, the son-in-law and biographer of the historian Napier, states that when Moore was in Sicily he contemplated making an offer of marriage to Miss Caroline Fox, daughter of General Henry Edward Fox [q. v.], but was deterred by a chivalrous feeling of doubt that the disparity of age and his high position might influence her decision unwisely for her contentment in after life. The offer was never made, and in 1811 Miss Fox became the wife of the future Sir William Napier (Bruce, *Life of Sir William Napier*, i. 61).

Moore, who possessed a very winning address, was in person tall and graceful, and his features, even when worn with service, were eminently handsome. A portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A., is in possession of the family; it has been often and very badly engraved. The photograph from it in Moorsom's 'Historical Records 52nd Light Infantry' was taken by Claudet. Another portrait of Moore with his father and the eighth Duke of Hamilton, by Gavin Hamilton, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. With some of Moore's friends it was the fashion to call him an 'unlucky man,' chiefly because he was so often wounded in action. The epithet was once applied to him by Wellington. Bunbury says: 'Everything in Moore was real, solid, and unbending. He was penetrating and reflective. His manner was singularly agreeable to those whom he liked, but to those he did not esteem his bearing was severe' (*Narrative*, p. 271). No British commander was ever more popular with his officers, none have left a more lasting impress on the troops trained under them. In the Peninsular epoch, and long after, to have been 'one of Sir John Moore's men' carried with it a prestige quite *sui generis*. Napoleon said of him: 'His talents and firmness alone saved the British army [in Spain] from destruction; he was a brave soldier, an excellent officer, and a man of talent. He made a few mistakes, which were probably inseparable from the difficulties with which he was surrounded, and caused perhaps by his information having misled him.'

[James Carrick Moore's Life of Sir John Moore, 2 vols. London, 1835, and Narrative of the Campaign in Spain in 1809; Annual Registers under dates; Life and Letters of first Earl of Minto, vol. ii.; Wilson's Campaign in Egypt in

1801; Sir H. E. Bunbury's Narrative of Passages in the War with France—Holland pp. 37–56, Egypt pp. 57–155, Sicily pp. 267–330; Sir Bartle Frere's Works, J. Hookham Frere, vol. i. Memoir; Napier's Hist. Peninsular War, rev. edit., and Life and Opinions of Sir Charles James Napier; Gurwood's Wellington Desp. vol. iii.; Wellington's Suppl. Desp. vols. v. and vi., and for returns of British troops in the Peninsula, 1808–9, vol. xiii.; Brit. Military Panorama, vol. iii.; Wheaton's Hist. Records 51st Light Infantry; Moorsom's Hist. Records 52nd Light Infantry; Passages in the Military Life of Sir George Thomas Napier, London, 1888; Moore's Letters to Sir Hudson Lowe in Brit. Mus. Add. MSS.; official correspondence under Corsica, West Indies, Egypt, Mediterranean, &c., in Public Record Office.] H. M. C.

MOORE, JOHN (1742–1821), biblical scholar, son of John Moore, rector of St. Bartholomew the Great, London, by his wife Susanna, daughter of Peter Surel of Westminster, was born on 19 Dec. 1742, and educated at Merchant Taylors' School, where he became head scholar in 1756. He matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 28 June 1759, graduated B.A. 15 April 1763, and subsequently took the degree of LL.B. During his residence at the university he was singularly serviceable to Kennicott in the arduous task of collating the Hebrew manuscripts of the Old Testament. On 11 Nov. 1766 he became sixth minor prebendary in the cathedral of St. Paul, London, and he was transferred to the twelfth minor prebend and appointed sacrist in 1783. He became priest of the chapel royal; lecturer of St. Sepulchre's; rector of St. Michael Bassishaw, London, 19 Oct. 1781; rector of Langdon Hill, Essex, 1798; and president of Sion College, London, in 1800. He died at Langdon Hill on 16 June 1821.

He married Sarah Lilley, and had a daughter, Mary Anne, wife of Harry Bristow Wilson, B.D., under-master of Merchant Taylors', and mother of Henry Bristow Wilson, the historian of the school.

His works are: 1. 'An Attempt to Recover the original reading of 1 Sam. xiii. 1, to which is added an Enquiry into the Duration of Solomon's Reign,' London, 1797, 8vo. 2. 'Prophetiæ de septuaginta hebdomadis apud Danielem explicatio; concio ad clerum habita in æde D. Alphægii; adjiciuntur ad calcem notæ, in quibus fusius tractantur quædam et illustrantur,' London, 1802, 8vo. 3. 'Case respecting the Maintenance of the London Clergy, briefly stated, and supported by Reference to Authentic Documents,' London, 1802, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1803; 3rd edit. 'altered to meet the Report made by a Special Committee of the Court of Common Council,' London, 1812, 8vo. 4. 'An attempt to throw further Light on the Prophecy of Isaiah, chap. vii. 14, 15, 16,' London, 1809, 8vo.

He vainly endeavoured to publish by subscription Brian Walton's very rare and curious work on the ecclesiastical history of London (Todd, *Life of Walton*, i. 7).

[Biog. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Bodleian Cat. ii. 783; Darling's Cycl. Bibl. ii. 2096; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iii. 975; Gent. Mag. 1821, i. 574; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, i. 38, 39, iii. 29, 148, iv. 495; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 344; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 105; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Wilson's Merchant Taylors' School, pp. 453, 454, 525, 1142, 1143, 1211, 1220.] T. C.

MOORE, JOHN FRANCIS (*d.* 1809), sculptor, a native of Hanover, resided in London for many years in Berners Street, Oxford Street. He obtained a premium from the Society of Arts in 1766 for an allegorical bas-relief. He was a member of the Free Society of Artists, and a frequent contributor to their exhibitions from 1766 to 1775, sending statues and busts in marble, models in clay, medallions, and bas-reliefs, the latter including one of the 'Aldobrandini Marriage.' When the corporation of London resolved to erect a monument to Lord Mayor William Beckford [q. v.], Moore was successful in the competition, and the monument now existing in the Guildhall was erected from his design at a cost of 1,300*l.* He exhibited the design in 1772, and an engraving of it by C. Grignion was published. Moore also executed monuments to Earl Ligonier and Robert, earl Ferrers. He executed for Dr. Thomas Wilson, in St. Stephen's, Walbrook, a statue of Mrs. Catherine Macaulay [q.v.], and a monument to Mrs. Wilson. He died in York Buildings, New Road, London, on 21 Jan. 1809. He had three sons, who practised as artists, and exhibited with the Free Society of Artists: John Moore, jun., who also practised as a sculptor; Charles Moore, who was a painter; and James Moore, also a painter. The last is possibly identical with James Moore who executed some mezzotint engravings after Amiconi, Vanloo, and others.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Catalogues of the Free Soc. of Artists; Chaloner Smith's Brit. Mezzotinto Portraits; Gent. Mag. 1809, p. 94.] L. C.

MOORE, Sir JOHN HENRY (1756–1780), poet, only son of Sir Henry Moore, bart. [q. v.], was born in Jamaica in 1756. His mother was Catharina Maria, eldest daughter of Samuel Long of Longville, Jamaica, and sister of Edward Long [q. v.],

author of the 'History of Jamaica' (NICHOLS, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 434). John succeeded to the baronetcy while still at Eton, in 1769, and proceeded to Cambridge, where he graduated from Emmanuel College, B.A. in 1773 and M.A. in 1776. In 1777 he issued, anonymously, through Almon, a volume of poems entitled 'The New Paradise of Dainty Devices,' which provoked a not unmerited sneer from the 'Critical Review' (xliii. 233). It contains, however, some fair occasional verses. The best of these, including an early parody of Gray's poem, entitled 'Elegy written in a College Library,' together with a few new pieces, and an excruciating 'palinode' deprecating the vigour of Langhorne and Kenrick, and beseeching them to 'untwist their bowels,' were issued again in 1778 as 'Poetical Trifles' (Bath, 1778, 12mo). Some lines 'To Melancholy' evidently inspired Rogers's 'Go, you may call it madness, folly.' Moore frequently resided at Bath, deposited verses in Lady Miller's urn at Bath Easton [see MILLER, ANNA, LADY], and took part in the other harmless fooleries of her coterie. He died unmarried, at Taplow, on 16 Jan. 1780, when the baronetcy became extinct. A third edition of his 'Trifles' appeared posthumously in 1783, edited by his friend Edward Jerningham [q. v.] His poems appear between those of Hoyland and Headley in vol. lxxiii. of 'The British Poets,' 1822, and in similar company in vol. xli. of Park's 'British Poets,' 1808.

[Kimber and Johnson's Baronetage of England, iii. 201; Burke's Extinct Baronetage; Chambers's Encycl. of English Literature, i. 707; Brydges's Censura, vii. 223; Moore's Works in the British Museum Library; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseud. Lit. col. 1958.]

T. S.

MOORE, SIR JONAS (1617–1679), mathematician, was born at Whittle, in Lancashire on 8 Feb. 1617. He became clerk to Dr. Burghill, chancellor of Durham, and in 1640 was encouraged by the Rev. William Milbourne to undertake mathematical study, for his progress in which he acknowledged great obligations to William Oughtred [q.v.] Charles I, when at Durham in 1646, sent for him, and in the following year directed his employment as mathematical tutor to the Duke of York, then at St. James's. Ousted speedily from the post by what he called 'the malicious and cunning subtlety' of Anthony Ascham [q. v.], he set up as a teacher, and published in 1650 a book on 'Arithmetick,' to which was prefixed a portrait of the author by Stone, showing an impressive and intellectual countenance. He failed, however, to get pupils, and was in deep distress, when Colonel Giles Strangways, although himself a prisoner in the Tower, came to his assistance with money and recommendations. These last procured for him the appointment of surveyor in the work of draining the great level of the Fens, entered upon in 1649 by the first Duke of Bedford and his associates. He subsequently published an account of this undertaking, entitled 'The History of the Great Level of the Fennes . . . with a Map of the Level as drained by Sir T. M.,' 1685, 8vo. He gained reputation by his success in keeping the sea out of Norfolk, surveyed the coasts (SELLER, *English Pilot*, 1671), and constructed a map of Cambridgeshire, published in Philips's supplement to Speed's 'Maps,' 1676. Cromwell procured from him a model of a citadel 'to bridle the city of London,' and Pepys was said to possess a copy of his survey of the entire course of the Thames.

On the Restoration Moore republished his 'Arithmetick,' with a dedication to the Duke of York, in which he boasted that his 'name could not be found in the black list.' Appended were 'A New Contemplation General upon the Ellipsis' and 'Conical Sections,' taken from Mydorgius. A third edition appeared in 1688, with a portrait dated 1660. Moore was sent to Tangier in 1663 to inspect the place with a view to its fortification, and on his return was knighted, and appointed surveyor-general of the ordnance. He resided thenceforward in the Tower, and enjoyed high royal favour, which he turned to account for rescuing scientific merit from neglect. He invited John Flamsteed [q. v.] to London in 1674, with the design of installing him in a small observatory of his own in Chelsea College, but procured from the king instead the foundation of the Royal Observatory. He furnished him, moreover, at his private expense, with a seven-foot sextant, employed in Flamsteed's observations until 1688, as well as with two clocks by Tompion, and acted as his assiduous patron while he lived. The establishment of a mathematical school in Christ's Hospital, of which he was governor, was due to Moore's influence with the king. He entered the Royal Society in 1674. While travelling from Portsmouth to London he died suddenly, at Godalming, on 25 Aug. 1679, at the age of sixty-two, and was buried in the Tower chapel, with a salute of as many guns as he had counted years of life. The Luttrell collection of broadsides in the British Museum includes a poetical tribute to his memory. He had designed to bequeath his library, a splendid collection of scientific works in many languages, to the Royal Society, but died

intestate, and it was sold by public auction in 1684.

Moore, by Aubrey's account, 'was a good mathematician, and a good fellow.' 'He was tall and very fat, thin skin, fair, clear grey eyes' (*Lives of Eminent Men*, p. 459). Moore left one son, Jonas, to whom he had secured the reversion of his place, and who was knighted at Whitehall on 9 Aug. 1680. He died early and was interred with his father in the Tower chapel, where a memorial tablet to both was erected by his sister, Mrs. Hanway. Some anonymous verses to his memory, entitled 'To the Memory of my most honoured Friend, Sir J. M.,' were published in the year of his death. Captain Jonas Moore [q. v.], military engineer, is believed to have been a grandson.

Moore's principal work, 'A New System of the Mathematicks,' appeared posthumously in 1681, under the supervision of his sons-in-law, William Hanway and John Potenger. It had been intended by him for use in the mathematical school of Christ's Hospital, and was dedicated to the king. The sections on arithmetic, practical geometry, trigonometry, and cosmography were written by Moore himself; those on algebra, Euclid, and navigation by Perkins, master of the said school; while Flamsteed communicated the astronomical tables. Among Moore's other works were: 1. 'Modern Fortification, or Elements of Military Architecture,' London, 1673; 2nd edit. 1689. 2. 'A Mathematical Compendium,' collected out of the notes and papers of Sir Jonas Moore by Nicholas Stephenson, London, 1674; 4th edit. 1705. 3. 'England's Interest, or the Gentleman and Farmer's Friend,' 2nd edit. 1703; 4th edit. 1721. His translation from the Italian of Moretti's 'Treatise of Artillery' was published in 1683.

[Phil. Trans. Abridged, ii. 80; Birch's Hist. of the Royal Society, iv. 106; Hutton's Mathematical Dict. 1815; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 363, 391; Gent. Mag. 1817, ii. 3; Martin's Biog. Phil. p. 299; Rigaud's Correspondence of Scientific Men, passim; Baily's Account of the Rev. J. Flamsteed, pp. 34–44; Pepys's Diary, i. 235, 3rd edit.; Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, iii. 120; Gough's British Topography, p. 92; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie, p. 455; Poggendorff's Biog. Lit. Handwörterbuch; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Ashmole's Diary, 25 Aug., 2 Sept. 1679; Bromley's Cat. of Engraved Portraits, p. 147; Sherburne's Sphere of Manilius, 1675, p. 93.] A. M. C.

MOORE, JONAS (1691 ?–1741), military engineer, probably grandson of Sir Jonas Moore [q. v.] the mathematician, received his commission as probationer engineer in October 1709. On 1 Jan. 1711 he was appointed sub-engineer at Gibraltar and attached to David Colyear, first earl of Portmore [q. v.], the governor, for special service. Later he was sent to Port Mahon, Minorca, where he remained for some years, returning to Gibraltar in August 1720. On 18 Nov. he was appointed chief engineer and commissioned as commander-in-chief of the train of artillery at Gibraltar. He was promoted sub-director of engineers and major on 1 Oct. 1722. He received several letters from the board of ordnance conveying their good opinion of his ability and economy, and in one, dated 22 Jan. 1727, he was informed that his care not to exceed the estimates has been noticed by the master-general and board, and 'gains much their esteem.'

Moore was chief engineer at Gibraltar during the siege by the Spaniards in 1727. The trenches were opened on 11 Feb., and the siege was not raised until 23 June. The Spaniards lost many men, but owing to the excellent cover provided by Moore, who went over to Morocco and visited Tetuan to secure supplies of fascines and brushwood, the British loss was comparatively small. On 19 March 1728 he was given the local rank of director of engineers. He remained at Gibraltar until 1740, and in October of that year was appointed chief engineer with the joint expedition which sailed from Spithead under Rear-admiral Sir Chaloner Ogle and General Lord Cathcart for Spanish America. On arrival at Dominica Lord Cathcart died, and was succeeded by General Wentworth, an incompetent officer. Ogle proceeded to Jamaica, where he joined Vice-admiral Vernon. After many conflicting schemes it was resolved to attack Carthagena, a strongly fortified place, well garrisoned and ably commanded.

Moore erected his batteries on the shore on 9 March 1741, and soon made a breach in Fort St. Louis, a work which mounted eighty-two guns and defended the mouth of the harbour. Moore was, however, struck on the 22nd by a fragment of a shell, and died the following day. His death was a serious blow to the enterprise. The incompetence of the general led to disaster which might have been avoided had the chief engineer survived. As it was, the land forces were re-embarked, and the expedition sailed back to Jamaica. Moore carried a dormant commission by order of the Duke of Montagu, dated 24 July 1740, to command the artillery in the event of the death of the two senior officers of that corps.

There are in the war office twenty plans and sections of Gibraltar and various works

of defence in that fortress skilfully drawn by Moore.

[Despatches; War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, 1804, vol. i.; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century, 1860.]

R. H. V.

MOORE, JOSEPH (1766–1851), Birmingham benefactor, born in 1766 at Shelsley-Beauchamp or Shelsley-Walsh, Worcestershire, was educated at Worcester. In 1781 he was sent to Birmingham to learn die-sinking, and afterwards entered into a partnership in the button trade. Acquiring an independent position he devoted his leisure to works of charity. In conjunction with Thomas Hawkes and others he founded a dispensary for the sick poor. He came to know Matthew Boulton [q. v.], of the Soho works, who introduced him to James Watt. At Boulton's instigation Moore formed a society for the performance of private concerts, the first of which took place in 1799 at Dee's Hotel. This society existed for several years, and developed a taste for high-class music. The festival committee now sought Moore's aid, and he planned the festival of 1799. From 1802 he virtually took the chief direction of the festivals, the profits of which went to support the General Hospital. In recognition of his services to the hospital he was presented, on 6 April 1812, with a service of plate (Langford, *Modern Birmingham*, i. 394), and his portrait by Wyatt was also purchased for the hospital.

In 1808 Moore established the Birmingham Oratorio Choral Society, with the view of bringing together for practice the local singers engaged at the triennial festivals (*ib.* ii. 124). In order to provide the town with a building sufficiently large to do justice to the festivals, Moore successfully agitated for the erection of the town-hall (1832–4). A public subscription was raised to pay for the organ. At the festival of 1834 both hall and organ were used for the first time. To enhance the fame of the festivals Moore went to Berlin, and induced Mendelssohn to compose, first, 'St. Paul,' which was given at the festival of 1837, and then 'Elijah,' performed in 1846. The net profits arising from the festivals while under Moore's management (1802–49) amounted to 51,756*l.*

Moore died at his house, Crescent, Birmingham, on 19 April 1851, and was buried in the church of England cemetery there. A monument was erected to his memory by subscription.

[The Birmingham General Hospital and the Triennial Festivals, by J. Thackray Bunce, pp. 106–9, 2nd edit. pp. 77, 91–4; Times cited in Gent. Mag. 1851, pt. i. pp. 670–1; Langford's Century of Birmingham Life, ii. 321; Dent's Old and New Birmingham, sect. iii. p. 437; Mendelssohn's Letters to Moscheles, 1888, p. 268.]

G. G.

MOORE, JOSEPH (1817–1892), medallist and die-sinker, born at Eastbourne, Sussex, in 1817, was the son of Edwin Moore, a builder of hothouses, who temporarily left his business during the Peninsular war and in a fit of enthusiasm joined the 10th hussars, with which he saw active service. A few weeks after Joseph Moore's birth his parents removed to Birmingham, where he continued to live all his life. He showed an early aptitude for drawing, and was apprenticed to Thomas Halliday, die-sinker, of Newhall Street, Birmingham. He also attended the drawing classes of Samuel Lines of Temple Row, Birmingham. For many years Moore was engaged in the production of dies for commercial uses, chiefly for buttons. In 1844 he entered into partnership with John Allen, a fellow-apprentice. The partners carried on business as Allen & Moore in Great Hampton Row, Birmingham, and manufactured articles of papier-mâché, and also metal vases, cups, and boxes. These metal wares, produced by machines invented by Allen, were 'engine-cut on bodies coated with colour, and portions being cut away by the lathe, the patterns, chiefly designed by Moore, were left in colour in low relief.' Partly owing to changes of fashion the works had to be closed, and Moore, after having lost all he had, began business for himself in 1856 as a die-sinker, first in Summer Lane and afterwards, and till his death, in Pitsford Street, Birmingham.

Moore's first medal, produced in 1846, was a large piece, nearly four inches in diameter, bearing the 'Salvator Mundi' of Da Vinci as the obverse, and the 'Christus Consolator' of Ary Scheffer as the reverse. Only a few copies of this medal, which was highly praised by Scheffer, were produced. From this time Moore had a large number of commissions for die-sinking and designing, and executed numerous prize and commemorative medals. Many of these, made for English and colonial trading firms, do not bear Moore's name. He employed his son and other assistants in his business, but the best of his works were cut by his own hand. A selection of his medals was presented by Moore to the Corporation Art Gallery of Birmingham.

Moore was an honourable and kind-hearted man, fond of music and art, and intensely devoted to his work. He was the first president of the Midland Art Club. In March

1892 he had a serious illness, and died, in his seventy-sixth year, on 7 Sept., in his house, which adjoined his workshops.

Moore married, on 27 Aug. 1839, at Aston, Warwickshire, Miss Mary Ann Hodgkins, and had issue.

[Birmingham Weekly Post, 10 Sept. 1892; information kindly given by Miss Moore, Mr. Whitworth Wallis, F.S.A., and Mr. R. B. Prosser.]

W. W.

MOORE, PETER (1753–1828), politician, born at Sedbergh in Yorkshire on 12 Feb. 1753, was youngest son, by Mary his wife, of Edward Moore, LL.B., vicar of Over in Cheshire, who claimed descent by a junior branch from Sir Thomas More, whose quartered arms he bore. His father dying when he was quite young, he was educated by his eldest brother, Edward, a barrister, who was eighteen years his senior. The influence of the latter with Lord Holland and the whig party obtained for him an appointment in the East India Company's service, in which he amassed a handsome fortune. On his return to England his knowledge of Indian affairs enabled him to supply important material to Burke and Sheridan for their attack on Warren Hastings, and he became a sort of whip for the radical section of the whig party, while his manor-house at Hadleigh served as a rendezvous for many of its leading members. Sheridan was a frequent visitor, and rooms in Moore's house were always at his disposal. In 1796 Moore himself stood as parliamentary candidate for Tewkesbury, in company with Sir Philip Francis, and they obtained a majority of the householders in their favour, but were unseated on the House of Commons resolving that the freemen and freeholders alone had a right to vote. In 1802, in conjunction with Wilberforce Bird, he contested Coventry without success. One of the members, however, was unseated on petition, and Moore, after another contest, was returned on 30 March 1803. The prime cost of his seat was 25,000*l.*, but he was re-elected for Coventry in subsequent parliaments (29 Oct. 1806, 11 May 1807, 5 Oct. 1812, 25 June 1818, and 8 March 1820) at comparatively little expense. He took a prominent part in the Westminster election of 1804, as the proposer of Charles James Fox, and many scurrilities were levelled against him. In 1806, when Fox was endeavouring to form a ministry, Moore was selected as second on the Indian council, and was actually proposing to return to India when the king dissolved parliament. Had the whigs returned again to power after the dissolution, it was rumoured that a peerage dormant in his wife's family was to be conferred on Moore. As it was, he continued in the cold shade of opposition, but frequently spoke in the house, supported Romilly and other advanced whigs, and in 1807 voted in a minority of ten against the Duke of Wellington's Irish Insurrection Bill.

Moore was a member of the Beefsteak Club, and maintained intimate relations with all the leading men of his party. When it was decided that Sheridan should be buried in Westminster Abbey, his remains were deposited in Moore's house in Great George Street (July 1816), and it was Moore who had the memorial tablet placed above Sheridan's grave (Romilly, *Memoirs*, iii. 262). He was also distinguished as the most active promoter of a number of public works. Among these were the rebuilding of Drury Lane Theatre (in which he co-operated with Sheridan, and served for some time upon the committee of management), the Highgate tunnel, and the floating of the Imperial Gas Light Company. He became known as the most adroit and successful manager of private bills of his time, and the loss of his seat for Coventry in 1824 did not prevent the keenest competition for his services among projectors and company promoters of every kind. The freedom with which he lent his name as chairman or director eventually proved disastrous, and in 1825 he had to fly to Dieppe to escape arrest. He gave up all his property (except a small maintenance) for the benefit of persons who had lost money in companies with which he was associated, and spent the remainder of his days in the compilation of memoirs of his time, which did not, however, see the light. He died at Abbeville in France on 5 May 1828. He is stated to have been the last wearer of a pigtail in London society.

Moore married, in India, Sarah, one of the coheiresses of Colonel Richmond, *alias* Webb (the other became the wife of W. M. Thackeray, the grandfather of the novelist). Of Moore's children George Peter Moore was returned for Queenborough in 1806, but vacated his seat at Fox's request, to make way for Romilly. The only son who survived his father was Macartney Moore, who died in 1831, shortly after returning from India, leaving two sons, Captain Richard Moore, R.N., and the Rev. Peter Halhed Moore, present vicar of Chadkirk, Cheshire, and a daughter, who married Captain Gorle.

A portrait of Moore as a young man, by Gainsborough, is in the possession of Colonel Moore, C.B., of Frampton Hall, Lincolnshire, and a later portrait belongs to Colonel Marsden of Farnborough. A third portrait is in the possession of the Windus family, into which a sister of Moore married.

[Materials kindly furnished by Colonel Moore, C.B., F.S.A.; Gent. Mag. 1828, i. 568; Annual Register, 1828, p. 232; Pantheon of the Age (1825), p. 828; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. iv. 365; Romilly's Memoirs, passim; Moore's Byron, p. 288; Moore's Lives of the Sheridans; Clayden's Samuel Rogers and his Contemporaries, i. 217; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, passim; Walter Arnold's Life and Death of the Sublime Society of Beefsteaks; Official Returns of Members of Parliament.] T. S.

MOORE, PHILIP (*fl.* 1573), medical writer, practised physic and chirurgery at Halesworth, Suffolk. He wrote 'The Hope of Health, wherein is conteined a goodlie regiment of life: as medicine, good diet, and the goodly vertues of sondrie herbes,' &c., with 'A Table for xxx. yeres to come,' 12mo, London, November 1565 (Brit. Mus.), which he dedicated on 1 May 1564 to Sir Owen Hopton. Prefixed to the book are a Latin epistle and some verses in mixed Latin and English by William Bullein [q. v.], who calls Moore his 'well-beloved friend.' Moore's object was to disseminate the knowledge of medicinal herbs among the poor, and to encourage their cultivation. Moore also published 'An Almanack and Prognostication for xxxiiii. yeares,' &c., 12mo, London, 1573.

[Work in the Brit. Mus. Libr.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

MOORE, PHILIP (1705–1783), Manx scholar, was born at Douglas in the Isle of Man on 22 Jan. 1705, and completed his studies under the care of Dr. Thomas Wilson (1663–1755) [q. v.], bishop of Sodor and Man, whose friend and companion he was for many years. After taking orders he became rector of Kirk Bride and officiating minister of the chapel of Douglas. He was also master of Douglas school for above forty years. At the funeral of Bishop Wilson in March 1755, he was appointed to preach the sermon, which is printed with that prelate's works. Under the auspices of Bishop Hildesley, and at the request of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, he undertook the revision of a translation into Manx of the Holy Scriptures, the Book of Common Prayer, Bishop Wilson on the sacrament, and other religious pieces presented for the use of the diocese of Sodor and Man. During the execution of the first of these works he received advice from the two greatest hebraists of the age, Dr. Robert Lowth [q. v.], bishop of London, and Dr. Benjamin Kennicott [q.v.] He died at Douglas on 22 Jan. 1783, and was interred with great solemnity in the parish church of Kirk Braddan, where there is a tomb with an English inscription recording his merits. In 1785 a handsome marble monument was erected to his memory in the chapel of Douglas.

[Butler's Life of Bishop Hildesley, pp. 53, 55, 186, 223, 255; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. iv. 687, 691.] T. C.

MOORE, RICHARD (1619–1683), nonconformist divine, son of William Moore, was born at Alvechurch in Worcestershire, and baptised there on 8 Aug. 1619 (par. reg.) He belonged to an ancient Worcestershire family who were settled in Alvechurch in the time of Edward II. Matriculating at Oxford from Magdalen Hall on 30 June 1637, he graduated B.A. 12 Nov. 1640. In 1647 he was possessed of property in Alvechurch and Weatheroak Hill. During the Commonwealth he was 'a preacher of God's word' in Worcester, sometimes at the cathedral, along with Simon Moore, who was ejected thence in 1662. In 1650 Richard Moore was occupying a house in Worcester 'next to the lead-house,' and was probably preaching. He 'intruded into the living' of Alvechurch, and was present at a parish meeting there on 12 Aug. 1658. After the Restoration he gave up the rectory, and obtained a license to preach in what he represented as his house and room adjoining at Withall, near Alvechurch. The house was really the curate's chamber over part of Withall Chapel, and the 'room adjoining,' the chapel itself, into which he had made an opening from the chamber (*State Papers*, Dom. Ser. 1662, vol. lxvi. f. 34). In 1662 the license was revoked. In April 1672 he was restored to the chapel, and remained there for two years. He afterwards preached privately in his house at the foot of Weatheroak Hill, near to the top of which stands Withall Chapel. The house, a farmhouse within the parish of Alvechurch, is still standing. Moore died in September 1683, and was buried at King's Norton on the 27th (par. reg.)

Moore was probably a presbyterian. He was author of 'Pearl in an Oyster-Shel, or Pretious Treasure put in Perishing Vessels,' London, 1675, the first part of which contains two sermons preached in Withall Chapel in 1674. The second part of the work, called 'Abel Redivivus, or the Dead Speaker,' supplies another sermon, the life of Thomas Hall (1610–1665) [q. v.] of King's Norton, with whom Moore was closely associated, and verses on Hall, John Ley, and other ministers. Calamy mentions another work, entitled 'Paul's Prayer for Israel,' but gives no date.

[Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, pt. ii. p. 277; Palmer's Nonconformist's Memorial, iii.

383; Nash's Worcestershire, i. 26; Noake's Rambler in Worcestershire, p. 215, and Monastery and Cathedral of Worcester, p. 371; Moore's Pearl, passim; information from W. Salt-Brassington, esq., F.S.A.] B. P.

MOORE, RICHARD (1810–1878), politician, was born in London 16 Oct. 1810. He was a wood-carver of no mean skill, and eventually employed a considerable staff. While still very young he began to take a part in radical politics. He became in 1831 a member of the council of Sir Francis Burdett's National Political Union, and assisted Robert Owen in his efforts to amuse and instruct the working classes in Gray's Inn Lane. In 1834 he was the principal member of a deputation to Lord Melbourne on the question of the social condition of the people. He was a member of the committee for which Lovett drew up the People's Charter in 1837, being one of the representatives on it of the London Working-men's Association. In 1839 he was a member of the National Convention which met to promote the passing of the charter, was secretary of the testimonial committee which greeted Lovett and Collins on their release from gaol in 1840, and joined Lovett in the Working-men's Association in 1842. He took an active part in its meetings in the National Hall (now the Royal Music Hall), Holborn, and was also busy in the chartist cause, though he never approved of the physical force party, or professed to believe that the charter could remedy all the grievances of the working classes. When the People's Charter Union was formed on 10 April 1848, he was appointed its treasurer, and conducted its affairs with moderation and discretion at a time when few chartists showed those qualities. In 1849 he took up the reform with which he was most practically connected, the abolition of newspaper stamps, and urged Cobden to adopt it in order to keep the working classes and the middle classes in touch on the subject of financial reforms. The Charter Union appointed a committee on the question, which met at his house, and of which he became permanent chairman. This committee was afterwards absorbed in the Association for Promoting the Repeal of Taxes on Knowledge, and he was one of its most active members. Between 7 March 1849, when the first committee was formed, and the repeal of the paper duty in June 1861, Moore attended 390 meetings on the subject. During the same period he took part in almost every advanced radical movement, and was the constant colleague of Lovett, Henry Hetherington [q. v.], and James Watson. He was a member of the Society of the Friends of Italy, the Jamaica Committee, and of numberless other committees and societies, both on domestic and foreign questions. He worked hard to promote electoral purity in Finsbury, where he had lived from 1832, and assisted to manage the Regent's Park Sunday band. He died on 7 Dec. 1878. He had married, on 9 Dec. 1836, Mary Sharp of Malton, Yorkshire, a niece of James Watson, the publisher and chartist, who with four children survived him. A man of a singularly disinterested and modest disposition, he was temperate in speech and act, but zealous for the social and political reforms which were the aims of the radicals in his day, but which have for the most part been adopted in the programmes of all parties since.

[Pamphlet Life of Richard Moore by C. Dobson Collet, 1879; Annual Register, 1878; W. J. Linton in Century Mag. January 1882, with portrait; information from Mrs. M. E. Hatch, a daughter of Richard Moore.] J. A. H.

MOORE, ROBERT ROSS ROWAN (1811–1864), political economist, born in Dublin on 23 Dec. 1811, was eldest son of William Moore, the head of a branch of the family of Rowallan [see MURE, SIR WILLIAM] which had settled on a small estate in Ulster in 1610. His mother, Anne Rowan, who was her husband's first cousin, was daughter of Robert Ross Rowan of Mullaghmore, co. Down, a lieutenant in the 104th foot. Moore was sent in 1828 to the Luxemburg School, near Dublin, one of those established by Gregor Von Feinagle [q. v.] He obtained many prizes, and in 1831 entered Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1835. He spoke regularly at the Dublin University Debating Society, and was one of the chief opponents of his friend Thomas Osborne Davis [q. v.], maintaining that Ireland's prosperity would be better secured by general toleration, free trade, and closer relations with Great Britain, than by political independence. Their friendship was uninterrupted till the death of Davis (SIR C. GAVAN DUFFY, *Life of Davis*, p. 149). After taking pupils at Carlow he read law, and was called to the bar as a member of Gray's Inn 28 April 1837 (J. FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*, p. 455); but political economy was the subject to which he gave most of his time, and he took part in movements for popular improvement. On 15 Aug. 1839 he gave a lecture in Dublin 'On the Advantages of Mechanics' Institutions,' which was afterwards published. He became a member of an Irish anti-slavery society, and in 1841 visited Limerick, and successfully opposed a scheme for exporting apprentices to the West Indies.

Moore's economical studies led him to

take interest in the agitation then beginning for the repeal of the corn laws. George Thompson [q. v.] introduced him to John Bright, with whom and with Cobden he soon became intimate, and he joined the Anti-Cornlaw League. Bright in after years stated on several occasions that a large share of the success of the agitation was due to Moore's lucid exposition of economical principles, and to the illustrations of them by which he convinced masses of people in all parts of Great Britain that free trade would lead to national prosperity, and protection to continued arrest of trade. Bright and George Thompson visited Ireland in December 1841, and Moore's first important public speech on free trade was at a meeting held at the Mansion House, Dublin, on 23 Dec., when he moved a resolution in favour of the total and immediate repeal of the corn laws. From this date till the repeal in May 1846 he devoted his whole time and energy to the cause, speaking repeatedly as the representative of the league at meetings held in the chief towns of England and Scotland. With both Bright and Cobden he spoke several times at Salisbury, and often supped there with the father of Henry Fawcett (Stephen, *Life of Fawcett*, p. 4). At Cupar in January 1844 the freedom of the burgh was conferred upon Cobden and Moore after they had addressed a meeting in the town (Prentice, ii. 152). A month later Moore spoke at the great series of meetings in Covent Garden Theatre, and was invited to be a candidate for the representation of Hastings. In March 1844 he contested that borough at a by-election, but was defeated, receiving 174 votes (Acland, *Imperial Poll Book*). He was presented with a silver inkstand by his supporters, and an enthusiastic elector, Benjamin Smith, M.P. for Norwich, had a list of the 174 free-trade electors printed in letters of gold, and distributed as a record of the contest. The working men of Exeter in 1845 presented him with a piece of plate, with an inscription commemorating their admiration for his speeches in favour of free trade.

On 1 Jan. 1845 Moore married Rebecca, daughter of B. C. Fisher, and soon after took a house near Manchester, as the most convenient centre for his work in relation to the league. He gave much aid to J. L. Ricardo [q. v.] in the preparation of a book published in 1847, 'The Anatomy of the Navigation Laws' (Preface). When the corn laws were repealed he found it difficult to resume the work of his profession, in which his prospects of success in Ireland were secure. He remained in England, visiting Ireland occasionally, and withdrew altogether from public life. The constant exertion of oratory, and of travelling in the league agitation, had broken down a not very robust constitution. In the latter years of his life he wrote a volume of fables in rhyme for children, but they were not published. He went to Bath, and there died 6 Aug. 1864, of angina faucium. He was buried with his father in Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin, and left an only son, the author of this biography. His portrait by C. A. Duval, to whom many of the supporters of the league sat, is in the possession of his son, and medallions of his head in relief were sold at the Anti-Cornlaw League bazaar held in Covent Garden Theatre in May 1845. He had inherited from his father a taste for literature, and had, besides a love of every kind of learning, an excellent memory. In speaking he excelled in lucid exposition, and in illustrations which came home to his hearers. He never drank wine, and was with difficulty persuaded to swallow some in his last illness. He gave his whole abilities and the flower of his life, without any prospect of personal advantage, to the spread of doctrines which he firmly believed would relieve misery and extend happiness.

[Archibald Prentice's Hist. of the Anti Cornlaw League, London, 1853; John Morley's Life of Richard Cobden, 1881, i. 275, 287; Henry Ashworth's Recollections of Richard Cobden, M.P., and the Anti-Cornlaw League, London, 1876; Henry Jephson's The Platform, its Rise and Progress, London, 1892, ii. 320; Holyoake's (with notes by John Bright) Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life, London, 1891, vol. i.; Anti-bread Tax Circular, 1841–3; The League, 1843–6; family papers; reports of speeches in numerous local newspapers.] N. M.

MOORE, SAMUEL (*fl.* 1680–1720), draughtsman and engraver, appears to have held some post in the custom-house, London. He is known by some engravings of historical interest, done from his own drawings. Among these were two of the plates to Sandford's 'History of the Coronation of James II, 1685,' and the plates in the 'Coronation Procession of William and Mary.' According to Vertue he drew medleys of various things, one of which he presented to Sir Robert Harley when speaker of the House of Commons (1701–4). He also engraved some costume plates.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting; Dodd's manuscript Hist. of English Engravers (British Museum Add. MS. 33403).] L. C.

MOORE, Sir THOMAS (*d.* 1735), playwright, said to have been a native of Surrey, is probably the Thomas, son of Adrian Moore

of Milton Place, Egham, who matriculated from Corpus Christi College, Oxford, on 19 June 1674, aged 22, having previously, on 13 May 1670, been admitted a student of Gray's Inn (FOSTER, *Register*, p. 309, and *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). He was knighted by George I in 1716, 'on what account we know not, but believe it could hardly be for his poetry.' He wrote 'Mangora, King of the Timbusians, or the Faithful Couple,' 1718, 4to, a tragedy in blank verse, which was played at Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre, 14 Dec. 1717. The scene is laid in Paraguay, and the action being full of battle, murder, and sudden death, Rich probably thought that the bustle of the piece would carry it prosperously through five acts of absurdities. Moore, it is said, stimulated the actors during rehearsals by inviting them to supper, and the audience proved too hilarious to hiss. Genest asserts that there is no particular fault to be found with the plot of the play, which, nevertheless, provoked ferocious 'Reflections on Mangora' (1718). A reply, probably by Moore, was entitled 'The Muzze Muzzled, in answer to Reflections on Mangora' (1719, 4to). All these pieces are rare. Moore died at Leatherhead on 16 April 1735.

[Lowe's English Theatrical Lit. p. 243; Lit. of all the English Dramatic Poets to the year 1747, p. 262; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, ii. 628; Baker's Biog. Dram. i. 524; Doran's Annals of the Stage; Victor's Hist. of the Theatre, ii. 144; Notes and Queries, 1st ser, ii. 297; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

MOORE, THOMAS (*d.* 1792), teacher of psalmody, was teaching music in Manchester in 1750. In 1755 the town council of Glasgow appointed him precentor of 'the new church in Bell's Yard' (Blackfriars) and teacher of psalmody in the town's hospital. In 1756 he was elected a burgess, and subsequently taught free music classes, by order of the magistrates, in the Tron Kirk, and kept a bookseller's shop, first in Princes Street and afterwards in Stockwell Street. He demitted his offices of precentor and psalmody teacher in 1787; and, from an advertisement in the 'Glasgow Courier' of 17 Nov. 1792, he appears to have died at Glasgow in that year. Moore edited several collections of psalmody, notably 'The Psalm Singer's Compleat Tutor and Divine Companion,' 2 vols. Manchester, *circa* 1750; 'The Psalm Singer's Pocket Companion,' Glasgow, 1756; and 'The Psalm Singer's Delightful Pocket Companion,' Glasgow, n.d. [1762]. In the 1756 collection appear, probably for the first time in Scotland, several church melodies, which were subsequently popular.

[Parr's Church of England Psalmody; Love's Scottish Church Music, Edinburgh, 1891; Brown's Biog. Dict. of Musicians; Glasgow, Past and Present, edited by Pagan, iii. 238.] J. C. H.

MOORE, THOMAS (1779–1852), poet, was born at No. 12 Aungier Street, Dublin, 28 May 1779. His father, John Moore, a native of Kerry, was a grocer and wine merchant; his mother, Anastasia, was the eldest daughter of Thomas Codd, a provision dealer at Wexford. Both were Roman catholics. After receiving some education from an eccentric schoolmaster named Malone, Thomas was placed at the grammar school kept by Samuel Whyte. Whyte had been R. B. Sheridan's schoolmaster as long ago as 1758, and his school was considered the best in Dublin. The instruction given in Latin was very defective, but by the help of extra lessons from an usher named Donovan, Moore, who was a remarkably clever and forward boy, contrived to acquire sufficient Latin to justify his entrance at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1794, the partial removal of the Roman catholic disabilities in 1793 having enabled his mother to realise her wish of educating him for the bar. In 1793 also, Moore, who had already lisped in numbers, made his first appearance as a poet by contributing 'Lines to Zelia' and 'A Pastoral Ballad' to the 'Anthologia Hibernica,' one of the most respectable attempts at periodical literature, he says, that had ever been ventured upon in Ireland, but which ceased after two years, 'for the Irish never either fight or write well on their own soil.' In 1795 he commenced his college course, in which he obtained a considerable reputation for wit and literature, but few of even such university honours as were then open to Roman catholics. He formed an intimate friendship with Robert Emmet [q. v.], and narrowly escaped being drawn into the plots of the United Irishmen. His principal performance while at the college was a metrical translation of Anacreon, which the provost, Dr. Kearney, would willingly have recommended for a special reward, but doubted if the university could properly countenance anything 'so amatory and convivial.' Moore took it with him to London on going thither in 1799 to enter himself at the Middle Temple, and succeeded in arranging for its publication. It appeared in the following year, with the addition of copious notes. The publication was by subscription, and Moore was greatly annoyed to find only the provost and one fellow of Trinity among the subscribers. He found, however, a more distinguished patron in the Prince of Wales, to whom he was

destined to become so inimical, but who then accepted the dedication of the book. Moore was personally introduced to him on 4 Aug. 1800, probably through the instrumentality of Lord Moira, and had a most gracious reception. The secret of his social success was less his promise as a poet than his remarkable musical gifts. His playing and singing had already created a furore in Dublin, and speedily opened the mansions of the English aristocracy to him. He was a welcome guest at Donington, Lord Moira's seat, and soon became virtually domiciled in England, though always maintaining an affectionate correspondence with his family, especially his mother, his devotion to whom is one of the most amiable features of his character.

In 1801 Moore's original amorous poetry, exceptionable on the ground of morality, and with no conspicuous literary recommendation except its sprightliness, appeared under the title of 'Poems by the late Thomas Little.' In August 1803 he received the appointment of admiralty registrar at Bermuda, and proceeded thither in the following month in a vessel bound to Norfolk in Virginia, where he was detained for a long time before he could reach his ultimate destination. He soon determined that it was not worth his while to remain, and, leaving his office to a deputy, he made his way to New York in April 1804. After a short stay he set out on a tour through the States, visiting Washington, Baltimore, Philadelphia, and Boston. He then went to Canada, where he was enraptured by the Falls of Niagara, and arrived in England in November. He again took up his residence in London, and followed his former course of life, generally admired and caressed, but pursuing no profession, writing the 'Canadian Boat Song' and other pieces, and endeavouring to procure a better appointment for himself, or one for his father. In 1806 his 'Odes and Epistles' were published, the latter containing some severe attacks upon America. Jeffrey, making this comparatively innocent book pay for the sins of the late Thomas Little, indited a savage review in the 'Edinburgh,' which led, in July of that year, to a hostile meeting between author and critic. Great ridicule was brought upon both by the seasonable interruption of Bow Street officers before a shot had been fired, and the circumstance that no bullet was found in Jeffrey's pistol. An explanation ensued, and the combatants were firm friends for the remainder of their lives; Moore became a frequent contributor to the 'Edinburgh,' and lived to refuse the editorship.

In the following year (1807) Moore entered upon the path in which he found his truest title to remembrance, and which at the same time procured him for many years a considerable income, by the publication of his 'Irish Melodies,' with music by Sir John Stevenson [q.v.] They were issued at irregular intervals in ten numbers, each containing twelve songs, except the last, which contained fourteen; and the publication did not cease until 1834. For each of these songs Moore received a hundred guineas, 12,810*l.* in all, or at the rate of 500*l.* a year, and the undertaking was as satisfactory to the publisher as to himself. What was of still more importance, it provided him with a solid basis for his reputation by making him the national lyrist of Ireland, a character which, notwithstanding the numerous charges which may justly be brought against his 'Irish Melodies,' on the ground both of false poetry and false patriotism, he must retain until some one arises to deprive him of it. Better isolated pieces have no doubt been written by some of his successors, but he, and he alone, has produced an imposing body of national song; nor have his fancy, melody, and pathos, on the whole, been yet equalled by any competitor. It is remarkable that while beginning to produce this airy music he should at the same time have been writing three heavy and ineffective satires—'Corruption' and 'Intolerance' (1808), and 'The Sceptic' (1809)—which fell very flat. He had not yet discovered the proper vehicle for his satiric power, but he was soon to do so. In 1811 the Prince of Wales became regent, and it speedily appeared that he had no intention of fulfilling the hopes which his constant support of the opposition during his father's government had excited among the supporters of catholic emancipation. Moore himself was too deeply committed to the cause of Irish patriotism to accept anything from a reactionary court, but his virtue was exposed to no trial, for Lord Moira, the only one of his patrons who had not utterly broken with the regent, accepted the governor-generalship of India, whither Moore could not accompany him. The hopes which had so long buoyed him up thus ended in his Bermuda sinecure and the post of barrack-master which Lord Moira had procured for his father; and private disappointment conspired with public spirit to animate the little metrical lampoons on the regent and his favourites which began to buzz about society at the time, and which, when collected in 1813 into a volume under the title of 'The Twopenny Post Bag,' obtained an unmeasured success. Nor was this unmerited; the best are the perfection of

stinging satire, the very impersonation of gay, witty, airy malice. Form and matter are equally admirable, and they are not likely to be surpassed. Moore had struck an enduring vein, and so long as his powers remained unimpaired he was continually producing the like brilliant trifles, for which at one time he received a handsome annual salary from the 'Times.' His later performances in this style, however, are inferior to 'The Twopenny Post Bag;' detached strokes are as telling as ever, but there is less concentration and unity.

In the interim Moore had married, on 25 March 1811, Bessie Dyke, a young actress of no claims to birth, but who proved the best of wives, and who, as Earl Russell says, 'received from him the homage of a lover from the hour of their nuptials to that of his dissolution.' Accustomed though he was to the most brilliant society, he resolved to live mainly in the country, and settled for a time at Kegworth in Leicestershire, to be near Lord Moira's seat. After Lord Moira's departure for India he removed to Mayfield Cottage, near Ashbourne. In the same year he formed another intimacy which had much influence on his life—his friendship with Lord Byron, which, like his connection with Jeffrey, grew out of a misunderstanding. Moore's demand for an explanation of a passage and note in 'English Bards and Scotch Reviewers,' which he considered to convey an imputation upon the veracity of his account of his duel with Jeffrey, led ultimately to a meeting of the two beneath Rogers's roof, and the establishment of as close a friendship as the infinite dissimilarity of the parties would allow. Byron's regard for Moore hardly amounted to attachment, but was at least cordial and disinterested; and though Moore evidently felt more awe than love for his formidable ally, he was exemplary in the discharge of the ordinary duties of friendship. Another acquaintance, contracted a little later, that with Leigh Hunt (united with Moore in hostility to the regent), promised well, but soon grew cold under the influence of political estrangement, and was converted into bitter animosity on Moore's part by Leigh Hunt's posthumous attack on Byron.

With a young family rising around him, and disappointed in his hopes of provision from the public revenue, Moore found the necessity of increasing his means, and determined upon a great poetic effort. So high was his ability rated that his friend Perry, of the 'Morning Chronicle,' found no difficulty in enforcing on Longmans the stipulation that Moore should receive not less than the highest sum ever given for a poem. That, Longmans said, was 3,000*l.*, which they agreed to pay without having seen a line of the projected work. Moore chose an Eastern subject, wisely, for Byron had made the East the fashion. After many unsuccessful experiments, he hit upon the idea of 'Lalla Rookh,' shut himself up at Mayfield with a library of books upon the East, and by 1815 had produced enough to induce him to offer the publishers a sight of the manuscript. They declined, saying that they felt unbounded confidence in him. When at last the poem was completed in the commercially disastrous year 1816, Moore, with equal magnanimity, offered to rescind the contract if the publishers' affairs rendered this course expedient. They remained firm; 'Lalla Rookh' was published in 1817, and at once gained a success rivalling Scott and Byron. Moore's fame speedily became European; perhaps no English poem of that age has been so frequently translated. The style to which it belongs is now completely out of fashion; and were it to revive it may be doubted whether there would be any resurrection for a work of prodigious talent, but uninformed by creative or even true lyrical inspiration. Its most remarkable characteristic is perhaps the poet's extreme dexterity in cloaking Irish patriotic aspirations under the garb of oriental romance. Where he is thinking of Ireland he expresses himself with real emotion; and much praise is due to the graceful conception and elegant execution of 'Paradise and the Peri;' otherwise the poem is but the ware of a very accomplished purveyor of the literary market.

Shortly before its publication Moore had displayed more genuine inspiration in his 'National Airs' (1815) and 'Sacred Song' (1816). The words here adapted to music vied with the popularity of the 'Irish Melodies,' and included pieces so universally known as 'Oft in the Stilly Night' and 'Sound the Loud Timbrel.' 'The Fudge Family in Paris,' published under the name of Thomas Brown the younger, consists of humorous skits in the style of 'The Twopenny Post Bag,' inspired by a visit to Paris paid in Rogers's company in the autumn of 1817. 'The Fudges in England,' 'Rhymes on the Road,' and 'Fables for the Holy Alliance' were later attempts in the same manner, published under the same pseudonym, the last named appearing in 1823.

Moore now seemed at the summit of fame and fortune. On his return from Paris in 1817 he had found a delightful country retreat at Sloperton Cottage in Wiltshire, which he chose for the sake of being near

Lord Lansdowne. Scarcely was he established there when a sudden and entirely unforeseen calamity fell upon him by the defalcation of his deputy at Bermuda, which rendered him liable for 6,000*l.* In 1819 he took refuge in Paris, and almost immediately proceeded with Lord John Russell on a tour to Italy, where he met Byron at Venice, and received from him the gift of the 'Memoirs,' destined to give rise to so much discussion. He was unable to return to England until April 1822, when the debt to the admiralty, reduced by arrangement to 1,000*l.*, was paid by the help of Lord Lansdowne, whom Moore, with his constant spirit of independence, insisted on repaying almost immediately. He returned to Paris for a time, and finally took up his abode in England in November. While in Paris he had written 'The Loves of the Angels,' a poem on the same subject as Lamartine's 'Chute d'un Ange,' and with affinities to Byron's far more striking 'Heaven and Earth;' for the rest much in the style of 'Lalla Rookh,' but inferior. The scriptural relations of the piece excited considerable reprehension, unreasonable from any point of view, and utterly unforeseen by Moore, who had conceived himself to be atoning for the sins of his youth by a poem full of sound morality. After selling four editions he bent to the storm, and 'turned his angels from Jews into Turks,' not much to the advantage of his poem. He had also while in Paris commenced a new poem, 'Alciphron,' which, not answering his wish, he rewrote as a prose fiction, 'The Epicurean,' which was published in 1827; 'Alciphron' being added as an appendix in 1839. The tale is striking and picturesque, but its utter infidelity to ancient manners, and ignorance of the system of philosophy which the hero is supposed to represent, brought upon Moore a severe and humorous castigation from T. L. Peacock in the 'Westminster Review' for 1827. In April 1824 appeared his first serious prose work, though the machinery is humorous, 'The Memoirs of Captain Rock.' It is an indictment of the Irish church, principally on the ground of tithe exactions, clever and not unjust, though necessarily one-sided. In October 1825 appeared 'The Life of Sheridan,' his early schoolfellow, which he had meditated for many years. It is a fairly adequate piece of work. Moore narrates agreeably, but has little gift for the delineation of character.

Byron meanwhile had died (April 1824), and the disposition to be made of his memoirs had become an urgent question [see under Byron]. It is difficult to believe that they might not have been published with some omissions, when we find Moore continually speaking in his diary of having read them with no expression of consternation or disgust. It is impossible, however, to judge positively of the weight of the objections in the absence of the document. Scott thought there was only one reason, but a sufficient one—'premat nox alta,' he adds. The perfect disinterestedness of Moore's conduct is unquestionable.

In November 1821 Moore had sold the 'Memoirs' to Murray, but on 17 May 1824 he induced Murray to return them to him, and at once burned them. But 'he repaid to Mr. Murray the sum (2,000 guineas) he had received for the "Memoirs," with interest' (*Memoirs of John Murray*, i. 444). To effect this, however, he had had to borrow from Longmans, and the desire to escape from debt led him ultimately, at the intercession of Hobhouse, to agree to write the life of Byron for Murray, the latter repaying the two thousand guineas, and adding 2,000*l.* more for the literary labour. It was indeed impossible that a tolerable biography should be written without the alliance of Moore and Murray, one having the best qualifications, and the other the best materials. The book appeared in 1830, and has ever since enjoyed a vigorous vitality as the indispensable companion of Byron's own writings. If Goethe's saying be true, that he who has done enough for his own time has done enough for all times, its reputation will long survive its circulation. It was exactly the biography which that age required: by no means complete or entirely authentic, nor claiming to be so, but presenting Byron in the light in which contemporaries desired to regard him, and in every respect a model of tact and propriety. The fearless criticism and the deep insight which are certainly missing were not at that time required, and until they are supplied elsewhere the work will rank as a classic, even though its interest be less due to the efforts of Moore's own pen than to the charm of the letters which he was the first to give to the world. The first edition was nevertheless published at a loss; but the book soon established itself, and Murray engaged Moore to edit Byron's works, a task of which he acquitted himself ably. At the same time he produced the biography of a very different person, Lord Edward Fitzgerald, in which he evinced some signs of dissatisfaction with his old friends, the whigs. Another book, which might be regarded as patriotic in some of its aspects, appeared in 1834, 'Travels of an Irish Gentleman in search of a Religion.' Though little more

than a nominal catholic, Moore took considerable interest in theological questions, and this lively book displays not only humour but learning, for which he was partly indebted to his freethinking neighbour in Wiltshire, Dr. Brabant.

Moore's next and last work brought him money, but little else save trouble and mortification. It reflects credit upon his patriotism that he should have undertaken 'The History of Ireland' for Lardner's 'Cabinet Cyclopædia;' but the task was not only beyond his powers, but entirely out of his line. Moore depended even more than most writers upon subject; he was absolutely nothing without a theme to attract and dazzle, and no entertainment can be extracted from the confused annals of Ireland prior to the sixteenth century. He had himself sorely misconceived the conditions of his undertaking. The book, which was to have been completed in one volume, required four, the last of which did not appear until 1846, and the exhausted author fairly broke down under the effort to write the preface, which he was compelled to leave to the publisher (see Bates, *Maclise Portrait Gallery*, p. 123). The intervening years, though barren of any but domestic events, had been in this respect most unhappy, and only cheered by the bestowal in 1835 of a literary pension of 300*l.* through the interest of Lord John Russell, to which a civil list pension of 100*l.* was added in 1850. Most fortunate in his wife, Moore was most unfortunate in his children. He lost two daughters in infancy; in 1829 his most beloved child, Anastasia, died of consumption; his second son, John Russell, who had obtained a cadetship in the East India Company's service, died in 1842 of disease contracted from the climate of India; the eldest, Thomas Lansdowne Parr, a wild but gifted youth, after causing his parents great trouble and expense by his extravagance, disposed of the army commission which had been obtained for him, and eventually died in Algeria as an officer of the French foreign legion, March 1846. Moore had not only previously lost his parents, but also his sisters, and was absolutely bereaved of all his kindred. These trials, most terrible to his affectionate nature, combined with the crushing weight of his Irish history and the general consciousness of failing powers to reduce him to a condition little better than imbecility, though occasionally relieved by flashes which showed that, though the exercise of the mental powers was impeded, the powers themselves were not destroyed. In December 1849 he talked not only freely, but most agreeably, to Lord John Russell and Lord Lansdowne; but the same evening he was seized with a fit, after which his memory almost entirely failed him. He died 25 Feb. 1852, and was interred at Bromham, a neighbouring village about four miles from Devizes. A window in his honour was placed in the church there by public subscription. His civil list pension was continued to his widow, and for her benefit the 3,000*l.* paid by Longmans for the copyright of his 'Memoirs, Journals, and Correspondence' was invested in the purchase of an annuity; she died at Sloperton Cottage on 4 Sept. 1865 (*Gent. Mag.* 1865, ii. 531).

Moore's position as a poet cannot be considered high in comparison with that of his great contemporaries. Nevertheless, alone among modern poets, he united the arts of poetry and music in the same person, and revived the traditions of the minstrel and the troubadour of the middle ages. This affords a sufficient answer to most of the objections which have been urged against his 'Irish Melodies' and similar pieces, except those of occasional false taste and false glitter, against which no defence is possible. They have been said to be of little value divorced from their music; but, replies Professor Minto, they were never intended to be divorced from their music. On the same ground, deep thought would have been out of place. Moore's position as the national lyrist of Ireland is in some respects anomalous: endowed with the Celtic temperament in a high degree, he was entirely devoid of the peculiar magic, as Matthew Arnold describes it, which is the most infallible characteristic of Celtic genius. Apart from the conceits of his early lyrics, his is in an eminent degree the poetry of good sense; his highest flights are carefully calculated, he makes the best use of his material, and never surprises by any incommunicable beauty, or anything savouring in the remotest degree of preternatural inspiration. After the song, his most congenial sphere is the satiric epigram, where his supremacy is unquestionable. Everywhere else he appears as the poet of his day, adapting consummate talents to the description of composition most in vogue, as he might with equal success have adapted them to almost any other. He would have been a conspicuous figure in almost any age of poetry except a dramatic age, and many who have since depreciated him would find, were he their contemporary, that he greatly surpassed them in their own styles. Such ability is, of course, essentially second-rate.

As a man, Moore is entitled to very high praise. He was not only amiable, generous, and affectionate, but high-minded and inde-

pendent to a very unusual degree. His history abounds with disinterested actions, and refusals of flattering offers which he feared might compromise his dignity or the dignity of letters. He has been unjustly blamed for neglecting his wife for London society. There can be no doubt that his principal motive for settling in the country was to exempt his wife from the mortification of vicinity to a society which would not have received her. This involved a great sacrifice on his part; to have renounced society himself would have been destructive of her interests as well as his. In truth, there seems little to censure or regret in Moore, except his disproportionate estimate of his own importance in comparison with some of his great contemporaries, in which, however, he merely concurred with the general opinion of the time.

A portrait of Moore (aged 40), engraved by Holl after Thomas Phillips, is prefixed to vol. i. of the 'Memoirs,' and another portrait of him (aged 58), after Maclise, to vol. viii. of the same work. The author of 'Lalla Rookh' also forms one of the sketches in the 'Maclise Portrait Gallery' (ed. Bates, pp. 22–30), and there are other portraits by Shee and Sir Thomas Lawrence.

[The principal authority for Moore's life is his Memoirs, Journals, and Correspondence in eight volumes, published in 1853–6 by Earl Russell, and consisting of an unfinished autobiography, extending to 1799, journals from 1818 to 1847, and about four hundred letters filling up the gap. The correspondence might easily have been made more copious, and the diary would have gained by abridgment. The want of an accompanying narrative is much felt. Earl Russell, it is to be presumed, was too much engrossed with public affairs to supply this, or to perform any of the duties of an editor as he should have done. The work is nevertheless the indispensable foundation of all short biographies, among which that by H. R. Montgomery and the excellent memoir prefixed by Mr. Charles Kent to his edition of the poems deserve special notice. The best criticisms on Moore will be found in Hazlitt's Spirit of the Age, allowing for the political hostility with which this is coloured; Professor Minto's article in the Encyclopædia Britannica, and an able paper in vol. iii. of the National Review. See also Moore's autobiographic notices in the prefaces to his poems in the collected edition of 1840–2. Contemporary literary biographies abound with references to him, especially his own Life of Byron.] R. G.

MOORE, THOMAS (1821–1887), gardener and botanist, was born at Stoke, near Guildford, Surrey, on 21 May 1821. He was brought up as a gardener, and was employed at Fraser's Lee Bridge Nursery, and subsequently, under Robert Marnock [q. v.], in the laying out of the Regent's Park gardens. In 1848, by the influence of Dr. John Lindley [q. v.], he was appointed curator of the Apothecaries' Company's Garden at Chelsea, in succession to Robert Fortune [q. v.], an appointment which gave him leisure for other work. He acted as an editor of the 'Gardeners' Magazine of Botany' from 1850 to 1851, of the 'Garden Companion and Florists' Guide' in 1852, of the 'Floral Magazine' in 1860 and 1861, of the 'Gardeners' Chronicle' from 1866 to 1882, of the 'Florist and Pomologist' from 1868 to 1874, and of the 'Orchid Album' from 1881 to 1887. He made a special study of ferns, most of his independent works being devoted to that group of plants; but he also acquired a knowledge of garden plants and florists' flowers generally, which was probably greater than that of any of his contemporaries. He acted as one of the secretaries of the International Flower-show in 1866, and was for many years secretary to the floral committee and floral director of the Royal Horticultural Society. Moore was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1851, and was also a member of the Pelargonium, Carnation, Auricula, and Dahlia Societies. He was constantly called upon to act as judge at horticultural shows, and only a short time before his death was engaged in classifying the Narcissi for the Daffodil Congress. After three or four years of infirm health he died at the Chelsea Botanical Garden on 1 Jan. 1887, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. His collection of ferns was purchased for the Kew herbarium. A somewhat roughly engraved portrait appears with an obituary notice in the 'Gardeners' Chronicle' for 1887 (i. 48).

Besides papers on ferns in various botanical journals (*Royal Society Cat. of Papers*, iv. 458, viii. 432), Moore's chief publications were: 1. 'Handbook of British Ferns,' 16mo, 1848. 2. 'Popular History of British Ferns,' 8vo, 1851, 2nd edit. 1855, abridged as 'British Ferns and their Allies,' 8vo, 1859, and also issued, with coloured illustrations by W. S. Coleman in 1861. 3. 'Ferns of Great Britain and Ireland,' edited by J. Lindley, and nature-printed by H. Bradbury, fol., 1855, and in 2 vols. 8vo, 1859. 4. 'Index Filicum,' 8vo, twenty parts, ending at the letter G, 1857–63. 5. 'Illustrations of Orchidaceous Plants,' 8vo, 1857. 6. 'The Field Botanist's Companion,' 8vo, 1862, of which a new edition appeared in 1867 as 'British Wild Flowers.' 7. 'The Elements of Botany for Families and Schools,' 10th edit. 1865, 11th edit. 1875. 8. 'The Treasury of Botany,' with John Lindley, 2 vols. 8vo, 1866, 2nd edit. 1874. 9. 'The

Clematis as a Garden Flower,' with George Jackman, 8vo, 1872. 10. 'Thompson's Gardener's Assistant,' 2nd ed. 8vo, 1876. Moore also wrote the article 'Horticulture' in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' in conjunction with Dr. Maxwell Masters, afterwards published in an expanded form as 'The Epitome of Gardening,' 8vo, 1881.

[Gardeners' Chron. 1887, i. 48; Annals of Botany, 1888, p. 409; Journal of Botany, 1887, p. 63.] G. S. B.

MOORE, WILLIAM (1590–1659), librarian, was son of William Moore of Gissing, Norfolk, where he was born in 1590. He was sent to the school of Moulton, a few miles from his father's house, and then kept by Mr. Matchet. He was admitted at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, as a scholar 22 June 1606, graduated M.A. in 1613, and on 17 Nov. in that year was admitted a fellow. He spent most of his life within the university, and became well known to all the literary men of his time (H. Bradshaw, *The University Library*). In 1638 he wrote a poem in the 'Obsequies to the Memorie of Mr. Edward King' (pp. 10, 11), in which Milton's 'Lycidas' was first printed. His name is spelt More in this publication, as well as in Dd. iv. 36, a manuscript in the Cambridge University Library containing a list of his books, but everywhere else it appears as Moore. The poem, which is signed at the end, begins,

> I do not come like one affrighted from
> The shades infernal or some troubled tomb,

and consists of forty lines of heroic verse. He was elected university librarian in 1653, and held office till his death in 1659. A small notebook of his containing receipts and a list of medicines with prices, dated 1657, is preserved in the Cambridge University Library. He received from Sir Samuel Morland [q. v.] the fine collection of Waldensian books now in the Cambridge Library, and was an assiduous librarian. In his own college he continued the 'Annales Collegii' begun by Dr. John Caius [q. v.], and bequeathed to it the whole of his own library. In spite of his learning and his benefactions, as Henry Bradshaw remarks, 'his fellowship, his college, and even his degree, are all ignored in the list of librarians in the printed Graduati, where he appears simply as Gul. Moore. In the list of the large collection of manuscripts given to his own college, printed in the Oxford catalogue of 1697, he is misnamed John Moore, while in the modern catalogue of the Caius manuscripts, compiled by one who ought to have known better, his name is most unaccountably passed over altogether in silence' (*The University Library*).

[J. Venn's Admissions to Gonville and Caius College, 1857; Justa Edwardo King and Obsequies to the Memorie of Mr. Edward King, Cambridge, 1638; Collected Papers of Henry Bradshaw, Cambridge, 1889; Catalogue of the Manuscripts preserved in the Library of the University of Cambridge, 1856, i. 237, 316.] N. M.

MOORE, WILLIAM (1790–1851), portrait-painter, born at Birmingham on 30 March 1790, studied under Richard Mills in that city, but after some employment as a designer for commercial purposes, he turned his hand to portrait-painting. In this line he achieved some success and some repute in London. Eventually he settled at York, where he obtained considerable patronage in that city and its neighbourhood. Moore worked in oil, water-colours, and pastel. The deleterious ingredients used in the last method brought on an illness, and hastened his death, which took place at York on 9 Oct. 1851. Moore was twice married: first, on 12 March 1812, to Martha Jackson of Birmingham; secondly, in 1828, at Gainsborough, to Sarah, daughter of Joseph Collingham of Newark. By them he was the father of fourteen children, including thirteen sons; several of the latter, besides Albert Joseph Moore, who is separately noticed, and the well-known painter, Henry Moore, R.A., he brought up to the artist's profession.

Moore, Edwin (1813–1893), painter, the eldest son by his first wife, was born on 29 Jan. 1813 at Birmingham. He studied water-colour painting under David Cox the elder, and also under Samuel Prout. He was employed for many years as a teacher of painting in water-colours at York, especially by the Society of Friends in their schools there, from whom he received a pension after fifty-seven years' work for them. Moore was an occasional exhibitor at the Royal Academy, and died at York on 27 July 1893.

Moore, John Collingham (1829–1880), painter, the eldest son of William Moore by his second wife, was born at Gainsborough on 12 March 1829. He practised early as a painter, studying under his father, and later, in 1851, in the schools of the Royal Academy. He was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1853 to the year of his death. Moore was best known by his work in water-colour, and especially by his portraits of children and landscape views in or near Rome and Florence. He married in 1865 Miss Emily Simonds of Reading, and died in London on 12 July 1880.

[Private information.] L. C.

MOOREHEAD, JOHN (*d.* 1804), violinist and composer, was born in Ireland, where he received some musical instruction. After playing among the principals in the orchestra of the Three Choirs Festival at Worcester in 1794, he was brought to London by Thomas Dibdin, and engaged at Sadler's Wells Theatre as viola-player in the band and occasional composer. From 1796 to 1800 Moorehead set to music many of the entertainments performed at this theatre, among them 'Alonzo and Imogene,' 'Birds of a Feather,' 'Sadak and Kalasrade,' 'Old Fools,' and 'Blankenberg.'

About 1798 Moorehead entered the band of Covent Garden Theatre, and wrote the music of such pieces as 'The Naval Pillar,' produced on 7 Oct. 1799; 'The Volcano,' pantomime, 23 Dec. 1799; with Thomas Attwood [q. v.] he composed 'The Dominion of Fancy' and 'Il Bondocani,' musical farce, 15 Nov. 1800; with Davy, 'La Perouse,' historical pantomime, 28 Feb. 1801; with Reeve, Davy, Corri, and Braham, 'The Cabinet,' 9 Jan. 1802; with Braham and Reeve, 'Family Quarrels,' 18 Dec. 1802, all published. Besides the popular dance in 'Speed the Plough,' 8 Feb. 1800, songs in farces, several ballads, and a duo concertante for violins, he was also author of the 'favourite' overture to 'Harlequin Habeas,' 27 Dec. 1802. Many of these compositions possess exceptional originality.

After undertaking to compose music for the 'Cabinet,' Moorehead was attacked by a nervous malady, and was unable to produce more than four numbers. He grew rapidly worse, developed symptoms of insanity, and was confined in Northampton House, Clerkenwell, London, which he quitted for Richmond. Here, as T. Dibdin relates, 'a relapse led Moorehead into an extraordinary series of eccentricities . . . and he was committed in a strait-waistcoat to Tothill Fields Prison.' He was released, and was next heard of in 1803 on board H.M.S. Monarch as sailor, and afterwards bandmaster. About March 1804, during a walk in the neighbourhood of Deal, he hanged himself with a handkerchief to the bar of a gate.

Moorehead's brother, Alexander, violinist, and leader of the Sadler's Wells orchestra, died in 1803 in a Liverpool lunatic asylum.

[Annals of the Three Choirs, p. 76; Thomas Dibdin's Reminiscences, i. 190, 261, 314; Collection relating to Sadler's Wells, vol. iii. passim; European Mag. 1799 to 1803; St. James's Chron. 5 April 1804; Thespian Dict.; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, ii. 362.] L. M. M.

MOORSOM, CONSTANTINE RICHARD (1792–1861), vice-admiral, born 22 Sept. 1792, was the son of Admiral Sir Robert Moorsom, K.C.B., who, after being present as a midshipman in Keppel's action off Ushant in 1778, and as a lieutenant at the relief of Gibraltar by Darby in 1781, and by Howe in 1782, commanded the Revenge at Trafalgar in 1805, was master-general of the ordnance in 1809, and died an admiral on 14 May 1835. His mother was Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Scarth of Stakesby, near Whitby, and William Scarth Moorsom [q. v.] was his brother (*Gent. Mag.* 1835, ii. 321). At the date of the battle of Trafalgar Constantine was nominally with his father on board the Revenge; actually he was at school, and in July 1807 entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, then newly organised under the care of Dr. James Inman [q. v.] From the college he carried off the first medal and three mathematical prizes, and was appointed in November 1809 to the Revenge, employed on the coast of Portugal and at the defence of Cadiz. In May 1812 he returned to England in the Warspite, and on 6 June was promoted to the rank of lieutenant. He was afterwards in the Superb on the Cadiz station, in the Bay of Biscay, and on the coast of North America, till 19 July 1814, when he was promoted to the command of the Goree sloop at Bermuda. In June 1815 he was moved into the Terror bomb, which he took to England, and in July 1816 he was appointed to the Fury bomb for service in the expedition against Algiers, under Lord Exmouth [see PELLEW, EDWARD, VISCOUNT EXMOUTH]. In the bombardment of that stronghold of piracy, on 27 Aug. 1816, the Fury in nine hours threw 318 shells, or double the number thrown by any other bomb. This difference gave rise to an admiralty inquiry, when it was found to be due to the fitting of the mortars on a plan which Moorsom had himself devised. It was forthwith adopted for general service, but Moorsom did not receive post rank till 7 Dec. 1818, after he had commanded the Prometheus on the home station.

In April 1822 he was appointed to the Ariadne, and during the summer carried out a series of experimental cruises, with the Racehorse and Helicon under his orders. The Ariadne was originally built as a corvette, but had been converted into a frigate by the addition of a quarter-deck and six guns, thus increasing her draught of water, and most seriously affecting her sailing qualities. She appeared a hopeless failure, but Moorsom, by a readjustment of her stowage and ballast, 'succeeded in making her sail as fast, work as well, and prove as good a sea-boat as could possibly be expected.' He afterwards went out in her to the Cape of Good Hope, was for

some time senior officer at the Mauritius, and on the death of Commodore Nourse, the commander-in-chief, in December 1824, he moved into the Andromache and hoisted a broad pennant, which he continued to fly till relieved by Commodore Christian. From December 1825 to the summer of 1827 he was captain of the Prince Regent, carrying the flag of his father as commander-in-chief at Chatham. He had no further service at sea, though advanced in due course to be rear-admiral on 17 Aug. 1851, and vice-admiral on 10 Sept. 1857. During his later years he was a director and afterwards chairman of the London and North-Western Railway. He had thus also the direction of the steam-packets from Holyhead to Dublin, and was led to consider the question of steam navigation. He was chairman of a committee on steamship performance appointed by the British Association, to which he presented reports in 1859 and 1860. He was also the author of an essay 'On the Principles of Naval Tactics,' privately printed in 1843, and published, with additions, in 1846. He died suddenly in Montagu Place, Russell Square, London, on 26 May 1861. He married in 1822 Mary, daughter of Jacob Maude of Silaby Hall, Durham, and by her had a large family.

His first cousin, William Moorsom (1817–1860), born in 1817, was a lieutenant of the Cornwallis in the first China war, was captain of the Firebrand in the Black Sea, and served with the naval brigade in the Crimea during the Russian war; was a C.B., an officer of the Legion of Honour, and had the Medjidié third class. In 1857 he was appointed to the Diadem frigate, in which, when just recovering from a severe attack of small-pox, he was sent to the West Indies and to Vera Cruz. There he contracted a low fever, which, on his return to England in October 1859, compelled him to resign his command. He died on 4 Feb. 1860. Moorsom was the inventor of the shell with the percussion fuze which bore his name. This shell, though long since superseded by the advance of rifled ordnance, was the first in which the difficulties inherent in the problem were satisfactorily overcome. He also invented the 'director,' an instrument for directing the concentration of a ship's broadside. In an improved form, and in combination with the system of electric firing, it is still used in our navy, and is believed to be the origin of the celebrated Watkin position-finder. Moorsom was the author of 'Suggestions for the Organisation and Manœuvres of Steam Fleets,' 1854, 4to, and of 'Remarks on the Construction of Ships of War and the Composition of War Fleets,' Portsea, 1857, 8vo.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1860 pt. i. p. 309, 1861, pt. ii. p. 88; information from the family; Memoir of Captain William Moorsom (privately printed, 1860).] J. K. L.

MOORSOM, WILLIAM SCARTH (1804–1863), captain, civil engineer, son of Admiral Sir Robert Moorsom, K.C.B. (*d.* 1835). William was born at his father's residence, Upper Stakesby, near Whitby, Yorkshire, in 1804. Constantine Richard Moorsom [q. v.] was his brother. He was educated at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, where he took a very high position in fortification and military surveying, and was presented by his brother cadets with a sword in token of their general esteem. On 22 March 1821 he was appointed ensign in the 79th highlanders in Ireland. In Dublin he employed his leisure in making a trigonometrical survey of the city, which was used by the quartermaster-general's department until the introduction of the ordnance-map, and gained him a lieutenancy in the 7th royal fusiliers on 12 Feb. 1825. He was adjutant of the 'reserve companies,' or depôt of that regiment, until promoted to an unattached company on 26 Jan. 1826. He passed through half-pay of the 69th regiment to the 52nd light infantry in Nova Scotia.

In Nova Scotia he was an active explorer, and published a small volume of letters on the colony and its prospects. His survey of Halifax and its environs was for a long time, probably is still, the best extant. Sir Peregrine Maitland [q. v.] appointed him deputy quartermaster-general, and he collected valuable statistics of the military resources of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. He sold out of the army on 2 March 1832, married, and resided chiefly with his father, until the death of the latter.

During this period he assisted in the establishment of the London and Birmingham Railway Company, of which his elder brother, Captain (afterwards Admiral) Constantine Richard Moorsom [q. v.], was director. His survey of a very difficult section of country, crossing the valley of the Ouse, attracted the notice of Robert Stephenson. In 1835–6 Moorsom visited and studied every railway and canal working or in progress of construction in England. He was employed by Messrs. Sturge of Birmingham to execute the surveys for a proposed line of railway from Birmingham to Gloucester. Moorsom proposed to approach the high table-lands of Staffordshire from the Severn valley by an incline of 1 in 37. Stephenson and Brunel advocated more circuitous routes to avoid the incline, but Moorsom's plan was preferred by the parliamentary committee. He completed

the line from Birmingham to Gloucester at the same cost per mile as the Grand Junction railway was completed by Joseph Locke, F.R.S. [q. v.], a proof of his close attention to details. During the railway mania of 1844–8 Moorsom was employed in laying out many railway systems in England and Ireland, including the Shropshire system connecting Birmingham with Wolverhampton, Chester, &c., the Irish Great Western, and others, some of which were never carried out. In 1845 he received a Telford medal for the first practical application, in the construction of the cast-iron viaduct over the Avon at Tewkesbury, of the method of sinking iron caissons by their own weight in a river-bed, pumping out the interiors, and filling with concrete to form the piers (*Proc. Inst. Civ. Eng.* 1844, p. 60). In 1850 the Prussian government advertised for designs from engineers and architects of all nations for a great iron railway bridge over the Rhine at Cologne. Moorsom's plans (*ib.* xiv. 487) provided spans of six hundred feet of wrought iron, the piers, together with the abutments, forming casemate-batteries for the defence of the bridge against an advance upstream. They were adopted out of sixty-one competitors.

The cessation of railway enterprise in 1852–1856 told seriously on Moorsom's business prospects, and caused him to turn his attention to the extraction of gold in Great Britain. His reports to the Britannia and Poltimore Mining Companies in 1852 first placed the subject before the public in a practical light, but the yield was too small to cover the outlay, and the enterprise was perhaps too hastily abandoned. In the winter of 1856 Moorsom was sent by the government to Ceylon to report on the feasibility of a line of railway from Colombo to the highlands of Kandy. His report appears in 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers,' new ser. vol. vii.

Moorsom was elected an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers, London, on 24 March 1835, and was transferred to the list of members on 20 Feb. 1849. He became a member of the Society of Arts in 1843, and was a frequent speaker at scientific meetings, and an indefatigable contributor to the proceedings of societies. He died at his residence in Great George Street, Westminster, after a long and painful illness, on 3 June 1863, at the age of fifty-nine. He left a large family.

Moorsom published: 1. 'Letters from Nova Scotia,' London, 1830, 12mo. 2. 'On Reorganising the Administration of India,' London, 1858, 8vo. 3. 'Historical Records 52nd Oxfordshire Light Infantry,' London, 1860, two editions. His papers include, in addition to those above mentioned, those on 'Locomotive Engines' (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, vols. i. ii. viii. xv. and xviii.); on 'Bridges' (*ib.* vol. iii.); 'Fireproof Buildings' (*ib.* vol. viii.); 'Junction of the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans across the Isthmus of Panama' (*ib.* vol. ix.); 'Horse Power' (*ib.* vol. x.); 'Buoys, Beacons, and Sea-lights' (*ib.* vol. xv.); 'Artillery,' 'Bore of Rifled Small Arms,' &c. (*ib.* vol. xix.); 'General System of National Defence, and what Civil Engineers have done and may do' (*ib.* vol. xx.); papers on surveying and levelling, measuring distances by telescope, determining the speed of the Great Eastern by telescope (*ib.* vol. xxii.), and many others. Moorsom was the author of a paper on the aneroid barometer as an orometer (*Proc. Royal Society*, 1857–9, ix. 143–4).

Moorsom's eldest son, William Robert Moorsom (1834–1858), captain in the 13th light infantry, was appointed ensign 52nd light infantry on 17 Aug. 1852, and lieutenant on 10 June 1853, purchasing both commissions. In 1857, when the tidings of the mutiny reached him, he was on leave from his regiment and employed on the railway survey in Ceylon. He at once started for Calcutta, and was sent to repair the telegraph line between Benares and Allahabad, which had been cut by the mutineers. On the approach of the Cawnpore mutineers Havelock [see Havelock, Sir Henry] appointed Moorsom his aide-de-camp and deputy-assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general of his division, with which he served at the relief of Lucknow. In the first action, at Futtehpore, he was present in plain clothes armed only with a stick. As deputy-assistant quartermaster-general he acted as quartermaster-general of Outram's division at the subsequent siege of Lucknow. Although young, he proved a most valuable officer. Malleson says that 'he united with the finest qualities of a fighting soldier the skill of an accomplished draughtsman; it was to his skill, indeed, that Outram and Havelock were indebted for the plans that enabled them so skilfully to penetrate into the residency' (*Hist. Indian Mutiny*, cab. edit. iv. 252). Moorsom was promoted to captain in the 13th light infantry on 2 March 1858, and was killed shortly afterwards, on 24 March 1858, during an attack on the iron bridge at Lucknow. A monument, erected to his memory by his regiment, is in Rochester Cathedral, and his name is inscribed below one of the seven lancet-shaped windows in the west aisle of the north transept in Westminster Abbey. Moorsom's sketch-maps of

the march to Lucknow and of the city are now at the British Museum.

[Army Lists; Leake's Lord Seaton's Regiment at Waterloo, the account of the 52nd in Nova Scotia in vol. ii.; obit. notice of the father in Proc. Inst. of Civil Engineers, vol. xxiii.; Moorsom's Works; Malleson's Hist. Indian Mutiny, cab. edit. vol. iv.; Moorsom's Hist. Rec. 52nd Light Infantry, 2nd ed. pp. 410–17; Guide to Westminster Abbey; Gent. Mag. 1863, ii. 112, 245.] H. M. C.

MORANT, PHILIP (1700–1770), historian of Essex, born in St. Saviour's parish, Jersey, on 6 Oct. 1700, was second son of Steven Morant, by his wife Mary Filleul (Payne, *Armorial of Jersey*, pt. v. pp. 294–5). After attending Abingdon school he matriculated at Oxford from Pembroke College as 'Mourant' on 17 Dec. 1717, and graduated B.A. in 1721 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886, iii. 994). At midsummer 1722 he declined the office of preacher of the English church at Amsterdam. In 1724 he was licensed to the curacy of Great Waltham, Essex, and assisted the vicar, Nicholas Tindal [q. v.], in the preparation of a new edition of Rapin's 'History of England.' Tindal made some acknowledgment of Morant's help in the preface to the first volume. Morant also translated the notes to De Beausobre and Lenfant's 'Commentary on St. Matthew's Gospel,' the text of which had been translated by Tindal (1727). As a member of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, Morant proceeded M.A. in 1729. In 1724 he presented to Edmund Gibson, bishop of London, a manuscript 'Answer to the First Part of the Discourse of the Grounds and Reasons of the Christian Religion, in a Letter to a Friend.' The Bishop of London, impressed by Morant's argumentative power and antiquarian learning, conferred much patronage on him. On Gibson's recommendation he was, on 16 Aug. 1732, nominated by Queen Caroline to the chaplaincy of the English episcopal church at Amsterdam, which he retained until 29 Sept. 1734. He was presented to the rectory of Shellow Bowells on 20 April 1733, to the vicarage of Broomfield on 17 Jan. 1733–4, to the rectory of Chignal Smealey on 19 Sept. 1735, to that of St. Mary at the Walls, Colchester, on 9 March 1737, to that of Wickham Bishops on 21 Jan. 1742–3, and to that of Aldham on 14 Sept. 1745, all being in Essex. He held the Colchester and Aldham cures conjointly. At Colchester he did much towards rescuing Archbishop Harsnett's library from destruction, and prepared a catalogue. On 20 Nov. 1755 he was elected F.S.A. On the recommendation of his son-in-law, Thomas Astle [q. v.], Morant was entrusted by a committee of the House of Lords with the preparation for the press of the ancient records of parliament. His knowledge of Norman French and skill as a palæographer qualified him for the work. He was responsible for the text and notes of the edition of the 'Rotuli Parliamentorum' during the period 1278–1413. He died at South Lambeth on 25 Nov. 1770, and was buried in Aldham Church. The east window of the chancel of the new church at Aldham was filled with stained glass by subscription in 1854, 'In memoriam Phil. Morant, A.M.' By Anne, daughter and coheiress of Solomon Stebbing of the Brook House, Great Tey, Essex, he had an only daughter, Anna Maria, who was married, on 18 Dec. 1765, to Thomas Astle, keeper of the records in the Tower of London (*Transactions of Essex Archæolog. Soc.* iv. 43–4). His library of books and manuscripts came into the possession of Astle. Many of the books are now in the Royal Institution; the manuscripts (excepting the Holman volumes, which were presented to the corporation of Colchester by Robert Hills of Colne Park, Essex) form part of the Stowe collection in the British Museum.

In 1748 Morant published his 'History and Antiquities of Colchester,' fol. (2nd edit. 1768), of which only two hundred copies were printed, at the joint expense of William Bowyer [q. v.] and himself. It is painstaking and accurate, but was burlesqued as diffuse by John Clubbe [q. v.] in 'The History and Antiquities of the ancient Village of Wheatfield' (1758). His great work, 'The History and the Antiquities of the County of Essex,' 2 vols. fol. 1760–8, with which the 'History of Colchester' was incorporated, is based chiefly on the collections of Thomas Jekyll [q. v.] and William Holman [q. v.] On Holman's death in 1730 his manuscript history was placed in the hands of Nicholas Tindal, but he abandoned the project of editing it after two numbers had appeared. In 1739 Dr. Nathaniel Salmon purchased the manuscript with a view to publication. He, however, died in 1742, and the manuscript passed eventually into the hands of John Booth, F.S.A., of Barnard's Inn, undersheriff of Essex, from whom it was acquired about 1750 by Morant (cf. Gough, *Anecd. of Brit. Topography*, i. 370). As an editor Morant was more competent than either of his predecessors. As a manorial history his work is most useful, but the genealogies are often defective and inaccurate: no monumental inscriptions or extracts from parish registers are given, while the lists of incumbents mostly commence with the eighteenth century only. A comparison of the history

with the portion of the Holman manuscripts in the Colchester Museum (where the original manuscript of Morant's 'History' is also preserved) makes it apparent that Morant frequently neglected to make the best use of his materials. A third volume, containing additions and corrections, with arms and inscriptions, was promised, but never appeared. The book was reprinted in 1816 by Meggy & Chalk of Chelmsford.

Morant's other works are: 1. 'An Introduction to the Reading of the New Testament,' being a translation of that of MM. de Beausobre and Lenfant, prefixed to their edition of the New Testament, 2 vols. 4to, London, 1725–6. 2. 'The Cruelties and Persecutions of the Romish Church displayed,' 8vo, London, 1728 (translated into Welsh by Thomas Richards, 4to, Caer-Fyrddin, 1746). 3. 'Remarks on the 19th Chapter of the II[d] Book of Mr. Selden's "Mare Clausum,"' printed at the end of Falle's 'Cæsarea,' 8vo, 1734 and 1797. 4. Translation of the Notes in the second part of the 'Othoman History,' by Demetrius Cantimir, fol., London, 1735. 5. 'The History of England by way of Question and Answer,' revised and corrected for Thomas Astley, 12mo, London, 1737. 6. 'Account of the Spanish Invasion in 1588, by Way of Illustration to the Tapestry Hangings in the House of Lords and in the King's Wardrobe,' engraved and published by John Pine, fol. London, 1739; 2nd edit. 1753. 7. 'Geographia Antiqua & Nova,' with Cellarius's maps, 4to, London, 1742 (another edit. 1768), translated with additions from Du Fresnoy's 'Méthode pour étudier la Géographie.'

Under the signature 'C.' he wrote several articles for the first edition of the 'Biographia Britannica,' as well as that on Bishop Stillingfleet, which is unsigned. He revised, with numerous additions, Hearne's 'Ductor Historicus' (1723), and left in manuscript a 'Life of King Edward the Confessor.'

In the British Museum are Morant's letters to Dr. Thomas Birch [q. v.], 1748–62 (Addit. MS. 4314), and copies of his letters to Browne Willis, 1745–59 (*ib.* 5841), and of a letter to Dr. William Richardson, 1740 (*ib.* 5860).

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 201 *n.*, 705, and elsewhere; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit.; Transactions of Essex Archæolog. Soc. ii. 148; Historians of Essex, III, 'Philip Morant' (a valuable article by Mr. C. F. D. Sperling in the Essex Review, January 1894); Ayscough's Cat. of MSS. in Brit. Mus. p. 719; Egerton MS. 2382. f. 179; Addit. MS. 23990, f. 62; Addit. (Cole) MS. vol. xxxiii. f. 104; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] G. G.

MORAY. [See MURRAY.]

MORAY or **MURRAY**, EARLS OF. [See RANDOLPH, SIR THOMAS, first EARL, *d.* 1332; RANDOLPH, JOHN, third EARL, *d.* 1346; STUART, JAMES, 1533?–1570.]

MORAY, GILBERT OF (*d.* 1245), bishop of Caithness. [See GILBERT.]

MORCAR or **MORKERE** (*fl.* 1066), earl of the Northumbrians, son of Ælfgar [q. v.], earl of the Mercians, was probably, along with his elder brother, Edwin or Eadwine, earl of the Mercians, concerned in stirring up the Northumbrians in 1065 to revolt against their earl, Tostig, the son of Earl Godwin [q. v.], and was chosen earl by the rebels at York in October. He at once satisfied the people of the Bernician district by making over the government of the country beyond the Tyne to Oswulf, the eldest son of Eadwulf, the Bernician earl, who had been slain by Siward in 1041 (SYMEON, *Historia Regum* ap. *Opera*, ii. 198). Marching southwards with the rebels he was joined by the men of Nottingham, Derby, and Lincoln, members of the old Danish confederacy of towns, and met Edwin, who was at the head of a force of Mercians and Welshmen, at Northampton. There the brothers and their rebel army considered proposals for peace offered to them by Earl Harold [see under HAROLD, 1022?–1066]. Negotiations were continued at Oxford, where, the Northumbrians insisting on the recognition of Morcar, Harold yielded on the 28th, and Morcar's election was legalised. On the death of Edward the Confessor Morcar professedly supported Harold (ORDERIC, p. 492, and cp. FLORENCE OF WORCESTER, an. 1066), but the people of his earldom were dissatisfied, and Harold visited York, the seat of Morcar's government, in the spring of 1066, and overcame their disaffection by peaceful means. In the summer Morcar joined his brother Edwin in repulsing Tostig, who was ravaging the Mercian coast. When, however, Tostig and his ally Harold Hardrada invaded Northumbria in September, Morcar evidently was not ready to meet them; and it was not until York was threatened that, having then been joined by Edwin, he went out against them with a large army. The two earls were defeated at Fulford Gate, near York, in a fierce battle, in which, according to a Norse authority, Morcar seems to have been prominent (*Heimskringla*, ap. LAING, iii. 84). York was surrendered, and Harold had to march in haste to save the north by the battle of Stamford Bridge. Ungrateful for this deliverance, Morcar and his brother held back the forces of the north from joining Harold in the defence of the kingdom against the Normans.

After the battle of Hastings Morcar and his brother arrived at London, sent their sister Aldgyth [q. v.], Harold's widow, to Chester, and urged the citizens to raise one or other of them to the throne (William of Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum*, iii. 247). They concurred in the election of Edgar or Eadgar the Ætheling [q. v.] (Orderic, p. 502), but disappointed of their hope left the city with their forces and returned to the north, believing that the Conqueror would not advance so far. Before long, however, they met William either at Berkhamstead (*A.-S. Chronicle*, an. 1066, Worcester; at 'Beorcham,' Florence, an. 1066; Symeon, *Historia Regum*, c. 150), or more probably at Barking, after his coronation (William of Poitiers, pp. 147, 148, see Freeman, *Norman Conquest*, iii. 794; Parker, *Early History of Oxford*, pp. 186–190). William accepted their submission, received from them gifts and hostages, and they were reinstated. The Conqueror carried Morcar and his brother with him into Normandy in 1067, and after his return kept them at his court. In 1068 they withdrew from the court, reached their earldoms, and rebelled against William. They were supported by a large number both of English and Welsh; the clergy, the monks, and the poor were strongly on their side, and messages were sent to every part of the kingdom to stir up resistance. Morcar's activity may perhaps be inferred from the prominent part taken in the movement by York (Orderic, p. 511). It seems probable, however, that Eadgar was nominally the head of the rebellion, and that he was specially upheld by the Bernician district under Gospatric [q. v.] Morcar and his brother were not inclined to risk too much; they advanced with their men to Warwick, and there made submission to the Conqueror, were pardoned, and again kept at court, the king treating them with an appearance of favour. On their defection the rebellion came to nothing. In 1071 some mischief was made between them and the king, and William, it is said, was about to send them to prison, but they escaped secretly from the court. After wandering about for a while, keeping to wild country, they separated, and Morcar joined the insurgents in the isle of Ely, and remained with them until the surrender of the island. Morcar, it is said, surrendered himself on the assurance that the king would pardon him and receive him as a loyal friend (*ib.* p. 521; nothing is said about this by the chronicle-writers or Florence). William, however, committed him to the custody of Roger de Beaumont [see under Beaumont, Robert de, *d.* 1118], who kept him closely imprisoned in Normandy. When the king was on his deathbed in 1087 he ordered that Morcar should be released, in common with others whom he had kept in prison in England and Normandy, on condition that they took an oath not to disturb the peace in either land. He was not long out of prison, for William Rufus took him to England with him, and on arriving at Winchester put him in prison there. Nothing further is known about him, and it is therefore probable that he died in prison. Little can be gathered about Morcar's character, for until the death of Edwin, who was slain by his own men, shortly after the brothers parted in 1071, he almost invariably appears as acting in conjunction with his elder brother, and apparently playing a secondary part. The actions of the brothers show that they were ambitious, selfish, and untrustworthy. Edwin was personally attractive and lovable; his death was universally mourned both in England and Normandy, and the Conqueror wept when he heard of it. The terms in which the brothers are spoken of (Orderic, p. 521; William of Malmesbury, *Gesta Regum*, iii. 252; *Liber Eliensis*, pp. 230, 243, 245) indicate that Morcar had some share in his brother's more pleasing qualities.

[Freeman's Norman Conquest, vols. ii. iii. iv., and William Rufus, i. 13, 14, contain a full account of Morcar, whose name is there given as Morkere, according to the old English spelling. See also Parker's Early Hist. of Oxford, pp. 180, 184, 186, 187, 199 (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Lappenberg's England under Anglo-Norman Kings, pp. 102, 105, 108, 124, 159, ed. Thorpe; Green's Conquest of England, pp. 567, 584; A.-S. Chron. ann. 1065, 1066, 1071, 1072 (Rolls Ser.); Flor. Wig. ann. 1065, 1066, 1067, 1087 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Vita Edw. ap. Lives of Edward the Confessor, p. 421 (Rolls Ser.); Symeon of Durham's Hist. Regum ap. Opp. ii. 198 (Rolls Ser.); Henry of Huntingdon's Hist. Angl. vi. 33 (Rolls Ser. p. 205); Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, ii. 200, 228, iii. 247, 248, 252 (Rolls Ser. pp. 246, 281, 307, 310, 311); Snorri's Heimskringla, iii. 84, ed. Laing; Orderic, pp. 511, 521 (Duchesne); Will. of Poitiers, pp. 148, 150 (Giles's SS. Rerum Gest. Will. Conq.). The notices in the stories about the defence of the isle of Ely in Gesta Herewardi (Chron. Anglo-Norm. ii. 56), Liber Eliensis, pp. 230, 243, 245 (Anglia Chr. Soc.), and the so-called Ingulf, pp. 900–2 (Savile), are untrustworthy, except so far as they may be confirmed by sufficient authority.] W. H.

MORDAF Hael (i.e. the Generous) (*fl.* 550 ?), North British prince, figures in the 'Historical Triads' (*Myvyrian Archaiology*, 2nd edition, pp. 389, 397, 404) as one of the three lavish (princes) of the isle of Britain.

According to the tradition recorded in manuscript A of the 'Venedotian Code' (*Ancient Laws of Wales*, 1841 edition, i. 104), he was contemporary with the other two, viz., Rhydderch Hael (*fl.* 580) (see NENNIUS and ADAMNAN'S *Life of St. Columba*) and Nudd Hael, and joined them in the expedition undertaken by the northern princes in the time of Rhun ap Maelgwn Gwynedd (*fl.* 560) to avenge upon Arfon (the southern coast of the Menai) the death of Elidyr Mwynfawr. His father's name (Serguan, in mediæval Welsh Serfan) appears in the Nennian genealogies (*Cymmrodor*, ix. 175), but not in such a connection as to enable the date of Mordaf to be fixed with any certainty. Mordaf ap Serfan appears in two of the lists of saints printed in the Iolo MSS. (Liverpool edition, pp. 106, 138).

[Authorities cited.] J. E. L.

MORDAUNT, CHARLES, third EARL OF PETERBOROUGH (1658–1735), admiral, general, and diplomatist, was the eldest son of John Mordaunt, viscount Mordaunt (1627–1675) [q. v.], nephew of Henry Mordaunt, second earl of Peterborough [q. v.], and, through his grandmother Elizabeth, first countess of Peterborough, directly descended from Charles Howard, earl of Nottingham [q. v.] His mother, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Carey, was granddaughter of Robert Carey, first earl of Monmouth [q. v.], and niece of Henry Carey, second earl of Monmouth [q. v.] It is supposed that he received his early education at Eton. He matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 11 April 1674, then 'aged 16' (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.*) His university career was short. In the following November he entered as a volunteer on board the Cambridge, commanded by his mother's stepbrother, Arthur Herbert, afterwards Earl of Torrington [q. v.], and went out to the Mediterranean in the squadron under Sir John Narbrough [q. v.] The Cambridge went home in the following year, but Mordaunt, moving into the Henrietta with Narbrough, did not return till 1677. By the death of his father on 5 June 1675 he had become Viscount Mordaunt, and now, when barely twenty, he married Carey, or Carry, daughter of Sir Alexander Fraser of Durris in Kincardineshire. In October 1678, however, he again sailed for the Mediterranean as a volunteer in the Bristol, when he was shipmate with the diarist Henry Teonge [q. v.], who amusingly recounts how, on 3 Nov., on the occasion of his not being very well, Mordaunt obtained the captain's leave to preach, and how he, Teonge, took measures to prevent him. Three weeks later, on the arrival of the squadron at Cadiz, Mordaunt moved into the Rupert, then carrying the flag of his uncle Herbert as vice-admiral and afterwards as commander-in-chief on the Barbary coast. He returned to England in the autumn of 1679, but again went out in June 1680, as a volunteer for service on shore at Tangier, then besieged by the Moors. It was only for a few months, and on his return he settled down at Fulham, in a house which, like most of his property, he had inherited from his mother; the bulk of his father's estate reverted to his uncle, the Earl of Peterborough. He at once busied himself in politics, took his seat in the House of Lords, and attached himself to Shaftesbury. He was one of the sixteen peers who, in January 1680–1, signed the petition against the meeting of the parliament at Oxford, and one of the twenty who, in March, protested against the refusal of the lords to proceed with the impeachment of Fitzharris [see COOPER, ANTHONY ASHLEY, first EARL OF SHAFTESBURY]. In November 1681 he declined the offer of an appointment as captain of a ship of war, which was possibly made with the idea of getting rid of him. In 1682 he was intimately associated with Essex, Russell, and Sidney, and in 1683 he was believed by many to be implicated in their alleged plot. On the accession of James II he delivered a speech, full of 'eloquence, sprightliness, and audacity,' against the increase of the standing army and the appointment of catholic officers (MACAULAY, ii. 287). When the parliament was prorogued, believing that further opposition at home was useless, and not improbably dangerous, he went to Holland. He is said to have been the first to press the Prince of Orange 'to undertake the business of England' (BURNET, *Hist. of his own Time*, iii. 262).

During the next three years he was active in intriguing against King James, and made several journeys between Holland and England. Towards the end of 1687 he had command of a small Dutch squadron in the West Indies. The object of this commission has not been explained, though it has been suggested that it was 'to try the temper of the English colonies and their attachment to the reigning sovereign.' It is probable also that Mordaunt was instructed to sound Narbrough, who was in command of an English squadron, at that time engaged in an attempt to recover treasure from a Spanish wreck. The actual pretext was an intention also to 'fish' for the treasure; but 'they were wholly unprovided to work the wreck,' and after a few days, during which the two commanders met on friendly

terms, Mordaunt's Dutch squadron took its departure, and returned to Europe (CHARNOCK, iii. 316–17; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 11th Rep. pt. v. p. 136). While in Holland Mordaunt cultivated a close friendship with John Locke [q. v.] the philosopher, but his most intimate associate was one Wildman, a violent upholder of revolutionary principles. Wildman objected to the first draft of the prince's declaration, as laying too much stress on 'what had been done to the bishops,' and Mordaunt induced the prince to modify it in this and some other respects (BURNET, iii. 295). In matters of religion Mordaunt was a freethinker, and he was especially hostile to the political principles with which the English church was at that time identified.

When 'the business of England' was finally resolved on, Mordaunt, with Herbert and Edward Russell (afterwards Earl of Orford) [q. v.], was in immediate attendance on the Prince of Orange. On landing in Torbay he was sent in advance, to levy a regiment of horse. He occupied Exeter on 8 Nov.; and, still in advance of the main army, raised Dorset and Wiltshire in the prince's favour. At this time William placed much confidence in him, and during the early months of 1689 appointed him a privy councillor (14 Feb.), gentleman of the bedchamber (1 March), colonel of a regiment of foot (1 April), first lord of the treasury (8 April), Earl of Monmouth (9 April), lord-lieutenant of Northamptonshire (29 April), colonel of horse (15 June), and water-bailiff of the Severn (9 Aug.) It was supposed by many that the title Monmouth was selected as an indication that William did not intend to revive it in favour of the late Duke of Monmouth's son. It seems more probable that it was chosen by Mordaunt himself as reviving the title of his mother's family. His appointment as first lord of the treasury was strange, for he had no experience of business, but the administration of the office virtually rested on Lord Godolphin [see SIDNEY, first EARL GODOLPHIN], whom, as a partisan of James to the last, it did not seem politic to place at the head of the board (MACAULAY, iv. 21). Monmouth's work was mainly limited to the distribution of patronage, and he is said to have managed it in a liberal spirit and with clean hands. He offered Locke the embassy to Berlin; and when Locke declined it, on the ground of ill-health, he nominated him to be a commissioner of appeals (KING, *Life of Locke*, Bohn, p. 172). He wished also to find some post for Isaac Newton; but before it could be arranged he quitted office (18 March 1689–90), accepting in lieu of it a pension and a promise of the manor of Reigate (MACAULAY, v. 168). There was, however, no coolness between him and the king, who, on going to Ireland in June, invited Monmouth to accompany him. Monmouth declined, preferring, apparently, to remain in England as one of the queen's 'council of nine.' The 'nine' were all jealous and mistrustful of each other; but Monmouth by his self-assertion and ability excited more jealousy among his colleagues than any other. When the French fleet was reported to be in the Channel, when Nottingham and Russell were accusing Torrington of neglect or of treason in not at once bringing Tourville to action, Monmouth proposed that he, with another—apparently Sir Richard Haddock—should go to the fleet as volunteers, with a secret commission to take the command if Torrington should be killed (the Queen to the King, 20 June 1690). But although Nottingham, who wished to get Monmouth out of London, supported this proposal, on the grounds that the king had thoughts of appointing Monmouth to command the fleet, Mary refused to give the commission. After the battle of Beachy Head was fought, the council agreed to send two of their body to the fleet as a commission of inquiry. Monmouth begged to be excused on account of his relationship to Torrington, 'especially as they were not to command the fleet;' but—he told the queen—as the king had previously thought of entrusting him with the command, he had reason to expect it now. 'As for that,' wrote Mary to her husband, 'I never heard you say it; and if you knew what I shall tell you, if ever I live to see you, you will wonder' (*ib.* 3 July).

The queen's secret was, no doubt, the story of certain anonymous letters addressed to a French agent at Antwerp. These had been intercepted. They were written in lemon-juice, but, on being held before the fire, were found to be detailed reports of the deliberations of the council. Some one of the nine was manifestly the traitor. Several of them believed that it was Monmouth, and were confirmed in that belief by the fact that the letters, which had been regularly despatched after every council meeting, stopped during Monmouth's absence. Carmarthen, Nottingham, Marlborough, and Russell gave the queen their opinion that the letters were written by Wildman on information from Monmouth. Monmouth, on the other hand, told the queen that they were written by some one in Nottingham's office in the service of France. The queen herself believed that, directly or indirectly, the letters were part of an attack by Monmouth on Nottingham (*ib.* 7 July).

William did not share the queen's dislike and mistrust, though, probably in deference

to her opinion, he took Monmouth with him to Holland in the following January. He was again in Holland with the king in 1692, but whether he continued with him during the campaign is doubtful. The statement that he commanded the royal horse guards (the blues) at the battle of Steinkirk (Russell, i. 96) is erroneous; at that date Monmouth was not an officer of the regiment, and the regiment itself was in England (Packe, *Historical Record of the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards*, pp. 71–3). Monmouth had meantime conceived some pique against the king, and in December strongly supported the motion for an inquiry into the conduct of the war; on its rejection he was one of the eighteen peers, 'the bitterest whigs and the bitterest tories,' who signed the protest (Macaulay, vi. 310). This ended his confidential friendship with the king; and in February 1693-4, consequent, it was said, on his advocacy of the bill for triennial parliaments, he was suspended from his post of gentleman of the bedchamber, his regiment of foot was given to his brother Henry, and he ceased to be summoned to the meetings of the privy council. All this increased his bitterness against the king's ministers. In January 1694–5 he supported Nottingham's motion for the consideration of the state of the nation; and a few weeks later was one of the joint committee appointed to consider the charges of receiving bribes which had been made against the Duke of Leeds, lord president of the council (*ib.* vii. 182 et seq.) The court now tried to appease him. In April he was again gentleman of the bedchamber, and continued in attendance on the king during the year. But he had not forgiven his enemies, and on the arrest of Sir John Fenwick (1645?–1697) [q. v.] in November 1696, he encouraged him in vain efforts to charge the ministers, Marlborough, Russell, Shrewsbury, and others with complicity in the plot, and suggested ways of emphasising or confirming the accusations, especially against Shrewsbury and Marlborough. The Earl of Carlisle, Lady Mary Fenwick's brother, brought Monmouth's conduct to the notice of the lords. By a very large majority they resolved that he had devised some papers found in Fenwick's possession, which had been concocted so as to incriminate the ministers, and that he 'had spoken undutiful words of the king.' He was ordered to the Tower; 'was turned out of all his places, and his name was struck out of the council-book' (*ib.* vii. 399). The persons charged by Fenwick were, undoubtedly, in treasonable correspondence with King James, and Monmouth had suggested new witnesses and incriminating interrogations. It does not appear that he himself, or even his enemies, considered that he was dishonoured by the resolutions of the house, and after an imprisonment of three months he was released, 30 March 1697. By the death of his uncle on 19 June 1697 he became Earl of Peterborough, and made up his quarrel with Marlborough and Godolphin. But he continued to wage war against Russell, now Earl of Orford; and took an active part in the motion for the impeachment of Lord Somers, which was managed in the House of Commons by his eldest son, John, lord Mordaunt, now just of age and member for Chippenham. His quarrel with Somers, however, was short-lived; and in 1702 he was, it is said, collaborating with him in an English version of the 'Olynthiacs' and 'Philippics' of Demosthenes, for which he translated the first of the three 'Olynthiacs.'

On the accession of Anne, Peterborough, through the influence of the Duchess of Marlborough, was again in favour at court. He was reappointed lord-lieutenant of Northamptonshire, and in December 1702 was appointed 'Captain-general and Governor of Jamaica and Admiral and Commander-in-chief of the ships of war employed on that station,' with the immediate prospect of active service against the Spanish settlements in the West Indies. It was intended that the expedition should consist of a combined English and Dutch force; but when the Dutch found that they could not spare the requisite number of men, Peterborough declined Godolphin's proposal to go alone. The English force was of inadequate strength. He was no worker of miracles, he said; and he had no wish to go to the other world loaded with empty titles (King, *Life of Locke*, p. 242). His commission was therefore cancelled; and except that he vehemently opposed and assisted in rejecting the Bill for preventing Occasional Conformity, in December 1703, he led a comparatively private life till, in the beginning of 1705, he was offered the command of the expeditionary army to Spain. On 31 March he was appointed general and commander-in-chief of the forces in the fleet, and on 1 May was granted a further commission as admiral and commander-in-chief of the fleet, jointly with Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.] The two were named 'joint admirals and chief-commanders of the fleet,' 'and in case of death, or in the absence or inability of either of you, the other of you' was to act as 'admiral and chief-commander.' Peterborough was entrusted with exactly the same powers as Shovell, and each was authorised 'to wear the union

flag at the main-topmast-head aboard such ship of her Majesty's fleet where you shall happen at any time to be' (*Commission and Warrant Book*, vol. vi.) From the time of the Commonwealth such joint commissions had not been uncommon, and had twice been given in the preceding reign. But it was exceptional to give such a commission to one who, like Peterborough, had not regularly served in the subordinate grades. Since the Restoration this rule had been only broken in the case of the Duke of York.

The expedition sailed from St. Helens on 24 May 1705, and arrived at Lisbon on 9 June. There they were met by the Archduke Charles, styled the king of Spain by the English and their allies. They were joined also by the Earl of Galway, the commander-in-chief of the English forces already in the Peninsula; and after several councils of war and much discussion, it was agreed, in deference to the opinion of Charles, to attempt the capture of Barcelona, where the people were said to be favourable to his pretensions. Prince George of Hesse-Darmstadt, then commanding at Gibraltar, had proposed rather a landing in Valencia and a dash at Madrid (Prince George to King Charles, 21 May–1 June 1705, in Kunzel, *Leben und Briefwechsel des Landgrafen Georg von Hessen-Darmstadt*, pp. 571–2; Paul Methuen to his father, 13 Sept. (N. S). in *Addit. MS.* 28056, f. 324 *b*; Richards, *Diary*, xxv. 3 *b*); and Peterborough from the first advised operations in Italy, in concert with the Duke of Savoy. Both, however, gave way to the king's decision, and the expedition left the Tagus on 17 July. On 11 Aug. it anchored a few miles east of Barcelona. On the next day preparations were made for besieging the town.

It was only then that the military officers appear to have realised the difficulties of the task. The garrison, they understood, was nearly as numerous as the allied army; the Catalan levies were worthless; the fortifications were strong, and the ground over which they had to make their approaches was marshy and impracticable. Several councils of war were held, only to arrive at the same conclusion: the troops ought to be re-embarked and carried elsewhere. Shovell and Prince George dissented. Peterborough's lack of technical knowledge rendered him incapable of guiding their deliberations. When he attempted to press his colleagues' decision on the king it was ill received (*ib.* xxv. 6 *b*). Peterborough wished to take his little army to Italy, perhaps to the direct support of the Duke of Savoy, perhaps to make a diversion in Naples which he believed to be denuded of troops for service in Spain (Peterborough to Duke of Savoy, 4–15 Sept., 26 Oct.–6 Nov.; Parnell, p. 122 *n.*; *Addit. MS.* 28056, ff. 309, 351). Finally a compromise was arrived at, and on 30 Aug. the Archduke Charles, Prince George, and Peterborough concluded a formal agreement to break up the camp on 4 Sept., to march against Tarragona and so on to Valencia (Paul Methuen to his father, 13 Sept., 10 Oct. (N.S.) in *Addit. MS.* 28056, ff. 323, 337). But on 1 Sept. Peterborough received information respecting the unfinished and unprepared state of the defences of Montjuich, a hill fort about two-thirds of a mile south-west of Barcelona, and he sent Major-general Richards to Prince George to appoint a time of conference (Richards, xxv. 7, where the dates, wrongly written, are fixed by the days of the week). It was generally believed that an attack on Montjuich had previously been proposed by Prince George and refused (Boyer, *Annals*, iv. 146; *History*, pp. 203–4; Targe, iv. 46). But at this conference, between Peterborough and Prince George alone, without any council of war it was resolved, despite the recent agreement, to attack that fort.

About 6 p.m. on 2 Sept. a body of one thousand men marched out of camp. About ten o'clock Peterborough and Prince George joined them, and after some delay, caused by a mistake of the guides, the little force found itself, at daybreak on the 3rd, at the foot of Montjuich. The outer works were carried without difficulty, but the scaling ladders were too short, and, after some loss, the storming party was compelled to draw back. The Neapolitan defenders made a sally, and Prince George was killed. The English were retiring in disorder, when Peterborough, coming up, restored confidence, and the outworks were held. The next day Richards got up a couple of small mortars; on the 6th the garrison surrendered at discretion, after the governor had been killed by a shell. The attack was then turned on Barcelona On the 7th some three thousand men and several heavy guns were landed from the fleet, by the 22nd a large breach had been made in the walls, and on the 28th the governor signed the capitulation. On the next day the mob broke out into furious riot. The English were hastily called in, and by great personal exertions, and at personal risk, Peterborough restored order (Burnet, v. 214; Boyer, *Annals*, iv. 152). On 12 Oct. Charles made a formal entry into Barcelona and was proclaimed king of Spain. In England, parliament presented addresses to the queen on the glorious successes of her arms, and the sole credit was given to Peterborough.

At Barcelona he was nominally the go-

vernor, and for some months was engaged in bitter quarrels with everybody near him; with the Spanish king and the king's German ministers more especially. To remedy the defects of his associates, Peterborough requested to be made commander-in-chief of all the forces in Spain, with the sole command of the fleet, and the rank of vice-admiral of England. Under any other conditions he 'desired positively to come home' (Peterborough to Stanhope, 18 Nov. 1705). No notice seems to have been taken of these applications.

Meantime the province and city of Valencia had been won for Charles by native forces. On 24 Jan. Peterborough entered Valencia in triumph amid 'extraordinary demonstrations of joy.' For four nights the streets were illuminated, and the monks and the ladies are represented as being particularly enthusiastic in their welcome (Stebbing, p. 86). Charles had already given him a commission as captain-general in the Spanish service, and now sent him full powers for the civil administration of the province, for the efficient defence of which he drew a great part of the troops from Catalonia, so that by the middle of March the garrison of Barcelona was reduced to something less than fourteen hundred regulars, and this when a French army of twenty-five or thirty thousand men, under the Marshal de Tessé, was advancing to attempt its recapture. Charles was in dismay. The outlying garrisons were hastily called in, and expresses sent off to Peterborough and Sir John Leake [q. v.], calling for their immediate assistance. On 23 March Tessé sat down before the town, but he had not made himself master of the country as he advanced. Without lines of communication, he was dependent for his supplies on the French fleet which, under the command of the Count of Toulouse, arrived from Toulon and blockaded the town by sea.

Peterborough was still enjoying the gaieties of Valencia. On 10 March his commission as commander-in-chief of the fleet, jointly with Shovell, had been renewed (*Commission and Warrant Book*, vol. vi.; cf. Carleton, p. 146), but despite the position of affairs he showed no sign of leaving his quarters. On 10 March he ordered Leake, who in the absence of Shovell was left in command of the fleet, to land the troops which were on board the fleet, at or near Valencia. At the same time King Charles wrote urgently desiring Leake to hasten to the relief of Barcelona. Peterborough repeated his original orders, but Leake quietly put them on one side and prepared to do as the king requested. Peterborough himself did not leave Valencia till 27 March, and on his arrival near Barcelona, joined Cifuentes, who commanded the Catalan levies. Meanwhile, the town was very hard pressed. Montjuich had been taken, a practicable breach had been made in the walls; adverse winds delayed Leake; it was not till the evening of 26 April that he was known to be drawing near. The news reached the French fleet at the same time, and it departed at once, and so far the siege was raised by the mere threat of Leake's approach. On the morning of the 27th Peterborough went off to the fleet in a country boat, went on board the Prince George, hoisted the union flag as commander-in-chief, and thus, as the fleet anchored off Barcelona in the afternoon, claimed to have relieved the town. But in reality the town was saved by Leake, and by Leake alone, in direct disobedience of the orders he received from Peterborough. The later and contradictory orders which he received on 26 April, bidding him land the troops at Barcelona without a moment's loss of time, had no influence on his conduct (Parnell, p. 167; *Addit. MS.* 5438).

It may, indeed, be doubted whether Peterborough's delay at Valencia, and the delays which he so persistently urged on Leake, were not part of a scheme for ruining the cause of Charles. Writing to the Duke of Savoy on 30 March, Peterborough, after referring to Charles as hard pressed in Barcelona, had continued: 'In case of his death I shall give Spain to him who ought to have it [presumably to the Duke of Savoy]. . . . The game will be difficult and delicate; I can only say that I will do my best, for your interests will always be [dear] to me, and you cannot desire a more devoted or more faithful servant' (Parnell, p. 166; *Addit. MS.* 28057, f. 94 *b*).

On the night of the third day, 30 April, the French secretly quitted their camp outside Barcelona. For eight days their retreat was harassed by the Spanish horse under Cifuentes, but none of the troops belonging to Peterborough's command took part in the pursuit. At home the news of the relief was received with much joy, and it was coupled with Marlborough's victory at Ramillies, in ordering a day of general thanksgiving. On 7 May, Charles, at Barcelona, held a grand council of all the ministers, generals, and admirals. It was proposed that he should march through Aragon to Madrid, there to join hands with Galway, who was advancing from Portugal, but Peterborough successfully urged the route by Valencia (*Minutes of the Council, Spain*, p. 135; Richards, xxv. 38). It was resolved that the cavalry should march to Valencia; the fleet could carry the

foot soldiers; Charles should stay at Barcelona till the requisite preparations had been made. The troops, whom Peterborough accompanied, were landed at the Grao on 24 May, but Peterborough's statements at the council that there would be no difficulty about transport proved misleading; there was no money, and without money there was no transport (*ib.* xxv. 40–1). Peterborough, for the time, gave up the plan of a march on Madrid, engaged the troops in scattered expeditions, and wrote to the king 'that he had received such instructions and limitations about the public money, that he could no longer subsist the troops which he had with him in Valencia, much less could he supply him with any money for his journey to Madrid; that his troops were very sickly; that baggage mules and carts were not to be had . . . and therefore, seeing that his majesty had heretofore shown an inclination to go to Aragon, he now advised him to do so' (*ib.*; *Impartial Enquiry*, p. 181).

This letter reached Charles when already on the way to Valencia, the route almost forced upon him by Peterborough. Although naturally indignant, he turned aside towards Aragon, but he declined to retrace his steps, when, in consequence of a sharp letter from Stanhope, Peterborough again wrote to him bidding him make for Valencia (Richards, xxv. 45). Peterborough meanwhile wrote 'volumes' to the ministers at home, and afterwards published his complaints of the laziness and arrogance of the king.

While the king and the commander-in-chief were on these terms, the Castilians revolted against Galway and the Portuguese. Charles and his council, perceiving the situation to be extremely critical, wrote to Peterborough desiring him to hurry forward with every available man. There were in Valencia some five or six thousand regulars, but without organised transport they were useless. Peterborough started at once with four hundred dragoons, with which he joined the king on 24 July at Pastrana, and two days later escorted him into the camp of the allies at Guadalajara. The army, then some fifteen thousand strong, was opposed to the Duke of Berwick with nearly double the number. Peterborough's arrival, from which much had been expected, brought no increase of strength, and was, in itself, the signal for discord. There was 'a superfluity of generals' (Russell, ii. 46), and though Galway, still suffering from the loss of his arm, expressed his willingness, or indeed his wish, to resign in favour of Peterborough, his Portuguese colleague, Las Minas, would not agree, and the Dutch general preferred to be independent. Both Galway and Las Minas had reason to be dissatisfied with Peterborough, who, on learning, it seems clear, that they were at Madrid, had remained at Valencia, idly indulging his love of pleasure (*Impartial Enquiry*, p. 209; *Parl. Hist.* vi. 987).

Amid these personal recriminations Peterborough, at a council of war on 29 July, announced 'that he had orders from the queen to go to Italy,' and his colleagues were 'as well content to be rid of him as he was to go' (Godolphin to Marlborough, 30 Sept. in Coxe, *Life of Marlborough*, i. 471). Two days afterwards he started for Valencia with an escort of eighty dragoons. At Huete he learned that all his baggage, horses, and equipage, on their way up to the camp, had been taken by the enemy, leaving him, he wrote to Stanhope, with only one suit of clothes and six shirts. The value of the loss, which included 'eight waggons of good eatables and drink,' he estimated at 6,000*l.*, but his accounts, whether public or private, were always largely imaginary. Towards the middle of August he went to Alicante, presumably to confer with Leake. The town had been taken by storm on 28 July, and with the reduction of the castle, which did not surrender till 17 Sept., Peterborough had nothing immediately to do.

The remainder of July was occupied in forwarding to Stanhope spiteful accusations against Leake and others, charging them with irregularities, which, if they took place, must have been connived at by Peterborough himself. Simultaneously he resolved on an expedition to reduce the Balearic islands, but on receiving orders from England to despatch a squadron of nine ships of the line to the West Indies, he abandoned the expedition, judging that the fleet so reduced would be insufficient for the task, and failing in his efforts to induce Leake or a council of war to undertake the responsibility of disobeying the order from home. On 10 Sept. he sailed in the Resolution for Genoa, in order—according to his own account—to arrange with the Duke of Savoy for a combined attack on Toulon. The subject was, indeed, spoken of during Peterborough's visit to Turin; but he had no instructions about it, and the claim which he seems to have made to be the originator of the scheme, which was carried out next year, is without foundation. Both the inception and the maturing of the project were Marlborough's (*Impartial Enquiry*, p. 238).

The only real business which Peterborough engaged in was the negotiation of a loan of 100,000*l.* from the Jews of Genoa—a loan which he had no authority to contract, and for which he agreed to pay an exorbitant

interest. His visit seems to have been principally one of pleasure, and partly in pique at the conduct of the king of Spain and of his own colleagues. By the end of December he rejoined the king at Valencia, where, on 11 Feb. 1706–7, he received orders recalling him to England to give an account of his conduct. Galway was at the same time appointed commander-in-chief of the forces in Spain.

On 13 March Peterborough again sailed for Genoa in the Resolution [see MORDAUNT, HENRY, 1681?–1710], and after narrowly escaping capture on the way, was put on shore at Oneglia. At Turin he was met by peremptory orders to return to England immediately. Nothing was further from his intentions than obedience; and finding that the Duke of Savoy, who had been duly informed that his commission was revoked, declined to discuss the operations of the coming campaign with him, he made a circular tour through Europe. At Vienna he was well received, and is said to have inspired the emperor with the idea of an expedition against Naples. Almanza had been fought and lost a few weeks before; and as Peterborough, after his quarrel with Galway, had prophesied misfortune, it was supposed that he had foreseen the course of the war. Accordingly Count Wratislaw, the emperor's minister, wrote to Marlborough on 21 June–2 July: 'When you have spoken to him you will probably be more satisfied with him than you imagine; for Prince Eugene has written to me that his lordship thinks like a general, though he does not always express himself with propriety' (COXE, ii. 79). From Vienna Peterborough went to Leipzig, charged, it would appear, with some irregular mission from the Austrian court to the king of Sweden. At Leipzig Charles XII sought to avoid him, but Peterborough managed to point out to him that with an army such as his—nearly eighty thousand men of the best troops in the world—he might be the arbiter of the fate of Europe. Charles, however, had other designs, and Peterborough went on to Hanover, paid his court to the Electress Sophia, inspired her son, the future king of England, with antipathy, and early in August arrived at Soignies on a visit to Marlborough.

For some time back Marlborough had conceived a poor idea of Peterborough's conduct, and on 13 Sept. 1706 had written privately to the duchess that 'he did not think much ceremony ought to be used in removing him from a place where he has hazarded the loss of the whole country' (*ib.* i. 471). He was, however, quite sensible that Peterborough might be a dangerous man to offend, and now received him with civility but apparently with little confidence. 'By what he tells me,' he wrote to Godolphin on 18 Aug., 'he thinks he has demonstration to convince you that he has been injured in everything that has been reported to his disadvantage.' 'I have endeavoured,' he added four days later, 'to let him see that, for his own sake, he ought to clear up the objections against him, and he has promised me that he will acquaint you and Lord Sunderland with all he has to say' (*ib.* ii. 132).

By 20 Aug. Peterborough was in England. A proposal had been made by Harley, and endorsed by others of the cabinet, to arrest him and bring him to trial, but it was not acted on (*ib.* ii. 137). On 3 Sept. he applied for an audience. It was refused, on the ground that he could not be admitted to the queen's presence until he had explained 'why he did not in the preceding campaign march to Madrid with the army under his command; why he did not fulfil his instructions in advancing to the King of Spain the supplies entrusted to his disposition; and why he retired to Italy without orders, and borrowed large sums of money on disadvantageous terms' (*ib.* ii. 178). Peterborough made no attempt to clear himself officially, but he commissioned his friend, Dr. Freind, to publish an account of what had been done, and supplied him with such documents as he judged suitable. These documents were correctly reproduced, but Freind's 'Account of the Earl of Peterborough's Conduct in Spain' must be considered, as was said at the time, as 'the Earl of Monmouth's vindication of the Earl of Peterborough.' It is Peterborough's own story, and, except where extraneously supported, has no authority. Neither has the answer, under the title of 'Remarks upon Dr. Friend's Account,' any independent authority; it merely supplied glosses, pro or con, on such evidence as it suited Peterborough to produce. But Freind had also challenged an official inquiry, and an investigation began before the House of Lords in January 1707–8. It speedily became a trial of strength between the factions of the day; the tories upheld Peterborough, although he was the most radical of whigs, against the whig government, whose supporters had denounced him. After an examination extending over several weeks, the House of Lords refused to adopt the charges against him; but it also refused to pass a vote of thanks.

The government was loth to accept this ambiguous decision as an acquittal. Peterborough was, indeed, on 30 July, admitted to kiss the queen's hand; but he was also ordered to render an account of the money

which he had received and expended during his command; and as he had kept no accounts (Richards, xxv. 36–7), his property was attached till he should have cleared up his pay-lists. For the next two years he was occupied with 'the compilation of ledgers,' the trouble of which was broken only by his domestic sorrows. In March 1709 his wife, to whom, notwithstanding his reputation for gallantry, he seems to have been soberly attached, died of a quinsy; and in the early months of 1710 his two sons, first the younger and then the elder, died of small-pox. But the change of ministry came as a relief to his distress, personal and financial. Within a week it was rumoured that he was to be general of marines and first lord of the admiralty. On 2 Nov. he was actually appointed captain-general of marines with the pay of 5*l.* a day. In December he was nominated ambassador extraordinary to Vienna, and was on the point of starting when, at the request of the House of Lords, he was stayed, pending a renewed inquiry into the conduct of the war in Spain. Peterborough and Galway both gave their account of what had taken place, and after a warm debate, extending over several days, Peterborough's account was approved, and in an address to the queen the lords expressed their admiration for the many great and eminent services he had performed 'during the time he had the honour of commanding the army in Spain.' 'The votes of the peers proved literally nothing,' except that sixty-eight of them were tories and only forty-eight were whigs (Stebbing, p. 178). The majority voted panegyrics on Peterborough as implying censure on Marlborough. The mob, with whom Marlborough was out of favour, took the same view, and Peterborough was the idol of the hour. On one occasion, it is said, the mob mistook Peterborough for Marlborough, and were on the point of dragging him through the kennel, when Peterborough convinced them of their error by saying, 'In the first place, I have only five guineas in my pocket; and in the second, they are very much at your service.'

On 11 Feb. 1710–11, the day after the vote of thanks, Peterborough started for Vienna. The primary object of the mission was to get the ambassador out of London; the nominal end proposed was to bring about more cordial relations between the emperor and the Duke of Savoy. Peterborough's diplomacy seems to have been conducted with the same irregularity as his campaigning. Before his work at Vienna was half finished he went to Turin, and while there the death of the emperor Joseph I (6 April 1711) led him to recur to his former project of putting the Duke of Savoy on the throne of Spain. Returning to Vienna, he received despatches censuring his conduct. He started for England at once, and, travelling post, without stopping, landed at Yarmouth attended by only one servant. According to Swift (*Works*, xv. 455), he had scattered the rest of his suite in several parts of Germany. 'He sent expresses and got here before them.' The next day he had an audience of the queen, who received him graciously. The ministers did not conceal their dissatisfaction; but, troublesome colleague as he was, they recognised that he might be still more troublesome as an adversary, and hastened to get him out of the country by appointing him ambassador extraordinary to the diet about to assemble at Frankfort for the election of the emperor. At Frankfort he plunged into a sea of intrigue about matters outside his instructions. He is said to have suggested that, in default of male heirs to the new emperor, Charles VI, the Elector of Saxony ought to be king of the Romans. His idea, for the moment, was to have 'a levée of suppliant kings expecting their destinies from England.' He soon tired of the situation—everybody mistrusted him; and was glad to go to Italy on a nominal mission, the true object of which was to keep him out of the way.

During 1712 he was, for the most part, at Venice, busy over some make-believe political intrigue for his government, or engaged in some more real love intrigue for himself, possibly paying his court to Anastasia Robinson [q. v.], who was then living at Venice with her family. In January 1712–13 he returned to England, eager to be at work. Swift, who saw him on the afternoon of his arrival, wrote of him: 'He left England with a bruise by his coach overturning that made him spit blood, and was so ill, we expected every post to hear of his death; but he outrode it, or outdrank it, or something, and is come home lustier than ever. He is at least sixty, and has more spirits than any young fellow I know of in England' (*ib.* iii. 94). During the session he occasionally spoke in the House of Lords, and especially on 28 May, against the Earl of Findlater's motion for the repeal of the union with Scotland (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 1217). In his brief periods of leisure about London he made famous his hospitality at Parson's Green, where his conversation and his cookery, his music and his wall-fruit delighted the artistic and literary society of Queen Anne. The ministers, however, were anxious to keep him well-disposed. He was appointed colonel of the royal horse guards, and on 4 Aug. was

nominated a K.G. In November he was sent as ambassador extraordinary to the Duke of Savoy (now become king of Sicily), and to the other Italian princes. It was a mere mission of compliment, and very positive instructions minimised his talent for mischief. In March 1714 he was appointed governor of Minorca, but before he could go thither the queen died, King George ascended the throne, and, on the return of the whigs to power, Peterborough was summarily recalled. On his way home through Paris he was entertained at dinner by the Marquis de Torcy, and Louis XIV 'ordered the fountains at Marly to be set working in his honour, keeping him by his side as he walked, and treating him "avec beaucoup de distinction"' (Stebbing, p. 191).

But in England he was 'a fallen star.' The day after his return he presented himself at court; he was coldly received, and an order was sent to him forbidding his reappearance. It was the end of his official career, though he continued to attend in the House of Lords as late as 1731, and frequently spoke with much wit and vehemence. In June 1715 he was deprived of his colonelcy of the blues (Packe, p. 76). In 1717 he went to Italy in search of health. At Bologna he was arrested on suspicion of being concerned in a conspiracy against the Pretender, and was detained for a month till he made his identity clear to his captors. The excitement restored his health. He hastened back to England to clamour for revenge; but the story that the English fleet was sent off Civita Vecchia to exact compensation is not true. The papal government, however, expressed regret, laying the blame on the cardinal-legate at Bologna. In 1719 Peterborough again went to Italy on a self-constituted mission to the Duke of Parma, and is said to have brought about the downfall of Alberoni, who, on his part, had described him as 'a most pretentious fool and consummate blackguard' (Armstrong, *Elisabeth Farnese*, p. 122). He was again in France in 1720, when Dubois wrote of him as likely to injure the Anglo-French alliance by his pernicious habit of belittling the resources of England. It was afterwards said that in 1722 he married Anastasia Robinson, the singer. At the time, however, the marriage—if there was one—was kept strictly secret; it was believed by many that she was Peterborough's mistress—a belief that gained ground when, apparently in January 1723–4, Peterborough publicly caned Senesino, the leading tenor of the opera company, for insolence to her, and compelled him to ask her pardon on his knees. Lord Stanhope, afterwards earl of Chesterfield, jestingly spoke of Peterborough as 'an old Don Quixote,' and in consequence received a challenge: the duel, however, was prevented by the civil power (*Letters of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu*, ed. Bohn, i. 352–3). After this, Miss Robinson, as she was to the world, quitted the stage and settled down in a house taken for her by Peterborough near Parson's Green, Fulham.

About the same time began a correspondence with Mrs. Howard, the mistress of the Prince of Wales, afterwards George II [see Howard, Henrietta, Countess of Suffolk]. A set of verses addressed to her, beginning 'I said to my heart between sleeping and waking,' are not without merit, and led Walpole to include Peterborough in his list of 'noble poets;' but the letters themselves, written by a man of seventy to a deaf woman of forty, are 'the silliest of superannuated philandering' (Stebbing). They may perhaps be counted as one of his literary amusements, in which, and in the society of literary men, more especially Swift and Pope, with Arbuthnot and Gay, much of his time was passed. Tours in France or other parts of the continent filled up the rest. Mr. Stebbing speaks too of his military duties. In May 1722 his commission as general of marines, originally given in 1710, was enlarged to 'General of all the Marine Forces of Great Britain;' but there were no marine forces at the time, and the only duty Peterborough could be called on to perform was to receive his pay.

He was always needy and in debt. He asserted that he had impoverished his estate by maintaining the army in Spain at his own cost; but he had no accounts to show in support of this statement, and no government could accept it. By reckless expenditure and by confusion between his own and the public money he unquestionably lavished a great deal, but not necessarily on the army. He had never been wealthy, and on the death of his uncle in 1697 the family estates, separated from the title, had gone to his cousin, Lady Mary, daughter of Henry Mordaunt, second earl of Petreborough [q. v.], in her own right Baroness Beauchamp and Mordaunt, and wife of Henry Howard, seventh duke of Norfolk [q. v.], from whom she was divorced in 1700. On the duke's death in 1701 she married Sir John Germain [q. v.], and though Peterborough endeavoured to recover the estates from her, the House of Lords, decided against him. At her death, in November 1705, Peterborough succeeded to the baronies, but she left the property to her husband. Peterborough contested Germain's right, but the House of Lords again decided against him. He found ways, however, of raising

fresh actions, which were still pending when Germain died in 1718. The litigation then came to an end, Peterborough having already declared that he would withdraw his claim if Germain left the property to his second wife, Lady Elizabeth Germain [q. v.]

During his later years Peterborough resided for the most part near Southampton, in a pleasant cottage with a large garden, known as Bevis Mount, the site of the present Bevois town, but then 'beautiful beyond imagination,' as Pope wrote to Mrs. Knight (*Works*, ix. 451). He suffered from stone. For some years his death, at frequent intervals, had seemed imminent, and in the spring of 1735 he was advised that an operation offered the only chance of life. His wife, still unacknowledged, but latterly, in deference to her scruples, allowed to wear her wedding ring, was his constant attendant, 'the sunshine' of his home. Before undergoing the operation he assembled a party of his relations in the rooms of his nephew, Stephen Pointz, in St. James's Palace, and formally introduced her as the Countess of Peterborough (Burney, *Hist. of Music*, iv. 247–9). Shortly afterwards he publicly married her (Pope, *Works*, ix. 318).

In July he was at Bevis Mount, conscious of his approaching end, and writing to Lady Suffolk that the example of the Emperor Julian showed him 'how a soldier, how a philosopher, how a friend of Lady Suffolk's ought to die. I want,' he continued, 'to make an appointment with you, Mr. Pope, and a few friends more to meet upon the summit of my Bevis hill, and thence, after a speech and a tender farewell, I shall take my leap towards the clouds (as Julian expresses it) to mix amongst the stars.' Pope visited him towards the end of August, and was much struck by the extreme contrast between the vivacity and sprightliness of his mind and the attenuation of his body (*ib.* ix. 319–20). Peterborough was afterwards in London for a few days, alternating between bed and dinner parties. He had been meditating a journey to the south of France, but he ultimately went with his wife to Lisbon. He died there on 25 Oct. 1735, six days after his arrival. The body was brought back to England by his widow, and buried in the family vault in Turvey Church, Bedfordshire. His second son Henry is separately noticed.

For some years Peterborough had amused himself in writing his memoirs in three manuscript volumes. The countess, in looking over them, was so shocked that she burnt them. A lady who had also seen them told Dr. Burney that Peterborough boasted of having committed three capital crimes before he was twenty. But the memoirs were in all probability wholly or in great part fictitious. In Peterborough's mind there was a strange confusion between imagination and fact, and his unsupported assertions cannot be accepted as trustworthy contributions to his biography. In matters of history, where his character, his reputation, and his interest were at stake, statements emanating from him and known to be false must be held as substantiating the graver charge. He was of untiring energy, restless in mind and body. His parliamentary speeches and letters show him to have been clever, witty, incisive in thought and word. He was a generous and judicious patron of men of letters and science, who gratefully acknowledged his benefactions, and gave him a higher reputation than he otherwise deserved. Swift, however, who had a certain affection for him, calls him with friendly insight 'the ramblingest lying rogue on earth,' and to Macky's unflattering portrait in the 'Memoirs' Swift gave the rare distinction of his approval. He was as foolishly careless of his own as he was culpably careless of the public money; and the common idea that he was a distinguished commander of fleets or armies rests only on his own statements; while the official documents and the reports of the men who were with him in Spain testify to his incompetence. He is described as a little spare man, 'a skeleton in outward figure,' according to Swift's familiar lines, of pleasing appearance and winning manners. His portrait, by Dahl, is in the possession of the Earl of Carlisle; another, by Kneller, belonging to Mr. W. B. Stopford, was engraved by Houbraken. A third portrait belongs to Viscount Boyne.

[Of the biographies of Peterborough, that in the Men of Action Series, by Mr. William Stebbing, is the best. All the other memoirs—those by Colonel F. S. Russell (1887), by G. Warburton (1853), by Charnock (Biog. Nav. iii. 314), by Sir Walter Scott (Preface to the Memoirs of Captain George Carleton, 1809), or by Lord Ribblesdale (Fortnightly Review, August 1885), depend on the Memoirs of Captain Carleton, which Mr. Stebbing rightly treats as apocryphal, or on Peterborough's own imaginings. Colonel A. Parnell, in his History of the War of the Succession in Spain (1888), is the only recent historian who has shaken himself clear of Carleton's Memoirs, which he proves to be fictitious, and has based his history of the campaigns of 1705–1706 solely on official and contemporary accounts, which in their estimate of Peterborough's conduct differ considerably from that previously received. In a later article on Carleton in the English Historical Rev. (January 1891) Colonel Parnell reaches the conclusion that the part of

the Memoirs relating to Peterborough was, directly or indirectly, supplied by Peterborough himself, and inclines to the belief that Swift was the author. One of Carleton's stories, quoted by every subsequent writer—that of Peterborough starting off in the night to the fleet, going on board Captain Price's ship (the Somerset, p. 148), or the Leopard (Stanhope, *Reign of Queen Anne*, cabinet edit. i. 257), and sending off a pinnace in the dark with orders to the admiral—is contradicted by the logs of the Somerset and Leopard (in the Public Record Office), which are both unusually full. Of Freind's Account of the Earl of Peterborough's Conduct in Spain (1707) and Remarks on Dr. Freind's Account mention has been made in the text. In the Impartial Enquiry into the Management of the War in Spain . . . (1712), the anonymous author either printed, or referred to as printed in Freind's Account or elsewhere, all available papers bearing on his subject. His conclusion is adverse to Peterborough. The letters from Queen Mary to William in Ireland are in Dalrymple's Memoirs of Great Britain and Ireland (8vo, 1790), vol. iii. The letters of Marlborough and Godolphin, printed in Coxe's Life of Marlborough (Bohn's edition) are important; but Coxe's own narrative is based on Carleton and on Freind. References to the printed and manuscript material relating to the war in Spain and to Peterborough's conduct therein are given by Colonel Parnell. It is only necessary here to refer more particularly to Foreign Office Records, Spain, vols. 132–5; Richards's Journals in the British Museum (Stowe MS. 367, xxv); Peterborough's letters to Leake in Addit. MS. 5438; Boyer's Annals of the Reign of Queen Anne and his History of the Reign; Targe's Hist. de l'Avénement de la Maison de Bourbon au Trône d'Espagne; Parl. Hist. vols. v. and vi., and Lords' Journals, vol. xviii. Peterborough's letters to General Stanhope were privately printed by Lord Mahon (afterwards Stanhope) in 1834. There are some interesting notices of Peterborough in G. F. W. Munby and Thomas Wright's Turvey and the Mordaunts (1893), in Earl Cowper's Private Diary (p. 27), and the Duke of Manchester's Court and Society from Elizabeth to Anne (ii. 244–5, 269, 277), and very many in the letters of Pope, ed. Elwin and Courthope, and of Swift, ed. Scott. The letters to Mrs. Howard, printed in Croker's Letters to and from the Countess of Suffolk, are in Addit. MS. 22625. See also Collins's Peerage (1768), iii. 209, and Doyle's Baronage.]

J. K. L.

MORDAUNT, HENRY, second Earl of Peterborough (1624?–1697), cavalier, eldest son of John, first earl of Peterborough, by Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of William, lord Howard of Effingham, was born about 1624. His grandfather, Henry, fourth lord Mordaunt, a strict Roman catholic, lay for a year in the Tower on suspicion of complicity in the Gunpowder plot, and died in 1608. His grandfather's widow, Lady Margaret, daughter of Henry, lord Compton, being also a staunch adherent of the ancient faith, was deprived by James I of the custody of her eldest child, John, afterwards first Earl of Peterborough (*d.* 1642), who was made a ward of Archbishop Abbot, and educated in protestant principles at Oxford. Removed to court by the king, who was struck by his beauty and intelligence, the first earl was made a K.B. on the occasion of Prince Charles being created Prince of Wales, 3 Nov. 1616, and was remitted a fine of 10,000*l.* which had been imposed upon and left unpaid by his father. By Charles I he was created Earl of Peterborough, by letters patent of 9 March 1627–8. On the outbreak of the civil war he adhered to the parliament, and held the commission of general of the ordnance under the Earl of Essex, but he died of consumption, 18 June 1642. He left, besides his heir, Henry, the second earl, a son John, afterwards Lord Mordaunt of Reigate and Viscount Mordaunt of Avalon [q. v.]; and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Thomas, son and heir to Edward Howard, first lord Howard of Escrick [q. v.]

Henry, the second earl, was educated at Eton, under Sir Henry Wotton, and shortly before the outbreak of the civil war was sent to France to be out of harm's way. He returned to England in 1642, and served for a little while in the parliamentary army, but in April 1643 deserted to the king at Oxford. He fought gallantly at Newbury (20 Sept. 1643), being wounded in the arm and thigh, and having his horse shot under him. In command of a regiment raised at his own expense he served in the west during the following summer and winter, but was in France during the later phases of the struggle. In 1646 he returned to England and compounded for his estates. A private interview with Charles as he passed through Ampthill to Hampton Court, in the summer of 1647, prompted him to make a last effort on the king's behalf, and in July of the following year he united with the Duke of Buckingham and the Earl of Holland in raising the royal standard at Dorking. The design was to seize Reigate, but foiled in this, the insurgents were driven back upon Kingston, and eventually dispersed in the neighbourhood of Harrow by the parliamentary forces (7 July) [cf. Rich, Henry, Earl of Holland, 1589?–1649, and Villiers, George, second Duke of Buckingham]. Mordaunt was severely wounded, but escaped to Antwerp, and in the following year returned to England and recompounded for his estates (May 1649). On the Restoration, Peterborough was appointed (6 Sept. 1661) governor of Tangier,

of which he took possession on 30 Jan. 1661–2, but being inadequately provided with men and money for the defence and development of the place, and harassed by intrigues on the part of his subordinates, he resigned his command for a life pension of 1,000*l.* in the course of a few months. On his return to England he served in the Dutch war, at first as a volunteer in the fleet of the Earl of Sandwich, afterwards in command of a ship under the Duke of York (1664–5). In 1670 he was appointed groom of the stole to the Duke of York, and on 24 Feb. 1672–3 ambassador extraordinary to arrange the terms of his proposed marriage with the Archduchess Claudia Felicitas of Innsbruck. He had hardly crossed the Channel, however, when the news of the emperor's determination to marry the archduchess himself put an end to the project. He was then commissioned to ascertain the respective personal and other attractions of the Princess Mary of Modena [q. v.], and several other ladies between whom the duke's choice lay, and Mary having been fixed upon, proceeded to Modena in the following August as ambassador extraordinary to arrange the match. After some demur on the score of religion, the pope refusing a dispensation for the marriage of the princess with a prince who was not a declared catholic, the scruples of the family were overcome, Peterborough being proxy for the duke (30 Sept. 1673). Peterborough then escorted the princess to England, landing at Dover on 21 Nov.

On 10 July 1674 Peterborough was sworn of the privy council, and in 1676 was appointed deputy earl-marshal. In 1680 he was deprived of that office and his pension, and excluded from the council, on suspicion of complicity in the so-called Popish plot. Nevertheless, though suffering from fever, he had himself carried down to Westminster Hall, in order to vote against the condemnation of Lord Stafford (7 Dec.) In October 1681 he was summoned to Scotland by the Duke of York, whom he attended on his return to England in the following March. On 28 Feb. 1682–3 he was restored to his place in the council. He bore St. Edward's sceptre at the coronation of James II, by whom on 19 April 1685 he was appointed groom of the stole. On 18 June following he was made K.G., and soon afterwards colonel of the 3rd regiment of horse. In March 1686–7 he was received into the Roman church. At the revolution he attempted to make his escape from the country, but was taken near Ramsgate and committed to the Tower (24 Dec. 1688). On 26 Oct. 1689 he was impeached of high treason 'in departing from his allegiance, and being reconciled to the church of Rome.' The proceedings, however, abated by the subsequent dissolution, and on 9 Oct. 1690 he was released on bail. In February 1695–6 he again fell under suspicion of treasonable practices, and was confined to his own house, but was enlarged in the following May. Peterborough was lord of the manors of Turvey in Bedfordshire and Drayton in Northamptonshire, and was for many years lord-lieutenant of the latter county. He died on 19 June 1697, and was buried in the parish church of Turvey.

Peterborough married, in 1644, Lady Penelope O'Brien, daughter of Barnabas, sixth earl of Thomond, by whom he had two daughters: Elizabeth, who died unmarried, and Mary, who married Henry Howard, seventh duke of Norfolk [q. v.], from whom she was divorced in 1700. The Countess of Peterborough was groom of the stole to Mary of Modena, and survived till April 1702.

In his later years Peterborough gratified his pride and amused his leisure by compiling, with the assistance of his chaplain, 'Succinct Genealogies of the Noble and Ancient Houses of Alno or De Alneto, Latimer of Duntish, Drayton of Drayton, Mauduit of Werminster, Greene of Drayton, Vere of Addington, Fitz-Lewes of Westhornedon, Howard of Effingham, and Mordaunt of Turvey. Justified by Publick Records, Ancient and Extant Charters, Histories, and other Authentic Proofs, and enriched with divers Sculptures of Tombs, Images, Seals, and other Curiosities,' London, 1685, fol. The work is of extreme rarity, only a very few copies, probably not more than twenty-five in all, having been printed. It bears the pseudonym Robert Halstead on the title-page, and is dedicated to Peterborough, whose life is narrated at length, while his brother is barely mentioned (cf. Dibdin, *Ædes Althorpianæ*, p. 186; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vi. 553, 4th ser. iii. 481, 541, iv. 18; Lowndes, *Bibl. Man.*)

[The principal authority is the Succinct Genealogies above mentioned. Subsidiary authorities are: Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 221, ii. 333, iii. 215; Nicolas's Hist. of British Knighthood, vol. ii. Chron. List, p. lxviii, vol. iii. Chron. List, p. xv; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. p. 272, 5th Rep. App. p. 151, 7th Rep. App. pp. 467, 485, 490, 496, 744, 8th Rep. App. p. 280, 9th Rep. App. pp. 83, 112, 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 64, 11th Rep. App. pt. v. pp. 228, 231, pt. vii. p. 30; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1645–7 p. 571, 1648–9 p. 173, 1649–50 p. 529, 1650 p. 561, 1655 p. 220, 1664–5 pp. 56, 275, 537; Cal. Committee for Compounding, &c., 1665–6, p. 500; A Letter from Hampton Court, 1648, 4to; The Declaration of the Right Hon. the Duke of Buck-

ingham and the Earles of Holland and Peterborough, &c., 1648, 4to; A Perfect Diurnal, 3–10 July 1648, and Perfect Occurrences, 7–14 July 1648 (King's Pamphlets E. 451 and 525); Whitelocke's Mem. p. 317; Bulstrode's Mem., 1721, p. 169; Evelyn's Diary, 1 Dec. 1661, 9 July 1677, 7 Feb. 1685; Pepys's Diary, ed. Lord Braybrooke; Chamberlayne's Angliæ Notitia, 1670 and 1677; Clarendon's Rebellion, book xi. §§ 5–7; Life, 1827, ii. 356; Burnet's Own Time, fol. i. 353, 360, 477, 591, 606; Reresby's Mem. ed. Cartwright, pp. 334, 424; Hatton Corresp. (Camden Soc.), i. 109–10, 201–202, 214; Luttrell's Relation of State Affairs, i. 17, 60, 336, 339, 355; Cobbett's State Trials, vii. 1553; Howell's State Trials, xii. 1234, 1238; Clarendon and Rochester Corresp.; Macpherson's Hist. of Great Britain, i. 187, 301; Clarendon State Papers, ii. 480; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 319 et seq.; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Archdall's Peerage of Ireland, ii. 38; Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart, i. 354 et seq.; Strickland's Lives of the Queens of England, Mary of Modena, chap. i.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 93; Bridges's Northamptonshire, ii. 239, 250, 380; Baker's Northamptonshire; Lysons's Mag. Brit. i. 147; Reilly's Hist. Anecdotes of the Families of the Boleynes, Careys, Mordaunts, &c., 1839; Russell's Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, 1887.] J. M. R.

MORDAUNT, HENRY (1681?–1710), captain in the navy, was the second son of Charles Mordaunt, third earl of Peterborough [q. v.], and nephew of Henry Mordaunt, member of parliament for Brackley from 1692 to 1701, with whom he has been strangely confused (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*; Collins, *Peerage*, pp. 207, 213; Charnock, iii. 274). On 9 April 1703 he was promoted to be captain of the Mary galley. In 1705 he was returned to parliament for Malmesbury, and in 1706 was captain of the Resolution of 70 guns in the Mediterranean. On 13 March 1706–7, with the Enterprise and Milford frigates in company, he sailed from Barcelona for Genoa, carrying as passengers his father, the Earl of Peterborough, and an ambassador from the titular king of Spain to the Duke of Savoy. On the 19th he fell in with a French squadron of six ships of the line, newly out of Toulon, and which, with clean bottoms, came up fast with the English. The Earl of Peterborough and the ambassador went on board the Enterprise, which, with the Milford, effected her escape. By daybreak of the 20th the enemy's ships were well up with and engaged the Resolution, which defended herself stoutly. In the afternoon, when she was much shattered, Mordaunt ran her ashore near Ventimiglia. The French then sent in their boats to burn her, but these were beaten off. During the night an 80-gun ship succeeded in getting within gunshot, and as the Resolution was by this time full of water, and her magazine drowned, it was resolved to set her on fire and abandon her. This was done during the morning of the 21st; her men were all landed, and by eleven o'clock the ship was burnt to the water. Mordaunt was severely wounded in the leg, and obliged to return to England, which he did overland, through France, on a passport readily given on his father's request. On 25 Nov. 1709 he was tried by court-martial for the loss of his ship, and acquitted, the court resolving that he had behaved with 'great courage and conduct' (*Minutes of the Court-martial*). Three months later, 24 Feb. 1709–10, he died at Bath, of small-pox. He was not married. His portrait, by Sir Godfrey Kneller, belongs to Sir Frederick Milner, bart.

[Charnock's Biog. Nav. iii. 274.] J. K. L.

MORDAUNT, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1504), speaker of the House of Commons, son and heir of William Mordaunt of Turvey, Bedfordshire, and his wife Margaret, daughter of John Peeke of Cople in that county, had succeeded to his paternal inheritance in 1481, at which time his mother was living. He was one of the commanders at the battle of Stoke, 20 June 1487, and was chosen speaker of the House of Commons in the parliament which assembled at Westminster on 3 Nov. the same year, being representative of the county of Bedford. He was called to the degree of serjeant-at-law 10 Sept. 1495, was constituted one of the king's serjeants on 25 Nov. following, and became chief justice of Chester in or about 1499. He received the honour of knighthood at the creation of Henry, prince of Wales, 18 Feb. 1502–3, and on 6 April 1504 was appointed high steward of the university of Cambridge (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 9). He became chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster 24 June 1504, and on 28 Aug. following he had a grant from Pope Julius II of special liberties and privileges. For many years he was a member of the privy council. He died between 5 Sept. and 6 Dec. 1504, and was buried in the church of Turvey, where there is a handsome altar-tomb, with his effigy in armour, and a Latin inscription.

He married Edith, daughter and heiress of Sir Nicholas Latimer, knight of Duntish, Dorset, and by this lady, who survived him, left John, his son and heir (afterwards Lord Mordaunt of Turvey) [q. v.], William, and Joan, wife of Giles Strangeways.

By his will he gave legacies to the churches of Turvey, Mulso, and Stachedon, the monas-

teries of Newnham and Wardon, and for the establishment of a perpetual chantry in the church of Turvey, for two secular chaplains, one of whom was to teach grammar freely (NICOLAS, *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 461).

[Cambridge Antiquarian Communications, i. 275; Churton's Lives of Smyth and Sutton, pp. 100–3, 247, 453, 490; Dugdale's Baronage; Halstead's Genealogies; Lysons's Bedfordshire, p. 147; Manning's Speakers, p. 129; Expenses of Elizabeth of York, pp. 101, 210; Sharpe's Peerage (1833), sig. 3 G 6.] T. C.

MORDAUNT, JOHN, first LORD MORDAUNT OF TURVEY (1490?–1562), born about 1490, was son of Sir John Mordaunt (*d.* 1504) [q. v.] He became a courtier of Henry VIII, was sheriff of Bedfordshire and Buckinghamshire in 1509, was knighted in 1520, and attended the meeting of Henry and Charles V at Gravelines, and the Field of the Cloth of Gold in the same year; in 1522 he met Charles again at Canterbury. In 1526 he became a privy councillor, received the office of general surveyor of the king's woods, and was a commissioner to report on some of the king's manors. In 1530 he helped to conduct the inquiry into the extent of Wolsey's property.

Mordaunt supported the reformation and watched for a chance of enriching himself; he was a personal friend of Cromwell. On 4 May 1532 he was made Baron Mordaunt of Turvey, and twelve days later was present when the submission of the clergy was made to the king. He went to Calais the same year with the king with twelve men in his train. On 31 May 1533 he received Anne Boleyn at the Tower when she came to be crowned. In 1534 he was one of the peers engaged in the trial of Lord Dacre. In conjunction with his son John, a strong catholic, he attempted to secure for himself the priory of Harwolde, by making the prioress sign a deed of the nature of which she was ignorant; but this scheme was duly reported by the watchful Richard Layton [q. v.] in 1535. In May 1536 he took part in Anne Boleyn's trial; he went against the northern rebels and assisted to bring them to justice. In 1537 he carried the banner at Jane Seymour's funeral. Henry wished to get Drayton Manor, Northamptonshire, from him, but died before the matter could be arranged. Mordaunt, now old, acquiesced in the changes under Edward VI, but took no part in them, supported the government under Mary, and died in 1562. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Vere of Addington Magna, Northamptonshire, and by her left three sons and several daughters, one of whom, Etheldred, became a nun of Barking. His eldest son, Sir John Mordaunt, was knighted 31 May 1533 at the coronation of Anne Boleyn. He was one of the first who declared for Queen Mary, was of her privy council (*Acts Privy Council*, 1552–4, passim), and died in 1570, having married Ela, daughter of Richard Fitzlewis of Thornton, Essex. His great-grandson was John, first earl of Peterborough [see under MORDAUNT, HENRY, third EARL].

[Letters and Papers Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 314 sqq.; Visitations of Bedfordshire (Harl. Soc.), pp. 42, 125; Acts of the Privy Council, 1550–4; Reilly's Historical Anecdotes of the Families of the Boleynes, Careys, &c., pp. 45 sq.; Halstead's Succinct Genealogies, pp. 525 sq.; Strype's Annals, I. ii. 230, Memorials, II. i. 494, ii. 206, III. ii. 160 sq.] W. A. J. A.

MORDAUNT, JOHN, BARON MORDAUNT of Reigate in Surrey and VISCOUNT MORDAUNT of Avalon in Somerset (1627–1675), cavalier and conspirator, born in 1627, second son of John, first earl of Peterborough [see under MORDAUNT, HENRY, second EARL], and brother of Henry, second earl [q. v.], was educated in France and Italy. On his return to England he took part with his elder brother Henry in the insurrection of July 1648. During the interregnum he married Elizabeth Carey, second daughter of Thomas Carey, youngest son of Robert Carey, first earl of Monmouth [q. v.] She is described by Clarendon as 'a young, beautiful lady, of a very loyal spirit and notable vivacity of wit and humour, who concurred with him in all honourable dedication of himself' (*Rebellion*, book xv. § 93); and in the hazardous intrigues which preceded the Restoration she appears on more than one occasion to have rendered material service both to her husband and the royal cause. In these intrigues Mordaunt was the prime mover. Long before Ormonde's adventurous visit to England in January 1657–8 Mordaunt had opened communications with him from London, and placed himself unreservedly at the disposal of the king. A plot was thereupon laid for an insurrection in Sussex, and Mordaunt received commissions from Charles for the levy of troops. One of the commissions, however, came through the treachery of a subordinate into the Protector's hands, and Mordaunt was arrested and committed to the Tower (15 April 1658). He was tried for high treason with Dr. John Hewit [q. v.] and Sir Henry Slingsby in the Painted Chamber, Westminster, on 2 June following. The court, including the president, Lord-commissioner Lisle, consisted of forty members, who combined the functions of judge and jury. Mordaunt at first disputed their jurisdiction, while his wife was busy

bribing them. This work accomplished, she contrived to convey to Mordaunt a scrap of paper on which was written, 'For God's sake plead, plead for my sake, and stand disputing it no longer.' He thereupon pleaded not guilty, and succeeded in partially breaking down the evidence against him. One of the judges, the celebrated Colonel Pride, was taken ill and left the court; of the rest nineteen acquitted and nineteen condemned Mordaunt; the president gave his casting vote in his favour.

No sooner was Mordaunt at large than he recommenced his intrigues on behalf of the king, who by commission dated 11 March 1658–9 gave him full powers to treat with his subjects for his restoration. By the end of June 1659 a plot was laid for a general and simultaneous insurrection on 10 July following. On the day appointed Mordaunt, who by patent of the same date was raised to the peerage in anticipation of the event by the title of Baron Mordaunt of Ryegate in Surrey and Viscount Mordaunt of Avalon in Somerset, appeared in the neighbourhood of Guildford, accompanied by Charles Stuart, earl of Lichfield, afterwards third duke of Richmond, and a few others of the more devoted adherents of the king. They failed, however, to raise the country, and were promptly dispersed by the forces of the Commonwealth. Mordaunt escaped to London, where he lay in hiding until the miscarriage of Sir George Booth's rising completed the discomfiture of the royalists. He then withdrew to Calais, whence he closely observed the course of events in England, and kept up a regular correspondence with the king, whom he joined at Brussels in March 1659–60. With Sir John Grenville he acted as Charles's messenger in the following April, bearing his letter and declaration to the mayor and corporation of London (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. 430). At the head of 'a troop of Spanish merchants all in black velvet coats' he received the king on Barham Down on his landing at Dover on 25 May. On 30 June following he was appointed constable of Windsor Castle and lord-lieutenant of Surrey. For alleged arbitrary acts done in the former capacity articles of impeachment were exhibited against him in the winter of 1666–7. A timely dissolution, however, put an end to the proceedings, and before they could be renewed he had received a full pardon from the king. Nevertheless, he resigned his office. On the death of his mother, the Dowager Countess of Peterborough (1671), Mordaunt became entangled in litigation with his brother Henry about the manor of Reigate, part of the family estates which she had held under the will of the late earl, and had endeavoured to settle on Mordaunt. The dispute ended in a compromise.

Mordaunt died at his house at Parson's Green, Fulham, on 5 June 1675, and was buried in the south aisle of the neighbouring church of All Saints, where an elaborate marble monument, by Bushnell and Bird, perpetuates his memory.

By Lady Mordaunt, who survived until April 1679, he left issue five sons and four daughters. Of the sons, all but the youngest, who took holy orders, entered the army; the eldest and most distinguished being the celebrated Charles Mordaunt, third earl of Peterborough [q. v.] Mordaunt's youngest daughter, Anne, married James Hamilton of Tollymore, co. Down, father of the first Earl of Clanbrassill of the second creation.

Mordaunt was unquestionably one of the most loyal, active, and enterprising of King Charles's friends in adversity. The very grave charge which led to his dismissal from the command of Windsor Castle and his subsequent neglect are attributed by Clarendon to the malice of his enemies. An excellent engraving of his head and shoulders by Faithorne, probably from a picture by Vandyck, is prefixed to an account of his trial, published in 1661 (fol.)

Lady Mordaunt was an intimate friend of Mrs. Margaret Godolphin [q. v.] and of Evelyn, who calls her 'the most virtuous lady in the world.' Her journal, consisting largely of her prayers, edited for private circulation by Lord Roden in 1856, shows her in the light of a devout high churchwoman. Prefixed is a copy of her portrait, painted in 1665 by Louise, princess Palatine, daughter of the queen of Bohemia.

[Clarendon's Rebellion and Life; Halstead's Succinct Genealogies, p. 405; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, iii. 319 et seq.; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Granger's Biog. Hist. ed. 1775, iii. 24; The Trial of Mr. Mordaunt, second son of John, Earl of Peterborough, at the pretended High Court of Justice in Westminster Hall, the first and second of June 1658, London, 1661, fol.; Thurloe State Papers, vii. 80 et seq.; Mercur. Polit. 27 May to 3 June 1658; Cobbett's State Trials, v. 907, vi. 786; Reilly's Historical Anecdotes of the Families of the Boleynes, Careys, Mordaunts, &c., 1839; Anecdotes, &c., of Elizabeth, Viscountess Mordaunt, commencing 1656, 1810; Russell's Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, 1887; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 303–4; Whitelocke's Mem. pp. 683, 700; Baker's Chron. pp. 651 et seq.; Clarendon State Papers, iii. 423 et seq.; Carte's Ormonde Papers, ii. 173, 184, 214 et seq.; Cal.

State Papers, Dom. 1648–9 p. 178, 1658–9 p. 16, 1659–60, 1660–1 p. 241, 1661–2 p. 196, 1667 pp. 246, 277; Lords' Journ. xii. 60–2, 77–79; Harl. Misc. iii. 373; Hist. MSS. Comm. 5th Rep. App. pp. 145, 150–2, 171, 207, 300, 7th Rep. App. pp. 103, 679, 10th Rep. App. pt. vi. pp. 188–216; Pepys's Diary, ed. Lord Braybrooke; Evelyn's Diary, 23 Oct. 1666; Evelyn's Life of Mrs. Godolphin, 1888, p. 137; Hatton Corresp. (Camd. Soc.), i. 73; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 380; The Priuate Diarie of Elizabeth, Viscountess Mordaunt, ed. Earl of Roden, Duncairn, 1856, 8vo; Fagan's Descr. Cat. Engr. Works of Wm. Faithorne, 1888; Complete Peerage, ed. G. E. C., 1889, ii. 250.] J. M. R.

MORDAUNT, Sir JOHN (1697–1780), general, born in 1697, was eldest son by his first wife of Lieutenant-general Hon. Henry Mordaunt, M.P., treasurer of the ordnance and colonel of a marine regiment, and nephew of Charles Mordaunt, third earl of Peterborough [q. v.] He entered the army in 1721, and rose to be captain and lieutenant-colonel in the 3rd foot-guards (Scots guards). He is not to be confused with a contemporary, Colonel Hon. John Mordaunt, who in 1735 married the widowed Countess of Pembroke. On 15 Jan. 1741 Mordaunt was appointed colonel 58th foot, afterwards 47th (Lancashire) foot, and now 1st North Lancashire regiment, which was then being raised in Scotland. In June 1745 he was made brigadier-general. He commanded a brigade of infantry at the battle of Falkirk, and was sent by the Duke of Cumberland, with two regiments of dragoons and the Campbell highlanders, in pursuit of the rebels from Stirling. He commanded a brigade at Culloden. Horace Walpole says that after the battle the Duke of Cumberland presented Mordaunt with the Pretender's coach, on condition that he drove up to London in it. 'That I will, sir,' he replied, 'and drive on till it stops at the Cocoa Tree,' a famous tory coffee-house (*Letters*, i. 32). Mordaunt afterwards served in Flanders, and commanded a brigade at the battle of Val or Laffeldt. Some of his letters at this period to Counts Bentinck and Van Serooskerken are in Egerton MSS. Nos. 1721 and 1739. After his return home Mordaunt was appointed one of the inspecting generals. James Wolfe, then a young field-officer in the 20th foot, appears to have formed an attachment to a Miss Lawson, one of the maids of honour, and a niece of Mordaunt's, who was much at her uncle's place, and his letters at this period contain frequent notices of Mordaunt. The attachment was broken off in 1753. Writing from Mordaunt's seat, Freefolk, near Whitchurch, Hampshire, in July 1754, Wolfe remarks that Mordaunt's 'civility, good-breeding, and good humour make his house very easy and pleasant to his guests, and the country round has a variety of charms to those who love sport' (Wright, p. 290).

When invasion threatened in 1756, Mordaunt, a lieutenant-general, was appointed to command the great camp formed near Blandford in Dorset, and in the following year, immediately on Pitt succeeding to the premiership, was entrusted with the command of an expedition against Rochefort. Intelligence had reached Sir John Ligonier [see Ligonier, John, Earl Ligonier], through one Robert Clark, a sub-engineer (lieutenant), who had visited Rochefort in 1753, that, despite its importance as a great naval arsenal, the defences were incomplete and the garrison weak. The object of the expedition was therefore to attempt a surprise. The naval portion was entrusted to Admiral Hawke. Mordaunt's force consisted of ten regiments of foot and two of marines, with a detachment of light horse and a train of field artillery—there were no siege guns—with Henry Seymour Conway [q. v.] and Edward Cornwallis as brigadier-generals, James Wolfe as quartermaster-general, and Robert Clark, promoted at a step from lieutenant to lieutenant-colonel, as commanding engineer (Porter, vol. i.) Owing to the delays in taking up transport, Mordaunt did not start until 10 Sept., a fortnight before the equinox. Mordaunt, who had been a very active, energetic man, appears to have been in broken health. His instructions were 'to make a descent on the French coast at or near Rochelle, and by a vigorous impression to force that place and destroy all magazines, arsenals, shipping, &c.' After the 'success or failure' of this he was to make like attempts on L'Orient or Bordeaux, or any places he might think suitable from Bordeaux homewards to Havre (*Proceedings of a General Court-martial*, &c.) Mordaunt asked what he should do if the ships were detained by contrary winds in sight of coast long enough to enable the French to mass troops on the menaced points, and was told that the practicability or otherwise of the descent must be left to his discretion (*ib.*) The islands of Rhé and Oleron were not sighted until 20 Sept. 1757. Three days elapsed before the ships could get into Basque Roads. Once in the roads the further initiative rested with the land officers. A week was passed in holding indecisive councils of war, while rumours came that the defences had been improved since Clark's visit, that the garrison had been largely reinforced, and that they had the power of flooding the ditches. At last it was decided not to run the risk of an attack, and

at the beginning of October the expedition, which had cost the country over a million sterling, returned ignominiously home. Wolfe wrote to one of his friends: 'The whole affair turned on the practicability of escalading Rochefort, and the two evidences brought to prove that the ditch was wet (in opposition to the assertions of the chief engineer, who had been in the place) are persons to whom, in my mind, very little credit should be given. Without this evidence we should have landed, and must have marched to Rochefort, when, in my opinion, the place would have been taken or surrendered in forty-eight hours' (Wright, p. 397).

Pitt was furious at the failure, and declared from his place in the House of Commons that he 'believed there was a determined resolution, both in the naval and military commanders, against any vigorous exertion of the national power.' A court of inquiry was ordered, composed of Charles Spencer, duke of Marlborough, Lord George Sackville, and Major-general Waldegrave. They met on 9 Nov. 1757, and on 21 Nov. made a report unfavourable to Mordaunt. A general court-martial, of which Lord Tyrawley was president, the members including Charles, earl Cadogan [see under Cadogan, William, first Earl Cadogan], Sir Charles Howard [q. v.], Lord Delaware, and George Keppel, earl of Albemarle [q. v.], was assembled at Whitehall to try Mordaunt on the charge of disobeying his majesty's 'orders and instructions.' The court assembled on 14 Dec. 1757, and met, by successive adjournments, until 20 Dec., when it 'unanimously' found Mordaunt not guilty. After a week's consideration the king confirmed the finding.

Mordaunt, who was a K.B., and governor of Berwick, and was M.P. for Cockermouth from 1754 to 1767, became a major-general and colonel 12th dragoons (now lancers) in 1747, was transferred to the colonelcy of the 4th Irish horse (now 7th dragoon guards) in 1749, and to that of the 10th dragoons (now hussars) the same year; became a lieutenant-general in 1754 and general in 1770. He died a widower at Bevis Mount, Southampton, on 23 Oct. 1780, aged 83.

[Collins's Peerage, 5th edit. 1779, under 'Peterborough;' Home Office (War Office) Military Entry Books and London Gazettes under dates; Porter's Hist. Royal Engineers, vol. i.; Burrows's Life of Lord Hawke; H. Walpole's Letters; Wright's Life of Wolfe; Walpole's Hist. of George II, vol. iii.; Proceedings of the General Court-martial, of which there are numerous copies in the Brit. Mus.; also Egerton MSS. ut supra, and Add. MSS. in Nos. 23827-9, 32814, 32854, and 32876.] H. M. C.

MORDEN, Sir JOHN (1623–1708), founder of Morden's College, Blackheath, son of George Morden (*d.* 1624), and grandson of Robert Morden of Thurlow in Suffolk, was born in the parish of St. Bride's, London, in the summer of 1623. As a 'Turkey' or Levantine merchant he, after some extraordinary vicissitudes, amassed a large fortune, returned to England 'from Aleppo' about the end of Charles II's reign, bought property in Charlton and Greenwich—his most considerable purchase being the manor of Wricklemarsh—and was on 20 Sept. 1688 made a baronet by James II. Morden was one of the twenty-four 'committees of the East India Company' to whom Robert Knox dedicated his 'Historical Relation of the Island of Ceylon' in 1681. He represented Colchester in parliament from 1695 to 1698, and was apparently a commissioner of excise in 1691. In 1695 he founded the excellent 'college' at Blackheath for the reception of 'poor, honest, sober, and discreet merchants who shall have lost their estates by accidents, dangers, and perils of the seas, or by any other accidents, ways, or means, in their honest endeavour to get their living by way of merchandising.' The pensioners were to be upwards of fifty years of age, bachelors or widowers, and members of the church of England. The first admission of members took place on 24 June 1700. The college, which is beautifully situated, is a quaint and spacious structure of richly coloured brick, with stone coigns and cornices, forming a quadrangle surrounded by piazzas. The building was designed by Sir Christopher Wren, and the chapel, consecrated by Bishop Spratt in 1705, contains some oak carving by Grinling Gibbons. Over the front are statues of Morden and his wife Susan, daughter of Sir Joseph Brand (*d.* 1674) of Edwardstone in Suffolk, and in the hall are their portraits, together with one of Queen Anne. An anagram and acrostic on John Morden ('I Honor Mend'), dated 1695, is also preserved in the college. In the chapel are the founder's arms, and a list of the benefactions made to the college since his death (given in Lysons, *Environs of London*, iii. 338). There is a cemetery (now disused) attached to the college.

Morden died on 6 Sept. 1708, and was buried on 20 Sept. in the chapel of his foundation. By his will, dated 15 Oct. 1702, and a codicil dated 9 March 1703, he endowed the college after his wife's death with a considerable real copyhold and personal property valued at about 1,300*l.* per annum. He placed in the college twelve 'decayed Turkey merchants,' each of whom wore a gown with his badge, and had 'a convenient

apartment, with a cellar.' Their number was reduced by Lady Morden, but increased upon her death, on 27 June 1721, when the whole estate came to the charity. The college is administered by a treasurer, appointed by seven trustees, and Morden also bequeathed 30*l.* per annum for a chaplain, whose stipend was increased by Lady Morden to 60*l.* Among the past chaplains of the college was Moses Browne [q. v.], who is buried in the cemetery. The college now affords rooms, attendance, and an annual income of 113*l.*, to about forty pensioners. There are in addition about one hundred out-pensioners, with allowances varying from 80*l.* downwards.

[Hasted's Kent, i. cv, 16, 36, and Hundred of Blackheath, ed. Drake, p. 126*n.*; Burke's Extinct Baronetages, p. 367; Le Neve's Pedigrees of the Knights, 1873, p. 331; Elmes's Life and Time of Sir Christopher Wren, 1852; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Roget's 'Old Water-Colour' Society, i. 180; Lysons's Collectanea, iii. passim; Stow's Survey, ed. Strype, bk. i. p. 220; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vi. 347; Hist. Register, 1721, Chron. Diary, p. 28; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. x. 56; Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. App. v. 412; E. C. Lefroy's Echoes from Theocritus, &c., 1885, containing two sonnets (xxv and xxvi) on 'A College for Decayed Merchants;' information kindly supplied by Horatio Elphinstone Rivers, esq., treasurer of the college from 1872, who possesses a volume of notes, papers, portraits, and poetical effusions relating to the college.] T. S.

MORDEN, ROBERT (*d.* 1703), geographer, commenced business in London as a map and globe maker about 1668. In 1688 he was in partnership with Thomas Cockerill at the Atlas in Cornhill. Though industrious he was always in pecuniary difficulties. His maps do not bear a high reputation. He died in St. Christopher-le-Stocks, London, in 1703, his estate being administered to on 13 Sept. of that year by his son Edward (*Administration Act Book, P. C. C.*, 1703, f. 176). His wife predeceased him.

Morden published: 1. 'Description . . . of a large Quadrant, contrived . . . by H. Sutton . . . with a description of a geodetical scheme and gnomonical instrument,' 8vo, London, 1669. 2. 'Geography rectified; or a description of the world in all its kingdoms, provinces, countries . . . their . . . names . . . customs . . . illustrated with seventy-six maps,' 4to, London, 1680 (2nd edit. 1688, 3rd edit. 1693, 4th edit. 1700). 3. 'A Book of the Prospects of the most remarkable places in and about the City of London. By R. Morden and P. Lea,' 4to, London [1700?]. 4. 'An Introduction to Astronomy, Geography, Navigation, etc., made easie by the description and uses of the cœlestial and terrestrial globes,' in seven parts, 8vo, London, 1702. 5. 'The new Description and State of England, containing the Maps of the Counties of England and Wales in fifty-three copper-plates,' 2nd edit., 4to, London, 1704. His maps were also used for the translation of Camden's 'Britannia,' edited by Bishop Gibson in 1695, 2 vols. folio, London, and for the Rev. Thomas Cox's 'Magna Britannia, antiqua et nova,' 6 vols. 4to, London, 1720–33.

Of Morden's maps issued separately the following are the most important: 1. An atlas of modern geography, without a title, about 1690. 2. 'Sea Atlas, drawn according to Mr. Wright's *alias* Mercator's projection,' 1699. 3. 'Atlas Terrestris,' 4to, London, about 1700. 4. 'Map of the World, drawn according to Mercator's projection,' about 1700. 5. 'A new Terrestrial Globe, made . . . by R. Morden and W. Berry,' about 1720.

His maps relating to Great Britain include: 1. 'Pocket-Book Maps of all the Counties of England and Wales,' 12mo, London, undated. 2. 'Cumberland,' about 1680. 3. 'A new Map of Ireland. By R. Morden and J. Overton,' about 1680. 4. 'The smaller Islands in the British Ocean,' about 1700. 5. 'Suffolk,' about 1700. 6. 'Actuall Survey of London, Westminster, and Southwark,' two sheets, 1700. 7. 'A Map containing the towns, villages, gentlemen's houses, roads, rivers . . . for twenty miles round London,' about 1700. 8. 'A Mapp of Scotland made by R. Gordon . . . corrected . . . by R. Morden,' about 1700. 9. 'Leicestershire,' about 1705. 10. 'Lincolnshire,' about 1705. 11. 'Middlesex and part of Hertfordshire, with the Roads,' 1730. 12. 'London, etc., accurately surveyed. By R. Morden and P. Lea,' 1732.

Of continental Europe his maps are: 1. 'France.' 2. 'Lorraine and Alsace. By R. Morden and W. Berry. With an alphabetical index in two sheets,' 1677. 3. 'A Map of the Seat of War in Germany and the Spanish Provinces. By R. Morden and W. Berry,' 1677. 4. 'Germany,' about 1680. 5. 'Parallela Græciæ veteris et novæ,' about 1700. 6. 'Sicily,' about 1700. 7. 'A new Mapp of the Estates of the Crown of Poland,' about 1700. 8. 'A new Draft of the Harbours of Vigo and Bayonna, shewing the late action of the English Fleet . . . with the forts and intrenchments,' about 1702. He likewise executed maps of 'Tartary,' about 1700, and the 'West Indies,' not published until 1740.

[Brit. Mus. Catalogues of Printed Books and Maps; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Gough's Brit. Topography; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ix. 64, 6th ser. xii. 227, 374, 7th ser. iv. 188; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.] G. G.

MORDINGTON, Lord. [See Douglas, George, fourth Lord, *d.* 1741.]

MORE, ALEXANDER (1616–1670), protestant divine and Milton's antagonist, was born on 25 Sept. 1616 at Castres in Languedoc, where his father, a Scotsman, was rector of the protestant college. He was educated at Castres and Geneva, where in 1639 he was elected to the chair of Greek over the head of Stephen Le Clerc, and in 1642 succeeded Frederic Spanheim in the chair of theology. Grave charges of heresy and immorality, which he was unable to repel, led in 1648 to his resignation. He was, however, in the following year elected, through the influence of Salmasius, to the chair of theology at Middelburg, which he resigned in 1652 for that of ecclesiastical history at Amsterdam. On the appearance of the anonymous 'Regii Sanguinis Clamor ad Cœlum adversus Parricidas Anglicanos' (1652), it was generally, though falsely, ascribed to More, who was merely its editor, and Milton, who believed the common report, made a violent attack upon the supposed author's personal character in his 'Pro Populo Anglicano Defensio Secunda' [cf. Moulin, Peter du].

More published a spirited defence of his life entitled 'Alexandri Mori Ecclesiastæ et Sacrarum Litterarum Professoris Fides Publica contra Calumnias Joannis Miltoni' (the Hague, 1654, 4to), but suffered Milton to have the last word. In 1655 he visited Italy, returned to Holland in May 1656 to find his reputation fatally damaged, and in 1659 he was compelled to resign his professorship. Nevertheless, the church at Charenton, near Paris, welcomed him as its pastor; and there, except for a brief sojourn in England in the winter of 1661–2, he remained till his death on 28 Sept. 1670. He was interred in the Charenton cemetery. He did not marry.

More was a fine scholar and an eloquent preacher; in theology he leaned towards Arminianism; unless grossly calumniated throughout his public career, his morals must have been far less strict than his theology. Besides the 'Fides Publica' More's remains comprise some volumes of sermons and theological treatises, a few Latin poems, a 'Panegyric' on Calvin, and some other miscellanea. A portrait of More by Vaillant, and four engravings, two by Pass and Visscher, are mentioned by Bromley.

[The Fides Publica, above referred to; Senebier's Hist. Litt. de Genève, 1790, i. 195 et seq.; Haag's La France Protestante; Bruce's Critical Account of the Life, Character, and Discourses of Mr. Alexander Morus, 1813; Biographisch Woordenboek der Nederlanden, 1869; Masson's Life of Milton, 1871, iv. 586, 627; Bayle's Hist. and Crit. Dict. 2nd edit. (1737); Chalmers's Biog. Dict.; see art. Milton, John, poet.] J. M. R.

MORE, Sir ANTHONY, who is also known as Antonio Moro, but whose name was properly Anthonis Mor (1512?–1576?), portrait-painter, was born at Utrecht about 1512. His family was known as Mor van Dashorst, a small property near Utrecht, to distinguish them from a neighbouring family of Mor van Amersfoort; the names of his parents have not with certainty been ascertained. Mor was a pupil of the painter Jan Scorel, and his earlier works show that master's influence. A portrait of Scorel by Mor, painted in 1560, is in the collection of the Society of Antiquaries in London; this portrait is perhaps identical with that once forming part of Scorel's epitaph in St. Mary's Church at Utrecht. A portrait of a Utrecht canon in the Dresden Gallery by Mor has also been conjectured to represent Scorel. The earliest dated work of Mor is the double portrait, painted in 1544, of Cornelis van Horn and Antonis Taets, canons of Utrecht, which is now in the Berlin picture gallery. In 1547 Mor was admitted into the guild of St. Luke at Antwerp, and he spent 1550 and 1551 in Italy. Mor owed his advancement principally to Cardinal Granvelle, of whom he painted in 1549 a fine portrait, which is now in the Vienna picture gallery. Granvelle introduced Mor to the notice of the emperor Charles V and his son Philip of Spain. He was summoned to Madrid in 1552 and employed extensively at court, and was also sent on a commission to the court of Portugal, where he was treated with similar honour. Among the portraits still preserved at Madrid are those of Philip II, his sisters Joanna, princess of Brazil, and Mary, archduchess of Austria, and the latter's husband, afterwards the emperor Maximilian II. In 1553, when negotiations were commenced for a marriage between Philip and Queen Mary of England, Mor was sent to England to paint for Philip the well-known portrait of the queen which is now in the Prado Gallery at Madrid. Other portraits of the queen at this date are attributed to him, notably those in the collection of the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey, of the dean and chapter at Durham Cathedral (Tudor Exhibition, 1890, No. 204), and in the picture gallery at Pesth. He appears to have received the honour of knighthood for his

services, but the exact date is not known. It seems uncertain whether Mor returned to Madrid and then came back to England in the train of Philip, or whether he remained in England until Philip's arrival. He appears to have accompanied him to the Netherlands in 1555, when he was back at his home in Utrecht. He remained there or at Brussels for the next four years, but in 1559 was again in Madrid. Mor was on terms of great friendship with Philip. During a visit of Philip to his studio Mor excited the jealousy of the courtiers by the easy familiarity with which he treated the king. The authority of the inquisition was invoked, but on a hint from the king Mor secretly left Spain and returned to the Netherlands. Two versions of this incident are recorded, one by Carel van Mander (*Vie des Peintres*), and another by Palomino de Castro y Velasco (*Vidas de los Pintores*, quoted by Stirling-Maxwell in *Annals of the Artists of Spain*). Shortly afterwards Philip desired Mor to return to Spain, but the painter was retained at Brussels in the service of the Duke of Alva, and did not, or could not, comply with the king's request. Mor was residing at Utrecht again in 1564, but about 1568 he appears to have removed to Antwerp, where he remained for the rest of his life. The exact date of his death is uncertain, but he was employed on a picture of the 'Circumcision' for the cathedral at Antwerp in 1576, which he did not live to finish, and he was already dead in 1578, so that it appears probable that he died some time in the former year. By his wife Metge, Mor had several children, of whom Philips Mor van Dashorst was both a painter and a canon of Utrecht; a daughter, Catharina, the widow of one Casetta, died in 1589, and another daughter, Elisabeth, married Hendrik van der Horst, advocate, of Utrecht.

Mor ranks among the first portrait-painters of the world, but his religious or historical pictures merit little attention. His earlier pictures are fresher in colour and lighter in touch than those of his later years. His portraits are straightforward likenesses, set forth in a fine, picturesque, and essentially masculine style. They are to be seen in many collections on the continent, and there are also fine specimens in England, at Hampton Court and elsewhere. At Holyrood there is a fine portrait of Mary of Hungary, regent of the Netherlands, signed and dated 1554 (erroneously called Margaret, countess of Lenox). Among those in foreign galleries not already mentioned may be noticed the portraits of Hubert Goltzius (1576) at Brussels; the 'man with the gloves' (perhaps a portrait of Scorel) at Brunswick; the anonymous goldsmith (1564) in the Mauritshuis at the Hague; an anonymous portrait of a man (1565) in the Louvre at Paris; and those of Johann Gallus (1559) and his wife at Cassel. Another very fine portrait by Mor at the Hague, signed and dated 1561, probably represents William the Silent, prince of Orange, who in that year married Anna of Saxony, a portrait of whom by Mor was engraved by J. Houbraken (see *Oud Holland*, vii. 281).

Mor was so short a time in England that it would not be possible for him to have painted all the portraits of English patrons that are ascribed to him. It is doubtful whether any can be authenticated save those of Sir Thomas Gresham [q. v.] and Sir Henry Lee [q. v.], and both of them were probably painted by Mor at Antwerp. The fine portrait stated to represent the latter, in the collection of Viscount Dillon at Ditchley Park, Oxfordshire, is signed and dated 1568 (Tudor Exhibition, 1890, No. 268). Of Gresham several portraits exist, attributed with good reason to Mor; one, formerly in the Houghton collection, is now in the Hermitage Gallery at St. Petersburg (a replica, belonging to the Earl of Stamford, was in the Manchester Exhibition of 1857); a second is in the collection of Mr. G. W. G. Leveson Gower at Titsey, Surrey; a third in that of Sir John Neeld, bart. (engraved as frontispiece to Burgon's 'Life of Gresham'); a fourth at Mercers' Hall, and a fifth in the National Portrait Gallery—these two being replicas.

Mor painted several portraits of himself; one with a dog is in the collection of Earl Spencer at Althorp; another is in the Gallery of Painters at Florence, and another in the museum at Basle. In the collection of Sir Peter Lely there was a portrait of Mor with his wife, and in that of George Villiers, duke of Buckingham, were companion portraits of William Key the painter by Mor, and of Mor by Key. A portrait of Mor by himself was sold in Mr. Motteux's collection on 5 Feb. 1719. An engraved portrait of Mor drawing the portrait of Philip II is in the series published by H. Hondius, and, according to Carel van Mander, a medal was struck in Italy in his honour.

[Carel van Mander's Vie des Peintres, ed. H. Hymans; Van den Branden's Geschiedenis des Antwerpsche Schilder-School; Immerzeel's (and Kramm's) De Levens en Werken der Hollandsche en Vlaamsche Kunstschilders; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, ed. Wornum; Stirling-Maxwell's Annals of the Artists of Spain; Seguier's Dict. of Painters; Michiels's Histoire de la

Peinture Flamande; information from Dr. C. Hofstede de Groot and George Scharf, esq., C.B.] L. C.

MORE, EDWARD (1479–1541), divine, described as of Havant, was born in 1479, and was elected a scholar of Winchester College in 1492. He seems to have afterwards proceeded to New College, Oxford, and supplicated for the degree of B.D. in 1518. From 1498 to 1502 he held a fellowship at Winchester, and was head-master from 1508 to 1517. He was at a later date appointed canon of Chichester, was instituted vicar of Isleworth on 3 March 1514–15, and on resigning that living in August 1521 became rector of Cranford (Newcourt, *Repertorium*, i. 595, 675). On 29 Oct. 1526 he was admitted the eighth warden of Winchester College, and held that office, together with the rectory of Cranford, till his death. From 1528 to 1531 he was also archdeacon of Lewes (Le Neve, i. 263). As a schoolmaster he was reckoned a stern disciplinarian. In the Latin poem descriptive of the wardens of Winchester (in Willes's 'Poemata,' 1573), Christopher Johnson [q. v.], the author, writes:

Qui legit hic Morum, qui non et sensit eundem,
Gaudeat, et secum molliter esse putet.

More died in 1541, and was buried in the choir of Winchester College Chapel.

Another Edward More (1537?–1620), born about 1537, was third son (by his wife Anne Cresacre) of John More, the only son of Sir Thomas More [q. v.] He wrote a poem in rhyming ballad metre, entitled 'A lytle and bryefe treatyse called the Defence of Women, and especially of Englyshe women, made agaynst "The Schole House" [i.e. a published denunciation of women by Edward Gosynhyll, q. v.],' London, by John Kynge, 1560, 4to. More's book was licensed for publication in 1557–8. Copies are in the Bodleian and British Museum libraries. The dedication, dated 20 July 1557, from Hambledon, Buckinghamshire, is addressed to Sir Philip Hoby [q. v.] Hambledon was the seat of John Scrope, whose daughter married Edward More's eldest brother, Thomas. More describes himself at the time as twenty years old. Wood states that he wrote 'several little things' besides (*Athenæ Oxon.* ed. Bliss, i. 249–52). More's work was again licensed for publication to John Tisdale in 1563. Cresacre More, a nephew of Edward More, wrote of his uncle about 1600 that he was 'endowed with excellent gifts of nature, has a ready wit, tongue at will, and his pen glib, yet God knows he hath drowned all his talents in self-conceit in no worthy qualities.' He was buried at Barnborough, Yorkshire, on 2 May 1620. His sons Henry and Thomas, the jesuits, are noticed under Henry More, 1586–1661.

[Kirby's Winchester Scholars; Wood's Fasti Oxon.; H. C. Adams's Wykehamica, p. 75; Hazlitt's Bibliographical Collections; Ritson's Bibl. Poetica; Cresacre More's Life of Sir Thomas More, ed. Hunter, p. xlviii; cf. Foley's Records of Jesuits, xii. 702 sq.] S. L.

MORE or **MOORE, Sir GEORGE** (1553–1632), lieutenant of the Tower of London, eldest son of Sir William More, sheriff and vice-admiral of Surrey, was born on 28 Nov. 1553 at Loseley, near Guildford. A letter to his father from William Cole [q. v.], the president of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, proves that he was sent to study there in the summer of 1570 (1578 is an evident misprint), and was placed under the president's personal supervision (*Loseley MSS.* ed. Kempe). He was created M.A. on James's visit to Oxford on 30 Aug. 1605. Another George More matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, on 3 Dec. 1575, aged 20, and took no degree (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* ii. 354). And yet another graduated B.A. 20 Feb. 1571–2 and M.A. 21 Jan. 1572–3. In 1574 the future lieutenant became a student at the Inner Temple (*ib.*) In 1604 he presented to the Bodleian some manuscripts and 40*l.* to buy books. More first entered parliament as member for Guildford in 1584–5, and represented that place in four parliaments of Elizabeth (1586–7, 1588–9, and 1593), and three of James I (1604–11, 1624–5). But he sat for Surrey in 1597–8, in 1614, and 1621–1622, and in the first two parliaments of Charles I's reign (1625 and 1626) (cf. Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* loc. cit.; *Official Returns of Members of Parliament*, passim). He is spoken of in Elizabeth's time as a frequent speaker, 'much esteemed for his excellent parts,' and his name constantly recurs in the debates under James I and Charles I, though he took no very prominent share in them. Wood says he was beloved of Elizabeth for his many services to the commonwealth. She knighted him in 1597, and at the same time he was made sheriff of Surrey and Sussex for the next year. About this time More obtained the wardship of young Edward Herbert, afterwards first Lord Herbert of Cherbury [q. v.], by the payment of 800*l.* to his guardian, Sir Francis Newport.

On his father's death in 1600 More succeeded to the Loseley estate, where the queen had previously paid the family four visits; on 3 Nov. 1601 he received a grant of the lordship and hundred of Godalming, and in 1602–3, shortly before the queen's death, was made one of the chamberlains of receipt of the

exchequer. Elizabeth's favours were continued by James I, who with his queen twice visited More at Loseley, in August 1603 and in 1606. More was appointed receiver-general or treasurer to Prince Henry soon after the accession, and probably held this post till the prince's death in November 1612 (cf. BIRCH, *Life of Prince Henry*, p. 228). On 9 July 1611 More was made chancellor of the order of the Garter. After the arrest of Sir Gervase Helwys [q. v.] (1 Oct. 1615) More received the important and dangerous post of lieutenant of the Tower. The first state prisoner committed to his care was Robert Carr, earl of Somerset [q. v.], on 2 Nov. 1615. On Somerset's refusal to appear for trial More is said to have gone to Greenwich at midnight, and roused James, who was in bed. James, with tears in his eyes, besought his advice, and More subsequently persuaded the prisoner to give way, by the assurance that his trial was only a matter of form. James afterwards rewarded him by a gift of 1,000*l.*, of half of which he was said to have been cheated by Annandale (WELDON, *Secret History of James I*, ii. 233). The details of the story are not absolutely correct. James was at Newmarket at the time. It seems that some protest was made by Somerset before the trial, and that the king directed More in May 1616 to induce him to submit; if he still refused he was to be forced; but that if he seemed 'distracted in his wits' the trial must be adjourned (see letters printed in Kempe's edition of *Loseley MSS.*; SPEDDING, *Life of Bacon*, ii. 103–5, 131). In January 1617 More, 'wearye of that troublesome and dangerous office,' was trying to sell his post at the Tower, and in March Sir Allen Apsley (1569?–1630) [q. v.] (sworn lieutenant in his place on 3 April) bought it for 2,400*l.* More retired to Loseley, where in August he entertained Prince Charles. In 1621 he was granted a lease of crown lands at 60*l.* a year, in lieu of his pension as chancellor of the Garter, and in 1629 received a grant of 1,200*l.* for the surrender of this office. Although in 1624 'his long and faithful service to the king' is spoken of, James seems to have henceforth neglected him, and there are extant at Loseley many unanswered memorials of his to the king. He is spoken of as infirm and weak of body at James's funeral, but in spite of advancing age and infirmities kept his seat in parliament, and continued to speak (cf. the debate on Wentworth's election for Yorkshire). In August 1625 he opposed, as unconstitutional, Whistler's proposal to apply to the lords on the question of supply. That he supported Charles's early policy, however, is shown by the remark in March 1626 that he had 'lately shown leanings to the court,' and he voted for supply (FORSTER, *Eliot*, i. 277, 311, 315; FAWSLEY, *Debates*, Camd. Soc.) In 1625 he was one of the collectors of loans in Surrey. He died at Loseley on 16 Oct. 1632, aged 78, and was buried in the chapel there.

He published 'A Demonstration of God in his Workes,' London, 1597, 4to. 'Principles for Young Princes,' London, 1611 and 1629, is very doubtfully assigned to him (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 57).

By his wife Anne (*d.* 1590), daughter of Sir Adrian Poynings, widow of a Hampshire gentleman, More had four sons and five daughters. The eldest, Robert, born 1581, was knighted by James, and died seven years before his father, to whose estates his eldest son, Poynings More, succeeded. More's third daughter, Ann, born in 1584, was secretly married in 1600 to John Donne [q. v.] A portrait of Sir George More is at Loseley.

[Manning's Surrey, i. 95, &c.; Carew's Letters (Camd. Soc.), p. 19; Nichols's Progresses of James I, i. 250, 556, ii. 374, iii. 119; State Papers from 1601 to 1630; Gardiner's History, ii. 351, 353, iv. 66, 120; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Loseley MSS. ed. Kempe, 1836.]

E. T. S.

MORE, HANNAH (1745–1833), religious writer, born 2 Feb. 1745, at Stapleton, Gloucestershire, near Bristol, was fourth of the five daughters of Jacob More. Jacob More (*d.* 1783), born at Thorpe Hall, Harleston, Norfolk, had been educated at Norwich grammar school, with a view to taking orders. His prospects of an estate at Wenteaston, Suffolk, having been ruined by a lawsuit, he took a place in the excise, and afterwards obtained from Lord Bottetourt the mastership of the free school of Fishponds, Stapleton, where he married Mary, the daughter of John Grace, a farmer. His relatives had been generally presbyterians, and two of his great-uncles Cromwellian captains. He was himself a tory and high churchman. He and his wife were intelligent and sensible, and desired that their daughters should be so brought up as to be able to make their own living.

Hannah was a delicate and precocious child. Before she was four she had learnt to read by listening to her sisters' lessons, and could say the catechism so well as to astonish the clergyman of the parish. Her nurse had attended Dryden in his last illness, and Hannah was eager for stories about the poet. When she was eight she was fond of listening to stories of classical history and anecdotes from Plutarch related by her father. He then began to teach her Latin and mathematics, and was 'frightened

at his own success,' though the entreaties of Hannah and her mother induced him to persevere. Her eldest sister was sent to take lessons at a French school at Bristol, and communicated her knowledge to Hannah, who further improved herself by talking to some French officers living on parole in the neighbourhood. She began to scribble childish essays. About 1757 her eldest sister, who was not quite twenty-one, set up a boarding-school in Trinity Street, Bristol, in which she was joined by the other sisters. The school flourished so well that the sisters built a new house in Park Street after a few years, and another for their father at Stony Hill, Bristol. Hannah took lessons from masters at the school, and acquired Italian, Spanish, and Latin. She made various translations, which she afterwards destroyed, except one from Metastasio's 'Regulus,' which she published in 1774 as 'The Inflexible Captive.' It was acted in 1775 at Exeter and Bath. In 1762 she published a 'pastoral drama' called 'The Search after Happiness,' intended to be learnt by heart by the school-children instead of less edifying dramas. She saw such literary and scientific people as were to be found at Bristol, and during a visit to Weston-super-Mare, caused by ill-health, made friends with the poet John Langhorne [q.v.], who wrote letters and addressed verses to her. At Bristol she was on friendly terms with Dean Tucker and Sir James Stonehouse, a clergyman who had previously been a physician. When she was about twenty-two she received an offer of marriage from a Mr. Turner, who had a fine house at Belmont, six miles from Bristol. He was an accomplished and honourable man, but was twenty years her senior and had a queer temper. She accepted him, and the wedding-day was more than once fixed. When it arrived, however, Turner did not feel himself equal to the occasion, and kept on putting off the marriage for six years. Stonehouse was at last asked to intervene. The engagement was broken off, and as Miss More had given up her share in the school in view of the marriage, Turner wished to make compensation. He offered 200*l.* a year, which Miss More declined positively to accept. Stonehouse, however, agreed to become trustee for the fund without the lady's knowledge. She was afterwards induced to take the money. Turner continued to admire her, visited her at Cowslip Green, and left her 1,000*l.* She resolved never to listen to another offer, and, it is added, had an opportunity soon afterwards of showing that she adhered to her decision. In 1773 or 1774 Hannah More paid a visit to London with two of her sisters, Sarah and Martha ('Patty'). She had written a letter describing the effect produced upon her mind by Garrick's Lear. Her correspondent knew Garrick and showed him the letter. He met his admirer a week after her arrival in town. She soon became intimate with Garrick and his wife, and in 1776 spent some months with them at the Adelphi and Hampton. She had been introduced in 1774 to Burke and Reynolds, and at Reynolds's house first met Dr. Johnson. She was soon afterwards thrilled by seeing the great doctor in his own house. Miss More became one of his favourites, and at a meeting at Reynolds's house the two tried, according to Sarah More, which could 'pepper the highest' (Roberts, i. 54). The exchange of flattery became, indeed, too strong for Johnson's taste. It was to Hannah More that he remarked, according to Mrs. Piozzi's version (*Anecdotes*, p. 183), that she should 'consider what her flattery was worth before she choked him with it.' Boswell, on the authority of Malone, softens the phrase, which is also repeated by Mme. d'Arblay (*Diary*, i. 103). Johnson afterwards asked Miss Reynolds to advise Miss More to flatter him less (Boswell, *Johnson*, ed. Hill, iii. 293, iv. 341–2). The lady staying at Bath in April 1776 of whom Johnson said that she was 'empty-headed' was certainly not Hannah More, who was then in London with the Garricks. Johnson called Miss More 'little fool,' 'love,' and 'dearest' (Roberts, i. 66), declared to Beattie that she was the most 'powerful versificatrix in the English language' (Forbes, *Beattie*, 1824, p. 320), and said that 'there was no name in poetry that might not be glad to own her "Bas Bleu"' (Roberts, i. 319). The flattery was certainly not one-sided.

The 'Bas Bleu' was circulated in manuscript in 1784, when Johnson saw it. It describes the 'blue-stocking clubs,' then popular among the literary ladies (Boswell, ed. Hill, iii. 109; and art. Montagu, Mrs. Elizabeth). Hannah More had long been a popular member. She had been introduced by Garrick on their first acquaintance to Mrs. Montagu, 'the wisest where all are wise' (Roberts, i. 57). She knew the venerable Mrs. Delany, and the respectable Mrs. Carter, and the admirable Mrs. Chapone, and the excellent Mrs. Boscawen, and all the good ladies who read the 'Spectator,' the 'Rambler,' and admired Mrs. Montagu's triumph over Voltaire. She resolved to put her merits to a better test by publishing an original poem. 'Sir Eldred of the Bower' was accordingly published in 1776. Cadell offered her a good price, and said that he would make it up to whatever Goldsmith had received for 'The Deserted Village.' The

sum paid seems to have been forty guineas (Thompson, p. 29). Mrs. Montagu declared that her muse had done equal justice to Roman magnanimity and Gothic spirit. Garrick called her 'Nine,' as an embodiment of all the muses, and encouraged her to write for the stage, besides advising her in the course of her work. Her tragedy of 'Percy,' for which he wrote prologue and epilogue, was accordingly produced at Covent Garden, 10 Dec. 1777, and had a run of twenty-one nights. Four thousand copies of the first edition were sold in a fortnight. A charge of plagiarism made against her by Hannah Cowley [q. v.] appears to have been quite groundless. Miss More declared that she had never seen the manuscript from which she was supposed to have stolen. She began another tragedy, 'The Fatal Falsehood,' under Garrick's superintendence, which was produced on 6 May 1779 with less success at the same theatre soon after his death.

Garrick's death (20 Jan. 1779) formed, it is said, an era in Hannah More's life. She gradually retired from the gaieties to which he had introduced her. She came to think playgoing wrong, and first showed her resolution by refusing to attend the performance of 'Percy' in 1787, when it was revived, with Mrs. Siddons as the heroine (Roberts, iv. 374). Upon Garrick's death she was summoned by Mrs. Garrick, with whom she stayed for some time. The intimacy continued for a long time, and upon Mrs. Garrick's death in 1822 Hannah More speaks of having spent 'twenty winters' in her friend's house (*ib.* iv. 168). Although circumstances separated them in later years, there was no avowed coolness. Hannah More kept up her relations with London society for a time, and in 1781 made acquaintance with Horace Walpole. He printed a little poem of hers, 'Bonner's Ghost,' at the Strawberry Hill press in 1781, and wrote many letters to her in later years, which, in spite of his affectations, seem to indicate a genuine liking and admiration. He avoids offending her by too worldly a tone. Her biographer apologises for her friendly intercourse with the old courtier, but apology is hardly required.

In 1782 she published her 'Sacred Dramas,' intended chiefly for 'young persons.' Tate Wilkinson (*Wandering Patentee*, iv. 75, 80) proposed to bring these upon the stage at Hull in November 1793, as prepared by Mr. 'A. M.,' 'a gentleman of strong abilities,' but was deterred by a general outcry of profanity. One of them, 'Moses in the Bullrushes,' with other works of hers, was afterwards translated into Cingalese (Roberts, iv. 46).

In 1784 she found that a poor milkwoman at Bristol, a Mrs. Anne Yearsley [q. v.], had been writing poetry. Hannah More took her for a genius, edited a collection of her poems, and raised 500*l.* or 600*l.* for her benefit. She was greatly occupied in this benevolent task for more than a year. Mrs. Montagu, who thought that a study of the Bible had enabled Mrs. Yearsley to soar above Pindar and Æschylus (*ib.* i. 364), became trustee with Hannah More for the money. Unluckily the milkwoman wished to have the capital sum, which her trustees apparently feared would be spent upon drink. She became angry, accused them of theft, and declared that Hannah More was envious of her talents. The money was handed over by the trustees to a merchant at Bristol, and ultimately, it seems, to Mrs. Yearsley. She published a novel called 'The Man in the Iron Mask,' by which she made 200*l.*, produced a tragedy, 'Earl Goodwin,' and set up a circulating library. Cottle says that he helped her out of some difficulties. She lost her husband and two sons, and retired to Melksham in Wiltshire, where she died in 1806, in a state of almost 'total seclusion' (Cottle, *Early Recollections*, i. 69–77; Thompson, p. 55).

Meanwhile Hannah More had been making more serious friendships, especially with Dr. Kennicott, Dr. (afterwards Bishop) Horne, Bishop Porteus, and other dignitaries. Her religious impressions became deeper. In 1780 she was much impressed by the 'Cardiphonia' of John Newton (1725–1807) [q. v.] In 1787 she heard a sermon from him, sat with him for an hour, and came home 'with two pockets full of sermons' (Roberts, ii. 54). He soon became a regular correspondent and adviser on religious topics. In 1787 she also saw much of Wilberforce, who was beginning the agitation against the slave-trade, and who was ever afterwards her close friend. She spent the summer at Cowslip Green, in the parish of Blagdon, ten miles from Bristol on the Exeter road, where she had built a cottage two years before. It is close to Wrington, where Locke was born. Mrs. Montagu presented her with an urn in memory of the philosopher, which was placed in her garden, and afterwards moved to Barley Wood, opposite Locke's birthplace. She amused herself with gardening, of which she was very fond, and seldom moved except to pay her annual visits to Mrs. Garrick and visit her friends about London. In 1788 appeared the first result of her more serious reflections: 'Thoughts on the Importance of the Manners of the Great to General Society.' It was anonymous, and at first attributed to Wilberforce. Several editions were sold with great rapidity, and it was afterwards followed by writings in

the same vein of religious and moral reflections (see list below), which were among the most widely read books of the day. A poem upon 'Slavery,' published in the same year, was also well received. At the end of 1789 her sisters retired from their school in 'affluent circumstances' (*ib.* iv. 116). They built a house in Great Pulteney Street, Bath, and proposed to divide their time between Bath and Cowslip Green. In the summer of 1789 Martha (or Patty) More spent a long time with her sister at Cowslip Green, and made various excursions. They visited Cheddar with Wilberforce in August (*Life of Wilberforce*, i. 237–8), when he was shocked by the general ignorance and distress, and suggested that they should do something for the place. Thirteen adjoining parishes in the neighbourhood had not a single resident curate (Roberts, ii. 213). The incumbent of one was generally drunk six times a week, and often prevented from preaching by a couple of black eyes 'honestly earned' by fighting (*ib.* ii. 209, 216). The squire in one place was a shrewd atheist, the chief farmer preferred workmen to saints, and the farmer's wife held that the labourers were predestined to be 'poor, ignorant, and wicked.' In one parish there was only one bible, which served to prop a flower-pot (*ib.* p. 296). Hannah More and her sisters therefore met with considerable opposition when they resolved to set up Sunday schools in the districts. They made some impression by arguing that schools would teach children not to rob orchards. The plan is generally said to have been started by Robert Raikes [q. v.] of Gloucester in 1781. Mrs. Trimmer [q. v.] had started Sunday schools at Brentford in 1786. There was already one in their own parish (Blagdon) and in a neighbouring village. The Mores, in spite of many jealousies, went to work energetically, took a small house at Cheddar for six and a half guineas a year, hired a schoolmistress for 30*l.* a year, and by the end of the year had five hundred children in training in Cheddar and the neighbouring parish. They held evening readings of sermons, prayers, and hymns for the parents. They also promoted friendly societies among the women, had weekly schools in which the girls learnt reading and sewing, distributed prizes for good behaviour, and held annual school-feasts, which were largely attended. On Sundays the sisters drove round to the various villages to superintend the schools and other institutions.

Hannah More's views of education were not quite of the modern type. She taught the Bible and the catechism, and the pupils learnt on week-days 'such coarse works as may fit them for servants. I allow of no writing for the poor' (see letters to Wilberforce, Roberts, ii. 295–301, and to the Bishop of Bath and Wells, *ib.* iii. 122–39, for her own account). In 1823 she was rather scandalised by the advance of the scheme which she had done much to encourage, and protested against the doctrine that the poor were to be made 'scholars and philosophers' (*ib.* iv. 215). In 1800 she became involved in the 'Blagdon controversy.' The curate of Blagdon, Thomas Bere, had asked her to set up a school there in 1795. He afterwards complained that Young, the master, was holding a kind of conventicle, when Miss More at once stopped Young's irregularities. In March 1800 Bere again complained, and after an investigation, in which the chancellor of the diocese and the rector of Blagdon took part, Miss More dissolved the school in November 1800. Soon afterwards, however, the rector, thinking that Bere had behaved badly, gave him notice to resign the curacy, and the school was again started in January 1801. Bere refused to resign, and finally maintained his position, when Miss More again dissolved the school in September 1801. Upon the appointment of Richard Beadon [q. v.] to the bishopric of Bath and Wells in 1802, Miss More appealed to him for directions. He assured her of his support and approval, and this appears to have been regarded by her friends as a final triumph. The dispute involved all manner of minor issues and a general raking up of village scandals. Pamphlets were written (see a list in *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. viii. 168); the 'Anti-Jacobin Review,' the 'British Critic,' and the 'Christian Observer' wrote articles; and the characters of Miss More, Bere, and other clergymen more or less attacked. The real cause apparently was the suspicion that the schools had a methodist tendency, although Hannah More says that the methodists were opposed to her. She said in 1808 (Roberts, iii. 259) that 'two Jacobin and infidel curates' had tried to make themselves known by a virulent attack upon her. She was accused of being a 'hireling of Pitt,' and also of being a Jacobin. In 1802 she complains that she has been 'battered, hacked, scalped, tomahawked for three years' (*ib.* iii. 160). In fact her bad health and the contrast between the rough handling of pamphlets and the unctuous eulogies to which she was accustomed sufficiently explain her irritation. The whole disturbance was absurd to outsiders. After 1802 she met no further trouble of the kind. Only four of her schools, those at Cheddar, Nailsea, Shipham, and Wedmore, continued

and the first three were still flourishing in 1825 (for an account of the schools see Thompson, pp. 95-122).

During the excitement caused by the French revolution Hannah More had been entrusted to provide an antidote for the poison. She wrote in 1792 a tract called 'Village Politics, by Will Chip,' which was published anonymously. It gained notice at once; many thousand copies were sent by government to Scotland and Ireland, and patriotic people printed large editions at their own expense. At the beginning of 1793 she published some 'Remarks on the Speech of M. Dupont,' who had avowed atheism in the convention, and sent the profits, amounting to 240*l.*, to the fund for the relief of the French emigrant clergy (Roberts, ii. 356). Encouraged by the success of 'Village Politics,' she resolved to publish a series of cheap tracts. With some help from her sisters and friends she produced three tracts a month (a tale, a ballad, and a tract for Sunday reading) for three years, which were sold for a penny, and afterwards collected in three volumes. They were called the 'Cheap Repository Tracts.' Some of them were illustrated by John Bewick [q. v.] Those signed 'Z.' were by Hannah, and those signed 'S.' by Sarah More. In almost every tract there was 'an exemplary parish priest' (Thompson, p. 210), as she boasted. The typical character was the 'Shepherd of Salisbury Plain' (said to have been meant for one Saunders of Cherrill Down), who lived on a shilling a day, rejoiced that only three of his children were under five years of age, and never complained of hunger, because he 'lived upon the promises.' Cobbett, then an anti-Jacobin, expressed his delight in them, and helped to circulate them in America (Thompson, p. 159; *Letters to Z. Macaulay*, p. 17). The circulation is said to have amounted to two millions in the first year (Roberts, iii. 423-4). The venture was, however, supported by committees formed in every part of the kingdom, and the circulation therefore represents the approval of the classes whose cause she supported as much as the taste of the persons to be converted. Her health suffered from the labour, and her income was not improved. They appear to have been partly suggested by Mrs. Trimmer's 'Family Magazine.' The organisation for circulating them seems to have led to the foundation of the Religious Tract Society in 1799 (for a discussion of the bibliography of these tracts see *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ii. 241, by De Morgan, and p. 291, by W. Lee).

In 1802 Hannah More moved to Barley Wood, in Wrington parish, a mile from Cowslip Green, where she had built a comfortable house and laid out a garden. The sisters soon afterwards made it their sole residence, giving up the house at Bath. Hannah More lived there quietly for many years, writing industriously when her health permitted, and receiving visits from Wilberforce, Zachary Macaulay, and many well-known leaders of the 'Clapham sect.' Macaulay's wife had been a pupil at the Bristol school, and the correspondence with him begins in 1796, before his marriage. Hannah More made a pet of his son, Thomas Babington, who was often at Barley Wood in his childhood; she gave him his first books, and after her death he showed his affection by refusing to write about her in the 'Edinburgh Review' (letter to M. Napier, 15 June 1837). She had destined her library to him, but dissatisfaction with his religious views led her to bestow it elsewhere. In December 1809 she published the most popular of her works, 'Cœlebs in Search of a Wife.' Although anonymous it succeeded so rapidly that nine months later, when she had gone for rest to Dawlish, she was followed by the eleventh edition. Thirty editions were sold in America. She says in 1810 that she had spent 5,000*l.* in publishing it, besides the bookseller's profits; but had cleared 2,000*l.* and still had the copyright. Scott's 'Rokeby,' published in 1810, had gained for him the same sum; but 'Cœlebs' was sold for twelve shillings and 'Rokeby' for 2*l.* 2*s.* (Roberts, iii. 327). Sydney Smith's gibes in the 'Edinburgh' had not injured her circulation, though perhaps his judgment anticipates that of most modern readers. Her success shows the advantage from a worldly point of view of writing orthodox didactic works.

On 18 April 1813 Mary, the eldest of the sisters, died at Barley Wood, aged 75; Elizabeth More died 14 June 1816, aged 76; Sarah, 17 May 1817, aged 74; and Martha, 14 Sept. 1819, aged 60 (?) (see inscription on monument given in Thompson).

During the critical period which followed the peace Hannah More again wrote a series of tracts in prose and verse, which, as before, were circulated with the help of a committee formed in London, and are said by her biographer to have produced a 'very visible effect.' Upon the abolition of slavery in Ceylon she wrote a poetical dialogue called 'The Feast of Freedom,' which was translated into Cingalese by two Buddhist priests, and performed at a public ceremonial on the anniversary of the measure. It was set to music by Charles Wesley. Sir Alexander Johnstone, the governor of Ceylon, saw her

in 1819, introduced the priests to her, and ordered her 'sacred dramas' to be translated, and begged her to write more (Roberts, iv. 45–57). She continued her series of moral and religious treatises, the last of which, her 'Moral Sketches,' appeared in 1819. Her health had been weak through life, and she was especially subject to inflammatory attacks of the lungs. She had dangerous illnesses in 1820, 1822, and 1824, during the last of which she compiled her 'Spirit of Prayer.' In later years she became infirm, though with fewer illnesses. After the death of her last sister she found the management of her household difficult, and her servants were spoilt by injudicious indulgence. Cottle gives a ludicrous account of the detection of their vagaries by an old friend. They all left the house at midnight to attend a village ball. Twelve gentlemen went to Barley Wood to protect Hannah More, when she called the servants up, solemnly gave them all warning, and explained that they had forced her to seek a refuge among strangers (a slightly different version in Thompson, pp. 318–19). She sold her carriage and horses, and exchanged 'eight pampered minions' for four sober servants (Cottle, i. 94). She also sold Barley Wood to Mr. Harford, and parted with the copyright of her last books. She moved to 4 Windsor Terrace, Clifton, in 1828. She was surrounded by many affectionate and admiring friends, and so much overpowered by visits that she found it necessary to have two public days a week and pass the others in retirement. Her memory was beginning to fail, and she died peacefully 7 Sept. 1833. She left about 30,000*l.*, chiefly in legacies to charitable institutions and religious societies (see list in Thompson, i. 324). The residue of the estate was to go to the new church of St. Philip and St. Jacob in Bristol. Patty More had also left 10,000*l.* or 12,000*l.* in legacies. All the sisters were buried at Wrington.

Hannah More was one of the last of the group of learned ladies who had known Johnson, though Madame d'Arblay survived her for some years. Her writings have the old-fashioned flavour of the eighteenth century; while they now represent the teaching of the evangelical school, which looked up to Newton and Cecil, and of which William Wilberforce and his friends were the recognised political and social leaders. Though now out of fashion, they show not only high moral and religious purpose, but strong sense, as well as considerable intellectual vivacity. If their author showed a little self-complacency, the wonder is that her strong sense kept her from being spoilt by the uniform flattery poured upon her by her contemporaries. Her services to education at a time of general indifference deserve the highest praise, though her decided desire to keep the poor in their place is now out of fashion. In private life she seems to have been thoroughly amiable, kind to children, and as playful as her conscience would allow.

An engraving from a drawing by Miss Reynolds (sister of Sir Joshua) in 1780 is prefixed to Thompson's 'Memoir.' An engraving from a portrait by Opie, painted in 1786, is prefixed to Roberts's 'Memoir.' She was also painted by Pickersgill in 1822 for Sir Thomas Acland.

Hannah More's works are: 1. 'The Search after Happiness,' 1773; 11th edition, 1796. 2. 'The Inflexible Captive,' 1774. 3. 'Sir Eldred of the Bower, and the Bleeding Rock,' 1776. 4. 'Percy,' 1777. 5. 'Essays on Various Subjects, principally designed for Young Ladies,' 1778 (used in other works, and not reprinted in collected edition). 6. 'The Fatal Falsehood,' 1779. 7. 'Sacred Dramas,' with 'Sensibility, a Poem,' 1782; 24th edition, 1850. 8. 'Slavery, a Poem,' 1788. 9. 'Thoughts on the Importance of the Manners of the Great to General Society,' 1788; 8th edition, 1792. 10. 'An Estimate of the Religion of the Fashionable World,' 1790; 5th edition, 1793. 11. 'Remarks on the Speech of M. Dupont . . . on Religion and Public Education,' 1793. 12. 'Village Politics, by Will Chip,' 1793. 13. 'Cheap Repository Tracts,' 1795–8 (see above). 14. 'Strictures on the Modern System of Female Education, with a View of the Principles and Conduct prevalent among Women of Rank and Fortune,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1799; 13th edition, 1826. 15. 'Hints towards forming the Character of a Young Princess,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1805. 16. 'Cœlebs in Search of a Wife,' 1809 (name of author to 4th edition), 2 vols.; 16th edition, 1826. 17. 'Practical Piety, or the Influence of the Religion of the Heart on the Life and Manners,' 2 vols. 1811; 19th edition, 1850. 18. 'Christian Morals,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1813; 9th edition, 1826. 19. 'Essay on the Character and Practical Writings of St. Paul,' 1815; 7th edition, 1837. 20. 'Stories for the Middle Ranks of Society, and Tales for the Common People,' 1819 (reprints of 'Cheap Repository Tracts' and of the tracts written in 1817). 21. 'Moral Sketches of prevailing Opinions of Manners, Foreign and Domestic, with Reflections on Prayer,' 1819; 10th edition, 1830. 22. 'Bible Rhymes on the Names of all the Books of the Old and New Testaments, with Allusions to some of the Principal Characters and Incidents,'

1821. 23. 'The Spirit of Prayer,' 1825; 12th edition, 1849 (compiled by herself from previous writings). 24. 'The Feast of Freedom, on the Abolition of Domestic Slavery in Ceylon' (set to music by Charles Wesley, with a few trifles; and published in aid of protestant education in Ireland), 1827 Her Works' were collected in 8 vols. in 1801, in 19 vols. in 1818–19, and in 11 vols. in 1830, and later. Her 'Poems' were collected in 1816 and 1829.

[Memoir . . . of Hannah More, by William Roberts, 3rd edit. 4 vols. 8vo, 1838 (letters connected by a meagre and dateless narrative); Life of Hannah More, with Notices of her sisters, by the Rev. Henry Thompson, 1838 (the best); Cottle's Early Recollections, i. 77–97; Boswell's Life of Johnson; Horace Walpole's Correspondence (Cunningham), vols. viii. and ix.; Life of William Wilberforce, 5 vols. 1838 (contains many letters to her); Letters of Hannah More to Zachary Macaulay, edited by Arthur Roberts, 1860; T. S. Whalley's Journals, ed. Hill Wickham, 1863, passim; Dr. Doran's A Lady of the last Century (Mrs. Elizabeth Montagu); Mrs. Delany's Memoirs, vols. v. and vi. passim; Genest's Hist. of the Stage, vi. 16, 100, x. 189. A Life of Hannah More, with a Critical Review of her Writings, by the Rev. Archibald Macsarcasm, 1802, is an abusive pamphlet written by one of her antagonists in the Blagdon controversy, the Rev. William Shaw, rector of Chelvey, Somerset. Lowndes erroneously gives one life by Shaw and another by 'Macsarcasm.'] L. S.

MORE, HENRY (1586–1661), jesuit, was son of Edward More [see under More, Edward, 1479–1541], and great-grandson of Sir Thomas More [q. v.], lord chancellor of England. He must not be confused with his cousin, Henry More (*b.* 1567), who was son of Thomas More and Mary Scrope (cf. Hunter's Preface to Cresacre More's *Life of Sir T. More*). More was born in 1586 in Essex, according to the majority of the provincial catalogues, though a few of them give Cambridgeshire as the county of his birth. He made his humanity studies in the college of the English jesuits at St. Omer, and entered the novitiate of St. John's, Louvain, 19 Nov. 1607. His higher studies were probably made in Spain. In 1614 he filled the office of minister in the English college of St. Alban at Valladolid; he held the same office in the college at St. Omer in 1621; and he was professed of the four vows 12 May 1622. From the latter year till 1632 he was a missioner in the London district, and he was one of the jesuits arrested at the Clerkenwell residence by the officers of the privy council in March 1628. In 1632 he was in confinement in the New Prison, London, and was released in December 1633. He then became chaplain to Lord Petre at Ingatestone and Thorndon Hall, Essex. In 1635 he was declared provincial of his order. Again imprisoned, he was set free in July 1640. In 1642 he was vice-provincial of the order, residing in London, and acting for Father Matthew Wilson, *alias* Edward Knott [q. v.], the provincial, who was absent in Belgium. In 1645 he was rector of the college of St. Ignatius, which comprised the London district. He became rector of the college at St. Omer, and in 1655 he was again residing in Essex. In 1657 he was for the second time rector of the college at St. Omer, and he died at Watten, near that city, on 8 Dec. 1661.

His works are: 1. 'A Manual of Devout Meditations and Exercises, instructing how to pray mentally, translated from the Latin of Thomas Villa-Castin,' St. Omer, 1618 and 1624, 16mo. 2. 'The Happiness of a Religious State,' from the Latin of Father Jerome Platus, a Milanese jesuit, Rouen, 1632, 4to. 3. 'Vita et Doctrina Christi Domini notationibus, quæ quotidianam divina meditantibus materiam suggerere possunt, explicata; juxta quatuor partes anni Ecclesiastici in capita distributa,' Antwerp, 1649, 12mo. This work appeared also in English, Ghent, 1656, 8vo; reprinted London, 1880, 8vo, ed. Charles Henry Bowden. 4. 'Historia Missionis Anglicanæ Societatis Jesu ab anno salutis MDLXXX. ad DC.LIX. et vice-provinciæ primum, tum provinciæ ad ejusdem sæculi annum XXXV,' St. Omer, 1660, fol. pp. 518, a valuable historical work. 5. 'Dix-huit Sermons de M. Morus sur le huitième chapitre de l'Épitre de Saint Paul aux Romains,' Lausanne, 1691, 8vo.

His brother, Thomas More, also a jesuit (1587–1623?), entered the Society of Jesus in 1611, and laboured many years among the English poor until he was arrested, tried, and condemned to banishment, probably in 1618; he retired to Flanders, and died at Ghent on 2 Jan. 1623. He published: 1. 'Guilielmi Watfordi Institutio Brevis,' St. Omer, 1617. 2. 'Joannis Floydi Dialogus inscriptus Deus et Rex,' Cologne, 1620. Both are translations from the English (Foley, *Records*, xii. 702–3).

[De Backer's Bibl. de la Compagnie de Jésus, ii. 1376; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 120; Foley's Records, ii. 416–28, v. 702, vii. 518; Cresacre More's Life of Sir T. More, ed. Hunter, 1828, Pref. p. liii; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 143; Southwell's Bibl. Scriptorum Soc. Jesu, p. 329; Alegambe's Bibliotheca Scriptt. Soc. Jesu, pp. 329–30, 764. Wood's notices of the More family in the Athenæ are very inaccurate] T. C.

MORE, HENRY (1614–1687), theologian, born at Grantham in 1614, was son of 'Alexander More, esq., a gentleman of fair estate and fortune.' Both his parents were strong Calvinists, and from his childhood he took a deep interest in questions of theology, but could never accept the Calvinistic system. He appears to have been committed by his father to the care of his uncle, who threatened to flog him 'for his immature forwardness in philosophising concerning the mysteries of necessity and free-will.' At fourteen he was sent to 'Eton School . . . for the perfecting of the Greek and Latin tongue.' He made great progress in his studies, and in 1631 was admitted at Christ's College, Cambridge, about the time when John Milton was leaving it. In 1635 he graduated B.A., and for three or four years was still unsettled in regard to religion. But in 1639 he proceeded M.A., and was elected fellow of his college; and about the same time he received holy orders. Thenceforth he lived almost entirely within the walls of Christ's College, except when he went to stay with his 'heroine pupil' (as his biographer terms her), Anne, viscountess Conway [q. v.], at her country seat of Ragley in Warwickshire, where his great pleasure was to wander among the woods and glades. He won a high reputation both for saintliness and for intellectual power; but he refused all preferment, successively declining the mastership of his college (1654), the deanery of Christ Church, Oxford, the provostship of Trinity College, Dublin, with the deanery of St. Patrick's, and two bishoprics. Intensely loyal to the king, both during the civil wars and after the Restoration, he was once persuaded to make a journey to Whitehall to kiss his majesty's hands; but when he heard by the way that this would be the prelude to a bishopric he at once turned back. In 1676 he was persuaded by the lord chancellor, the Earl of Nottingham, to accept a prebend at Gloucester, but he resigned it immediately in favour of his friend Dr. Fowler, afterwards bishop of the diocese. He declined advancement simply 'from a pure love of contemplation and solitude, and because he thought he could do the church of God greater service in a private than in a public station.' He had many pupils at Christ's; he loved music, and used to play on the theorbo; he enjoyed a game at bowls, and still more a conversation with intimate friends, who listened to him as to an oracle; and he was so kind to the poor that it is said 'his very chamber-door was a hospital for the needy.' He shrank from bitter theological and political disputes; but he had the courage of his opinions, which were very definite. He made no secret of his attachment to the church of England at a time when it was dangerous to avow such sentiments; and he did not hesitate to use the church liturgy both in public and private when it was a crime to do so.

On 1 Sept. 1687 he died at Cambridge, and was buried in the chapel of his college. His life was published in 1710 by the Rev. R. Ward, rector of Ingoldsby, a living which was in More's gift; but he has himself given us a far more vivid and interesting picture of himself in the 'Præfatio generalissima' to the 1679 edition of his 'Opera Omnia.' An engraving of More by Faithorne is prefixed to his 'Opera Theologica,' 1675, and another by Loggan to his 'Works,' 1679 (Bromley).

More belonged to that little band of Christian Platonists which was formed at Cambridge in the middle of the seventeenth century, and the distinctive traits of their school of thought are perhaps best brought out in his writings. The 'occult science,' of which such men as Van Helmont and Greatrakes were in More's time the apostles, had a singular fascination for him; but he was saved from its extravagances by the firmly implanted conviction which tinges all his life and all his writings that holiness was the way to knowledge, 'being well advised,' he says, 'both by the dictates of my own conscience and the clear information of those holy oracles which we all deservedly reverence, that God reserves his choicest secrets for the purest minds.' He was a voluminous writer. Like many others he began as a poet and ended as a prose writer. His first work, published in 1642, but written two years earlier, was entitled 'Psychozoia Platonica: or, a Platonicall Song of the Soul, consisting of foure severall Poems.' This was followed in 1647 by his full collection of 'Philosophicall Poems,' which includes 'The Song of the Soul,' much enlarged, and is dedicated 'to his dear father.' A second edition was published in the same year, and it was included by Dr. A. B. Grosart in his Chertsey Worthies Library (1878).

His prose works are: 1. 'Observations upon Anthroposophia Theogmagica and Anima Magica Abscondita by Alazonomastix Philalethes,' 1650; in answer to Thomas Vaughan (brother of the poet), who replied in 'The Man-mouse taken in a Trape.' 2. 'The Second Lash of Alazonomastix,' a rejoinder to Vaughan, 1651. 3. 'An Anti-dote against Atheism, or an Appeal to the Naturall Faculties of the Minde of Man, whether there be not a God,' 1653; 2nd edit. 'corrected and enlarged: With an Appendix

thereunto annexed,' 1655. 4. 'Conjectura Cabbalistica . . . or a Conjectural Essay of Interpreting the Minde of Moses, according to a Threefold Cabbala: viz. Literal, Philosophical, Mystical, or Divinely Moral,' 1653; dedicated to his brother Platonist, Dr. Cudworth. 5. 'Enthusiasmus Triumphatus, or a Discourse of the Nature, Causes, Kinds, and Cure of Enthusiasme; written by Philophilus Parrasiastes, and prefixed to Alazonomastix his Observations and Reply,' &c., 1656. 6. 'The Immortality of the Soul, so farre forth as it is demonstrable from the Knowledge of Nature and the Light of Reason,' 1659; dedicated to Viscount Conway, the husband of his 'heroine pupil.' 7. 'An Explanation of the Grand Mystery of Godliness; or a True and Faithful Representation of the Everlasting Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ,' 1660. 8. 'A Modest Enquiry into the Mystery of Iniquity,' and an 'Apologie,' &c., 1664. 9. 'Enchiridion Ethicum, præcipua Moralis Philosophiæ Rudimenta complectens, illustrata ut plurimum Veterum Monumentis, et ad Probitatem Vitæ perpetuo accommodata,' 1667, 1668, 1669, 1695, 1696, and 1711. 10. 'Divine Dialogues, containing sundry Disquisitions and Instructions concerning the Attributes of God and His Providence in the World,' 1668, More's best-known work. The most authentic edition appeared in 1713. 11. 'An Exposition of the Seven Epistles to the Seven Churches; Together with a Brief Discourse of Idolatry, with application to the Church of Rome.' The title of the latter in the volume itself is 'An Antidote against Idolatry,' and it elicited from More in reply to attacks 'A brief Reply to a late Answer to Dr. Henry More his antidote against Idolatry,' 1672, and 'An Appendix to the late Antidote against Idolatry,' 1673. 12. 'Enchiridion Metaphysicum; sive, de rebus incorporeis succincta et luculenta dissertatio; pars prima,' 1671, an attack on the Cartesian philosophy, which he had in earlier life admired. 13. 'Remarks upon two late ingenious Discourses [by Sir Matthew Hale, q.v.]; the one, an Essay, touching the Gravitation and non-Gravitation of Fluid Bodies; the other, touching the Torricellian Experiment, so far forth as they may concern any passages in his "Enchiridion Metaphysicum,"' 1676. 14. 'Apocalypsis Apocalypseos; or the Revelation of St. John the Divine unveiled: an exposition from chapter to chapter and from verse to verse of the whole Book of the Apocalypse,' 1680. 15. 'A Plain and continued Exposition of the several Prophecies or Divine Visions of the Prophet Daniel, which have or may concern the People of God, whether Jew or Christian,' &c., 1681. 16. 'A Brief Discourse of the Real Presence of the Body and Blood of Christ in the Celebration of the Holy Eucharist; wherein the Witty Artifices of the Bishop of Meaux [Bossuet] and of Monsieur Maimbourg are obviated, whereby they would draw in the Protestants to imbrace the doctrine of Transubstantiation,' 1681.

More is also believed to have written 'Philosophiæ Teutonicæ Censura,' 1670, a criticism of the theosophy of Jacob Boehme; and to have edited Joseph Glanvill's 'Saducismus Triumphatus,' 1681. He certainly contributed largely to the volume, and also wrote many of the annotations to the same writer's 'Lux Orientalis,' 1682. More thoroughly sympathised with Glanvill in his intense belief in witchcraft and apparitions. Several letters from More to Dr. Worthington are printed in Dr. Worthington's 'Diary,' and some 'Letters Philosophical and Moral' between John Norris and Henry More are added to Norris's 'Theory and Regulation of Love,' 1688.

'A Collection of several Philosophical Writings of Dr. Henry More' includes his 'Antidote against Atheism,' with the Appendix, 'Enthusiasmus Triumphatus,' 'Letters to Des Cartes,' &c., 'Immortality of the Soul,' and 'Conjectura Cabbalistica.' A fourth edition, 'corrected and much enlarged,' was put forth in 1712, and was 'enriched with all the *Scholia* or *Notes* that he added afterwards in his *Latin* edition of these works.'

Between 1672 and 1675 More was principally engaged in translating his English works into Latin. In 1675 appeared 'Henrici Mori Cantabrigiensis Opera Theologica, Anglice quidem primitius scripta, nunc verò per autorem Latine reddita. Hisce novus præfixus est De Synchronismis Apocalypticis Tractatulus.' This was followed in 1679 by a larger work in 2 vols., 'Henrici Mori Cantabrigiensis Opera Omnia, tum quæ Latinè tum quæ Anglicè scripta sunt; nunc verò Latinitate donata instigatu et impensis generosissimi juvenis Johannis Cockshutt nobilis Angli.' Mr. Cockshutt of the Inner Temple had left a legacy of 300*l.* to More to have three of his principal pieces translated into Latin, but More complied with the terms of the legacy by translating into Latin many more of his English works. In 1692 were published 'Discourses on Several Texts of Scripture. By the late Pious and Learned Henry More, D.D.,' with a preface signed 'John Worthington;' and in 1694 'Letters on Several Subjects,' pub-

lished by the Rev. E. Elys. Abridgments of and extracts from the works of More were numerous; and in 1708 a volume was published, especially for the use of 'all such Reverend clergymen as shall be fix'd in the places where charitable libraries are erected,' entitled 'The Theological Works of the most Pious and Learned Henry More.' The work is in English, but 'according to the author's Improvements in his Latin edition.'

More's biographer tells us that 'though he [More] had not wanted particular and extraordinary respects from many persons, yet the world in general had either been in part averse to his writings, or not known well what to make of some things in them;' and again: ''Tis very certain that his writings are not generally (I will not say, read, but) so much as known; and many scholars themselves are in a great measure strangers to them' (Ward, p. 72). On the other hand we are told that 'his writings were so much in vogue, that Mr. Chishull, an eminent bookseller, declared that for twenty years together, after the return of King Charles the Second, the "Mystery of Godliness" and Dr. More's other Works ruled all the Booksellers in London' (*Biog. Brit.*); while the editor of the 1743 edition of the 'Divine Dialogues' asserts that 'his works continued in high reputation long after his decease.' The mere fact of the continued reproduction, in whole or in part, of More's works is a proof that they were not neglected; and, considering how utterly the refined, dreamy, and poetical spirit of More was out of sympathy with the practical and prosaic mind of the eighteenth century, it is wonderful that his fame should have been so great as it was during that period. John Wesley, for instance, a man of an entirely different type of mind, strongly recommended More's writings to his brother-clergy. William Law, though he called More 'a Babylonish philosopher,' and is particularly severe upon the 'Divine Dialogues,' was deeply impressed with the piety and general interest of his character; and the edition of 1708 was issued through the exertions, and partly at the expense, of a gentleman the description of whom points very distinctly to Dr. Bray, who, except in the matters of piety and goodness, seems to have had little in common with More. S. T. Coleridge, as might be expected, had a high opinion of More's theological writings, declaring that they 'contained more original, enlarged, and elevating views of the Christian dispensation than he had met with in any other single volume' (*Lit. Rem.*) Principal Tulloch, in his valuable sketch of the Cambridge Platonists, treats More as at once the most interesting and the most unreadable of the whole band.

[Henry More's Works, passim, especially the Præfatio Generalissima to his Opera Omnia, 1679; Ward's Life of Henry More; Tulloch's Rational Theology, ii. 303–409; and valuable private information, especially about the bibliography, from Rev. J. Ingle Dredge.] J. H. O.

MORE, JACOB (1740–1793), landscape-painter, known as 'More of Rome,' was born at Edinburgh in 1740. He received his artistic training at Runciman's School of Design, and in 1771 exhibited with the Incorporated Society of Artists a 'View of Corehouse Linn, on the River Clyde,' a 'View from Dunbar Castle,' and four other landscapes. In 1773 he went to Italy, and settled in Rome, where he gained a considerable reputation, and was employed by Prince Borghese in the decoration of his villa near the Porta Pinciana. From Rome he sent to the exhibition of the Society of Artists in 1775 a 'View of the Lake of Albano,' and three other Italian landscapes; and in 1777 a 'View of the Lake of Nemi.' In 1783 he first exhibited at the Royal Academy, sending a 'View of the Cascade at Terni' and a 'View of the Campagna from Tivoli.' In 1784 he sent 'The Great Eruption of Mount Vesuvius, in which the elder Pliny lost his life;' in 1785, and again in 1786, two landscapes; in 1788, 'The Deluge' and 'An Eruption of Mount Etna;' and in 1789, two landscapes. His style was founded chiefly on that of Claude, and his paintings are mentioned with praise in Goethe's 'Winkelmann und sein Jahrhundert,' 1805, but they are much overrated when placed in comparison with the works of that master. Some of his landscapes were engraved for him in Rome, and the plates were brought to London after his death, and sold with his remaining works by auction at Christie's in 1796. Examples of his work are in the Villa Borghese at Rome and in the Hope collection at Deepdene, Dorking. His portrait, painted by himself, is in the Uffizi Gallery at Florence.

More died at Rome, of a bilious fever, shortly before November 1793. His property passed to a Mr. Moore of New Street, Covent Garden.

[Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 1055; Edwards's Anecdotes of Painters, 1808, p. 213; Nagler's Künstler-Lexikon, 1835–52, ix. 443; Bryan's Dictionary of Painters and Engravers, ed. Graves and Armstrong, 1886–9, ii. 170; Catalogues of the Exhibitions of the Royal Incorporated Society of Artists, 1771–7; Royal Academy Exhibition Catalogues, 1783–9.] R. E. G.

MORE, SIR JOHN (1453?–1530), judge, and father of Sir Thomas More [q. v.], was son of John More. The origin of the chancellor's family has been much discussed, but no satisfactory pedigree is known. Richard Croke [q. v.] describes the chancellor in 1516 as 'natalibus generosissimus' in the dedication of his Latin version of Theodore Gaza's Greek grammar, but the chancellor himself described his family as 'non celebris sed honesta.' About 1390 John More, a London mercer, held one knight's fee of Thomas, duke of Gloucester, in North Mimms, Hertfordshire —property that undoubtedly descended to the chancellor's father (CLUTTERBUCK, *Hertfordshire*, i. 449 sq.) According to the Ashmole MS. F 7, the mother of the judge's father was Joan, daughter of John Leycester, a country gentleman, and 'Judge More' is said to have borne 'arms from his birth' (CRESACRE MORE, p. 11). The judge's father was in 1464 butler to the society of Lincoln's Inn, and was afterwards promoted to the superior office of seneschal or steward. In 1470, in consideration of his services to the inn, he was admitted a member, was afterwards called to the bar, was elected a bencher, and was twice appointed reader. He is not identical with the John More who died 25 April 1493, leaving a son John, aged 24 (*Inquisitio post mortem* 8 *Hen. VII*, No. 11; *Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. vii. 401).

The judge, who had two brothers, Richard and Christopher, passed in youth through similar experiences to his father. He began life as butler of Lincoln's Inn, to be subsequently elected a member of the society, and to be called to the bar. In November 1503 he was made a serjeant-at-law. Owing to the unconciliatory attitude in parliament of his famous son Thomas, he seems to have been imprisoned in the Tower next year, until he paid a fine of 100*l.* (ROPER). Although no patent of his appointment as judge is known, he is mentioned as a judge of the common pleas in the 'Accounts of Fines' levied between Hilary term 1518 and Hilary term 1520. On 28 Nov. 1523 he is described as a judge of the king's bench in a list of judges liable for the subsidy of that year. A similar title is accorded him in the will that he made in February 1526. There is no official record of his transference from the common pleas to the king's bench, but it may have taken place in April 1520, when a new judge, Richard Broke, was appointed to the common pleas, to fill a vacancy, apparently caused by the removal of More to the king's bench. He is not known to have distinguished himself in judicial office. Thomas always treated him with the utmost filial tenderness, and is said when chancellor to have invariably visited his father's court to ask his blessing before taking his seat in his own court. In the epitaph which he wrote on himself in 1532 Sir Thomas described his father as 'civilis, suavis, innocens, mitis, misericors, æquus, et integer,' epithets which suggest incorruptibility in his public life, accompanied by more gentleness than strength. His promotions have been accounted for as concessions to his son's influence, or endeavours on the part of the crown to conciliate the chancellor. In his later years he resided with his son's family at Chelsea, and fully shared the simple delights of that united household. Like his son, he seems to have loved a jest, and he is credited with the remark that a man seeking a wife is like one putting his hand into a bag of snakes with one eel among them: he may light on the eel, but it is a hundred chances to one that 'he shall be stung with a snake' (CAMDEN, *Remains*, p. 251; CRESACRE MORE, *Life of Sir T. More*, ed. 1828, p. 10; MORE, *English Works*, p. 165, cf. p. 233). More's will was proved on 5 Dec. 1530. He was buried in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry. He figures in Holbein's sketch for his picture of the More family preserved at Basle, which was drawn near the year of his death. The inscription in his son's autograph gives his age as seventy-six. A crayon sketch by Holbein is at Windsor. Three paintings on panel are also attributed to Holbein (cf. *Cat. First Nat. Portrait Exhibition*, 1866, No. 89; *Tudor Exhibition Cat.* Nos. 70 and 100). The third picture, belonging to the Earl of Pembroke, is assigned to 1526, and was engraved by Lodge. A fourth painting by Holbein of More and his son, dated 1530, belongs to Sir Henry Vane (*Tudor Exhibition Cat.* No. 150). In the later pictures of the More family at Nostell Priory and at Cockthorpe Park Sir John fills a prominent place.

His first wife, according to his great-grandson Cresacre More, was Johanna, daughter of one Hancombe of Holywell, Bedfordshire, but entries in a contemporary manuscript (O. 2. 21) in the Gale collection in Trinity College Library, Cambridge (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 365), show that John More married, on 24 April 1474, when he was twenty-one, at St. Giles's Church, Cripplegate, Agnes, daughter of Thomas Graunger. It is possible that the latter belonged to the family of Hancombe, but that his branch of it adopted an alternative surname. Thomas Graunger was elected sheriff of London on 11 Nov. 1503, and died two days later at the serjeants' feast held on the occasion when More was made a serjeant (STOW, *Chron.* ed.

1580, p. 877). More's second wife was Mrs. Bowes, a widow, whose maiden name was Burton; and his third was Alice Clarke, at one time widow of William Huntyngdon of Exeter, and daughter of John More of Loseley in Surrey (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1509–14, p. 292). He had issue only by his first wife. Two children seem to have died in infancy. Two sons, Thomas, the chancellor, and John, with two daughters, reached maturity. The younger son is noticed in Erasmus's correspondence as living in 1511, and as acting in the capacity of clerk to his distinguished brother (cf. *Erasmi Epistolæ*, ed. Le Clerc, Nos. 128, 139); Jane, born 11 March 1474–1475, married Richard Staffreton or Staidton; and Elizabeth, born 22 Sept. 1482, married John Rastell [q. v.] the printer, and was mother of Sir William Rastell [q. v.] the judge. More owned the manor of Gobyons in the parish of North Mimms in Hertfordshire, and left it to his wife for life, with remainder to his son. On Sir Thomas More's attainder in 1534 his stepmother was expelled from Gobions, and she died in 1544 at Northall in the same county. Gobions was restored to the widow of Sir John's grandson, John More, by Queen Mary.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Cresacre More's Life of Sir T. More, ed. 1828, pp. 1–14; Bridgett's Life of Sir T. More, 1891.] S. L.

MORE, JOHN (*d.* 1592), the 'Apostle of Norwich,' born in Yorkshire, was elected a scholar of Christ's College, Cambridge, graduated B.A. in 1562, and was shortly afterwards chosen fellow of his college. During his Cambridge career he appears to have been influenced by Thomas Cartwright [q. v.], in whose favour he and other divines signed a testimonial addressed to Cecil in 1570. On leaving the university he was appointed minister of St. Andrew's Church, Norwich, where he remained until his death, in spite of numerous offers of higher preferment. He preached three and sometimes four times every Sunday, and made numerous converts. In 1573 he refused to wear the surplice, on the ground that it gave offence to others, and he was convened before John Parkhurst [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, who told him that it was better to offend a few private persons than to offend God and disobey the prince. No severe measures, however, were taken against him. The bishop, indeed, appears to have regarded his ministrations with great favour. In a letter to Archbishop Parker Parkhurst says: 'I have not known that he has at any time spoken against her Majesty's book of Injunctions, nor can I find any manner of stubbornness in him. And surely he is a godly and learned man, and hath done much good in this city' (Strype, *Life of Parker*, ii. 340). In the same year (1573) More confuted a sermon preached by Andrew Perne [q. v.] of Cambridge in Norwich Cathedral. The controversy 'presently grew to some jars amongst the citizens, according as they stood affected' (Strype, *Annals*, II. i. 417, 418), and Dr. Gardiner, one of the prebendaries of the cathedral, asked the bishop to interpose. More accordingly was prevented from carrying out his intention of further confuting Perne.

On 25 Sept. 1576 More and other puritan clergy round Norwich presented to the council a humble supplication against the imposition of ceremonies, and he was shortly afterwards suspended by Bishop Freke. Two years afterwards (21 Aug. 1578) More and his friends signed a 'submission' to their diocesan, in which they 'humbly crave favour to be restored to their preaching, upon submission to all those articles which concern the confession of the true Christian faith and doctrine of the sacraments, according to the words of the statute. And concerning ceremonies, order, and government, they acknowledge that they are so far tolerable, that for the same, no man ought to withdraw himself from hearing the word of God and receiving the sacraments; nor, on the same account, ought any minister to preach the word of God, or to administer the sacraments.' It is not clear how long More remained under episcopal censure. In 1584, after the publication of Whitgift's three articles, More and upwards of sixty other ministers of Norfolk presented to the archbishop their reasons for refusing to subscribe.

More died at Norwich, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Andrew's on 16 Jan. 1592. He left a wife, afterwards married to Dr. Nicholas Bownde or Bound [q. v.], and two daughters. He is described as 'incessu decorus, vestitu modestus, victu vinoque parcus, comitate severus, severitate comis.' His wide learning included a knowledge of Hebrew and Greek (Holland, *Herωologia*, 1620, p. 209). So great was his reputation in Norwich that he was commonly called 'the apostle' of that city. Robert Greene [q. v.] is generally supposed to allude to More's preaching in his account of the manner in which he was influenced by a sermon he heard in St. Andrew's Church, Norwich (*The Repentance of Robert Greene*, 1592). Granger mentions three portraits of More (*Biog. Hist.* i. 217, 218, 228), of which that in Holland's 'Herωologia' is the best. He is said to have worn the longest and largest beard of his time, for which he gave as a reason 'that no

act of his life might be unworthy of the gravity of his appearance.'

More's works, all published after his death, are: 1. 'A Table from the beginning of the World to this day. Wherein is declared in what yeere of the World everything was done, both in the Scriptures mentioned and also in prophane matters,' Cambridge, 8vo, 1593. Edited by Nicholas Bownd. In the dedication Bownd states that not only were More's works committed to him, but 'the whole care and disposition of them by a certaine hereditarie right did fall unto him,' and, after commending the table, expresses the hope that in time 'the rest may follow, if the paucitie of Hebrue and Greeke characters in this land do not hinder some, and the great cost and charges of Printing Maps be a stay and bane to others. For in both these kinds there are certaine of his labours finished, and have bene longe since readie for the presse.' 2. 'John More his three Sermons . . . Also a Treatise of a contented Minde, by Nich. Bownde,' Cambridge, 4to, 1594. 3. 'A Lively Anatomy of Death, wherein you may see from whence it came, what it is by Nature, and what by Christ,' &c. [With a prefatory Epistle by W. Barforde], London, 1596, 8vo. 4. 'A Map of Palestine,' at Christ's College, Cambridge, attributed to More by Fuller [Cambridge, ed. Prichett and Wright, 1840]. 5. 'Catechismus Parvus.'

[Authorities quoted; Cooper's Athenæ Cant. ii. 117, 118, 546; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), ii. 193; Blomefield's History of Norfolk, iv. 301; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, i. 449–52; Neal's Hist. of the Puritans, i. 233.]

W. A. S. H.

MORE, JOHN (1630–1689), Franciscan. [See Cross.]

MORE, RICHARD (*d.* 1643), puritan, sprung from an ancient family which took its name from the parish of More, near Bishop's Castle, Shropshire, was son of Robert More of Linley, who was buried at More on 20 March 1603–4. His cousin, Jasper, whose only son had already been killed in a duel in 1607, died in 1613, leaving three daughters. Richard accordingly succeeded Jasper in the family estates of Larden and More, but was always called of Linley, which he inherited from his father. In 1610 he was elected a burgess of Bishop's Castle 'in regarde of his neare neighbourhode to that place' ('Bishop's Castle MSS.' in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. pt. iv. p. 406). More is often said, in error, to have been sheriff of Shropshire in 1619 (cf. Blakeway, *The Sheriffs of Shropshire*, p. 215). Before 1633 he was a justice of the peace, and in that capacity had to find the offenders who had taken down Enoch ap Evan's body from the gibbet. Evan was a puritan, and his murder of his mother and brother was the occasion of an attack upon the puritans in 'The Looking-glasse of Schism,' by Peter Studley, London, 1635. To this More replied in 'A True Relation of the Murders, etc.,' but license to print was refused; Studley, however, heard of the book, and retorted in 'An Answer to Certaine Invective Criminations.' More was elected to the Short parliament as member for Bishop's Castle on 12 March 1639–40, and to the Long parliament for the same constituency on 12 Oct. 1640. When in 1641 a committee of the house was appointed to inquire into the complaints about the refusal of licenses for printing books, More's 'True Relation' was brought before it, and was ordered to be printed. More added an appendix in reply to Studley's 'Answer.' Before 1641 More had prepared a translation of Mede's 'Clavis Apocalyptica.' The book was ordered to be printed on 18 April 1642. It appeared in 1643, under the title 'The Key of the Revelation,' with a preface by Dr. Twisse. Through the opening year of the civil war More actively supported the parliamentary cause in Shropshire (cf. *Commons' Journals*, 1643, iii. 47, 72). He died on 6 Dec. 1643. He married a sister of Sir Thomas Harris, bart., of Boreaton, sheriff of Shropshire, in 1619. His son Samuel is separately noticed.

More must be distinguished from several contemporaries of the same name, viz. Richard Moore (1619–1683) [q. v.], dissenting divine; Richard More (*fl.* 1612), who, with Sir George Somers, Sir Thomas Gates [q. v.], and Captain Newport, was in 1609 wrecked on the Bermudas, became deputy-governor of the islands, and was author of a 'Copie of Articles,' in which the colonists bound themselves to defend the church of England against 'all atheists, popists, Brownists, and all other heretiques and sectaries whatever' (cf. *A Plaine Description of the Barmudas, now called Sommer Islands*, London, 1613, 4to); Richard More, bookseller, of St. Dunstan's Churchyard, who prefixed verses to the 1614 edition of 'England's Helicon' (cf. Brydges, *Censura Literaria*, i. 420–1); and, lastly, Richard More, author of the 'Carpenter's Rule,' London, 1602, 4to (cf. *Cat. of Early Printed Books*, ii. 1110).

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Journals of House of Commons; Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep.; Blakeway's Sheriffs of Shropshire, pp. 215–20; Visitations of Shropshire (Harl. Soc.); Kittermaster's Shropshire Arms, &c.; The Castles

and Old Mansions of Shropshire, pp. 28–9; Hulbert's County of Salop, pp. 266–7; Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, p. 215 *n.*; Burke's Landed Gentry.] A. F. P.

MORE, ROBERT (1671–1727?), writing-master, born in 1671, was the son of a writing-master living in King Street, Westminster. Having been educated by his father in the same profession, he 'taught writing, arithmetic, merchants' accounts, and shorthand, at the sign of the Golden Pen in Castle Street, near the Queen's Mews, Leicester Fields,' where he also announced that 'youths were boarded, or taught abroad.' He succeeded Colonel John Ayres [q. v.] in his school at St. Paul's Churchyard before May 1704 (Massey). More died about 1727, either going to or returning from a visit to the north of England. He was married, and had a 'dutifull daughter, Elizabeth More,' who wrote one or more of the pages for his 'Writing Master's Assistant.' Sir Richard Steele had a high opinion of his artistic penmanship (cf. Noble, ii. p. 358 *n.*)

More published in 1696 (the dedication to his father was dated 4 Nov.) 'The Writing Master's Assistant.' A second edition was issued in 1704 with a preface by Ayres, who says he 'extorted it from him that strangers might judge how early he began to deserve well of all ingenious persons.' He also published (without a date) 'A Striking Copy-book' of English, French, and Italian capitals. It contains eleven plates, but no engraver's name, and is dedicated to Josiah Diston, merchant, London. About 1710 followed 'Specimens of Penmanship,' and in 1716 'The First Invention of Writing. An Essay Compendiously Treating of the Whole Art. More particularly; Of Letters, their Number, Order, and of how many Variations capable: Of their First Invention; by ancient Writers ascribed to Adam himself, and for what Reasons. Of Short-hand. Of Secret Writing, Decypherable by the Key. Of Arithmetick, &c. Interspers'd with diverting History and Poetical Entertainments on the Subject. Whereunto are added, Several Pieces of the Hands in Use, not before Published.' This work is dedicated to 'Mr. George Shelley, Writing-Master of Christ's Hospital in London,' 23 April 1716. A fine portrait drawn and engraved by William Sherwin [q. v.] is prefixed. The portrait was reproduced, with the addition of the words 'ætatis 54 domini 1725,' in 'The General Penman,' published by More in that year. It was also included in a group of six writing-masters engraved by George Bickham, senior [q. v.], above his 'Poem on Writing,' no date (print room, British Museum). More is the author of some lines in the 'British Apollo,' 2nd edit. i. 173, on the art of writing.

[Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biog. Hist. of England, ii. 357–9; Massey's Origin and Progress of Letters, 1763, pt. ii. pp. 103–8; Ames's Cat. of English Heads, 1748, p. 119.] C. F. S.

MORE, ROGER (*fl.* 1620–1652), Irish rebel. [See O'More, Rory.]

MORE, SAMUEL (1594–1662), parliamentarian, born in 1594, was eldest son of Richard More [q. v.] of Linley, Shropshire, whom he succeeded in December 1643. Like his father, More became a zealous parliamentarian, an active soldier, and member of the 'committee of parliament for Shropshire, whose business it was to raise money for the good cause,' and whose proceedings are said to have been satirised in the 'Committee,' a comedy, by Sir Robert Howard (1626–1698) [q. v.] Soon after his father's death, More was summoned in February 1643–4 to take command of Hopton Castle, one of the few parliamentary strongholds in Shropshire. With thirty-one men he defended the castle for more than a month against a force of upwards of five hundred foot and horse; the siege, of which he has left a circumstantial account (printed in Blakeway, *The Sheriffs of Shropshire*, pp. 217–20), ended in unconditional surrender, and the whole garrison, with the exception of More, was put to death. More was imprisoned in Ludlow Castle, and then (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 4th Rep. p. 266) exchanged for Edward Cresset, one of the leading royalists in Shropshire (cf. *The Ingagement and Resolution of the principal Gentlemen of Salop*, Oxford, 1642, 4to). From 18 May 1645 to 25 March 1647 he had charge of Montgomery Castle, with a salary of 20*s.* a day (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1648–9, p. 14). On 9 Aug. 1645 he was also governor of Monmouth, and on 26 Sept. was ordered to 'improve his forces,' so as to alarm the Welsh and prevent them sending relief to Chester, which was being besieged by the parliamentarians (*ib.* 1644–1645 p. 308, 1645–7 p. 163). In December he was governor of Ludlow Castle, and on 6 June 1646 his appointment was confirmed (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 6th Rep. p. 120, 7th Rep. p. 113). On 17 June 1647 he became governor of Hereford Castle. On 8 Aug. 1648 he was ordered to repair to Montgomery Castle and report on the state of the garrison (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1648–9, p. 235). On 25 Feb. 1653–4 More was placed on the committee for assessment in Shropshire, and took a leading part in the internal regulation of the county. He was

accused of complicity in an attempt to depose Cromwell from the protectorate, and when elected member for the county in the parliament of 1656 he was excluded by Cromwell (Noble, *Regicides*, ii. 84). He was elected M.P. for Bishop's Castle in January 1658 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. pt. iv. p. 405). He survived the Restoration, and died in May 1662.

More married, first, a daughter of his kinsman, Jasper More, by whom he had three children; by a second wife he had three sons and four daughters.

His eldest son, Richard (1627–1698), born in 1627, was admitted of Gray's Inn on 26 May 1646 (*Reg.* ed. Foster), was in 1644 lieutenant in Lord St. John's regiment, was made commissioner for compounding in 1646, frequently serving in that capacity until 1659 (cf. *Cal. Proc. Committee for Compounding*, passim), became commissioner for advance of money (*Cal.* pp. 1045, 1648), serjeant of Gray's Inn (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, ii. 428), and sat in parliament as member for Bishop's Castle from 1680 until his death in 1698. He married, first, Ann, daughter of Sir Isaac Pennington [q. v.], lord mayor of London, but had no issue by her, from whom he was subsequently divorced; and, secondly, Dorcas Owen, by whom he had two sons, Thomas (*d.* 1731) and Richard, slain in battle in 1709.

Robert More (1703–1780), son of Robert, third son of Samuel More, travelled widely in Europe; in Spain he became intimate with Benjamin Keene [q. v.] and the Spanish ministers, and was the means of introducing many reforms into the administration. He was an enthusiastic botanist, a friend of Linnæus, and F.R.S. (cf. Dillon, *Travels through Spain*, p. 107, &c).

More must be distinguished from several officers of that name in the parliamentary army, especially Colonel John More of Bank Hall, Lancashire, who was M.P. for Liverpool in 1640, took part in the siege of Lathom House and several other actions during the civil war, was one of the king's judges, served in Ireland in 1650, and commanded Cromwell's Guards (cf. *Discourse of the Warr*, Chetham Soc.; *Norris Papers*, Chetham Soc.; Gregson, *Portfolio of Fragments*; Baines, *Lancashire and Cheshire*; Whitelocke, *Memorials*, p. 93; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. passim; Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, p. 332; Noble, *Regicides*, ii. 84); and from Samuel Moore or More, born in 1617, who wrote a preface to Robert Dingley's 'Messiah's Splendor,' 1649, and a work entitled 'Θεοσπλαγχνισθεις, or the Yernings of Christ's Bowels towards his languishing Friends,' 1648, 1654. The latter has a portrait engraved by W. Marshall. There was also a Colonel William Moore, who served in Ireland in 1656 (Noble, ii. 84).

[Hist. MSS. Comm., passim, especially 10th Rep. Appendix, pt. iv., containing the Corporation of Bishop's Castle MSS.; Peacock's Army Lists; Cal. State Papers, 1641–59, passim; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Blakeway's Sheriffs of Shropshire; Visitations of Shropshire (Harl. Soc.); Castles and Old Mansions of Shropshire, pp. 28–9; Garrisons of Shropshire, pp. 50–2; Mercurius Britannicus, 1–8 April 1644; Noble's Regicides, ii. 84–5; Webb's Memorials of the Civil War in Herefordshire, i. 388, ii. 12; Hulbert's County of Salop, pp. 266–7; Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, i. 458, 460; Burke's Landed Gentry; authorities quoted.] A. F. P.

MORE or **MOORE**, Sir THOMAS de la (*fl.* 1327–1347), alleged chronicler, passed for three centuries as the unquestioned author of a short chronicle entitled 'Vita et Mors Edwardi Secundi, Gallice conscripta a generosissimo milite Thoma de la Moore, et in Latinum reducta ab alio quodam ejus synchrono,' first printed by Camden in his 'Anglica, Normannica, Hibernica,' &c., in 1603, and re-edited for the Rolls Series by Bishop Stubbs in 1883 in the second volume of 'Chronicles of the Reigns of Edward I and Edward II.' This chronicle, from which historians have drawn some of the most graphic details of Edward II's last days, was regarded as a contemporary Latin translation of a supposed French work by More, whence Geoffrey Baker [q. v.] or Galfrid le Baker de Swynebroke was also credited with having drawn his chronicle extending from 1303 to 1356. But Bishop Stubbs has proved that the 'Vita et Mors' usually associated with More's name is nothing but an abstract and extract from Baker's chronicle (Pref. to his edition, p. lxxi). He still thought it possible, however, that the lost French original of the latter, written by Sir Thomas de la Moore, might some day be recovered. Mr. Maunde Thompson has, however, come to the conclusion that no such original ever existed. Its existence was inferred from the passage in Galfrid le Baker (ed. Thompson, p. 27), where, in speaking of the deputation which went to Kenilworth in January 1327, to receive the king's abdication, he adds: 'Quorum comitivam, aderens predicto episcopo Wintoniensi, tu generose miles qui hec vidisti et in Gallico scripsisti, cuius ego sum talis qualis interpres, te dico domine Thoma de la More, tua sapienti et inclita presencia decorasti.' But Mr. Thompson is almost certainly right in holding that Baker is obviously only acknowledging his indebted-

ness to Sir Thomas de la Moore's account of a scene in which Moore had himself played a part (Preface, pp. vii–viii).

The patron who has thus by a singular chance for so long been regarded as the real author of his *protégé's* work was said by Camden in his preface, with a vague reference to ancient records, to have belonged to a Gloucestershire family of knightly rank, and to have served in the Scottish wars of Edward I, who knighted him. On this hint Sir Robert Atkyns made him the eldest son of Richard de la More of Eldland, in the parish of Bitton, Gloucestershire, who was knight of the shire for that county in 1290, and died in 1292 (*Hist. of Gloucestershire*, p. 287). Tanner accepted Atkyns's statement without question (*Bibl. Brit. Hib.* p. 531). But Bishop Stubbs has shown that it is erroneous, and that Galfrid le Baker's patron, who was in Bishop Stratford's train, perhaps as a young man, in 1327, may be safely identified with a Sir Thomas de la More of Mora or Moor (now Northmoor), in southern Oxfordshire, only eleven miles south-east of Swinebrook, who sat as knight of the shire for Oxfordshire in the first two parliaments of 1340, and served on the great committee appointed in the second session to sit from day to day until the business was finished and the petitions turned into a statute (Stubbs, Preface, p. lxi; *Rot. Parl.* ii. 113). His position as a person of weight in his county was shown by his re-election in 1343 and 1351. It was at his instance, Galfrid le Baker tells us, that he wrote his shorter chronicle, finished in 1347, and in his larger chronicle, besides the passage already quoted, he once addresses him as 'miles reverende' (ed. Thompson, p. 30). It is quite likely, therefore, that he was still alive when Baker wrote the final lines of this chronicle in 1358. It is not, indeed, impossible that he may be the Sir Thomas de la More who in 1370 was constable or vice-warden of Porchester Castle under the Earl of Arundel (Devon, *Issue Roll*, 5, 243, 372, 424; *Fœdera*, iii. 880; Stubbs, p. lxiii). The family of de la More, which was long seated at Northmoor, may perhaps, Bishop Stubbs thinks, have been connected with the Berkshire family of de la More or de la Mare (*ib.*) A Sir Thomas de la More, who was apparently a member of this family, was sheriff of Oxfordshire in 1370.

The 'Vita et Mors' ascribed to de la More exists in three manuscripts of the second half of the sixteenth century: 1. MS. Cotton, Vitellius E. 5, ff. 261–70, copied, perhaps, by Samuel Daniel (1562–1619) [q. v.], the historian, from a transcript by Laurence Nowell, brother of Alexander Nowell, dean of St. Paul's, who himself died dean of Lichfield in 1576 (Stubbs, Preface, p. lxvi). 2. MS. Inner Temple, Petyt, A. 7, ff. 303–14, formerly belonging to John Foxe the martyrologist. 3. MS. Harleian, 310. That numbered 81 in the Jekyll MSS. is no longer forthcoming (*ib.*)

[Authorities in the text; Baker's Chronicle, edited by Dr. Giles for the Caxton Society, 1841, and by Dr. E. Maunde Thompson, at Oxford, 1889. See also art. Baker, Geoffrey.]

J. T–t.

MORE, Sir THOMAS (1478–1535), lord chancellor of England and author, was born between two and three in the morning of Saturday, 7 Feb. 1477–8 (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. ii. 365, by Dr. W. Aldis Wright). He was the only surviving son of Sir John More, then a barrister, living in Milk Street, Cheapside. His mother was his father's first wife, Agnes, daughter of Thomas Graunger [see under More, Sir John]. Thomas was sent at an early age to St. Anthony's school in Threadneedle Street. The head-master, Nicholas Holt, had already had under his care John Colet [q. v.], the future dean of St. Paul's, and William Latimer [q. v.], both of whom were subsequently among More's intimate friends. At the age of thirteen More was placed by his father in the household of Thomas Morton [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury and lord chancellor. He was a merry boy, and his intellectual alertness attracted the attention of his master, who prophesied that he would prove 'a marvellous man.' 'At Christmas time he would suddenly, sometimes, step in among the players [in the archbishop's house], making up an extemporary part of his own.' Morton inspired the lad with lasting respect (cf. *Utopia*, ed. Arber, p. 36), and gave practical proof of his interest in his welfare by recommending that he should be sent to Oxford. About 1492 he seems to have entered Canterbury Hall, which was afterwards absorbed in Christ Church (More). His father gave him barely sufficient money to supply himself with necessaries, and he consequently had no opportunity of neglecting his studies for frivolous amusements. He made the acquaintance of Thomas Linacre [q. v.] and of William Grocyn [q. v.], both of whom had lately returned from Italy, and from the former he received his earliest instruction in Greek. He never became a minute scholar, but by intuition, or an 'instinct of genius,' he was soon able at a glance to detect the meaning of any Greek sentence put before him (cf. Pace, *De Fructu*, 1517, p. 82), and by steady practice he came to write an easy and harmonious Latin prose (Erasmus, *Epist.* 447). Besides

the classics, he studied French, mathematics, and history, and learned to play on the viol and flute (Stapleton).

His father, who had designed him for the bar, deprecated, according to Erasmus, his devotion to Greek, and feared that his religious orthodoxy might suffer by his growing enthusiasm for the new learning. It is certain that after two years' residence in Oxford More was recalled to London, and about 1494 was entered as a law student at New Inn. In February 1496 he was removed to Lincoln's Inn, and rapidly acquired a good knowledge of law. He was called to the outer bar after a shorter period of probation than was customary, and was appointed reader or lecturer on law at Furnival's Inn, which was dependent on Lincoln's Inn. His lectures were so satisfactory that he was invited to repeat them in three successive years.

While assiduously studying law, More devoted much of his leisure to literature. He wrote 'for his pastime' very promising verse in both Latin and English, and, according to Erasmus, tried his hand at 'little comedies' (*comœdiolas*), while he spent much time over the works of Pico della Mirandola. He sedulously cultivated the acquaintance of men of literary tastes; saw much of his Oxford tutors, Grocyn and Linacre, after they settled in London, and through them came to know Colet and William Lily [q. v.], both scholars of high attainments. Colet, who exercised a powerful influence over him, became his confessor, or, in his own words, 'the director of his life' (Stapleton). With Lily he engaged in friendly rivalry while rendering epigrams from the Greek anthology into Latin, and their joint efforts ('pro-gymnasmata') were published in 1518. But of greater satisfaction to him was his introduction in 1497 to Erasmus, who was then on a first visit to England. It is possible that they first met at the house of Erasmus's pupil and patron, Lord Mountjoy. More's handsome face, ready wit, and wide culture at once fascinated the great scholar. A very close intimacy followed, and they regularly corresponded with each other until separated by death. In the spring of 1499 More and Erasmus, while at Mountjoy's country house, walked over to a neighbouring mansion, where Henry VII's children were in residence. Prince Henry (afterwards Henry VIII), a boy of nine, stood in the hall, between his two sisters, Margaret and Mary, and More presented him with a poem. This is the earliest evidence of a meeting between More and his future master.

When nearly of age (in 1499) More experienced severe spiritual questionings, and contemplated becoming a priest. He went to live near the Charterhouse, so that he might take part daily in the spiritual exercises of the Carthusians, and devoted himself to 'vigils, fasts, and prayers, and similar austerities' (Erasmus). He wore 'a sharp shirt of hair next his skin, which he never left off wholly' (More), often scourged himself, and gave only four or five hours a day to sleep. He even thought of taking the vows of a Franciscan. While in this frame of mind he seems to have lectured in the church of St. Lawrence Jewry on St. Augustine's 'De Civitate Dei,' probably at the invitation of his friend Grocyn, who was rector of the church. His audience included Grocyn and other men of learning and influence in the city, but none of his lectures are extant. They possibly contained the germs of the 'Utopia.'

At the end of four years thus spent in religious contemplation (1499–1503), More suddenly abandoned all thought of the priesthood, and flung himself with redoubled energy into secular affairs. The cause of this change of purpose has been variously estimated. The discovery of notable corruptions within the church; a newly awakened ambition to make a name for himself either in politics or in his profession where his chances of success seemed secure; an unwillingness to submit to the restraints of celibacy, have all been suggested—the first with especial warmth by protestant writers. There is probably an element of truth in each, but strong religious excitement is not uncommon as a merely temporary phase in young men of highly nervous temperament or precociously developed intellect. While relinquishing ascetic practices, he continued till death scrupulously regular in all the religious observances expected of a pious catholic. But his alertness of intellect rendered him intolerant of inefficiency or insincerity in the priesthood, whose defects inspired many of his witty Latin epigrams. Like Erasmus and Colet he trusted to the intelligence of the higher clergy and to the progress of education to uproot ignorance and superstition (cf. his letter denouncing the follies of a friar at Coventry in Lambeth MS. 575, pp. 7–9, printed in Nichols, *Bibl. Top. Brit.* iv. No. xvii., 1780).

More's work at the bar was brilliantly successful, and he soon began a study of politics. In 1503 he lamented in English verse the death of Queen Elizabeth (*English Works*). In the spring of 1504 he was elected a member of parliament, but the extant returns fail to mention his constituency. Edmund Dudley [q. v.] was speaker. The

heavy exactions for which Henry VII, with Dudley's aid, had made himself notorious excited More's disgust, and had formed the subject of some scathing Latin verse. When, therefore, a bill was introduced demanding an aid of three-fifteenths on the plea of the recent marriage of the king's eldest daughter Margaret with the king of Scotland, More took part in the debate, and used 'such arguments and reasons thereagainst that the king's demands were thereby clean overthrown.' The king had to forego the 113,000*l.* demanded, and felt bound to surrender 10,000*l.* of the 40,000*l.* offered by the commons in substitution (*Stat. of Realm*, ii. 975). More had not attacked the king directly; otherwise, Dudley told him later, he would have lost his head. But when Henry learned 'that a beardless boy,' who had nothing to lose, had 'disappointed all his purpose,' he revenged himself by devising 'a causeless quarrel against More's father, keeping him in the Tower till he had made him pay to him a hundred pounds fine.'

Meanwhile More was resorting 'to the house of one Maister [John] Colte, a gentleman of [Newhall, near Chelmsford] Essex, that had oft invited him thither,' and had three daughters. According to one of his Latin epigrams he had fallen in love in his sixteenth year, but the passion was transient. Now 'the honest conversation and virtuous education' of Colte's daughters provoked More 'there specially to set his affection.' 'And, albeit,' writes his biographer Roper, 'his mind most served him to the second daughter, for that he thought her the fairest and best favoured, yet when he considered that it would be both great grief and some shame also to the eldest to see her younger sister preferred before her in marriage, he then, of a certain pity, framed his fancy towards' the eldest. More accordingly married Jane Colte in 1505 and settled in Bucklersbury. He proved a model husband, delighting in domesticity, and dividing his leisure between the care of his household and literary pursuits. Within a year he invited Erasmus to stay with him, and they amused themselves by translating some of Lucian's dialogues into Latin. In 1508 he went abroad and visited the universities of Louvain and Paris, in which he detected no superiority over Oxford or Cambridge. In the same year Erasmus paid him another visit, and wrote under his roof the 'Moriæ Encomium,' the title of which was intended as a pun on More's surname, and to More the book was dedicated. His first wife died about 1511, after bearing four children, and according to his confessor, John Bouge or Bonge, he obtained a dispensation to marry again within a month of the lady's death, and 'without any banns asking' (*English Historical Review*, 1892, vii. 712–15). The second wife was a widow, Alice Middleton, with an only daughter, afterwards wife of Sir Giles Alington. She was seven years More's senior, and neither beautiful nor well educated, but she was an active and vigilant housewife. Although she was seldom able to appreciate her husband's jests, the union seems to have proved satisfactory. Cresacre More's story that More was drawn into the match while pleading the suit of a friend with Mrs. Middleton is uncorroborated. After his second marriage More removed to Crosby Place, in Bishopsgate Street Without, and in 1523 he bought land at Chelsea on which he built a far-famed mansion.

More's professional work soon brought him 400*l.* a year—equivalent to 5,000*l.* now—but he developed with his success a notable independence of character. He gave his numerous clients perfectly disinterested advice, and deprecated their proceeding with suits that seemed to him unjust or frivolous. Soon after Henry VIII's accession in 1509 he was elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, and was reader there for the first time in 1511, and again in Lent 1516. On 3 Sept. 1510 he had been made under-sheriff of London—an officer who then acted as a judicial representative of the sheriff in cases now relegated to the sheriff's court. In 1514 quarrels arose between the London merchants and the foreign traders of the Steelyard, and it was necessary to send an embassy to Flanders to secure by treaty fuller protection of English commercial interests. Flattering reports of More had reached the king and Wolsey, and when the London merchants represented to the latter that More could best support their views in the negotiations, Wolsey readily nominated 'young More' one of the envoys. He had already attracted Henry's notice by presenting to him an elaborate epithalamium on his marriage to Catherine of Aragon in June 1509. On 8 May 1514 it was agreed by the common council 'that Thomas More, gentleman, one of the under-sheriffs of London, should occupy his office and chamber by a sufficient deputy during his absence as the king's ambassador in Flanders.' But the embassy, which was under the direction of Cuthbert Tunstall, did not leave England till 12 May 1515, when a similar concession was made More by the corporation. More was absent more than six months, and he received only 13*s.* 4*d.* a day—a sum insufficient (he told Erasmus) to maintain himself abroad, as well as his wife and children in London. He could not induce his family

(he humorously regretted) to fast in his absence (Brewer, i. 150). His time was chiefly spent at Bruges, Brussels, and Antwerp. In the latter city he delighted in the society of Peter Giles or Ægidius, a friend of Erasmus, and found time to sketch his imaginary island of 'Utopia.' The work was completed and published the next year.

In 1515 More was included in the commission of the peace for Hampshire, an honour that was again conferred on him in 1528 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, ii. 170, 670, 3917). In 1516 he wrote to Erasmus: 'When I returned from my embassage of Flanders the king's majesty would have granted me a yearly pension, which surely, if I should respect honour and profit, was not to be contemned by me; yet have I as yet refused it.' But neither Wolsey nor the king was willing to accept a refusal. On 17 Feb. 1516 More was reported to be frequently in Wolsey's antechamber, and on 10 March Erasmus expressed a fear that he would be carried away by a whirlwind of court favour (*Epist.* 21). In the same year he accepted a pension of 100*l.* for life (*Letters and Papers*, vol. ii. pt. i. No. 2736). A riot in the city on May-day 1517, caused by a sudden outbreak of popular fury against foreign merchants, brought More again to the notice of the authorities. He undertook to address the rioters near St. Martin's Gate, and entreated them to disperse (Hall). He was afterwards appointed by the city to examine into the causes of the disturbance (*Apology*, ch. xlvii.) In the following August, while the sweating sickness, he tells us, raged in London, he was nominated, much against his will, a member of a new embassy to Calais which was to arrange disputes with envoys of France (Brewer, i. 188). 'Thus it is,' wrote Erasmus regretfully (*Epist.* 318), 'that kings beatify their friends; this it is to be beloved of cardinals.' The squabblings of the conference disappointed More, who played a very subordinate part, but he was not home again till November (Brewer, i. 197). After his return he argued successfully in the Star-chamber against the claim of the crown to seize a ship belonging to the pope which had put in at Southampton. The adroitness of his argument impressed Henry VIII with the necessity of making him at once an officer of the crown. In 1518 he was nominated master of requests, or examiner of petitions presented to the king on his progresses through the country—an office which required its holder to reside with the court, and to be in constant personal relations with Henry. Although More is called 'councillor' in the pension grant of 1516, his actual introduction to the privy council seems to have been delayed till the summer of 1518 (*Venetian State Papers*, ii. 1072). His absorption by the court was completed on 23 July 1519, when he resigned the office of under-sheriff.

Although More had already in his 'Utopia' offered as a philosopher many counsels of perfection to politicians, he held no exaggerated views of the practical power of statesmen to root out evil opinions and practices 'in the commonwealth and in the councils of princes.' He was an intelligent, peace-loving conservative, sprung from the people, who desired the welfare of all classes; but he never contemplated achieving reform in any department of the state or church by revolution. By his tact and discretion a politician might so order what was bad, he thought, 'that it be not very bad' (*Utopia*, p. 65). 'For it is not possible,' he wrote, 'for all things to be well unless all men were good, which I think will not be yet these many years.' The first words that Henry VIII addressed to him on entering the royal household—'willing him first to look unto God and after God unto him'—largely indicated the spirit in which he devoted himself to political life.

Throughout his attendance at court More was enthusiastic in his praises of Henry's affability and courtesy, while Henry on his side was charmed by More's witty conversation, and treated him with exceptional familiarity. Henry would often send for him into his private chamber to talk 'in matters of astronomy, geometry, divinity, and such other faculties,' or would invite him to sup in private with him and the queen, 'to be merry with them.' At times, too, the king would present himself as an unbidden guest at dinner-time at More's own house, and would walk with More about his garden at Chelsea, 'holding his arm about his [councillor's] neck.' But More was under no delusion respecting his tenure of the king's affection. 'If my head should win him a castle in France,' he told Roper in 1525, 'it should not fail to go.' His devotion to the new learning met with Henry's full approval. When he was with the king at Abingdon in the spring of 1518, an old-fashioned clergyman preached at court against the study of Greek and against 'the new interpreters,' and after the sermon More was deputed to confute his arguments in the royal presence. More brought his opponent to his knees, to the amusement of his audience (Erasmus, *Epist.* 346). Similarly when More called the king's attention to the outcry of the 'barbarians' at Oxford against the incursion of Greek learning into the university, he drew from Henry a strong expression of opinion adverse to the brawlers

(*ib.*), and at the same time wrote a powerful letter to the university urging the tutors to recognise the necessity of extending the topics of education beyond mediæval limits. In 1520 he defended in a like spirit Erasmus's Latin translation of the Greek Testament and his 'Moriæ Encomium,' both of which had been attacked by a Louvain professor, Martin Dorpion or Dorpius.

As master of requests meanwhile More seized many opportunities of helping poor petitioners, and in 1521 the council, doubtless at his suggestion, put in force the statutes against unauthorised enclosures.

With More's natural grace of manner went a cultivated power of speech, and he was often selected as the spokesman of the court at ceremonial functions. When the legate Campeggio arrived in London in July 1518, More welcomed him in a Latin oration as he went in procession through Cheapside (Brewer, i. 281). In June 1520 he was with the king at the Field of the Cloth of Gold, and met at Calais Erasmus, who introduced him to a new friend, William Budée or Budæus, the French king's secretary and the greatest Greek scholar of the age. Budée was already favourably known to More by his writings. With another French attendant on the French royal family More's relations were less agreeable. He had in 1518 published in his 'Epigrammata' some severe epigrams on Germain de Brie (Brixius), the French queen's secretary, who had written a poem, 'Chordigera,' in celebration of the destruction of an English ship by the French ship Cordelier in 1512. De Brie retaliated in 1520 in a scurrilous pamphlet entitled 'Anti-Morus,' Basle, 1520, and More wrote a virulent reply. He showed it at Calais to Erasmus, who deprecated its publication. But at the close of 1520 it appeared in print. More's controversial tone was unfortunately as coarse as was habitual to the scholars and theologians of his time. He declared, however, that, in accordance with Erasmus's advice, he had distributed only seven copies of the impression (Erasmus, *Epist.* 571).

In the spring of 1521 More was knighted, and was made sub-treasurer to the king (*ib.* 605; cf. *Letters and Papers*, iii. 1437–1527). A month later he accompanied Wolsey to Calais and Bruges to conduct further negotiations with French and imperial envoys. While he was staying at Bruges a vainglorious student offered to publicly dispute on any subject of human learning. More jestingly challenged him to discuss with him 'An averia capta in withernamia sunt irreplegiabilia,' i.e. 'whether cattle seized under the writ termed withernam were irrepleviable,' but the student wisely acknowledged himself baffled by the question. More was sent by Wolsey, with Sir William Fitzwilliam, to carry special messages from Calais to Henry VIII (in October 1521), and next June he took part in the elaborate entertainments held in honour of Charles V's visit, welcoming him to London in a Latin speech (Brewer, i. 452). In 1522 and 1525 he was granted by Henry large gifts of land in Oxfordshire and Kent.

Wolsey's opinion of More increased with their intimacy; they corresponded repeatedly on official topics, and More, when in attendance at court, very often communicated to the cardinal Henry's advice on current politics (cf. Ellis, *Orig. Letters*, 1st ser. i. 195–213, 2nd ser. i. 289–91). In April 1523 Wolsey recommended More's election as speaker of the House of Commons. More 'disabled himself both in wit, learning, and discretion,' but Wolsey declared Henry to be well satisfied with the appointment (Hall). According to Roper, More's son-in-law, More showed more independence than was agreeable to his patron in his new office. The house evinced reluctance to grant the subsidy demanded by the crown, and when the cardinal came with a long retinue to make a personal appeal to the commons, More (in Roper's narrative) declined on his knees to give any answer until Wolsey's speech had been fully debated. When Wolsey next met More he remarked, 'Would God you had been at Rome when I made you speaker!' and recommended that he should be appointed to the embassy at Madrid. More is said to have begged the king to confer the post on another. 'It is not our pleasure, Mr. More,' Henry replied, 'to do you hurt, but to do you good would we be glad' (Roper). But Roper's story is contradicted by contemporary accounts of the proceedings of the parliament of 1523. No sign of disagreement between Wolsey and More was at any time apparent there, and More while speaker is represented as joining, contrary to usage, in the debates in order to urge on an unwilling house the duty of granting the full subsidy applied for by the king (Brewer, i. 469–80; cf. Hall). The subsidy was obtained in due course, and Wolsey soon afterwards recommended More, 24 Aug. 1523, for a gratuity of 100*l.* in addition to the fee of the same amount usually bestowed on the speaker (*Letters and Papers*, iii. 3270). 'I am the rather moved,' Wolsey wrote, 'to put your highness in remembrance thereof because he is not the most ready to speak and solicit his own cause.' More thanked Wolsey effusively (*MS. Cott. Titus*, B. I. f. 323; *Letters and*

Papers, iii. 3274). But some divergence in their views sprang up soon afterwards. When the cardinal proposed in the council the creation of a new dignity, that of supreme constable of the kingdom, More declared himself opposed to the scheme. 'You show yourself a foolish councillor,' said Wolsey. More retorted with thanks to God that the king had only one fool in his council.

More was appointed a collector of the subsidy in Middlesex in August 1523. In 1525 he became high steward of Cambridge University (Cooper, and cf. *MS.* 318, No. 2, at Corpus Christi Coll. Oxf.); in June he played a prominent part in the elaborate pageants which attended the creation of the king's natural son Henry as Duke of Richmond (Brewer, ii. 102). He was promoted in July to the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, to be held with his other offices. He received a license to export one thousand woollen cloths in 1526, and in the same year he joined a sub-committee of the council, consisting of three persons, two of whom were to wait on the king every day (*ib.* i. 54). Soon afterwards he once again took part in important negotiations—in Wolsey's company at Amiens in August 1527, and in Tunstall's company at Cambray in July 1528.

Although More in early life had, like Colet and Erasmus, looked forward to a reformation of the church from within, he had no sympathy with Luther's attempt to reform the church from without. But he showed at first no anxiety to enter into the controversy. Henry VIII subsequently asserted that More persuaded him to write his 'Defensio Septem Sacramentorum' (1521) in reply to Luther's 'Babylonish Captivity;' but More claimed to have done no more than supply the index (Roper, p. 25; cf. *Archæologia*, xxiii. 73). When Luther, however, retaliated in a scurrilous attack on Henry VIII, conscience led More into the fray. Under the pseudonym of William Ross, an Englishman represented as on a visit to Rome, and doubtfully said to be the name of an early friend of More lately dead, More put forward a bantering rejoinder (London, 1523, 4to), which, despite frequent lapses into vulgarity, embodied his most sacred convictions (Brewer, i. 608–9). In it he seriously appealed to 'illustrious Germany' to reject the heresies which Luther and his allies were disseminating, and he impressively asserted his faith in the papacy. He acknowledged the vices of some of the popes, but declined to impute them to the office, believing that God would yet raise up 'such popes as befit the dignity of the apostolic office.' The flowing tide of Lutheranism was not affected by More's onslaught, and he soon flung himself without disguise into the struggle. In March 1527 he received permission from Bishop Tunstall to read heretical books (Burnet, i. ii. 13), and the Hanse merchants issued in the same month a printed circular announcing that Wolsey and More had forbidden the importation of Lutheran works into England (cf. copy in Brit. Mus. C. 18. e. 1, No. 94). In 1528 More completed his 'Dialogue,' his first controversial book in English, which was directed mainly against Tindal's writings. Thenceforth with Tindal and his allies, Frith and George Joye, he waged unceasing battle till his death.

On 19 Oct. 1529 Wolsey was deprived of his post of chancellor. Archbishop Warham was pressed to accept the honourable office, but he declined it on the score of age (Erasmus, *Epist.* 1151, ii. 1348; Foxe, iv. 610–11). On 25 Oct. the seals were handed to More by the king at Greenwich, and next day he took the oaths in Westminster Hall, when the Duke of Norfolk delivered to him the king's admonition to administer justice impartially. The promotion was without precedent. For the first time the chancellor was a layman. Erasmus wrote on hearing the news: 'I do indeed congratulate England, for a better or holier judge could not have been appointed' (*Epist.* 1034). But Henry made it plain that More's political power was very limited; the general direction of affairs was mainly in the hands of the Duke of Norfolk, the president of the council. According to Cardinal Pole, More owed his elevation to the king's desire to win his support in the proceedings he had begun for his divorce from Queen Catherine. But More never wavered in his devotion to her, or to the papacy which had championed her cause. 'He is,' wrote Chapuys at the time of his promotion, 'an upright and learned man, and a good servant of the queen' (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 6026). In a later letter to Cromwell (5 March 1534) More admitted that on his return from France in September 1527 the king first spoke to him of his scruples respecting the legitimacy of his union with the queen, and that he offered no opinion on the subject. After his appointment as chancellor, however, at Henry's invitation he seriously considered the king's views, but he announced that he was unable to agree with them. Thenceforth he declares he was left 'free,' but he did not conceal from himself the possible dangers to which even a silent divergence of opinion exposed him.

His first duty as chancellor was to open the new parliament meeting on 3 Nov. 1529

in the presence of the king. It was summoned, he was charged to say, 'to reform such things as had been used or permitted by inadvertence or by changes of time had become inexpedient' (Hall); but of the sweeping ecclesiastical reforms which were to be accomplished before this parliament was dissolved More clearly had no knowledge. According to Hall, an unfriendly witness, More added to his opening speech an unfriendly description of Wolsey as 'a great wether' that 'had craftily juggled with the king,' but neither Roper nor the parliamentary history gives any hint of the remark (Brewer, ii. 390–1). He signed the articles of Wolsey's impeachment, and doubtless assented as a lawyer to the policy both of declaring Wolsey guilty of a breach of the Præmunire Act, and of fining the clergy for having acknowledged Wolsey's legatine authority. But he had no share in penning the king's proclamation, ordering the clergy while paying their fines to acknowledge Henry, 'as far as the law of Christ will allow, supreme head of the church' (11 Feb. 1530–1). According to Chapuys, More proffered his resignation as soon as he heard of the king's 'usurpation' of a title hitherto reserved to the pope (*Letters and Papers*, v. 112). But the king had hopes of More, and he remained in office. In March 1531 he announced to the House of Lords the opinions of the universities respecting the divorce. More was invited to declare his private opinion of the proceedings against Queen Catherine, but he cautiously remarked that he had already announced his views to the king many times (*ib.* v. 171). Next year parliament was induced to revoke all constitutions made by the clergy in convocation, and to prohibit the holding of convocations thenceforward without the royal license (23 Hen. VIII, c. 19). This was the first of the acts that were to disestablish the papacy in England. There followed a bill to suspend the payment of first-fruits to the papacy. Sir George Throckmorton spoke against the bill, and More sent for him privately and commended his attitude (Froude, i. 360–1), while he vigorously opposed the proposal in the council, 13 May 1532. Nor did he conceal his dislike of the king's suggestion that the laws against heresy should be relaxed (cf. *Spanish Calendar*, iv. i. 446). The king showed signs of anger, and three days later More, perceiving his position impossible, resigned his office of chancellor in the gardens of York Place. He had held it little more than two years and a half. 'Every one is concerned,' wrote Chapuys, 'for there never was a better man in office' (*ib.* v. 1046). Going home, he broke the news to his wife and daughters with every appearance of light-hearted indifference. He at once adapted his household arrangements to his suddenly diminished income. He sold his plate, and cheerfully determined to live on some 100*l.* a year, the rent of lands which he had purchased, but for a time he received in addition some emoluments from the state (cf. *Letters and Papers*, 7 March 1534). In announcing his change of fortune to Erasmus he ascribed it to his ill-health, but Erasmus expressed his satisfaction at his withdrawal from politics (cf. Erasmus, *Epist.* 1856). When the Duke of Norfolk was inducting the new lord chancellor (Sir Thomas Audley) into office, More was gratified by the complimentary reference made to him, and he hotly denied the rumour that he had been dismissed from office, or had incurred the king's displeasure. In Chelsea Church he at once set up a tomb with a long epitaph upon it, in which he declared that he intended, as he had desired to do from a child, to devote his last years to preparing himself 'for the life to come' (*ib.* 1441–2).

As a judge More rendered his tenure of the chancellorship memorable. His rapidity and despatch were without precedent, and the chancery was soon so empty of causes that on one occasion he returned to his house at Chelsea at ten o'clock in the morning, and, calling for wine, thanked God 'he had not one cause' (Goodman, *Court of James I*, ed. Brewer, i. 227). A current rhyme was long remembered:

> When More some time had Chancellor been,
> No more suits did remain;
> The like will never more be seen
> Till More be there again.

(*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. vii. 85, x. 173, 393.) The poorest suitor obtained ready access to him and speedy trial, while the claims of kindred found no favour (Foss). His son-in-law, Giles Heron, relying on the chancellor's family affection, once refused to accept a reasonable arbitrament, but More at once gave 'a flat decree against him.' He encouraged suitors to resort to him at his own house, 'where he would sit in his open hall, in many instances bringing the parties to a friendly reconcilement of their disputes. He forbade any subpœna to be granted until the matter in issue had been laid before him, with the lawyer's name attached to it, when, if he found it sufficient, he would add his fiat, but if too trifling for discussion would refuse a writ.' He did not refrain from the common judicial practice of seasoning his judgments with an unpretending joke. When

a frivolous application was made to him by one Tubbe, an attorney, he returned a paper handed to him with the words 'a tale of a' prefixed to the lawyer's signature, 'Tubbe.' The common-law judges complained that their judgments were too often suspended by injunctions out of chancery; but Sir Thomas caused a list of his judgments to be drawn up, and, inviting the judges to dinner, discussed with them the grounds of his decision in each case. On their acknowledging his action to be reasonable, he recommended them in future to qualify the rigour of the law by equitable considerations.

After his retirement from the chancellorship one charge of taking a present of a gilt cup from a suitor was brought against him in the council. He had undoubtedly exchanged occasional gifts with suitors, in accordance with the evil custom of the day; but he had more often declined presents, and rebuked those who offered them, and no proof was adduced that his judgments were influenced by what was regarded as conventional marks of courtesy (Bacon, *Lit. Works*, ii. 128; Spedding, *Bacon*, vii. 266).

On the other hand, the treatment to which More, as chancellor, subjected persons charged with heresy caused severe attacks on his administration by protestants in his own day, and has been the subject of much subsequent controversy. In his 'Utopia' the most advanced principles of religious toleration held sway. Although all Utopians attended a public worship which was so simple as to be in conflict with no particular form of religious belief, every man was practically permitted to hold in private whatever religious opinions he chose. Only two restrictions were imposed: first, any one rejecting belief in God or in a future state was ineligible for civic office; and, in the second place, a citizen who attacked the religion of his neighbour was held to be guilty of sedition, and was punishable by banishment. But no theory of toleration influenced More's official conduct. He hated heretics, he wrote to Erasmus in the summer of 1533 (*Epist.* 466), but it was their vices, not their persons, he explained elsewhere, that excited his hatred (*Apology*, ch. xlix.) He boasted of his hostility to heretics in his epitaph, where he described himself as 'hereticis molestus;' and he allowed that when every effort had failed 'to pull malicious folly out of a poisoned, proud, obstinate heart,' the heretic's death was preferable to his continued sojourn on earth, with power to disseminate pernicious opinions, to the destruction of others (*ib.*; see *English Works*, pp. 351–2). The contemporary chronicler Hall describes him as 'a great persecutor of such as detested the supremacy of the bishop of Rome' (p. 817). Foxe represents him as 'blinded in the zeal of popery' to all humane considerations in the treatment of Lutherans (iv. 688), and Mr. Froude denounces him as 'a merciless bigot.' More undoubtedly viewed with equanimity the cruel incidents of persecution; and although Stokesley, bishop of London, shares with him much of the blame attaching to his proceedings, his personal responsibility for the barbarous usage of many protestants has not been satisfactorily disputed (cf. Froude, i. 550; Bridgett, 264 sq.) When all allowances are made for the rancour of his protestant critics, it must be admitted that he caused suspected heretics to be carried to his house at Chelsea on slender pretences, to be imprisoned in the porter's lodge, and, when they failed to recant, to be racked in the Tower. In a few instances the complaints against him were, he tells us, investigated by the council after he went out of office, and although his judges were not too well disposed towards him, he claimed to have been acquitted of undue severity. He admitted, however, that he had caused the officers of the Marshalsea and other prisons to use with severity persons guilty of what he deemed to be sacrilege, and that he had kept heretics in safe custody at Chelsea. But in only two cases did he admit that he had recommended corporal punishment: he had caused a boy in his service, who taught heresy to a fellow-servant, to be whipped; and a madman, who brawled in churches and had been committed to a madhouse, was tied to a tree and beaten into orthodoxy by his orders (cf. *English Works*, p. 901). It is clear, however, that he under-estimated his activity. He is known to have personally searched for heretical books the house of John Petit, a friend of his in the city, and committed him to prison, where he soon died, before any distinct charge had been formulated against him (Nichols, *Narratives of the Reformation*, Camd. Soc., pp. 26–7). Of John Tewkesbury, an inoffensive leatherseller of London, who was burnt on 20 Dec. 1531, More wrote, 'There was never a wretch, I wene, better worthy' (*English Works*, p. 348; Foxe, iv. 688 sq.; cf. *Letters and Papers*, vi. p. 448); and the enormities practised in the case of James Bainham [q. v.] must be largely laid to More's charge.

For the year and a half following his resignation More lived in complete retirement, mainly engaged in religious controversy with Tindal and Frith. The king's relations with Anne Boleyn troubled him, and he kept away from court. To no purpose did Bishops

Tunstall, Clerk, and Gardiner forward to him 20*l.* with an invitation to attend the coronation of the new queen (1 June 1533); but he avoided all open rupture with the authorities. At Christmas 1533 the council issued a proclamation attacking the pope, and justifying Henry VIII's action in divorcing Queen Catherine. A pamphlet issued by More's nephew, William Rastell, defended the pope, and More was suspected by Cromwell of the authorship. Rastell was summoned before the council. He flatly denied his uncle's responsibility, and More repeated the denial in a letter to Cromwell. He solemnly assured Cromwell that he was not capable of dealing with such lofty matters of politics, and knew his bounden duty to his prince too well to criticise, or encourage others to criticise, his policy (1 Feb. 1533–4). The matter went no further, but both Cromwell and his master resented More's neutrality, and Cromwell awaited an opportunity of extorting a direct expression of opinion.

Throughout 1533 the Holy Maid of Kent [see BARTON, ELIZABETH] was prophesying with growing vehemence the king's perdition as the penalty he should pay for the divorce. At the close of the year she and the priests who had supported her pretensions to divine inspiration were arrested, and their confessions showed that More was among her disciples. Cromwell invited an explanation. More readily explained that eight or nine years ago he had examined some messages sent by the Maid to the king, and had regarded them as frivolous impostures; but during 1533 several friars of his acquaintance had awakened his interest in her anew, and he had visited her when she was sojourning with the Carthusians at Sion House. Her spiritual fervour then impressed him favourably, but he advised her to devote herself to pious exercises, and both by word of mouth and subsequently by a letter, of which he sent Cromwell a copy, he specially warned her against discussing political topics (BURNET). More's story of his relations with the woman is corroborated by her own confessions and those of her accomplices. After learning of their arrest and of the evidence adduced against them, he freely admitted that he had been the dupe of a foolish imposture (cf. *Letters and Papers*, 1534, pp. 118 sq.)

But Henry was not easily satisfied, and More found that his name figured as guilty of misprision of treason in the bill of attainder aimed at the nun's friends, which was introduced on 21 Feb. 1533–4 into the House of Lords (cf. *ib.* No. 1468, p. 2). More applied for permission to address the house in his defence. By way of reply he received a summons to appear before four members of the council (Cranmer, Audley, Norfolk, and Cromwell). When in their presence he found he had to meet another issue. He was asked why he had declined to acknowledge the wisdom and necessity of Henry's recent attitude to the pope. He replied that he wished to do all that was acceptable to the king, and that he had from time to time explained his position without incurring the royal displeasure. His personal popularity proved so great, however, that Henry reluctantly agreed to strike his name out of the bill, but not until it had been read a third time (*Lords' Journals*, p. 72). For this concession More wrote in grateful terms to the king (ELLIS, *Orig. Lett.* ii. 48–52; cf. *Letters and Papers*, vol. vii. No. 387). The incident roused More to a sense of his danger, but did not disturb his equanimity. When warned by the Duke of Norfolk that 'indignatio principis mors est,' he coolly answered, 'Is that all, my lord? Then in good faith between your grace and me is but this, that I shall die to-day and you to-morrow.'

On 30 March 1534 a bill imposing an oath of adherence to the new act of succession which vested the crown in Anne Boleyn's issue received the royal assent. The commissioners nominated to administer the oath added to it a formula abjuring 'any foreign potentate,' and, in the case of the clergy, demanded a full renunciation of the pope. More was in no yielding mood. On 13 April, after hearing mass and taking the holy communion, he appeared by summons at Lambeth before the commissioners (Cranmer, Audley, Cromwell, and Benson, abbot of Westminster). He explained that, while ready to swear fidelity to the new succession act, he could take no oath that should impugn the pope's authority or assume the justice of the divorce. The abbot of Westminster urged that he was setting up his private judgment against the wisdom of the nation, as expressed by the parliament and council. More replied that the council of one realm was setting itself 'against the general council of Christendom' (More to his daughter, *English Works*, p. 1428). He was committed to the custody of the abbot of Westminster. Four days later Cranmer suggested that the king might be well advised in accepting More's modified oath of fidelity (17 April). But Anne Boleyn was especially incensed against him, and the king and Cromwell declined to make an exception in his favour. On 17 April he was committed to the Tower, and he remained a prisoner till death. His friend John Fisher, bishop of Rochester,

assumed a like attitude to the new oath, and he shared More's punishment.

More's contention that the recent act of succession did not justify the oath impugning the papal supremacy was acknowledged by some members of the council. Accordingly, when parliament met again on 3 Nov. 1534, it was voted that the double-barrelled oath as administered to More and Fisher was to be 'reputed the very oath intended by the act of succession.' At the same time More was attainted of misprision of treason; grants of land made to him in 1522 and 1525 were resumed; he was declared to be a sower of sedition and guilty of ingratitude to his royal benefactor.

As a knight, More paid, while in the Tower, fees of 10*s.* a week for himself and 5*s.* for his servant, and was treated with much leniency by his gaolers. Although his physical health was bad—he suffered from oppression on the chest, gravel, stone, and cramp—his spirits were always untameable, and he talked with his family and friends, on their occasional visits to him, with infectious gaiety. In the first days of his imprisonment he wrote many letters, performed punctually all pious observances, and prepared a 'Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation' and treatises on Christ's passion. His resolution to adhere to his position was immovable. His wife, who did not appreciate his conscientious scruples, urged him in vain to yield to the king and gain his freedom. His cheerful reply, 'Is not this house as nigh heaven as mine own?' failed to convince her. His stepdaughter, Lady Alington, and his daughter Margaret also begged him to reconsider his action with greater tact, but with no greater success. At the end of 1534 Lady More and her children petitioned Henry for his pardon and release on the ground of his sickness and their poverty. 'His offence,' they asserted, 'is not of malice or obstinacy, but of such a long-continued and deep-rooted scruple as passeth his power to avoid and put away' (*Arundel MS.* 152, f. 300 *b*). In May 1535 the appeal was renewed. Lady More had been compelled to sell her clothes to pay her husband's fees for board in prison (Wood, *Letters*, ii. 178–80). But Henry was obdurate. In January 1535 he bestowed More's Oxfordshire property (Doglington, Fringford, and Barly Park) on Henry Norris, and in April his manor of South in Kent on Anne Boleyn's brother, George, viscount Rochford. The Duke of Suffolk made application for the Chelsea property, but it was not immediately disposed of.

The parliament that had met in November 1534 conferred, for the first time, on Henry the title of Supreme Head of the Church, and rendered it high treason to 'maliciously' deny any of the royal titles. In April 1535 Cromwell went to the Tower and asked More for his opinion of these new statutes: were they lawful in his eyes, or no? More declared himself a faithful subject to the king, and declined any further answer. On 7 May and 3 June the scene was repeated. Cromwell at the third meeting threatened that the king would compel More to give a precise reply. On 12 June Rich, the solicitor-general, held a conversation with him, which is variously reported by the interlocutors. Rich asserted that More denied the right of parliament to confer the ecclesiastical supremacy on the king. On 7 June the discovery that More had succeeded in interchanging letters with his fellow-prisoner, Fisher, had given the council a new opportunity of attack. An inquiry, more rigorous than before, was held on 14 June; More admitted that he had sent Fisher from time to time accounts of his examinations, and had made similar communications to his daughter. He had received replies, but they had conspired together in nothing. The old questions were put to him again, but with the old result. He was accordingly deprived of books and writing materials, although he occasionally succeeded in writing to his wife and daughter Margaret on scraps of paper with pieces of coal. Thenceforth he caused the shutters of his cell to be closed, and spent most of his time in the dark.

The end was now near. On 19 June the Carthusians were convicted and executed for refusing to accept the king's supremacy. Six days later Fisher suffered in the same cause, and royal orders were issued the same day bidding the preachers dwell on his treason and on More's conjointly. More learned the tidings with the utmost calmness. On 1 July he was himself indicted of high treason at Westminster Hall. A special commission of oyer and terminer for Middlesex had been issued for the purpose five days earlier to Lord-chancellor Audley, the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, Cromwell, Anne Boleyn's father and brother, four other peers, and ten judges. The indictment rehearsed at great length that the prisoner had in divers ways infringed the Act of Supremacy (26 Hen. VIII, caps. 1 and 23); it relied for proof on his answers to the council while in the Tower, on the alleged correspondence with Fisher, and on the alleged conversation with Rich. More, owing to his infirmities, was allowed to be seated. With much dignity he denied the principal charges. He

had never maliciously opposed the king's second marriage; he had not advised Fisher to disobey the act of supremacy, nor had he described that act as a two-edged sword, approval of which ruined the soul, and disapproval the body. Rich, the solicitor-general, he denounced as a perjurer. The jury at once returned a verdict of guilty, and he was sentenced to be hanged at Tyburn. Before leaving the court More denied that any approved doctor of the church had admitted that a temporal lord could or ought to be head of the spirituality; when the papal authority was first threatened he had devoted seven years to a study of its history, and had arrived at the conclusion that it was grounded on divine law and prescription; he confessed that he had never consented to the king's union with Queen Anne (cf. *3rd Rep. of Deputy-Keeper of Records*, pp. 240–1; *Mémoires de Michel de Castelnau*, ed. J. Le Laboureur (1731), i. 415–18; *Letters and Papers*, viii. 385 sq.; *Archæologia*, xxvii. 361–74). His favourite daughter, Margaret, met him on the Tower wharf as he came from Westminster, and he gave her his blessing and words of comfort. On 5 July he wrote her his last letter (in English), full of kindly remembrances to her and other members of his household, and at the same time he thanked in Latin an Italian friend, Antonio Bonvisi, for his sympathy. Later in the day the king commuted the sentence of hanging to that of beheading—a favour which More grimly expressed the hope that his friends might be spared—and before nine o'clock next morning he was executed on Tower Hill. His composure on the scaffold is probably without parallel. 'I pray thee see me safely up,' he said to the lieutenant on reaching the steps, 'and for my coming down let me shift for myself.' With a light-hearted jest he encouraged the headsman to perform his duty fearlessly (cf. Addison, *Spectator*, No. 449). He moved his beard from the block with the remark that 'it had never committed treason' (More), told the bystanders that he died 'in and for the faith of the catholic church,' and prayed God to send the king good counsel. The king gave permission to his wife and children to attend his funeral.

More's body was buried in the church of St. Peter in the Tower; and, according to a Latin life of Fisher written in Queen Mary's reign (*Arundel MS.* 152, f. 233), Fisher's body, after lying seven years in All-hallows' churchyard, was removed to More's grave. Cresacre More states that Fisher's body was re-interred beside that of More within a fortnight of the former's death. More had, in 1532, set up a tomb for himself in Chelsea Church (cf. Eras. *Epist.* 426 in App.), and Weever and Fuller both assert that his headless corpse was ultimately conveyed thither by his daughter. Neither Stapleton nor Cresacre More gives any hint of this; and William Roper, in his will (4 Jan. 1577–8), speaks of the More vault at Chelsea as the spot where his father-in-law 'did mind to be buried,' but clearly implies that he was buried elsewhere. More's head, after being parboiled, as was customary, was affixed to a pole and exhibited on London Bridge. In November 1535 it was reported to have turned black and been thrown into the river (*Letters and Papers*, ix. 294). Sir Richard Morison [q. v.], in his answer to Cochlæus, written in 1536, speaks of it as being still on the bridge in that year. But, according to Stapleton, it was privately purchased by his daughter Margaret within a month of its exposure, and she preserved it in spices till her death in 1544. She was buried in Chelsea Church, and the head is doubtfully said to have been buried with her. On the other hand, her husband, who had property in the parish of St. Dunstan's, Canterbury, was buried in 1578 in what was known as the Roper chancel in the church there. An ancient leaden box discovered in the Roper vault was opened in June 1824, and contained a head, which was assumed to be More's (*Gent. Mag.* 1824, i. 626; Bridgett, pp. 436–7).

Catholic Europe was startled by the news of More's death. Cardinal Pole asserted in his 'Pro Ecclesiæ Unitatis Defensione,' f. xciii, which he forwarded to Henry soon afterwards, that utter strangers wept at hearing the news. Pope Paul III extolled him as 'excelling in sacred learning and courageous in the defence of truth,' and prepared a bull excommunicating Henry for the crime. Charles V declared that had he had such a councillor he would have preferred to lose his best city. In order to allay the threatening excitement, the English ambassadors at foreign courts were instructed to announce that More and Fisher were found traitors by due course of law (*Letters and Papers*, ix. 70; Strype, *Memorials*, I. i. 360). An illustrated 'Expositio fidelis de Morte Thomæ Mori et quorundam aliorum insignium Virorum in Anglia' appeared at Paris in 1535 and Antwerp in 1536, and described in detail the martyr's death. Versions were also issued in French, Spanish, and German (*Letters and Papers*, ix. 395–6). The Latin poets on the continent freely drew parallels between More and Socrates, Seneca, Aristides, Boethius, or Cato (cf. prefatory verses in *Opera Omnia*, 1689).

Gregory XIII, on succeeding to the papacy

in 1572, bestowed on More the honour of public veneration in the English College at Rome. On 9 Dec. 1886 he was beatified by Pope Leo XIII. Various relics of More are religiously preserved at Stonyhurst College. They include his hat, silver seal, George, gold cross, and other articles. His hair shirt is said to be the property of the Augustinian canonesses of Abbot's Leigh, near Newton Abbot; and a cup once used by him is stated to belong to Monsignor Eyston of East Hendred, Berkshire. A statue was placed in 1889 over a doorway of a corner house in Carey Street, Chancery Lane, by George Arnold, esq., of Milton Hall, Gravesend, and a passage leading from Carey Street to New Square was christened More's Passage at the same time.

With his stern devotion to principle, his overmastering religious fervour, and his invincible courage, More combined an imperturbable cheerfulness which enabled him to detect a humorous element in the most unpromising situations. According to his friend Erasmus (*Epist.* 447, to Ulrich von Hutten, 1519), he was a second Democritus, always full of gaiety, excelling in witty repartees, and conversing with ease with men in every rank of life. The chronicler Hall complains that he could never make the most ordinary communication without importing 'some mocke' into it, and condemns as 'absurd' his 'idle jests' on the scaffold. Cresacre More says that his witty sayings and merry jests would fill a volume. His indulgences were few. He drank little wine; neither expensive food nor dress attracted him, and he wore his gown so loosely on his shoulders as to give him at times an appearance of deformity. The careless habit was, according to Ascham, imitated by a foolish admirer (*Scholemaster*, ed. Mayor, p. 180). He disliked all ceremony or ostentatious luxury in private life (cf. *Supplication of Souls*), and abhorred games of tennis, dice, or cards. At Chelsea he lived in a homely patriarchal fashion (*ib.* p. 426), 'surrounded by his numerous family, including his wife, his son and his son's wife, his three daughters and their husbands, with eleven grandchildren.' There also resided with him a learned young kinswoman, Margaret Giggs, who married John Clements [q. v.]; and before he was chancellor he delighted in the society of his fool, Henry Pates or Pattenson, who, when he retired from office, obtained a place in the lord mayor's household. John Harris, his secretary, he also highly valued. 'There is not,' Erasmus asserted, 'any man living so affectionate to his children as he, and he loveth his old wife as if she were a girl of fifteen.' Very charitable to his poor neighbours and a kindly master to his servants, he was a charming host to congenial friends. Much of his leisure was devoted to the education of his household. 'Plato's academy was revived again; only whereas in the academy the discussions turned upon geometry and the power of number, the house at Chelsea is a veritable school of the Christian religion. In it is none, man or woman, but readeth or studieth the liberal arts. Yet is their chief care of piety. There is never any seen idle. The head of the house governs it, not by lofty carriage and frequent rebukes, but by gentleness and amiable manners. Every member is busy in his place, performing his duty with alacrity, nor is sober mirth wanting.' Elsewhere Erasmus relates that Livy was the chief author recommended by More to his children to read (*Epist.* 605).

More was fond of animals, even of foxes, weasels, and monkeys, and had an aviary at Chelsea (Erasmus). A chained monkey is represented as playing at the side of his wife in Holbein's authentic picture of the family; he gave his friend Budæus two valuable dogs, apparently greyhounds, and wrote Latin epigrams on a cat playing with a mouse, and a spider and a fly.

More built his house at Chelsea at the north end of what is now Beaufort Row. A spacious garden and orchard, to which he devoted much attention, were attached, and at some distance from the dwelling he set up 'The New Building,' which contained a chapel, library, and gallery, to be used 'for devotion, study, or retirement.' The property seems to have been granted by Henry VIII to Sir William Paulet on 4 April 1537 (*Pat. Rot.* 28 Hen. VIII), and was known as 'The Great More House.' It was successively the residence of John Paulet, second marquis of Winchester; of Margaret, baroness Dacres; of Henry, earl of Lincoln; of Sir Arthur Gorges; of Lionel, earl of Middlesex, in 1629; of the Duke of Buckingham; of William Plummer, a citizen of London; and of the Earl of Bristol, from whose heirs it ultimately passed to the Duke of Beaufort. The latter rechristened it Beaufort House. It was sold to Sir Hans Sloane in 1738, and pulled down in 1740 (Lysons, *Environs*). A print by L. Knyff, dated 1699, is reproduced in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1829, i. 497, and in Faulkner's 'Chelsea.' Some fragments of walls and windows at the south end of the Moravian burial-ground are said to be parts of the original building (*Gent. Mag.* 1833, ii. 482). More's house has been at times wrongly identified with Danvers House, built by Sir

John Danvers on the site of the present Danvers Street (Faulkner, *Chelsea*, 2nd ed. i. 118; *Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. ii. 324, 516, iii. 317, 495–7; *Gent. Mag.* 1829, i. 497).

To the parish church of Chelsea More, probably in 1528, added a chapel, at the southern side of 'the lower chancel,' and it now forms part of the south aisle. The 'More Chapel' was apparently built for the accommodation of his large household during divine service, and the right to the pew there was sold with More House until 1629. In the tomb in the chancel, built in 1532, he deposited the remains of his first wife, intending that he himself and his second wife should be also buried there; but that intention was frustrated. The epitaph written by himself and the armorial bearings of himself and his wives were engraved on the tomb (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iv. 611). It was restored before 1638, and again in 1833, when the slab containing the epitaph was removed to another site near at hand, and the words attesting his severity to heretics erased (*Gent. Mag.* 1833, ii. 481–6).

Strict in his religious observances, and always wearing a hair shirt next his skin, More encouraged in his parish church at Chelsea very simple forms of worship, and was once found by his friend the Duke of Norfolk, to the duke's disgust, wearing a surplice and singing in the choir.

But, like all the scholars of the new learning, More had strong artistic tastes. He filled his house with curious furniture and plate. He was fond of music, and, according to Richard Pace, he induced his wife, who had no claims to culture, to learn the flute with him (Pace, *De Fructu qui ex doctrinâ percipitur*, Basle, 1517).

Of painting, More was both a critic and a patron, and his relations with Holbein give him a place in the history of art. To the 1518 edition of the 'Utopia' Holbein contributed, at the request of Froben and Erasmus, besides the map, a genre picture of More and his friends listening to Raphael's narration, and he permitted engraved borders already issued in other books to reappear there. In 1526 Holbein first came to England on a visit to More, to whom Erasmus had introduced him, and it is said he stayed at Chelsea for three years. Holbein is not known to have undertaken any work for Henry VIII until 1536, but the king doubtless met him at More's house for the first time. Holbein returned More's hospitality by painting portraits of him and his family.

Erasmus described More in 1519 as of middle height, a complexion not very highly coloured, dark brown hair, and greyish blue eyes. While in the Tower he let his beard grow, but through life he was almost clean shaven. It is thus that Holbein painted him. His expression in the pictures is always serious and penetrating, but the eyes look capable of a humorous twinkle. The earliest of Holbein's portraits of More is doubtless that painted in 1527, and now belonging to Edward Huth, esq. Two studies for it are in the royal collection at Windsor, along with sketches of More's father, his son, and daughter-in-law, and his daughters, Cecilia and Elizabeth; these were reproduced by Bartolozzi in Chamberlain's 'Heads' (1792). Another portrait, dated 1532, belongs to T. L. Thurlow, esq. More and his father were also painted together by Holbein in a picture belonging to Sir Henry Vane. A portrait, said to be by a pupil of Holbein, from the Windsor sketch is in the National Portrait Gallery. A half-length of uncertain authorship belongs to Baroness Burdett-Coutts, and another is at Knole House, Sevenoaks. A genuine Holbein in the Louvre, usually said to represent More, is a portrait of Sir Henry Wyatt; and a spurious Holbein in the Brussels Gallery, which was engraved by Vorsterman, and is reproduced in Le Clerc's edition of Erasmus's correspondence as a portrait of More, is by the French artist Clouet, and does not tally with any authentic picture of More. The face is bearded, and a dog lies before the figure.

Holbein also painted a large group of More's household. The original sketch, which More sent to Erasmus, is now in the Basle Museum, and supplies the names and ages, in More's handwriting, of all the persons depicted, with some suggestions for alterations in Holbein's autograph. It was engraved by Mechel in 1787, with the added inscription, 'Johannes Holbein ad vivum delin. Londini, 1530'—a date probably three years too late (Seebohm, pp. 525–6). A second engraving, by Mechel, of More's family, 'Ex tabula Joh. Holbenii in Anglia adservata,' was a fanciful exercise of the engraver (Woltmann, *Holbein*, p. 321, note). The Basle sketch includes More, his father, his second wife, three daughters, his son John More and his son's future wife, Anne Cresacre, his ward Mrs. Clements, and Henry Pattenson, his jester, with two servants in a room behind. The finished picture is lost. In 1530 it was in the collection of Andreas de Loo in London, whence it passed to William Roper at Well Hall, Eltham, and soon after his death in 1578 to a grandson of the chancellor. An authentic sixteenth-century copy is now at Nostell Priory, the property of Lord St. Oswald, to whose an-

cestor it came through the Roper family. It differs in some details—notably, the introduction of John Harris, More's secretary—from the Basle sketch. A somewhat similar family group, painted by Rowland Lockey [q. v.] in 1593, included many later descendants; it formerly belonged to the Lenthall family of Burford Priory, was sold after 1829, and is now at Cockthorpe Park, Ducklington, near Witney, the property of Mrs. Strickland. It has been engraved by Lodge. A third copy, resembling that at Nostell, belongs to C. J. Eyston, esq., of East Hendred, Berkshire, and was at one time at Barnborough, the seat of the chancellor's son, John More, and his descendants.

Quintin Matsys, the painter of Antwerp, was also known to More. At More's desire he painted a portrait of Ægidius, who bears in his hand a letter from More, in which the latter's handwriting is exactly reproduced. More described this picture in both prose and verse (Erasmus, *Epist.* 287, 384, 1615, 1631, 1634). It is at Longford Castle; a portrait of Erasmus, probably painted on the same panel, has been detached from it, and has disappeared. Engravings of More appear in the 1573 edition of the 'Dialogue of Comfort,' and in Stapleton's 'Tres Thomæ' (1588). One by Anton Wierx is reproduced in Holland's 'Herωologia;' another, attributed to P. Galle, resembles that in Boissard's 'Bibliotheca' (1597–1628). Elstracke and Marshall, in More's 'Epigrams' (1638) and Houbraken in Birch's 'Heads' (1741) have also engraved portraits after Holbein.

More was an omnivorous reader. All the chief classical authors were at his command. Plato, Lucian, and the Greek anthology specially appealed to him; and of Latin writers he most frequently quoted Plautus, Terence, Horace, and Seneca. St. Augustine's works were often in his hands, and he had studied deeply the canon law and the 'Magister Sententiarum;' but it is doubtful if he were well versed in either scholastic or patristic literature. Of the works of contemporaries he laughed over Sebastian Brandt's 'Narrenschiff' (epigram *in Brixium*), and had derived the fullest satisfaction from the writings of such champions of the new learning as Pico della Mirandola and his friends Erasmus and Budæus. Erasmus's Latin version of the New Testament he studied with unalloyed admiration. His own contributions to literature, apart from the 'Utopia,' are of greater historic than æsthetic value. His best English poem, 'A Pageant of Life,' written to illustrate some tapestry in his father's house, is serious in thought and forcible in expression, but is not informed by genuine poetic genius. His Latin verse and prose are scholarly and fluent, and, although in the epigrams a coarse jest often does duty for point, they embody much shrewd satire on the follies and vices of mankind. His English prose in his controversial tracts is simple and direct: he delights in well-contested argument thrown into the form of a dialogue, and he is fertile in unexpected illustration and witty anecdote. He quotes his opponent's views with great verbal accuracy, but repeatedly descends to personal abuse, which appears childish to the modern reader. His devotional works, although often rising to passages of fervid eloquence, are mainly noticeable for their sincerity and inordinate length. For two centuries More was regarded in catholic Europe as one of the glories of English literature. In 1663 Cominges, the French ambassador at Charles II's court, when invited by his master to enumerate eminent English authors, recognised only three as worthy of mention, More and two others—Bacon and Buchanan (Jusserand, *French Ambassador*, p. 205).

More's 'Utopia'—his greatest literary effort—was written in Latin, and, unlike his controversial tracts, which he wrote in English, was addressed to the learned world. It is in two books—the second composed while on his first embassy to the Low Countries in 1515, the first after his return to London in 1516. In the first book More relates that while at Antwerp he had been introduced by Erasmus's friend, Peter Giles, to a Portuguese mariner, Raphael Hythlodaye, who had made several voyages with Amerigo Vespucci to the New World. The man, who is a wholly fictitious personage, informs More that on the last voyage he was, at his own wish, left behind near Cape Frio, and had thence made his way to the island of Utopia, where he found in operation an ideal constitution. The word 'Utopia' is formed from οὐ and τόπος, and is rendered in More's and most of his friends' Latin correspondence by 'Nusquama,' i.e. nowhere, while Budæus playfully paraphrases it as 'Udepotia,' from οὐδέποτε, and Sir Walter Scott translated it by 'Kennaquhair.' The supposition that it is derived from εὖ τόπος—'a place of felicity'—has nothing to support it (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. v. 101, 229, 371). To More's question whether Raphael had visited England, he replies that he had spent some time there, and reports at length a conversation which he had with Cardinal Morton respecting its social defects. He found, he declares, the labouring classes in the direst poverty, owing to the severity of the criminal law, the substitution of pasture for arable

land, the prevalence of high prices, the readiness of princes to engage in war, and the licentiousness and greed of the rich. The labourers were reduced to beasts of burden so that a few rich men might live in idleness and luxury. Raphael suggests as remedies the abolition of capital punishment for theft and the development of agriculture, and urges that the law should be so contrived as to bestow on all men equal portions of riches and commodities. Such a dispensation was 'the one and only way to the wealth of a community.' In the second book the traveller describes, by way of contrast to the principles of government prevailing in contemporary Europe, the political and social constitution of the imaginary island of Utopia. The king is an officer elected for life, but removable if suspected of attempting to enslave his people. Communism is the law of the land, and personal liberty is at its zenith. No one is idle, yet the hours of labour are limited to six a day, and all leisure is devoted to the pursuit of the arts, literature, and science, with an occasional game of chess; but each citizen is allowed the fullest freedom in selecting his subject of study. A national system of education is extended as fully to women as to men. Sanitation is practised to perfection. No house is without a garden or abundant supply of fresh water. Hospitals and slaughter-houses are placed outside the towns. All meals are taken in common halls, as in the constitutions of Lycurgus. The Utopians never make leagues or treaties, nor engage in war unless in self-defence. They have few laws and no lawyers. Law-breakers are condemned to slavery until they give promise of amendment. Their philosophy is pure utilitarianism, and recognises the felicity of the body politic as the *summum bonum* to which the immediate pleasure of the individual citizen must be postponed. In matters of religion the freest toleration is recognised.

More conducts the dialogue between his fictitious traveller, Raphael, and living personages, like Peter Giles, Morton, and himself, with admirable dramatic skill, and a reader may easily be puzzled to detect where the fact ends and the fiction begins. In elaborating the details of his imaginary republic he displays fertile powers of invention, while his satiric reflections on the practices of the diplomatists and statesmen of his own day, especially in Raphael's remarks on leagues and treaties, could not have been bettered by Swift (cf. Brewer, *Henry VIII*, i. 288–97). But unless the poor-law legislation of Elizabeth's reign can be ascribed to its influence, the 'Utopia' cannot be credited with more practical effect than Plato's 'Republic.' It doubtless suggested such speculative treatises as Campanella's 'Civitas Solis,' Bacon's fragmentary 'New Atlantis,' Hobbes's 'Leviathan,' Harrington's 'Oceana,' and Filmer's 'Patriarcha.' In many ways, too, the work anticipates the arguments of modern socialists, and some socialist reformers, despite the facts that monarchy and slavery are essential features of the Utopian commonwealth, have of late years adopted it as their text-book.

More, although an expounder, was no serious champion of a socialistic system. The 'Utopia' was mainly an exercise of the imagination, a playful satire on the world as it was (cf. Erasmus, *Epist.* ii. 1155). To a large extent it was an adaptation of Plato's 'Republic' and of the recorded practices of the early Christians, with some reminiscence of St. Augustine's 'Civitas Dei' (cf. Plato, *Republic*, transl. by Jowett, Oxford, 1891, Preface). More doubtless believed that classical ideals and the spirit of early mediæval monasticism might be both studied with advantage in an epoch which seemed to him dominated by the avarice of the rich and by too exclusively a mercantile spirit. But he distinctly disavowed any personal belief in the practicability of communism, the leading principle in his fanciful State. After Raphael had explained his communistic panacea for the poverty of the many, More interposes in his own person the remark, 'But I am of a contrary opinion' (p. 69), and argues that 'continued sedition and bloodshed' must be the outcome of the abolition of private property. Subsequently in his 'Supplication of Souls'—his reply to Fish's 'Supplication of Beggars'— he sought with much vehemence to confute the theory that 'hand labour' was alone profitable to a state, and denounced Fish's proposal to confiscate church property on the ground that it would prove a prelude to a disastrous plunder of the rich by the poor. His theological tracts and his personal practice in and out of office amply prove that he viewed religious toleration in workaday life as undermining the foundations of society, and in conflict with laws both human and divine. More's practical opinions on religion and politics must be sought elsewhere than in the 'Utopia.'

Completed in October 1516, the 'Utopia' seems to have been sent in manuscript to Peter Giles, Tunstall, and Erasmus, all of whom were enthusiastic in its praise. Erasmus, who described it as a revelation of the source of all political evils, arranged for its first publication at Thierry Martin's press at Louvain. It appeared in December 1516, with the title, 'Libellus vere aureus nec minus salutaris

quam festivus de optimo reip. statu deque nova Insula Utopia.' After a rough chart of the island, a fanciful Utopian alphabet, and a Utopian 'hexastichon,' appear commendatory letters or poems, by Peter Giles, John Paludanus, Busleyden, Cornelius Graphæus, and Gerardus Noviomagus. The book at once became popular. 'A burgomaster at Antwerp,' wrote Erasmus (ii. 963), 'is so pleased with it that he knows it all by heart,' and Ulrich von Hutten applied to Erasmus in 1519 for an account of the author. William Budæus described its merits in a letter to Lupset, who caused a second edition to be printed in Paris at the press of Gilles de Gourmont in March 1517. A third and corrected edition—by far the finest of the early issues—appeared with illustrations by Holbein, under Erasmus's auspices, at Froben's press at Basle in 1518, some copies giving the month as March and others as December. The title ran: 'De Optimo Reipublicæ Statu, deque nova insula Utopia, libellus vere aureus, nec minus salutaris quàm festivus, clarissimi disertissimique viri Thomæ Mori inclytæ civitatis Londinensis civis et vicecomitis;' with it the Latin epigrams of More and Erasmus were bound up, preceded by 'Erasmi Querela Pacis undique gentium et alia opuscula.' Other reissues of the Latin original are dated Vienna, 1519, 4to; Basle, 1520, 4to, with Holbein's border round the title; Louvain, 1548 (Brit. Mus.); Basle, 1563, with Nucerinus's account of More's and Fisher's death; Wittenberg, 1591, 8vo; Frankfort, 1601, 12mo; Cologne, 1629, 12mo; Hanover, 1613, 12mo; Amsterdam, 1629 and 1631, 12mo; Oxford, 1663, 12mo; Glasgow, 1750, 12mo (by Foulis). The 'Utopia' was translated into French before it appeared in English. The first French translation, by Jehan Leblond, was issued at Paris by L'Angelier in 1550, and this, corrected by Barthélemy Anneau, reappeared at Lyons (by J. Sangram) in 1559. It has been rendered into French in later years: by Samuel Sorbière (Amsterdam, J. Blaew, 1643); by N. P. Guendeville (Amsterdam, F. L'Honoré, 1715?); and by M. T. Rousseau, Paris, 1780, 2nd edit. 1789).

The 'Utopia' has been thrice translated into English. The earliest version, that by Raphe Robinson [q.v.], appeared in 1551. The title ran: 'A fruteful and pleasaunt Worke of the beste State of a publyque Weale, and of the newe yle called Utopia; written in Latine by Syr Thomas More, knyght, and translated into Englyshe by Ralph Robynson, Citizen and Goldsmythe of London, at the procurement, and earnest request of George Tadlowe, Citezein and Haberdassher of the same Citie. Imprinted at London by Abraham Vele, dwelling in Paul's Churcheyarde at the Sygne of the Lambe. Anno 1551,' 8vo, bl. l. (Brit. Mus.) After the dedication to William Cecil is More's epistle to Peter Giles, which is wanting in later impressions. Robinson's version was reissued in 1556 (Brit. Mus.); 1597 (*ib.*); 1624 (*ib.*, dedicated to Cresacre More); 1639 (*ib.*); 1808 (elaborately edited by T. F. Dibdin); in 1869 in Professor Arber's 'Reprints;' in 1878, edited by R. Roberts of Boston, Lincolnshire; in 1880 in the Pitt Press Series, ed. Lumby; in 1886 in Cassell's National Library, ed. Morley; and in 1893 at the Kelmscott Press, edited by Mr. William Morris.

The second translator, Gilbert Burnet, published his version in 1684, and reissues are dated Dublin, 1737; Glasgow, 1743; Oxford, 1751 (edited by Thomas Williamson); Oxford, 1753 (edited by 'a gentleman of Oxford'); London, 1758 (in Warner's 'Memoirs of More'); London, 1795, in 'Political Classics,' vol. iii., with Rousseau's 'Social Compact;' London, 1838, in 'The Masterpieces of Prose Literature,' vol. iv. (edited by J. A. St. John); London, 1849; London, 1850 (in John Minter Morgan's Phœnix Library). The third translator, Arthur Cayley, published his rendering in his 'Memoirs of More,' London, 1808 (2 vols.), ii. 1–145. The 'History of Richard III' and More's Latin poems are here also reprinted.

A German translation appeared at Basle in 1524 and at Leipzig in 1753 and 1846. An Italian version, by A. F. Doni, was issued at Venice in 1548; a Dutch version at Antwerp in 1553 and 1562; and a Spanish version at Madrid in 1790.

I. More's English Works.—Two poetic tracts in English were published by More in his lifetime, viz. 'A mery jest how a sergeant would learne to playe the frere,' London, by Julian Notary (reissued in the 'Workes,' 1557, and commemorated in Laneham's 'Account of Captain Coxe's Library' in 1575); and 'The Boke of the fayre Gentylwoman that no man shoulde put his truste or confydence in: that is to say, Lady Fortune.' London, 8vo, n. d., by Robert Wyer (unique copy at Lambeth). A few verses are in French; extracts only appear in More's English works, 1557; the whole is reprinted in Huth's 'Fugitive Tracts,' 1875, 1st ser.

In 1510 More published his 'Life of John Picus, Earl of Mirandula, a great Lord of Italy, an excellent, cunning man in all sciences, and virtuous of living, with divers *Epistles* and other works of the said John Picus,' printed by Wynkyn de Worde in 1510 in a small black letter 4to (Brit. Mus.) It was trans-

lated from the Latin of Pico's nephew, Giovanni Francesco Pico (Venice, 1498). More's dedication was addressed to his 'sister in Christ, Joyeuce Leigh,' possibly a nun. At the close is a paraphrase in English verse, from Pico's Latin prose, of 'Twelve Rules of a Christian Life.' An admirable reprint, edited by J. M. Rigg, esq., appeared in Nutt's Tudor Library in 1890.

More's incomplete 'History of Richard III,' with the life of Edward V, is said by his nephew Rastell to have been completed in 1513 (*English Workes*). It first appeared in an incorrect version in Grafton's continuation of Hardyng's 'Chronicle' (1543), and was largely used in Hall's 'Chronicle' (1548). It was first printed by Rastell from an authentic copy in More's 'Workes' in 1557, where the narrative ceased with the murder of the princes by Richard III. A Latin version appeared in the collected edition of More's Latin works in 1566. Between the English and Latin renderings are important differences, and the Latin seems to be the original, of which the English is a paraphrase. The tone is strongly Lancastrian, and often implies that the writer was a contemporary witness of some of the events described. This More could not have been, and the theory that Cardinal Morton wrote the work in Latin, which is inferior in style to More's authentic Latin prose, and that More supplied the English version, deserves careful consideration. Sir John Harington, according to his 'Metamorphosis of Ajax' (1596), heard that Morton was the author; while Sir George Buc [q. v.], in his 'History of Richard III' (1646), says that Morton wrote 'a book in Latin against King Richard, which afterwards came into the hands of Mr. More, sometime his servant. . . . This book was lately in the hands of Mr. Roper of Eltham.' Sir Henry Ellis (1777–1869) [q. v.] believed, with less reason, the English version to be by Morton and the Latin by More. The English work was edited by William Sheares, completing the reign of Richard III, mainly from Hall's text, in 1641. Mr. Singer reprinted it from Rastell's text in 1821, with a continuation from Grafton and Hall, and it was edited by Dr. Lumby in 1883 for the Pitt Press Series. It also appears in Kennett's 'Complete History,' 1706, fol. vol. i. (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. i. 105, by Mr. James Gairdner).

More's English controversial works—all of which were published by his brother-in-law, John Rastell, or his nephew, William Rastell—began with 'A dyalogue of Syr Thomas More, knt., one of the council of our sovereign lord the king, and chancellor of his duchy of Lancaster. Wherein be treatyd divers matters, as of the veneration and worshyp of Ymagys and relygues, prayyng to sayntys and goyng on pylgrymage, wyth many othere thyngys touchyng the pestylent sect of Luther and Tyndale, by the tone bygone in Saxony, and by the tother laboryd to be brought into England. Made in the year of our Lord 1528,' London, 1529, 4to (by John Rastell), and again, 1530 (Lambeth Libr. and Brit. Mus.), and 'newly oversene,' 1531 (by William Rastell). In form it was a report of a conversation taking place in More's library at Chelsea, between More and a young man studying at a university, who was attracted by Lutheran doctrine as set forth by Tindal. The youth had been sent by a friend to More, to be drawn to the right path. It is in four books. The first two defend the theory and practice of catholicism, the third denounces Tindal's translation of the New Testament as heretical, the fourth is a personal attack on Luther.

There followed 'Supplycacyon of Soulys,' London, by W. Rastell, n.d. fol. (1529? Lambeth Libr. and Brit. Mus.), a reply to the 'Supplycacyon of the Beggars' by Simon Fish [q. v.] The clergy had been represented by Fish as idle 'thieves' and responsible for the distress prevailing among the English labouring classes. The 'souls of the dead in purgatory' debate in More's treatise the law of mortmain, currency questions, the evil of a general confiscation of church property, and defend the doctrine of purgatory and prayers for the dead (cf. Foxe, iv. 664 sq.)

'The Confutacyon of Tyndale's Answere' [to More's 'Dyalogue'], London, by Wyllyam Rastell, 1532, fol. (Brit. Mus.), contains three books of More's reply to Tindal's 'Answere.' Six more followed in 'The second parte of the Confutacyon of Tyndal's Answere, in which is also confuted the Chyrche that Tyndale deuyseth and the Chyrche also that Frere Barus deuyseth,' London, by W. Rastell, 1533, fol. (Brit. Mus.) In the last book More dealt with the writings of Robert Barnes [q. v.]

In 'The Apologye of Syr Thomas More, Knyght, made by him Anno 1533 after he had geuen over the office of Lord Chancellour of Englande' (by W. Rastell), 1533, 16mo (Brit. Mus.), More defended himself against attack on the grounds of undue length and excessive personal abuse in his controversial writing; he renews the attack on Tindal and Barnes and on the anonymous author of 'The Pacifier of the Division between the Spirituality and the Temporality,' and defends a rigorous treatment of heretics.

This was answered in an anonymous treatise entitled 'Salem and Bizance,' to which

More retorted within a month in the 'Debellacyon of Salem and Bizance' (London, 1533, 8vo, by W. Rastell), another vindication of the severe punishment of heresy (Lambeth Libr. and Brit. Mus.) 'A Letter impugnynge the erronyouse wrytyng of John Fryth against the blessed Sacrament of the Aultare,' London, 1533, by W. Rastell, 12mo, was answered by John Frith [q. v.] and by R. Crowley in the same year. 'The Answer to the first part of the poysoned Booke which a nameless Hereticke hath named "The Supper of the Lord, Anno 1533,"' London, by W. Rastell, 1534, 8vo (Brit. Mus.), was mainly an exposition of the sixth chapter of the Gospel of St. John. A promised second book was never written. 'The nameless Heretic' was probably George Joye [q. v.], and not Tindal, as More assumes. Joye replied to More in 'The Subuersion of More's False Foundacion,' Emden, 1534.

When in the Tower, More wrote an ascetic treatise, chiefly for the comfort of his own family, 'A Dyaloge of Comfort against Tribulation.' He represented it as 'made by an Hungarian in Latin, and translated out of Latin into French, and out of French into English.' A manuscript is in the library of Corpus Christi College, Oxford (No. 37). It was first printed by Richard Tottel in 1553; and again by John Fowler at Antwerp in 1573, with a dedication to Jane Dormer, duchess of Feria [q. v.] It reappeared in the English Catholic Library in 1847.

William Rastell, More's nephew, to whom many of his manuscripts seem to have passed, collected most of his English writings in 'The Workes of Sir Thomas More, Knyght, sometyme Lord Chancellour of England; wrytten by him in the Englysh tonge. Printed at London, at the costes of John Cawod, John Waly, and Richarde Tottel. Anno 1557,' fol. 1458 pp. It is dedicated to Queen Mary by Rastell. The table of contents precedes an index by Thomas Paynell [q. v.] After his English poems come the 'Pico,' 'Richard III,' 'The Dyaloge,' and all his controversial publications. The previously unpublished material includes an unfinished Treatise 'uppon these words of Holy Scripture, "Memorare novissima et in eternum non peccabis,"' dated in 1522, and dealing with reflections on death, and several devotional works written by More in the Tower, viz. 'Treatice to receaue the blessed Body of our Lorde, sacramentally and virtually both;' 'Upon the Passion' (unfinished); 'An Exposition of a Part of the Passion' (translated by More's granddaughter, Mary Bassett, from the Latin); 'Certein deuout and vertuouse Instruccions, Meditacions, and Prayers,' and some letters written just before his death to his family and friends, including his pathetic correspondence with his daughter Margaret, which is calendared in 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII,' 1534, vi. 429 sq. In the copy of the volume in the Grenville Library at the British Museum is an unpaged leaf after p. 1138—at the close of the 'Answer to the Supper'—supplying More's apology 'to the Christen reader' for a few printer's blunders. Thirty-one apophthegms attributed to More appear in a collection of 'Witty Apophthegms by King James, King Charles, the Marquis of Worcester, Francis Lord Bacon, and Sir Thomas Moore,' London, 1658, 12mo (pp. 155–68). A selection from his English writings by Father Bridgett—'The Wit and Wisdom of Sir Thomas More'—was published in 1891.

II. Latin Works (other than the 'Utopia') 1. 'Luciani Dialogi . . . compluria opuscula longe festinissimo ab Erasmo Roterodamo et Thoma Moro interpretibus optimis in Latinorum lingua traducta hac sequentur serie,' Paris, 'ex ædibus Ascensianis,' 1506, fol. (Brit. Mus.) More translated four dialogues, the Cynicus, Menippus or Necromantia, Philopseudes, and 'Pro tyrannicida;' to the last More appended a 'declamatio' on the other side. These he dedicated to Thomas Ruthal, secretary to Henry VIII (afterwards bishop of Durham), with much praise of Lucian's wit and wisdom. Another edition appeared at Paris in 1514; a third at Venice (by Aldus) in 1516; a fourth at Basle by Froben in 1521, and a fifth at Leyden in 1528. An English verse rendering of the 'Necromantia,' published by John Rastell about 1520, may be by More, as well as the prose version of the 'Philopseudes,' appended to J. Wagstaffe's 'Question of Witchcraft Debated,' 1669. 2. 'Epigrammata clarissimi disertissimique viri Thomæ Mori Britanni, pleraque e Græcis versa,' Basle, March 1518—an excerpt from the Basle edition of the 'Utopia;' a separate edition, 1520, 'ad emendatum exemplar ipsius autoris excusa.' It is preceded by 'Progymnasmata Thomæ Mori et Guilielmi Lilii sodalium,' renderings of the Greek anthology. The epigrams were collected by Erasmus from scattered manuscripts, and were printed by Froben under the supervision of a scholar known as Beatus Rhenanus. The latter inscribed the volume to Bilibald Pirckheimer, a senator of Nuremberg, whose position in the councils of the emperor is compared to that of More at the English court. The Latin verses by More presented to Henry VIII on his marriage to Queen Catherine, which are printed in the volume, are preserved in a small illuminated manu-

script in Brit. Mus. MS. Cotton Titus D. IV. More's 'Epigrammata' were republished in London in 1638, and forty are translated in Thomas Pecke's 'Parnassi Puerperium' (1659), pp. 135–48. 3. 'Thomæ Mori Epistola ad Germanum Brixium: qui quum Morvs in Libellum eius quo contumeliosis Mendacjis incesserat Angliam lusisset aliquot epigrammata, ædidit adversus Morum libellum qui . . . suum infamat authorem,' London, 1520, 4to (by R. Pynson), Brit. Mus. 4. 'Eruditissimi viri G. Rossei opus . . . quo refellit . . . Lutheri calumnias, quibus . . . Angliæ . . . regem Henricum . . . octavum scurra turpissimus insectatur: excusum denuo . . . adjunctis indicibus opera . . . J. Carcellij,' London, 1523, 4to. 5. 'Epistola contra Pomeranum,' Louvain, 1568, an attack on a German Lutheran, Johann Bugenhagen, written about 1526, and published by John Fowler, an English exile, from More's autograph, doubtless derived from his secretary, John Harris. 6. 'Thomæ Mori v.c. Dissertatio Epistolica de aliquot sui temporis Theologastrorum ineptijs deque correctione translationis vulgatæ N. Testamenti. Ad Martinum Dorpium Theologum Lovaniensem,' Leyden, 1625, 12mo, preceded by Erasmus's letter to More dated Louvain, 1520. 7. 'Epistola T. Mori ad Academiam Oxon. Cui adjecta sunt quædam poemata . . . in mortem . . . R. Cottoni et T. Alleni [by Richard James q. v.],' Oxford, 1633, 4to.

The first collected edition of More's Latin works appeared at Basle in 1563, 'apud Episcopum F.,' as 'Thomæ Mori . . . Lucubrationes ab innumeris mendis repurgatæ.' This includes the 'Utopia,' all the Latin poems, and the renderings of Lucian, with the epistle to Dorpius (No. 6, supra). A fuller collection, prefaced by the Latin epitaph, and including the Latin version of 'Richard III' and the 'Rossei opus,' was issued at Louvain in 1565, and again in 1566 in folio ('Omnia opera Latina quorum aliqua nunc primum in lucem prodeunt'). In 1689 at Frankfort-on-Maine and Leipzig appeared the completest collection, 'Opera omnia quotquot reperiri potuerant ex Basileensi anni 1563, et Lovaniensi anni 1566, editionibus depromta.' Stapleton's 'Life of More' forms the preface; an 'expositio' on the Passion, 'Precatio ex Psalmis collecta,' and letters to Bonvisi and others are included. The first collected edition of Erasmus's 'Epistolæ' (London, 1642) supplies much of More's correspondence with Erasmus, while an appended and separately paged 'Auctarium Epistolarum ex Thoma Moro' (70 pp.) contains More's letter to Erasmus 'de Brixio,' the letter to Dorpius entitled there 'Apologia pro Moria Erasmi,' and letters to Giles (Ægidius), Brixius, and Bonvisi. Le Clerc's great collection of Erasmus's correspondence (Leyden, 1706) gives nineteen of More's letters to Erasmus and twenty-four of Erasmus's letters to More.

By his first wife, Jane, eldest daughter of John Colte of Newhall, More left three daughters, Margaret, Elizabeth, and Cecilia, and a son, John (1510–1547), the youngest child. His second wife, Mrs. Alice Middleton, by whom he had no children, survived him, and received an annuity of 20*l.* for life on 16 March 1536 (*Pat. Rot.*) Of the son More is reported to have said that his wife had prayed so long for a boy that now she had one who would be a boy as long as he lived. Wood says that he was 'little better than an idiot' (cf. Roper, *Life*, ed. Hearne). But his father praised his elegance and wit as a correspondent in Latin; and just before his death he wrote 'His towardly carriage towards me pleased me very much.' Erasmus styles him a youth of great hopes, and dedicated 'Aristotle' to him in 1531 (*Epist.* 1059), while Grynæus paid him a like compliment in his edition of 'Plato' (Basle, 1534), when he credited him with the highest accomplishment. On his father's death he was committed to the Tower and was condemned for refusing the oath of supremacy, but was set free, and probably retired to Yorkshire. He had married in 1529 Ann (1511–1577), the wealthy heiress of Edward Cresacre of Barnborough, Yorkshire. A book of hours, now belonging to Baron August Edward von Druffel of Münster, Westphalia, supplies notes in his autograph of the births of his children (*Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. ii. 121–2). After his death in 1547 his widow received from Queen Mary a re-grant of his grandfather's confiscated property at North Mimms; she afterwards married (13 June 1559) a Yorkshire neighbour, George West, nephew of Sir William West, but he died in June 1572, when she conveyed her property to her son, Thomas More (1531–1606). He had married in 1553 Mary Scrope, daughter of John Scrope of Hambledon, Buckinghamshire, and niece of Henry, lord Scrope of Bolton. Thomas's will was proved in 1606. He seems to have been an ardent although concealed catholic. Of his three brothers, two, Edward [q. v.] and one also named Thomas (*b.* 1538), left children; but the latter's sons fell into poverty and have not been traced. Of the elder Thomas's thirteen children—eight daughters and five sons—the eldest, John, who figures in the Cockthorpe picture, died young. The second,

Thomas (1565–1625), took orders in the English College at Rome, was chaplain to Magdalene, lady Montacute (*d.* 1608), and laboured later at Rome and in Spain in behalf of the English catholic clergy (Dodd, *Church History*; Wood, *Athenæ*). To his fourth brother, Cresacre, Thomas the priest resigned the property both at Barnborough and North Mimms.

Cresacre More (1572–1649) resided at More-Place or Gobions, in the parish of North Mimms, Hertfordshire. He remained a layman, although a fervent catholic, and at Gobions he wrote his 'Life of Sir Thomas More,' dedicated to Queen Henrietta Maria, without date or place, probably printed at Louvain in 1631, 4to; it was long erroneously assigned to his brother Thomas, who died in 1625. It was reprinted in 1726, and again in 1828, with preface and notes by the Rev. Joseph Hunter. More died on 26 March 1649. He married a daughter of Thomas Gage, and a descendant of Sir John Gage [q. v.]; she died on 15 July 1618. Cresacre had a son Thomas (*d.* 1660), and two daughters, Helen and Bridget.

Helen, born at Lowe Luton, Essex, on 25 March 1606, resolving to take the veil, changed her name to Gertrude More (1606–1633), and with eight other ladies crossed in 1623 to Douay, proceeding thence to Cambray, where she spent the rest of her life as a nun 'of the holy order of S. Bennet and English congregation of our Ladies of Comfort in Cambray.' She died on 18 Aug. 1633. In 1658 appeared 'The Spiritual Exercises of the Most Virtuous and Religious D. Gertrude More,' Paris, collected and arranged from her manuscripts by her confessor, Father Baker; these were published in another form, London, 1873, 32mo, by Father Henry Collins. The latter also published a 'Life of Dame Gertrude More,' London, 1877, 12mo, professing to be from ancient manuscripts, concerning which, however, no information is vouchsafed. Gertrude's sister Bridget was prioress of the English Benedictine nuns at Paris, and died on 11 Oct. 1692, aged 83.

Cresacre's son Thomas, who married a daughter of Sir Basil Brooke, was a royalist, and lost much of his property. His son Basil sold Gobions, and lived at Barnborough till his death in 1702. Basil's son, Christopher Cresacre More, had a daughter, Mary, wife of Charles Waterton, esq., of Walton (grandmother of Charles Waterton [q. v.] the naturalist), and a son, Thomas (*d.* 1739), who married Catherine, daughter of Peter Giffard of White Ladies, and was father of the last descendant of the chancellor in the male line,

Thomas More (1722–1795), a jesuit from 1766, and a provincial of the order from 1769 till the suppression of the society in 1773. He died at Bath 20 May 1795, and was buried in St. Joseph's catholic chapel at Bristol, where there is a monument with a long Latin inscription in the entrance to the sacristy (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. xii. 109, 199). One of the jesuit's sisters, Mary Augustina More (*d.* 1807), became in 1761 prioress of the English priory of canonesses of St. Augustine at Bruges, where she claimed to preserve as a sacred relic her martyred ancestor's hat; but in 1794 the French revolution compelled her and her nuns to retire to England. They found an asylum at Hengrave Hall, Suffolk, the seat of Sir Thomas Gage, till 1802, when they repurchased the convent at Bruges and returned to it. Bridget, another of the jesuit's sisters, married, first, Peter Metcalfe (*d.* 1757?), and her son, Thomas Peter Metcalfe, was father of Thomas Peter Metcalfe (1794–1838), who assumed the surname of More and died unmarried, while his sister, Maria Teresa, married Charles Eyston, esq. (*d.* 1857), of East Hendred, and left issue (cf., for full pedigree of descendants of the chancellor's son John, Foley, *Records of Jesuits*, xii. 702 sq.)

Of More's daughters, the eldest, Margaret Roper (1505–1544)—the 'Meg' of her father's correspondence—was remarkable for her learning, which her father proudly encouraged and Erasmus and Reginald Pole commended. She was of a charmingly sympathetic disposition, gentle and affectionate in all domestic relations. She is said to have 'disputed of phylosophy' before Henry VIII (Collier, *English Dramatic Poetry*, i. 113), and was reckoned the equal in culture of Anne Cooke, Bacon's mother, and of her friend Mrs. Margaret Clements [q. v.] (Coke, *Debate*, 1550; Collier, *Bibl. Cat.* i. 447). She married William Roper of Eltham and Canterbury, prothonotary in the court of Canterbury, when about twenty. Her husband's accounts of her interviews with her father when in the Tower are among the most pathetic passages in biography, and she is commemorated in Tennyson's 'Dream of Fair Women' as the woman 'who clasp'd in her last trance her murdered father's head.' Dying in 1544, she was buried at Chelsea, leaving many children. Her last male descendant, Edward, died unmarried at Almanza in 1708, and his sister Elizabeth was wife of Charles Henshaw, of whose daughters Susanna married Sir Rowland Winn of Nostell; Elizabeth was wife of Sir Edward Dering; and Catherine was wife of Sir William Strickland.

More's second daughter, Elizabeth, mar-

ried William Daunce, son of Sir John Daunce, apparently about 1535 (cf. *Pat. Rot.* 12 June, 27 Henry VIII), and the third daughter, Cecilia, was wife of Giles Heron, and lived at Shacklewell, a hamlet of Hackney; she seems to have had a son Thomas (*Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ii. 35).

[The earliest life of More, The Life Arraigne-ment and Death of that Mirrour of all true Honour and Vertue, Syr Thomas More, was first published at Paris, 1626, with a dedication to the Countess of Banbury. It is by William Roper, More's son-in-law, and was reprinted by Hearne in 1716. An edition from a better manuscript was issued by the Rev. John Lewis in 1729; other reissues of Lewis's editions are dated 1731, 1765 (Dublin), and 1817, carefully edited by the Rev. S. W. Singer. It is full of attractive anecdote, and is the original source of all information respecting More's personal history. Manuscript copies are in Harl. MSS. 6166, 6254, 6362, and 7030. In 1556 Ellis Heywood wrote Il Moro (Florence), dedicated to Cardinal Pole, a fanciful account of More's relations with his learned guests at Chelsea. In 1588 appeared at Antwerp Stapleton's Tres Thomæ (i.e. St. Thomas, Thomas à Beckett, and More). Stapleton interweaves the narrative of Roper with passages from More's correspondence and notices of him in contemporary works. Contemporary English translations exist in manuscript in the Bodleian and Lambeth Libraries; it was reissued at Cologne in 1612, and again in 1689, both in the collected edition of the Latin works, and in a separate volume at Gratz. A life written in Queen Mary's reign by Nicholas Harpsfield is in Harleian MS. 6253, and another, written in 1599, with a preface signed 'B. R.,' appears in Wordsworth's Ecclesiastical Biog. ii. 143–85. More's great-grandson, Cresacre More (noticed above), a strong catholic, first published, probably in Paris, a new life, largely dependent on Stapleton and Roper, but adding many details, about 1631. This was reissued in 1726, and by the Rev. Joseph Hunter in 1828. Hunter first showed that Cresacre, and not his brother Thomas, was the author. J. Hoddesdon's Tho. Mori Vita et Exitus, or the History of Sir Thomas More, London, 1652, 12mo, is a mere compilation. An Italian life by Dominico Regi, first published at Milan in 1675, was reissued at Bologna in 1681. Thomas Morus aus den Quellen bearbeitet, by Dr. T. G. Rudhart, Nuremberg, 1829, is of value. Sir James Mackintosh's useful Life (1830) in Lardner's Cabinet Cyclopædia was separately reissued in 1844. But by far the best modern life, although unsatisfactory in its treatment of More's attitude to Lutherans, is by Father T. E. Bridgett, Life of Blessed Thomas More, 1891. More's Controversial Tracts, and the replies to them by Tindal, Frith, and Joye, give many biographic hints; while the Erasmi Epistolæ—especially that to Ulrich von Hutten, 23 July 1519, No. 447—are invaluable; cf. Le Clerc's edition (Leyden, 1706). Nisard's Renaissance et Réforme, Paris, 1855, contains an admirable essay on More. Philomorus, a brief Examination of the Latin Poems of Sir Thomas More, by John Howard Marsden [q. v.], 1842, 2nd edit. 1878, gives a gossipy account of More without quoting any authorities. Other sources are: Foss's Judges of Engl. v. 203; Lord Campbell's Chancellors; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 79 seq.; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 54; Henry VIII's Letters and Papers, with the Calendars of the Venetian and Spanish State Papers; Seebohm's Oxford Reformers; Lupton's Colet; Faulkner's Chelsea, 1829, i. 92–126; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 449 sqq.; Woltmann's Life of Holbein (1874); Strype's Works; Burnet's Reformation; Ellis's Original Letters; Brewer's Henry VIII; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn; Chauncey's Martyrs. Dibdin's edition of the Utopia, 1808, and Professor Arber's, 1869, both supply many useful bibliographical details; cf. also Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn, Maitland's Books at Lambeth, and Brit. Mus. Cat. Mr. William Morris's preface to his reprint of the Utopia is suggestive. Miss Anne Manning's Household of Sir Thomas More (1851) is a fanciful but attractive sketch. A play on More's career, written about 1590, was edited by Dyce for the Shakespeare Society in 1844 from Harl. MS. 7368, and a tragedy by James Hurdis [q. v.] was issued in 1792. In Southey's Sir Thomas More, or Colloquies on the Progress and Prospects of Society, 1829, More's ghost is introduced as a sympathetic interlocutor in a discussion on the evils of modern progress.] S. L.

MORE, THOMAS (*d.* 1685), author, was son of John More of Paynes Farm in the parish of Teynton, near Burford, Oxfordshire. On 22 June 1632 he matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, of which he became postmaster, and is said to have graduated B.A. He afterwards emigrated to St. Alban Hall. In 1642 he was called to the bar from Gray's Inn (cf. *Reg.* ed. Foster, p. 213). He joined the parliamentary army, took the covenant, and became in succession a gentleman of the guard to the Earl of Essex, lieutenant to a troop of horse belonging to Captain Richard Aylworth under the command of Colonel Edward Massey [q. v.], and cornet to the life guard of Sir Thomas Fairfax. Habitual indulgence in drink aggravated an hereditary tendency to insanity, and he failed both as a lawyer and a soldier. Dr. Skinner, bishop of Worcester, in ignorance of his real character, conferred holy orders on him. In one of his mad fits More fell downstairs at Burford, and died from his injuries 'about Michaelmas' 1685. He was buried at Teynton.

More was author of: 1. 'The English Catholike Christian; or, the Saints' Utopia: a treatise consisting of four sections—i. Josuah's Resolution; ii. Of the Common

Law; iii. Of Physick; iv. Of Divinity,' 4to, London, 1649. This eccentric farrago was written in 1641 and dedicated in a grotesque epistle, dated in February 1646, to Charles I. In the title-page the author calls himself 'Thomas de Eschallers De la More,' as having been descended from the Eschallers of Whaddon, near Royston, Cambridgeshire. 2. 'True old News, as it may appeare by several papers and certificates,' 4to, London, 1649, a rambling pamphlet, partly autobiographical. He also translated, but did not publish, the 'Vita et Mors Edwardi II' of Thomas de la More [q. v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), iv. 179; Brit. Mus. Cat. under 'Delamore.'] G. G.

MORE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1540), suffragan bishop of Colchester, is said to have been educated at both Oxford and Cambridge. He first appears as rector of Bradwell in Essex, having been collated 25 April 1534. On 5 Oct. of the same year he was further collated to the rectory of West Tilbury in the same county, and then held the degree S.T.B. On 3 Jan. 1534-5 a William More was collated prebendary of Sutton-in-the-Marsh, Lincolnshire (Browne Willis, ii. 249), and was installed 6 March (Le Neve, ii. 218). On 20 Oct. 1536 he was consecrated bishop of Colchester as suffragan to the Bishop of Ely. He was a master in chancery at the time (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xiv. 577). He became abbot of Walden *in commendam* at an unknown date. As abbot he presented to the vicarage of Walden on 29 Sept. 1537 (Newcourt, p. 627), and was afterwards vicar there himself till his death. On 11 March 1537–8 he was collated to the prebend of Givendale in the church of York, which he resigned in the following year. On 22 March 1537–8 (Kennett, *Monasticon*, iv. 135, note *t*) he surrendered the abbey of Walden on receiving a promise from Lord Audley to buy the archdeaconry of Leicester for him for 80*l.* (Braybrooke, *Audley End*, pp. 13, 19). This was probably in lieu of the pension of 200*l.* which Audley, in a letter to Cromwell, proposed he should receive. He obtained the archdeaconry in 1539 (14 Sept. Wood, ed. Bliss; 24 Sept. Le Neve, ii. 62), and died in 1540.

Another William More (1472–1559?), prior of Worcester, son of Richard and Ann Peers or Peres, entered the Worcester priory in 1488 at the age of sixteen; was kitchener in 1504 (Noake, *Monastery and Cathedral of Worcester*, p. 261), sub-prior under John Wednesbury (1507–18), and was made prior 2 Oct. 1518 (*Mon. Angl.* i. 581). He spent large sums on repairs, on plate for the churches upon the monastery's estates, and on books, including printed books for the convent (Noake, pp. 414, 417). He was fond of comfort, amusement, and display. A letter from a monk, John Musard, written while in prison, which has been printed by Noake from the MS. Cotton Cleop. E. iv. f. 99, contains a list of complaints against a certain 'untrue master,' who is clearly identical with More, for one charge is that he made a new mitre, a needless extravagance, and the costs of this mitre are entered in More's diary. Musard complains, too, of the prior's gifts to his relations, of the sale of the monastery's plate, and of neglect of the buildings. Musard had been put in prison by More in 1531. In February 1532 More served in the commission of the peace for Worcestershire (*Letters and Papers*, v. 399). Foreseeing the dissolution, he resigned in 1535 on condition that he was allowed a well-furnished room in the monastery, with a supply of fuel, and exemption from a debt of 100*l.*; and that his house at Crowle should be repaired. More died after 1558, and was buried in Crowle Church (Dingley, *History from Marble*, Camden Soc., ii. 116, cccvi, where his arms and coffin-lid are given).

The dean and chapter of Worcester possess an English journal and account-book, written by More, from which selections have been published. (Noake, pp. 133 sqq.)

Two principals of Hart Hall (afterwards Hertford College), Oxford, who held the office in 1416 and 1544 respectively, were also named William More.

[Athenæ Cantabr. vol. i.; Le Neve's Fasti, vols. ii. iii.; Newcourt's Repertorium, vol. ii.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ii. 2.] M. B.

INDEX

TO

THE THIRTY-EIGHTH VOLUME.

PAGE

Milman, Sir Francis, M.D. (1746–1821) . . 1
Milman, Henry Hart (1791–1868) . . . 1
Milman, Robert (1816–1876) 4
Miln, James (1819–1881) 5
Miln, Walter (*d.* 1558). See Mylne.
Milne, Colin (1743 ?–1815) 6
Milne, Sir David (1763–1845) 6
Milne-Home, David (1805–1890). See under Milne, Sir David.
Milne, Joshua (1776–1851) 8
Milne, William (1785–1822) 9
Milne, William Charles (1815–1863). See under Milne, William.
Milner. See also Millner.
Milner, Isaac (1750–1820) 9
Milner, James (*d.* 1721) 12
Milner, John (1628–1702) 13
Milner, John, D.D. (1752–1826) . . . 14
Milner, Joseph (1744–1797) 17
Milner, Thomas, M.D. (1719–1797) . . 18
Milner-Gibson, Thomas (1806–1884). See Gibson, Thomas Milner-.
Milnes, Richard Monckton, first Baron Houghton (1809–1885) 18
Milnes, Robert Pemberton (1784–1858). See under Milnes, Richard Monckton, first Baron Houghton.
Milo of Gloucester. See Gloucester, Miles de, Earl of Hereford (*d.* 1143).
Milred or Milret (*d.* 775) 21
Milroy, Gavin (1805–1886) 22
Milton, Lord. See Fletcher, Andrew (1692–1766).
Milton, Sir Christopher (1615–1695) . . 23
Milton, John, the elder (1563 ?–1647) . . 23
Milton, John (1608–1674) 24
Milton, John (*fl.* 1770) 41
Milton, John (*d.* 1805) 41
Milton, Thomas (1743–1827) 42
Milton, William of (*d.* 1261). See Meliton.
Milverley, William (*fl.* 1350) . . . 42
Milverton, John (*d.* 1487) 42
Milward, Edward (1712 ?–1757) . . . 43
Milward, John (1556–1609) 44
Milward, John (1619–1683). See under Milward, John (1556–1609).
Milward, Matthias (*fl.* 1603–1641). See under Milward, John (1556–1609).
Milward, Richard (1609–1680) . . . 45
Mimpriss, Robert (1797–1875) . . . 45
Minifie, Susannah (1740 ?–1800). See Gunning.
Minnan, Saint. See Monan.
Minnes, Sir John (1599–1671). See Mennes.
Minns or Mingh, Christopher (1625–1666). See Myngs.

PAGE

Minot, Laurence (1300 ?–1352 ?) . . . 46
Minsheu, John (*fl.* 1617) 47
Minshull or Mynshul, Geffray (1594 ?–1668) . 48
Minto, Earls of. See Elliot, Sir Gilbert (1751–1814), first Earl; Elliot, Gilbert (1782–1359), second Earl.
Minto, Lords. See Elliot, Sir Gilbert (1651–1718), first Lord; Elliot, Sir Gilbert (1693–1766), second Lord.
Minto, William (1845–1893) 48
Minton, Herbert (1793–1858) 49
Mirfeld, John (*fl.* 1393) 50
Mirk, John (*fl.* 1403 ?) 50
Misaubin, John, M.D. (*d.* 1734) . . . 51
Misselden, Edward (*fl.* 1608–1654) . . 51
Misson, Francis Maximilian (1650 ?–1722) . 52
Mist, Nathaniel (*d.* 1737) 53
Misyn, Richard (*d.* 1462 ?) 57
Mitan, James (1776–1822) 57
Mitan, Samuel (1786–1843). See under Mitan, James.
Mitand, Louis Huguenin du (*fl.* 1816) . . 58
Mitch, Richard (*fl.* 1557) 58
Mitchel. See also Michell and Mitchell.
Mitchel, John (1815–1875) 58
Mitchel, Jonathan (1624 ?–1668) . . . 60
Mitchel, William (1672–1740 ?) . . . 61
Mitchelburn. See Michelborne.
Mitchell. See also Michell and Mitchel.
Mitchell, Alexander (1780–1868) . . . 62
Mitchell, Sir Andrew (1708–1771) . . . 63
Mitchell, Sir Andrew (1757–1806) . . . 64
Mitchell, Cornelius (*d.* 1749 ?) . . . 65
Mitchell, Sir David (1650 ?–1710) . . . 66
Mitchell, Hugh Henry (1764 ?–1817) . . 67
Mitchell or Mitchel, James (*d.* 1678) . . 67
Mitchell, James (1786 ?–1844) . . . 69
Mitchell, James (1791–1852) 69
Mitchell or Mychell, John (*fl.* 1556) . . 69
Mitchell, John (*d.* 1768) 70
Mitchell, John (1785–1859) 70
Mitchell, John (1806–1874) 71
Mitchell, Right Hon. Sir John (1804–1886). See Michel.
Mitchell, John Mitchell (1789–1865) . . 71
Mitchell, Joseph (1684–1738) 72
Mitchell, Robert (*fl.* 1800) 72
Mitchell, Robert (1820–1873). See under Mitchell, James (1791–1852).
Mitchell, Thomas (*fl.* 1735–1790) . . . 73
Mitchell, Thomas (1783–1845) 73
Mitchell, Sir Thomas Livingstone (1792–1855) 74
Mitchell, Sir William (1811–1878) . . . 76
Mitchell, Sir William Henry Fancourt (1811–1884) 76
Mitford, John (1782–1831) 77

PAGE
Mitford, John (1781–1859) 78
Mitford, John Freeman-, first Baron Redesdale (1748–1830) 80
Mitford, John Thomas Freeman-, Earl of Redesdale (1805–1886) 83
Mitford, Mary Russell (1787–1855) . . 84
Mitford, William (1744–1827) . . . 86
Moberly, George (1803–1885) 87
Mochaei (*d.* 497) 88
Mochaemog or Pulcherius, Saint (*d.* 655) . 89
Mochua or Cronán, Saint (580 ?–637) . . 90
Mochuda (*d.* 636). See Carthach, Saint, the younger.
Mocket, Moket, or Moquet, Richard (1577–1618) 91
Mocket, Thomas (1602–1670?) . . . 91
Modestus, Saint (*fl.* 777) 92
Modwenna or Moninne, Saint (*d.* 518) . . 92
Modyford, Sir James (*d.* 1673) . . . 93
Modyford, Sir Thomas (1620 ?–1679) . . 94
Moeles, Baldwin of (*d.* 1100 ?). See Baldwin.
Moelmud, Dyfnwal (*fl.* 500) 95
Moels or Molis, Nicholas de (*fl.* 1250) . . 96
Moetheu, Thomas (1530–1620 ?). See Jones, Thomas.
Moffat, Robert (1795–1883) 97
Moffatt, John Marks (*d.* 1802) . . . 97
Moffett, Peter (*d.* 1617). See under Moffett, Moufet, or Muffet, Thomas.
Moffett, Moufet, or Muffet, Thomas (1553–1604) 101
Mogford, Thomas (1809–1868) . . . 103
Mogridge, George (1787–1854) . . . 104
Mohl, Madame Mary, whose maiden name was Clarke (1793–1883) 104
Mohun, Charles, fifth Baron Mohun (1675 ?–1712) 105
Mohun, John de (1270 ?–1330) . . . 107
Mohun, John de (1320–1376) 108
Mohun, John, Baron Mohun (1592 ?–1640) . 108
Mohun, Michael (1620 ?–1684) . . . 109
Mohun, Moun, or Moyun, Reginald de (*d.* 1257), sometimes called Earl of Somerset . 111
Mohun or Moion, William de (*fl.* 1066) . . 112
Mohun, Moion, or Moyne, William de, Earl of Somerset or Dorset (*fl.* 1141) . . . 112
Moinenno, Saint (*d.* 570) 113
Moir, David Macbeth (1798–1851) . . . 113
Moir, George (1800–1870) 114
Moira, Earl of. See Hastings, Francis Rawdon-, second Earl (1754–1826).
Moises, Hugh (1722–1806) 115
Moivre, Abraham de (1667–1754) . . . 116
Molaga or Molaca (*fl.* 650) 117
Molaissi (533–563) 118
Mole, John (1743–1827) 118
Mole, John Henry (1814–1886) . . . 118
Molesworth, John (1679–1726). See under Molesworth, Robert, first Viscount Molesworth.
Molesworth, John Edward Nassau (1790–1877) 119
Molesworth, Hon. Mary (*d.* 1715). See Monck.
Molesworth, Richard, third Viscount Molesworth (1680–1758) 120
Molesworth, Robert, first Viscount Molesworth (1656–1725) 121
Molesworth, Sir William (1810–1855) . . 123
Molesworth, William Nassau (1816–1890) . 125
Moleyns and Hungerford, Lord. See Hungerford, Robert (1431–1464).
Moleyns, Adam (*d.* 1450). See Molyneux.
Molines or Mullen, Allan, M.D. (*d.* 1690) . 125
Molines, Edward (*d.* 1663). See under Molines, Moleyns, or Mullins, James.
Molines, Moleyns, or Mullins, James (*d.* 1639) 126
Molines, James (*fl.* 1675). See under Molines, Moleyns, or Mullins, James.
Molines, James (1628–1686). See under Molines, Moleyns, or Mullins, James.
Molines, Molyns, or Moleyns, Sir John de (*d.* 1362) 127
Molines, William (*fl.* 1680). See under Molines, Moleyns, or Mullins, James.
Molineux, Thomas (1759–1850) . . . 128
Molins, Lewis du (1606–1680). See Moulin.
Moll, Herman (*d.* 1732) 128
Mollineux, Henry (*d.* 1719) 130
Molling (*d.* 696). See Daircell or Taircell.
Molloy, Charles (1646–1690) 130
Molloy, Charles (*d.* 1767) 130
Molloy or O'Maolmhuaidh, Francis (*fl.* 1660) 131
Molua, Saint (554 ?–608 ?). See Lugid.
Molyneux, Moleyns, or Molins, Adam de (*d.* 1450) 131
Molyneux, Caryll, third Viscount Maryborough (1621–1699). See under Molyneux, Sir Richard, Viscount Maryborough (1593–1636).
Molyneux, Sir Edmund (*d.* 1552) . . . 133
Molyneux, Edmund (*fl.* 1587) . . . 133
Molyneux, Sir Richard (*d.* 1459) . . . 134
Molyneux, Sir Richard, Viscount Maryborough (1593–1636) 135
Molyneux, Sir Richard, second Viscount Maryborough (1617 ?–1654 ?) See under Molyneux, Sir Richard, Viscount Maryborough (1593–1636).
Molyneux, Samuel (1689–1728) . . . 136
Molyneux or Molinel, Sir Thomas (1531–1597) 137
Molyneux, Sir Thomas (1661–1733) . . 137
Molyneux, Sir William (1483–1548). See under Molyneux, Sir Richard (*d.* 1459).
Molyneux, William (1656–1698) . . . 138
Molyns, Lord of St. See Kavanagh, Cahir Mac Art (*d.* 1554).
Molyns, John (*d.* 1591) 141
Mompesson, Sir Giles (1584–1651 ?) . . 141
Mompesson, William (1639–1709) . . . 143
Monahan, James Henry (1804–1878) . . 144
Monamy, Peter (1670 ?–1749) . . . 145
Monan, Saint (*d.* 875 ?) 145
Monboddo, Lord. See Burnett, James (1714–1799).
Monck. See also Monk.
Monck, Christopher, second Duke of Albemarle (1653–1688) 146
Monck or Monk, George, first Duke of Albemarle (1608–1670) 147
Monck, Mary (*d.* 1715) 162
Monck or Monk, Nicholas (1610–1661) . . 162
Monckton, Mary, afterwards Countess of Cork and Orrery (1746–1840) 163
Monckton, Sir Philip (1620 ?–1679) . . 164
Monckton, Robert (1726–1782) . . . 165
Moncreiff, Sir Henry, D.D., bart., afterwards Sir Henry Moncreiff Wellwood of Tulliebole (1750–1827) 167
Moncreiff, Sir Henry Wellwood (1809–1883) . 168
Moncreiff, Sir James Wellwood, Lord Moncreiff (1776–1851) 168
Moncrieff, Alexander (1695–1761) . . . 169
Moncrieff, James (1744–1793) 170

PAGE
Moncrieff, William Thomas (1794–1857) . 171
Mo-nennius (*fl.* 500) 173
Money, John (1752–1817) 173
Mongrédien, Augustus (1807–1888) . . 174
Monk. See also Monck.
Monk, James Henry (1784–1856) 174
Monk, Richard (*fl.* 1434) 176
Monk, William Henry (1823–1889) . . 176
Monkswell, Lord. See Collier, Sir Robert Porrett (1817–1886).
Monmouth, Duke of. See Scott, James (1649–1685).
Monmouth, Earls of. See Carey, Robert, first Earl (1560?–1639); Carey, Henry, second Earl (1596–1661); Mordaunt, Charles, third Earl of Peterborough (1658–1735).
Monmouth, titular Earl of. See Middleton, Charles (1640?–1719).
Monmouth, Geoffrey of (1100?–1154). See Geoffrey.
Monmouth or Monemue, John de (1182?–1247?) 177
Monmouth, John de (*fl.* 1320). See under Monmouth or Monemue, John de.
Monnoyer, Antoine (*d.* 1747). See under Monnoyer, Jean Baptiste.
Monnoyer, Jean Baptiste, better known by the surname of Baptiste (1634–1699) . . 178
Monro. See also Munro.
Monro, Alexander (*d.* 1715?) . . . 179
Monro, Alexander, primus (1697–1767) . . 179
Monro, Alexander, secundus, M.D. (1733–1817) 180
Monro, Alexander, tertius, M.D. (1773–1859) . 181
Monro, Sir David (1813–1877) . . . 182
Monro, Donald (*fl.* 1550) 182
Monro, Donald, M.D. (1727–1802) . . . 182
Monro, Edward (1815–1866) 183
Monro or Munro, Sir George (*d.* 1693) . . 184
Monro, Monroe, or Munro, Henry (1768–1798) 185
Monro, Henry (1791–1814) 186
Monro, Henry (1817–1891) 186
Monro, James (1680–1752) 186
Monro, John (1715–1791) 187
Monro or Munro, Robert (*d.* 1633), styled the 'Black Baron' 187
Monro or Munro, Robert (*d.* 1680?) . . 188
Monro or Munro, Sir Robert, twenty-seventh Baron and sixth Baronet of Foulis (*d.* 1746) 190
Monro, Thomas (1764–1815) 191
Monro, Thomas (1759–1833) 192
Monsell, John Samuel Bewley (1811–1875) . 192
Monsey, Messenger (1693–1788) . . . 193
Monson, George (1730–1776) 194
Monson, Sir John (1600–1683) . . . 195
Monson, Sir John, first Baron Monson (1693–1748) 196
Monson, John, second baron (1727–1774). See under Monson, Sir John, first Baron Monson.
Monson, Robert (*d.* 1583) 197
Monson, Sir Thomas (1564–1641) . . . 198
Monson, Sir William (1569–1643) . . . 199
Monson, Sir William, Viscount Monson of Castlemaine (*d.* 1672?) 202
Monson, William (1760–1807) . . . 203
Mont, Mount, Mundt, or Montaborinus, Christopher (*d.* 1572) 204
Mont, William du (*d.* 1213). See William.
Montacute or Montagu, John de, third Earl of Salisbury (1350?–1400) 205
Montacute, Nicholas (*fl.* 1466) . . . 207
PAGE
Montacute, Simon de, first Baron Montacute (*d.* 1317) 207
Montacute, Simon de (*d.* 1345). See under Montacute, William de, second Baron Montacute.
Montacute or Montague, Thomas de, fourth Earl of Salisbury (1388–1428) . . . 208
Montacute, William de, second Baron Montacute (*d.* 1319) 211
Montacute or Montagu, William de, third Baron Montacute and first Earl of Salisbury (1301–1344) 212
Montacute or Montagu, William de, second Earl of Salisbury (1328–1397) . . . 214
Montagu or Montague, Viscount. See Browne, Anthony, first Viscount (1526–1592).
Montagu, Lord. See Pole, Henry (1492–1539).
Montagu, Marquis of. See Nevill, John (*d.* 1471).
Montagu, Basil (1770–1851) 215
Montagu, Charles, Earl of Halifax (1661–1715) 218
Montagu, Charles, first Duke of Manchester (1660?–1722) 223
Montagu, Sir Edward (*d.* 1557) . . . 223
Montagu, Edward, first Baron Montagu of Boughton (1562–1644) 225
Montagu, Edward (1635–1665). See under Montagu, Edward, first Baron Montagu of Boughton.
Montagu, Edward, second Earl of Manchester (1602–1671) 227
Montagu, or more properly Mountagu, Edward, first Earl of Sandwich (1625–1672) . 232
Montagu, Edward, second Baron Montagu of Boughton (1616–1684). See under Montagu, Edward, first Baron Montagu of Boughton.
Montagu, Edward (1755–1799) . . . 237
Montagu, Edward Wortley (1713–1776) . 237
Montagu, Mrs. Elizabeth (1720–1800) . . 240
Montagu, Frederick (1733–1800) . . . 244
Montagu, George, second Earl of Halifax (1716–1771). See Dunk.
Montagu, George, fourth Duke of Manchester (1737–1788) 244
Montagu, George (1751–1815) . . . 246
Montagu, Sir George (1750–1829) . . . 247
Montagu (formerly Brudenell), George Brudenell, Duke of Montagu of a new creation, and fourth Earl of Cardigan (1712–1790) . 248
Montagu, Sir Henry, first Earl of Manchester (1563?–1642) 249
Montagu or Mountague, James (1568?–1618) 251
Montagu, Sir James (1666–1723) . . . 252
Montagu, James (1752–1794) 252
Montagu, John (1655?–1728) . . . 253
Montagu, John, second Duke of Montagu (1688?–1749) 253
Montagu, John, fourth Earl of Sandwich (1718–1792) 254
Montagu, John (1719–1795) 258
Montagu, Lady Mary Wortley (1689–1762) . 259
Montagu, Ralph, Duke of Montagu (1638?–1709) 263
Montagu or Mountague, Richard (1577–1641) 266
Montagu, Robert, third Earl of Manchester (1634–1683). See under Montagu, Edward, second Earl of Manchester.
Montagu, Walter (1603?–1677) . . . 270
Montagu, Sir William (1619?–1706) . . 272

PAGE
Montagu, William (1720 ?–1757) . . . 273
Montagu, William, fifth Duke of Manchester (1768–1843) 274
Montague. See also Montagu.
Montague, Henry James (1843 ?–1878), whose real name was Mann 275
Montaigne or Mountain, George (1569–1628) . 276
Montalba, Henrietta Skerrett (1856–1893) . 277
Monte, Robert de (1110 ?–1186). See Robert.
Monte, William du (*d.* 1213). See William.
Monteage, Stephen (1623 ?–1687) . . . 278
Monteagle, Barons. See Stanley, Edward (*d.* 1523); Parker, William (*d.* 1622); Spring-Rice, Thomas, first Lord (1790–1866).
Monteath, George Cunningham (1788–1828) . 278
Monteath, Sir Thomas (1787–1868). See Douglas, Sir Thomas Monteath.
Montefiore, Sir Moses Haim (1784–1885) . 278
Monteith, Robert (*fl.* 1621–1660). See Menteith.
Monteith, William (1790–1864) . . . 280
Montez, Lola (1818–1861). See Gilbert, Marie Dolores Eliza Rosanna.
Montfichet, Richard de (*d.* 1268) . . . 281
Montfort, Almeric of (*d.* 1292 ?) . . . 282
Montfort, Eleanor of (1252–1282) . . . 282
Montfort, Guy of (1243 ?–1288 ?) . . . 283
Montfort, Henry of (1238–1265) . . . 283
Montfort, Simon of, Earl of Leicester (1208 ?–1265) 284
Montfort, Simon of, the younger (1240–1271) . 295
Montgomerie, Sir Alexander de, of Ardrossan, first Lord Montgomerie (*d.* 1470 ?) . . 296
Montgomerie, Alexander (1556 ?–1610 ?) . 297
Montgomerie or Seton, Alexander, sixth Earl of Eglinton (1588–1661) 298
Montgomerie, Alexander, ninth Earl of Eglinton (1660 ?–1729) 300
Montgomerie, Alexander, tenth Earl of Eglinton (1723–1769) 301
Montgomerie, Archibald, eleventh Earl of Eglinton in the peerage of Scotland (1726–1796) 302
Montgomerie, Archibald William, thirteenth Earl of Eglinton and first Earl of Winton in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1812–1861) 303
Montgomerie, Hugh, third Lord Montgomerie and first Earl of Eglinton (1460 ?–1545) . 304
Montgomerie, Hugh, third Earl of Eglinton (1531 ?–1585) 305
Montgomerie, Hugh, seventh Earl of Eglinton (1613–1669) 306
Montgomerie, Hugh, twelfth Earl of Eglinton (1739–1819) 307
Montgomerie, Sir John, ninth of Eaglesham and first of Eglinton and Ardrossan (*d.* 1398 ?) 308
Montgomerie, Robert (*d.* 1609) . . . 309
Montgomerie, Robert (*d.* 1684) . . . 310
Montgomerie, Thomas George (1830–1878) . 311
Montgomery, Earls of. See Herbert, Philip, first Earl (1584–1650); Herbert, Henry, sixth Earl (1693–1751); Herbert, Henry, seventh Earl (1734–1794); Herbert, George Augustus, eighth Earl (1759–1827).
Montgomery, Countess of. See Clifford, Anne (1570–1676).
Montgomery, Henry, LL.D. (1788–1865) . 313
Montgomery, Hugh of, Earl of Shrewsbury (*d.* 1098). See Hugh.
Montgomery, Hugh, third Viscount Montgomery of the Ards, and first Earl of Mount Alexander (1623 ?–1663) 315
Montgomery or Montgomerie, Sir James, tenth Baronet of Skelmorlie (*d* 1694) . . . 316
Montgomery, James (1771–1854) . . . 317
Montgomery, Sir James William (1721–1803) 320
Montgomery, Richard (1736–1775) . . 320
Montgomery, Sir Robert, eleventh Baronet of Skelmorlie (1680–1731) 321
Montgomery, Robert (1807–1855) . . . 322
Montgomery, Sir Robert (1809–1887) . . 323
Montgomery, Roger of, Earl of Shrewsbury (*d.* 1094). See Roger.
Montgomery, Walter (1827–1871), whose real name was Richard Tomlinson . . . 324
Montgomery, William (1633–1707) . . 325
Monthermer, Ralph de, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford (*d.* 1325 ?) 326
Montjoy. See Mountjoy.
Montmorency, Hervey de (*fl.* 1169). See Mount-Maurice.
Montresor, James Gabriel (1702–1776) . . 327
Montresor, John (1736–1788 ?) . . . 328
Montrose, Dukes of. See Lindsay, David, fifth Earl of Crawford and first Duke (1440 ?–1495); Graham, James, first Duke of the Graham line (*d.* 1742); Graham, James, third Duke (1755–1836); Graham, James, fourth Duke (1799–1874).
Montrose, Marquises of. See Graham, James, first Marquis (1612–1650); Graham, James, second Marquis (1631 ?–1669).
Montrose, Earl of. See Graham, John, third Earl (1547 ?–1608).
Moodie, Donald (*d.* 1861) 329
Moodie, John Wedderburn Dunbar (1797–1864). See under Moodie, Donald.
Moodie, Mrs. Susannah (1803–1885). See under Moodie, Donald.
Moody, John (1727 ?–1812) 331
Moody, Richard Clement (1813–1887) . . 332
Moon, Sir Francis Graham (1796–1871) . . 333
Moone, Peter (*fl.* 1548) 334
Moor. See also Moore and More.
Moor, Edward (1771–1848) 334
Moor, James (1712–1779) 335
Moor, Michael (1640–1726) 336
Moor, Robert (1568–1640) 336
Moor, Thomas de la (*fl.* 1327–1347). See More.
Moorcroft, William (1765 ?–1825) . . . 337
Moore. See also Moor and More.
Moore, Albert Joseph (1841–1893) . . . 338
Moore, Ann (*fl.* 1813) 339
Moore, Arthur (1666 ?–1730) 340
Moore, Aubrey Lackington (1848–1890) . . 342
Moore, Sir Charles, second Viscount Moore of Drogheda (1603–1643) 342
Moore, Charles, sixth Earl and first Marquis of Drogheda (1730–1822) 344
Moore, Charles (1815–1881) 344
Moore, David (1807–1879) 345
Moore, Dugald (1805–1841) 345
Moore, Sir Edward (1530 ?–1602) . . . 346
Moore, Edward (1712–1757) 347
Moore, Edwin (1813–1893). See under Moore, William (1790–1851).
Moore, Eleanora, otherwise Nelly (*d.* 1869) . 348
Moore, Sir Francis (1558–1621) . . . 348
Moore, Francis (1657–1715 ?) 349
Moore, Francis (*fl.* 1744) 349
Moore, Sir Garret, Baron Moore of Mellifont, Viscount Moore of Drogheda (1560 ?–1627) 350

PAGE
Moore, George (1806–1876) 351
Moore, George (1803–1880) 352
Moore, George Belton (1806–1875) . . . 352
Moore, George Henry (1811–1870) . . . 352
Moore, Sir Graham (1764–1843) . . . 353
Moore, Sir Henry (1713–1769) . . . 354
Moore, Henry (1732–1802) 355
Moore, Henry (1751–1844) 355
Moore, James (*d.* 1734). See Smythe, James Moore.
Moore, James or James Carrick (1763–1834) . 357
Moore, John (*d.* 1619) 357
Moore, John (1595 ?–1657). See under Moore, John (*d.* 1619).
Moore, John (*fl.* 1669). See under Moore, John (1642 ?–1717).
Moore, John (*fl.* 1696). See under Moore, John (1642 ?–1717).
Moore, Sir John (1620–1702) 357
Moore, John (1646–1714) 359
Moore, John (1642 ?–1717) 361
Moore, John (*fl.* 1721). See under Moore, John (1642 ?–1717).
Moore, Sir John (1718–1779) 362
Moore, John, M.D. (1729–1802) . . . 363
Moore, John (1730–1805) 365
Moore, Sir John (1761–1809) 366
Moore, John (1742–1821) 372
Moore, John Collingham (1829–1880). See under Moore, William (1790–1851).
Moore, John Francis (*d.* 1809) . . . 372
Moore, Sir John Henry (1756–1780) . . 372
Moore, Sir Jonas (1617–1679) . . . 373
Moore, Jonas (1691 ?–1741) 374
Moore, Joseph (1766–1851) 375
Moore, Joseph (1817–1892) 375
Moore, Peter (1753–1828) 376
Moore, Philip (*fl.* 1573) 377
Moore, Philip (1705–1783) 377
Moore, Richard (1619–1683) 377
Moore, Richard (1810–1878) 378
Moore, Robert Ross Rowan (1811–1864) . 378
Moore, Samuel (*fl.* 1680–1720) . . . 379
Moore, Sir Thomas (*d.* 1735) 379
Moore, Thomas (*d.* 1792) 380
Moore, Thomas (1779–1852) 380
Moore, Thomas (1821–1887) 385
Moore, William (1590–1659) 386
Moore, William (1790–1851) 386
Moorehead, John (*d.* 1804) 387
Moorsom, Constantine Richard (1792–1861) . 387
Moorsom, William (1817–1860). See under Moorsom, Constantine Richard.
Moorsom, William Robert (1834–1858). See under Moorsom, William Scarth.
Moorsom, William Scarth (1804–1863) . . 388
Morant, Philip (1700–1770) 390
Moray. See Murray.
Moray or Murray, Earls of. See Randolph, Sir Thomas, first Earl (*d.* 1332); Randolph, John, third Earl (*d.* 1346); Stuart, James (1533 ?–1570).

PAGE
Moray, Gilbert of (*d.* 1245). See Gilbert.
Morcar or Morkere (*fl.* 1066) 391
Mordaf Hael (i.e. the Generous) (*fl.* 550 ?) . 392
Mordaunt, Charles, third Earl of Peterborough (1658–1735) 393
Mordaunt, Henry, second Earl of Peterborough (1624 ?–1697) 403
Mordaunt, Henry (1681 ?–1710) . . . 405
Mordaunt, John, first Earl of Peterborough (*d.* 1642). See under Mordaunt, Henry, second Earl of Peterborough.
Mordaunt, Sir John (*d.* 1504) 405
Mordaunt, John, first Lord Mordaunt of Turvey (1490 ?–1562) 406
Mordaunt, John, Baron Mordaunt of Reigate in Surrey and Viscount Mordaunt of Avalon in Somerset (1627–1675) 406
Mordaunt, Sir John (1697–1780) . . . 408
Morden, Sir John (1623–1708) . . . 409
Morden, Robert (*d.* 1703) 410
Mordington, Lord. See Douglas, George, fourth Lord (*d.* 1741).
More, Alexander (1616–1670) . . . 411
More, Sir Anthony, who is also known as Antonio Moro, but whose name was properly Anthonis Mor (1512 ?–1576 ?) 411
More, Cresacre (1572–1649). See under More, Sir Thomas.
More, Edward (1479–1541) 413
More, Edward (1537 ?–1620). See under More, Edward (1479–1541).
More or Moore, Sir George (1553–1632) . . 413
More, Gertrude (1606–1633). See under More, Sir Thomas.
More, Hannah (1745–1833) 414
More, Henry (1586–1661) 420
More, Henry (1614–1687) 421
More, Jacob (1740–1793) 423
More, Sir John (1453 ?–1530) 424
More, John (*d.* 1592) 425
More, John (1630–1689). See Cross.
More, Richard (*d.* 1643) 426
More, Richard (1627–1698). See under More, Samuel.
More, Robert (1671–1727 ?) 427
More, Robert (1703–1780). See under More, Samuel.
More, Roger (*fl.* 1620–1652). See O'More, Rory.
More, Samuel (1594–1662) 427
More or Moore, Sir Thomas de la (*fl.* 1327–1347) 428
More, Sir Thomas (1478–1535) . . . 429
More, Thomas (1587–1623 ?). See under More, Henry (1586–1661).
More, Thomas (*d.* 1685 ?) 449
More, Thomas (1722–1795). See under More, Sir Thomas.
More, William (*d.* 1540) 450
More, William (1472–1559 ?). See under More, William (*d.* 1540).

END OF THE THIRTY-EIGHTH VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

31396

MILLS COLLEGE LIBRARY
3 3086 00183 8077